Greene County District Library (Ohio)
0 53 85 0364743 9

Donated to
Greene Co. Room
Greene Co. Public Library
Xenia, O.
10 June 1987
Jim & Betty L. Snyder

00 Greene Co. Room 975.4 Onic

Newton, J H

History of the Pan-Handle;
1975.

HISTORY

OF

THE PAN-HANDLE;

BEING

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE COUNTIES OF

Ohio, Brooke, Marshall and Hancock,

WEST VIRGINIA.

With Illustrations.

COMPILED AND WRITTEN BY

J. H. NEWTON G. G. NICHOLS, AND A. G. SPRANKLE.

EDITED BY

J. H. NEWTON.

WHEELING, W. VA.

PUBLISHED BY J. A. CALDWELL.

1879.

Ohio Co. Room
Ref.

The reproduction of this book has been made possible through the sponsorship of the Citizens of New Manchester Bicentennial Commission, New Manchester, West Virginia.

Reproduction by UNIGRAPHIC, INC.
1401 North Fares Avenue
Evansville, Indiana 47711
Nineteen Hundred Seventy Five

PREFACE

HAD we the space we would with pleasure make acknowledgment by name to each of the many persons who have rendered us material aid in our historical researches, also to the many published sources of the information compiled and presented to the public in this volume; but it would cover pages and add bulk to an already voluminous work, and, in consideration thereof, we trust all will accept this general acknowledgment. For special favors and assistance, we feel it incumbent upon us to mention the names of H. B. Hubbard, J. W. Paxton, Gov. H. M. Mathews, Dr. John C. Hupp, W. C. Brockunier, Revs. James H.McMechen, Cunningham, Moffat, Barnitz and Father Sullivan; Mrs. W. Irwin, Daniel Peck, Justices Waite, Schultze and Birch, of Wheeling; President Pendleton, Prof. Hagerman, Sheriff Curtis, George C. Curtis, G. B. Crawford, of Brooke county; Capt. David Roberts, Judge William Alexander, R. S. Hanen, A. O. Baker, Col. Samuel P. Baker, and Prof. F. H. Crago, of Marshall county; and J. G. Marshall, A. McC. Flanegin, J. R. Donehoo, J. W. Plattenburg, Col. W. L. Crawford, and J. H. Atkinson, of Hancock county. We are under many obligations to the ministry and the press generally of the Pan-Handle, the public officers, and members of the bar and medical profession, who have all aided in the preparation of this volume. We have garnered from every available source (in many cases a mere sentence only), confining ourselves so far as possible to original material, depending largely upon archives, documents, records, the memories of old settlers, and those whose lives and associations have made them familiar with the subjects portrayed. We have also, so far as practicable, classified all matter, although the labor of compilation has been materially increased thereby. We find the pages of this volume much more numerous than we at first contemplated, in consequence of the large space that seemed necessary to devote to the early settlement of the Ohio valley, and disputed points in the history of border warfare, yet we feel assured that our work, as a book of reference, receives an added value that will more than compensate us for the increased labor and expense. We have also endeavored to make the history of each town and village after its organization up to present date complete in itself, without too much recapitulation; to avoid this entirely were impossible, though we trust that to no considerable extent does it appear.

WHEELING, W. VA., December 1879.

Some incidents and anecdotes have been related more with the design to illustrate the past than to amuse the reader, for we have aimed only to show and trace the method of the change, in a concise, unpretentious way: how and by whom the wilderness has been changed to the garden, the log cabin to the mansion, the track through the forest and the lone postal rider to the iron rail, fast mail, and electric wire with its lightning messenger,—the wild lands of the red man to the homes and industries of the white. Honor and credit are certainly due to some. We have named many—and the means, privations, and toil required—but not all,—only a few of the leading spirits, whom to associate with was to be one of. Too much honor cannot be rendered them.

Instructions to our historians were, "Write truthfully and impartially of every one and on every subject." Their instructions have been as faithfully executed as was possible, and while some may have been omitted who should have had a place in these pages, yet especial pains has been taken to make it otherwise.

We expect criticism. All we ask is that it be done in charity, after weighing all contingencies, obstacles, and hindrances that may have been involved; for if our patrons will take into account all the difficulties we have had to overcome,—the impossibility of harmonizing inharmonious memories, of reconciling perverse figures and stubborn facts, of remembering all the fathers and grandfathers where there are so many to remember, and, finally, the uncertainty of all human calculations and the shortcomings of even the most perfect,—we shall be content with their verdict.

THE PUBLISHER.

c. 1

ERRATA.

Page 59, second column, 28th line from top, the word "futile" should be fertile.

Page 61, first column, 24th line from top, "Swearinger" should be Swearingen.

Page 69, second column, 17th line from bottom, "Shikellinny" should be Shikellamy.

Page 69, second column, 6th line from bottom, "Lewiston" should be Lewistown.

Page 87, first column, foot note, "swordsman" should be woodsman.

Page 102, second column, 53d line from top, "securely" should be hardly.

Page 104, first column, 19th and 31st lines from bottom, Capt. "Bildubock" shoul be Bilderbock.

Page 104 second column, 18th line from bottom, "tribes" should be troops.

Page 104, second column 17th line from bottom, "Walkecks" should be Waldeckers.

Page 124. All reference here to the fight between Poe and "Big-foot" is erroneous, and should be omitted.

Page 125, second column, 17th line from bottom, "George Greer, Mr. Zane," should be George Green, Mrs. Zane.

Page 133, second column, 62d line from top, "Mr. Hans Phillips" should be Mrs. Hans W. Phillips.

Page 126, first column, 11th line from top, "two hundred and sixty" should be two hundred and thirty-eight.

Page 144, first column, first line, "Andrew" should be omitted.

Page 209, first column, 19th line from top, "Cinaway" should be Conaway.

Page 209, second column, 3d line from top, "Rev. John Newton Moffit" should be John Newland Maffitt.

Page 211, first column, 3d line from top, "Noah Zane" should be Ebenezer Zane.

INDEX.

OUTLINES OF HISTORY.

America, discovered by Northmen, 9; by Columbus 12; other discoverers, 13.
Advance of civilzation westward, 16.
Aborigines, normal, 22, 23.
Account of the rise of the Indian war of 1774—affidavit of Gen. Richard Butler, 68, 69.
Affidavit of John Caldwell, 83, 84.
Account of the murder of Logan's family, by Gen. George Rogers Clark, 84, 85.
Arrival of Crawford and Dunmore at Wheeling, 86, 87, 88.
Burial of leaden plates by French in 1749, 36 to 41; at mouth of Wheeling creek, 40.
Braddock's defeat, 47.
Bouquet, Colonel, expedition against the Ohio Indians, 49; his treaty, 50; surrender to of prisoners by Indians, 50.
Biggs, Benjamin, 61.
Baker, Joshua, 61.
Baker's Bottom, 61.
Buffalo Creek, 61.
Bald Eagle, Indian Chief, 63.
Butler, Gen. Richard. 68, 69.
Breaking out of the Revolution, 91.
Columbus, Christopher, 9, 12, 13.
Chartered rights of Virginia, 15.
Colony of Virginia, 15, 16.
Cornstalk, Indian chief, 26, 27, 87, 92.
Croghan, Col. George, 43; journal of exploration down the Ohio in 1765, 50 to 54, 86.
Cresap, first settlement on the Monongahela, 60; Capt. Michael 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 72, 73, 75 to 85.
Caldwell, John, 61, 83.
Captina, 61, see Indians, 84.
Crawford, William, 63, 64, 71, 86, 87.
Crawford, Valentine, 63, 64, 71, 86.
Connolly, Dr. John, 64, 66, 67, 68.
Clark, Gen. George Rogers, 61, 84, 85.
Discoverers of America, 9 to 14.
Delawares, Indians, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22.
De Celoron's expedition to the Ohio in 1749, 36 to 42.
Doddridge, John, first settlement, 61.
Dunmore war, 61, 62, 68, 69; 85 to 92.
Dunmore, Lord, 86, 87, 88, 91.
Documents on Indian outrages, 64 to 69.
" " Logan and Cresap, 75 to 85.
Death of Logan, 74.
Death of Cornstalk, 92.
Doddridge's account of Indian outrages, 68.
English efforts to explore and settle the Ohio valley, 33, 34
Emigration of first settlers on the Ohio, 59 to 61.
Early accounts of outrages upon the Indians at Yellow creek, &c., 64 to 69.
First Colony of Virginia, 15, 16,
Five nations, Indians, (Iroquois) 17, 18, 19.
French.—Early explorations and settlements, 30, 31, 32, 33; movements on the Lakes and the Ohio, 33; Virginia jealousy of, 33; French designs, 35; De Celoron's expedition to the Ohio in 1749, 36 to 42; Efforts to establish claim to the Ohio valley, 42 to 48; French forts, 43, 44; approach of French and Indian war, 44; French movements, 45; the French and Indian war, 45 to 48; defeat of French, 47, 48.
French and Indian war, 44 to 48.
First settlements on the Ohio and Wheeling creek, 59, 60, 61; first settlement by the Zanes and others, 60, 61.
Forts.—French, 43, 44; Fincastle, 86, 87.
Growth of the colonies and advance of civilization westward, 16.
Gist, Christopher, 34; journey with Washington, 45; sketch of, 47.
Greathouse, Daniel, 61.
Grave creek, 61.
Gospel first preached on Wheeling creek, 61.
Gibson, Col. John, 73, 77, 78, 87.
Growth of the settlement at Wheeling, 61.
Heckwelder, Rev. John, 81, 82.
Hurons, Indians, see Wyandots.
Indians, nations, 17; Iroquois supremacy, 18; decline of the tribes in Virginia, 19; nations identified with the Ohio valley, 19, 20, 21, see Iroquois, (Mingoes) Delawares, Shawnees, Wyandots, Miamis, Ottawas, etc. Summary of nations, 22; Indian character and peculiarity, 22; normal aborigines contrasted with present hordes on the frontier, 22, 23; food and cookery, 23; dress and ornaments, 23; courting, 23; marriages, 24; treatment of wives, 24; warfare, hunting and oratory, 24, 25, 26; legend of Cornstalk, 26; legend of slaughter at Seneca capital, Tuscarawas county, 27; respect for aged, 27, 28; adoption of children, 28; reverence for the dead, 29; superstition, 29, 30.
Iroquois, Indians—(Mingoes), Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagas, Oneidas, Mohawks, Tuscaroras, 18, 19. 20.
Indian outbreak of 1763, 48; treaty with Col. Bouquet, 50.
Indians, killed near Wheeling and Pipe creek, or Captina, 62, 63; massacre of at Baker's Bottom, opposite Yellow creek. 62 to 69; Retaliation upon the whites, 70, 71, 72, 73; see Dunmore war, Logan, &c.
Indignation meeting at Pittsburgh, 67.
Jones, Rev. David, first preacher on Wheeling creek, 61,
Jefferson's notes on Virginia, extracts from, 76 to 83.
Journal of Col. George Croghan, 50 to 54.
" of George Washington, tour to the Ohio in 1770, 54 to 59.
Lenni Lenape, Indians, (Delawares) 17, 18,
Loups, Indians, (Munceys—Delawares) 17.
Leaden plates, buried by the French in 1749, 36 to 41; at mouth of Wheeling creek, 40.
Logan, Mingo chief, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, (sketch of) 69 to 75; (speech) 73; (death), 74; documents pertaining to speech and Cresap, 75 to 85.
"Long Knives," origin of, 87.
Little Eagle, Indian chief, 87.
Letters—From Philadelphia on the killing of the Indians at Wheeling and Yellow creek, 64.
Judge Jolley on the Yellow creek massacre, 65.
From Redstone on the causes of the Dunmore war, 65.
Devereaux Smith to Wm. Smith, on same subject, 66, 67.
Wm. Crawford to Geo. Washington, 71.
On Logan and Cresap, from Jefferson's notes on Virginia, 75 to 83.
Valentine Crawford to George Washington, 71, 87.
Mengwes, Indians, (Mingoes) 17, 18.
Mingoes, Indians, (Iroquois) 18, 19, 20.
Miamis, Indians, (Twightwees) 20.
Munceys, Indians, (Delawares) 17.
McCollochs, first settlement, 61.
Massacre of Indians at Baker's Bottom, opposite Yellow creek, 62 to 69.
Murder of Logan's family, 62 to 69; 84, 85.
McDonald, Maj. Angus, 86, 87.
Murder of Cornstalk, 92.
Norsemen, 9, 10, 11, 12,
Normal aborigines contrasted with the present hordes on the frontier, 22, 23.
Original people, 17. See Indians.
Ottawa, Indians, 20.
Ohio, origin of name, 38.
Ohio, Company, 34, 35; explorations by, 43.
Pontiac's conspiracy, 48.
Precursory events of Dunmore war, 61, 62.
Point Pleasant, battle of, 87; Capt. Stewart's narrative of, 89 to 92.
Personal recollections of Yellow creek massacre, 65
Raleigh, Sir Walter, 14, 15.
Retaliation of Indians, 70, 71, 72.
Revolutionary war, 91, 92.
Six Nations, Indians, (Iroquois, or Mingoes), 17 18, 19, 20.
Shawanese, Indians, 20, 21.
Senecas, Indians (Iroquois—Mingoes), 18, 19, 20, 27.
Shepherd, Colonel David, first settlement, 61.
Short creek, Va., first settlement, 61.
Speech of Logan, 73.
Stewart, Captain John, narrative, 89 to 92.
Speech of Cornstalk, 87.
Tomlinson, Benjamin, 61.
Tomlinson, Joseph, 61.
Tah-gah-jute, Logan, 69.
Treachery of Lord Dunmore, 88, 91.
Virginia, first colony and chartered rights of, 15; jealousy of French designs on the Ohio, 33; alarm at French movements, 45; prompt action on the approaching French and Indian war, 45; takes a prominent part in the struggle, 45 to 48.
Wyandots, Indians, 19, 20.
Wheeling creek, burial of leaden plate at mouth of by French in 1749, 40; original Indian name, 40.
Washington, George, sent on mission to French posts, 44, 45; journey with Gist on foot, 45; first campaign of, 46, 47; at Braddock's defeat, 47; participation in the French and Indian war to its close, 48; journal of tour to the Ohio in 1770, 54 to 59; letters to from Crawfords, 62, 63, 71.
Wheeling creek, first settlement on by the Zanes and others, 59 to 61; gospel first preached at, 61.
Washington's tour to the Ohio in 1770, 54.
West Liberty, 61.
Wakatomica campaign, 86, 87.
Wetzels, first settlement on Wheeling creek, 61.
Wheeling, growth of first settlement at, 61.
Wheeling, 61, 85, 86, 87, 88.
Yellow creek, 61; massacre at, 62 to 69. See Indians, Logan etc.
Zane, Colonel Ebenezer, first settlement on the Ohio, 59 to 61; 62, 63, 78.
Zane, Jonathan, 60, 61, 87.
Zane, Silas, 60, 61.

OHIO COUNTY.

Arrest of Connolly at Fort Pitt, 94.
Acts of Virginia Assembly for protection of frontier, 95.
American independence, 95.
Appendix—Attack on Wheeling fort in 1777, 114, 115.
Appendix to siege of Fort Henry in 1782, 127 to 131.
Account from the Caldwells on the siege of Fort Henry, 128
Account of siege of Fort Henry from the Scioto Gazette of 1802, 128.
Account of siege of Fort Henry from the Brooke Republican of 1833, 114, 115.
Accounts of seige of Fort Henry from Withers, 128, 129.
Accounts of siege of Fort Henry from McKernan, 102, 103, 104, 129.
Augusta county, 153.
Agriculture, 167, 168.
Alarm on the border in 1792, 171.
Area, 179.
Building of Fort Fincastle, 93.
Breaking out of the revolution, 94, 95.
Biggs, Capt Benjamin, 96, in command of Fort Henry, 108.
Biggs, Joseph, 102, 104,
British influence with the northwestern Indians, 100, 101.
Border Tories, 105,
Brodhead, Gen., in command of western department, 106; expedition up the Allegheny, 106; letters, 107, 108; requisition on Ohio county for troops, 108; expedition against Indians at Coshocton, 109; report of 109; warns Wheeling, 110; superseded by General Irvine in command of western department, 111.
British intrigue in the Moravian massacre, 111, 113.
Ballad of Crawford's defeat, 123.
Boggs, Captain, 125.
Browning, Meshack, 128.
Brave women of the frontier, 128, 131.
"Big Foot," story of 144, (see Poe)
Brady, Capt. Samuel, 145, 146.
Boundary between Ohio and Youghiogheny, 159.
Bill of slaves, 159.
Black's cabin, 159.
Border Life, 161 to 168.

Boundary disputs, Mason and Dixon's line, 168 to 171
Biographical Sketches of Washington district 289.
Biographical Sketches of West Liberty, 302, 303.
Biographical sketches of Richland district, 304, 305, 306—see also supplement to Ohio county.
Biographies of Triadelphia, 296 to 300.
Connolly, Dr. John, 93, 94.
Cresap, Captain, 93.
Crawford William (Col.) 93, 94, 99; expedition against Sandusky, 115 to 123.
Crawford, Valentine, 93, 94.
Clark, Gen. George Rogers, 93, 106.
Caldwell, John, 93, 128.
Council of war at Fort [illegible], 99.
Cornstalk, Indian chief, mission to Virginians 100; his murder, 101.
Clarke, Captain John, in command at Fort Henry, 109.
Coshocton campaign, 109.
Crawford's expedition against Sandusky 115 to 123; expedition planned, 116; objects of, 116, 117; assembles at Mingo Bottom, 116, 117; march from to Sandusky, 117; Indian and British forces, 119; battle of Sandusky, 119; Crawford's retreat, 120; capture and death of Col. Crawford, 122; escape of Dr. Knight, 122; escape of John Slover, 122; ballad of Crawford's defeat, 123.
Caldwells, account from on siege of Fort Henry, 128.
Cruger, Mrs. Lydia, 128, 129, 130, 131.
Court and Court House, 1776 to 1778, 154.
County records, 1776 to 1781, 155, 156.
Court House at West Liberty, 158, 160.
Continental money, 167.
County officials, 179.
Church history of West Liberty, 301, 302.
Churches, reminiscences of in Ohio county, 293.
Dunmore war, 93, 94.
Dunmore, Lord, 93, 94, 95.
Doddridge, Joseph, account of Crawford's expedition cited and criticised, 116, 117, 118.
Documents pertaining to siege of Fort Henry, 125, 127
District of West Augusta, 158.
Deeds, first and second on record, 158, 159.
"Deer drives" of the olden time, 166, 167.
Darkest days in border history, 193.
Expedition against Pluggys Town, 97, 98.
Expedition against the Muskingum town, 107.
Expedition against Coshocton, 109.
Expedition of Col. Lochry down the Ohio, 110.
Expedition, Crawford's, against Sandusky, 115 to 123.
Events of border warfare, 131 to 152.
Edgington Thomas, prisoner with the Indians, 144.
Early settlements, 157, 158.
Extracts from early records, 158 to 161.
Early proceedings of county court, 159 to 161.
Experience of Pioneers, 165, 166.
Early land claims, 167.
Early roads, 174.
Elm Grove, 294
Early days in Ohio county, 293.
Elm Grove biographical sketches, 295, 296.
Formation of Ohio county, 95.
Fort Fincastle, 93, 95.
Flight of Lord Dunmore, 95.
Frontier, protection of, 95; condition of in 1782, 115; exposure of, 124.
Fort Fincastle, changed to Fort Henry, 95.
Fort Henry, 95, 100, 101, (siege of in 1777) 102 to 104; 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 114, 115, 124, 125, (siege of 1782) 125 to 131.
Foreman massacre, near Grave creek, 104, 105.
Frederick county, 153.
First Purchase of public grounds, 158.
First Will, 158, 159.
First Marriage license, 159.
Fort, description of, 168.
Fulton village, 288, 289.
Grave creek, 100, massacre of Foreman and his men, 104, 105.
Garrison at Fort Henry, 111.
Gnadenhutten, massacre at, 111, 112, 113.
Girty, Simon, 102, 113, 114, 119, 120, 122, 123, 125, sketch of life of 147 to 150.
Girty, George, 102, 126, 150.
Girty, Thomas, 150
Girty, James, 150.
Gobbler Indian, 137, 138.
Game and "deer drives" of the olden time, 166, 167.
Greenwood cemetery, 290.
Hand, General, commander of western department, 99; relieved by Gen. McIntosh, 105.
Hamilton, Governor at Detroit, attempts to entice the frontier settlers, 105; complicity with Indian massacres, 105; offers reward for scalps of settlers, 105; captured, 106.
Hay, Lieut. in command at Fort Henry, 111.
Heckwelder, John, 111, 113, 116, 117, 118.
Hunting, 163.
House warming of the olden time, 164, 165.
Hardships and trials of the border, 165.
Hornbrook's park, 290, 291.
Hosack family, 293.
Hornbrook, Thomas, 295.
Imprisonment of Pennsylvania magistrates at Wheeling, 94.
Incipient stages of the revolution, 94, 95.
Indians, status of tribes at beginning of the Revolution, 96; murders and raids on the border, 97; expedition against Pluggy's Town, 97, 98; apprehension of Indian war 99; incursions and depredations by, 99, 100; murder at Wheeling, 99; Indian hostilities 99 to 131; confederation under British influence, 100, 101; mission of Cornstalk and his murder 100, 101; impending hostilities, 101; attack on Fort Henry, 1777, 102 to 104; invasion against projected in 1778, 105; Indian incursion below Wheeling and at Raccoon creek, 106, 107; campaign against at Coshoction, 109; the Moravians captured and carried to Sandusky, 110; raid on Wheeling in 1781, 110, 111; massacre of the Moravians at Gnadenhutten, 111, 112, 113; retaliation for 114; expediton against Sandusky, 115 to 123; pursuit of fugitives from Crawfords expedition, 123, 124; incursion on the border in 1782, 124; council at Chillicothe, 125; Attack on Fort Henry in 1782, 125 to 131.
Irvine, General Wm., command of the western department, 111, 115, 116, 117, 121, 124, 125, 127, 128.
Indian retaliation for the Moravian massacre, 114.
Indian pursuit of fugitives from Crawford's expedition, 123, 124.
Indian springs, Belmont county, adventure at, 136, 137.
Inn keepers rates in 1780, 161.
Indian scare in 1792, 171.
Indian trails, 174.
Justices courts, 1774 to 1780, 154.
Knight, Dr. John, 117, 119 120, 121, 122, 123.
Kenton, Simon, 78, 142.
Letters—Valentine Crawford to Washington, 93.
Patrick Henry to Cols. George Morgan and John Nevill, 97, 98.
Cols. George Morgan and John Nevill to Patrick Henry, 98, 99.
Capt Samuel Meason, to Gen. Hand, 100.
Morgan Jones, from Grave creek, to his parents, 100.
Col. Wm. Crawford to President of Congress, 99.
Col. Brodhead to Col. John Evans, 107, 108
Col. Brodhead to Gen. Washington, 108.
Col Brodhead to Benj. Biggs, 108.
Col. Brodhead to Lieut Morrison, 108.
Col. Brodhead to Capt. John Clarke, 109.
Col. Brodhead to David Shepherd, 109.
Col. Brodhead to Commander of Fort Henry, 110.
Ebenezer Zane to Gen. Irvine, 125.
Ebenezer Zane to Gen. Irvine, 127.
James Marshall to Gen. Irvine, 127.
Maj. McCully to Col Biddle, 171.
Col. Shepherd to Col. Baird, 171.
Leatherold, 288, 289
Leatherwood village, 289.
Lochry, Col. Archibald, 110.
Measures for defence against the Indians, 92, 93.
Meeting of the continental congress, 94, 95.
Military organization, 95
McDonald, Maj. Angus, 93.
McCulloch, Maj Samuel, 101, 102, 103, 104, 116, 124, sketch of, 134, 135.
McCulloch, Col. John, 95, 135.
McCulloch family, 134. 135.
McMechen, James, 96.
McMechen, William, 96.
Meason, Captain Samuel, 100, 102, 103, 104, in command at Fort Henry, 100.
McIntosh, Gen., takes command of western department, 105, 106; superseded by Gen. Brodhead, 106.
Moravian Indians, captured and carried to Sandusk, 110, 111.
Moravian massacre at Gnadenhutten, 111, 112, 113, 114.
McKiernan, accounts of siege of Fort Henry, 102, 103, 104, 128, statement by, 129.
McCulloch, Abram, 135.
Mills, Thomas, killed by Indians, 136, 137.
Mingo Bottom, 112, 116, 117, 118, 121.
Manners and customs of border life, 161 to 168.
Mason and Dixon's Line, 168 to 171.
Memorial of inhabitants of Middle Wheeling, in 1792, 171.
Mount Belleview House, 289, 290.
Noted characters of the frontier, 131 to 152.
National Pike, 174, 175, 176.
New state of West Virginia, 176, 177.
Neiswanger, reminiscences of, 294.
Ohio county, formation of, 95; requisition on for troops, 108; civil history of 153 to 306.
Ohio county, 156.
Ohio county in the rebellion, 177.
Ogle, Capt. 96, 102, 103, 104, 117, 120, 123.
Object of expedition against Indian towns at Sandusky, 116, 117.
Old settlers, 157.
Ohio county churches, 293.
Pennsylvania magistrates imprisoned at Wheeling, 94
Pluggy's Town, expedition against, 97, 98.
Powder exploit at siege of Fort Henry, 126, 127, 128.
Poe, Andrew and Adam, 142, to 145.
Punishments, 1775 to 1780, 154, 155.
Pan Handle, 156, 170.
Pioneers, 156, 157, 165, 166.
Public grounds, first purchase of, 158.
Pennsylvania and Virginia controversy, 169 to 171.
Population, 179
Property and taxation, 179.
Pleasant valley, 290.
Revolutionary war, incipient stages and breaking out of, 94, 95.
Requisition on Ohio county for troops by Col. Brodhead, 108.
Raid on Wheeling in 1781, 110, 111.
Requisition of Col. Zane on Gen. Irvine for powder, 125.
Report of Col. Zane to Gen. Irvine on siege of Fort Henry in 1782, 127.
Records, county, 1776 to 1781, 155, 156.
Retraction of Libel, 159.
Rates for inn keepers, 1780, 161.
Rattlesnakes, 167.
Rain, 167.
Roads, early, 174.
Rebellion, Ohio county's record, 177, 178.
Ritchie district, 287, 288.
Roney's Point, 293.
Reminiscences of Ohio county churches, 293.
Richland district, 303 to 306.
Status of the Indian tribes at the beginning of the revolution, 96.
Shepherd, Col. David, 95, 96, 97, 98, 102, 103, 104, 107, 108, 109, 114, 115, 160, 171.
Siege of Fort Henry in 1777, 102, 103, 104;
Siege of Fort Henry in 1782, 125 to 131.
"Squaw campaign, 105.
Sherrard, Robert A. 117.
Slover, John, 117, 119, 120, 122, 123, 124.
Sherrard, John, 118, 120, 121.
Scott, Molly, 125, 128, 129, 130, 131.
Statement of J. F. Scott on the "Powder exploit," 130
Statement of Peter Yost on the "Powder exploit," 130.
Statement of Ebenezer Clark on the "Powder exploit," 130.
Story of Poe and "Big Foot," 144.
Spottsylvania county, 153.
Settlements and settlers, 157, 158.
Spinning wheels exchanged for land, 159.
Slaves, bill of, 159.
Seasons, soil, etc., 167.
Seal of West Virginia, 177.
Statistics, 179.
Schools, 179.
Stamm house, 290.
Tomlinson, Joseph, 96.
Tory conspiracy, 105.
Tithables, 161.
Tax levy for 1778, 161
Trials and hardships of the border, 165.
The Pan Handle, 170, 171.
The whisky insurrection, 171 to 174.
Triadelphia district, 289 to 300.
Triadelphia village, 292.
Thompson, Hon. G. W. 294, 295.
Triadelphia biographies, 296 to 300.
Virginia, chartered rights of, 153.
Virginia and Pennsylvania controversy, 169 to 171.
Wheeling in the Revolutionary war, 92 to 131.
Wakatomica campaign, 93, 94.
Washington, George, appointed commander-in-chief, 95.
Washington, George, 93, 94, 95.
Wheeling 92, 93, 94, expedition against Pluggy's Town, 97, 98; Indians commit murder, near, 99; siege of Fort Henry, 1777, 102 to 104, same, 114, 115; forces from Brodhead's campaign up the Allegheny, 106; expedition from against Muskingum 107; expedition from against Coshoction, 109; Indian raid, 1781, 110, 111; fugitives from Crawford's expedition, 123, 124; attack expected, 124, 125; Indian attack of 1782, 125 to 131.

Williamson, Col. David, 111, 112, 113, 116, 117, 120, 121, 123.
Wetzel, Lewis, 123, 124, sketch of life 135 to 140.
Withers, account of siege of Fort Henry, 128, 129.
Wetzel, family, 135 to 142.
Wetzel, John, 140, 141.
Wetzel, Martin, 141, 142.
Wetzel, Jacob, 142.
Williams, Isaac, 150, 151, 152.
West Augusta, district of, 153.
West Liberty, court house at, 158.
Weddings of the border, 163, 164.
Whisky Insurrection, 171 to 174.
Wellsburg and Washington turnpike, 175.
West Virginia, new state, 176, 177.
Wheeling and the several districts, 180.
WHEELING CITY, history of, 180 to 287.
Washington district, 288, 289.
Wheeling and Elm Grove street R. R. 290.
West Liberty district, 300 to 303.
West Liberty village, 301.
Yonghiogheny county, 154.
Zane, Col. Ebenezer, 93, 102, 103, 104, 105, 115, (requisition on General Irvine for powder) 125, 126, 127, (report to General Irvine of siege of 1782), 127, 128, 129, 130; sketch of life 131, 132, 133;
Zane, Silas, 96, 104, 125, 126 129, 133.
Zane, Jonathan, 106. 117, 119, 120, 123, sketch of, 133;
Zane, Isaac, 96, 104, 133, 134.
Zeisberger, David, 111, 113, 116, 117, 118.
Zane, Elizabeth, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130,
Zane, Andrew, 133.

WHEELING CITY.

Ancient horseback riding, 249.
Aunt Rachel, 249.
Ancient relics, 250.
Baltimore and Ohio railroad, 201.
Bank, Exchange, of Wheeling, 206.
" Peoples' of Wheeling, 206.
" Ohio Valley, 207.
" of Wheeling. 207.
" National of West Virginia, 207.
" of Wheeling City, 207.
" German of Wheeling, 207.
Brass and string bands, 229.
Building associations, 230.
Breweries, 242, 243.
Book binderies, 244.
Boring for salt water, 249.
Biographical sketches, 255 to 289.
Boggs, William, sr., 256.
Brady, Sobieski, 261.
City, incorporated, 185.
City officers, 185, 186.
Commercial resources, 189.
Capitol, state, 190, 191.
Citizens' railway company. 203.
Church history, 208 to 222.
Cemeteries, 222
Custom house, 228.
Clubs, 230, 231.
Cigars, 240, 241.
Cotton Mills, 243.
Carriage manufactories, 245.
Cholera of 1832-3, 250.
Development, Wheeling Island, 192.
Deiters, Charles H., 262.
Early settlement, 180.
Early recollections, 181, 182.
Eighth ward, 195.
Early trading vessels, 197.
Early and present banks, 206.
Ecclesiastical history, 208 to 222.
Educational facilities, the local press and public buildings, 222 to 228.
Earliest physicians, 251.
First laid out, 181.
First steamer at Wheeling, 197.
Fountain, 227, 228.
Furniture manufacturers, 241.
Flouring mill, 243.
Flood of 1852, 247.
First executions, 247.
First brick house, 249.
Fraternizing Indians, 249.
Foul rumor, 249.
First representative, 250.
Frissell, Dr. John, 266, 267.
Glass manufacturing interests, 238 to 240.
Galvanized iron cornice works, 245.
Grist family, 247.
How to treat cholera and small-pox, 250.
Hullihen, S. P., 252.
Hubbards, 258.
Hupp, Dr. John C., 265.
Hildreth, Dr. E. A., 267.
Incorporated as a city, 185.
Island, Wheeling, 191 to 194.
Iron and mining interests, 232, to 238.
Ice dealers, 245.
Indian interview, 247.
Location of Wheeling, 180.
Leaden Plate, 180.
Letter List, an old time, 206.
Lafayette, Gen., visit to Wheeling, 247.
Mexican war recruits, 207.
Military organizations of the city, 208.
Medical society, 220.
Mining and geological deposits in and around Wheeling, 237, 238.
Manufactories, 232 to 245.
Miscellaneous manufactories, works, &c., 240 to 245.
Marble works, 244.
Medical organizations, 254, 255.
Medical society of Wheeling and Ohio county, 254.
McMechen family, 255.
Mathews, Gov. Henry Mason, 260.
National pike, 200.
Nail City as a United States port of entry, 204, 205.
Newspapers, 225 to 227.
Norway tack factory, 244.
National spelling book, 249.
Origin of the name Wheeling, 180.
Old Garrison, 180.
Officers, early, 182, 183.
Officers of city, 185, 186.
Old land marks, 186 to 188.
Old Lea board ferry, 192.
Ohio river, 196.
Opening of the Wheeling division of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis railroad, 203, 204.
Old soldier's discharge, 207.
Orders, clubs, societies, associations and corporations, 228, to 231.
Orders, 228, 229.
Old time prices, 247.
Old fashioned walking, 248.
Old fashioned remedies, 251.
Ohio county medical society, 254.
Prosperity, early, 185.
Present city government, 189.
Packets, first line between Pittsburgh and Cincinnati, 197.
Pioneer marine steam engine works at Wheeling, 198, 199.
Present traveling facilities, 204.
Present U. S. Government officials, 205.
Postmasters—list of Wheeling, 205, 206.
Postal statistics for 1877-8, 206.
People's bank, 206
Patriotism in 1812, 207.
Paper mills, 243.
Planing mills, 244.
Paper box manufacture, 245.
Pork packing, 245
Pioneer echoes, 245 to 250.
Pioneer preacher's experience, 248.
Pumpkin flood, 249.
Private infirmary, 254.
Piedmont hospital, 254.
Paxton, James W, 255.
Paxton, William, 259.
Quaint ordinance, 248.
Recollections of a former keel boatman, 181 to 182.
Reminiscences of, 183 to 185.
Resources in 1851, 188.
Ritchietown, 194.
Reminiscences of early navigation, 196, 197.
River distances, 199.
River recollections, 200.
Roads, railroads and telegraphs, 200 to 204.
Railroad shops, B. & O., 244.
Recollections of the Grist family, 247.
Representative Irwin escapes being burnt to death, 248
Races fifty years ago, 248.
South Wheeling, 194.
Seventh ward, 192.
Steamboats—first dawn in western waters, 197.
Steamboat building in Wheeling, 198.
Steamboats in 1837-8, 199.
Stage coaches and road wagons, 200.
Schools, 222 to 225.
Singing societies, 229.
Silk manufacture, 244, 245.
Show, 247.
Sweeney, Hon. Andrew James, 262.
Town of Wheeling, 182, 183.
The "George Washington," 197, 198.
Telegraph communications, 203.
Temperance, 229, 230.
Tanning interests, 241, 242.
Thespian Society, 248.
Theatrical entertainment, 248.
Two notable women, 248.
Thoburn, Joseph, Dr., 253.
Todd family, 259.
Vintners, 245.
Voting tickets, 249.
Wheeling, past and present, 180 to 188.
Wheeling first laid out, 181.
Wheeling as a town, 182, 183.
Wheeling in 1815, 183, 184.
Wheeling in 1839, 186 to 188.
Wheeling of to-day, 189
Wheeling Island, 191 to 194.
Wheeling and Belmont bridge company, 192.
Wooden bridge, 192, 193.
Wire suspension bridge, 193.
Wheeling as a shipping point, 200.
Wheeling and Elm Grove street railroad, 209.
Wheeling's custom house, post office, banks and military, 204 to 208.
Wheeling post office, 205
Wheeling during the rebellion, 207, 208.
Wheeling's iron and mining interests, 232 to 237.
Wheeling centripetal power company, 244.
Wire works, 244.
Wagon builders, 245.
Windfall feast, 248.
Wheeling whipping post, 250,
Wheeling's faculty of old and medical organizations, 251.
Wheeling hospital, 254.
Zanes and others, 180.
Zane, Col. Ebenezer, 180, 181.

BROOKE COUNTY.

Ancient sepulcher, 320.
Archer family, 351, 352.
Bethany, 307.
Bethany P. O., 307.
Bethany college, 307.
Beasts and birds, 309.
Brown, Capt. Oliver, 324.
Benevolent societies, Wellsburg, 325, 326.
Banks, 326.
Brooke Oaks's guard, 333.
Building associations, 335.
Biographical sketches and family records, 336.
Courts, 309 to 314.
County records—copies of documents, 312 to 314.
Coroner's inquest, 313, 314.
Coal, 319, 320.
Churches, 320 to 323.
Cemeteries, 324.
Churches in Wellsburg, 324, 325.
County fairs, 331.
County officials, 335.
Campbell, Alexander, 336 to 340.
Crawford, George B., 352 to 355.
Districts, or townships, 307.
Doddridge, Phillip, 340 to 346.
Early settlers, 306, 307.
Ecclesiastical history, 320 to 323.
Early settlers and old citizens, 332.
First courts of Brooke county, 309 to 314.
First court house, 324.
Factories, mills, &c. 326 to 328.
Ferries, 332.
General description, &c., 306.
Gass, Patrick, 346 to 349.
Hotels, 331.
Hervey family, 349 to 350.
Incidents of Indian warfare and border life, 315 to 319.
Indenture for an emigrant sold to pay his passage money, 320.
Lone grave, 308,
Lotteries, 331.
Marriages, 311.
Marble yards, stone cutting, &c., 329.
Market houses, 321.
Miscellaneous, 332, 333.
Merchants, business men and mechanics, 335, 336.
Newspapers, 328 to 329.
Post offices, 323.
Pendleton, W. K., 346.
Roads, 307.
Railroads, 307.
State of the wilderness, 308, 309.
Sale of a slave, 313
Soldiers of 1812, 319.
Towns and villages, 307.
Turnpikes, 331.
Wilderness, state of, 308, 309.
War of 1812, 319.
[illegible] to 336.

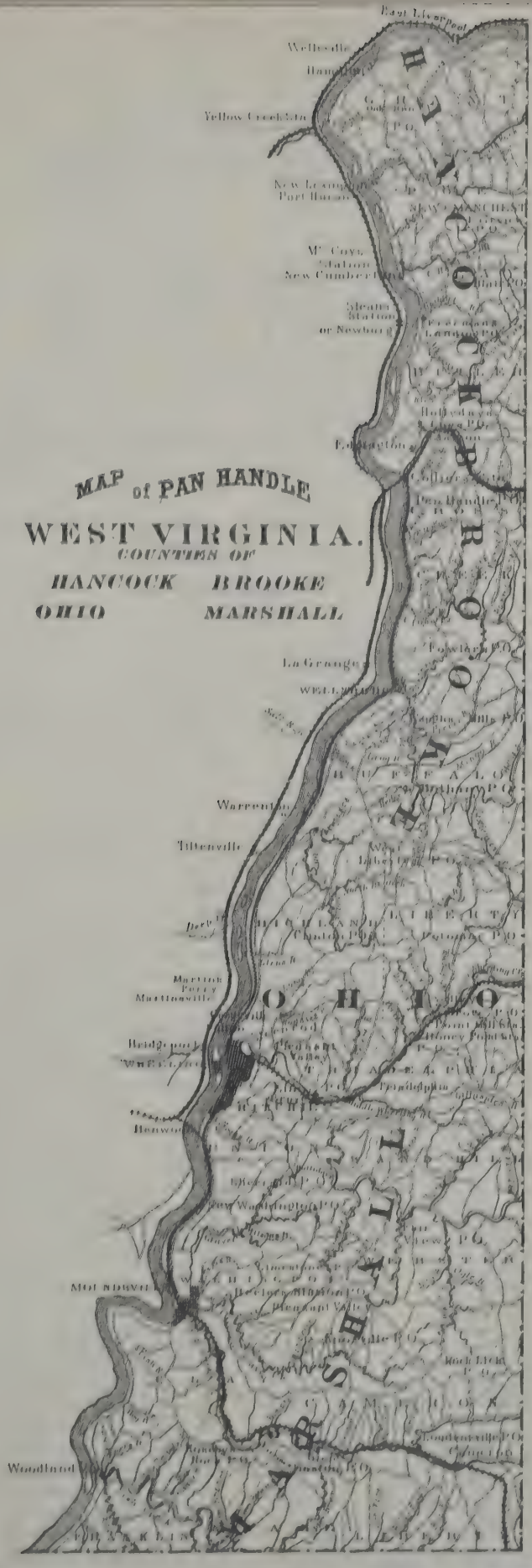
Baker, Captain John, 363.
Beeler, Colonel, 363.
Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, 379.
Biographical sketches, 393 to 397.
Baker, Captain A. O., 398.
Bridges, W. L, 395.
Block house on the frontier. 400.
Biographical sketches of Union district, 403, 404.
Biographies of Sand Hill, 407, 408.
" Webster district, 409, 410.
" Washington district, 410.
" Clay district, 411.
" Meade district, 411.
" Franklin district, 412, 413.
Colonel Beeler and the Mohawk tribes, 363, 364.
Crow sisters, 365.
Coal, 379.
Census of 1870, 383.
County superintendents of free schools, 384.
County buildings, 389.
Churches, 390, 391.
Camp ground, 392.
Centenarian, 392, 393.
Cameron district, 397 to 402
Cameron village, 397 to 400.
Clay district, 410, 411.
Death of Captain John Baker by the Indians, 363.
Early history, 360 361.
Elevations above ocean level, 378.
Early marriages, 382.
Estimated census for 1878, 383.
Elizabethtown in 1830, 386.
Ewing, J. Alex., 395.
First settlers, 361.
Foreman massacre, 363.
First roads, 376.
Forest trees and shrubs, 379.
First county officials, 380.
First levy, 381.
Frosts and severe winters, 383.
Franklin district, 411 to 413.
General Washington's letter, 376.
Geographical description, 378.
Geology, 379.
Glen Easton, 397.
Hooton, J. E., 393.
Hunter, H. W., 393.
Hanen, R. S., 394.
Indian troubles—early reminiscences, 361 to 366.
Interesting facts concerning the right title of Round Bottom, 374 to 376.
Iron, ore, 379.
Ingram, John, 401, 402.
Judiciary in 1835, 380.
Judges, 384.
Justices of the peace, 384.
Journalism, 390.
Limestone, 379.
Levy for 1878, 384.
Loudensville, 400.
Murder of the three Misses Crow, 365.
Massacre of the Tush family, 364.
Mound of Grave creek, 366 to 374.
Muster roll of a company of Virginia militia, 377.
Marshall county erected, 377, 378.
Marshall county agricultural society, 382.
Marshall county in the rebellion, 383.
Moundsville, 384 to 397.
Meade district, 411.
Nathaniel Parr's fight with five Indians, 365.
New Court house and jail, 389.
Olden time funeral, 376, 377.
Ohio Valley Iron works, 392.
Pioneers and their times, 361.
Parr, Nathaniel, 365.
Population in 1840, 380; estimated, 1878, 383.
Pauperism, 382.
Present county officials, 384.
Penitentiary, 389.
Parkinson, John L., 394.
Round Bottom, 374 to 376.
Rivers, creeks and runs, 378.
Rates of taxation, 383.
Representatives, 384.
Roberts, Captain David, 396.
Rock Lick, 400.
Simon Girty, 362.
Sheriffs, 384.
Schools, Moundsville, 389.
Secret societies, 391.
Stidger, Dr. S. B., 400.
Sherrard post office, 402.
Sand Hill district, 404 to 408.
Topography, 378
Terms of court, 384.
Union district, 402.
Value of land in 1835, 380.
Value of real and personal property, 384.
Washington and Cresap, 374 to 376.
West Virginia Agricultural works, 391, 392.
Webster district, 408 to 410.
Washington district, 410.

HANCOCK COUNTY.

Act of the General Assembly erecting Hancock county, 417 to 419.
Agriculture, 421, 422.
Agricultural society, 425.
Ætna fire brick works, 432.
Block houses, 413.
Butler district, 435 to 438; Holliday's Cove, Three Springs Church, Presbyterian church, Union chapel, Point Pleasant M. E. church, Oakland church, Baptist church, 436, 437; Episcopalian church, sabbath schools, ministers, Henderson mill, King's creek grist mill, Logan's still house, Freeman's Landing fire-brick works, Clinton fire-brick works, Holliday's Cove academy, 437.
Biographical sketches, 438 to 450.
Brown, Capt Oliver, 440.
Campbell, Thomas and child killed by Indians, 414, 415.
Court, first, 4 9.
County buildings, 420.
Clay, fire brick, 421.
County officials, 428.
Clay district, 432 to 435.
Clifton fire-brick works, 432.
Division of Hancock into townships, 425.
Donehoo, J. R., 441.
Early history, 413 to 417.
Early settlers, 413, 414.
Early school teachers, 416, 417.
Erection of Hancock county, 417 to 419.
Furnace of the last century and the iron forge of the year 1800, 415.
First schools, 416, 417.
First court, 419.
First levy, 419.
Flagstone, 421.
Fire-brick business of Hancock county, 423 to 424.
First election after the formation of the new state, 424, 425.
Free schools, 428.
Fairview, 429 to 432; when laid out, 429; town in 1814, 429; hotels, 430; societies, 430; churches, 430 to 431; the *Courier*, 431; mail routes, 431; postmasters, 431; bands, 431, 432; agricultural works, 432; lawyers, 432; summary of business, 432.
Flats graveyard, 432.
Flanegin, A. Mc., 441.
Gunpowder, manufacture of, 415.
Gas, 421.
Grant district, 437, 438; history of the stone church, Asbury chapel, 437, 438; fruit house, 438.
Hancock in the rebellion, 426 to 428.
History of towns and districts in Hancock county, 429 to 450.
Hancock, erection of, 417 to 419.
Iron forge, 415.
Iron ore, 421.
Langfitt's William, narrow escape, 415.
Levy for 1850, 420.
Limestone, 421.
Manufacture of gunpowder, 415.
Mineral resources, 421.
Murry's mill, 429.
Macurdy, Rev. Elisha, 438, 439.
McLane, Dr. John, 439, 440.
Marshall, J. G., 441.
New Manchester turnpike, 425, 426.
New Cumberland, 433 to 435; when post office was established, school buildings, churches, sabbath schools, first addition, the contest for the county seat, 433, 434; mechanics, teachers, physicians, merchants, boat travel, hotels, gas wells, 434, 435; *Independent*, newspaper, 435.
Nessley, Jacob, 443.
Outline of county, 420.
Pioneers and their settlements, 413, 414.
Poe and Big Foot, 414.
Primitive schools, school houses and teachers, 416, 417.
Primitive preaching, 417.
Post offices, 420.
Population, 422.
Personal property for 1864 and 1878, 424.
Poe district, 429 to 432.
Plattenburg, J. W., 441.
Rodgers, William, killed by Indians, 414.
Real Estate valuation for 1864, 424.
School districts, 420.
Sandstone, 421.
S. S. Association, 426.
Stewart, Col. George, 440.
Shanley, Dr. William, 442, 443.
Teuton's votes, 415, 416.
Townships given the names of districts, 425.
Taxable wealth of Hancock for 1869 and 1870, 427.
Tithables for 1878, 425.
Turnpike, 425, 426.
Teachers' institutute, 428.
Value of real estate for 1864, 424.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Baker, Lewis, residence, fronting page 288
Brady, Hon. S. portrait, " 260
Busby, William, farm view, " 192
B. & O. Railroad bridge, at Bellaire, between pages 360 and 361.
Campbell, Alexander, portrait, fronting page 336
Campbell, Alexander, homestead, " 346
Caldwell, B. F., business block, " 272
Court house, Fairview, " 208
Court house, Wellsburg, " 250
Deiters, Charles H., residence, " 250
Evans, Madison, residence. " 410
Fort Henry, " 102
Hobbs, Brockunier & Co., Glass works, " 224
Hogg, Mr. & Mrs., portraits, " 102
Intelligencer printing office, " 241
Leader printing office, " 241
Leaden plate, " 40
Map of Pan Handle, " 9
Map of DeCeloron's expedition, " 37
McColloch's Leap, " 50
Mound at Moundsville, " 50
McColloch, William J., farm view, " 136
McColloch, James, farm view, " 160
Mathews, Hon. Henry M., portrait, " 260
Miller, Hon. Joseph S., portrait, " 260
Pioneer's Cabin, " 80
Plattenburg, J. W., residence, " 208
Pendleton Heights, residence, " 346
Philips, T. P., residence, " 386
P. C. & St. L. Railway bridge, between pages 412 and 413.
Register office, new building, fronting page 250
State Capitol, " 180
Sibert, Conrad, " 372
State prison, Moundsville, " 386
Thompson, Judge, Steenrod mansion, " 224
Turner & Dillon, Jewelry store, " 208
Tieman, Henry, residence, " 241
Thompson, Col. D. Steenrod, residence, " 410
Wagner, C. E. livery stable, " 80
White, Hon. Robert, portrait, " 260


MAP of PAN HANDLE
WEST VIRGINIA.
COUNTIES OF
HANCOCK BROOKE
OHIO MARSHALL
HANCOCK
BROOKE
OHIO
MARSHALL
WASHINGTON
PENNSYLVANIA
East Liverpool
Wellsville
Yellow Creek
New Cumberland
Port Homer
Mt Cove Station
Steam Station or Newburg
Holidays Cove
Pan Handle
La Grange
Warrenton
Tiltonville
Martins Ferry
Bridgeport
Wheeling
Benwood
Moundsville
Woodland
Pleasant Valley
Rock Hill
Steubenville

HISTORY

OF

THE PAN-HANDLE;

OR THE

COUNTIES OF OHIO, BROOKE, MARSHALL AND HANCOCK,

WEST VIRGINIA.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY DISCOVERIES OF THE WESTERN CONTINENT—CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS—OTHER NOTED DISCOVERERS—OUTLINES OF HISTORY—SIR WALTER RALEIGH—THE FIRST COLONY AND CHARTERED RIGHTS OF VIRGINIA—THE COLONY'S GROWTH AND ADVANCE OF CIVILIZATION WESTWARD.

THE history of every American locality, in its various relations and associations, necessarily dates back to the discovery and occupation of the Continent by the adventurous and enterprising European.

One of the great endowments which nature has bestowed upon mankind, is the universal tendency to seek, grasp, and gradually develop such knowledge as contributes to the advancement, welfare and preservation of his own existence. When any great discovery or revelation is necessary for the well-being of man, the means and opportunities are naturally sought, and ultimately produced and made available for the accomplishment of the grand object. Sometimes the development may be sudden, or accidental, but more generally is promoted and advanced to final consummation by slow and progressive degrees.

The discovery of America may truly be viewed in this light. The time had arrived in which the existing circumstances made apparent the great advantages to the world such a revelation would afford. The age was one of great intellectual restlessness. What commercial intercourse that then existed among mankind, afforded many blessings to the different regions of the known world. The little oriental traffic that percolated through Mohammedan channels materially enriched those countries of Europe that then monopolized it. The Indies, with the fabled land of Cathay, the mines of Golconda, the golden kingdoms of Cipango and Mango, were themes in which imagination ran riot. Of all the channels of enterprise, maritime discovery was the most tempting, and it was making rapid strides of progress. The compass and astrolabe had been recently adapted to navigation. But the pursuit of exploration had not yet reached a basis of scientific probability, and much absurd fiction was mingled with ascertained facts.

The genius who grasped the great problem of maritime discovery, who, by his noble work, opened to civilization a new theatre of action, was a sea-farer of the city of Genoa; one of humble condition, but who, through years of scientific research and a life of patient toil, wrought out the theories which at last he so triumphantly verified. But the first visible development had occurred ages before, when a rude and unlettered sea-ranger had been driven, by adverse winds, across a sea which he had thought to be boundless, to a land whose existence had never entered his imagination.

Before proceeding to allude further to the great discoveries of Columbus and his successors, we will recount, as far as history affords data, the exploits of those adventurous and ignorant seamen of Northern Europe, who, nearly five hundred years previously, had involuntarily found a continent beyond the wild Atlantic, which was then known as the "Sea of Darkness," and regarded by mariners with extreme dread and superstition.

Those hardy people, called Northmen, or Norsemen, were Scandinavians, who then inhabited that portion of Europe embraced in Norway, Sweden, Denmark, and Finland, and being a brave, adventurous race, accustomed to hardships and possessed with nautical skill, made themselves masters of the northern seas, and became a terror to other nations, more honestly engaged in maritime traffic, by whom they were regarded as pirates and freebooters. Their vessels were a craft of a few tons burthen, rudely equipped, clumsily rigged, always carrying on the prow the image of the head of a dragon or some imaginary monster, and generally commanded by the sons of Jarls, or Earls, who were themselves but retired sea-robbers. The historical chronicles of Iceland, called the Saga, which have been the subject of great research by modern historians, furnish much data and many interesting facts concerning those wild rovers of the sea. Those pirate captains were called Vikings, and they were as severe and tyrannical, over their mariners and fighting men, as they were remorseless in the treatment of their victims. Lawless marauders, as were the Vikings and their followers, they were the best and most adventurous navigators of the age, as well as fearless and redoubtable warriors.

The following lines from "Satanella" most truly represent the boldness of their character:

> "Rovers, rulers of the sea,
> Wilder than the wild waves we,
> Merry men in storm and fight,
> Danger's true name is delight."

As early as the commencement of the ninth century, they had discovered and established colonies, or stations, on the Faroe Islands, whence they made frequent and bloody incursions into Scotland and England, and whence, about that time, a commander named Naddok, on one of his expeditions, penetrated so far north that he sighted the hitherto unknown island of Iceland. He seems to have been more disgusted than otherwise at its bleak barrenness, for he made no attempt at occupation; but after skirting its shores and mountains, called it *Snowland*, and returned home.

Subsequently, "a certain pyrate, whose name was Flokko," (this is the language of the historical chronicles of Iceland,) having heard Naddok's account, set sail for the new country in 865, and being resolved not only to see, but to colonize it he

took with him, from Norway, some families, implements, and cattle, for that purpose. This, of course, was not a piratical outfit.

The Vikings having no knowledge of the mariner's compass, Flokko took with him three ravens, which had previously received the rite of consecration from the priests of the pagan god *Odin*. These birds were depended on to give the navigator information in regard to the proximation of land. When a few days out he liberated the first raven, which at once returned in the direction whence the ship had come, and led him to infer that there was no land nearer than the port from which he had sailed. Farther on, the second bird was released, and, after hovering in a confused manner for some time, returned to the vessel. Two days later, upon being again set free, it rose to a great height, and then sped straight to the northwest. The Viking followed the feathered pilot, and soon reached the land of his search.

The colony proving a failure, Flokko and his people returned to Norway, perhaps as much disgusted with the country as Naddok had been, for they gave discouraging reports of it, and bestowed upon it the name of *Iceland*.

In the year 874, A. D., the Earl of Ingolf, who had, in some way, incurred the displeasure of his king—Harold the Fair-haired, of Norway—put his family and all his goods on board a ship and fled to Iceland, where he established a colony, which proved a permanent one, and which has now an existence of over one thousand years duration.

Not long after the settlement of Iceland, a sailor named Gunnbiorn, upon one occasion, had them is fortuneto be blown off the coast, before an easterly gale, across the narrow sea which separates the island from Greenland, and thrown upon the coast of that inhospitable country. From thence he succeeded in returning to Iceland, bringing glowing accounts of his new discovery. But no colonists went there until 985, when Earl Eric, the Red, himself an outlaw in Norway, as Ingolf had been, fled his country and migrated to Greenland, from whence he spread such favorable reports, (after the custom of founders of new colonies,) that in the year 989, twenty-five vessels, loaded with families, goods, and cattle, sailed for the new land. Eleven of these ships were unfortunately lost on the passage, but fourteen arrived safely, and by these Greenland was extensively settled, and for many years emigration thence, from Norway and Denmark, was considerable.

In the year A. D. 1000, there was a bold young Danish Viking named Biarn, who, returning from a long voyage, learned that, during his absence, his father named Herjulf, had emigrated to Greenland and joined the colony of Red Eric. He immediately set sail thither, without even discharging his cargo, and this hardy Viking ventured upon an unknown and boisterous ocean, in the midst of strong weather, in his rude, tiny vessel, without a compass. A heavy gale blowing from the northeast, amidst a thick fog, he missed his destination, and after being driven for many days before the wind, he came in sight of land which he at once knew was not Greenland, for it was a flat wooded country, with no lofty ice-hills such as he had been told to expect.

It is generally supposed, though not certainly known, that the land first seen by Biarn was the coast of Nova Scotia; but whatever it was, there can be no doubt that he and his crew were the first Europeans who ever saw land belonging to the North American Continent. Little did they comprehend the magnitude or the importance of their discovery.

The crew had great desire to go on shore, but the captain refused, and turning his course more towards the north, keeping well out at sea, sailed for two days and nights, after which he again approached the coast, but still found the same low, level shore, thickly timbered, and having no resemblance to the land he sought. Again he stood away on his course for two days, and then for the third time he made land. This he found to be "high and mountainous, with snowy mountains." By sailing close along the shore, he discovered it to be an island, not the haven he wished for, and once more he stood out, and ran before a brisk northwest wind for three days and nights, when at last he saw the rugged coast of Greenland, and soon had the joy of meeting his father, whom he had so long sought.

When Biarn related to Earl Eric, and the other colonists, the story of his involuntary voyage to the unknown country, he was censured by them for having failed to explore or land upon it. But his chief desire was to reach the land where his father had made his home, and after that to make regular voyages between Greenland and Norway, in which traffic he hoped to realize much gain. Now that he had reached the place where his father had settled, called *Herjulfness*, he was too much overjoyed to indulge in any regret for his neglect to explore the lands he had seen, or to feel any wish to return to them for further observation.

To the sons of old Eric the Red, however, and particularly to Leif, the eldest of them, the desire to visit and explore the new regions which Biarn had seen, became overpowering, and with Eric's sanction he purchased, in the year 1001, Biarn's ship, and fitted her for the cruise. A crew of thirty-five men were employed, and Biarn himself consented to accompany the expedition. The old Earl himself had been prevailed upon by his son to command, but as he was riding to the port from whence the vessel was to depart, the horse on which he rode, stumbled and threw the old Viking to the ground. Profoundly superstitious, he saw an omen, which he declared was a warning to him to attempt no more voyages for the discovery of new countries. His son Leif then sailed in command of the vessel, which left her port most auspiciously, and stretched boldly away southwestwardly over the unknown sea.

It was the intention of Leif to retrace, as nearly as possible, the vessel's former track, thus to make, first the high rugged island which Biarn had last seen, and from thence to skirt the land until he should reach the other points seen by the bold young navigator. The voyage prospered, and in due time they saw before them the lofty hills, which Biarn at once recognized as those of the island whence he had taken his last departure. It was not intended to stop long here, but the new commander went on shore and made some explorations, which showed him that it was a most forbidding place, the entire space from the sea to the base of the mountain being covered with flat stones, which lay so thickly, that no soil or vegetation appeared among them. With a feeling of disappointment he named the discovery *Helluland*, from the word *hella*, which in the Norse dialect, signifies a flat stone. Then he re-embarked, and after a further exploration by water, among the deep bays, harbors, and coves, with which the island was greatly indented, he proceeded on his way to seek the lands which had first greeted the eyes of Biarn—that level wooded country which he had described, and which seemed like a paradise to the imaginations of those rough rovers, whose whole lives had been spent upon the stormy seas, and among the glaciers and wild crags of the barren north.

Keeping away to the southwest, he again made land; this time a fair looking region, covered with trees, to which he gave the name of *Markland* (or Woodland.) There is little doubt that this was the island now known as Cape Breton.

Beyond this he made another landing, finding still the same distinguishing natural features. But his love of adventure and thirst for discovery was not yet quenched, and he again stood bravely on towards the southwest before a brisk northerly wind. After three days and nights, steadily on this course, again came the welcome cry of land, and while waiting for good weather a landing was made to examine the region. It has never been satisfactorily settled, precisely where this land was, but beyond doubt, was a part of the New England coast, and it is quite generally believed to have been the island of Martha's Vineyard, south of the State of Massachusetts.

Leif made a short stay here, then coasted along the shore and proceeded, as the Saga records, "up a river which came through a lake." Here he ordered the vessel to be securely moored, and preparations to be made for winter quarters. Autumn had already made its appearance, but rude houses were speedily built and soon all was made secure. Among the crew was a man named Tyrker—not one of their own countrymen, but a Southron, from the land of Vineyards—and he, in one of his rambles on shore, found grapes in profusion, growing wild in the woods. The discovery was hailed with great joy by these Northmen, who had never seen grapes in Greenland, Iceland, or Norway. The ripe grapes were freely gathered and eaten by Leif's people, which they found delicious to the taste, and they cured great quantities of them by drying in the sun. Leif was highly elated with the mild climate and the delicious fruit, and in his ectasy he named the country *Vinland*—the Home of the Vine. Soon, however, the bright days of Indian Summer were gone, and the snow storms and shrill winds of winter came; but the Viking's crew had seen the deeper snows of Norway, and had felt the sting of the icy gales which roar across the Arctic Circle, and they could laugh at the rigors of a New England winter. During this season they gathered great store of the different kinds of timber and wood, which grew so profusely in "Vinland," but were scarce and highly prized in their own country. On the opening of Spring, they loaded their ship with these, and then filling their long boat, and all available space on the vessel with dried grapes, they left their winter home and sailed for Greenland. On the homeward voyage, a day or two before

his arrival, Leif rescued and saved a shipwrecked crew, which he brought along to the port of his destination. One of these was a woman, named Gudrid, wife of the captain of the wrecked vessel, who soon died, and then his widow married Thorstein a brother to Leif, and son of the Earl, Eric the Red.

The place where Leif and his followers had passed the winter, and which they had named Vinland, is generally supposed to have been situated on an arm of Narragansett Bay, below the mouth of the Taunton River, and near to the present town of Tiverton, in Rhode Island. And of this land, the explorers brought back to Greenland the most marvelous accounts. It was, they said, a region of almost unbroken summer (it is not strange that they thought it such, considering how cold and sterile was the land which they called home). And they told how delightful was its location, how great its fertility, and how abundant its rich fruits and rare woods. They indulged to the full, that propensity which is everywhere found in human nature, and which seems to be universal among those who visit remote regions: gross exaggeration of facts relating to the wonders they had seen in their mysterious journeyings. If they did not paint these in colors as glowing as those in which the Spanish explorers depicted the golden El Dorado and the Fountain of Youth, it was probably less on account of their stricter adherence to truth, than because they lacked the vivid and gorgeous imaginations of the Southern adventurers.

So the wonderful tale went from mouth to mouth. The newly discovered land became known as "Vinland the Good," and its enterprising discoverer received the name of "Leif the Fortunate." Soon the story was carried to Norway and Denmark, from whence, eventually, it was heard of in a dim, vague way, in other parts of Europe.

Soon after Leif's return, he made a journey to Norway, and while there became converted from the Norse paganism to Christianity, and when he again returned to Greenland, he took with him some Christian priests, which act greatly incensed his father—for Red Eric was firm in his pagan faith, and continued unshaken in the worship of the Viking's gods, Odin and Thor, until his death, which occurred soon after.

Having now, by his father's death, become the head of the family, Leif unwillingly abandoned the project which he entertained of another voyage to Vinland the Good; and, indeed, he resolved henceforth to live quietly at home, as his father had done, and so no more was ever heard of the ocean adventures or exploits of Leif the Fortunate.

But his brother Thorvald (who had also embraced the Christian religion through the labors of the Norwegian priests) took up the enterprise, and soon departed, in his brother's ship, for the western land, where he arrived safely after a short and prosperous voyage.

Having without difficulty found the houses erected by his brother, he took possession, and there passed the winter.

The next year he pushed his explorations far to the westward, (probably through Long Island Sound), as far as "another lake through which a river flowed to the sea." The explorers were enchanted with the green grass, the groves of great trees, and abundance of vegetable growth which were all so strange to them. They made many landings upon the Islands, and each time their joy and admiration was increased.

Thorvald and his men also passed the following winter in the cabins built by Leif, and again, in the spring, made voyages and journeyings to the northward and eastward, passing Cape Cod, and, it is supposed, penetrating up Massachusetts Bay as far as the vicinity of Boston.

They had never yet seen any of the natives of the country, until, upon one of their expeditions, they suddenly came upon three boats, made of skins, and set up as tents. Under these were nine savages, asleep. The Viking and his men had the greatest contempt for these beings, and bestowed on them the name of Skraellings, which, in the Norse language, was a term of the bitterest opprobium. In fact, they considered them as no better than wild beasts; and so, when they found these, sleeping so quietly, and unconsious of danger, they followed the instincts of their Northern nature, and falling at once upon the unoffending natives, they slew all but one, who escaped with his life, greatly terrified.

As they came to a pleasant point of land, covered with the dark evergreen of fir trees, Thorvald said to his followers: "Here, on this cape would I wish to raise my dwelling." He little thought how soon his desire would be realized.

The frightened native, who had escaped slaughter by the Northmen, had aroused great numbers of his people, who were then determined to avenge the cruel murder of their companions, and remained hidden until an opportunity should present itself. So, a little further on, at a time when the party of explorers were resting in fancied security, they were surprised by the sound of the terrible war-whoop, and an attack by a great number of the Skraellings. In dismay they fled to their vessel, and raised the wooden shield, behind which they were wont to fight their enemies. From thence they discharged their arrows, and soon the natives retired, but not until one of the white men had been wounded in the side, by a dart from the Skraellings. The wounded man was none other than Thorvald himself; and when he withdrew the dart from the wound, and knew that his hurt was mortal, he told his followers to bear him to the pleasant promontory, and bury him there among the fir trees. "It may be" said he, "that it was a true word which I spake, that I would dwell there for a time; there shall ye bury me, and set crosses at my feet and head, and call the place *Krossaness*,* forever in all time to come." His men obeyed the dying command of the young sea-king, and left him there, with the Christian cross (the first ever erected on the American Continent) marking the spot where he slept in peace beneath the evergreens.

The party was now without a head, and, being entirely disheartened, returned to Greenland.

Then, Thorstein, another son of Eric, victualled a vessel and sailed in search of the body of his brother, resolved to bring it back to the family tomb. This was in the year 1005. His company numbered twenty-five men, and he made a most faithful search, but failed to find the point called Krossaness, and so, after a time, returned unsuccessful, and soon after died of scurvy, contracted on the voyage. Thorstein was the last of the sons of Eric who ever journeyed to America, but the blood of the Red Earl would not be still. His daughter, Freydis, sister of Leif, Thorvald and Thorstein, next planned an expedition to the land of vines. She was the wife of Thorvard, the captain of a trading ship; and he, with one Thorffinn Karlsefne, a rich merchant of Iceland, fitted out three vessels, with which they sailed in the spring of the year 1007.

The wife of Karlsefne, was none other than Gudrid, the widow of Thorstein, she who had been rescued from shipwreck by Leif, on his return voyage from Vinland. Besides Freydis and Gudrid, many other women were taken; as well as cattle, implements, and abundant stores, for it was intended to found a permanent colony.

The company numbered more than one hundred persons, with Thorffinn in command, though the woman Freydis, was in reality the master spirit of the enterprise.

Their outward voyage was a prosperous one. On arriving at the lands near their destination, they found a huge carcass of a whale which had been stranded high and dry upon the sandy shore, and this was not only a great accession to their commissariat, but was esteemed as most delicious food by those hyperborean epicures.

It is not known whether or not they settled at the place where Leif built his houses; but they found abundance of game and fish, and great trees covered with grapes, while a little way off, were "fields of self-sown wheat," (by which is probably meant the Indian maize). Here they expected to pass a pleasant and unmolested life; but soon they were visited by the "Skraellings," who were described as "black and ill-favored, with coarse hair on the head, with large eyes and broad cheeks." They seemed to be entirely ignorant of the uses or capabilities of edged implements, and it is told that one of them playfully handling one of the Norse battle axes, apparently ignorant that it was a more formidable weapon than those of their own rude fashioning, dealt to one of his companions a blow which was instantly fatal.

These natives, however, offered no violence to the whites, but, after satisfying their curiosity, went away for a time; soon however, returning in great numbers, and wishing to barter valuable skins and furs for red cloth, of which the colonists seem to have had a large quantity, and with which the natives were greatly pleased. Cow's milk was also freely given them by the colonists, and this they appreciated highly.

But of a sudden, when all was progressing pleasantly, a bull, belonging to Thorffinn, burst out from among the trees, and with a roaring, which shook the very earth, rushed full upon the poor Skraellings, who, thereupon, fled to their boats in the greatest terror. For a long time they remained away, but after awhile they returned in a great body, and gave battle to the Northmen, who, being vastly outnumbered, fled to the woods, after many had been killed by those natives whom they so

*Krossaness, in the Norse language, signifies *Cross Cape*, and this place is supposed to be identical with the point now called Point Alderton, in Boston harbor.

much despised; and it is related that they would all have been slaughtered, but that Freydis, seizing a weapon from the body of one of the slain men, rushed upon the savages with great fury, making loud and piercing cries and wild gestures, by which the Saga says: they were as much terrified, as on the former occasion they had been, by the bellowing of the bull. They rushed pell-mell to their boats, fled in dismay, and were seen no more.

This attack and its results greatly discouraged the colonists; who at once demanded of their leader Karlsefne that they should return home without delay. He, being a merchant of wealth and consideration in Iceland, acceded to their wishes, and returned to that country, where he passed the remainder of his days in ease and splendor.

But Freydis, being a very bold and ambitious woman, was by no means satisfied with the result. She wished to found a permanent colony, in which herself and her husband Thorvard should be chief personages.

Three years later, she had organized another expedition, fitted out in partnership with two brothers—Icelanders—named Helgi and Finnbagi. In 1011, they sailed for the place where Leif had laid his winter quarters ten years before. There they arrived without accident or delay, and found the booths, or houses, still standing, and in tolerable repair. But quietude did not reign there. In fact, peace could nowhere long exist, where lived the fierce and ambitious daughter of the Red Eric.

She quarreled with the brothers, Helgi and Finnbagi, and plotted to take their lives; inducing Thorvard also to enter into the infernal conspiracy. Inspired by her malignant counsel, Thorvard persuaded his own followers to join the plot, and together they fell upon the brothers and their company, in their separate quarters, and slew them.

Of these unhappy victims, there were five women, whom the male conspirators would gladly have allowed to live, but the tiger spirit of Freydis would not have it so, and finding that her followers refused to do the murder, she killed all with her own hand, disregarding their piteous appeals for mercy.

Nothing but disaster and gloom followed this bloody deed, and the long and dreary winter which ensued was filled with remorse and dread for the guilty colonists. So when the spring came again, it was unanimously agreed to abandon the settlement and return to Greenland.

When Leif, the Fortunate, was told of his sister's crimes, he debated whether he should visit a just punishment upon her; but his brotherly feeling prevailed, and he allowed her to escape with her life, but disowned her, and predicted for her remaining years, only woe and execration, which, the chronicle says, was completely fulfilled.

This was the last Norse expedition to the American coast, of which there is any account, which seems at all authentic. One Saga has it that the place was visited several times afterward—among these visitors being a priest named Eric, who saw the land in 1321, but of this there is great doubt, and we are left to conclude that the entire period during which the Northmen sailed to, and transiently occupied, the place which they called Vinland, covered a space of less than fifteen years. Why such an enticing field should have been so suddenly abandoned by them, must always be a mystery. Certainly it could not have been through dread of the savage natives, for those ocean freebooters hardly knew fear; and it could not have been that they thought the country not worth the occupation, for the land seemed limitless in extent, and far richer and more productive than any which they had ever dwelt in. The most reasonable theory is, that the cause lay in the overwhelming troubles which we know came upon Greenland and Iceland soon after, resulting in the total extinguishment of the colonies in the former country, and in the almost complete abandonment of navigation in the northern waters.

A frightful disease, known as the Black Death, spread over the countries of Northern Europe, and from thence was communicated to Iceland and Greenland, resulting almost in depopulation. In the midst of this visitation, the Esquimaux opened unrelenting war on the Greenland settlements, and to add to these horrors, there occurred two successive winters of such extreme severity, that the adjacent seas were blocked with ice of incredible thickness, and forever cut off the settlers from their fellow men. That was the last ever heard of the colony founded by Eric the Red. All knowledge of the country called Greenland, faded away into a shadowy tradition; and it was not until ages afterward, that its re-discovery brought it again to the remembrance of men. It was but natural, therefore, that in the oblivion which settled down on the parent country (as Greenland might properly be called) the veil of forgetfulness should also fall on the half known land, which her sons had discovered.

The story is shadowy and incomplete, and might, by many, be regarded as mythical, but for the proofs which exist in clearly cut Runic inscriptions, engraved on the face of rocks near the town of Dighton, in southeastern Massachusetts, which remain there now, as they were found by the Puritan settlers who came there in 1620, and give authentic support to the Saga's romantic account of the Northmen's voyages to Vinland.

As we have said, the knowledge of the discoveries of Biarn and Leif, slowly spread from Norway to other portions of Europe.

In seventy-five years, it had reached Germany, being brought there by a historian called Adam, of Bremen, who had visited Sweden at that time.

By most of those who heard these rumors, they were regarded as mere inventions; but the mind of Columbus—nearly five hundred years later—accepted them as possibilities, to say the least; and it is known that he made a journey to Iceland for the purpose of determining how far they were true. We do not know to what extent he received them as substantiating the theories which he had deduced from his scientific investigations—whether they made him more firm in his determination to solve the great problem which was the idea of his life—but whether they did or not, can never bedim the surpassing lustre of his achievements, or cause us to give any name but that of Christopher Columbus, the honor of First Discoverer of the land we live in. To render a proper appreciation of the magnitude of his great undertaking, and the innumerable obstacles and difficulties with which it would necessarily be associated at that unlettered age of the world, we cannot do better than to give the following

SKETCH OF COLUMBUS.

Christopher Columbus was born in Genoa, Italy, about the year 1435, and died at Valladolid, Spain, May 20, 1506. He was the eldest son of Domenico Colombo, after the custom of the time he Latinized his name into Columbus. In one of his letters, he says that his ancestors, like himself, followed the seas. By some means he received a good education, though it was at a time when many of the nobles could not write. At this period the Genose were striving with the Venetians for the mastery of the sea, maritime service was the readiest avenue to wealth and power, and his predictions in that direction were encouraged by his father. In 1449, he entered the marine service of his native country, in which twenty years were passed afloat, but no continuous record of his career was preserved. In the year 1470, he found his way to Lisbon, capital of Portugal, where he remained for fourteen years, supporting himself by drawing charts, and making occasional voyages. Not long after he became a resident of Lisbon, he married the daughter of Bartolommes di Palestrello, a distinguished Italian navigator in the service of the King. The lady's father died a short time after the marriage. Columbus received the deceased navigator's papers and journals, (a valuable legacy for one whose mind was already engrossed with the idea of maritime discovery) and resided for a time on his wife's small estate at Porto Santo, one of the Madeira islands. Here he was informed of a piece of curiously carved wood being washed ashore in a westerly gale; of a carved paddle being picked up 450 leagues west of Portugal; that canes of tropical growth had been washed on the Madeiras, huge pines on the Azores, and that even two drowned men, of appearance unlike Europeans, had been found on the shore of the island of Flores—all of which had evidently came from the west. These all tended to corroborate and establish in his mind any views he had previously entertained. In 1477, he made a voyage to Iceland, and the sea beyond, which he was astonished to find not frozen. But it is not known that his mind had conceived an idea beyond the discovery of a western passage to Asia, that he even expected to discover a new continent, or that he knew he had done so. His expectation was, in sailing west, to reach the Indies. Geographical knowledge was very limited and indefinite at that age of the world. The text book of the time, the *Imago Mundi*, advanced the idea that the sea extends between Spain and the Indies—*quoe principia Orientis et Occidentis sunt prope, cum mare parvum ea separet ex altera parte terroe.* Columbus did not originate the supposition that land lay to the westward, but his matured views were, that the earth is spherical; that Asia extended to a parallel now indicated by about 180° E. from Greenwich, and that a navigable ocean only intervened between Europe and Asia

which was not more than one-third of the earth's circumference. History records that he first applied for aid to make his great voyage of discovery, to his native republic of Genoa, and was refused. Thence to the King of Portugal, who remitted the subject to his special committee of maritime affairs, and likewise to his privy council. These, after many delays, reported against the project, and Columbus, wearied and disgusted, having spent nearly ten years in fruitless efforts, in 1484, went to Spain. Here he finally succeeded, after numerous attempts and failures, and long, perplexing delays, in getting the attention of Ferdinand and Isabella, and again was his stupendous project referred to a council of learned men, mostly ecclesiastics, under the presidency of the Queen's Confessor. Seven years more of valuable time was uselessly spent; the conference, instead of making prompt investigation on scientific grounds, controverted the project on scriptural texts; and it was not until 1491, after many renewed applications, that the learned commission reported, and then pronounced it "vain and impossible, and not becoming great princes to engage in on such slender grounds as had been adduced." During this long period of hope deferred, Columbus must have been possessed with remarkable perseverance, and no one without the most patient temperament could have sustained himself with such undiminished confidence. The report of the committee in 1491 was a death-blow to his hopes, and he meditated laying his hopes before Charles VIII. of France. But some friends of Palos, a town where dwelt the most experienced and enterprising mariners of Spain, interceded at the opportune moment, proffered assistance, and aided in again getting the attention of the King and Queen. One of those who espoused his cause was an experienced navigator named Alonzo Pinzon, who not only offered to advance money, but to command a ship. At length, through the offer of the Queen herself to render the desired aid, at her own expense, an agreement was entered into with Ferdinand and Isabella. The document was signed April 17, 1492, and in three months thereafter the expedition, consisting of three ships, the Santa Maria, the Pinta, and the Nina, with full crews and provisions for one year, was ready to sail. In officers and men there were, in all, 120 souls. On Friday morning, August 3, 1492, the little expedition set sail. It is unnecessary, in this connection, to trace the incidents of the voyage. At 2 o'clock A. M. of Friday, October 12, 1492, after a prolonged and uncertain voyage of 71 days, the signal gun was fired announcing the discovery of land. Rodring Triana, a sailor of the Pinta, was the first who saw the new world. At sunrise the boats were rowed to the shore, and Columbus, bearing the royal standard of Castile, was the first to step upon the beach of one of the Islands of the West Indies. All knelt down, kissing the ground with tears and thanks to God. Returning to Spain on the 15th day of March, 1493, he was received with great honors, and subsequently made his second, third and fourth voyages. It was on the third voyage that he approached and landed at several places bordering on the Mexican gulf, but he never knew that he had discovered a great continent. His last expeditions were all deprived of complete success by the dissensions, quarrels, and mutinies that occurred among his adventurous followers; he suffered many indignities, and was the victim of malice, misrepresentation, and ingratitude. A conspiracy against him on his third voyage resulted in his being sent back to Spain in chains. From his last voyage he returned sick, and being 70 years old, broken in body, he died without having received redress for his wrongs or recognition for the great service he had rendered mankind. He was deprived of the honor of associating his name with that of the new found world, and not until after his death was his valuable life appreciated.

OTHER EARLY DISCOVERERS—OUTLINES OF HISTORY.

On the 5th day of March, 1496, John Cabot (Giovanni Cabota, a Venitian), and his three sons obtained a patent from Henry VII., King of England, authorizing them to search for islands, provinces, or regions in the eastern, western or northern seas. Under this charter in May, 1497, he embarked in a single vessel, accompanied by his son Sebastian, sailed west, as he said, 700 leagues, and on June 24 following, came upon land which he reported to have been a part of a continent. He sailed along the coast for about 300 leagues, landed at several places, and planted the banners of England and Venice. He returned to Bristol in August of the same year, and his discoveries are said to have attracted the admiration of the city and the favor of the English king. But for reasons that can only be conjectured, he did not make another voyage, and the place and time of his death are unknown. He was more of a practical navigator than a scholar, and it is evident that he did not have a proper conception of the nature and importance of his discoveries.

Sebastian Cabot, who had been associated with his father's expedition of the year previous, led forth, in May, 1498, two ships, and a company of English volunteers, on a voyage in search of a short western passage to China and Japan. He sailed so far to the north, that in the early part of July, the light of day was almost continuous. Finding the sea full of icebergs, he turned more to the south, and arrived at land which is generally supposed to have been Newfoundland. Pursuing his search, he reached the main land of North America, landed in many places, and saw natives clad in skins of beasts. He coasted along the shore as far south as Florida; but his object had been to find a passage to the rich continent of Asia, and though he had discovered an immense territory under a temperate sky, his voyage was considered a failure. A navigator named Vasco da Gama had reached India by the way of the Cape of Good Hope, and filled the world with his fame. From this cause, the discoveries of the Cabots were considered of little value. Though spoken of in English annals as "Sebastian Cabot, the great seaman," he does not seem to have possessed sufficient learning and powers of description to impress upon the leading minds of the old world, that the new one, which he had discovered, was of such vast importance to the ultimate welfare of mankind.

Amerigo Vespucci (Americus Vespucius), an Italian navigator, obtained the glory of associating his name with that of the new found world. He came of a noble but not wealthy family, and received a finished education. Later in life he was engaged in Commerce at Seville. He was in that city when Columbus returned from his first voyage, and became enamored with a career of nautical adventure by occasionally meeting with the latter and listening to his accounts of his new discoveries. He subsequently entered the service of the King of Portugal, and sailed on his first voyage in the year 1499. The expedition reached the coast of Brazil and other points of the South American continent, and he subsequently made other successful voyages of discovery. Being a man of literary attainments, he was enabled to write descriptions of his discoveries in such a manner as to attract special attention from the learned men of Europe, and in this particular possessed great advantage over his predecessors and cotemporaries. One of his narratives was published at Strasbourg in 1505, under the title of *Americus Vesputius de Orbe Antarctico per Regem Portugallicæ prùlem inventa.* His vivid and glowing accounts were highly interesting, and being the earliest published description of the new world, was called by his name, Amerigo, or America.

Pinzon, a companion of Columbus on his first voyage, discovered the mouth of the Amazon, in the year 1500.

In 1513, Juan Ponce de Leon, a Spanish cavalier, fitted out a little squadron at his own cost, put to sea from Porto Rico, and directed his course to the unexplored west. On the 27th of March, Easter Sunday, called in Spanish, Pasqua Florida, the *Feast of Flowers*, he came in sight of a region which he named Florida.

The Spaniards boldly pushed their explorations around the entire coast of the Mexican Gulf and the South American Continent, and in 1521 sent out the memorable expedition which resulted in the conquest of Mexico.

In 1524, the French nation sent out an expedition under the command of Giovanni Verazzano, a Florentine. After a stormy voyage of fifty days, he reached the main land of North America, in latitude 34°. He traced the coast southward for fifty leagues, and then, returning, sailed northward as far as Nova Scotia. He entered and explored the harbors now known as New York and Newport, gathered knowledge concerning the products and inhabitants of the region, and claimed for the French King, the whole country along the shores of which he had ranged, under the name of New France. On his return to Europe he prepared a written account of his voyages, which contains the earliest description extant of the eastern border of what is now the United States.

Ten years later, in 1534, the French dispatched Jacques Cartier to explore and colonize the new world, and he made the coast of Newfoundland in twenty days. He sailed up the St. Lawrence, made extensive discoveries, and made persistent attempts at colonization; but sickness, scarcity, and severe weather long defeated all efforts to plant a permanent French colony in America.

In 1539, Hernando de Soto set sail with his expedition of 600 men for exploration and conquest. He traversed the vast wilderness from the Florida coast to the Mississippi river, and

after two years of hardships and misfortune, met his death and was consigned to the bosom of the mighty stream he had discovered.

In 1562 and 1564, the Huguenots, French Protestants, planted their feeble colonies in Florida.

In 1564, the Spaniard, Pedro Menendez, made his expedition to Florida, destroyed the Huguenot colony, and laid the foundation of St. Augustine, the oldest town in the United States.

In 1578, Sir Humphrey Gilbert obtained a patent from Elizabeth, Queen of England, to plant a colony in North America. He led his expedition to Newfoundland, but failed to establish a colony.

About the year 1580, Sir Francis Drake accomplished his celebrated voyage around the globe. This was an event highly auspicious to mercantile enterprise, and stimulated the English in their plans and attempts at colonization.

In 1584, the famous Sir Walter Raleigh, a step-brother of Gilbert, renewed the effort to found an English colony in America, and as the planting of the first European settlement on Virginia soil belongs to his genius and enterprise, we herewith present a sketch of his life.

SKETCH OF SIR WALTER RALEIGH.

Sir Walter Raleigh was born at Hayes, Devonshire, in the year 1552, and was the son of an English gentleman of ancient family. At the age of sixteen he was sent to Oxford, where he appears to have been distinguished in his collegiate studies, but possessing the disposition of an adventurer, which characterized his varied career throughout his whole life. When at the University barely a year, he volunteered and joined a body of troops sent by Queen Elizabeth to assist the Huguenots of France. After serving about five years under Admiral Coligni, he proceeded to the Netherlands, and fought under the prince of Orange against the Spaniards.

His return to England was at a time when the people's minds were filled with projects for exploring and colonizing the new world. His half brother, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, had just obtained a liberal patent from Queen Elizabeth for establishing a colony in America. With designs of promoting fisheries in Newfoundland, Sir Humphrey fitted out his expedition in 1579, and enlisted Raleigh in the scheme of colonization. The expedition was a failure, and the next year Raleigh distinguished himself in Ireland in the struggle to put down the rebellion of the Desmonds. It was shortly after his return to England, at this time, that he met the queen, as she was walking one day, when he spread his mantle over a wet place in the path for her to tread upon it, and so attracted her by his gallantry, that she at once admitted him to her court and loaded him with honors.

The queen employed him to attend the French ambassador Simier, on his return to France, and afterward to escort the duke of Anjou to Antwerp. In her favor, however, Raleigh had a powerful rival in the person of the accomplished earl of Essex, and many are the romantic stories related of the assiduity with which the two courtiers endeavored to supplant each other.

But such an inactive life being so contrary to Sir Walter's inclination and love for adventure, he soon became tired, and made use of his influence to promote a second expedition to America. Under Sir Humphrey Gilbert's patent a second expedition was undertaken in 1583, and five vessels sailed under his command for Plymouth on the 11th of June of that year. By an accident Raleigh was not permitted to join the expedition in person, and Gilbert, with four of his vessels, reached Newfoundland, of which he took possession, in accordance with the terms of his charter. The finest ship of the fleet had turned back when only two days out; another was abandoned at Newfoundland; a third was lost with nearly one hundred men; and Gilbert himself went down with one of the remaining two, in a violent storm on the voyage home.

Raleigh, so far from being intimidated by the melancholy fate of his relative, or disheartened by the unprofitable and disastrous termination of most of the voyages to America, undertook during the very next year an expedition to the coast of North America. Obtaining from Elizabeth an ample patent, and the title of lord proprietor over an extensive region, he fitted out two vessels under the command of experienced navigators, and abandoning the idea of further efforts at the cold north, with its barren snows, its storms, and certain evils, he directed that his sails should be set for the sunny south, where he was sure to find a fertile soil and a delightful climate. This expedition reached Ocracoke inlet, on the shore of the present state of North Carolina, on the 13th of July, 1584, and after being hospitably entertained by the savages on Roanoke island, and exploring Pamlico and Albemarle sounds, returned to England in September. The glowing description given by the adventurers, on their return, of the beauty of the country, the fertility of the soil, and mildness of the climate, so delighted the queen, that she named the country Virginia as a memorial of her unmarried state of life. She also conferred upon Raleigh the honor of knighthood.

Now being a member of parliament for Devonshire, Raleigh obtained a bill confirming his patent, raised a company of colonists, and in 1585 sent out under command of Sir Richard Grenville a fleet of seven vessels with one hundred and eight emigrants. The colony landed at Roanoke island about the first of July, and Ralph Lane was appointed by Raleigh its governor. Grenville soon afterward returned to England with the fleet, capturing a Spanish prize on his way. During this time Raleigh had been appointed Seneschal of the duchies of Devon and Cornwall and lord warden of the stannaries, continued to grow in Elizabeth's favor at her court, but his haughty carriage and peculiar characteristics, made him exceedingly unpopular among the multitude. In 1586 two parties were sent out by Raleigh with reinforcements and supplies for the colonists in Virginia, but they found the settlements abandoned. Sir Francis Drake had stopped on his return from his expedition against the Spaniards in South America, and the desponding colonists, becoming disheartened, had begged to be taken back to England. This little colony, during its sojourn, had mingled freely with the Indians, and had acquired the native fondness for tobacco, and learned to believe that it possessed powerful medicinal virtues. Upon their return to England, they introduced the use of the weed with such success that it gradually became a favorite luxury, and was eventually adopted as such throughout the world.

Banishing visions of gold and silver mines, in the pursuit of which so many of the early American colonies were unsuccessful, Raleigh now determined to found an agricultural state, and in April, 1587, sent out a considerable body of emigrants with their wives and families to make a settlement on Chesapeake bay. He granted them a charter of incorporation, and appointed a municipal government for "the city of Raleigh," intrusting the administration to John White, with eleven assistants. They founded their city not on the bay, but on the site of the former settlement at Roanoke Island, and when the ship returned they sent White back to expedite reinforcements. But the reinforcements never came, and two ships which Raleigh dispatched fell into the hands of a French man-of-war in search for prizes.

Raleigh's financial condition now became somewhat precarious—he had expended 40,000 pounds in his attempts at colonization—The English public were engrossed in other matters—the colonists all perished in some manner that has always remained a mystery—and in 1589 he formed under his patent a company of "merchants and adventurers" to continue his enterprises. In the meantime he had been engaged in assisting the preparations for resisting the threatened Spanish invasion, and when the great armada appeared in the channel, he rigorously attacked the rear in a vessel of his own, annoying it by quick and unexpected movements, in which he displayed valor and genius. During the same year he was in Drake's expedition to restore Dom Antonio to the throne of Portugal, and before his return captured some Spanish vessels intended for a fresh invasion of England.

When he returned to Elizabeth's court, he was again loaded with favors. With a desire for shattering the power of Spain in the West Indies, and inflicting another blow at that nation, he collected, mostly at his own expense, a fleet of thirteen vessels, with which he sailed and succeeded in capturing, with the assistance of Frobisher, the largest Spanish prize that had ever been brought into an English port.

Soon after this, in 1591, he gave great offence to the queen by his connection with and marriage of one of her maids of honor, and was imprisoned for two months and banished from her court in disgrace.

Raleigh then planned an expedition to Guiana in the hope of discovering the golden region of El Dorado. He set sail in 1595 with five ships, and returned the same year, after exploring a considerable extent of country about the Orinoco and destroying the Spanish settlement of San Jose. In the following year he co-operated in the English expedition for the capture of Cadiz and was wounded. His only reward was a restoration to the queen's favor.

In 1597 he sailed under Essex against the Azores, quarreled with his commander, and returned to find the partial failure of

the expedition ascribed by the public to his misconduct. The court; however, judged differently. He had obtained a grant of the manor of Sherborne in Dorsetshire, which he magnificently embelished, was sent with Lord Cabham on a joint embassay to the Netherlands in 1600, and on his return was made governor of Jersey.

In the execution of Essex, which occurred soon after, Raleigh was generally accused of having an agency. This added greatly to the public odium with which he was regarded, and the death of Elizabeth in 1603 proved a final blow to his fortunes.

On the accession of James, Elizabeth's successor to the throne, Raleigh was stripped of his preferments, forbidden the royal presence, and subsequently arrested on a charge of conspiring to place Lady Arabella Stuart on the throne. In this emergency he made an attempt, said by some historians to be a feigned one, to commit suicide, declaring his belief that he was doomed to fall a victim to the designs of his enemies. He was convicted on the slightest evidence, but was reprieved and sent to the tower, and his estates were taken from him.

He passed thirteen years in confinement, during which time he wrote his "History of the World," from the creation of the world to the fall of the Macedonian empire, a work that is now conceded to be superior in style and matter to the English historical publications that had preceded it.

At last a change in the English ministry afforded Raleigh an opportunity to contrive a plan for his release, and he was accordingly liberated in March, 1615, but not pardoned. As he had made known his intention of another voyage to Guiana, it has been supposed that the king had an eye to the possible profits.

Obtaining from James a commission as admiral of the fleet, with the remnant of his own and his wife's property he managed to fit out a fleet of fourteen ships. He set sail and reached Guiana with the loss of two vessels in November 1617. An expedition of 250 men in boats was sent up the Orinoco and landed at the Spanish settlement of St. Thomas, and in defiance of the king's peaceable instructions, killed the governor and set fire to the town. Raleigh's eldest son was killed in the action. Unable either to advance or maintain their position, they retreated in haste to the ships, a Spanish fleet hovering near them, which had been informed of their intended movements. The leader of this unfortunate party committed suicide; many of the sailors mutinied; the ships scattered; and Raleigh returned to England and landed at Plymouth in July, 1618, completely broken in fortune and reputation.

He was immediately arrested, and failing in an attempt to escape to France, was committed to the tower. The Spanish embassador demanded his punishment and the king was not reluctant to grant it. The judges deciding that, being still under judgment of death pronounced in 1603, he could not be tried again, it was resolved to execute the former sentence.

From the moment that his fate became certain, the fortitude which had failed him on his arrest returned. When he stepped upon the scaffold he asked for the axe, and feeling the edge observed with a smile: "This is sharp medicine, but it is a cure for all diseases."

Raleigh was a man of imposing person, dauntless courage, extensive knowledge, and varied accomplishments.

FIRST COLONY OF VIRGINIA—CHARTERED RIGHTS OF THE COLONISTS.

The chartered rights of the people of this region of the Ohio Valley are deduced from charters granted by the reigning King of England, to the colony of Virginia. We have seen in the foregoing sketch of Sir Walter Raleigh, that in 1584 he obtained letters patent for discovering unknown countries, by virtue of which he took possession of that part of America which received the name of Virginia, in honor of England's virgin queen, and that the attempts of 1584, 1585, 1586, 1587, 1588 and 1590 to found and protect a colony had all met with reverses.

We will proceed to give a brief outline of the history of the colony of Virginia from the first successful attempt at settlement.

The accession of James I. to the crown of England threw out of employment many of the brave spirits who had served under Elizabeth, and left them the choice of transplanting their energies in the new world as the only means of acquiring wealth and distinction. Bartholomew Gosnold was one of these. He solicited aid for many years and at length drew around him in an enterprise the famous Capt. Smith and others.

After much exertion to enlist the interest of men of wealth and distinction, Sir Ferdinand Gorges, Sir John Popham, lord chief-justice of England, and Richard Hacklyt, one of the assignees of Raleigh, to join in a new scheme for American colonization. The efforts of these distinguished individuals speedily raised a company and procured a charter from King James, which was issued in 1606. By virtue of his prerogative, the king divided the colony of Virginia into two districts; the southern district being called the London company, and the northern, the Plymouth company. The charter to the London company, represented by the gentlemen named, and others embraced all the lands in Virginia from Point Comfort, along the sea-coast, to the northward two hundred miles, and from the same point, along the sea-coast, to the southward two hundred miles, and all the space from this precinct on the sea-coast up into the land, west and northwest, from sea to sea, and the islands within one hundred miles of it.

On the 19th of December, 1606, one hundred and nine years subsequent to the discovery of the North American continent by Cabot, three small vessels whose joint tonnage amounted to only one hundred and sixty tons burden, sailed for the coast of Virginia with a colony of one hundred and five men, under the command of Capt. Newport. After a long and perilous voyage, they arrived in the Chesapeake, April 26th, 1607.

They finally reached the mouth of a large and beautiful river, which they named after their sovereign, James, and fifty miles from its mouth they selected a spot for a settlement which they called Jamestown.

History has recorded the invaluable services of Captain John Smith, in the management of this little colony, and the trials and difficulties he surmounted.

There could not, perhaps, be a company more unfitted for the duty which it had to perform, than that which now commenced the foundation of the British empire in America. The colonists were in a wilderness, surrounded by savages, without a fortification to repel their incursions, possessed of a scanty supply of provisions, without means of planting, and without a habitation to protect them from the weather, save such as they might themselves erect; yet in the whole company there were but *four* carpenters and *twelve* laborers, to *fifty-four gentlemen*.

After a stay of six weeks, Newport prepared to depart, and sailed on the 15th of June, leaving one hundred men in Virginia.

The condition of the men thus left was the most melancholy that can well be imagined. They consisted, for the most part, of men entirely unused to labor or hardship, who were doomed to encounter every kind of difficulty, in the midst of summer, in a hot and sickly climate. In ten days from the departure of Newport, scarce ten men could stand, from sickness and weakness.

The control of affairs soon fell to Smith, who, by his example and his skill in managing men, speedily reduced affairs to order, induced the men to work, and provided comfortable habitations.

Newport, soon after his return, was again dispatched, in company with another vessel, commanded by Francis Nelson, furnished with all things necessary for the colonists. Before the arrival of this supply, Smith had established a regular intercourse with the Indians and bought their provisions at moderate prices. These with the aid of the abundance of wild fowl, fish and game, had enabled the little colony to subsist comfortably.

The greater part of the summer of 1606, Smith spent in exploring the Chesapeake and its tributary waters.

He returned to Jamestown in September to find that but little had been done by the colony during his absence and a whole summer, which was a season of plenty, had been wasted in idleness. The company had been forced to depose the President for outrageous conduct. Smith was now elected to that position and his energetic conduct speedily brought affairs into good order. Soon after his election, Newport again arrived from England, and after a short stay, returned with a cargo of pitch, tar, boards, ashes, and such other articles as the colonists, under the exertions of Smith, had been enabled to procure.

From the departure of the ship until the next arrival, in 1609, the men were only preserved from perishing by the most active and unremitting exertions of Captain Smith, the detail of whose conduct in his intercourse with the savages, and his management of the ill-assorted, disorderly, turbulant spirits under his control, is one of the most interesting stories in history, and proves him to have been a man of extraordinary abilities.

Although the fond anticipations of the Virginia company had been entirely disappointed, a spirit seems to have prevailed which was rather disposed to surmount all difficulties by

increased exertion, than to succumb to the accumulated misfortunes which had already been encountered.

The company seemed to have perceived their error in expecting a sudden acquisition of wealth from their American possessions, and the defects in the government established by their charter. To remedy these evils, a new charter was obtained May 23, 1609, in which many individuals and corporate bodies were included, of great wealth, power and reputation.

By the new charter, the power which had been reserved by the king, was now transferred to the company itself, which was to have the power of choosing the supreme council in England and of legislating in all cases for the colony. The powers of the governor were enlarged from those of a mere president of the council, to supreme and absolute civil and military control, the instructions and regulations of the supreme council being his only guide or check.

Lord Delaware received the appointment of governor for life under the new charter. The condition of the public mind favored colonization; swarms of people desired to be transported, and the adventurers with cheerful alacrity contributed free-will offerings. The widely diffused enthusiasm soon enabled the company to dispatch a fleet of nine vessels, containing more than five hundred emigrants. Newport was made admiral, and was joint commissioner with Sir Thomas Gates and Sir George Somers to administer the affairs of the colony until the arrival of the governor.

When near the coast of Virginia they encountered a violent storm which destroyed one small vessel and drove the *Sea Venture*, in which were the commissioners, so far to sea that she stranded on the rocks of the Bermudas. Seven ships arrived in safety.

Soon after this, Smith, who had been disabled by a wound, and seeing that there was not sufficient surgical skill in the colony to restore him, determined to depart for England.

When Smith returned to England, he left a colony of about five hundred persons well supplied with arms, provisions, and goods for traffic with the Indians and provided with a fort, church, storehouse, sixty dwellings and a good stock of domestic animals. The savages were in a good state of subjection, and readily yielded at a reasonable price whatever they could spare. All things were in such a condition that prudent management might have ensured the most brilliant success, but the wildest confusion and anarchy prevailed. The new president was so ill that he could not attend to business, and twenty others endeavored to hold the reins of government. When the savages found that Smith was gone, they speedily attacked and broke up the establishments at Powhatan and Nansemond, driving in the remnant of men their butcheries left, to subsist upon the rapidly wasting provisions of Jamestown. Ratcliffe with a vessel and thirty men attempting to trade with Powhatan, was by his carelessness cut off, and he himself with all his company perished except two, who were saved by the humanity of Pocahontas. West, with a crew of thirty, escaped in a ship to become pirates. The miserable company now left without control or authority, and composed with a few exceptions of "gentlemen, tradesmen, serving-men, libertines, and such like, ten times more fit to spoil a commonwealth, than to begin one, or but help to maintain one," now gave free rein to all their evil dispositions. Each one sought only to gratify his passions or preserve his own life, without regard to the wants or sufferings of the rest. There was no union, no concert, no harmony. Vice stalked abroad in her naked deformity, and her handmaids, misery and famine, followed in her train. The savages attacked and slew the whites upon every occasion, and forming a systematic plan to starve the remainder, they would supply no further provisions; after they had bought every disposable article at the fort, even to most of their arms, at such a price as they chose to exact. The corn was speedily consumed; next followed the domestic animals, poultry, hogs, goats, sheep, and finally the horses; all were consumed, even to their skins. The only resource was in roots, acorns, berries, and such other unwholesome stuff as could be found; nay, so pinching was the hunger, that savages who had been slain and buried were disinterred to be consumed, and even some of the whites who had perished were used to preserve life by the rest. Of nearly five hundred that Smith left, in six months only sixty emaciated beings remained alive; and these were without the possibility of support for longer than ten days.

This terrible state of affairs and misery of the colonists was the natural result of their misconduct. But it was not the destiny of human affairs that the efforts to promote and establish civilization in the new world should be entirely abandoned, and so much labor and suffering be useless to mankind. Human endurance, skill and energy at times seems to be equal to all emergencies.

GROWTH OF THE COLONIES AND ADVANCE OF CIVILIZATION WESTWARD.

It is not our purpose to prolong the details of the many trials and difficulties encountered by the first colonists of Virginia. In 1610, at a very critical period of its existence, Lord Delaware arrived with three ships, having on board a number of new settlers and everything requisite for defence or cultivation. Being fully competent to his station, he at once took charge of affairs, and by careful and tender nursing once more restored the colony to vigor and gave it a promising appearance. For a long period the colonists of Virginia had undergone this varied experience of misery and suffering, but at length, becoming stronger by degrees, their foothold on the soil of the new world became permanent. Soon thereafter they began to increase in numbers, wealth and prosperity. Their success induced the formation of other colonies, and soon drew the attention of all Europe. New England, New York, and Maryland became permanently settled, and eventually William Penn obtained his charter (1681) and laid the foundation for a powerful and wealthy commonwealth.

The tobacco trade, which had so suddenly developed throughout the world, at once created a demand for the article, and its production attracted the attention and energies of the early colonists of Virginia. This proved a means of amassing wealth to a degree almost hitherto unknown, and soon it had the effect to rapidly increase the strength and importance of the colony. Competence promptly followed industry; a feeble colony grew to a great and powerful agricultural province; along with prosperity advanced the principles of republican liberty, the inhabitants became proverbial for hospitality, and where once had been misery and suffering, ensued scenes of human happiness and welfare.

On the 24th of July, 1621, the colony of Virginia established a form of government, subject to the approval of the "General Quarter Court of the Company in England." To this was added the proviso that no order of the Council in England should bind the colony *unless* ratified in the General Assembly of Virginia. Thus early in our country's history was introduced those principles of republicanism, which eventually secured to us our present form of government.

The king and the Company, however, quarreled, and he suspended their powers by the proclamation of July 15, 1624. King James I. having died on the 27th March, 1625, Charles I. took the government into his own hands. He made extensive grants of plantations in a high state of cultivation, and also woodlands, in the colony of Virginia, to his particular friends, Lord Baltimore and Lord Fairfax, to the former of whom he even granted the separate and sole right of jurisdiction and government. Charles I. having been deposed by Oliver Cromwell in 1650, and assuming the title of Protector, he considered himself as standing in the place of the deposed king, and as having succeeded to all the kingly powers, without as well as within the realm, and therefore assumed control over the American colonies. Virginia, however, had expressed herself as opposed to Cromwell and his parliament, and invited Charles II. (the son of the deceased king), who was then an exile in Breda, Flanders, to come into Virginia and become their king, but on the eve of embarking, in 1660, he was recalled to the throne of England, on the 29th of May, of the same year. After Charles II. had ascended the throne, and desirous of giving a substantial proof of the profound respect he entertained for the loyalty of Virginia, he caused her coat-of-arms to be quartered with those of England, Ireland and Scotland, as an independent member of the empire. Hence the origin of the term *Old Dominion*. It also derived this term from the fact that it was the first of the English settlements in the limits of the British colonies.

As the first colonists gained their permanent foothold, the march of civilization westward steadily advanced step by step. The growth, necessarily slow in the beginning, became more rapid as numbers increased; and the second generation, being a race of hardy pioneers, made the power of the colony felt in all directions. Gradually they penetrated the quiet wilderness, established military posts at important points, and steadily pressed forward with actual settlements farther into the depths of the interior. The beautiful forests, abounding with game and fowl, disappeared before the encroachments of advancing civilization at a rate without a parallel in the world's history, and the existence of the once proud race who flourished in all the splendor and pomp of their original state, eventually became a theme of the misty past.

Within the lapse of a century and a half from the time of the establishment of the first English colony in Virginia, the first whites had penetrated the Ohio valley, and were making preparation for the settlement of the region, whose history is about to be recorded in these pages.

In the fresh paths of moccasined feet trod the brogans of the pioneers, and hardly was the sky clear from the smoke of the wigwam, ere it was clouded again by the chimney of the settler's cabin. As the weird chant and savage war whoop of the red man died away amid the magnificent forest, the sound of the axe and the peaceful voice of busy husbandry arose in the air. Hunting grounds became fruitful farms, and soon villages, schools, churches, and colleges sprang up along the streams and hill sides, so long sacred to the original tribes.

CHAPTER II.

THE ORIGINAL PEOPLE—INDIAN NATIONS—THE IROQUOIS SUPREMACY—RAPID DECLINE OF THE TRIBES IN VIRGINIA—NATIONS IDENTIFIED WITH THE OHIO VALLEY—SUMMARY.

WHEN Columbus first discovered land, on his great experimental voyage westward, he believed that it belonged to India. He therefore called the inhabitants "Indians," and the same name was given to those who were subsequently found upon the continent. When the first Europeans set foot upon the soil of North America, the original people were found throughout all that vast region south of Labrador and between the Atlantic seaboard and the Mississippi river. Though they were divided and subdivided into many tribes, and speaking a variety of dialects, the traditions of all the nations occupying that portion of the country as far south as the Roanoke and Ohio rivers, traced their origin back to two great primitive branches, known as the *Lenni Lenape* and *Mengwe*. These two great groups of nations were called by the Europeans, the *Delawares* and the *Iroquois*. The *Lenni Lenape*, or *Lenape*, received the name of *Delawares* from the English, and the *Mengwe* were given the appellation of *Iroquois* by the French. Among their derivative nations, the *Lenape* were also known as the *Wapanachki*, and this name was variously corrupted by Europeans into *Openaki*, *Openagi*, *Abenaquis*, *Apenakis*, and *Abenaskis*. The *Mengwe* were also called *Mingoes;* this last corruption, orginating among ignorant white men, was from them adopted by *Delawares*, who applied it as a reproach to their *Mengwe* neighbors, between whom and themselves ill feeling, and sometimes great animosity existed.

By some writers, and particularly Mr. Bancroft, nearly all the nations included under the heads of *Mengwe* and *Lenape*, or *Iroquois* and *Delawares*, are called the *Algonquin* nations.

The powerful confederacy which the English found in Virginia, under the able and potent leadership of the famous *Powhatan*, spoke the *Algonquin* language, and were doubtless a branch of the *Lenape*. Having raised himself from the rank of a chieftain to the command of thirty tribes, the power of this Indian confederacy may rightly be attributed to the great native talent and ambition of the monarch who held imperial sway over it. The dominion of *Powhatan* had the tribes of the eastern shore as its dependencies, and included all the villages west of the Chesapeake, from the most southern tributaries of James river to the Patuxent. But after his death, in 1618, the power of the little empire began to decline, and in the days of his brother *Opechancanough*, was entirely broken. After what is known as the insurrection of Bacon, the confederacy disappears from history.

Considerable variety of opinion is expressed by leading authors concerning the classification of the various Indian nations, their respective origin, and some important features of their history. Bancroft, Parkman, Schoolcraft, Clinton, Colden, Gallatin, Heckwelder, Loskiel, McIntosh, and others, so frequently differ on the various branches of the subject, that the modern compiler finds considerable difficulty in arranging and harmonizing a complete and systematic account of the aborigines, and consequently many items of interest concerning them are clouded in mystery.

When the whites first became acquainted with these aborigines, they possessed many curious and interesting legends and traditions. In reference to their origin, there was a tradition among the *Lenape*, that many centuries previous, their ancestors dwelt in the wilds of the extreme western part of the continent. That after a long dwelling there, they began moving in the direction of the rising sun, and, in the course of time, arrived on the banks of a great river, to which they gave the name of *Nemoesi Sipu*, or River of Fish (Mississippi). Here they first met the *Mengwe*, who had also migrated from a country far to the north and west, and had reached the Mississippi at a point farther north. After stopping awhile the spies of the *Lenape* discovered that the country on the east of the great river was inhabited by a powerful people called "*Talligewe*" or "*Allegewi*," from whom, some writers allege, may have sprung the names of the Alleghany river and mountains. The pre-historic race commonly known as the "Mound Builders," which at one time occupied the greater portion of the Mississippi Valley, are generally supposed to be the people referred to in this tradition. In the transmitted story that mysterious people were represented as living in large cities, situated along the principal streams and surrounded by fortifications. Desiring to proceed farther eastward, the *Lenape* asked permission of the *Allegewi* to cross the river and settle in their vicinity. This request was not granted, but the *Lenape* were eventually told they could cross the river and proceed eastward to a country beyond the *Allegewi*, when they accepted the proposition and commenced crossing. As soon as the *Allegewi* saw the great numbers of the *Lenape*, they became alarmed, and fell upon those who had crossed over, destroying them, and warning the others not to attempt a further passage. The *Lenape* then sought the assistance of the *Mengwe*, and an alliance was entered into, the two nations agreeing to conquer and divide the country. A long and bloody war followed, lasting through many years, and in which there was great slaughter on both sides. The *Allegewi* fought valiantly and obstinately for their country, but at length the united nations prevailed—the *Allegewi* were conquered—and the last remnant of them were driven far to the southward. The conquerors took possession of the lands and divided it between them—the *Mengwe* taking the country around the great lakes, and the *Lenape* choosing the region lying to the south and along the Ohio river and its tributaries. They lived here many ages, as peaceful neighbors, but gradually moved along in an eastward direction. The hunters of the *Lenape* finally crossed the mountains and discovered the waters of the Susquehanna and the Delaware, and the great bays into which they flowed. They explored the country beyond the Delaware (now New Jersey)—called it the *Scheyichbi* country, and upon reaching the banks of the beautiful Hudson, they named it *Mohicanittuck*. After extensively exploring all this vast region, and several month's absence, they returned to their country and communicated everything they had seen; describing the new discovery as a land abounding in game, fish, fowl, and fruits, and destitute of inhabitants. Soon they proceeded to occupy this country, and subsequently established themselves upon the four great rivers of the Atlantic slope—the Hudson, Delaware, Susquehanna, and Potomac. They made the Delaware the centre of their possessions, and named it *Whittuck* (river of the *Lenape*). They were finally divided into three great bodies, the larger portion settling along the Atlantic and the eastern slope of the Alleghany mountains, another along the eastern bank of the Mississippi, and a third continued to dwell on the west side of that river. The Atlantic branch became subdivided into three tribes: the *Turtle* or *Unamis;* the *Turkey* or *Unalachtgo*, and the *Wolf* or *Minsi*. The two former inhabited the coast from the Hudson to the Potomac, and the latter, called by the English *Muncey* or *Muncie*, and by the French *Loups*, being the most warlike tribe, dwelt in the interior, adjacent to the *Mengwe*, and forming a barrier between them and their people. They extended from Minisink, on the Delaware, where they had their council-seat, to the Hudson, on the east, occupied the valleys of the Delaware and Susquehanna, and were scattered as far west as the valleys of the Alleghany and Ohio.

The *Mengwe*, like their neighbors, also gradually moved eastward, occupying the shores of the great lakes, and establishing themselves over all that country from Lake Erie to the Hudson, and from the headwaters of the Alleghany, Susquehanna, and Delaware rivers, northward to Lake Ontario and even across the St. Lawrence; thus really embracing nearly all of the state of New York, a portion of Canada, and northwestern Pennsylvania. This they figuratively styled their "*long council house*," within which, the place of kindling the grand council fire, was

the Onondaga valley, where delegates from all the tribes met in solemn deliberation. They existed as a confederation of tribes, and were usually known in English annals as the *Five Nations*. This alliance was composed of the *Mohawks*,* *Senecas*,† *Cayugas*,‡ *Onondagas*,§ and *Oneidas*.‖ They called themselves the *Ho-de-no-saw-ne*, or People of the Long House; implying that they were one family, sheltered by the same roof. In the course of time a bitter enmity had arisen between the *Mengwe* and the *Lenape*, and this confederation was formed for mutual protection and defence against their hostile neighbors. They dated the formation of this league only a few years previous to the time when the white man first landed upon their shores. In 1712, the *Tuscaroras*, having been driven by the white settlers from their hunting grounds in the Carolinas, were received into the *Iroquois* confederacy, which from that time became what was known as the *Six Nations*, and are reckoned the most powerful and celebrated of allthe Indian nations of North America. Each nation was sub-divided into eight tribes, which bore the names of *Wolf, Bear, Beaver, Turtle, Deer, Snipe, Heron*, and *Hawk;* and at the formation of the league these names were retained and all their laws and customs made with reference to this division into tribes. They appear to have lived up to the requirements of the confederation, in good faith and mutual accord. The *Mowawks* occupied the country nearest the Hudson river, and were considered as holding the post of honor, the guarding of the eastern entrance to the "long house." The highest chief of that nation was also the leading war chief of the confederacy. The *Senecas*, who were the most numerous, and possessed of the highest degree of warlike spirit and military energy, defended the western portion of the "house," while the *Cayugas* were guardians over the frontier of the Delaware and Susquehanna valleys. The grand council fire was under the watch of the *Onondagas*, to whom also belonged the office of chief Sachem (or highest chief magistrate of the league). The land of the *Oneidas* lay farther towards the north on Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence. At the grand council-house at Onondaga, all business relating to the confederation was transacted, and their deliberations were marked with good judgment and ability. The *Iroquois* council has been compared to the *Wittenagamott* of the Saxons, and Governor De Witt Clinton, of New York, spoke of them as the "*Romans of America.*"

We have observed that in the process of time the *Lenape* and the *Mengwe* became bitter enemies.

THE IROQUOIS SUPREMACY OVER THE DELAWARES AND OTHER NATIONS.

Different causes are assigned for the final conflict and sanguinary war which ensued between the *Iroquois* and *Delawares*. Jealousy and animosity had long existed, frequent contests had occurred, and a constant strife was kept alive between the two great nations. When the disturbing elements finally culminated in that long and bloody struggle, the superior advantages the *Iroquois*, or *Five Nations*, possessed over their opposing neighbors is greatly to be attributed to the deliberations of the grand council at the "Long House." The result was the final subjugation of the *Delawares*.

Hence when the Europeans began the settlement of Virginia and Pennsylvania, this nation was found occupying a subordinate position to that of their abler and more powerful rivals. Their complete subjugation was celebrated at Albany, New York, in 1617, in presence of the Dutch, whom the *Delawares* charged with aiding and abetting the treachery of their ancient enemies.

After this period it was the custom of the *Iroquois* to send a chief into the interior of Pennsylvania to rule over the *Delawares* and other tribes in that region. Among these was the great *Cayuga* chief Shikellimus, the father of Logan, who dwelt at Shamokin, a large Indian village near the junction of the North and West Branch of the Susquehanna. This memorable chief is said to have governed those tribes with ability and integrity for a great many years, and enjoyed great respect from the whites.

In regard to the supremacy of the *Iroquois* over the *Delawares* and other nations, it is said that on the part of the former, that the feeling towards their vassals was one of haughty superiority. There is no recorded instance where unmeasured insult and stinging contempt, were more wantonly and publicly heaped on a cowed and humiliated people, than on the occasion of a treaty held in Philadelphia, in 1742, where *Connossatego*, an old *Iroquois* chief, having been requested, by the Governor, to attend (really for the purpose of *forcing* the *Delawares* to yield up the rich lands of the *Minisink*), arose in council, where whites and *Delawares* and *Iroquois* were convened, and in the name of all the deputies of his confederacy, said to the Governor, that the *Delawares* had been an unruly people, and were altogether in the wrong, and that they should be removed from their lands; and then, turning most superciliously towards the abashed *Delawares*, he said: "You deserve to be taken by the hair of your heads, and shaken till you recover your senses and become sober. We have seen a deed, signed by nine of your chiefs over fifty years ago, for this very land. But how came you to take it upon yourselves to sell lands at all? We conquered you, we made women of you. You know you are women, and can no more sell lands than women. Nor is it fit that you should have power to sell lands, since you would abuse it. You have had clothes, meat, and drink, by the goods paid you for it, and now you want it again, like children as you are. What makes you sell lands in the dark? Did you ever tell us you had sold this land? Did we ever receive any part, even to the value of a pipe-shank, from you for it? This is acting in the dark—very different from the conduct which our *Six Nations* observe in the sales of land. But we find you are none of our blood; you act a dishonest part in this, as in other matters. Your ears are ever open to slanderous reports about your brethren. For all these reasons *we charge you to remove instantly! We don't give you liberty to think about it. You are women!* Take the advice of a wise man and *remove instantly!* You may return to the other side of the river where you came from, but we do not know whether, considering how you have demeaned yourselves, you will be permitted to live there, or whether you have not already swallowed that land down your throats, as well as the land on this side. You may go either to Wyoming or Shamokin, and then we shall have you under our eye, and can see how you behave. *Don't deliberate*, but *go*, and take this belt of wampum."

He then forbade them ever again to interfere in any matters between white man and Indian, or ever, under any pretext, to pretend to sell lands, and, as they (the *Iroquois*,) he said, had some business of importance to transact with the Englishmen, he commanded them to immediately leave the council, like women and children as they were.

Upon the occasion above referred to—the Indian treaty at Philadelphia, in 1742—when the *Iroquios* chief, *Connossatego*, commanded the *Delawares* instantly to leave the council-house, where their presence would no longer be tolerated, the outraged and insulted red men were completely crest-fallen and crushed, but they had no choice except to obey. They at once left the presence of the *Iroquois*, and returned to their homes on the beautiful *Lenape Wihittuck*—now their homes no longer—and prepared to bid them adieu forever.

We may imagine the agony of hatred—more bitter than gall, and yet wholly impotent—with which they thought of the haughty tyranny of the *Iroquois*, and the cupidity and double-dealing of the white man, as they took up their sad march towards the land of their banishment, in the valley of the Susquehanna. Those lands were already occupied by the *Shawnees*, but they, being also under tribute to the *Mengwe*, dared not protest against the new occupancy, so they "moved along," and made room for the *Delawares*, some of whom pitched their lodges at Wyoming, while some passed on to the West Branch, and others even crossed the Alleghenies.

We do not find that in the then middle colonies, the *Five Nations* had ventured so far in their hostile conduct towards the *Delawares* as they had done to the *Mohicans*, though the alliance between the Dutch and the *Five Nations*, and afterwards between the English and the latter, was much against both, and, indeed, more against the *Delawares* than the *Mohicans*. Yet by turning to treaties and councils held with these nations between the years 1740 and 1760, we find much insolent language which the *Iroquois* were, we will say, *permitted*, but which the people concerned say were "bid or hired to make, against the *Delawares*, for the purpose of stopping their mouths, preventing them from stating their complaints and grievances, and asking redress from the colonial government."

The result of such high-toned language as that which was made use of to the *Delawares*, by the *Six Nations*, in 1742, and at other times afterwards, might easily have been foretold.

---

*Mohawks—"*the fire-striking people*"*—they being the first to procure fire-arms from the Dutch, the term arising from their flint-locks striking sparks of fire.

†Senecas—"*Mountaineers*"—because they inhabited the hilly or mountainous parts of the *Iroquois* domain.

‡*Cayugas*—from the lake *Quenguc*, on the shores of which they lived.

§*Onondagas* from *Onondago*, signifying "*the hill-top*," their principal town being set on a hill.

‖*Oneidas*—"*the pipe makers*" a name given them because they were most ingenious in making stone tobacco pipes.

For although now these defenceless people had to submit to such gross insults, instead of seeing their grievances redressed, yet they were not ignorant of the manner in which they might one day take revenge, the door to the French, who were enemies to the English, being always open to them, they had but to go "on one side" (as they expressed themselves) to be out of the way of the *Iroquois*, and they could obtain from the possessors of Canada and Louisiana all that they wanted, fire-arms, hatchets, scalping-knives, ammunition, etc.

They did so, and removed to the Ohio country, whither they were followed by others, from time to time, and by the time the French war broke out they were in perfect readiness, and joining the enemies of Great Britain, they murdered great numbers of the defenceless inhabitants of the border, laid the whole frontier waste, and spread terror and misery far and wide, by the outrages they committed.

RAPID DECLINE OF THE TRIBES IN VIRGINIA.

When the first Europeans came to the western continent, they found the Aborigines complete monarchs of the forest, and maintaining a more comfortable existence than any other of the savage nations of the globe; but they did not long survive the encroachments of civilization. The corruptions and vices of the whites soon crossed the threshold of their primitive simplicity, the happiness of their normal state changed to misery, and they began to fade away from the approach of their multiplying neighbors. As settlements were made and forests cleared away, game became scarce; the means of sustenance became a problem which the untutored savage could not solve, and the once powerful tribes and nations of Virginia grew weaker, and either disappeared step by step into the interior, or totally vanished from existence.

In a summary account, given in Beverly's History of Virginia, of the Indians as they existed in the territory of the province about the year 1700, the following statement is made:

"The Indians of Virginia, east of the Blue Ridge, are almost wasted, but such towns or people as retain their names and live in bodies, are hereunder set down; all which together cannot raise five hundred fighting men. They live poorly, and much in fear of the neighboring Indians. Each town, by the articles of peace, 1677, pays three Indian arrows for their land, and twenty beaver-skins for protection, every year."

NATIONS IDENTIFIED WITH THE OHIO VALLEY.

Some indefinite knowledge of the Indian nations who traversed the valley of the Ohio, and were the occupants of the great Northwest territory, can be traced as far back as the year 1650. An attempt at inquiry into the mysteries anterior to that period would necessarily involve problems of the science of ethnology that are aside from the purpose of these pages. Even for a century subsequent to that period much that has been written is based upon mere tradition.

About the year 1650, the *Iroquois* nations, having become powerful and arrogant by their system of confederation, invaded the territory of the *Hurons*, or *Wyandots*, whose ancient seats were on the eastern shore of the lake which bears their name. The *Hurons* were driven with great slaughter to the Manitouline islands of the lake, and their enraged enemies expelled them from point to point until they were forced to take shelter in the territory of the head-waters of the Mississippi.

The once powerful *Eries*, living south of the lake which perpetuates their name, next met a still worse fate from the hands of the victorious *Iroquois*; and of all the sanguinary conflicts among the savages, of which we have any account, probably none were so desperate and so bloody as that between these nations. It resulted in the complete extermination of the former in the year 1655. The confederated nations stormed the Erie strongholds, overpowered the desperate defenders, and with the ferocity of tigers, butchered them without mercy. The greater part of the nation was involved in the massacre, and the remnant was incorporated with the conquerors, or with other tribes, to which they fled for refuge.

A tribe known as the *Andastes*, who dwelt in portions of the valley of the Allegheny, shared the same fate, but their final dispersion was not accomplished until the year 1672.

Many other western tribes—those of Hudson's Bay, of the distant Missouri, and the far south, were not removed from the attacks of the *Iroquois* confederacy. We are told by Colden, in his history of the *Five Nations*, that "their conquests extended from New York to Carolina, and from New England to the Mississippi." Another author has said that "at the commencement of the eighteenth century, the territory now Ohio was derelict, except as the indomitable confederates of the north made it a trail for further hostilities, or roamed its hunting grounds."

In Hildreth's Pioneer History of the Ohio Valley the following language is used: "Year after year the savage and warlike inhabitants of the north invaded the country of the more peaceable and quiet tribes of the south. Fleets of canoes, built on the head waters of the Ohio, and manned with the fierce warriors of the *Iroquois*, or *Five Nations*, annually floated down this quiet stream, carrying death and destruction to the inhabitants who lived along its borders. All the fatigue and trouble of marching long distances by land was thus avoided; while the river afforded them a constant magazine of food in the multitude of fishes which filled its waters. The canoe supplied to the Indian the place of the horse and wagon to the white man, in transporting the munitions of war. These they could moor to the shore, and leave under a guard, while the main body made incursions against tribes and villages, living at one or more day's march in the interior. If defeated, their canoes afforded a safe and ready mode of securing a retreat, far more certain than it could be by land. When invading a country, they could travel by night as well as by day, and thus fall upon the inhabitants very unexpectedly; while in approaching by land, they could hardly fail of being discovered by some of the young hunters in time to give at least some notice of their approach. The battles thus fought along the shores of the Ohio, could they have been recorded, would fill many volumes."

But the once proud and arrogant *Iroquois* were not able to maintain a complete and lasting supremacy over so vast a region, and between the years 1700 and 1750, the great North West Territory again became occupied by different tribes of savages, which, the active warfare of their former conquerers having measurably ceased, took possession of a whole region as weeds become occupants of a neglected field. Some of them may have sprung from the surviving members of the tribes that had been overcome and dispersed by the *Iroquois*.

From this, however, must be excepted the region immediately adjacent to the Ohio river. This beautiful region, comprising a belt of country from forty to sixty miles in width, on both sides of the river, from near the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela to the mouth of the Big Miami, seems to have been appropriated by the various tribes almost exclusively as hunting grounds. Perhaps the previous invasions of *Iroquois*, may have deterred the tribes who dwelt in the interior from occupying the borders of the river, and this may account for the fact that the first white visitors to this part of the Ohio valley, found no villages upon its banks, or fields of corn in its rich, alluvial bottoms. The river teemed with fish, the valleys, and hillsides abounded in animals of the chase, thus bountifully affording that which was needed for the well being of savage life; but the fires that were kindled along its shores were those of the warrior or the hunter.

Prior to the year 1740, the English knew but little of the Ohio valley, and prior to that time the French explorers seem to be the only ones who had any knowledge of the vast region now known as the Central West. The first visitors to this locality mention but one Indian village on the borders of the river in the region of the Pan Handle, of West Virginia, or the counties of Belmont and Jefferson, Ohio.

When the French descended the river in 1749, under the command of De Celoron, they found many villages along the Allegheny, but the only ones they speak of on the banks of the Ohio, before reaching the mouth of the Miami, was what was known subsequently as "Logstown," about seventeen miles below Pittsburgh, and the village near the mouth of the Scioto. In the former they found *Iroquois*, *Delawares*, *Shawnese*, *Ottawas*, and others; in the latter were dwelling *Iroquois*, *Shawanese*, *Delawares*, and *Miamis*, Indians from the Sault St. Louis, Lake of the Two Mountains, and representatives from nearly all the nations of the "upper country." This would indicate that these various nations were at that period living in comparative peace, and that the borders of the Ohio were appropriated as a common hunting ground, from which circumstance the region so profusely abounded in game.

Washington, in 1753, found *Tanacharison*, the Half-King of the *Iroquois*, at Logstown, and a portion of this nation settled in the rich bottom on the Ohio, below Steubenville, now known as Mingo Junction, which place was designated for many years after this period as the *Mingo Town* and *Mingo Bottom*. The name *Mingo* was the popular one applied to the *Iroquois* nations in this vicinity, and is still preserved as a favorite one to designate the locality of the ancient village.

The *Senecas*, we have observed, were the most numerous, warlike and powerful of the *Iroquois* nations. They dwelt at the western door, and were expected to defend the territory of the confederacy against the entrance of the enemies from the direction of the setting sun. The principal region they occupied extended over western New York and north-western Pennsylvania, but they were also spread along the Allegheny, a short distance down the Ohio, and had a capital in the Tuscarawas valley. They were the dwellers at the *Mingo* town in Jefferson county, above mentioned. When *Logan*, who was a *Cayuga*, came to the Ohio valley, it is not definitely known that he dwelt at the *Mingo* town. In 1772 he was located with his relatives and others of his nation near the mouth of the Big Beaver. Their lodgment at the mouth of Yellow creek in the spring of 1774, is generally conceded to have been a hunting camp.

When the *Delawares* were compelled to move westward from the encroachments of European civilization, they became occupants of portions of the territory now embraced within the limits of the State of Ohio. Their principal settlements were on the Muskingum river, where they flourished for a time, and about the year 1750 became a powerful tribe, asserting a possession over nearly one-half of the State.

The other tribes prominent within the limits of Ohio at that period, were the *Wyandots*, *Shawanese*, *Ottawas* and *Miamis*.

These nations were all more or less identified with the history of the Ohio valley. As before stated, they occupied this region as a common hunting ground, and were generally united in the bloody wars against the early settlers.

The *Wyandots*, or *Hurons*, were doubtless descended from the undestroyed remnant of the once powerful tribe of that name, which, half a century before, had been driven off by the *Iroquois*. Freed from the vindictive pursuit of their ancient enemies, this tribe returned to their old hunting grounds, and by the middle of the eighteenth century their right was undisputed to a great portion of the northern part of the State.

The *Shawanese*, written also *Shawanoese*, *Shawneese*, *Shawnoes*, etc., by the English, and by the French *Chauanons*, are the most prominently identified, of all the tribes, with the early events of this immediate region. In regard to their history, there is much conflicting testimony. They were a people, who according to the best information to be obtained, had been at an anterior period, expelled from the south by stronger tribes, migrated northward, and the main body settled in the interior of the territory now embraced in the State of Ohio. A portion of them traveling eastward as far as the country adjoining the *Delawares*, whom they called their grand-fathers, had been permitted to erect their lodges there, but were, like the *Lenape*, held in a state of subjection by the *Iroquois*. They are said by the French to have come from the valley of the Cumberland river; by others, from Florida, where they dwelt on the banks of the *Suwanee* river, hence their name. The conflicting testimony, relative to these Bedouins of the American wilderness, is thus stated by Gallatin, in his "Synopsis of the Indian Tribes." He adopts "Shawnoes" as the orthography of the word, and conjectures that this nation separated at an early day from the other *Lenape* tribes, and established themselves south of the Ohio, in what is now the State of Kentucky; that having been driven away from that territory, probably by the *Chickasaws* and *Cherokees*, some portion found their way, during the first half of the seventeenth century as far east as the country of *Susquehannocks*, a kindred *Lenape* tribe; that the main body of the nation, invited by the *Miamis* and the *Andastes*, crossed the Ohio, occupied the country on and adjacent to the Scioto, and joined in the war against the *Five Nations;* and that, after their final defeat, and that of their allies, in the year 1672, they were again dispersed in several directions. A considerable portion made about that time a forcible settlement on the head waters of the rivers of Carolina; and these, after having been driven away by the *Catawbas*, found, as others had already done, an asylum in different parts of the Creek country. Another portion joined their brethren in Pennsylvania; and some may have remained in the vicinity of the Scioto and Sandusky. Those in Pennsylvania, who seem to have been the most considerable part of the nation, were not entirely subjugated and reduced to the humiliating state of women by the *Six Nations*. But they held their lands on the Susquehanna only as tenants at will, and were always obliged to acknowledge a kind of sovereignty or superiority in their landlords. They appear to have been more early and unanimous than the *Delawares* in their determination to return to the country north of the Ohio. This they effected under the auspices of the *Wyandots*, and on the invitation of the French, during the years 1740–55. They occupied there the Scioto country, extending to Sandusky, and westwardly towards the Great Miami, and they have also left there the names of two of their tribes, to wit: Chillicothe and Piqua. Those who were settled among the *Creeks* joined them; and the nation was once more reunited. Mr. Johnston, the Indian agent, says that this southern nation lived on the Shawnee river, which empties into the Gulf of Mexico, and is supposed to derive its name from them; and that they returned thence about the year 1755, to the vicinity of Sandusky, under the conduct of a chief called Black Hoof. It has been reported that Tecumseh and his brother, the Prophet, were sons of a *Creek* woman married during that migration to a *Shawanee*.

During the forty following years, the *Shawanese* were in an almost perpetual state of war with America, either as British colonies or as independent States. They were among the most active allies of the French during the seven years' war; and, after the conquest of Canada, continued, in concert with the *Delawares*, hostilities which were only terminated after the successful campaign of General Boquet. The first permanent settlements of the Americans beyond the Allegheny mountains, in the vicinity of the Ohio, were commenced in the year 1769, and were soon followed by a war with the *Shawanese*, called Lord Dunmore's war, which ended in 1774, after they had been repulsed in a severe engagement, under the command of their great chief *Corn-Stalk*, at the mouth of the Kanawha, and the Virginians had penetrated into their country. They took a most active part against America, both during the war of Independence, and in the Indian war which followed, and which was terminated in 1795 at Greenville. They lost, by that treaty, nearly the whole territory which they held from the *Wyandots;* and a part of them, under the guidance of *Tecumseh*, again joined the English standard during the war of 1812.

The *Shawanese* produced a number of chiefs who figured prominently throughout the annals of Indian history. Conspicious among them was their famous king, *Corn-Stalk*, whose history is so closely identified with the early events of the Ohio valley, but pre-eminent in the list of noted chieftains, as a bold and active warrior, was the celebrated *Tecumseh*, who was born near Chillicothe, Ohio, about the year 1770, and killed in the battle of the Thames, Canada West, October 5th, 1813.

We add to the foregoing the following in reference to the *Shawanese*, taken from Heckwelder's account of the Indian nations:

"The history of these people is here given, principally from the relations of old Indians of the *Mohican** tribe, who say that they formerly inhabited the southern country, Savannah, in Georgia, and the Floridas. They were a restless people, delighting in wars, in which they were constantly engaged with some of the neighboring nations. At last their neighbors, tired of being continually harrassed by them, formed a league for their destruction. The *Shawanos* finding themselves thus dangerously situated, asked to be permitted to leave the country, which was granted them, and they fled immediately to the Ohio. Here their main body settled, and sent messengers to their elder brother, the *Mohicans*, requesting them to intercede for them with their grandfather, the *Lenni Lenape*, that he might take them under his protection. This the *Mohicans* willingly did, and even sent a body of their own people to conduct their younger brother into the country of the *Delawares*. The *Shawanos* finding themselves safe under the protection of their grandfather, did not choose to proceed farther to the eastward, but many of them remained on the Ohio, some of whom settled even as high up that river as the long island, above which the French afterwards built Fort Duquesne, now Pittsburgh. Those who proceeded farther, were accompanied by their chief, named Gachgawatschiqua, and settled principally at and above the forks of the Delaware, some few between that and the confluence of Delaware and Schuylkill, and some even on the spot where Philadelphia now stands; others were conducted by the *Mohicans* into their own country, where they intermarried with them and became one people. When those settled near the Delaware had multiplied, they returned to Wyoming, on the Susquehanna, where they resided for a great number of years.

"In the meanwhile, those who had remained on the Ohio increased in numbers, and in process of time began again to be troublesome to their neighbors. At last they crossed the Allegheny mountains, and falling upon the camps of the *Lenape* on Juniata river, they committed several murders and went off with their plunder. It was soon discovered who were the aggressors; but the *Lenape* had now assumed the station of 'the woman,' and could not engage in wars. They could only apply for protection to the *Five Nations*, which they did, expecting that they would immediately pursue the offenders and inflict

*The *Shawanese* call the *Mohicans* their elder brothers.

an exemplary punishment upon them, but the *Five Nations* found means to evade the demand for the present. They told the *Delawares* that the season was too far advanced to commence a war; that it was better to put off their intended expedition until the ensuing spring; that in the meantime both nations should put themselves in readiness, and keep their preparations secret, and that as soon as the season should open, they would march off separately and meet together at an appointed time and place on the Allegheny, then push on together for the *Shawanee* towns below the confluence of that river and the Monongahela, where they could fall together unawares on the aggressors and punish them. The *Iroquois* promised, as usual, that they would place themselves in the front of the battle, so the *Delawares* would have nothing to do but to look on and see how bravely their protectors would fight for them, and if they were not satisfied with that, they might take their revenge themselves.

"Agreeably to this plan, the *Lenape* remained quiet till the spring, when, with a body of their most valiant men, they marched to the appointed spot; but how great was their surprise when their pretended champions did not make their appearance? They suspected treachery, and were not mistaken; for having immediately marched forward to the *Shawanee* towns, bent on taking an exemplary revenge, they had the disappointment to see on their arrival their enemies pushing off as fast as they could down the Ohio river in their canoes. Some of them were flying by land, as probably they had not a sufficient number of canoes to convey their whole number; these they pursued and attacked, beat them severely, and took several prisoners. Here they had a striking instance of the treachery of the *Mengwe*, who had warned the *Shawanos* of their approach. Some time after this, the *Shawanos* who resided on the north branch of the Susquehanna began to draw off by degrees, first to the west branch of that river and the Juniata, and then to the Ohio; so that at the commencement of the French war in 1755, they had all, except a few families, with whom was their chief Paxnos, retired to the Ohio, where they joined their countrymen in the war against the English.*

"Peace was made in 1763, between Great Britain and France; but the restless spirit of the *Shawanos* did not permit them to remain quiet; they commenced war† against their southern neighbors, the *Cherokees*, who, while in pursuit of the aggressors, would sometimes, through mistake, fall upon the *Lenape*, who resided in the same country with the *Shawanos*, through whom they also became involved in a war with that nation, which lasted some time. The *Mengwe* being then also at war with the *Cherokees*, and frequently returning with their prisoners and scalps through their country, the warlike spirit was kept alive among all, until at length, in 1768, the *Cherokees* sought a renewal of the friendship formerly existing between them and their grandfather the *Lenape*, which being effected, they, by their mediation, also brought a peace between them and the *Five Nations*.

"The *Shawanese* not being disposed to continue the war with the *Cherokees* by themselves, and having been reprimanded by their grand-father, for being the instigators of all these troubles, willingly submitted to the dictates of the *Lenape*, and from that time remained at peace with all the nations until the year 1774, when they were involved in a war with the people of Virginia, occasioned by some murders which were committed on Logan's family connections and others by white people. In this instance it cannot, I think, be said that they were the aggressors, yet their thirst for revenge was so great, and the injured *Mengwe* at their side called out so loudly for revenge, that they with great spirit engaged in a war with the Virginians, which, however, was of short duration, as they were opposed with an equal degree of courage, and after a severe battle between the two rivals, at or near the mouth of the great *Kanawha*, and the destruction of many of their towns by the Virginians, the *Shawanese* were brought to make peace once more; which did not last long, as they joined the British against the American people, some time after the commencement of the revolution, and remained our enemies after that time, never establishing a firm peace with us, until the memorable treaty which took place in 1795, after the decisive defeat of the Indian nations by the late General Wayne.

"The *Shawanese* lost many of their men during these contests; but they were in a manner replaced by individuals of other nations joining them. Thus, during the revolutionary war, about one hundred turbulent *Cherokees*, who could not be brought by their own nation to be at peace with the American people, and were on that account driven out of their country, came over to the *Shawanese*, while others from the *Five Nations* joined them, or became their neighbors.

"The *Shawanese* are considered to be good warriors and hunters. They are courageous, high spirited and manly, and more careful in providing a supply of ammunition to keep in reserve for an emergency, than any other nation that I have heard of. Their language is more easily learned than that of the *Lenape*, and has a great affinity to the *Mohican*, *Chippewa*, and other kindred languages. They generally place the accent on the last syllable."

The *Ottawas*, (or as they were called by the early white settlers, the *Tawas*), about the period of 1750, dwelt in the valleys of the Sandusky and Maumee rivers, and, together with the *Wyandots*, occupied north-western Ohio, and extended over considerable portions of the State of Michigan. The name of this tribe was either derived from, or communicated to the Canadian river, on whose banks they lived until driven westward by the power and fury of the *Iroquois*. Taking refuge among the *Pottawatamies* and *Ojibwas*, the western shore of Lake Huron, and the northern portion of the Michigan peninsula, became, for a time, an asylum for the fugitive *Ottawas*.

This nation has been distinguished in the pages of history, through the agency of the grand old Indian monarch, *Pontiac*, the great chief of the *Ottawas*. *Pontiac* was one of the most famous chiefs known in Indian annals, and was pre-eminently endowed with all the attributes for a great leader among the tribes. The event known in history as *Pontiac's* Conspiracy, of 1763, in which the western tribes were concentrated in a grand simultaneous attack against all the English garrisons of the frontier, was a scheme worthy the genius of a Napoleon. *Pontiac* obtained a controlling influence over the *Ojibwas* and *Pottawatamies*, and made their confederacy with the *Ottawas* the basis of his combination against the English.

It has been remarked that, among the *Ottawas* alone, the heavenly bodies were an object of veneration—the Sun ranking as their Supreme Deity. This tribe, whose mythology was more complicated than usual with the Indians, were accustomed to keep a regular festival to celebrate the beneficence of the Sun; on which occasion the luminary was told that this service was in return for the good hunting he had procured for his people, and as an encouragement to persevere in his friendly cares. They were also observed to erect an idol in the middle of their town, and sacrifice to it; but such ceremonies were by no means general. On first witnessing Christian worship, the only idea suggested by it was that of asking some temporal good, which was either granted or refused.

Bancroft states that the word "Ottawa" signifies "trader," and was probably applied by the *Hurons* from the fact that the tribe was principally settled on and in the vicinity of an island in the Ottawa river, where they exacted a tribute from all the Indians and canoes going to, or coming from the country of the Hurons. It is observed by a Jesuit father, Le Jeune, that although the *Hurons* were ten times as numerous, they submitted to that imposition; which seems to prove that the right of sovereignty over the Ottawa river was generally recognized. After their expulsion from this aboriginal custom house, the memory of their island home seems to have been preserved; for during the last century they sought and were suffered to take possession of the islands of Lake Erie and the peninsula of Sandusky, where their fishing and trapping parties were found by the French traders about the year 1750.

Such, then, were the occupants of the valley of the Ohio in the middle of the eighteenth century, and such, at least, approximately, were the limits of their homes and haunts. During the half century that followed, while the white men were building up a civil society in the East, and events were slowly drifting toward the collision and war, which resulted in American independence, the possessory rights of these savages were

*While these people lived at Wyoming and its vicinity, they were frequently visited by missionaries of the Society of the United Brethren, who knowing them to be the most depraved and ferocious tribe of all the Indian nations they had heard of, sought to establish a friendship with them, so as not to be interrupted in their journeys from one Indian Mission to another, Count Zinzendorff being at that time in the country, went in 1742 with some other missionaries to visit them at Wyoming, staid with them twenty days, and endeavored to impress the gospel truths upon their minds; but these hardened people suspecting his views, and believing that he wanted to purchase their land, on which it was reported there were mines of silver, conspired to murder him, and would have effected their purpose, but that Conrad Weiser, the Indian interpreter, arrived fortunately in time to prevent it. (Loskiel, part II., ch. 1.) Notwithstanding this, the brethren frequently visited them, and Shekellemus, a chief of great influence, having become their friend (Loskiel, ibid, ch. 8), they could now travel with greater safety. He died at Shamokin in 1749; the Brethren were, however, fortunate enough to obtain the friendship of Paxnos, or Paxinos, another chief of the Shawanos, who gave them full proof of it by sending his sons to escort one of them to Bethlehem from Shamokin, where he was in the most perilous situation, the war having just broke out. (Loskiel, ibid, ch. 12.)

†Loskiel, part I., ch. 10.

but little disturbed in Ohio. Here they roamed, and hunted, and made love or war at their pleasure, little conscious of their approaching troubles and doom. It is no part of the purpose of this narrative to treat in detail of the history of this period, of the intrigues and wars of the French and English for the possession of this Western country, and of the fitful and treacherous alliances of the Indians now with one side and now with the other. Our aim is merely to call attention to the character of the Indian tribes that occupied the country; this being cursorily accomplished, we pass to events more nearly connected with our subject.

SUMMARY OF INDIAN NATIONS.

The following list of Indian nations, and their places of abode, was compiled by Col. George Croghan, who was a deputy Indian agent, an explorer of the Ohio valley and the country adjacent, and conspicuously identified with the events of this region from 1750 to 1770. It is taken from a report made by him as deputy Indian agent to the English government in 1765:

A LIST OF THE DIFFERENT NATIONS AND TRIBES OF INDIANS IN THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF NORTH AMERICA, WITH THE NUMBER OF THEIR FIGHTING MEN.

NAMES OF THE TRIBES.	NOS.	THEIR DWELLING GROUND.	THEIR HUNTING GROUND.
Mohocks, *a*	160	Mohock River	Between that and Lake George.
Oneidas, *b*	300	East side of Oneida Lake, and on the head waters of the east branch of Susquehannah.	In the country they live in.
Tuscaroras, *b*	200	Between the Oneidas and Onandagoes.	Between Oneida Lake and Lake Ontario.
Onandagoes, *b*	260	Near the Onandago Lake.	Between Onandago Lake and mouth of Seneca River, near Oswego.
Cayugas, *b*	200	On two small Lakes, called the Cayugas, on the north branch of Susquehannah.	Where they live.
Senecas, *b*	1000	Seneca Country, on the waters of Susquehannah, the waters of Lake Ontario, and on the heads of Ohio River.	Their chief hunting country thereabouts.
Aughquagas, *c*	150	East branch of Susquehannah River, and on Aughquaga.	Where they live.
Nanticokes, *c*	100	Utsanango, Chughnutt, Oswego, and on the east branch of Susquehannah.	do
Mohickons, *c*	100		
Conoys, *c*	30		
Monsays, *c*	150	At Dishogo, and other villages up the north branch of Susquehannah.	do
Sapoonies, *c*	30		
Delawares, *c*	150		
Delawares, *d*	600	Between the Ohio and Lake Erie, on the branches of Beaver creek, Muskingum and Guyoshugo.	do
Shawnesse, *d*	300	On Scioto and branch of Muskingum.	do
Mohickons, *d*	300	In villages near Sandusky	On the head bank of Scioto
Coghnawages, *d*			
Twightwees, *e*	250	Miame river, near Fort Miame.	On the ground where they live.
Wyoughtanies, *f*	300		
Pyankeshas, *f*	300	On the branches of Ouabache, near Fort Ouitanon.	Between Ouitanon and the Miames.
Shookays, *f*	200		
Huskhuskoyes, *g*	300	Near the French settlements in the Illinois Country.	
Illinois, *g*	300		
Wayondotts, *h*	250	Near Fort Detroit.	About Lake Erie.
Ottowas, *h*	400		
Putawatimes, *h*	150		
Chipawas, *i*	200	On Saganinna Creek, which empties into Lake Huron.	Thereabouts.
Ottawas, *i*			
Chipawas, *j*	400	Near Michillimachinac.	On the North side of Lake Huron.
Ottawas, *j*	250		
Chipawas,* *k*	400	Near the entrance of Lake Superior, and not far from Fort St. Mary's.	Thereabouts.
Chepawas, *k*	550	Near Fort LaBay on the Lake Michigan.	Hunting ground is thereabouts.
Mynonamiesk, *k*			
Shockeys, *k*			
Putawatimes, *k*	150	Near Fort St. Joseph's.	Thereabouts.
Ottawas, *k*	100		
Kicapoos, *l*		On Lake Michigan and between it and the Mississippi.	Where they respectively live.
Outtoganies, *l*			
Musquatans, *l*			
Miscoitins, *l*	4000		
Outtamacks, *l*			
Musquakes, *l*			
Owegatchies, *k*	100	Settled at Swegatchy in Canada, on the river St. Lawrence.	Thereabouts.
Connesdagoes, *k*	300	Near Montreal.	
Coghnewagoes, *k*			
Oroandocks, *k*	100	Settled near Trois Rivers.	
Abonakies, *k*	150		
Aingonkins, *k*	100		
La Suil,†	10000	Southwest of Lake Superior.	

a These are the oldest tribe of the Confederacy of the Six Nations.
b Connected with New York, part of the Confederacy with New York.
c Connected with and depending on the Five Nations.
d Dependent on the Six Nations, and connected with Pennsylvania.
e Connected with Pennsylvania.
f Connected with the Twightwees.
g These two Nations the English never had any trade or connection with.
h Connected formerly with the French.
i Connected with the Indians about Detroit, and dependent upon the commanding officer.
j Always connected with the French.
k Connected with the French.
l Never connected in any trade or otherwise with the English.
* There are several villages of Chippewas settled along the bank of Lake Superior, but as I have no knowledge of that country, cannot ascertain their numbers.
† These are a nation of Indians settled southwest of Lake Superior, called by the French La Sue [Now known as Sioux—EDITOR], who, by the best account that I could ever get from the French and Indians, are computed ten thousand fighting men. They are spead over a large tract of country, and have forty odd villages: in which country are several other tribes of Indians, who are tributaries to the Lasues, none of whom, except a very few, have ever known the use of fire arms; as yet two villages. I suppose the French don't choose to risk a trade among such a powerful body of people, at so vast a distance.

CHAPTER III.

INDIAN CHARACTER AND PECULIARITIES—NORMAL ABORIGINES CONTRASTED WITH THE PRESENT HORDES ON THE FRONTIERS—INDIAN FOOD AND COOKERY—DRESS AND ORNAMENTS—COURTING AND MARRIAGE—TREATMENT OF WIVES.

THE character of the aborigines of the northern portion of America, will be regarded, in future times, as one of the most interesting topics connected with its history. Their appearance, customs and manners were so far distinct from those of other nations known to the civilized world, and their individual character had so little in common with the more restrained and law-abiding Europeans, that they were, in the first stages of their acquaintance with the whites, classed by the latter among those wild and lawless races known as the savages, who, it was supposed, had few, if any, of the affections and higher emotions of humanity, but rather were bound by some mysterious link to the lower and baser passions of the animal creations. This estimate of their character, although very far from being a correct one, was yet not *totally* wrong, for while later experience shows that, under the advantages of education and culture, the American Indian is capable of high attainments, both mental and moral, yet truth forces the admission that many of the baser traits seemed so deeply rooted in their nature as to be ineradicable; among these were the cruelty and treachery which (notwithstanding all that Heckewelder and other missionaries have written to the contrary), were certainly among their general characteristics, as also, still more notably, was their disposition to drunkenness, which seemed to have been universal.

The red men themselves charged that the vice of intoxication among them was not only originated, but wilfully fostered by the Europeans, in order that they might be able more easily to over-reach them in trade; and it will be found extremely hard to disprove the allegation. William Penn, in a letter to the "Free Society of Traders," when writing of this weakness of the Pennsylvania Indians, says: "*Since the Europeans came* into these parts, they (the Indians) are grown great lovers of strong liquors—rum especially—and for it exchange the richest of their skins and furs. If they are heated with liquors they are restless till they have enough to sleep; that is their cry, '*some more, and I will go to sleep*,' but when drunk, one of the most wretched spectacles in the world."

But the current opinion of Indian character is too apt to be formed from the miserable hordes which at present infest the western frontiers, and hang on the skirts of settlements. These are too commonly composed of degenerate beings, corrupted and enfeebled by the vices of society, without being benefitted by its civilization. The proud independence which formed the main pillar of native virtue has been shaken down, and the whole moral fabric lies in ruins. Their spirits are humiliated and debased by a sense of inferiority, and their native courage cowed and daunted by the superior knowledge and power of their enlightened neighbors. Society has advanced upon them like one of those withering airs that will sometimes breed desolation over a whole region of fertility. It has enervated their strength, multiplied their diseases, and superinduced upon their original barbarity the low vices of artificial life. It has given them a thousand superfluous wants, while it has diminished the means of their existence. It has driven before it the animals of the chase, who fly from the sound of the axe, and the smoke of the settlement, and seek refuge in more remote forests and untrodden wilds. Thus the Indians on our frontiers are often found to be mere wrecks and remnants of once powerful tribes, who have lingered in the vicinity of settlements, and sunk into a precarious and vagabond existence. Repining, hopeless poverty, a canker of the mind hitherto unknown to them, corrodes their spirits, and blights every free and noble quality of their natures. They loiter like vagabonds about the settlements, among spacious dwellings replete with elaborate comforts, which only render them sensible of the comparative wretchedness of their own condition. Luxury spreads its ample board before their eyes; but Indian hospitality is not there, and they are excluded from the festival. Plenty revels over the fields that were once their hunting grounds; but they are starving in the midst of its abundance. The whole wilderness has blossomed into a garden; but they feel as reptiles that infest it.

How different was their state while undisputed lords of the soil! Then their wants were few, and the means of gratifica-

tion within their reach. They saw every one around them sharing the same lot, enduring the same hardships, feeding on the same aliments, and arrayed in the same rude garments. No roof then rose that was not open to the homeless stranger; no smoke curled among the trees, but he was welcome to sit down by its fire, and join the hunter in his repast.

Hospitality was one of the Indian's distinguishing virtues, and there was no such thing among them as individual starvation or want. As long as there was a cup of soup, it was divided. If a friend or stranger called, he was welcome to all their wigwams could furnish. To offer him food was not a custom merely—it was a breach of politeness for him to refuse to eat, however full he might be.

The nature of the Indian was in all respects like the nature of people of any other nation, and if placed in the same circumstances, he exhibited the same passions and vices. But in his forest home there was not the same temptation to great crimes, nor what are usually termed the lesser ones, among civilized nations, of slander, scandal, and gossip. They knew nothing of the desire of gain, and therefore were not made selfish by the love of hoarding, and there was no temptation to steal where they had all things in common.

It is not just to compare the Indian of the fifteenth century with the European of that age. Compare him with the barbarian of Britain, of Russia, of Lapland, Kamtschatka, and Tartary, representing him as truly as these nations have been pictured, and he will not suffer by the comparison. How long were the Saxon and Celt in becoming a civilized and Christian people?

In discussing Indian character, writers have been too prone to indulge in prejudice and exaggeration, instead of the candid temper of true philosophy. They have not sufficiently considered the peculiar circumstances in which the Indians have been placed, and the peculiar relations under which they have been educated. No being acts more rigidly from rule than the Indian. His whole conduct is regulated according to some general maxims early implanted in his mind. The moral laws which governed him in his original state were few; but he conformed to them all. The white man abounds in laws of religion, morals, and manners, but how many does he violate?

Regarding their liberality and improvidence, the following is quoted from the language of William Penn, employed in a letter addressed by him to the "Free Society of Traders:"

"They excelled in liberality. Nothing is too good for their friends. Give them a fine gun, coat, or other thing, it may pass twenty hands before it sticks. Light of heart, strong affections, but soon spent. The most merry creatures that live, feast and dance perpetually. They never have much, nor want much. Wealth circulateth like the blood, all parts partake, and though none shall want what another hath, yet exact observers of property. They care for little because they want but little, and the reason is, a little contents them. In this they are sufficiently revenged on us; if they are ignorant of our pleasure they are also free from our pains. They are not disquieted with bills of lading and exchange, nor perplexed with chancery suits and exchequer reckonings. We sweat and toil to live, their pleasures feed them—I mean their hunting, fishing, and fowling, and this table is spread everywhere. They eat twice a day, morning and evening, their seats and table are the ground."

The Indians were certainly a most open-handed people. Among them there was no short-coming—unless it might be cowardice—which they considered so reprehensible as a neglect of the requirements of hospitality. The observance of these was, with them, not a virtue but a duty. None among them ever thought that such action was, in any degree, worthy of praise, but a failure to practice it would brand the delinquent with indelible disgrace.

They would rather prefer themselves to suffer the pangs of hunger than to be remiss in their duty towards the unfortunate, the needy, or to those who were far away from home and people.

With them it might be said in truth that—

* * * "*A stranger* is a holy name,
Guidance and rest, and food, and fire,
In vain, he never must require."

But in regard to rights of property, they adopted in a great degree, the doctrines of the Commune.

It was their belief that the Great Spirit made the earth and ocean, the mountains, valleys, forests, lakes, and rivers, and all that in them is, for the common good of mankind; and that whatever lived in the woods and hills, or swam in the rivers and sea, or grew out of the bosom of their mother Earth, was placed there for *all* men, and that the idea of exclusive ownership in this common property was preposterous and wholly subversive of the benevolent intention of the Creator.

INDIAN FOOD AND COOKERY—1762.

Heckwelder says at that time their principal food consisted of game, fish, corn, potatoes, beans, pumpkins, cucumbers, squashes, melons, cabbages, and turnips, roots of plants, fruits, nuts, and berries.

"They take but two meals a day. The hunters or fishermen never go out in the middle of the day, except it be cloudy. Their custom is to go out on an empty stomach as a stimulant to exertion in shooting game or catching fish.

"They make a pottage of corn, dry pumpkins, beans and chestnuts, and fresh or dried meats, pounded, all sweetened with maple sugar or molasses, and well boiled. They also make a good dish of pounded corn and chestnuts, shellbarks and hickory nut kernels, boiled, covering the pots with large pumpkin, cabbage, or other leaves.

"They make excellent preserves from cranberries and crab apples, with maple sugar.

"Their bread is of two kinds; one made of green, and the other of dry corn. If dry, it is sifted after pounding, kneaded, shaped into cakes six inches in diameter, one inch thick, and baked on clean dry ashes, of dry oak barks. If green, it is mashed, put on broad green corn blades, filled in with a ladle, well wrapped up and baked in ashes.

"They make warrior's bread by parching corn, sifting it, pounding into flour, and mixing sugar. A table-spoonful with cold or boiling water is a meal, as it swells in the stomach, and if more than two spoonsful is taken, it is dangerous. Its lightness enables the warrior to go on long journeys and carry his bread with him. Their meat is boiled in pots, or roasted on wooden spits or coals."

The original Indian method of making sugar is said to have been in this manner: The sap from the maple trees was gathered and placed in large wooden troughs which they haggled out with their tomahawks. Hot stones were then thrown into the sap which was made to boil in this way, and the process continued until it was reduced to the required consistency.

INDIAN DRESS AND ORNAMENTS AT THE CAPITAL.

Heckwelder further says: "The Indians make beaver and raccoon-skin blankets. Also frocks, shirts, petticoats, leggings, and shoes of deer, bear and other skins. If cold, the fur is placed next to the body; if warm, outside.

"With the large rib bones of the elk and buffalo they shaved the hair off such skins as they dressed, which was done as clean as with a knife. They also made blankets of feathers of the turkey and goose, which the women arranged, interwoven together with thread or twine made from the rind of the wild hemp and nettles.

"The dress of the men consists of blankets, plain or ruffled shirts, leggings and moccasins (moxens). The women make petticoats of cloth, red, blue, or black, when it can be had of traders. They adorn with ribbons, beads, silver broaches, arm spangles, round buckles, little thimble-like bells around the ankles to make a noise and attract attention. They paint with vermillion, but not so as to offend their husbands; the loose women and prostitutes paint their faces deeply scarlet.

"The men paint their thighs, legs, breasts, and faces, and to appear well, spend sometimes a whole day in decorating themselves for a night frolic. They pluck out their beards and hair on the head (except a tuft on the crown) with tweezers made of muscle shells, or brass wire. The Indians would all be bearded like white men were it not for this pulling out custom."

INDIAN COURTING IN THE VALLEYS.

An aged Indian, who for many years had spent much of his time among the whites, speaking of marriage to Heckwelder, said: "Indian, when he see industrious squaw which he like, he go to him," (they had no feminine gender in their vocabulary,) "place his two forefingers close aside each other—make him look like one—look squaw in the face, see him smile, which is all and he say, 'Yes;' so he take him home. No danger he be cross; no, no. Squaw know too well what Indian do if he (she) cross. Throw him (her) away, and take another; squaw have to eat meat—no husband, no meat. Squaw do everything to please husband; he do same please squaw; live happy."

INDIAN MARRIAGES.

An Indian takes a wife on trial. He builds a house, and provides provisions. She agrees to cook and raise corn and vegetables, while he hunts or fishes. If both perform these duties, they are man and wife. If not, they separate. The woman's labor is light in the house. She has but one pot to clean, and no scrubbing to do, and but little to wash, and that not often. They cut wood, till the ground, sow and reap, pound the corn, bake bread in the ashes, and cook the meat or fish in the pot. If on a journey, the wife carries the baggage, and Heckwelder says he "never heard of a wife complaining, for she says the husband must avoid hard labor and stiffening of muscles if he expects to be an expert hunter, so as to provide her meat to eat and furs to wear. The Indian loves to see his wife well clothed, and hence he gives her all the skins he takes. The more he does for her, the more he is esteemed by the community. In selling her furs, if she finds anything by the trader's store which she thinks would please her husband, she buys it for him, even should it take all she has to pay therefor."

TREATMENT OF WIVES.

Although it is well known that by the Indian custom all domestic labor is performed by the women, Heckwelder relates the following in regard to the treatment of wives: "I have known a man to go forty or fifty miles for a mess of cranberries, to satisfy his wife's longing. In the year 1762, I was witness to a remarkable instance of the disposition of Indians to indulge their wives. There was a famine in the land, and a sick Indian woman expressed a great desire for a mess of Indian corn. Her husband, having heard that a trader at Lower Sandusky had a little, set off on horseback for that place, one hundred miles distant, and returned with as much corn as filled the crown of his hat, for which he gave his horse in exchange, and came home on foot, bringing his saddle back with him."

It very seldom happens that a man condescends to quarrel with his wife, or abuse her, though she has given him just cause. In such a case the man, without replying or saying a single word, will take his gun and go into the woods, and remain there a week or perhaps a fortnight, living on the meat he has killed, before he returns home again; well knowing he cannot inflict a greater punishment on his wife, for her conduct to him, than by absenting himself for a while—for she is not only kept in suspense, uncertain whether he will return again, but is soon reported as a bad and quarrelsome woman. When he at length does return, she endeavors to let him see by her attentions that she has repented, though neither speak to each other a single word on the subject of what has passed.

CHAPTER IV.

INDIAN WARFARE, HUNTING AND ORATORY—LOGAN, CORNSTALK, AND OTHER CHIEFS—LEGEND OF CORNSTALK AT GNADENHUTTEN—LEGEND OF SLAUGHTER AT THE SENECA CAPITAL IN THE TUSCARAWAS VALLEY.

IT is said by some writers that the American Indians were exterminating each other by aggressive and devastating wars, before the white people came among them. But wars are not proofs of barbarity. The bravest warrior was whom they most honored; but this has been ever true of Christian nations; and those who call themselves Christians have not ceased yet to look upon him who could plan and execute most successfully the wholesale slaughter of human beings as the most deserving his country's laurels.

It is also said that the Indian was cruel to the captive, and inflicted unspeakable tortures upon his enemy taken in battle. But, from what we know of them, it is not to be inferred that Indian chiefs were ever guilty of filling dungeons with innocent victims or slaughtering hundreds and thousands of their own people, whose only sin was a quiet dissent from some religious dogma. Towards their foes they were often relentless, and they had good reason to look upon white men as their enemies.

Again, it is said, the Indian mode of warfare is, without exception, the most inhuman and revolting. But those who die even from the barbed and poisoned arrow, do not suffer greater pangs or linger in more unendurable torments, than those who are mangled with powder and balls. The tomahawk makes quick work of the dying, but the scene is scarcely as revolting as the civilized battle field, where thousands of wounded and mangled victims lie in heaps over the ground, filling the air with groans for days, until the slower process of death ends their suffering. As for scalping, it is not exclusively an Indian invention. Prescott says, "it claims high authority, or, at least, antiquity. The father of history, Herodotus, gives an account of it among the Scythians, showing that they performed the operation, and wore the scalps of their enemies taken in battle, as trophies, in the same manner as the North American Indians. Traces of the same custom are also found in the laws of the Visigoths, among the Franks, and even the Anglo-Saxons."

The science of warfare was the highest accomplishment of the Indian, but as is the case with all other people, a spirit of aggression was only indulged by the stronger nations, to whom alone it was of any advantage. Like hunted deer the poorer and less powerful tribes were often forced to leave their villages as plunder to some marauding band on a foray from a distant locality.

The preparation for the war-path was commonly opened by feasting and dancing, in which the whole tribe took part, and when this was concluded, the war party quickly and silently left the village and entered the forest, with the chief at their head, and the warriors following singly in "Indian file."

The war-dance, so often alluded to in Indian story, is said to be beyond description the most exciting and inspiring of all theatrical scenes. It is the acting of war. The song, which kindles enthusiasm, is first sung, with the same motive and the same effect as the martial music awakes its echoes on Christian plains, and then follows all the pomp and circumstance of war; arrows fly thick and fast, the tomahawk is wielded, the dead and dying strew the battle-field, and by various devices of paint and false scalps, hundreds are bleeding, then follows the shout of victory and the dirge for the slain. Those who have witnessed it represent it as impossible for one who is not an actor to realize that it can be anything less than a real battle. Those who pass through the initiatory process of being trained for warriors at a military school, can imagine and best appreciate the influence of the war-dance upon those to whom war is the only field of glory.

Some of the tribes mixed their war paint with petroleum, which was generally obtained from the oil regions of Pennsylvania and West Virginia, but are known to have also gathered it on Yellow creek, Jefferson county, Ohio. Its use was more generally adopted by the *Senecas*, who dwelt among the copious oil springs throughout the head waters of the Allegheny, and hence the origin of the name *Seneca oil*. The oil is said to have given them a "a hideous glistening, appearance," adding permanency to the paint, and rendering it impervious to water.

Among the *Iroquois*, revenge for a great injury was usually the cause of the beginnings of strife, and their subjugation for the sake of peace, like the Romans of old, was the principle upon which they waged war. There was something in their proud and dignified bearing, in their national policy, and their warlike exploits, like the people who extend their arms into every civilized and uncivilized land.

To be taken captive by the Indians, was, among the early colonists, considered the most terrible of calamities; and it was indeed a fearful thing to become the victim of their revenge. But those who were enduring the actual sufferings of captives, or suffering still more from uncertain evils, thought little of the provocation given by our own people. The innocent often suffered for the guilty, and the unprincipled marauders of the frontier committed depredations and acts of atrocity which aroused the spirit of revenge, and drove the Indian to retaliation. Thinking pale-faces were all alike, he did not wait until the real offender fell into his hands. We do not desire to paint him so that he will become attractive to civilized people, and there is no need of painting him more hideously than he paints himself.

As regards their possession of qualities, essential to success in war, or the chase, very false ideas have been, and still are entertained. It is customary to think and speak of the Indian, as immeasurably superior to all other human beings in endurance, skill in the use of weapons, and in woodcraft, and also as possessing bravery and cunning, which were almost supernatural; whereas, it is the fact that the white man has *invariably* shown his superiority over the savage, wherever the two have been brought together in the same arena.

The Indian was brave so long as he had a shelter, from which he might attack his foe, but that courage offered a very marked diminution, when he was compelled to meet his enemies, as white men do, on the open field, and without cover, and it is an undisputable fact that in all the fights between French and English in America, where Indian allies were engaged on one side or the other (often on both) these red warriors, who were so ready and apt, in using steel in the form of tomahawk, or scalping-knife, always blenched before the gleam of the bayonet.

There has never been a single instance where any incentive of pride—of which the Indian was supposed to possess so much, or of savage vindictiveness, which we know was their most marked characteristic, was found sufficient to hold them steadfast in the face of an advancing line of glistening steel.

And so it has always been in the science (if it may be so called) of woodcraft. Keen and cunning as they were in following their enemy's trail by the upturning of a leaf, or the bending of a twig or blade of grass, guiding their way in starless night, through the depths of trackless forests, by the sense of touch upon the trunks of trees; detecting the proximity of a foe by a knowledge apparently as keen as a bloodhound's scent, and falling upon that foe with steps as noiseless as the passage of disembodied spirits; in all these the white man, whenever he made these things his study, rivalled and surpassed the savage.

All know the story of that subtlest of Indian haters, *Lewis Wetzel*, the scout of Ohio, and also the narrative of *Simon Kenton*, *Samuel Brady*, and others; how they swore to be revenged for the destruction of their houses and the slaying of their families by savages, and how, single-handed and alone, for months and years they shadowed the red murderers through the dim woods and along the darkly gliding streams, until their grudge had been glutted a hundred fold; though during that time, whole tribes had bent all their energies and all their cunning to surprise and capture them; but in vain, for the white man was their superior. His eye was keener, his tread lighter, his senses more acute, his rifle more unerring.

Indian legend represents the manner in which the warrior met his death at the stake. No refinement or duration of torture could extort from him a groan. The faith of the Christian martyr supports him in the hour of trial; but the Indian excels him in defying his tormentors, with only his dauntless spirit to sustain him; he will die, too, rather than surrender, though he knows he will fall into the hands of those who, looking upon him as a fallen foe, will be merciful.

In the quality of fortitude alone, the Indian seems to have been the superior of the white man. In enduring pain with stoical indifference, he stood pre-eminent. To die, without betraying weakness or fear, was one of the highest virtues in his eye, and was early inculcated in the minds of the children. Many a savage, whom no sentiment of courage, or pride, or shame, could have induced to face the terror of the bayonet on an open field, has chanted his death song with unquivering voice, while enduring tortures which would have wrung shrieks of agony from the sternest grenadier who preferred death to surrender, upon the field of Waterloo.

In their councils they observed the utmost gravity and decorum. While the Indian orator addressed his audience, there was no interruption on their part, excepting from time to time, a guttural sound, something like "*hoogh*," expressing satisfaction at points in the speech, and, although antagonistic views might be held on subjects under discussion, yet the most respectful attention was given to the words of the speaker during his oration, and neither his partisans nor opponents showed the least disposition toward that levity which, it is to be regretted, forms a very marked feature of the deliberative assemblies of the white race, even in our own houses of Congress at Washington.

At the deliberations of the "Long House" of the *Iroquois* league, the oratory and eloquence were of a high order for an untutored and savage people, who had no written language, and no written literature.

Their speakers' gestures were animated, and their speeches delivered in a loud voice. The effect upon an observer of an erect figure, naked arm, and rude, though not ungraceful attire of the orator, is described as very impressive.

By the authority of William Penn himself, we are told that "they speak little, but fervently and with eloquence. I have never seen more natural sagacity, considering them without the help (I was going to say the spoil) of tradition." * * * *

The matter of their discourse is found, in all the speeches which have been transmitted to us, to have been well adapted to the subject, their style varied, appropriate to the effect intended, and we often find passages which embody the soul of eloquence.

In the impassioned utterance of Logan, we find an impressive and effective style that excites the liveliest admiration, and in the annals of eloquence, more fervid oratory is rarely found. Perhaps in the councils of the "Long House" of the *Iroquois*, oratory received greater opportunities for development, but all the tribes and nations contributed to the list of Indian orators. Among the *Iroquois*, the names of Logan, Red Jacket, Cornplanter, Great-Tree, Half-Town, and Farmer's Brother, were all distinguished for their eloquence.

Among the *Shawanese*, Cornstalk and Tecumseh furnish examples of great native talent for oratory among that nation.

It is related of Cornstalk, who occupied, in 1774, the distinction of King of the Northern Confederacy of Indian tribes, that at the treaty with Lord Dunmore, he was the chief speaker on the part of the several nations. It is said that he spoke in the most vehement and denunciatory style, and with a loud voice, distinctly heard throughout the camp, he openly charged the whites with being the sole cause of the preceding war, enumerating the many provocations which the Indians had received, and dwelling with great force and emphasis upon the diabolical murder of Logan's family. His manner is thus described by Col. Wilson, who was present at the interview between the chief and Lord Dunmore: "When he arose he was in no wise confused or daunted, but spoke in a distinct and audible voice, without stammering or repetition, and with peculiar emphasis. His looks while addressing Dunmore were truly grand and majestic, yet graceful and attractive. I have heard the first orators in Virginia, Patrick Henry and Richard Henry Lee, but never have I heard one whose powers of delivery surpassed those of Cornstalk."

The celebrated speech of Logan, first printed in Mr. Jefferson's notes on Virginia, and rendered immortal by being declaimed in every school house in the land, will be found in the chapter relating the life of the great "Mingo Chief."

The address delivered to General Washington, in Philadelphia, 1790, in the names of Cornplanter, Great-Tree, and Half-Town, while not so declamatory as the ordinary Indian style, is closely logical, and ranks as a rare specimen of effective oratory. To illustrate, we will give in this connection an extract from the speech referred to:

"FATHER—When you kindled your thirteen fires separately the wise men assembled at them told us that you were all brothers; the children of one Great Father, who regarded the red people as his children. They called us brothers, and invited us to his protection. They told us he resided beyond the great waters where the sun first rises; and he was a king whose power no people could resist, and that his goodness was as bright as the sun. What they said went to our hearts. We accepted the invitation, and promised to obey him. What the Seneca nation promises they faithfully perform. When you refused obedience to that king, he commanded us to assist his beloved men in making you sober. In obeying him we did no more than yourselves had bid us to promise. We were deceived; but your people, teaching us to confide in that king, had helped to deceive us, and we now appeal to your breast. *Is all the blame ours?*

"You told us you could crush us to nothing; and you demanded from us a great country, as the price of that peace, which you had offered us, *as if our want of strength had destroyed our rights.*"

Red Jacket, upon one occasion, thus pathetically broke forth in an enumeration of the woes which his tribe had sustained at the hands of the pale faces: "We stand on a small island, in the bosom of the great waters. We are encircled, we are encompassed. The Evil Spirit rides upon the blast, and the waters are disturbed. They rise, they press upon us, and the waters once settled over us, we disappear forever. Who, then, lives to mourn us? None! What marks our extinction? Nothing! We are mingled with the common elements."

Tecumseh made the following speech at a conference with General Harrison, at Vincennes, in 1810:

"It is true I am a *Shawanee*. My forefathers were warriors. Their son is a warrior. From them I only take my existence; from my tribe, I take nothing. I am the maker of my own fortune; and oh! that I could make that of my red people, and of my country, as great as the conceptions of my mind, when I think of the Spirit that rules the universe. I would not then come to Gov. Harrison, to ask him to tear the treaty, and to obliterate the landmark; but I would say to him, sir, you have liberty to return to your own country. The being within, communicating with past ages, tells me, that once, nor until

lately, there was no white man on this continent. That it then all belonged to red men, children of the same parents, placed on it by the Great Spirit that made them, to keep it, to traverse it, to enjoy its productions, and to fill it with the same race; since made miserable by the white people, who are never contented, but always encroaching. The way, and the only way, to check and to stop this evil, is, for all the red men to unite in claiming a common and equal right in the land, as it was at first, and should be yet; for it was never divided, but belongs to all, for the use of each. That no part has a right to sell, even to each other, much less to strangers; those who want all, and will not do with less. The white people have no right to take the land from the Indians, because they had it first; it is theirs. They may sell, but all must join. Any sale not made by all, is not valid. The late sale is bad. It was made by a part only. Part do not know how to sell. It requires all to make a bargain for all. All red men have equal rights to the unoccupied land. The right of occupancy is as good in one place as in another. There cannot be two occupations in the same place. The first excludes all others. It is not so in hunting or traveling; for there the same ground will serve many, as they may follow each other all day; but the camp is stationary, and that is occupancy. It belongs to the first who sits down on his blanket or skins, which he has thrown upon the ground, and till he leaves it, no other has a right."

After Tecumseh had delivered this speech, he was about to seat himself in a chair, when he observed that none had been placed for him. One was immediately ordered by the Governor for him, but was indignantly rejected by the chief. The interpreter said to him, "Your father requests you to take a chair." "My father?" says Tecumseh, "the sun is my father, and the earth is my mother, and on her bosom I will repose," and immediately seated himself, in the Indian manner, upon the ground.

Another specimen of Indian eloquence, of a high order, is recorded by the veteran missionary, Heckwelder, as having come under his own personal observation. It was the speech of Pipe, a *Delaware* chief, addressed to the British commandant at Detroit. The chief and his men, at the time, were allies of the British, but it is represented that they were tired of the alliance and only continued in it under compulsion. This may or may not have been a mistake on the part of the good missionary whose recorded statements concerning the Indians, and particularly the *Delawares*, although always conscientiously made, and intended to be strictly truthful, are always strongly, and oftentimes ridiculously, biased in favor of the red men. But this is the account which he gives of the speech, and he vouches for the correctness of his rendition. Alluding to the chief, he says: "He was now reluctantly compelled to go out against the Americans with the men under his command. On his return from one of these expeditions, he went to make his report to the British commandant, at Detroit, by whom he was received in state, at the council house, in presence of a great number of Indians, British officers and others.

"There were several missionaries present, among which I was. The chief was seated in front of his Indians, facing the commandant. He held in his left hand a human scalp, tied to a short stick. After a pause of some minutes he rose, and, addressing the governor, delivered the following speech:

"'FATHER!' (Here the orator stopped and turning round to the audience with a face full of meaning, and a sarcastic look, which I should in vain attempt to describe, he went on in a lower tone of voice, as addressing himself to them.) 'I have said *father*, although, indeed, I do not know why I am to call *him* so, having never known any other father than the French, and consider the English as only *brothers*. But as this name is also *imposed* upon us, I shall make use of it and say,—(here he fixed his eyes on the commandant—'FATHER! some time ago, you put a war-hatchet in my hands, saying: 'Take this weapon and try it upon the heads of my enemies, the *long-knives*, and let me afterwards know if it was sharp and good.

"'FATHER! at the time when you gave me this weapon, I had neither cause nor inclination to go to war against a people who had done me no injury; yet, in obedience to you, who say you are my father, and call me your child, I received the hatchet, well knowing that if I did not obey, you would withhold from me the necessaries of life, without which I could not subsist, and which are not elsewhere to be procured but at the house of my father.

"'FATHER! many lives have already been lost on *your* account. Nations have suffered and been weakened. Children have lost parents, brothers, and relatives. Wives have lost husbands. It is not known how many more may perish before *your* war will be at an end.

"'FATHER! you say you love your children, the Indians. This you have often told them; and, indeed, it is for your interest to say so to them that you may have them at your service.

"'But, FATHER! who of us can believe that you can love a people of a different color from your own, better than those who have a *white* skin like yourselves?

"'FATHER! pay attention to what I am going to say. While you, Father, are setting me on your enemy, much in the same manner as a hunter sets his dog on the game, while I am in the act of rushing on that enemy of yours with the bloody destructive weapon you gave me, I may perchance happen to look back to the place from whence you started me, and what shall I see? Perhaps I shall see my father shaking hands with the *long knives;* yes, with those very people whom he now calls his enemies."

"'I may then see him laugh at my folly for having obeyed his orders, and yet I am now risking my life at his command. Father! keep what I have said in remembrance.

"'Now, FATHER! this is what has been done with the hatchet you gave me (handing the stick with the scalp); I have done with the hatchet what you ordered me to do, and have found it sharp. Nevertheless, I did not do *all* that I *might* have done. No, I did not; my heart failed within me, I felt compassion for *your* enemy. *Innocence* had no part in your quarrels, therefore I distinguished—I spared—I took some *live flesh*,* which, while I was bringing to you, I spied one of your large canoes, on which I put it for you. In a few days you will receive this, and will *find that the skin is of the same color as your own.* FATHER! I hope you will not destroy what I have saved. You, Father, have the means of preserving, what with me would perish for want. The warrior is poor and his cabin is always empty, but *your* house, Father, is always full.'"

The venerable missionary adds: "Here we see boldness, frankness, dignity, and humanity, happily blended together, and most eloquently displayed. * * * * I wish I could convey to the reader's mind only a small part of the impression which this speech made on me, and on all present, when it was delivered."

Taciturn and dignified as was the Indian, however, he not unfrequently showed a considerable disposition to be facetious and witty.

It is related of *Tadeuskund*, the principal chief, (and sometimes spoken of as "king") of the *Delawares*, that being seen one day sitting on the pavement in Market street, Philadelphia, in a state of intoxication (for he dearly loved the fiery rum), he was accosted by a Quaker who knew him. "Ah, chief, how is this; I thought thee was turned a good Moravian?" The fuddled "king" replied, "Ugh, chief no Moravian now, chief turned Quaker yesterday." And upon another occasion, being met by a Scotchman, a worthless fellow, who hailed him with, "well, cousin, how do you do?" the proud red man responded, "cousin, cousin, how do you make that out?" "Oh," said the Scot, "we are all cousins from Adam." "Ah, then," said the chief, "I am very glad it is no nearer."†

Concerning this trait, Heckwelder says: "They are ingenious in making satirical observations which, though they create laughter, do not, or but seldom give offence. For instance, seeing a bad hunter going out into the woods with his gun, they will ask him if he is going out for meat? or say to one another, 'now we shall have meat, for such a one has gone a hunting' (not believing any such thing.) Or, if they see a coward joining a war party, they will ask him ironically at what time he intends to come back again (knowing that he will return before he has met the enemy), or, they will say to one another, 'will he return this way with his scalps?'"

LEGEND OF CORNSTALK AT GNADENHUTTEN.

Early in 1777 the celebrated *Shawanee* chief, Cornstalk, with one hundred warriors, appeared in the neighborhood of Gnadenhutten and camped. Rev. Smick was in charge of the mission, but was absent at the time. Mrs. Smick, not knowing the intention of the chief, consulted the leading Christian Indians as to what should be done in the emergency. The advice was to invite the chief to the mission house, and send provisions to his warriors, as a sure way of averting their hostile intentions, if any were entertained. Accordingly the great chief was soon invited and escorted to the house of the missionary, but his caution against being surprised and captured by an enemy induced him to take with him a guard of warriors, who were pro-

*Women and children prisoners. †Stone's History of Wyoming.

vided for near the house, while Cornstalk became the guest of the lady. His commanding and noble appearance at once made an impression on her, while her womanly person fascinated the chief. He was versed sufficiently in English to talk with her, and, after a repast, he whiled the time away in recounting to her some of his adventures in life, until time to go to his warriors, when he departed shaking hands and making a kingly bow. She pressed him diplomatically to call again. On the day following Mr. Cornstalk was up early, and repeated his visit about daybreak. The lady was not up, but that made no difference to him. He had called to tell her that a party of *Wyandots* and *Monceys* were on the war-path, and were accompanied by a white man, and that they were after Glikhican, the Delaware, who they claimed was in the town secreted, and must have him or his scalp. Mrs. Smick, somewhat used to the rough edge of border life, arose, took Cornstalk into another room and showed him Glikhican, whom she had been hiding from his enemies for some days, and her husband intended to send him to Fort Pitt as a place of safety, but all the paths were filled with hostile Indian bands going to and returning from war, and hence he had to be hid. Cornstalk, who was an old acquaintance of the *Delaware*, after some talk, told her he would see the chief safely on his way. So, taking a woman's gown and bonnet of that day, he gave them to Glikhican, told him to put them on and follow. He shook the lady by the hand and left. That evening he abruptly appeared again, and told her he had sent Glikhican out of danger by a guard of his own warriors, and now, having saved his life, and perhaps hers, he affectionately asked her to leave the mission and go with him to his town on the Scioto and become his wife, as he had but little doubt but that her husband was captured or killed. The woman arose within her, and yet artfully concealing her indignation, she begged a short time to make up her mind, and with a little flirtation on her part to please the chief, left him alone; in a few moments he was asleep from the fatigues of the day. But not her. She dispatched a runner to Salem, where Smick had gone for a three days' visit, telling him to hasten and bring back her husband, or Cornstalk would take her off—being then in their house. Smick set out and reached his home before Cornstalk awoke that night. As soon as the great chief became aware of his return he became much dejected, but frankly told the missionary of his new born love for the white woman, and then in a manly way disavowed any intention of offense in proposing to her to become the wife of a chief. Smick, in a true Christian spirit, took him by the hand and leading him to her presence, Cornstalk made the same disavowal to her, and taking from his plume an eagle feather placed it on her head, declaring that he now adopted Mr. Smick into his nation as a brother, and Mrs. Smick as a sister. He then hastily bid them adieu, and was soon off with his warriors on their journey. He was killed the same summer, as elsewhere related, but before going to the fatal Point Pleasant, he had again visited sister Smick and her husband at Gnadenhutten.

A LEGEND OF SLAUGHTER AT THE SENECA CAPITAL, IN TUSCARAWAS COUNTY, OHIO.

A legend exists of a fearful fight that took place between the *Senecas* and *Wyandots*, on their return from Braddock's defeat, in 1755. They had fought side by side against the English army, but no sooner had they dispersed towards their homes, than the old unsettled feud between them was renewed. The *Senecas* took the trail by Beaver, Mingo Bottom, and west to Tuscarawas. The *Wyandots* took the upper trail, striking the ridge between the heads of the Elk Eye creek (Muskingum), and the Hiogo (Cuyahoga), where they camped. It was but a day's journey across the present Stark county, to reach their enemies at the *Seneca* capital. The warriors there suspected their design, and sent out Ogista, an old sachem, who met the *Wyandots* on the war-path, stealthily approaching the capital. He sent back a runner to give warning of their coming, and, trusting to his age for protection, boldly penetrated into the midst of the enemy as a peacemaker. The *Senecas*, upon being apprised of their proximity, sallied out to fight, but stopped by Ogista, who was returning with an agreement, made by the opposing chief, to the effect that each tribe should pick twenty warriors, willing to suffer death by single combat. When all were slain, they were to be covered, hatchet in hand, in one grave, and henceforth neither *Seneca* nor *Wyandot* were ever again to raise a bloody hand against the other.

Forty braves were soon selected, and each twenty being surrounded, the tribal war-dances were danced, and the death lamentations sung, when the way being cleared, the carnage commenced, which ended as night intervened, there being one martyr left, with none to strike him down. He was the son of Ogista, who had proposed the sacrifice. The aged man received his weapon, and with it cleaved off the head of his offspring, when the bands gathered the dead into a heap, laying their forty hatchets by their sides, and having raised a mound of earth over them, all repaired to the *Seneca* capital, closing the fearful scene with a feast, in memorium of the compact thus sealed with blood, that the hatchet was then forever buried between the *Wyandots* and *Senecas*. Twenty-four years afterward, Fort Laurens was erected in sight of the mound. A friendly *Dealware*, at the fort, was asked by the commander to explain its origin. He related the above legend. In January, 1779, the fort was invested by one hundred and eighty *Wyandots*, *Mingoes* (*Senecas*), and *Monceys*, led by John Montour. Under the impression that the Indians had moved off, a squad of seventeen soldiers went out behind the mound to catch the horses and gather wood. They never returned to the fort—having been ambushed and killed by a party of *Wyandot* and *Seneca* warriors, who were worshipping the Great Spirit at the grave of their ancestors and relatives.

CHAPTER V.

INDIAN RESPECT FOR THE AGED—ADOPTION OF CHILDREN—REVERENCE FOR THE DEAD.

"THEY are remarkable for the particular respect which they pay to old age.* In all their meetings, whether public or private, they pay the greatest attention to the observations and advice of the aged. No one will attempt to contradict them, nor to interfere in any manner, or even speak, unless he is especially called upon. 'The aged,' they say, 'have lived through the whole period of our lives, and long before we were born. They have not only all the knowledge which we possess, but a great deal more. We, therefore, must submit our limited views to their experience.'

"In traveling, one of the eldest will always take the lead, unless another is especially appointed for that purpose. If such a one stops to hunt, or in order to stay and encamp at the place for some time, all halt together, all are pleased with the spot, and declare it to be judiciously chosen.

"On every occasion, and in every situation through life, age takes the lead among the Indians. Even little boys, when going on parties of pleasure, were it only to catch butterflies, strictly adhere to this rule, and submit to the direction of the oldest in their company, who is their chief, leader and spokesman. If they are accosted on the way by any person, and asked whither they are going, or any other question, no one will presume to answer but their *speaker*. The same rule is observed when they are grown up, and in no case whatever will one of a party, club, or meeting, attempt to assume authority over the leader, or even to set him right if he should mistake the road, or take a wrong course, much less will any one contradict what he says, unless his opinion should be particularly asked. In such a case, and in no other, he will give his advice, but with great modesty and diffidence.

"Indeed, I have had sufficient reason to be convinced that this principle, excellent as it is in itself, is sometimes even carried too far by the Indians, and that not a little inconvenience is occasioned by it. A few instances will make this better understood than any explanation I could give.

"In the year 1765, 'the great body of Christian Indians, after having remained sixteen months at and near Philadelphia, were permitted to return to their own country, peace having been concluded with the Indian nations who still continued at war, notwithstanding the pacification between the European powers.

"They resolved to open a path through the wilderness, from the frontier settlements beyond the Blue Mountains, directly to Wyoming, on the Susquehanna. This path they laid off and cut, as they proceeded, two, three, or four miles at a time, according to the nature of the ground and the convenience of water, bringing up their baggage by making two or more trips, as they had no horses to carry it. Having arrived at the Great Pine Swamp, then supposed to be about fourteen miles wide, it was found very difficult to cut a passage, on account of the

*Heckwelder.

thickets and of the great number of fallen trees which encumbered it; they were, besides, unacquainted with that part of the country. Several old men, however, took the lead and undertook to be their guides. After a tedious march of near two weeks, attended with much labor, they brought the party across the swamp to the large creek which borders it upon the opposite side. There they found a very steep mountain, through which no passage could be found, either above or below.

"Discouraged at the prospect before them, they saw now no alternative but to return by the same way they had come, and take the route by Fort Allen to Nesaopeck, and so up the Susquehanna to Wyoming, a distance of nearly one hundred miles round. In this difficulty it fortunately struck their missionary, Mr. Zeisberger, that a certain Indian named David, who was one of their party, and had followed them all the way, was acquainted with that part of the country, and might, perhaps, be able to point out to them some better and shorter road. He soon found that he was not mistaken, David was perfectly acquainted with the country and knew a good road through which the party might easily pass; but not having been questioned on the subject, had hitherto kept silence and followed with the rest, though *he knew all the while they were going wrong.*

"A dialogue then took place between him and the missionary.

"*Zeisberger.*—'David, you are acquainted with this country, perhaps you know a better road and a shorter one than that which we are going to take?'

"*David.*—'Yes, I do; there is such a course which we may easily get through, and have a much shorter distance to travel.'

"*Z.*—'What, David; we are all going wrong, and yet you are with us?'

"*D.*—'Yes, it is so.'

"*Z.*—'And yet you said nothing, and followed with the rest, as if all had been right?'

"*D.*—'Yes, the guides are older than I, they took the lead, and never asked me whether I had any knowledge of the country. If they had inquired, I would have told them.'

"*Z.*—'Will you now tell them?'

"*D.*—'No, indeed; unless they ask me. It does not become an Indian to instruct his elders.'"

"At the instigation of Mr. Zeisberger, the question was then asked him, when he immediately told them they must all return to a certain spot, six miles back, and then direct their course more to the northeast, which would bring them to a gap in the mountain, where they could pass through with great ease. They did so, and he followed them, and being now desired to take the lead, he did it, and brought them to the very spot he had described, and from thence led them all the way to Wyoming. This difficult part of the road in the swamp has been since called *David's Path*, and the state road now passes through it."

This anecdote was told me by Mr. Zeisberger himself, whom I have never known to say anything which was not strictly true. I, therefore, give it full credit, the more so, as I have myself witnessed two similar instances.

"The first happened in the year 1791. I had parted by accident from the company I was with, and lost my way in the woods. I had with me an Indian lad about twelve or thirteen years of age, and wished him to take the lead, to which, however, he would not consent. We were at last found by our party, who had gone in search of us. I complained to them of the boy for not doing what I had bidden him; but they answered that he had done right, and 'that it did not become a *boy* to walk before a *man*, and be his leader.'

"The second occurrence of the like kind took place in the year 1798. I was on a journey with two young Indians round the head of Lake Erie. Neither of these Indians having ever been in the country we were going to, they received their instructions of others before their departure. The leader, however, having once mistaken a path, we traveled several miles in a wrong direction, until at last I discovered the mistake by our having Owl creek on our left, when we ought to have had it to our right. I observed this to Christian, the young Indian in the rear, who coinciding with me in opinion, I desired him to run forward to the leader, who was far ahead of us, and to bring him back; but the lad answered that *he could not do it.* I asked him the reason. 'It is,' said he 'because I am younger than he is.' 'Will you then,' replied I, 'take *my* message to him, and tell him that *I* desire him to return to this place, where I will wait for him?' The young man immediately consented, went forward to the leader and brought him back, upon which he took an eastward course through the woods to Owl creek, and after crossing it fell into our right path." *

* Extract from "*History, Manners and Customs of the Indian Nations.*"

The same venerable writer also speaks of filial affection and respect among the Indian tribes (and having particular reference to those of *Lenni Lenape*), as follows:

"It is a sacred principle among the Indians, and one of those moral and religious truths which they always have before their eyes, that the Great Spirit, who created them and provided for them so abundantly with the means of subsistence, made it the duty of parents to maintain and take care of their children until they should be able to provide for themselves, and that having, while weak and helpless, received the benefits of maintenance and protection, they are bound to repay them by a similar care of those who are laboring under the infirmities of old age, and are no longer able to supply their own wants.

"Thus a strong feeling of gratitude towards their elders, inculcated and cherished from their earliest infancy, is the solid foundation on which rests that respect for old age for which Indians are so remarkable, and it is further supported by the well founded hope of receiving the like succors and attentions, in their turn, when the heavy hand of time shall have reduced them to the same helpless condition which they now commiserate in others, and seek, by every means in their power, to render more tolerable. Hence, they do not confine themselves to acts of absolute necessity; it is not enough for them that the old are not suffered to starve with hunger or perish with cold, but they must be made, as much as possible, to share in the pleasure and comforts of life. It is, indeed, a moving spectacle to see the tender and delicate attentions which, on every occasion, they lavish upon aged and decrepit persons. When going out hunting, they will put them on a horse or in a canoe, and take them into the woods to their hunting ground, in order to revive their spirits by making them enjoy the sights of a sport in which they can no longer participate. They place them in particular situations where they are sure that the game they are in pursuit of will pass by, taking proper measures, at the same time, to prevent its escape, so that their aged parents and friends may, at last, as our sportsmen call it, *be in at the death.* Nor is this all; the hoary veterans must all enjoy the *honors* of the chase. When the animal thus surrounded is come within the reach of their guns, when every possibility of escape is precluded by the woods all around being set on fire, they all, young and old, fire together, so that it is difficult to say whose ball it was that brought the animal to the ground. But they are never at a loss to decide, and always give it in favor of the oldest man in the party. So, when the young people have discovered a place where the bears have their haunts, or have resorted to for the winter, they frequently take with them, to the spot, such of the old men as are yet able to walk or ride, where they not only have an opportunity of witnessing the sport, but receive their full share of the meat and the oil.

"At home the old are as well treated and taken care of as if they were favorite children. They are cherished and even caressed, indulged in health and nursed in sickness; and all their wishes and wants are anticipated. Their company is sought by the young, to whom their conversation is considered an honor. Their advice is asked on all occasions: their words are listened to as oracles, and their occasional garrulity, nay, even the second childhood, often attendant on extreme old age, is never, with Indians, a subject of ridicule or laughter. Respect, gratitude, and love, are too predominant in their minds to permit any degrading idea to mix itself with these truly honorable and generous feelings.

"And yet there have been travelers who have ventured to assert that old people, among the Indians, are not only neglected and suffered to perish for want, but that they are even, when no longer able to take care of themselves, *put out of the way of all trouble.* I am free to declare that among all the Indian nations that I have become acquainted with, if any one should kill an old man or woman, for no other cause than that of having become burdensome to society, it would be considered as an unpardonable crime; the general indignation would be excited, and the murderer instantly put to death. I cannot conceive any act that would produce such an universal horror and detestation. Such is the veneration which is everywhere felt for old age."

Among the customs, or indeed common laws of the Indians, one of the most remarkable and interesting was the *adoption* of prisoners. This right belonged more particularly to the females than to the warriors of the tribes.

It was common for a mother to claim, from among the captives, one whose life should be spared, and who should, by adoption, fill in her household, the place of her son who had fallen in battle.

It was well for the unfortunate prisoners, that this election

depended more on the voice of the mother than on that of the father, as innumerable lives were thus spared, of those whom the warriors, if left to their own desires, would have immolated. When once adopted, if the captives assumed a cheerful aspect, entered into their mode of life, learned their language, and, in brief, acted as if they actually felt themselves adopted, all hardship was removed, except such as was inseparable to the Indian mode of life.

Although the right was most frequently exercised by mothers to fill the places of their sons who had been slain, yet the privilege of adoption was often extended to female prisoners.

In their intercourse with the Indians, the white people were thoughtlessly trampling upon their religion, and their sacred rights. They were expected to look meekly on while the grave was robbed of its treasures, and the bones of their fathers were left to bleach upon the field. When exasperated by the cruel disrespect of their conquerors, and driven to deeds of vengeance, there was little appreciation of the motives which influenced them.

It was the Indian custom to bury with the dead their best clothing, and the various implements they had been in the habit of using whilst living. If it was a warrior, they placed his tomahawk by his side, and his knife in his shield; with the hunter, his bow and arrow, and implements for cooking his food; with the women, their kettles and cooking apparatus, and also food for all. Tobacco was deposited in every grave, for to smoke was an Indian's idea of felicity in the body and out of it, and in this there was not so much difference as there might be, between them and gentlemen of paler hue.

Among the *Iroquois*, and many other Indian nations, it was the custom to place the dead upon scaffolds built for this purpose, from tree to tree, or within a temporary enclosure, and underneath, a fire was kept burning for several days.

They had probably known instances of persons reviving after they were supposed to be dead; and this led to the conclusion, that the spirit sometimes returned to animate the body, after it had once fled. If there were no signs of life for ten days, the fire was extinguished, and the body left unmolested, till decomposition had begun to take place, when the remains were buried.

In later years they allowed ten days for the flight of the spirit. Their period of mourning continued while the spirit was wandering; as soon as they believed it entered heaven, they commenced rejoicing, that it had reached where happiness dwelt forever. Sometimes a piteous wailing was kept up for a long time, but it was only their own bereavement that they bewailed, as they had no fear about the fate of those who died. Not until they had heard of *Purgatory* from the Jesuits, or *endless woe* from the Protestants, did they look upon death with terror, or life as anything but a blessing.

In regard to their burial rites, the words of the poet who has given metrical beauty to their legends, and added his own to their lofty enthusiasm, will suffice:

"Poet and historian have lavished their descriptive skill on the burial rites of Alaric, whose bones repose in the sandy bed of the Busentinus, but not less imposing was the funeral of *Blackbird*, the *Ohama* Chief, who was inhumed bestriding his war-horse in a hill sepulchre that overlooks the Missouri."

A tribe has been known to visit the spot which had been, in former times, the burial place of their people, though long deserted, and spend hours in silent meditation; and not till every hope had apparently died in their bosoms, did they leave the sod which covered the dust of any of their kindred, to the footsteps of the stranger.

CHAPTER VI.

INDIAN SUPERSTITION.

THE Indians were superstitious in the extreme—believers in dreams and observers of omens.

No enterprise was inaugurated, nor journey commenced by them, without consultation of signs and portents, and in the most ordinary operations of life—the planting of their maize, or erection of their rude wigwams—critical attention was had to weather-sign, and to the position and supposed influence of the moon. In this last named peculiarity, however, they did not materially differ from many of the most substantial farmers in Pennsylvania at the present day.

Of the incredible folly and weakness which, in this direction, were universally exhibited by the otherwise self-reliant aborigines, the gentle Heckwelder thus discourses:

"Great and powerful as the Indian conceives himself to be, firm and undaunted as he really is, braving all seasons and weathers, careless of dangers, patient of hunger, thirst, and cold, and fond of displaying the native energy of his character, even in the midst of tortures, at the very thought of which our own puny nature revolts and shudders; this lord of the creation, whose life is spent in a state of constant warfare against the wild beasts of the forest and the savages of the wilderness, he who, proud of his independent existence, strikes his breast with exultation and exclaims, '*I am a man!*'—the American Indian has one weak side which sinks him down to the level of the most fearful and timid being; a childish apprehension of an occult and unknown power which, unless he can summon sufficient fortitude to conquer it, changes at once the hero into a coward.

"It is incredible to what a degree the Indians' superstitious belief in witchcraft operates upon their minds. The moment that their imagination is struck with the idea that they are *bewitched*, they are no longer themselves; their fancy is constantly at work creating the most horrid and distressing images. They see themselves falling a sacrifice to the wicked arts of a vile unknown hand, of one who would not have dared to face in a fair combat, dying a miserable ignominous death, a death to which they would a thousand times prefer the stake with all its horrors. No tale, no tradition, no memorial of their courage or heroic fortitude, will go down with it to posterity; it will be thought that they were not deserving of a better fate. And (O! dreadful thought to an Indian mind) that death is to remain forever unrevenged; their friends, their relations, the men of their own tribe will seek the murderer in vain, they will seek him while perhaps he is in the midst of them unnoticed and unknown, smiling at their impotent rage, and calmly selecting some new victim to his infernal art.

"Of this extraordinary supposed power of their conjurers, of the causes which produce it, and the manner in which it is acquired, the Indians, as may well be supposed, have not a very definite idea. All they can say is, that the sorcerer makes use of a 'deadening substance,' which he discharges and conveys to the person whom he means to '*strike*' through the air by means of the wind, or of his own breath, or throws at him in a manner which they can neither understand nor describe. The person thus *stricken* is immediately seized with an unaccountable terror, his spirits sink, his appetite fails, he is disturbed in his sleep, he pines and wastes away, or a sickness seizes him, and he dies at last a miserable victim to the workings of his own imagination.

"Such are their ideas and the melancholy effects of the dread they feel, of that supernatural power which they vainly fancy to exist among them. That they can destroy one another by means of poisonous roots and plants is certainly true, but in this there is no witchcraft. This prejudice which they labor under can be described to no other than their excessive ignorance and credulity. I was once acquainted with a white man, a shrewd and correct observer, who had lived long among the Indians, and being himself related to an Indian family, had the best opportunities of obtaining accurate information on this subject. He told me that he had found the means of getting into the confidence of one of their most noted sorcerers, who had frankly confessed to him that his secret consisted in exciting fear and suspicion, and creating in the multitude a strong belief in his magical powers. 'For,' said he, 'such is the credulity of many, that if I pick a little wool from my blanket and roll it between my fingers into a small round ball, not larger than a bean, I am by that alone believed to be deeply skilled in the magic art, and it is immediately supposed that I am preparing the deadly substance with which I mean to strike some person or other, although I hardly know myself at the time what my fingers are doing; and if at that moment I happen to cast my eyes on a particular man, or even to cast a side glance at him, it is enough to make him consider himself as the intended victim; he is from that moment effectually *struck*, and if he is not possessed of great fortitude, so as to be able to repel the thought and divert his mind from it, or to persuade himself that it is nothing but the work of a disturbed imagination, he will sink under the terror thus created, and at last perish a victim, not indeed to witchcraft, but to his own credulity and folly.'

"But men of such strong minds are not often to be found; so deeply rooted is the belief of the Indians in those fancied supernatural powers. It is vain to endeavor to convince them

by argument, that they are entirely founded in delusion and have no real existence. The attempt has been frequently made by sensible white men, but always without success."

More than a hundred years ago, while the *Delawares* still occupied portions of Pennsylvania, there was a Quaker named John Anderson, a traveling merchant among the Indians, known far and wide by them as "*the honest Quaker trader.*" This man, knowing the almost unlimited confidence which the natives reposed in him, endeavored to convince them of the utter fallacy of their foolish superstition; but finding argument vain, at last requested that their most powerful sorcerers might be produced, and in presence of the tribe and the chiefs and the old men, might exercise on him the most potent spells of their magic, and if they should succeed in working harm upon him, never in so slight a degree, then he would not only acknowledge their supernatural power, but would pay a goodly amount of merchandise, of such kinds as Indians most covet, in forfeit for his discomfiture. His only stipulation was that the conjuror should be unarmed, and, to guard against the possibility of poison, that he should not attempt to approach nearer than a specified distance of about twelve feet.

The first magician, to whom this opportunity was offered, utterly refused to injure so good a man; one whom the Indians all loved for his uprightness; No! the Great Spirit forbid that he should turn the terrible glance of the evil eye on the *honest Quaker!*

This most considerate and conscientious course was greeted with the warmest admiration and applause by the assembled *Delawares*, and caused them to regard the conjuror with more reverence than ever.

But another was found who was less conscientious, and who boasted that neither the distance of twelve feet, nor yet of twelve miles, could in the least interfere with the certain effect of his deadly spells.

So honest John Anderson brought out the enticing goods which he was to forfeit, and then stood firm and serene before the fearful man who claimed such wonderful powers. He was dressed and tricked out in a manner most infernal; covered from head to toe with a bear skin, black as jet, and closed together just as it grew upon the animal. In addition to this were a pair of satanic horns upon the head, all intended to strike the victim dumb by its terrible appearance. But it had no such effect upon the shad-bellied Ajax. The spectators had implored him to desist from his fool-hardiness, as they thought it to be, and when he persisted they looked upon him with the profoundest pity, and some covered their eyes with their blankets to shut out the fearful sight, for they loved this man of integrity with a surpassing affection, and they would not that he should incur a fate so dreadful. It is barely possible that at this time, with all this commiseration, there may have floated through the red man's mind some consolatory visions of the delights of an Indian administration upon the personal effects of the upright Quaker, who so persistently courted his own doom, but, however that may have been, John Anderson boldly faced the diabolical antics and gesticulations of the horned wizard, and never blenched through an interminable half-hour of wool-picking and contortions; at the end of which the red trickster suddenly ceased his incantations, announcing that the pale face was impervious to them on account of *having been accustomed to living on salted provisons*, the salt having a repellant effect on that invisible substance, which was always so fatal in its effects when directed against Indians.

But though the chiefs and sachems and warriors saw with their own eyes the discomfiture of their sorceror, and the triumph of the good Quaker—congratulated him on his miraculous escape, and gazing pensively upon the bright-colored merchandise as it now disappeared from their sight and was returned to the packages; yet their superstitious belief in the power of the conjuror had not diminished one iota.

Even in the administering of medicines to the sick, we are told by an old Moravian chronicler that these preparations were "mixed with superstitious practices, calculated to guard against the powers of witchcraft, in which, unfortunately, they have a strong fixed belief. Indeed, they are too apt to attribute the most natural deaths to the arts and incantations of sorcerers, and their medicine is, in most cases, as much directed against those as against the disease itself. * * * * * * There is a superstitious notion, in which all their physicians participate, which is, that when an emetic is to be administered, the water in which the potion is mixed must be drawn *up* a stream, and if for a cathartic, *downward.* This is, at least, innocent, and not more whimsical perhaps, nor more calculated to excite a smile than some theories of grave and learned men in civilized countries."

CHAPTER VII.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS AND EXPLORATIONS BY THE FRENCH—THE JESUIT MISSIONS—MARQUETTE, LA SALLE AND OTHERS—FRENCH MOVEMENTS ON THE LAKES AND THE OHIO—VIRGINIA'S JEALOUSY OF FRENCH DESIGNS—ENGLISH EFFORTS TO EXPLORE AND SETTLE THE OHIO VALLEY—THE OHIO COMPANY—CONTINUATION OF THE FRENCH DESIGNS.

THE French were the first Europeans to make settlements on the St. Lawrence river and along the great lakes. Quebec was founded by Sir Samuel Champlain in 1608, and in 1609, when Sir Henry Hudson was exploring the noble river which bears his name, Champlain ascended the Sorelle River, and discovered, embosomed between the Green Mountains, or "Verdmont," as the chivalrous and poetic Frenchman called them, and the Adirondacks, the beautiful sheet of water to which his name is indissolubly attached. In 1613 he founded Montreal.

During the period elapsing between the years 1607 and 1664, the English, Dutch, and Swedes alternately held possession of portions of the Atlantic coast, jealously watching one another and often involved in bitter controversy, and not seldom in open battle, until, in the latter year, the English became the sole rulers, and maintained their rights until the era of the Revolution, when they in turn were compelled to yield to the growing power of their colonies and retire from the field.

The French movements, from the first settlement at Quebec, and thence westward, were led by the Catholic missionaries. Le Caron, a Franciscan friar, who had been the companion and friend of Champlain, was the first to penetrate the western wilds, which he did in 1616, in a birch canoe, exploring Lake Huron and its tributaries.

Under the patronage of Louis XIII. the Jesuits took the advance, and began vigorously the work of Christianizing the savages in 1632. Inspired with a lofty and intense zeal for their religion, they boldly took their lives in their hands, and rushed into the unknown wilderness, bearing aloft the Cross, even to the western extremity of Lake Superior.

In 1634, three Jesuit missionaries, Brebeuf, Daniel, and Lallemand, planted a mission on the shores of the lake of the *Iroquois* (probably the modern Lake Simcoe), and also established others along the eastern border of Lake Huron.

From a map published in 1660, it would appear that the French had, at that date, become quite familiar with the region from Niagara to the head of Lake Superior, including considerable portions of Lake Michigan.

In 1641, Fathers Jogues and Raymbault embarked on the Penetanguishine Bay for the Sault St. Marie, where they arrived after a passage of seventeen days. A crowd of two thousand natives met them, and a great council was held. At this meeting the French first heard of many nations dwelling beyond the great lakes.

Father Raymbault died in the wilderness in 1642, while enthusiastically pursuing his discoveries. The same year, Jogues and Bressani were captured by the Indians and tortured, and in 1648 the mission which had been founded at St. Joseph was taken and destroyed, and Father Daniel slain. In 1649, the missions St. Louis and St. Ignatius were also destroyed, and Fathers Brebeuf and Lallemand barbarously tortured by the same terrible and unrelenting enemy. Literally did those zealous missionaries of the Romish Church "take their lives in their hands," and lay them a willing sacrifice on the alter of their faith.

It is stated by some writers that, in 1654, two fur-traders accompanied a band of *Ottawas* on a journey of five hundred leagues to the west. They were absent two years, and on their return brought with them fifty canoes and two hundred and fifty Indians to the French trading posts.

They related wonderful tales of the countries they had seen, and the various red nations they had visited, and described the lofty mountains and mighty rivers in glowing terms. A new impulse was given to the spirit of adventure, and scouts and traders swarmed the frontiers and explored the great lakes and adjacent country, and a party wintered in 1659–60 on the south shore of Lake Superior.

In 1660, Father Mesnard was sent out by the Bishop of Quebec, and visited Lake Superior in October of that year. While crossing the Keeweenaw Point he was lost in the wilderness and never afterwards heard from, though his cassock and breviary were found long afterwards among the *Sioux.*

A change was made in the government of New France in 1665. The Company of the Hundred Associates, who had ruled it since 1632, resigned its charter. Tracy was made Viceroy, Courcelles Governor, and Talon Intendent.* This was called the Government of the West Indies.

The Jesuit missions were taken under the care of the new government, and thenceforward became the leaders in the movement to Christianize the savages.

In the same year (1665), Pierre Claude Allouez was sent out by way of the Ottawa river to the far west, via the Sault St. Marie and the south shore of Lake Superior, where he landed at the bay of Chegoimegon. Here he found the chief village of the *Chippewas*, and established a mission. He also made an alliance with them and the *Sacs*, *Foxes*, and *Illinois*, against the formidable *Iroquois*. Allouez, the next year (1666), visited the western end of the great lake, where he met the *Sioux*, and from them first learned of the Mississippi River, which they called "Messipi." From thence he returned to Quebec.

In 1668, Claude Dablon and Jacques Marquette established the Mission at the Sault called St. Marie, and during the next five years Allouez, Dablon, and Marquette explored the region of Lake Superior on the south shore, and extending to Lake Michigan. They also established the missions of Chegoimegon, St. Marie, Mackinaw, and Green Bay.

The plan of exploring the Mississippi probably originated with Marquette. It was at once sanctioned by the Intendent, Talon, who was ambitious to extend the dominion of France over the whole West.

In 1670, Nicholas Perot was sent to the West to propose a congress of all the nations and tribes living in the vicinity of the lakes; and, in 1671, a great council was held at Sault St. Marie, at which the Cross was set up, and the nations of the great Northwest were taken into an alliance with much pomp and ceremony.

Various opinions were used regarding the course of the Mississippi. One was that it ran to the southeast in the Atlantic below Virginia, another that it flowed into the Gulf of Mexico, and the third that it discharged its mighty waters into the Gulf of California.

On the 13th of May, 1673, Marquette, Joliet, and five *voyagers* embarked in two birch canoes at Mackinaw and entered Lake Michigan. The first nation they visited was the "*Folles-Avoines*," or nation of Wild Oats, since known as the *Menomonies*, living around the "Baie des Puans," or Green Bay. These people, with whom Marquette was somewhat acquainted, endeavored to persuade the adventurers, from visiting the Mississippi. They represented the Indians on the great river as being bloodthirsty and savage in the extreme, and the river itself as being inhabited by monsters which would devour them and their canoes together.†

Marquette thanked them for their advice but declined to be guided by it. Passing through Green Bay, they ascended Fox river, dragging their canoes over the strong rapids, and visited the village, where they found living in harmony together tribes of the *Miamis*, *Mascoutens*,‡ and *Kikabeux*, or *Kickapoos*. Leaving this point on the 10th of June, they made the portage to the "*Ouisconsin*," and descended that stream to the Mississippi, which they entered on the 17th with a joy, as Marquette says, "which he could not express."§

Sailing down the Mississippi, the party reached the Des Moines river, and, according to some, visited an Indian village some two leagues up the stream. Here the people again tried to persuade them from prosecuting their voyage down the river. After a great feast and a dance, and a night passed with this hospitable people, they proceeded on their way, escorted by six hundred persons to their canoes. These people called themselves *Illinois*, or *Illini*. The name of their tribe was *Peruaca*, and their language a dialect of the *Algonquin*.

Leaving these savages, they proceeded down the river. Passing the wonderful rocks, which still excite the admiration of the traveler, they arrived at the mouth of another great river, the *Pekitanoni*, or Missouri of the present day. They noted the condition of its waters, which they described as "muddy, rushing and noisy."

Passing a great rock,‖ they came to the *Ouabouskigon*, or Ohio. Marquet shows this river to be very small as compared with the *Illinois*. From the Ohio, they passed as far down as the *Akamsca*, or Arkansas, where they came very near being destroyed by the natives; but they finally pacified them, and, on the 17th of July, they commenced their return voyage.

The party reached Green Bay in September without loss or injury, and reported their discoveries, which were among the most important of that age. Marquette afterwards returned to Illinois and preached to the natives until 1675.

On the 18th of May of that year, while cruising up the eastern coast of Lake Michigan with a party of boatmen, he landed at the mouth of a stream putting into the lake from the east, since known as the river Marquette. He performed mass, and went a little apart to pray, and being gone longer than his companions deemed necessary, they went in search of him, and found him dead where he had knelt. They buried him in the sand.

While this distinguished adventurer was pursuing his labors, two other men, of a different stamp, were preparing to follow in his footsteps and make still further explorations, and, if possible, more important discoveries. These were the Chevalier Robert de la Salle and Louis Hennepin.

La Salle was a native of Rouen, in Normandy, where he was born about the year 1635. He renounced his inheritance by entering a seminary of the Jesuits, and was educated for the ministry. Obtaining his discharge, he embarked for Canada in 1667, to seek wealth by commerce, or fame by new discoveries in America. Like many intelligent men of his day, he became intensely interested in further discoveries in the new world, cherished a project of seeking by way of Canada a passage to China, and conceived the idea of exploring the passage to the great South Sea, which by many was then believed to exist. He communicated his ideas to the Governor-General, Count Frontenac, and desired his co-operation. The Governor at once fell in with his views, which were immensely strengthened by the reports brought back by Marquette and Joliet, and advised La Salle to apply to the king of France in person, and gave him letters of introduction to the great Colbert, then Minister of Finance and Marine. Accordingly, in 1675, he returned to France, where he was warmly received by the king and nobility, and his ideas were at once listened to and every possible favor shown him.

He was made a Chevalier, and invested with the seigniory of Fort Catarocouy, or Frontenac (now known as Kingston), upon condition that he would rebuild it, as he proposed, of stone.

Returning to Canada, he wrought diligently upon the fort until 1677, when he again visited France to report progress. He was received, as before, with favor, and at the instance of Colbert and his son, the king granted him new letters patent and new privileges. On the 14th of July, 1678, he sailed from Rochelle, accompanied by thirty men, and with Tonti, an Italian, for his lieutenant. They arrived at Quebec on the 13th of September, and after a few days delay, proceeded to Fort Frontenac.

Father Louis Hennepin, a Franciscan friar, of the Recollect variety, was quietly working in Canada on La Salle's arrival. This remarkable man was born at Ath, Belgium, about the year 1640. After his entrance into the Franciscan order, his roving disposition was gratified by several tours through Europe, and in 1675 was sent to Canada. He preached for a while at Quebec, but his love of adventure seems to have greatly exceeded his taste for the ministry. In 1676 he went to the Indian mission at Fort Frontenac, when he started on a tour among the *Five Nations*. During this visit among the *Iroquois* he traveled extensively among the different tribes, both to obtain their favor and gain information of the unknown country. He traveled over portions of the headwaters of the "*la Belle Riviere*," as the French called the Allegheny and Ohio, and stopped at several Indian villages. His solitary presence in this valley was about the year 1677, a little over two hundred years ago. He returned to Quebec early in 1678, and being a man of great ambition, much interested in the discoveries of the day, he was appointed by his religious superiors to accompany the expedition fitting out for La Salle.

Sending agents forward to prepare the Indians for his coming, and to open trade with them, La Salle himself embarked on the 18th of November, in a little brigatine of ten tons, to cross Lake Ontario. This was the first ship of European build that ever sailed upon this fresh-water sea. Contrary winds made the voyage long and troublesome, and a month was consumed in beating up the lake to the Niagara river. Near the mouth of the river the *Iroquois* had a village, and here La Salle constructed the first fortification, which afterwards grew into the famous Fort Niagara. On the 26th of January, 1679, the keel of the first vessel built on Lake Erie was laid at the

*The duties of Intendent included a supervision of the policy, justice, and finance of the province.

†See legend of the great bird, the terrible "*Piasa*," that devoured men, and was only overcome by the sacrifice of a brave young chief. The rocks above Alton, Illinois, have some rude representations of this monster.

‡Prairie Indians. §Marquette's journal, ‖The grand tower.

mouth of Cayuga creek, on the American side, about six miles above the falls.

In the mean time La Salle had returned to Fort Frontenac, to forward supplies for his forthcoming vessel. The little barque on Lake Ontario was wrecked by carelessness, and a large amount of the supplies she carried was lost. On the 7th of August the new vessel was launched amid great rejoicings, and made ready to sail. She was of about seventy tons burden.

La Salle christened his vessel the "Griffin," in honor of the arms of Count Frontenac. Passing across Lake Erie, and into the small lake, which they named St. Clair, they entered the broad waters of Lake Huron. Here they encountered heavy storms, as dreadful as those upon the ocean, and after a most tempestuous passage they took refuge in the roadstead of *Michilimackinac* (Mackinaw), on the 27th of August. La Salle remained at this point until the middle of September, busy in founding a fort and constructing a trading-house, when he went forward upon the deep waters of Lake Michigan, and soon after cast anchor in Green Bay. Finding here a large quantity of furs and peltries, he determined to load his vessel and send her back to Niagara. On the 18th of September she was sent under charge of a pilot, while La Salle himself with fourteen men, proceeded up Lake Michigan, leisurely examining its shores, and noting everything of interest. Tonti, who had been sent to look after stragglers, was to join him at the head of the lake. From the 19th of September, to the 1st of November, the time was occupied in the voyage up this inland sea. On the last named day, La Salle arrived at the mouth of the river *Miamis*, now St. Joseph. Here he constructed a fort, and remained nearly a month waiting for tidings of his vessel; but, hearing nothing, he determined to push on before the winter should prevent him. On the 3d of December, leaving ten men to garrison the fort, he started overland towards the headwaters of the Illinois, accompanied by three monks and twenty men. Ascending the St. Joseph river, he crossed a short portage and reached the *The-a-ki-ki*, since corrupted into *Kankakee*. Embarking on this sluggish stream, they came shortly to the Illinois, and soon after found a village of the *Illinois* Indians, probably in the vicinity of the rocky bluffs, a few miles above the present city of La Salle, Illinois. They found it deserted, but the Indians had quite a quantity of maize stored here, and La Salle, being short of provisions, helped himself to what he required. Passing down the stream, the party on the 4th of January came to a lake, probably the Lake Peoria, as there is no other upon this stream. Here they found a great number of natives, who were gentle and kind, and La Salle determined to construct a fort. It stood on a rise of ground near the river, and was named *Creve-Cœur** (broken heart), most probably on account of the low spirits of the commander, from anxiety for his vessel and the uncertainty of the future. Possibly he had heard of the loss of the "Griffin," which had occurred on her downward trip from Green Bay; most probably on Lake Huron. He remained at the Lake Peoria through the winter, but no good tidings came, and no supplies. His men were discontented, but the brave adventurer never gave up hope. He resolved to send a party on a voyage of exploration up the Mississippi, under the lead of Father Hennepin, and he himself would proceed on foot to Niagara and Frontenac to raise more means and enlist new men; while Tonti, his lieutenant, should stay at the fort, which they were to strengthen in the mean time, and extend their intercourse with the Indians.

Hennepin started on his voyage on the last day of February, 1680, and La Salle soon after, with a few attendants, started on his perilous journey of twelve hundred miles by the way of the Illinois River, the Miami, and Lakes Erie and Ontario, to Frontenac, which he finally reached in safety. He found his worst fears realized. The "Griffin" was lost, his agents had taken advantage of his absence, and his creditors had seized his goods. But he knew no such word as *fail*, and by the middle of summer he was again on his way with men and supplies for his band in Illinois. A sad disappointment awaited him. He found his fort deserted, and no tidings of Tonti and his men. During La Salle's absence the Indians had become jealous of the French, and they had been attacked and harassed even by the *Iroquois*, who came the long distance between the shores of Lake Ontario and the Illinois River to make war upon the more peaceable tribes dwelling on the prairies. Uncertain of any assistance from La Salle, and apprehensive of a general war with the savages, Tonti, in September, 1680, abandoned his position, and returned to the shores of the lakes. La Salle reached the post on the Illinois in December, 1680, or January, 1681. Again and bitterly disappointed, La Salle did not succumb, but resolved to return to Canada and start anew. This he did, and in June met his lieutenant, Tonti, at Mackinaw.

Hennepin, in the meanwhile, had met with strange adventures. After leaving Creve-Cœur, he reached the Mississippi in seven days; but his way was so obstructed by ice that he was until the 11th of April reaching the Wisconsin line. Here he was taken prisoner by some northern Indians, who, however, treated him kindly and took him and his companions to the falls of St. Anthony, which they reached on the first of May. These falls Hennepin named in honor of his patron saint. Taking to the land, they traveled to the northwest, an estimated distance of two hundred miles, to the villages of the Sioux. Hennepin and his companions remained here for three months, treated very kindly by their captors. At the end of this time they met with a band of French, led by one Sieur de Luth,* who, in pursuit of game and trade, had penetrated to this country by way of Lake Superior. With his band Hennepin and his companions returned to the borders of civilized life in November, 1680, just after La Salle had gone back to the wilderness. Hennepin returned to France, where, in 1684, he published a narrative of his wonderful adventures.

In August, 1681, La Salle was again on his way up the lakes, and on the 3d of November we find him at the mouth of the St. Joseph, as confident as ever. Here he remained until the middle of December, getting ready for the trip down the Illinois. Instead of following his former route by way of the Kankakee, he took a new route by way of the Chicago river. The party consisted of twenty-three Frenchmen, eighteen eastern Indians, ten Indian women, and three children, and traveled on foot, conveying their baggage on sledges. They left the present site of the great city of Chicago about the 5th of January, 1682, and on the 6th of February reached the Mississippi. On the 13th they proceeded on their voyage, and, after various adventures, reached the mouth of the Mississippi upon the 6th of April, 1682. They examined the three great channels by which the river reaches the sea, and on the 9th of April erected a column, surmounted by a cross, and affixed the arms of France, with this inscription:

"LOUIS THE GREAT, KING OF FRANCE AND NAVARRE,
REIGNING APRIL 9, 1682.

At this ceremony formal possession was taken of the great river and all the countries bordering upon it or its trbutaries in the name of the King; the whole concluded with salutes and cries of *Vive le Roy*.

La Salle and his party now retraced their steps towards the north. They met with no serious trouble until they reached the Chickasaw Bluffs, where they had erected a fort on their downward voyage, and named it Prudhomme. Here La Salle was taken violently sick. Unable to proceed, he sent forward Tonti to communicate with Count Frontenac. La Salle himself reached the mouth of the St. Joseph the latter part of September. From that point he sent Father Zenobe with his dispatches to represent him at court, while he turned his attention to the fur trade and to the project of completing a fort, which he named St. Louis, upon the Illinois river. The precise location of this work is not known. It was said to be upon a rocky bluff, two hundred and fifty feet high, and only accessible upon one side. There are no bluffs of such a height on the Illinois river answering the description. It may have been on the rocky bluff above La Salle, where the rocks are perhaps one hundred feet in height.

Upon the completion of this work La Salle again sailed for France, which he reached on the 13th of December, 1683. A new man, LaBarre, had now succeeded Frontenac as Governor of Canada. This man was unfriendly toward La Salle, and this, with other untoward circumstances, no doubt led him to attempt the colonization of the Mississippi country by way of the mouth of the river. Notwithstanding many obstacles were in his path, he succeeded in obtaining the grant of a fleet from the King, and on the 24th of July, 1684, a fleet of twenty-four vessels sailed from Rochelle to America, four of which were destined for Louisiana, and carried a body of two hundred and eighty people, including the crews. Discord soon broke out between M. de Beaujeu and La Salle, and grew from bad to worse. On the 20th of September they reached the island of St. Domingo. During their stay here the fearful Southern

*The site of the work is at present unknown.

*From this man undoubtedly comes the name of Duluth.

fever broke out, and La Salle himself was at the brink of death. When he recovered he learned that the ship containing his supplies had been taken by the Spaniards. But the Chevalier bestirred himself and procured new supplies, and on the 20th of November the first of the fleet set sail for Louisiana, bearing La Salle and Joutel, the historian of the voyage. For a month they were knocking about in the gulf, and when they finally approached the main land they found they had missed the river altogether. Getting out of patience, La Salle determined to land some of his men and search along the shore for the river.

Joutel was sent out with his party, which left on the 4th of February, and traveled eastward three days, when they came to a great stream which they could not cross. Here they made signals by building great fires, and on the 13th two of the vessels came in sight. The stream was sounded and the vessels were anchored under shelter. But again misfortune overtook La Salle, and the vessel which carried his provisions was wrecked by negligence, or purposely, and the bulk of the supplies was lost. At this juncture, M. de Beaujeu, his second in command, set sail and returned to France. La Salle now constructed a rude shelter from the timbers of his wrecked vessel, placed his people inside of it, and set out to explore the surrounding country in hope of finding the Mississippi. He was, of course, disappointed; but found on a stream, which he named the Vaches, a good site for a fort. He at once removed his camp, and, after incredible exertions, constructed a fortification sufficient to protect them from the Indians. This fort was situated at Matagorda Bay, within the present limits of Texas, and was called by La Salle, Fort St. Louis.

Leaving Joutel to complete the work, with one hundred men, La Salle took the remainder of the company and embarked on the river, with the intention of proceeding as far up as he could. The savages soon became troublesome, and on the 14th of July, La Salle ordered Joutel to join him with his whole force. They had already lost several of their best men, and dangers threatened them on every side. It would seem from the historian's account of the expedition that La Salle began to erect another fort, and also that he became morose and severe in his dicipline, so much so as to get the ill-will of many of his people. He finally resolved to advance into the country, but whether with a view of returning to Canada by way of Illinois, or only for the purpose of making further discoveries, Joutel leaves in doubt. Giving his last instructions, he left the fort on the 12th day of January, 1687, with a company of about a dozen men, including his brother, two nephews, Father Anastasius, a Franciscan friar, Joutel, and others, and moved northeastward, as is supposed, until the 17th of March, when some of his men, who had been cherishing revengeful feelings for some time, waylaid the Chevalier and shot him dead. They also slew one of his nephews and two of his servants.

This terrible deed occurred on the 20th of March, 1687, on a stream called the Cenis. The murderers quarreled among themselves and several of them were killed, and the whole expedition was eventually cut to pieces and dispersed by the savages, a few being taken prisoners and returned to their friends through the Spaniards, and by other means, in the course of several years afterwards.

In 1687, France was involved in a long and bloody war. The league of Augsburg was formed by the princes of the Empire against Louis XIV., and England, Spain, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, and Savoy took up arms, and Louis found himself battling with nearly the whole of Europe, and only Turkey for an ally. This war ended with the peace of Ryswick in 1697.

No material change took place in America, but the colonists were harassed and many of their people killed or carried captives to the Canadas. In 1688, the French possessions in North America included nearly the whole of the continent north of the St. Lawrence, and the entire valley of the Mississippi; and they had begun to establish a line of fortifications extending from Quebec to the mouth of the Mississippi, between which points they had three great lines of communication, to wit: by way of Mackinaw, Green Bay, and the Wisconsin river; by way of Lake Michigan, the Kankakee and Illinois rivers; and by way of Lake Erie, the Maumee and Wabash rivers, and were preparing to explore the Ohio as a fourth route.

At this time a census of New France showed a total population of eleven thousand two hundred and forty-nine Europeans. War again broke out in 1701, and extended over a period of twelve years, ending with the treaty of Utrecht in 1713. This also extended to the American Colonies, and its close left everything as before, with the exception that Nova Scotia was captured in 1710. The boundaries between the French possessions and the English colonies were left as unsettled as ever, and no definite or settled condition of affairs was arrived at until another generation had passed over the stage.

MOVEMENTS OF THE FRENCH ON THE LAKES AND THE OHIO.

The French began to visit the headwaters of the Ohio probably as early as 1739. Detroit was founded by them in 1700–1, and a great military road was constructed from that point to the Ohio in 1739. They called the river "La Belle Riviere," and it was known among some of the Indian tribes as *Ouabous-ki-gou*. French *coyageurs* and explorers had undoubtedly been familiar with Lake Erie since the early discoveries of La Salle, and probably had established trading-houses and erected fortifications at various points, from Niagara to their settlements on Lake St. Clair and the Detroit river. As early as 1690 they had a trading-post at the head of Lake Erie, on the Maumee, called by them "River a la Roche."

The "Post Vincennes," on the Wabash, about forty miles above its mouth, was founded very early,—1711–12,—and minor stations were located at various points on those streams. Fort Niagara was permanently built in 1726, and it is claimed by some writers that La Salle erected a stockade at the foot of the big island in the Maumee about 1680.

As early as 1719, the French began actively to erect a line of forts for the purpose of connecting Canada with the valley of the Mississippi, at both extremities of which they had extensive settlements, and continued their efforts until they succeeded in erecting forts at the most important points. Fully to effect their purposes, and previous to thoroughly exploring the country along the Ohio, they sent out missionaries or agents to conciliate the *Shawanese*, *Delaware*, and other Indians. Their design was to secure, as far as possible, an Indian alliance against the English. Most of the tribes were pretty easily won over. The *Senecas*, and others of the *Iroquois* which were more friendly to the English, were not so easily secured, but were finally induced to occupy a somewhat neutral position. Some of the *Shawanese* chiefs had been taken to the French Governor, at Montreal, with whom, at their return, they seemed highly pleased, and various methods were adopted to secure their friendship.

According to colonial records, the French had established trading-houses on the Ohio, against the remonstrances of some of the Indians, as early as 1730–32. This statement was also attested by the *Six Nations* at a conference with the English at Philadelphia, in 1732.

In 1743, Pierre Chartierre (generally written Peter Chartier), a half-breed trader, and French spy, who had made Philadelphia his chief residence, endeavored to engage the *Shawanese* in a war with the *Six Nations*. Being suspected, he fled to the *Shawanese*, persuaded them to declare for the French, was recompensed with a French commission, and committed numerous depredations. At the head of four hundred warriors, he waylaid and seized two provincial traders on the Allegheny river, with goods valued at sixteen hundred pounds.

The war which began in 1744 between France and England was felt throughout the colonies.

VIRGINIA JEALOUS OF FRENCH DESIGNS—ENGLISH EFFORTS TO EXPLORE AND SETTLE THE OHIO VALLEY.

Considerable difficulty was experienced in maintaining amicable relations with the Indians, owing to French influences. Minor skirmishes and petty collisions frequently occurred on the border. The French were extremely busy in their designs, actively working for their own interests, and a war with the savages was imminent. By careful handling, however, and friendly assistance from the *Six Nations*, they were persuaded to attend a general council at Lancaster, Pa., held in 1744. This conference with the Indians was attended by agents of the colonies of Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Maryland, and all matters of dispute were, for a time, settled. A sum amounting to six hundred pounds was raised and presented to them by these colonies.

But the same year, the *Shawanese*, on the Ohio, began to show symptoms of disaffection to the English, subserviency to the French, and soon after openly assumed a hostile character.

Great Britain rested her claim to the valley of the Ohio upon the treaties with the *Six Nations*, who claimed to have conquered the whole country from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, and

from the lakes to Carolina. Prominent among these treaties was this one made at Lancaster, in June, 1744, by which a territory of undefined extent was ceded. It seems to be very certain, from the declarations of the Indians at subsequent treaties, that they had been deceived in some way at Lancaster, and that they did not intend to cede any lands west of the mountains. But far-seeing men among the colonists, at this early period realized the importance of this vast region, and Virginia, basing her claim to the Great Northwest Territory by right of her charter, soon became jealous of the designs of France. Governor Spottswood, of Virginia, is said to have become alarmed by the extent of French claims as early as 1716, and aimed to interrupt the chain of communication between the French possessions in Canada and Louisiana, by extending the line of Virginia settlements westward. He caused the passes in the mountains to be examined; desired to promote settlements west of them, and sought to collect friendly Indians within the province. He also planned the incorporation of a Virginia Indian Company, which, from the profits of the monopoly of the traffic, might support forts at eligible points. He was, however, opposed by the people, and accomplished nothing. Subsequently other efforts were made to arouse the British cabinet against the ambitious designs of France, but nothing was done, and in this way the French were permitted, for a time, to extend their efforts to establish themselves from the lakes to the head of the Ohio.

But as the subjects of the governments approached more closely to each other, jealousies would grow stronger and collisions become more probable.

In 1747, the Indians on the borders of the Ohio, connected with the *Iroquois*, visited Philadelphia, to tender their homage and to invite the province to send commissioners to a council fire, at which the neighboring nations were present. The council invited the governments of Maryland and Virginia to send their agents, and to unite in preparing a suitable present. Goods were provided and Conrad Weiser was selected as envoy on the part of Pennsylvania.

Strong efforts were made by both contending parties to enlist the services of the *Six Nations*, but, while they listened respectfully and accepted presents, they politely declined all overtures.

On the 7th of October, 1748, a definite treaty of peace was concluded between England and France at Aix La Chappelle. This terminated the war, which had given no substantial advantage to either power, but did not arrest the movements of either nation to strengthen themselves on the Ohio. Peace was of short duration—both parties became active in their efforts to possess the coveted region, and soon the two nations were plunged in another costly and bloody war. The movements of both nations at this period are important points in the history of the Ohio valley and the great Northwest Territory.

In the sixth note to the second volume of Sparks' writings of Washington, we have the following account of the first movement toward making a settlement on the Ohio.

THE OHIO COMPANY.

In the year 1748, Thomas Lee, one of His Majesty's council in Virginia, formed the design of effecting settlements on the wild lands west of the Allegheny mountains, through the agency of an association of gentlemen. Before this date there were no English residents in those regions. A few traders wandered from tribe to tribe, and dwelt among the Indians, but they neither cultivated nor occupied the lands. With the view of carrying his plan into operation, Mr. Lee associated himself with twelve other persons in Virginia and Maryland, and with Mr. Hanbury, a merchant in London, who formed what they called "The Ohio Company." Lawrence Washington and his brother Augustine Washington (two brothers of George Washington) were among the first who engaged in this scheme. A petition was presented to the king in behalf of the company, which was approved, and five hundred thousand acres of land were granted almost in the terms requested by the company.

The object of the company was to settle the lands and to carry on the Indian trade upon a large scale. Hitherto the trade with the western Indians had been mostly in the hands of the Pennsylvanians. The company conceived that they might derive an important advantage over their competitors in this trade from the water communication of the Potomac and the eastern branches of the Ohio, whose headwaters approximated each other. The lands were to be chiefly taken on the south side of the Ohio, between the Monongahela and Kanawha rivers, and west of the Alleghenies. The privilege was reserved, however, by the company of embracing a portion of the lands on the north side of the river, if it should be deemed expedient. Two hundred thousand acres were to be selected immediately, and to be held for ten years free from quit-rent or any tax to the king, on condition that the company should at their own expense seat one hundred families on the lands within seven years, and build a fort and maintain a garrison sufficient to protect the settlement.

The first steps taken by the company were to order Mr. Hanbury, their agent in London to send over for their use two cargoes of goods suited to the Indian trade, amounting in the whole to four thousand pounds sterling; one cargo to arrive in November, 1749; the other in March following. They resolved, also, that such roads should be made and houses built, as would facilitate the communication from the head of navigation on the Potomac river across the mountains to some point on the Monongahela. And as no attempt at establishing settlements could safely be made without some previous arrangements with the Indians, the company petitioned the government of Virginia to invite them to a treaty. As a preliminary to other proceedings, the company also sent out Mr. Christopher Gist with instructions to explore the country, examine the quality of the lands, keep a journal of his adventures, draw as accurate a plan of the country as his observations would permit, and report the same to the board. On his first tour he was absent nearly seven months, penetrated the country for several hundred miles north of the Ohio, visited the Twightwee* Indians, and proceeded as far south as the falls of that river. In November following, (1751,) he passed down the south side of the river, as far as the Great Kanawha, and spent the winter in exploring the lands on that route. Meantime the Indians had failed to assemble at Logstown, where they had been invited by the governor of Virginia to hold a treaty. It was natural that the traders, who had already got possession of the ground, should endeavor to bias the Indians, and throw obstacles in the way of any interference from another quarter. The French were likewise tampering with them, and from political motives were using means to withdraw them from every kind of alliance or intimacy with the English. The company found that it would be in vain to expect much progress in their designs, till measures had been adopted for winning over the Indians; and accordingly the proposed treaty of Logstown took place the next year, when Mr. Gist attended as their agent, to look to the interests of any settlement that might be made on the southeast side of the Ohio. This treaty was concluded June 13th, 1752. Colonel Fry, and two other commissioners, were present on the part of Virginia.

It is remarkable, that, in the debates attending the negotiation of this treaty, the Indians took care to disclaim a recognition of the English title to any of these lands. In a speech to the commissioners, one of the old chiefs said: "You acquainted us yesterday with the king's right to all the lands in Virginia, as far as it is settled, and back from thence to the sunsetting, whenever he shall think fit to extend his settlements. You produced also a copy of his deed from the Onondago Council at the treaty of Lancaster, (1744,) and desired that your brethren of the Ohio might likewise confirm the deed. We are well acquainted that our Chief Council at the treaty of Lancaster confirmed a deed to you for a quantity of land in Virginia which you have a right to; but we never understood before you told us yesterday, that the lands then sold were to extend farther to the sun-setting, than the hill on the other side of the Allegheny hill, so that we can give you no farther answer."†

Hence it appears that the Indians west of the Ohio, who inhabited the lands, had never consented to any treaty ceding them to the English, nor understood that this cession extended beyond the Allegheny mountains.

When the company was first instituted, Mr. Lee, its projector, was its principal organ and most efficient member. He died soon afterwards, and then the chief management fell on Lawrence Washington, who had engaged in the enterprise with an enthusiasm and energy peculiar to his character. His agency was short, however, as his rapidly declining health soon terminated in his death. Several of the company's shares changed hands. Governor Dinwiddie and George Mason became proprietors. There were originally but twenty shares, and the company never consisted of more than that number of members.

Mr. Lawrence Washington had a project for inducing Ger-

*Miamis. †MSS. Journal of the Commissioners.

man settlers to take up the lands. He wrote to Mr. Hanbury as follows:

"Whilst the unhappy state of my health called me back to our springs (at Bath, in Virginia,) I conversed with all the Pennsylvania Dutch (Germans) whom I met, either there or elsewhere, and much recommended their settling in Ohio. The chief reason against it was the paying of an English clergyman, whom few understood, and none made use of him. It has been my opinion, and I hope ever will be, that restraints on conscience are cruel, in regard to those on whom they are imposed, and injurious to the country imposing them. England, Holland, and Prussia, I may quote as examples, and much more Pennsylvania, which has flourished under that delightful liberty, so as to become the admiration of every man, who considers the short time it has been settled. As the ministry have thus far shown the true spirit of patriotism, by encouraging the extending of our dominions in America, I doubt not by an application they would still go further and complete what they have began, by procuring some kind of charter to prevent the residents on the Ohio and its branches, from being subject to parish taxes. They all assured me, that they might have from Germany any number of settlers, could they but obtain their favorite exemption. I have promised to endeavor for it, and now do my utmost by this letter. I am well assured we shall never obtain it by a law here. This colony was greatly settled in the latter part of Charles the First's time, and during the usurpation, by the zealous churchmen; and that spirit, which was then brought in has ever since continued, so that, except a few Quakers, we have no dissenters. But what has been the consequence? We have increased by slow degrees, except negroes and convicts, whilst our neighboring colonies, whose natural advantages are greatly inferior to ours, have become populous."

A proposition was made by several Germans in Pennsylvania, that, if they could have the above exemption, they would take fifty thousand acres of the company's land, and settle it with two hundred families. Mr. Washington wrote likewise on the subject, to Governor Dinwiddie, then in England, who replied: "It gave me pleasure, that the Dutch (Germans,) wanted fifty thousand acres of land granted to the Ohio company, and I observe what you write about their own clergymen, and your endeavor to have them freed from paying the church of England. I fear this will be a difficult task to get over; and at present, the Parliament is so busy with public affairs, and the ministry of course engaged, that we must wait some time before we can reply; but be assured of my utmost endeavors therein." No proof exists that any other steps were taken in the affair.

Soon after the treaty at Logstown, Mr. Gist was appointed the company's surveyor, and instructed to lay off a town and fort at Chartiers creek, a little below the present site of Pittsburgh, and on the east side of the Ohio. The company assessed on themselves four hundred pounds towards constructing the fort. In the meantime, Mr. Gist had fixed his residence on the other side of the Alleghenies, in the valley of the Monongahela, and induced eleven families to settle around him on lands, which it was presumed would be within the company's grant. The goods had come over from England, but had never been taken farther into the interior than Will's creek, where they were sold to traders and Indians, who received them at that post. Some progress had been made in constructing a road to the Monongahela, but the temper of the Indians was such as to discourage an attempt to send the goods at the company's risk to a more remote point.

Things were in this state when the troubles on the frontiers broke out between the French and English, involving on one side or the other the various Indian tribes. All further operations were suspended till towards the close of the war, when hostilities had nearly ceased on the Virginia frontier from the capture of Fort Duquesne, and weakened the efforts of the French. In 1760 a statement of the company's case was drawn up by Mr. John Mercer, Secretary to the Board, and forwarded to Mr. Charlton Palmer, a solicitor in London, who was employed by the company to apply to the king for such further orders and instructions to the government in Virginia as might enable the company to carry their grant into execution. The business was kept in a state of suspense for three years, when the company resolved to send out an agent, with full powers to bring it as speedily as possible to a close. Col. George Mercer was selected for this commission, and instructed to procure leave for the company to take up their lands according to the conditions of the original grant, or to obtain a reimbursement of the money which had been paid on the faith of that grant. He repaired to London accordingly, and entered upon his charge. But at this time the counteracting interest of private individuals in Virginia, the claims of the officers and soldiers under Dinwiddie's proclamation, which extended to lands within the Ohio company's grant; and moreover, the schemes and application of the proprietors of Walpole's Grant were obstacles not to be overcome. Col. Mercer remained six years in London, without making any apparent progress in the object of his mission, and at last he agreed to merge the interests of the Ohio company into those of Walpole's, or the Grand company, as it was called, on condition of securing to the former two shares in the latter, amounting to one thirty-sixth part of the whole. These terms were not approved by the members of the Ohio company in Virginia, nor was it clear that Col. Mercer's instructions authorized him to conclude such an arrangement. While the subject was still in agitation the Revolutionary War came on and put an end, not only to the controversy, but to the existence of the two companies. Thus the Ohio company was in action only about four years, having never in reality revived after its first check, at the commencement of hostilities with the French and Indians on the frontiers. All persons concerned were losers to a considerable amount, though at its outset the scheme promised important advantages both to individuals and the country at large.

In 1748 the company sent out as an agent Conrad Weiser, of Pennsylvania, who had been the envoy the year previous, to visit the Indians and obtain their consent to the occupation of the lands, in order to prevent the French from occupying the Ohio.

Preparations were made the same year to survey and colonize the lands, and a cargo of goods for the use of the settlers and for traffic with the Indians was purchased in London, to arrive the following spring (1749).

Other companies were also formed for similar purposes. In June, 1749, a grant of eight hundred thousand acres, from the Canada line on the northwest, was made to the Loyal Company, and upon the 29th of October, 1751, another grant of one hundred thousand acres was made to the Greenbriar Company.

CONTINUATION OF THE FRENCH DESIGNS.

In the meantime the French were neither idle nor blind. Foreseeing at once the result of the occupation of this region by Great Britain, they prepared for prompt and vigorous action, and entered upon actual explorations of the regions about the Allegheny and Ohio. They ascertained the geography of the country, and the proximity of English settlements on the south side of the Allegheny mountains. They took active measures to extend their trade among the Indians, well aware that in case of a rupture, the savages would prove useful auxiliaries, or dangerous enemies.* They did all they could to counteract the influence of the Ohio company among the Indians, by trading with them.

The Marquis de la Gallissoniere was now Governor-General of New France, (as they called all the country on the western continent claimed by them,) having succeeded Admiral de la Jonquiere early in the year 1749. He was an able man, possessing great sagacity, and well calculated to advance the designs of France in laying claim to this new territory. During the summer of that year he organized and fitted out an extensive expedition under the command of Captain Louis Celoron de Bienville, and numbering about three hundred men, French soldiers, Canadians and friendly Indians. The expedition started from Canada in July, 1749, and proceeded from the south shore of Lake Erie to the headwaters of the Allegheny. They were provided with a number of leaden plates, which they buried at different points along the Allegheny and Ohio, and which was a part of the method or ceremony, in claiming the territory in the name of the King of France. These leaden plates contained inscriptions, and are fully described in the

*One of the first symptoms of an approaching war between France and England was a dispute about boundaries, as early as 1747. The English extended their claims to the river St. Lawrence, while the French on their part contended for all the country to the westward of the Apalachian mountains. It was not believed at that time that either intended to insist on the extent of its claims; but it will appear in the sequel that France was extravagant in her pretensions. Perhaps the proximity of settlement, and the reciprocal attempts to corrupt the Indians, and to precipitate them into hostilities with the times, served to inflame the gathering storm, and to hasten its approach.

After the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, in 1748, the French ministry more attentively examined the strength and resources of Canada and Louisiana. The position of these colonies, stretching from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to that of the Mississippi, with an almost uninterrupted inland water communication between the extremities of both seemed to unfold the of a beating the English power in America.

preceding chapter, giving a full account of Celoron's expedition, to which we devote considerable space in this work for the reason that one of the plates was buried at the mouth of Wheeling creek.

CHAPTER VIII.

DE CELORON'S EXPEDITION TO THE OHIO IN 1749. BURIAL OF THE LEADEN PLATES. THE BONNECAMPS MAP. USE OF THE PLATES BY CONRAD WEISER AT THE MOUTH OF WHEELING CREEK. THE LOCATION AND USE OF THE PLATES.

The extensive territory lying between the Ohio river and Lake Erie has been the theatre of many remarkable historical changes. Its earliest inhabitants left no record of their origin or history save in the mysterious mounds which are scattered in profusion, bearing trees of the largest growth, and distinguishable from the adjacent forest. Measured by the extent and character of these vast structures, the race that built them must have been intelligent and populous. When and how they disappeared, we know not. Whether they were [illegible] by the present race of Indians, or by an intermediate people, are questions to which history gives no answer. When La Salle discovered the Ohio he found it in the occupancy of the red men, who claimed possession and perpetually used the territory comprised within the limits of Western Pennsylvania, Ohio and Indiana, until the close of the last century. His villages were on every stream, and his hunting grounds embraced every hill and valley.

The adventurous of the fur trade stimulated Eastern adventurers to penetrate, from time to time, the forest recesses of the West, and glowing descriptions were reported of the fertile soil, mineral wealth, and the abundance of the fur bearing animals. It was not until England and France, the two great rival Powers of Europe, became impressed with the prospective growth and value of the territory, and each prepared to grasp the coveted prize, that the native owners of the soil began to take serious alarm. On the one side, England claimed by the [illegible] rights, while France asserted ownership not only as far south as the Ohio, but over all the lands drained by the extensive [illegible]

The flight of Aix la Chapelle, to which both of these powers were parties, while it terminated a long and sanguinary war in Europe, left many subjects of controversy still unsettled. Among these was the hostility between the French and English in America. At the conclusion of that treaty England began to manifest an interest in the occupation and [illegible] of the upper Ohio, and encouraged the formation of the Ohio Company as one of the efficient means for accomplishing that purpose. Half a million of acres were granted to the Company in that association to be selected mainly on the south side of the Ohio, between the Monongahela and the Kanawha rivers. This was coupled with the condition that settlements protected by suitable forts should be established on the grant. The French were equally alive on the subject, and the movements of the English aroused the attention of the Marquis de la Galissonière, a man of eminent ability and forethought, who was then Governor of Canada. In order to counteract the designs of the English, he dispatched Captain Bienville de Celoron,* a chevalier of the order of St. Louis, in command of a detachment, composed of eight subalterns, [illegible] French soldiers, one hundred and eighty Canadians, three Iroquois and twenty-five Abenakis, with orders to descend the Ohio and take possession of the country in the name of the king. The principal officers under him were de Contrecœur, who had been in command of Fort Niagara, and Coulon de Villiers, one of seven brothers, [illegible] whom bore a conspicuous part in the Canadian wars. Contrecœur was subsequently in command of Fort du Quesne, at or near the present site of Pittsburgh.

The present chapter is to give an account of that expedition, so far as we are able to identify as far as possible the geographical points which it visited. Only brief notices of the undertaking have heretofore been given to the public. The discovery of some of the leaden plates buried by its officers on the banks of the Ohio, have from time to time awakened public interest and curiosity, which the meagre accounts already published have failed to satisfy.

Craig, Hildreth, De Hass, and other authors and compilers of works pertaining to the history of the Ohio valley, have given descriptions of the plates that were found at the mouths of the Muskingum and Kanawha, but they possessed no knowledge of the other plates deposited by the expedition. As the ceremony of depositing one of these plates was performed by the commander and his officers on the banks of Wheeling creek, at its entrance into the Ohio, and as an ancient name designating the stream, formerly unknown, is herewith presented, an interest will attach to the full details of the expedition in the minds of readers of history in this vicinity that would otherwise not be awakened.

While examining the archives of the *Department de la Marine*, in Paris, in the summer of 1877, the writer met with the original manuscript journal kept by de Celoron during his entire voyage. He also found in the *Grandes Archives* of the *Depot de la Marine*, No. 17 rue de l'Universite, a manuscript diary of Father Bonnecamps, who styles himself "Jesuitte Mathematicien," and who seems to have been the chaplain, as well as a kind of sailing master of the expedition, keeping a daily record of the courses and distances they traveled, the latitudes and longitudes of the principal geographical points, with occasional brief notes of the most important occurrences. In another department, called the *Bibliotheque du depot de la Marine*, there was found a large MS. map, 31⅛ by 34½ inches square, representing the country through which the expedition passed, including the St. Lawrence westward of Montreal, Lakes Erie and Ontario, the territory south of those lakes as far as the Ohio, and the whole course of that river from the source of the Allegheny to the mouth of the Great Miami. This map forms an important illustration of the expedition. On it are delineated by appropriate characters, the points where leaden plates were deposited, where the latitudes and longitudes were observed, and the localities of the Indian villages visited on the route.

The journals of de Celoron and Father Bonnecamps, and the map of the latter, have furnished the ground-work of the narrative. Explanatory and historical notes, drawn from other sources, have occasionally been added.

As the effort of France to establish a great empire in America, after a most determined struggle, resulted in a disastrous failure, and the loss of much of her former prestige throughout the world, these documents, and many others, were never published, but have been securely kept on file, obscured among the musty archives of the Government departments.

The first of the leaden plates was brought to the attention of the public in a letter addressed by Governor George Clinton to the Lords of Trade in London, dated New York, December 19th, 1750, in which he states that he "would send to their Lordships in two or three weeks a plate of lead, full of writing, which some of the upper nations of Indians stole from Jean Coeur,† the French interpreter at Niagara, on his way to the river Ohio, which river, and all the lands thereabouts, the French claim, as will appear by said writing." He further states "that the lead plate gave the Indians so much uneasiness that they immediately dispatched some of the Cayuga chiefs to him with it, saying that their only reliance was on him, and earnestly begged he would communicate the contents thereof to them, which he had done, much to their satisfaction and the interests of the English." The Governor concludes by saying that "the contents may be of great importance in clearing up the encroachments which the French have made on the British Empire in America."* The plate was delivered to Colonel, afterwards Sir William Johnson, on the 4th of December, 1750, at his residence on the Mohawk, by a Cayuga Sachem, who accompanied it by the following speech.:

"Brother Corlear and War-ragh-i-ya-ghey:‡ I am sent here by the Five Nations with a piece of writing, which the *Senecas*, our brethren, got by some artifice from Jean Coeur, earnestly beseeching you will let us know what it means, and as we put all our confidence in you, our brother, we hope you will explain it ingeniously to us." Colonel Johnson replied to the Sachem, and through him to the Five Nations, returning a belt of wampum, and explaining the inscription on the plate. He told them that "it was a matter of the greatest consequence, involving the possession of their lands and hunting grounds, and that Jean Coeur and the French ought immediately to be expelled from the Ohio and Niagara." In reply, the Sachem said that

*This name is usually spelled [illegible], but incorrectly. M. Faribault, in his Canadian [illegible] the correct spelling, as it appears in the manuscript.

†Doreste

*Vol. V Colonial Documents, 11., p. 601

‡The Indian name of Sir William Johnson. It signifies "Superintendent of Affairs."

LAC ERIE
SUITE DE LA PARTIE DE LA CÔTE MERIDIONALE
LA DEMOISELLE
R. BLANCHE
LE BARIL
R. DE SINHIOTA
R. CHINODAICHTA
R. KANNOUARA
VILLAGE DE LOUPS
LONGITUDE OCCIDENTALE
CARTE
D'UN VOYAGE FAIT
DANS
LA BELLE RIVIERE
EN LA NOUVELLE FRANCE
MD C C XL IX
PAR LE REVEREREND PERE BONNECAMPS, JESUITTE MATHEMATICIEN

"he had heard with great attention and surprise the substance of the 'Devilish writing' he had brought," and that Colonel Johnson's remarks "were fully approved." He promised that belts from each of the Five Nations should be sent from the Senecas' Castle to the Indians at the Ohio, to warn and strengthen them against the French encroachments in that direction.

The following is a literal copy of the inscription in question. It was sent by Governor Clinton to the Lords of Trade on the 17th of January, 1751:

"L'AN 1749 DV REGNE DE LOVIS XV ROY DE FRANCE, NOVS CELORON, COMMANDANT D'VN DETACTHIMENT ENVOIE PAR MONSIEVR LE MIS. DE LA GALLISSONIERE, COMMANDANT GENERAL DE LA NOUVELLE FRANCE POVR RETABLIR LA TRANQVILLITE DANS QUELQUES VILLAGES SAUVAGES DE CES CANTONS, AVONS ENTERRE CETTE PLAQVE AU CONFLUENT DE L' OHIO ET DE TCHADAKION CE 29 JVILLET, PRES DE LA RIVIERE OYO AUTREMENT BELLE RIVIERE POUR MONUMENT DU RENOUNELLEMENT DE POSSESSION QUE NOUS AVONS PRIS DE LA DITTE RIVIERE OYO, ET DE TOUTES CELLES QUI Y TOMBENT, ET DE TOUTES LES TERRES DES DEUX COTES JVSQVE AVX SOURCES DES DITTES RIVERES AINSI QV'EN ONT JOVI OU DV JOVIR LES PRECEDENTS ROIS DE FRANCE, ET QU'ILS S'Y SONT MAINTENVS PAR LES ARMES ET PAR LES TRAITTES, SPECIALEMENT PAR CEVX DE RISWICK, D'VTRECHT ET D'AIX LA CHAPELLE."

The above is certified to be a "true copy" by "Peter De Joncourt, interpreter."

TRANSLATION.

"In the year 1749, of the reign of Louis the 15th, King of France, we Celoron, commander of a detachment sent by Monsieur the Marquis de la Galissoniere, Governor General of New France, to re-establish tranquility in some Indian villages of these cantons, have buried this plate of lead at the confluence of the Ohio and the Chatauqua, this 29th day of July, near the river Ohio, otherwise *Belle Riviere*, as a monument of the renewal of the possession we have taken of the said river Ohio, and of all those which empty into it, and of all the lands on both sides as far as the sources of the said rivers, as enjoyed, or ought to have been enjoyed by the kings of France preceding, as they have there maintained themselves by arms and by treaties, especially those of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix la Chapelle."

On the 29th of January, 1751, Governor Clinton sent a copy of the above inscription to Governor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania, informing him that it was "taken from a plate stolen from Joncaire some months since in the Seneca country as he was going to the river Ohio."*

The expedition was provided with a number of leaden plates, about eleven inches long, seven and a half inches wide, and one-eighth of an inch thick, on each of which an inscription in French, similar to the one above given, was engraved or stamped in capital letters, with blanks left for the insertion of the names of rivers, at the confluence of which with the Ohio they should be deposited, and the dates of their deposit. The name of the artist, Paul de Bosse, was engraved on the reverse of each. Thus provided, the expedition left La Chine on the 15th of June, 1749, and ascended the St. Lawrence to Fort Frontenac. From thence, coasting along the eastern and southern shore of Lake Ontario, they arrived at Fort Niagara on the 6th of July. They reached the portage at Lewiston on the 7th and ascended the Niagara into Lake Erie. On the 14th, after advancing a few miles up the lake, they were compelled by a strong wind to encamp on the south shore. They embarked early on the morning of the 15th, hoping to reach the portage of "Chatakouin" the same day, but an adverse wind again forced them to land.

The southern shore of the lake at this point is described as "extremely shallow, with no shelter from the force of winds, involving great risk of shipwreck in landing, which is increased by large rocks, extending more than three-fourths of a mile from the shore." Celoron's canoe struck on one, and he would inevitably have been drowned, with all on board, had not prompt assistance been rendered. On the 16th, at noon, they arrived at Chatakouin portage. This was an open roadstead, where the United States government, many years ago, attempted unsuccessfully to construct a safe harbor. It is now known as Barcelona or Portland. As soon as all preparations were made for the overland passage, and the canoes all loaded, Mm. de Villiers and le Borgne were dispatched with fifty men to clear the way, while Celoron examined the situation of the place, in order to ascertain its fitness for the establishment of a post. He says: "I found it ill-adapted for such a purpose, as well from its position as from its relation to the navigation of the lake. The water is so shallow that barks standing in cannot approach within a league of the portage. There being no island or harbor to which they could resort for shelter, they would be under the necessity of riding at anchor and discharging their loading by batteaux. The frequency of squalls would render it a place of danger. Besides, there are no Indian villages in the vicinity. In fact, they are quite distant, none being nearer than Canaougon and Petite Coupee. In the evening Mm. de Villiers and le Borgne returned to lodge at the camp, having cleared the way for about three-quarters of a league." Up to this time, the usual route of the French to the Mississippi had been by the way of Detroit, Green bay, the Wisconsin, Lake Michigan, and the Illinois river. They had five villages on the Mississippi, near the mouth of the Illinois, as early as 1749.

"On the 17th," continues the Journal, "at break of day, we began the portage, the prosecution of which was vigorously maintained. All the canoes, provisions, munitions of war, and merchandise intended as presents to the Indians bordering on the Ohio, were carried over the three-quarters of a league which had been rendered passable the day previous. The route was exceedingly difficult, owing to the numerous hills and mountains which we encountered. All my men were very much fatigued. We established a strong guard, which was continued during the entire campaign, not only for the purpose of security, but for teaching the Canadians a discipline which they greatly needed. We continued our advance on the 14th, but bad weather prevented our making as much progress as on the preceding day. I consoled myself for the delay, as it was caused by a rain which I greatly desired, as it would raise the water in the river sufficient to float our loaded canoes. On the 19th, the rain having ceased, we accomplished half a league. On the 20th and 21st we continued our route with great diligence, and arrived at the end of our portage on the banks of Lake Chatacoin on the 22d. The whole distance may be estimated at four leagues. Here I repaired my canoes and recruited my men.

It is a little over eight miles, in a direct line, from the mouth of Chautauqua creek, on Lake Erie, to the head of Chautauqua Lake. The route taken by the expedition would of course be more, and probably equal to the four leagues, or ten miles, stated by Celoron. The difficulties they encountered must have been exceedingly formidable. Chautauqua lake is 726 feet above Lake Erie, and in order to reach the water shed between the two lakes, an ascent of at least one thousand feet had to be overcome. Although at that early day, when the forests were yet undisturbed, the Chautauqua creek flowed with fuller banks than now, yet even then but little use could be made of it by loaded canoes, except near its mouth. The portage could only be accomplished for the greater part of the way by carrying the canoes, baggage, provisions, and supplies on the shoulders of the men up the steep mountain sides to the summit, from which the waters flowed southward into Chautauqua Lake. Looking back from this elevation, a magnificent panorama must have presented itself to Celoron and his companions. Lake Erie lay at their feet, with the Canada shore, forty miles distant, in plain sight, while the extremities of that great inland sea, extending east and west, were lost below the horizon.

The expedition did not loiter long on the banks of Chautauqua Lake. On the 23d they launched their bark flotilla on its clear, cool waters, and paddling south-eastward through the lake, passed the Narrows at what are now known as Long and Bemus Points. The shape of the lake is quite peculiar. Its northwestern and southeastern extremities, which are nearly equal, and comprise the greater part of the lake, are connected by two short, irregular straits, between which nestles a small, beautiful bay. The singular configuration of the whole gives plausibility to the interpretation of the Indian name, Chautauqua, which is said to signify "a sack tied in the middle."

On the evening of the 23d of July the expedition encamped on shore within three miles of the outlet. The lake is stated by Celoron to be "nine leagues," or about twenty-two miles long. The actual length is less than sixteen. Distances are almost always overstated by the early French voyagers in America. In the evening a party of Indians, who had been engaged during the day in fishing in the lake, reported they had seen the enemy watching them from the adjacent forest. They had fled as soon as discovered. Early on the morning of the 24th the expedition entered the outlet, a narrow stream, winding through a deep morass, bordered by a tall forest, which, over-arching the way, almost shut out the light of day. The water being found quite low, in order to lighten the canoes,

*V Penn. Col. Records, p. 508.

they sent the greater part of their loading about three-quarters of a league by land, over a path pointed out by the Sieur de Saussaye, who was acquainted with the country.* The distance they accomplished this day by water did not exceed half a league. It probably carried them through the swamp as far as the highland in the neighborhood of the present village of Jamestown. The next day, before resuming their march, Celoron deemed it expedient to convene a council to consider what should be done in view of the evident signs of an enemy in the vicinity, who, on being discovered, had abandoned their canoes and effects and fled, carrying the alarm to the adjacent village of Paille Coupee. The council decided to dispatch Lieutenant Joncaire, some Abenakis, and three Iroquois, with three belts, to assure the fugitives of the friendly object of the expedition. After the departure of the embassy the march was resumed over the rapids, with which the outlet abounded.

"We proceeded," says the Journal, "about a league with great difficulty. In many places I was obliged to assign forty men to each canoe to facilitate their passage. On the 26th and 27th we continued our voyage, not without many obstacles; notwithstanding all our precautions to guard our canoes, they often sustained great injury by reason of the shallow water. On the 29th, at noon, I entered the '*La Belle Riviere.*' I buried a plate of lead at the foot of a red oak on the south bank of the river Oyo (Ohio) and of the Chanougon, not far from the village of Kanaouagon, in latitude 42° 5' 23"."† It is unnecessary to give a copy of the inscription on the above plate, as it is similar to the one which was sent to Governor Clinton, as before related, except slight variations in the spelling, accents, and arrangement of lines. The three plates which thus far have been discovered present the same differences. The places and dates of deposit are coarsely engraved, evidently with a knife. In the one just described the blanks were filled with the words: "Au confluent de l'Ohio et Kanaaiagon, le 29 Juillet."

"At the confluence of the Ohio and Kanaaiagon, the 29th of July."

The river, spelled "Kanaaiagon" on the plate, "Chanougon" by Celoron in his Journal, and "Kananouangon," on Bonnecamps' map, is a considerable stream that rises in western New York, and after receiving the Chautauqua outlet as a tributary, empties into the Allegheny just above the village of Warren. It is now known as the Conewango. On the site of Warren, at the northwesterly angle of the two rivers, there was, at the time of Celoron's visit, an Indian village, composed principally of *Senecas*, with a few *Loups*, bearing the name of Kanaouagon. It was opposite the mouth of the Conewango, on the south bank of the Allegheny, that the leaden plate was buried. The following is Father Bonnecamps' entry in his diary:

"*L'on a enterre une lame de plomp, avec une inscription, sur la rive meridonale de cette riviere, et vis-a-vis le confluent des deux rivieres.*" "We buried a leaden plate, bearing an inscription, on the south bank of this river, and opposite the confluence of the two rivers."

The place of deposit is a little differently described in the Proces Verbal drawn up on the occasion. "*Au pied d'un chene rouge, sur la rive meridionale de la riviere Ohio, et vis-a-vis la pointe d'une ilette, ou se joignet les deux rivieres Ohio et Kanaaugon.*" "At the foot of a red oak, on the south bank of the Ohio river, and opposite the point of a small island, at the confluence of the two rivers Ohio and Kanaugon." It will be noticed that the inscription on the plate recites that it was buried on the south side of the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the "*Chanougon*" (Conewango).

This presents a discrepancy between the inscriptions as given in the journals of Celoron and Bonnecamps, and the one on the plate forwarded by Colonel Johnson to Governor Clinton in 1751, as above described. The latter states it to have been buried "at the confluence of the Ohio and *Tchadakoin*.' The solution of the difficulty seems to be that the latter plate was *never buried* or *used*, but was abstracted by the *Iroquois* friendly to the English, and another plate, having a correct inscription, was substituted by the French. The inscription on the one sent to Governor Clinton, was undoubtedly prepared on the supposition that the Chautauqua outlet emptied into the Ohio. But when that outlet was found to be a tributary of the Conewango, and that the latter emptied into the Ohio, a corrected plate, containing the name of the Conewango instead of the Chautauqua, was substituted and buried, as stated in Celoron's journal.* The latter plate has never been found. This solution is strengthened by the fact that none of the accounts of the plate sent to Governor Clinton state that it had been *buried*, or had been *dug up*. The Cayuga Sachem, in his speech quoted in Colonel Johnson's letter of December 4th, 1750, states that "the *Senecas* got it by *some artifice* from Jean Coeur."

Governor Clinton, in his letter to the Lords of Trade, states that some of the upper nations, which include the *Senecas*, "stole it from Jean Coeur, the French interpreter at Niagara, on his way to the river Ohio." The governor states the same in substance in his letter to Governor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania. The theft must therefore have occurred while the expedition was on its way to the Ohio, and before any of the plates were buried. The original plate was probably soon after carried to England by Governor Clinton. The names "Chatacoin" and "Chatakouin," as spelled by Celoron in his journal, and "Tchadakoin," as inscribed on the plate, and "Tjadakoin," as spelled by Bonnecamps on his map, are all variations of the modern name Chautauqua. It will be found differently written by several early authors. Pouchot writes it "Shatacoin;" Lewis Evans, 1758, "Jadachque;" Sir William Johnson, "Jadaghque;" Mitchell, 1755, "Chadocoin;" Alden as pronounced by Cornplanter, "Chaud-dauk-wa." It is a *Seneca* name, and the orthography of that nation, according to the system of the late Reverend Asher Wright, long a missionary among them, and a fluent speaker of their language, it would be written "Jah-dah-gwah," the first two vowels being long and the last short. Different significations have been ascribed to the word. It is said to mean "the place where a child was swept away by the waves." The late Dr. Peter Wilson, an educated *Seneca*, and a graduate of Geneva Medical College, told the writer that it signified literally, "where the fish were taken out."

He related an Indian tradition connected with its origin. A party of *Senecas* were returning from the Ohio to Lake Erie. While paddling through Chuatauqua Lake, one of them caught a strange fish and tossed it into his canoe. After passing the portage into Lake Erie, they found the fish still alive, and threw it in the water. From that time the species became abundant in Lake Erie, where one was never known before. Hence, they called the place where it was caught "Jah-dah-gwah," the elements of which are Ga-joh, "fish," and Ga-dah-gwah, "taken out." By dropping the prefixes, according to *Seneca* custom, the compound name "Jah-dah-gwah" was formed. Among other significations which have been assigned to the word, but without any authority, may be mentioned "the elevated place," and "the foggy place," in allusion, probably, to the situation of the lake, and the mists which prevail on its surface at certain seasons.

It will be noticed the Allegheny is called by Celeron the Ohio, or "La Belle Riviere." This is in accordance with the usage of all early French writers since the discovery of the river by La Salle. The same custom prevailed among the *Senecas*. They have always considered the Allegheny as the Ohio proper. If you ask a *Seneca* his name for that river, he will answer O-hee-yuh. If you ask him its meaning, he will give it as "Beautiful river."

Mr. Heckwelder, the Moravian missionary, supposing the word to be of Delaware origin, endeavors to trace its etymology from several words, signifying in that language, the white foaming river." The late Judge Hall, of Cincinnati, adopted the same derivation. Neither of them seem to have been aware that it is *a genuine Seneca word*, derived from that nation by the French, and by the latter written "Ohio." Its pronunciation by a Frenchman would exactly represent the word as spoken by a *Seneca*, the letter "i" being sounded like "e". The name "Ohio" was, therefore, correctly inserted on the plates buried on the banks of the Allegheny, above its junction with the Monongahela at Pittsburgh.

At the time the plate was interred opposite the mouth of the Conewango, as already narrated, all the officers and men of the expedition being drawn up in battle array, the chief in command proclaimed in a loud voice "Vive le Roi" and that possession was now taken of the country in the name of the king. The royal arms were affixed to a neighboring tree, and a *Proces Verbal* was drawn up and signed as a memorial of the ceremony. The same formality was adopted at the burial of each succeeding plate. This proces verbal was in the following form, and in each instance was signed and witnessed by the officers present: "*L'an*, 1749, *nous Celeron, Chevalier de 'l ordre*

*N. Y. Col. Doc., ix, p. 1097.

†This observation, like most of those taken by Father Bonnecamps, is incorrect. Either his instruments were imperfect or his methods of computation erroneous. The true latitude of the mouth of the Conewango is less than 41° 50', as it is about twelve miles south of the boundary line between New York and Pennsylvania.

*On Crevecoeur's Map of 1758, *Depots des Cartes. Ministerie de la Guerre, Paris*, the Conewango is called the "Chatacounin" as far down as its junction with the Alleg'eny.

Royal et militaire de St. Louis, Capitaine Commandant un detachement envoye par les ordres de M. le Marquis de Gallissonniere, Commandant General en Canada, dans la Belle Riviere accompagne des principaux officers de notre detachement, avons enterre (here was inserted the place of deposit,) *une plaque de plomb, et fait attacher dans le meme lieu, a un arbre, les Armes du Roi. En foy de quoi, nous avons dresse et signe, avec M. M. les officiers, le present Proces verbal a notre camp, le* (day of the month) 1749." "In the year 1749, we, Celoron, Chevalier of the Royal and military order of St. Louis, commander of a detachment sent by order of the Marquis of Gallissoniere, Governor General of Canada, to the Ohio, in presence of the principal officers of our detachment, have buried (here was inserted the place of deposit) a leaden plate, and in the same place have affixed to a tree the arms of the king. In testimony whereof we have drawn up and signed, with the officers, the present Proces verbal, at our camp, the (day of month) 1749." This method of asserting sovereignty over new territory is peculiar to the French, and was often adopted by them. La Salle, at the mouth of the Mississippi in 1682, thus proclaimed the dominion of *Louis de Grand*, and more recently the some formality was observed when a French squadron took possession of some islands in the Pacific ocean.

A few miles from Kanaouagon, on the right bank of the Allegheny, just below its junction with the Brokenstraw creek, was the Indian village of "Paille Coupe," or Cut Straw, the name being given by Celoron, as *Kachuiodagon*, occupied principally by *Senecas*. The English name "Broken Straw," and the French name, Coupee, were both probably derived from the *Seneca* name, which is De-ga-syo-noh-dyah-goh, which signifies literally, broken straw. Kachuiodagon, as given by Celoron, and Koshenunteagunk, as given on the Historical Map of Pennsylvania, and the *Seneca* name, are all three the same word in different orthography, the variation in the first two being occasioned by the difference between the French and English mode of spelling the same Indian word. Father Bonnecamps states the village to be in latitude 41° 54′ 5″ and longitude 79° 13′ west of Paris.

While the expedition was resting in the vicinity of these two Indian villages, a council was held with the inhabitants, conducted by Joncaire, whom Celoron states had been adopted by the *Senecas;* and possessed great influence and power over them. They addressed him in the council as "our child Joncaire." He was probably the person of that name met by Washington at Venango four years afterwards,* and a son of the Joncaire mentioned by Charlevoix as living at Lewiston on the Niagara in 1721, "who possessed the wit of a Frenchman and the sublime eloquence of an *Iroquois*." The father, who was a captive, died in 1740, leaving two half-breed sons, who seem to have inherited his influence and distinction. Their names were Chabert Joncaire, Junior, and Philip Clauzonne de Joncaire. Both were in the French service, and brought reinforcements from the west to Fort Niagara at the time it was besieged by Sir William Johnson in 1759. Their names are affixed to the capitulation which took place a few days later. The former was in command of Fort Schlosser, his brother, who was a captain in the marine, being with him. They were both in the expedition of Celoron.

The result of the council held by Joncaire was not satisfactory to the French. It was very evident there was a strong feeling among the Indians on the Allegheny in favor of the English. It did not, however, prevent the French from descending the river. After pledging the *Senecas* in a cup of "Onontios milk" (brandy), the expedition left the villages of Kannouagon and Paille Coupee on the first day of August, and after proceeding about four leagues below the latter, reached a village of *Loups* and *Renards*, composed of ten cabins. The *Loups*† were a branch of the *Delawares*, called by the English *Munceys*. Four or five leagues farther down they passed another small village, consisting of six cabins, and on the third of August another of ten cabins. The next was a village on the "Riviere aux Boefs." According to Father Bonnecamps, they passed between Paille Coupee and Riviere aux Boeufs one village on the left and four on the right, the latitude of the third on the right being 41° 30′ 30″, and the longitude 79° 21′ west of Paris. The Riviere aux Boeufs is now known as French creek, it having been so called by Washington on his visit there in 1753. The English named it Venango. A fort was built by the French in 1753–4, on its western bank, sixty rods below its junction with the Allegheny, called Fort Machault. In 1760, when the English took possession, they built another, forty rods higher up, and nearer the mouth of French creek, which they called Fort Venango. In 1787 the United States Government sent a force to protect the settlers, and built a fort on the south side of the creek, half a mile above its mouth, which was called Fort Franklin. From all of which it appears that this was at an early day an important point on the river. It is now the site of the flourishing village of Franklin. At the time of Celoron's visit, the Indian village numbered about ten cabins.

After passing the Riviere aux Boeufs and another on the left, the expedition reached on the same day a bend in the river about nine miles below, on the left or eastern bank of which lay a large boulder, nearly twenty-two feet in length by fourteen in breadth, on the inclined face of which were rude inscriptions, evidently of Indian workmanship, representing by various symbols the triumphs of the race in war and in the chase. It was regarded by the natives attached to the expedition as an "Indian God," and held in superstitious reverence. It was a well-known landmark, and did not fail to arrest the attention of the French. Celoron deemed it a favorable point at which to bury his second leaden plate. This was done with due form and ceremony, the plate bearing an inscription similar to that on the first, differing only in date and designation of the place of deposit. Celoron's record is as follows: "*Aout 3me*, 1749. *Enterre une plaque de plomp sur la rive meridionale de la riviere Oyo, a 4 lieues, au dessous de la riviere aux boeufs, vis-a-vis une montagne pelle, et aupres d'une grosse pierre, sur laquelle on voit plusieurs figures assez grossierement gravees.*" "Buried a leaden plate on the south bank of the Ohio river, four leagues below the river *Aux Bocufs*, opposite a bald mountain, and near a large stone, on which are many figures rudely engraved."

Father Bonnecamps states the deposit to have been made *under* a large rock. An excellent view of the rock in question, with a fac-simile of the hieroglyphics on its face, may be found in Schoolcraft's work on the "Indian Tribes in the United States," Vol. VI. pp. 172. It was drawn by Captain Eastman of the U. S. Army, while standing waist deep in the river, its banks being then nearly full. At the time of the spring and fall freshets the rock is entirely submerged. The abrasion of its exposed surface by ice and flood-wood in winter has almost obliterated the rude carvings. At the time of Celoron's visit it was entirely uncovered. It is called "Hart's rock" on Hutchings' Topographical Map of Virginia. The distance of "four leagues" from the mouth of the river Aux Boeufs, or French Creek, to the rock, as given by Celoron, is, as usual, a little exaggerated. The actual distance by the windings of the river is about nine miles. The league as used by Celoron may be estimated as containing about two miles and a half. The leaden plate deposited at this point has never been found, and some zealous antiquarian living in the vicinity might, from the record now given, be able to restore it to light, after a repose of more than a century and a quarter.

From this station Celoron sent Joncaire forward to Attigue the next day, to announce the approach of the expedition, it being an Indian settlement of some importance on the left bank of the river, between eight and nine leagues further down, containing twenty-two cabins. Before reaching Attigue they passed a river three or four leagues from the Aux Boeufs, the confluence of which with the Allegheny is described as "very beautiful," and a league farther down another, having on its upper waters some villages of *Loups* and *Iroquois*.

Attigue was probably on or near the Kiskiminitas river, which falls into the south side of the Allegheny about twenty-five miles above Pittsburgh. It is called the river d'Attigue by Montcalm, in a letter dated in 1758.* There were several Indian villages on its banks at that date. They reached Attigue on the sixth, where they found Joncaire waiting. Embarking together they passed on the right an old "Chaouanons" (*Shawnees*) village. It had not been occupied by the Indians since the removal of Chartier and his band to the river Vermillion in the Wabash country in 1745, by order of the Marquis de Beauharnois. Leaving Attigue the next day, they passed a village of *Loups*, all the inhabitants of which, except three *Iroquois*, and an old woman who was regarded as Queen, and devoted to the English, had fled in alarm to Chiningue. This village of the *Loups* Celoron declares to be the finest he saw on the river. It must have been situated at or near the present site of Pittsburgh. The description of the place, like many given by Celoron, is so vague that it is impossible to identify it with any certainty. The clear, bright current of the Alle-

*Governor Clinton, in his address before the New York Historical Society in 1811, inquires if the Joncaire met by Charlevoix and Washington were the same. They could not have been, for the one mentioned by Charlevoix died in 1740.

†Pronounced Loos.

‡N. Y. Col. Doc., IX, 1025; X, 1b., 901.

gheny, and the sluggish, turbid stream of the Monongahela, flowing together to form the broad Ohio, their banks clothed in luxuriant summer foliage, must have presented to the voyagers a scene strikingly picturesque, one which would hardly have escaped the notice of the chief of the expedition. If, therefore, the allusion to "the finest place on the river" has no reference to the site of Pittsburgh, then no mention is made of it whatever. On landing three leagues further down, they were told by some of their Indians that they had passed a rock on which were some inscriptions. Father Bonnecamps and Joncaire, who were sent to examine it, reported nothing but some English names written in charcoal. This was near the second *entrepot* of the English.

Their camp being only two leagues above Chiningue, they were enabled to reach the latter the next day. They found the village one of the largest on the river, consisting of fifty cabins of *Iroquois*, *Shawanese* and *Loups;* also *Iroquois* from the Sault St. Louis and Lake of the Two Mountains, with some *Nippissingues*, *Abenakis* and *Ottawas*. Bonnecamps estimated the number of camps at eighty, and says, "we called it Chiningue, from its vicinity to a river of that name." He records its latitude as 40° 35′ 10″ which is nearly correct, and longitude as 80° 19′. The place was subsequently known as "Logstown," a large and flourishing village which figures prominently in Indian history for many years after this period. Colonel Croghan, who was sent to the Ohio Indians by Governor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania, in August 1749, mentions in his journal that "Monsieur Calaroon with two hundred French soldiers, had passed through Logstown just before his arrival."* Croghan inquired of the inhabitants the object of the expedition, and was told by them that "it was to drive the English away, and by burying iron plates, with inscriptions on them at the mouth of each remarkable creek, to steal away their country."

On reaching Chiningue Celoron found several English traders established there, whom he compelled to leave. He wrote by them to Governor Hamilton, under date of August 6th, 1749, that he was surprised to find English traders on French territory, it being in contravention of solemn treaties, and hoped the Governor would forbid their trespassing in the future. De Celoron also made a speech, in which he informed the Indians that "he was on his way down the Ohio to whip home the *Twightwees* and *Wyandots* for trading with the English." They treated his speech with contempt, insisting that "to separate them from the English would be like cutting a man into halves and expecting him to live."† The Indians were found so unfriendly to the French, and suspicious of the objects of the expedition, as to embarrass the movements of de Celoron. His Iroquois and Abenaki allies refused to accompany him farther than Chiningue. They destroyed the plates which, bearing the arms of the French King, had been affixed to trees as memorials of his sovereignty.

A PLATE DEPOSITED AT THE MOUTH OF WHEELING CREEK.

After leaving Chiningue, they passed two rivers, one on either side, and crossing the present boundary line between Pennsylvania and Ohio, reached what they designate as the river "Kanououara" early on the 13th. This is the stream that is now known as *Wheeling creek*. Here they interred the third leaden plate. On the spot where Wheeling now stands, the officers and men of the command were drawn up with the usual pomp to perform the ceremony.

These were doubtless the first Europeans who actually set foot upon the soil of the busy Nail City. The dense forest was a silent witness, and the towering hills echoed the voice of the commander as he again shouted "*Vive le Roi*," and proclaimed in loud tones that possession of the country was taken in the name of the king. The blank in the plate was filled as usual, and the inscription of the relic that lies hidden at the mouth of Wheeling creek, beyond all hope of recovery, was made to read as follows:

"L'AN 1749, DV REGNE DE LOVIS XV ROY DE FRANCE, NOVS CELORON, COMMANDANT D'VN DETACHIMENT ENVOIE PAR MONSIEVR LE MIS. DE LA GALLISSONIERE, COMMANDANT GENERAL DE LA NOUVELLE FRANCE POVR RETABLIR LA TRANQUILLITE DANS QUELQUES VILLAGES SAUVAGES DE CES CANTONS, AVONS ENTERRE CETTE PLAQUE A L'ENTREE DE LA RIVIERE, ET SUR RIVE SEPTEN TRIONALE DE KANOUOUARA, QUI SE DECHARGE A LEST DE LA RIVIERE OYO, AUTREMENT BELLE RIVIERE, CE 13 AOUT, POUR MONUMENT DU RENOUNELLEMENT DE POSSESSION QUE NOUS AVONS PRIS DE LA DITTE RIVIERE OYO, ET DE TOUTES CELLES QUI Y TOMBENT, ET DE TOUTES LES TERRES DES DEUX COTES JVSQVE AVX SOURCES DES DITTES RIVERES AINSI QV'EN ONT JOVI OU DV JOVIR LES PRECEDENTS ROIS DE FRANCE, ET QU'ILS S'Y SONT MAINTENVS PAR LES ARMES LT PAR LES TRAITTES, SPECIALEMENT PAR CEVX DE RISWICK, D'VTRECHT ET D'AIX LA CHAPELLE."

TRANSLATION.

"In the year 1749, of the reign of Louis the 15th king of France, we Celoron, commander of a detachment sent by Monseur the Marquis de la Gallisoniere, Governor General of New France, to re-establish tranquility in some Indian villages of these cantons, have buried this Plate of Lead at the mouth and on the north bank of the river Kanououara, which empties into the easterly side of the Ohio river, otherwise *Belle Riviere*, this 13th day of August, as a monument of the renewal of the possession we have taken of the said river Ohio, and of all those which empty into it, and of all the lands on both sides as far as the sources of the said rivers, as enjoyed, or ought to have been enjoyed by the kings of France preceding, as they have there maintained themselves by arms and by treaties, especially those of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix la Chapelle."

The royal arms were fixed, as usual, to a neighboring tree, and the memorial of the ceremony—the "Proces Verbal"—was duly drawn up and signed by the officers of the command in formal manner. After the performance of the ceremony, the expedition encamped for the night and remained until the next day.

Owing to the great changes of time and the extensive filling of earth on the banks of the river and creek, it would be impossible at this day to definitely describe the exact resting place of this hidden treasure, but it is fair to presume that it lies somewhere under the Baltimore & Ohio rail road depot, where once stood the "old barracks." The ruins of the old barracks are within the recollection of many old citizens of Wheeling, and the ground on which it stood, at the time of the expedition, was a feasible spot to bury one of the plates.

A *fac simile* of the plate deposited at the mouth of Wheeling creek, will be found at the commencement of this chapter.

ORIGINAL NAME OF WHEELING CREEK.

All lovers of history and antiquity will appreciate the development of the fact that the distinguishing word *Kanououara*, (pronounced Kan-a-wa'-ra,) was used to designate Wheeling creek, long before the stream received its present name. Kanououara was the name which the French found applied to the stream by the Indians, and the orthography represents their usual style of expressing Indian words. While it is evident that this is the original Indian name of the stream, we have not been able to determine to what tribe or nation the word belongs.

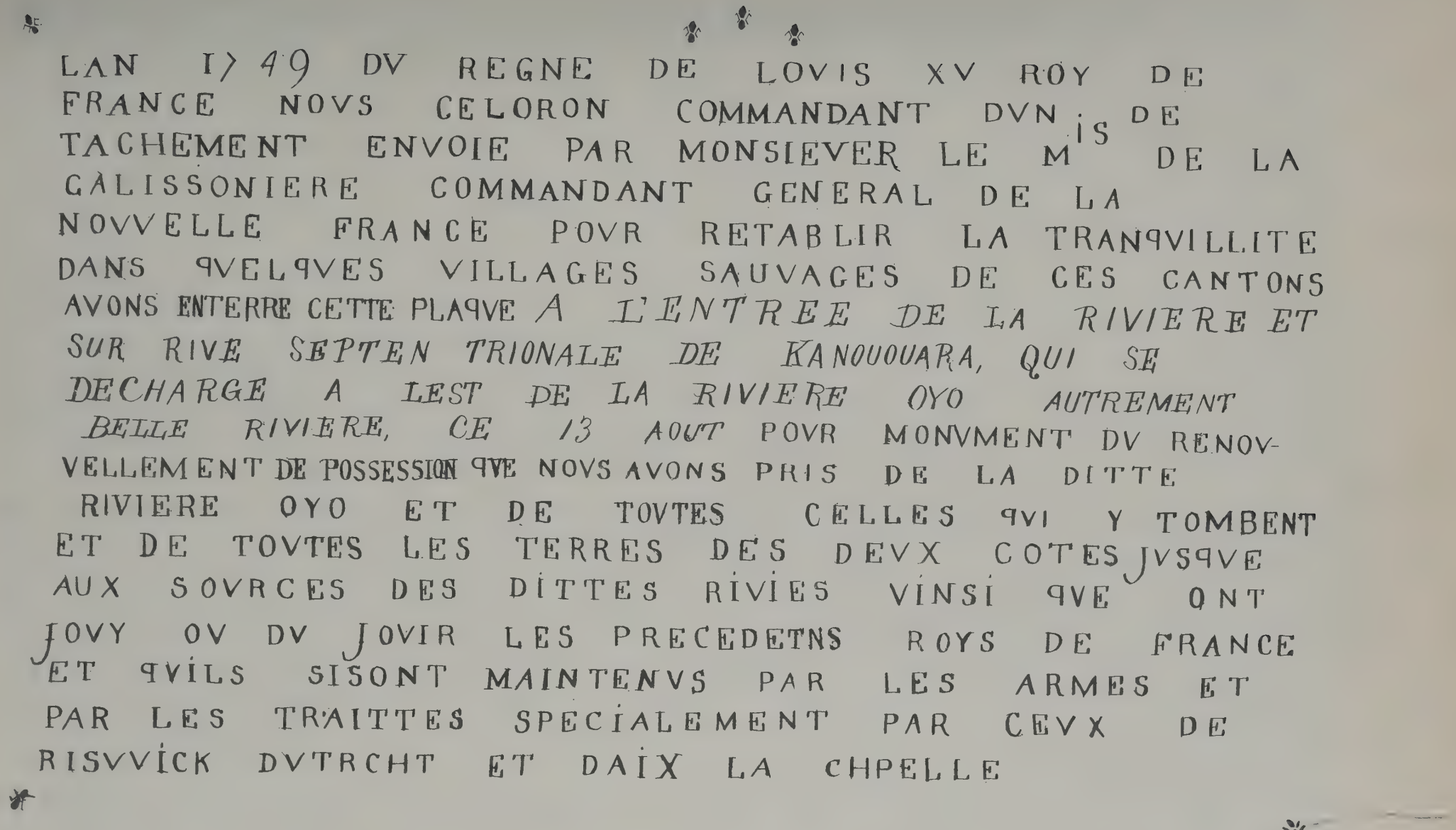
CONTINUATION OF THE EXPEDITION.

The expedition resumed its voyage on the 14th, passing the mouths of three streams, two on the left and one on the right. Deer abounded along the banks. Two of the rivers are stated to be strikingly beautiful at their junction with the Ohio. On the 15th they arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum, called by Father Bonnecamps, Yenanguakonan, and encamped on the shore. Here the fourth leaden plate was buried on the right bank of that river, at its junction with the Ohio. Celoron describes the place of deposit as follows: "*Enterre au pied d'um erable, qui forme trepied avec une chene rouge et un orme, a l' entree de la riviere Yenanguakonan, sur la rive occidentale de cette riviere.*" "Buried at the foot of a maple, which forms a triangle with a red oak and elm, at the mouth of the river Yenanguakonan, and on its western bank."

In 1798, half a century later, some boys, who were bathing at the mouth of the Muskingum, discovered something projecting from the perpendicular face of the river bank, three or four feet below the surface. With the aid of a pole they loosened it from its bed, and found it to be a leaden plate, stamped with letters in an unknown language. Unaware of its historic value, and being in want of lead, then a scarce article in the new country, they carried it home and cast a part of it into bullets. News of the discovery of so curious a relic having reached the ears of a resident of Marietta, he obtained possession of it, and found the inscription to be in French. The boys had cut off quite a large part of the inscription, but enough remained to indicate its character. It subsequently passed into the hands of Caleb Atwater, the historian, who sent it to Governor De

* N. Y. Col. Doc. VII p. 267.

† N. Y. Col. Doc. VI. pp 582-3.


LAN 17 49 DV REGNE DE LOVIS XV ROY DE
FRANCE NOVS CELORON COMMANDANT DVN DE
TACHEMENT ENVOIE PAR MONSIEVER LE M^IS DE LA
GALISSONIERE COMMANDANT GENERAL DE LA
NOVVELLE FRANCE POVR RETABLIR LA TRANQVILLITE
DANS QVELQVES VILLAGES SAUVAGES DE CES CANTONS
AVONS ENTERRE CETTE PLAQVE *A L'ENTREE DE LA RIVIERE ET*
SUR RIVE SEPTEN TRIONALE DE KANOUOUARA, QUI SE
DECHARGE A LEST DE LA RIVIERE OYO AUTREMENT
BELLE RIVIERE, CE 13 AOUT POVR MONVMENT DV RENOV-
VELLEMENT DE POSSESSION QVE NOVS AVONS PRIS DE LA DITTE
RIVIERE OYO ET DE TOVTES CELLES QVI Y TOMBENT
ET DE TOVTES LES TERRES DES DEVX COTES JVSQVE
AUX SOVRCES DES DITTES RIVIES VINSI QVE ONT
JOVY OV DV JOVIR LES PRECEDETNS ROYS DE FRANCE
ET QVILS SISONT MAINTENVS PAR LES ARMES ET
PAR LES TRAITTES SPECIALEMENT PAR CEVX DE
RISVVICK DVTRCHT ET DAIX LA CHPELLE

Fac Simile of the Leaden Plate Buried at the Mouth of Wheeling creek, called by the French River Kanououara, August 13. 1749.

Witt Clinton. The latter presented it to the Antiquarian Society of Massachusetts, in the library of which it is now deposited. A poor fac-simile of the fragment is given in Hildreth's Pioneer History of the Ohio Valley, on page 20. It appears to have been substantially the same as the other plates which have been discovered, with the exception of a different arrangement of the lines. The place of deposit is given as "*riviere Venangue*" on the part of the plate which was rescued from the boys. Mr. Atwater, Gov. Clinton, and several historians, misled by the similarity between the names "Yenangue" and "Venango," supposed that it had originally been deposited at Venango, an old Indian town at the mouth of French Creek in Pennsylvania, one hundred and thirty miles above the mouth of the Muskingum, and had been carried down by a freshet, or removed by some party to the place where it was discovered. The Journal of de Celoron removes all doubt on the subject, and conclusively establishes the fact that the plate was originally deposited where it was found, on the site where old Fort Harmer was subsequently built, and opposite the point where the city of Marietta is now situated.

After the deposit of the fourth plate was completed, the expedition broke up their forest camp, embarked in their canoes, and resumed the descent of the river. About three-fourths of a mile below the Muskingum, Father Bonnecamps took some observations, and found the latitude to be 39° 36′ and the longitude 81° 20′ west of Paris. They accomplished twelve leagues on the 16th, and on the 17th, embarking early, they passed two fine rivers, one on each side, the names of which are not given. On the 18th, after an early start, they were arrested by the rain at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, which is called by Father Bonnecamps "Chinodaichta." The bank of this large stream, flowing from the southeast, and draining an extensive territory, was chosen for the deposit of the fifth plate. Only a brief record of the ceremony is given. A copy of the inscription is omitted by Celoron, but his record of the interment of the plate is as follows: "*Enterree au pied d'un orme, sur la rive meridionale de l' Oyo, et la rive orientale de Chinondaista, le* 18 *Aout*, 1749." "Buried at the foot of an elm, on the south bank of the Ohio, and on the east bank of the Chinondaista, the 18th day of August, 1749."

Fortunately the discovery of the plate in March, 1846, leaves no doubt of the inscription. It was found by a boy while playing on the margin of the Kanawha river. Like that at the mouth of the Muskingum, it was projecting from the river bank, a few feet below the surface. Since the time it was buried, an accumulation of soil had been deposited above it by the annual river freshets for nearly one hundred years. The day of the deposit, as recorded on the plate, corresponds precisely with the one stated by de Celoron. The spelling of the Indian name of the river differs slightly from the Journal, that on the plate being "Chinodahichetha." Kanawha, the Indian name of the river in another dialect, is said to signify "the river of the woods." The place selected by Celoron for the interment of the plate must have been one of surpassing beauty. The native forest, untouched by the pioneer, and crowned with the luxuriant foliage of Northern Kentucky, covered the banks of both rivers, and the picturesque scenery justified the name of "Point Pleasant," which was afterwards bestowed by the early settlers. On the 16th day of October, 1774, it became the scene of a bloody battle between an army of Virginians, commanded by Colonel Lewis, and a large force of western Indians, under the leadership of the celebrated Cornstalk, Logan and others, in which the latter were defeated."

The expedition was detained at this point by rain. It reembarked on the 20th, and when they had proceeded about three leagues, Father Bonnecamps took the latitude and longitude, which he records at 38° 39′ 57″ for the former, and 82° 01′ for the latter. Joncaire was sent forward the next day with two chiefs from the Sault St. Louis, and two Abenakis to propitiate the inhabitants of "St. Yotoc," a village they were now approaching. They embarked early on the morning of the 22d, and reached St. Yotoc the same day. This village was composed of Shawanese, Iroquois, Loups, and Miamis, and Indians from the Sault St. Louis, Lake of the Two Mountains, as well as representatives from nearly all the nations of the "upper country." The name "St. Yotoc" seems to be neither French nor Indian. It is probably a corruption of Scioto. Father Bonnecamps calls it "Sinhioto" on his map. He records the latitude of the south bank of the Ohio, opposite its mouth, at 38° 50′ 24″, and the longitude 82° 22′. Pouchot, in his *Memoires sur la derniere guerre*," French edition, vol. III, page 182, calls the river "Sonhioto." This village of St. Yotoc, or Scioto, was probably on the north bank of the Ohio, a little below the mouth of the Scioto, now the site of Alexandria. Its principal inhabitants were Shawanese.

The expedition remained here until the 26th of August. On the 27th they proceeded as far as the riviere La Blanche, or White river, which they reached at ten at night. On the bank of the Ohio, opposite the mouth of this river, Bonnecamps found the latitude to be 39° 12′ 01″, and the longitude 83° 31′. Embarking on the 30th, they passed the great north bend of the Ohio, and reached the riviere a la Roche, now known as the Great Miami. Here their voyage on the Ohio ended, and they turned their little fleet of bark gondolas northward into the channel of its great tributary.

The sixth and last of the leaden plates was buried at this place. The text of Celoron's journal reads as follows: "*Enterree sur la pointe formee par la rive droite de l' Ohio, et la rive gauche de la riviere a la Roche, Aout* 31, 1749." "Buried on the point formed by the intersection of the right bank of the Ohio, with the left bank of the Rock river, August 31, 1749." So far as known this plate has never been discovered. Celoron calls the Great Miami the Riviere a la Roche, and Pouchot, quoted above, and other French writers give it the same name.

The expedition left its encampment at the mouth of this river on the first day of September, and began the toilsome ascent of the stream, now greatly diminished by the summer drought. On the 13th they arrived at "Demoiselles," which Father Bonnecamps, with his constant companion, the Astrolabe, found to be in latitude 40° 23′ 12″, and longitude 83° 29′. This was the residence of LaDemoiselle, a chief of a portion of the Miamis who were allies of the English.* The fort and village of La Demoiselle were mentioned by M. de Longueil in 1752. It was probably situated on what was afterwards known as Laramie's creek, the earliest point of English settlement in Ohio. It became quite noted in the subsequent history of the Indian wars, and was destroyed by General Clark in his expedition of 1782. A fort was built on the site several years afterwards by General Wayne, which he named Fort Laramie. Here the French remained a week to recruit, and prepare for the portage to the Maumee. Having burned their canoes, and obtained some ponies, they set out on their overland journey. In arranging for the march, M. de Celoron took command of the right, and M. de Contrecoeur of the left. The distance was estimated by Celoron as fifty leagues, and five a half days were allotted for its accomplishment.†

They completed the portage on the 25th, and arrived at Kiskakon. This appears to be the Indian name for the site of Fort Wayne, which was built there in 1794. Celoron found it a French post, under the command of M. de Raymond. It undoubtedly took the name of Kiskakon, from a branch of Ottawas that removed to this place from Missillimackinac, where they had resided as late as 1682. It was here that de Celoron provided pirogues and provisions for the descent of the Maumee to Lake Erie. The Miami Chief "Pied Froid," or Coldfoot resided in that village. He appears not to have been very constant in his allegiance either to the French or the English.

Leaving Kiskakon on the 27th of September, a part of the expedition went overland to Detroit, and the remainder descended the river by canoe. The latter landed near Detroit on the 6th of October. Having renewed his supplies and canoes for the transportation of his detachment, Celoron prepared for the return to Montreal by way of Lake Erie. His Indian allies, as usual, occasioned some delay. They had stopped at the mouth of the Maumee, and were overcome by a drunken debauch on the white man's fire-water. It was not until the 8th of October that the party finally launched their canoes, and descended the river into Lake Erie. Their first night was spent on its northern shore at Point Pellee. Nothing worthy of note occurred during their traverse of the lake. They reached Fort Niagara on the 19th, where they remained three days. Leaving there on the 22d, they coasted the south shore of Lake Ontario, and arrived at Fort Frontenac on the 6th of November, their canoes badly shattered by the autumnal gales, and their men greatly fatigued with the hardships of the voyage. They pushed on, however, with as little delay as possible, to Montreal, which they reached on the 10th of November, having, according to the estimate of both de Celoron and Father Bonnecamps, traveled at least twelve hundred leagues.

Allusion has been made to the changes which took place in the Ohio valley prior to the expedition of de Celoron. Those which have since occurred are no less remarkable. Both the

*N. Y. Col. Doc., X. pp. 139, 142, 245 and 247.

†Major Long, of the United States Army, in his second expedition to the St. Peter's River, in 1823, traveled over the same route.

French and the English continued equally determined to possess the country north of the Ohio. The former stretched a chain of posts from Niagara to the Mississippi, as a barrier against English encroachments, and to exclude the Indians from their influence and control. To counteract these demonstrations, Gist was sent by the Ohio Company, in 1750, to survey its lands preliminary to their occupation and settlement. In 1753 Washington was dispatched, by Governor Dinwiddie, to Venango and Le Boeuf on what proved to be a fruitless mission. A post was established the same year by the English at Pittsburgh, which was captured the next by the French, and called after the Marquis du Quesne. It was occupied by the latter until retaken by General Forbes in 1756.

This was followed, the next year, by an expedition under Washington, who, at the age of twenty-two, drew his maiden sword at the Great Meadows in an encounter with a detachment of French under Jumonville, which resulted in the death of the latter. Washington pushed on farther west, but the advance of the enemy with strong reinforcements compelled him to fall back to the Great Meadows, which he strengthened and fortified, under the significant name of Fort Necessity. Here he was attacked by the French under Coulon de Villiers, a brother of Jumonville, with a vigor inspired by the desire of avenging his brother's death. Washington was compelled to capitulate. The French were thus enabled to acquire complete control for the time being over the disputed territory. Thus was the opening scene in the great drama of the "Old French War" enacted. The disastrous defeat of Braddock followed the next year, and exposed the whole frontier to the hostile incursions of the French and Indians.

In 1759 the grand scheme for the conquest of Canada, conceived by the illustrious Pitt, was carried into execution. The expeditions of Amherst against Ticonderoga, Wolfe against Quebec, and Prideaux against Niagara, resulted in the fall of those important fortresses. Major Rogers was sent to the Northwest in 1760 to receive possession of the French posts, which had been surrendered to the English by the capitulation of Quebec. He was met at Cuyahoga by Pontiac, the Ottawa, who forbade his further progress. "I stand," says he, "in your path; you can march no further without my permission." A friend to the French, a leader in the attack on Braddock, ambitious and vindictive, Pontiac was a chief of commanding intellect and well qualified for bold enterprises and strategic combinations. These qualities were indicated in his great conspiracy for the simultaneous capture of the ten principal posts in the Northwest, and the massacre of the English trading in their vicinity. Eight of those posts, embracing Sandusky, St. Joseph, Miami, Ouatanon, Mackinaw, Presque Isle, Le Boeuf and Venango successively fell before the deep laid plans of the wily chieftain. Forts Pitt and Detroit successfully withstood the most vigorous assaults, and the latter a protracted siege, conducted by Pontiac himself.

Now, war in all its horrors raged with savage intensity along the entire frontier. The unprotected settlers, men, women and children, were massacred and scalped, or, if spared, borne away into hopeless captivity. The English colonists were aroused to meet the emergency, and Colonel Bouquet was sent, in 1763, with a large force into the Indian territory to relieve the western posts, but was compelled to halt at Pittsburgh.

The succeeding spring found the Indians again on the war-path, and Detroit was invested for the second time by Pontiac. An expedition was sent to the northwestern posts under Bradstreet, and another, under Bouquet, penetrated the interior of Ohio. Bradstreet was duped by his crafty adversaries into a peace not intended to be kept, but Bouquet, undeceived by similar artifices, pushed on to the heart of the Indian country. At the junction of the White Woman and Tuscarawas rivers he dictated a peace by his bold and energetic movements, which, with the exception of occasional outbreaks, was destined to last until the commencement of the great contest between the colonists and the mother country.

The treaty of 1783 left the western tribes without an ally, and the United States became free to extend the arts of peace over their new territory. The pioneers shouldered the axe and marching westward in solid column, invaded the land. The frail canoe and sluggish batteau, which had so long and wearily contended with the adverse currents of the Ohio, were soon replaced by the power of steam. The dense forests, that for a thousand miles had fringed both borders of the river were opened to the sunlight, and thriving cities and smiling villages arose on the ruins of the mound builders. The narrow trails of the Indian, deep worn for centuries by the tread of hunter and warrior, were now superseded by the iron rail and broad highway. The hardy emigrants and their descendants subdued the wilderness, and with the church, the school-house, the factory and the plough, planted a civilization on the ruins of a fallen barbarism.

The dominion and power of France had disappeared, and no traces of her lost sovereignty exist, save in the few names she has left on the prominent streams and landmarks of the country, and in the leaden plates which, inscribed in her language, and asserting her claims, still lie buried on the banks of the "Beautiful River."

CHAPTER IX.

COUNTER EFFORTS OF THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH TO ESTABLISH CLAIM TO THE REGION OF THE OHIO VALLEY, 1749 TO 1760—EXPLORATIONS BY THE OHIO COMPANY—FRENCH ERECT A CHAIN OF FORTS FROM THE LAKES TO THE OHIO—APPROACH OF THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR—WASHINGTON SENT ON A MISSION TO THE FRENCH POSTS—ALARM AT THE FRENCH MOVEMENTS—PROMPT ACTION AND LEADING PART OF VIRGINIA IN THE STRUGGLE—WASHINGTON'S FIRST CAMPAIGN—CHRISTOPHER GIST—BRADDOCK'S DEFEAT—CONTINUATION OF THE STRUGGLE AND FINAL DEFEAT OF THE FRENCH.

WHILE de Celoron was engaged in the expedition, described in the preceding chapter, he sent the following letter to the Governor of Pennsylvania:

TRANSLATION.

"From our camp on the Beautiful River (Ohio), at an ancient village of the *Chouanons*, 6th of August, 1749.

"SIR,—Having been sent with a detachment into these quarters by M. the Marquis de la Gallissoniere, Commandant-General of New France, to reconcile among themselves certain savage nations, who are ever at variance on account of the war just terminated, I have been much surprised to find some traders of your government in a country to which England never had any pretensions. It even appears that the same opinion is entertained in New England, since in many of the villages which I have passed through, the English who were trading there, have mostly taken flight.

"Those I have fallen in with, and by whom I wrote you, were treated with all the mildness possible, although I would have been justified in treating them as interlopers, and men without design, their enterprise being contrary to the preliminaries of peace, signed five months ago.

"I hope, sir, you will carefully prohibit for the future this trade, which is contrary to treaties; and I give notice to your traders that they will expose themselves to great risks in returning to these countries, and they must impute only to themselves the misfortunes they may meet with.

"I know that our Commandant-General would be very sorry to resort to violence; but he has orders not to permit foreign traders in his government.

"I have the honor to be, with great respect, sir, your humble servant,

"CELORON."

The French based their claims to all the countries situated on the Mississippi and all its tributaries on the original discoveries of Marquette and La Salle, together with their construction of the treaties of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix la Chapelle. As early as the beginning of the eighteenth century, Bancroft tells us that, 'Not a fountain bubbled on the west of the Alleghenies, but was claimed as belonging to the French Empire." Later they seem to have claimed all west of the Allegheny Mountains.

To make good their title to the lands which they had claimed in this manner, the French were most active and enterprising. They not only made vigorous efforts to occupy the territory, but proceeded with great energy to construct a line of forts from the lakes to the Ohio.

The English claimed the same region, or portions of it, by virtue of the grant of King James the First to sundry of his subjects, which covered all the territory between the thirty-fourth and forty-eighth parallels of latitude, and thence to the Great South Sea. They also claimed the country on the head-

waters of the Ohio, by virtue of the treaty of Lancaster with the *Six Nations*, though the latter denied having sold any lands west of the mountains.

In the spring or summer of 1749, the Assembly of Pennsylvania received intelligence that a force of one thousand French was preparing to leave Canada for the Ohio.

Startled by these rumors, they sent an agent, Mr. George Croghan, to the Ohio, for the purpose of gaining all possible intelligence of the movements of the French. On his arrival at *Logstown*, an Indian village on the right bank of the Ohio, about twenty-two miles below the forks, he learned that a French officer, named Jean Cœur, or Joncaire, was on the Allegheny, about one hundred and fifty miles above, with a strong party, for the purpose of erecting trading posts and fortifications.

This party was either Celoron's expedition or a part of it, as Joncaire, with a portion of the force, was frequently sent in advance to make overtures to the Indians along the river.

EXPLORATIONS BY THE OHIO COMPANY.

The next year the situation of the issue between the French and English plainly indicated that no compromise was possible. An appeal to arms was imminent—both sought rather to fortify their interests and conciliate and secure the aid of the Indians.

In the fall of 1750 the Ohio Company employed Christopher Gist, a surveyor and an experienced woodsman, to proceed to the Ohio, for the purpose of examining their lands, to select suitable locations for settlements and fortifications, and to conciliate the friendship of the Indians.

Mr. Gist had a settlement on the Yadkin river, in North Carolina. He is said to have understood several Indian dialects. Leaving Cumberland, Md., on the last of October, he proceeded by way of the Susquehanna and Juniata rivers to the headwaters of the latter stream, where he crossed the mountains to the Kiskeminetas, which he descended to the Allegheny. This was no doubt a well known route, as the portage from the Juniata was a short one, giving the trappers and pioneers an easy route, mostly by water, from the seaboard to the western waters. No mention is made of the route subsequently pursued by the Ohio company, and by Washington and Braddock, though it was undoubtedly a well known and prominent one.

Continuing down the left bank of the Allegheny, Gist crossed at a point a few miles above its junction with the Monongahela, which latter stream he makes no mention of, probably because he passed to the right of the "Hog-back Hill," in Allegheny, which would effectually hide the mouth of the Monongahela from his view.

He visited Logstown, where *Tannacharison*, a chief of the Mingoes, and who was called a half-king of the Six Nations, had his home. He was received apparently with distrust, and gained very little information here. Passing west, he next visited the Ottawa and Wyandot villages on the Muskingum river. The Ottawas were friendly to the French, and the Wyandots were somewhat divided.

At this point Gist found George Croghan, the agent of Pennsylvania, and the two held a council with the chiefs. They then visited the Shawanese, on the Scioto river, and went as far as the Miami valley. Crossing the Great Miami on a raft of logs they visited Piqua, the chief town of the Pickawillanies, where they made a treaty with the last named tribe, and representatives of the Weas and Piankeshaws living on the Wabash.

From this place Croghan returned, but Gist followed the Miami to its mouth, and went down the Ohio to within fifteen miles of the great falls at Louisville, returning by way of the Kentucky river, and thence over the Cumberland mountains to Virginia, in May, 1751; having during his journeyings, visited the Mingoes, Delawares, Wyandots, Shawanese, and Miamis, and appointed a general council, to be held at Logstown, for the purpose of forming an alliance between the Indians and the colony of Virginia.

In the mean time some traders from Pennsylvania had opened a trading house at some point, not certainly known, but within the limits of the state of Ohio, and certainly within the region claimed by the French.

The latter, accompanied by a band of Ottawa and Chippewa Indians, demanded the traders of the Miamis, who refused to surrender them; whereupon a battle ensued in which fourteen of the Miamis were slain, and the traders taken to Canada, where some accounts say they were burned.

The English now determined to purchase the disputed territory, from the Indians, and accordingly Messrs. Fry, Lomax, and Patton were dispatched by Virginia to meet them in council, which was held at Logstown on the 9th of June, 1752.

Gist attended this council as agent for the Ohio Company. The Lancaster treaty of 1744 was produced, but the Indians insisted that "they had not heard of any sale of lands west of the 'Warrior's Road,'" which ran at the foot of the mountains (Allegheny Ridge).

The commissioners endeavored to get the assent of the Indians to the treaty of Lancaster, by offers of goods, and mentioned the proposed settlement by the Ohio Company at the forks. The Indians recognized the treaty, and the authority of the Six Nations for making it, but insisted that no western lands were conveyed by it, and declined having anything to do with it. They were willing, however, to have the Company construct a fort at the forks of the Ohio.

This did not satisfy the commissioners, and they persuaded the Indians, through Montour, the interpreter, to recognize the Lancaster treaty in its broadest sense, which they finally did, and the tribes united in signing a deed confirming it on the 13th of June.

The determination with which the French prepared to make good their claims is shown by the following letter from Joncaire to Governor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania:

"DeChinique,* June 6th, 1751.

"Sir:—Monsieur the Marquis de la Gallissoniere, Governor of the whole of New France, having honored me with his orders to watch that the English should make no treaty in the country of the Ohio, I have directed the traders of your government to withdraw.

"You cannot be ignorant, sir, that all the lands of this region have always belonged to the king of France, and that the English have no right to come there to trade. My superior has commanded me to apprise you of what I have done, in order that you may not affect ignorance of the reasons of it; and he has given me this order with so much the greater reason, because it is now two years since Monsieur Celoron, by order of Monsieur de la Gallissoniere, then Commandant-General, warned many English, who were trading with the Indians along the Ohio, against so doing, and they promised him not to return to trade on the lands, as Monsieur Celoron wrote you.

"I have the honor to be, with great respect,

"Sir, your very humble and obedient servant,

"Joncaire,

"Lieutenant of a detachment of the Navy."

It would seem from very competent authority that Gist had recommended the point at the mouth of Chartier's creek as the proper place for a settlement, and it is stated that in the latter part of the year 1752 he was actually at work laying out a town and fort there. If he was ignorant of the locality at the forks and had no knowledge of the mouth of the Monongahela, his selection of the point before mentioned may be readily accounted for. It was at the mouth of a considerable stream, and near the Indian village (Logstown), and had also as good a site as any in the neighborhood, being, no doubt, as favorably located for defense as the fork itself.

Soon after the Logstown treaty, Gist, no doubt thinking the Indians were permanently pacified, and that there was no more danger to be feared from their incursions into the interior of the state, on account of the protection soon to be afforded by the Ohio Company, and having had his property destroyed and his family scattered by an Indian raid, concluded to abandon his settlement on the Yadkin and make a new home in Pennsylvania on the great route of travel adopted by the Ohio Company. He accordingly selected a location a few miles west of the Laurel Ridge, and near the present town of Uniontown, in Fayette county. Here, some time in 1752, in company with eleven other families, he began his new settlement.

If a town was ever laid out or a fort commenced at Chartier's creek, they were certainly abandoned, for Washington makes no mention of them in his journal of the next year (1753), when visiting this region.

THE FRENCH FORTS.

In the spring of 1753 the French began the erection of their chain of forts from Lake Erie to the Ohio, beginning at Presq' Isle

*In other historical works the opinion is given that this name is intended for Chenango or Venango, but it is made plain in Chapter VIII, that the place is what was afterwards known as Logstown.

(now Erie). One was located at Le Boeuf (now Waterford), another at Venango (now Franklin), and they no doubt intended to add a fourth at the forks of the Ohio, had not the Ohio Company anticipated them. The effort of the Ohio Company as developed by the trip of Mr. Gist into this region, and get a foot hold west of the Ohio, aroused the French to increased activity in the erection of these forts.

The Marquis de la Jonquiere, Governor-General of Canada, died in Quebec May 17, 1752, and was succeeded by the Marquis de Duquesne de Menneville, one of the ablest statesmen and soldiers which France ever sent to America. He was a grandson of the famous Admiral Abraham Duquesne. He was recalled, at his own request, in 1754, to re-enter the navy. The first fort was erected at Pittsburgh by the French commander, Contrecœur. Under Duquesne's administration the French became exceedingly active, and proceeded to occupy and fortify the whole western country.

APPROACH OF THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

Thus we find, in the spring of 1753, the two great powers of Europe, standing face to face, both equally determined to occupy and possess this valley of the Allegheny, with no solution possible but the arbitrament of the sword: England powerfully intrenched behind her hardy colonies, and France advancing to the encounter with all the hereditary chivalry of "La Grande Nation," well officered, and backed by the great bulk of the most powerful Indian tribes. The first blood shed in this great contest, drawn by the hand of Washington himself, shook the monarchies of Europe to their foundations, and changed the destinies of Christendom.

During this year the conflict began for the control of the territory embraced within the limits of the great Ohio valley—now one of the great manufacturing, agricultural and commercial centers of the globe—which eventually enveloped America, Europe and Asia in the sulphury clouds of war, precipitated the American Revolution, and, finally, broke up the ancient feudalism of Europe.

The trumpet-blast of battle sounded. The scarlet ranks of England, the bonny Highland plume and tartan plaid, the shamrock and the green, and the veteran legions of the Gaul and the hard-won Fontenoy and many another bloody field came pouring o'er the restless sea, "and swiftly forming in the ranks of war," prepared, each man, to do his best devoir for king and fatherland. And, side by side with Europe's veterans, hardy and unflinching as a Spartan band, came the gallant sons of noble sires from all the hills and valleys of the land. And that nothing might be wanting to give effect to all this grand array of war, the dusky sons of the forest, in eagle plumes and gaudy paint, swarmed by thousands through the dim old forest aisles, eager for the fray.

As the curtain arose upon the opening scene, the grandest character in this great drama was far in the background of the glittering throng of crowned and jeweled monarchs and princes, and famous commanders who crowded to the front. This was the plain, unpretending lieutenant-colonel of colonial militia.

When, after years of strife, the vapors lifted from the "rent and trodden field," lo, and behold! a nation had been born, baptized in blood, and taken its place among the peoples of the world! And at its head, honored and beloved like none before him, the plain Virginia colonel of the border fray!

WASHINGTON SENT ON A MISSION TO THE FRENCH POSTS.

Robert Dinwiddie, a native of Scotland, had been appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the Virginia colony in 1752. Upon a careful investigation of the situation, he recommended to the Board of Trade in England that a series of fortifications be constructed in the west, for the better protection of the settlers and traders. Captain William Trent was sent, early in the season of 1753, on a mission to the French and Indians; but he seems not to have been the proper person for the position, and, after proceeding as far west as the *Piqua* towns, he became discouraged at the aspect of affairs and returned without accomplishing anything.

The governor having learned that the French intended to extend their fortified posts south of Venango and French creek, resolved te send a messenger immediately to learn their movements, and remonstrate against their designs. He experienced considerable difficulty to find a proper man who was willing to undertake the enterprise but after careful consideration, and upon learning that Major George Washington would probably accept the position, the governor concluded to appont him. Washington was then just past twenty-one, and the bluff Scotchman, to whom he was not unknown, said to him, "Faith, you are a brave lad, and if you play your cards well you shall have no cause to repent of your bargain."

This appointment was certainly a high compliment to a young man who had just attained his majority, and could only have resulted from great confidence in his judgment and ability.

WASHINGTON'S COMMISSION.

"*To George Washington, Esq., one of the Adjutant-Generals of the troops and forces in the Colony of Virginia:*

"I, reposing especial trust and confidence in the ability, conduct, and fidelity of you, the said George Washington, have appointed you my express messenger; and you are hereby authorized and empowered to proceed hence, with all convenient and possible dispatch, to the post or place, on the river Ohio, where the French have lately erected a fort or forts, or where the commandant of the French forces resides, in order to deliver my letter and message to him; and after waiting not exceeding one week for an answer, you are to take your leave and return immediately back.

"To this commission I have set my hand, and caused the great seal of this Dominion to be affixed, at the city of Williamsburg, the seat of my government, this thirteenth day of October, in the twenty-seventh year of the reign of his Majesty George the Second, King of Great Britain, etc., etc.

"Annoque Domini, 1753.

"ROBERT DINWIDDIE."

"*To all whom these presents may come or concern, greeting:*

"Whereas, I have appointed George Washington, Esquire, by commission under the great seal, my express messenger to the Commandant of the French forces on the river Ohio; and as he is charged with business of great importance to his Majesty's subjects, and particularly require all in alliance and amity with the Crown of Great Britain, and all others to whom this passport may come, agreeably to the law of nations, to be aiding and assisting as a safeguard to the said George Washington and his attendants in his present passage to and from the river Ohio as aforesaid.

"ROBERT DINWIDDIE."

INSTRUCTIONS FOR GEORGE WASHINGTON.

"Whereas, I have received information of a body of French forces being assembled in a hostile manner on the river Ohio, intending by force of arms to erect certain forts on the said river within this territory, and contrary to the dignity and peace of our sovereign, the King of Great Britain: These are, therefore, to require and direct you, the said George Washington, forthwith to repair to *Logstown*, on the said river Ohio, and, having there informed yourself where the said French forces have posted themselves, thereupon to proceed to such place; and, being there arrived, to present your credentials, together with my letter to the chief commanding officer, and in the name of his Brittanic Majesty to demand an answer thereto.

"On your arrival at *Logstown* you are to address yourself to the Half-King, to *Monacatoocha*, and the other Sachems of the *Six Nations*, acquainting them with your orders to visit and deliver my letter to the French commanding officer, and desiring the said chiefs to appoint you a sufficient number of their warriors to be your safeguard, as near the French as you may desire, and to wait your further direction.

"You are diligently to inquire into the numbers and force of the French on the Ohio and in the west; how they are likely to be assisted from Canada, and what are the difficulties and conveniences of that communication, and the time required for it.

"You are to take care to be truly informed what forts the French have erected and where; how they are garrisoned and appointed, and what is their distance from each other and from *Logstown;* and, from the best intelligence you can procure, you are to learn what gave occasion to this expedition of the French, how they are likely to be supported, and what their pretensions are.

"When the French Commandant has given you the required and necessary dispatches, you are to desire of him a proper guard to protect you as far on your return as you may judge for your safety against any straggling Indians or hunters that may be ignorant of your character and molest you.

"Wishing you good success in your negotiations, and safe and speedy return,

"I am, etc.,

"Robert Dinwiddie.

"Williamsburg, 30th Oct., 1753."

Preceding the date of Washington's mission, the Half-King, Tanacharison,* hearing of the movements of the French, made a journey to their posts on Lake Erie to expostulate in person against their contemplated encroachments on the Ohio. His mission was fruitless, the French treating him with extreme *hauteur;* and the chief returned, disappointed, to *Logstown.*

About this time, according to one author, a trading house, said to have been erected by the Ohio Company at *Logstown,* was surprised by a detachment of French, the traders killed, and their goods, to the value of twenty thousand pounds, seized and carried away.† This account is evidently a great exaggeration, and most probably entirely fictitious.

As Washington followed the route (marked or proposed) of the Ohio Company, a few words regarding it may not be amiss. Before the Company adopted this route it was well known by the name of *Nemacolin's* Path, from the fact that the company employed Colonel Thomas Cresap, of Old Town, Maryland, to mark the road, and the Colonel hired a well-known Delaware Indian, named *Nemacolin,* who resided at the mouth of what is now Dunlap's Creek, to select the best route. It was known to the Indians many years before, and used by the Indian traders as early, probably, as 1740. It led from the mouth of Will's Creek (Cumberland, Maryland,) to the "forks of the Ohio," (Pittsburgh). The Ohio Company first marked this road in 1750, by blazing the trees and cutting away the underbrush and removing the old dead and fallen timber. In 1753 they improved and enlarged it at considerable expense. Washington took the same route in his campaign of 1754, improving and extending the road; and Braddock, also, in the following year, completed it in good condition as far as the mouth of Turtle Creek, within ten miles of Fort Duquesne. Since that unfortunate campaign of 1755 it has been known as "Braddock's Road."

Washington had engaged as his principal assistants Christopher Gist, who had been sent out, as already stated, by the Ohio Company; Jacob Van Braam, a French interpreter, and John Davidson, Indian interpreter. He also engaged four others, named Henry Steward, William Jenkins, Barnaby Currien, and John McQuire—the two latter being Indian traders. After arriving at the "forks of the Ohio," he met the Indian chiefs at Logstown, and remained a few days to conciliate their friendship, gather information, and gain their assistance in proceeding upon his journey. The party set out, accompanied by *Tanacharison,* the "Half-King of the *Six Nations,*" two other chiefs and an Indian hunter.

WASHINGTON AND GIST'S JOURNEY ON FOOT.

Washington took Mr. Gist with him as a companion, and journeyed on foot to and from Fort La Bouef, (now Waterford, Pa.,) and in his journal, he says: "I took my necessary papers, pulled off my clothes, and tied myself up in a watch-coat. Then I took my gun in hand, and pack on my back, in which were my papers and provisions. I set out with Mr. Gist, fitted in the same manner, on Wednesday, the 26th of December. The day following, just after we had passed a place called *Murdering Town,* we fell in with a party of French Indians who had lain in wait for us. One of them fired at Mr. Gist or me, not fifteen steps off, but missed. We took the fellow into custody and kept him until about nine o'clock at night, then let him go, and walked on the remaining part of the night, without making any stops, that we might get the start so far as to be out of reach of their pursuit next day, since we were well assured they would follow our track as soon as it was light. We continued traveling the next day until quite dark, and got to the river, which we expected to have found frozen, but it was not; the ice I suppose had broken up above, for it was driving in vast quantities. There was no way for getting over but on a raft, which we set about building with but one poor hatchet, and finished just before sun-setting. This was a whole day's work; we next got it launched, then went aboard and set off, but before we were half over we were jammed in the ice in such a manner that we expected every moment our raft to sink, and ourselves to perish. I put out my setting pole to try to stop the raft, when the rapidity of the stream threw it with so much violence against the pole that it jerked me out into ten feet of water, but I saved myself by catching hold of one of the raft logs. Notwithstanding all our efforts we could not get to shore, but were obliged, as we were near an island, to quit our raft and make for it. The cold was so severe that Mr. Gist had all his fingers and some of his toes frozen, and the water was so shut up that we found no difficulty in getting off the island in the morning, and went to Mr. Frazier's. As we intended to take horses, and it taking some time to find them, I went up to the mouth of the *Youghiogheny* to visit Queen Aliquippa. I made her a present of a watch-coat and a bottle of rum, the latter of which she thought the better present of the two. Tuesday, January 1st, left Frazier's and arrived at Mr. Gist's house at Monongahela. The 6th we met seventeen pack-horses with materials and stores for the fort at the forks of the Ohio (now Pittsburgh). The day after we met some families going out to settle, and this day arrived at Wlils' creek (now Cumberland).

History records how successfully Washington performed his mission to the French posts, and how valuable were his services to the colonists and the English government. He met the shrewd French officers, obtained all the secrets of their intentions and designs, possessed himself of their plans, and safely conveyed the valuable information to Governor Dinwiddie. This was the first achievement of his eventful life, for it was accomplished after many difficulties, as is shown by the journals kept by himself and Gist, of the daily events of the hazardous mission.

THE ALARM AT THE FRENCH MOVEMENTS—PROMPT ACTION OF VIRGINIA AND HER PROMINENT PART IN THE STRUGGLE.

No doubt longer remained of the intention of the French in their movements. Washington's journal was ordered to be published, to arouse the people of the different colonies and excite their indignation. It was reprinted in nearly all the newspapers of the colonies, republished in London, and extensively read.

Governor Dinwiddie wrote to the Board of Trade, stating that the French were building another fort at Venango, Pa., and that in March twelve or fifteen hundred men would be ready to descend the river with their Indian allies. He also sent expresses to the governors of Pennsylvania and New York, calling upon them for assistance and prepare for the impending crisis.

Governor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania, was energetically laboring with the Assembly to induce them to make the necessary laws and appropriations against the threatened dangers in the north and west. But the Assembly, after a session in which nothing was accomplished, adjourned on the 10th of April until the 13th of May.

The province of New York, though perhaps much less interested than Pennsylvania, did a little better by appropriating five thousand pounds to aid Virginia.

The "Old Dominion" was, however, alive to its intersts. Ten thousand pounds were voted by the Assembly for the purpose of raising volunteers. Six companies were raised, at whose head was placed Colonel Joshua Fry, with Washington as lieutenant-colonel. Two batteries of five guns each were sent forward; stores of all kinds of military supplies were prepared and sent on to the frontier. Thirty guns and eighty barrels of gunpowder had been forwarded from England, and these were distributed in the best manner for the interests of the service. Recruiting was rapidly going on under the promise of liberal grants of land to volunteers, and everything indicated a warm campaign preparing for the French and their dusky allies.

Early in the season Captain William Trent had been pushed forward with one company to put the road in order, and, if possible, to proceed to the forks of the Ohio and construct a fortification. To this end Ensign Ward was hurried forward as early as January, with an advance party carrying intrenching tools and materials for the contemplated work; and we have already seen that Washington and Gist met this party on their return from the French forts on the 6th of January.

The works at the forks must have been commenced during the same month, but with only about forty men it would necessarily move slowly, so that in the month of April following, when the French appeared before the place, it was not yet defensible.

On the 16th of April, 1754, while Ensign Ward's party was busily engaged upon their rising fortification, at the junction of the rivers which form the Ohio, they were suddenly surpris-

*This name is spelled in a variety of ways.

†Patterson, history of the backwoods.

ed by the appearance of a powerful force of French and Indians, in sixty batteaux, and three hundred canoes, with a formidable train of artillery, descending the Allegheny river.

The French commander, Contrecœur, immediately sent a summons to surrender. Resistance by this feeble band, behind unfinished works, against a thousand men, was useless; Ensign Ward surrendered his works the next day, and passed up the Monongahela, on his way to meet Washington.

This affair may be called the first overt act in the long and exhausting war which followed, at the beginning of which France had control over immense regions in Asia, Africa, and America, but at whose close she came out shorn of her fairest and wealthiest colonial possessions.

Col. Washington had marched from Alexandria on the 2d day of April, with two companies of troops, and arrived at Will's Creek, where Cumberland now stands, on the 17th of April. He had been joined on his route by a company under Captain Stephens, and was preparing to resume his march when the news reached him of the surrender of the Forks to the French. A consultation with his officers was held, and expresses were sent to Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Maryland, to ask for reinforcements.

Washington advanced with his small force with the intention of reaching the mouth of Redstone, and there await the arrival of reinforcements. The skirmish with the French in which M. de Jumonville was killed, and the battle and capitulation of Washington and the Great Meadows, followed.

During this year the French constructed Fort Duquesne, and made vigorous efforts to strengthen their positions on the Ohio.

WASHINGTON'S CAMPAIGN—1754.

On the 9th of May, Washington arrived at the Little Meadows, where he received information that Fort Duquesne had been reinforced with eight hundred men. On the 18th, he reached the Youghiogheny, where he was delayed to construct a bridge. While here, he was told by the Indians and some traders that the river was practicable for boats from this point to the Monongahela, with the exception of one rapid. Anxious for positive information, Washington embarked in a canoe with five men on a voyage of discovery, leaving the troops under the command of a subordinate officer. The party descended the stream for a distance of thirty miles, when, in the midst of a mountain defile, they were stopped by a fall, which was impassable. Returning to his men, Washington found a messenger from his old friend *Tanacharison*, stating that a detachment of French had left the fort and were on their way to attack the first English they met. This was on the 24th* of May. Aware that he was in no condition to encounter a strong force, he determined to erect a hasty fortification, and accordingly proceeded to a place called the Great Meadows, where he threw up an intrenchment, cleared away the underbrush, and prepared what he is said to have called "a charming field for an encounter."

M. La Force, the French emissary, was prowling in the forest with a few Indians as a spy upon the English, and on the 27th Mr. Gist arrived in camp with information that he had seen M. La Force with fifty men the day before near his place, and had also seen their tracks within five miles of Washington's camp. The same night (27th) the half-king, with *Monacatootha*, and some of his people were encamped some six miles from the Meadows, and sent Washington an express informing him that he had tracked the French party to their hiding-place, about a half-mile from the road, in an obscure and rocky retreat.

Captain Adam Stephens had been detached with seventy-five men in the morning to look after this party, and now Washington determined to surprise them under cover of darkness, and accordingly, setting out with about forty men he joined the half-king, and about dawn on the morning of the 28th came suddenly upon the enemy. Both parties discovered each other at the same instant, and the French flew to their arms, and, according to Washington, commenced firing. After a short and sharp conflict, in which ten of the French were killed, besides the commander, M. Jumonville, the remainder surrendered. Among the prisoners were M. La Force, M. Drouillon, and two cadets. The total casualties to the French were ten† killed and twenty-two taken prisoners. A Canadian escaped and carried the news to Fort Duquesne. Of Washington's force one was killed and three wounded. The Indians escaped unhurt.

*Monongahela of Old. Lossing says the 28d, and Mr. N. B. Craig says on the 27th.

†Other accounts say eleven killed.

The controversy which grew out of this affair, regarding the objects of M. Jumonville and his death, is familiar to all students of history. It is only necessary here to say that, after a careful investigation of all the facts and documents bearing upon the subject, the character of Washington remains unsullied.

This was Washington's first battle-ground, and not Fort Necessity, as is generally stated. This occurred on the 28th of May, nearly six weeks prior to the encounter with M. de Villiers, which occurred on the 3d of July following.

The news of this encounter was carried to Contrecœur, at Fort Duquesne, and immediate preparations were made to take summary vengeance on Washington and his troops. The Indians friendly to the English forsaw at once that they were involved by the action of the Half-King in taking part in the surprise of Jumonville, and they immediately began to flock with their families to Washington, who at once proceeded to strengthen and enlarge his fort at the Great Meadows.

About this time news was received of the death of Col. Fry at Will's Creek, which event left Washington chief in command of the expedition.

Expresses were sent back to hurry up the artillery and reinforcements, and every preparation made for a vigorous defense.

On the 9th of June, Major Muse arrived with the remainder of the Virginia regiment and the swivels and ammunition. The two New York companies, and one from North Carolina, failed to arrive; and on account of the action of the Assembly of Pennsylvania, nothing whatever was done by that Province.

Washington used every exertion to prepare for the crisis; he sent Gist out to try and get the artillery hauled forward by Pennsylvania teams, but only ten of the small guns (four-pounders) in use in those days got as far as Will's Creek. On the 10th of June he was joined by Captain Mackay with the South Carolina company, whom he put in command of his fort, and with his Virginia troops, the swivels, a few wagons, and stores, set out on the 16th for Redstone.

On the 27th of June a party of seventy men was sent forward under Captain Lewis to endeavor to cut a road from Gist's to the mouth of Redstone; and Captain Polson was sent with his company to reconnoitre. Meanwhile, Washington advanced to Gist's settlement with his headquarters.

Scouts were kept continually in advance, and they frequently reached the vicinity of Fort Duquesne itself, so that Washington was fully informed of all the enemy's movements. These brought information that on the 28th of June a strong French force, accompanied by a considerable number of Indians, in all amounting to from eight hundred to one thousand men, had left the fort for the purpose of attacking Washington, under the command of M. Coulon de Villiers, half-brother of Jumonville, killed in the skirmish of May 28.

They went up the Monongahela in *pirogues* (big canoes), and on the 30th came to the Hangard, at the mouth of Redstone, and encamped on rising ground, about two musket-shots from it. This Hangard (built the last winter by Captain Trent as a store-house for the Ohio Company) is described by M. de Villiers as a "sort of fort built of logs, one upon another, well notched in, about thirty feet long and twenty feet wide."*

At this juncture a council of war was held in the camp of Washington, at which it was resolved to fall back to the Great Meadows, and if possible to continue their retreat over the mountains. But on their arrival at the Meadows it was found that the number and condition of the horses would make it impossible, and they concluded to make a stand and fight it out in the best manner possible.

Hearing that Washington was intrenching himself, M. de Villiers left his stores, *pirogues*, and heavy baggage at the Hangard, and made a rapid night-march with the expectation of surprising the young "buckskin colonel."

The French commander had been told that Washington was fortifying at Gist's; but on his arrival there, on the morning of the 2d, the gray dawn revealed only the half-finished fort. The disappointed Villiers, supposing Washington to be on a rapid retreat, was about to return to Fort Duquesne, when a cowardly deserter from the Great Meadows came in and informed him of Washington's condition. Putting the traitor under guard, with a promise of death or reward, as his story should prove true or false, De Villiers pushed on in pursuit.

On the morning of July 3d, the French appeared and opened fire at long range upon the work, which had been put in as good state of defense as the time would allow. Washington at first formed his men outside the works, as if to offer the enemy

*Monongahela of old.

battle; but failing to draw them from the timber, he withdrew into the fort. The defenders were now in a desperate situation. With only a few worn-out horses, and provisions for but four or five days, surrounded by a numerous and confident enemy, their condition was discouraging in the extreme. A desultory warfare ensued and continued during the day. The enemy poured in a galling fire from the covert of the woods, to which the garrison responded as best they could, but with very little effect. The rain fell in torrents during the entire day; but an irregular fire was kept up until dark, soon after which (about eight o'clock) the French requested a parley; but Washington, fearing it might be some artifice for the purpose of examining the fort, declined, when the request was repeated, with the desire that an officer might be sent to them, under an engagement of his safety by M. de Villiers. Upon this Washington dispatched Captain Van Braam, who returned twice with inadmissible conditions; but the third time brought terms which were accepted.

According to this agreement, the garrison was to march out of the fort on the following morning with the honors of war, drums beating and colors flying, taking everything they possessed, except their artillery, and to retire without molestation from the French or Indians to the inhabited parts of Virginia.

Completely worn down and exhausted, the sorry command of Washington filed out of the works on the morning of the *Fourth of July*, 1754, and, carrying their wounded, made the best of their way to Will's Creek, the nearest point where they could obtain supplies.

Some writers state that a body of Indians fell upon them soon after leaving the fort and commenced plundering their baggage, whereupon Washington ordered everything which they could not carry upon their backs to be destroyed.

The French destroyed the works and commenced their return march to Fort Duquesne. At Gist's, on the 5th, they destroyed everything and burned the Hangard at Redstone on the 6th, and reached Fort Duquesne on the 7th, having, as De Villiers says in his Journal, "destroyed all the settlements they found."

CHRISTOPHER GIST.

From a speech delivered by Hon. James Veech, at Mount Braddock, at a railroad celebration, July 4, 1859, we take a few extracts relating to Christopher Gist, one of the most noted pioneers that appeared on the stage during the troublous times from 1750 to 1783:

"He (Gist) was a native of England, and there is some evidence that he had been educated for priest's orders in the English Episcopal Church. He was certainly a woodsman of the highest order, hardy and fearless, a good judge of land, a good surveyor, and well versed in Indian management and diplomacy."

Speaking of the Ohio Company's route, he says, "By this route, in 1752, doubtless came Gist and the Virginia Commissioners to the Logstown treaty; and on his return therefrom, believing that success was going to attend the Company's scheme, he selected yonder slope, southeast of the Mount Braddock Mansion, as his future residence. It was a princely site, and would be a convenient station for the Company.

After the termination of Washington's unfortunate campaign of 1754, it appears that the French broke up Gist's settlement and destroyed all his improvements. No doubt the settlers fled toward the older settlements farther east. It would seem, however, that Gist was not discouraged, for we find him again at his chosen location upon the advance of Braddock's army the next year.

In speaking of Washington's sickness and his journey to rejoin Braddock, Judge Veech says, "Doubtless Washington, with that convoy, *encamped at Gist's on the night of July* 4, 1755."

On the 10th of July, the next day after the battle, the struggling remnants of that proud army, encumbered with wounded and all the *debris* of a defeated and terribly decimated band, bivouacked at Gist's. Probably Gist again broke up his settlement and retired from the border.

The Judge closes his account of him as follows: "While the French and Indians ruled here—from the repulse of Braddock until Pontiac's great conspiracy was quelled, and Bouquet had, at Bushy Run and the Muskingum, taught the savages submission—Gist was busied elsewhere. He became captain of a company of scouts on the Potomac frontier in 1756, and soon after was made Deputy Indian Agent in the Southern Department,—'a service for which,' said Colonel Washington, 'I know of no person so well qualified.' In that station he continued during the war.

"It is believed that he returned here for a short period about 1766, but only to seat his family, and return to die in the sunny South,—but where and when are unknown."

BRADDOCK'S DEFEAT—1755.

War had not yet been declared by the two nations; the conflict had thus far been carried on by the colonies; but the British government, perceiving that a contest, more severe than had yet been seen, must soon take place in America, at once took measures to prosecute the conflict. Edward Braddock, an officer of distinction, arrived in Chesapeake bay, with two regiments on the 20th of February, 1755. He had been appointed commander-in-chief of all the British and provincial forces in America. At his request the colonial governors met him in council at Alexandria, and planned three separate expeditions against the French. The western expedition was to be led by Braddock, but was delayed in getting started on account of the difficulty in obtaining provisions and supplies.

He finally began his march from Will's creek (Cumberland) on the 10th of June 1755, with about two thousand men, British and provincials. Anxious to reach Fort Duquesne before the garrison should receive reinforcements, he made forced marches with twelve hundred men, leaving Colonel Dunbar, his second in command, to follow with the remainder, and the wagons. Colonel Washington had consented to act as Braddock's aid, and to him was given the command of the provincials. Knowing, far better than Braddock, the perils of their march and the kind of warfare they might expect, he ventured, modestly, to give advice, founded upon his experience. But the haughty general would listen to no suggestions, especially from a provincial subordinate. This obstinacy resulted in his ruin. When within ten miles of Fort Duquesne, and while marching at noon-day, on the 9th of July, in fancied security, on the south side of the Monongahela, a volley of bullets and a cloud of arrows assailed the advanced guard, under Lieutenant-Colonel Gage. They came from a thicket and ravine close by, where a thousand dusky warriors lay in ambush. Again Washington asked permission to fight according to the provincial custom, but was refused. Braddock must manoeuver according to European tactics, or not at all. For three hours, deadly volley after volley fell upon the British columns, while Braddock attempted to maintain order, where all was confusion. The slain soon covered the ground. Every mounted officer but Washington was killed or maimed, and finally the really brave Braddock himself, after having several horses shot under him, was mortally wounded.*

Washington remained unhurt. Under his direction the provincials rallied, while the regulars, seeing their General fall, were fleeing in great confusion. The provincials covered their retreat so gallantly that the enemy did not follow. A week afterward Washington read the impressive funeral service of the Anglican Church over the corpse of Braddock, by torchlight, July 15, 1755; and he was buried, where his grave may now be seen, near the National Road, between the fifty-third and fifty-fourth mile from Cumberland, in Maryland. Colonel Dunbar received the flying troops, and marched to Philadelphia in August with the broken companies. Washington, with the provincials, went back to Virginia. Thus ended Braddock's expedition of 1755.

The unfortunate campaign and defeat of Braddock left the French in complete possession of the Ohio Valley and the entire northwestern country.

CONTINUATION OF THE STRUGGLE—FINAL DEFEAT OF THE FRENCH.

During 1756 a successful expedition was made by Col. Armstrong against the hostile Indians at Kittanning, which materially checked their ravages against the settlement.

Aside from the success of Col. Armstrong at Kittanning during the years 1755, 1756 and 1757, the English suffered a series of defeats, following each other in regular succession, until despondency had seized upon the public mind throughout the colonies.

The changes in the British cabinet in 1757 brought forward the great William Pitt as prime minister, and his vigorous policy and zeal in behalf of the colonies changed the aspect of

*Braddock was shot by Thomas Faucett, one of the provincial soldiers. His plea was self-preservation. Braddock had issued a positive order, that none of the English should protect themselves behind trees, as the French and Indians did. Faucett's brother had taken such position, and when Braddock perceived it, he struck him to the earth with his sword. Thomas on seeing his brother fall, shot Braddock in the back, and then the provincials, fighting as they pleased, were saved from utter destruction—*Lossing.*

the war in America. Early in the spring of 1758, a formidable English fleet of one hundred and fifty sail, and twelve thousand troops, arrived at Halifax, under command of Gen. Amherst, who was second in command to Gen. Abercrombie. Animated by hope, and cheered by the liberal policy of the new ministry, the colonies took active measures to raise men and money. The result was, an army amounting to fifty thousand men was collected, the greatest that had ever been seen in the new world, and of whom over twenty thousand were provincials. The plan of the campaign embraced three expeditions. The first against Louisburg, in the Island of Cape Breton; the second against Ticonderoga and Crown Point; and the third against Fort Duquesne.

The first of these expeditions, under Gen. Amherst, was successful, and the impregnable fortress of Louisburg was captured. The second, under Gen. Abercrombie in person, was repulsed in the first engagement with a loss of two thousand men, killed and wounded; but subsequently a detachment from his army captured Fort Frontenac, Canada, (where Kingston now stands) with a large quantity of cannon, small arms, provisions and military stores.

The third expedition, against Duquesne and the relief of the frontier of western Pennsylvania, was entrusted to the command of General Forbes.

For this expedition, a large portion of the army was collected together at Philadelphia. The total force under Forbes was something over seven thousand men. Washington was ordered to join the army in July with his Virginia regiment. Major Halket, son of Sir Peter, killed at Monongahela, and Sir John St. Clair were on the General's staff, the latter as Quartermaster-General.

It was late in the season when the army of General Forbes got started upon the march. They left Carlisle about the middle of July, and moved to Raystown, where Col. Boquet was posted with the advance. A new route being selected, which had to be constructed as the army advanced, it was late in the fall before the main body reached the scene of action. History records the memorable events of this expedition much more fully than we are enabled to give in this connection. The advance, under Major Grant, which had been recklessly pushed forward and attacked the fort, was a repetition of the defeat of Braddock and the misfortune of the Great Meadows. But as the main army of General Forbes advanced in its close approach upon Fort Duquesne, the Indians who had watched its progress reported to the French that "they were as numerous as the trees of the woods." This so terrified the French, that they set fire to their magazines, barracks, &c., and pushed off in their boats, "some up the Allegheny and some down the Ohio."

Washington, at the head of his command, took possession of the abandoned Fort Duquesne on the 25th of November, 1758. Being mostly destroyed, a new fortification was thrown up on the bank of the Monongahela, named Fort Pitt, in honor of the great minister, and a garrison stationed there under the Command of Colonel Hugh Mercer of Virginia.

That portion of the French who retreated up the Allegheny remained at Venango until the following summer, when the fall of Niagara compelled them to hastily evacuate, and forever abandon all claim to the Ohio valley.

In July, 1759, about the time of the departure of the French from Venango, General Stanwix arrived at the forks of the Ohio, and proceeded to construct a larger and more permanent fortification, which, we have before stated, was named in honor of the "great Commoner," Fort Pitt.

With the fall of Duquesne, the capture of Niagara, and the abandonment of Venango, La Bœuf and Presque Isle, all direct contest between the English and French in the west was at an end. With the defeat of the French the hostility of the Indians abated, and comparative peace was restored to the western frontier.

Thus were the French compelled to yield to the inevitable; their dream of extended empire was dispelled, and they were forced to abandon their claim, never again to assert power in these hills and valleys. The wilderness that had been so suddenly transformed into the pomp and parade of a European camp, no longer resounded with the echoes and shouts of French soldiers, but resumed its normal condition after their retreating footsteps, and knew them no more forever.

In 1760, General Moncton visited Fort Pitt and held a treaty with the Indians, by which he obtained their consent for the English to build posts within the wild lands.

CHAPTER X.

INDIAN OUTBREAK OF 1763—PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY—BOQUET'S EXPEDITION—HIS TREATY WITH THE INDIANS IN 1764—JOURNAL OF GEORGE CROGHAN, WHO WAS SENT TO EXPLORE THE OHIO VALLEY IN 1765—WASHINGTON'S JOURNAL OF HIS TOUR TO THE OHIO IN 1770.

THE fierce scenes which took place for the mastery and possession of the Ohio valley during the period of the Seven Years' War had barely subsided, when smothered murmers of discontent began to be audible among the Indian tribes. During that period the *Delawares* and *Shawanese*, once the faithful allies of William Penn, had been effectually seduced by French blandishments; and the *Iroquois* had ben greatly alienated from their former friendship for the English, and well nigh taken part against the colonists. The remote nations of the west had also joined in the war, descending in their canoes for hundreds of miles, to fight against the enemies of France. All these tribes entertained against the English that rancorous enmity which an Indian always feels against those to whom he has been opposed in war. Under these circumstances, it behooved the English to use the utmost care in their conduct towards the Indian tribes. During the conflict with France, the Indian policy of the English was one of comparative indifference, and when the war had ceased the friendship of the tribes seemed a matter of no consequence. They were not only treated with neglect, but the intentions of the English soon became apparent to the aboriginal mind. The presents, which it had always been customary to give them at stated intervals, were in a great measure withheld, and many of the agents and officers of the government frequently appropriated the presents to themselves, and afterwards sold them to the Indians at exorbitant prices.

When the French were in possession, they supplied the surrounding Indians with guns, ammunition, and clothing with a shrewd liberality. This occurred to such an extent as to cultivate among the tribes a taste for European goods, cause them to forget the garments and the use of the weapons of their forefathers, and to depend in a great degree on the whites for support. All along the Ohio to the Mississippi, they had become dependent upon the French posts for their arms and clothing. When these supplies were withheld a calamity overtook them for which they were illy prepared, and want, suffering and death followed as a natural consequence. To this grievance was added the general conduct of the English fur-traders, many of whom, with their employes, were men of the coarsest stamp, and guilty of numerous acts of rapacity, violence, and unscrupulous conduct. They cheated, cursed, and plundered the the Indians, outraged their families, and when compared with the French traders, whose conduct was more politic, they presented a most unfavorable example of the character of their nation.

But a still greater cause for the growing discontent of the tribes was the intrusion of settlers upon their lands, which was constantly producing and renewing Indian jealousy and hostility. The *Delawares* and *Shawanese* became aroused to the highest pitch of desperation. Their best lands had been invaded, and all remonstrances had been fruitless. They viewed with wrath and fear the steady progress of the white man, whose settlements had passed the Susquehanna, and were fast extending to the Alleghenies, eating away the forest like a spreading canker. The *Senecas* were likewise especially incensed at English intrusion, and by their contract with the French they were greatly stimulated in their prejudice and animosity.

PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY.

Early in the spring of 1763, it appears to have been announced to the tribes, that by the terms of peace between the two nations, the King of France had ceded all their country to the King of England, without even asking their consent or permission. This greatly increased their enmity, and at once excited a ferment of indignation among them. Within a few weeks a plot was matured, such as was never, before or since, conceived or executed by a North American Indian. The grand scheme was to attack all the forts upon the same day; then, having destroyed their garrisons, to turn upon the defenceless frontier, and ravage and lay waste the settlement, until, as many of the Indians fondly believed, the English should all be

driven into the sea, and the country restored to its primitive owners.

It was difficult to determine which tribe was first to raise the cry of war; all the savages of the backwoods were ripe for an outbreak, and the movements seemed almost simultaneous. *Pontiac*, the great chief of the *Ottawas*, is credited as the author of the great plan of the simultaneous attack along the entire border, by which all the posts and garrisons were to be captured on the same day. *Pontiac* was one of the most famous chiefs known in Indian annals, and was pre-eminently endowed with all the attributes for a great leader among the tribes. He began preparing for his conspiracy before the close of 1762, and he sent messengers to the different nations for the purpose of concentrating all the western tribes in one great effort to drive out the English. The scheme had been arranged with accuracy to strike every English post at the same moment, giving no time for one to assist another, which was to be followed by a rapid and relentless war throughout the settlements. He reserved for himself the attack on Detroit, and made a regular siege of the place. He neglected no expedient that savage warfare could invent, and obtained food for his warriors from the Canadians by issuing promissory notes drawn upon birch bark and signed with the figure of an otter, which were all redeemed. Though the attack on Detroit resulted in a failure, by the garrison being apprised of the approaching danger, the plot was generally successful along the border.

The storm fell nearly simultaneously, like the simoon of the Sahara, upon all the English fortifications. Mackinaw, La Bay, and St. Joseph, on or near Lake Michigan; Miami, on the Maumee; Ouiatenon, on the Wabash; Sandusky, Presq Isle, Le Bœuf, and Venango, all fell into the hands of the savages. Only Detroit, Fort Pitt, and Niagara escaped. Niagara was deemed too strong, and was not molested. Detroit very nearly fell by treachery, but an Indian girl revealed to Major Gladwin the plan of *Pontiac* and the fort was saved. Foiled in his attempt, *Pontiac* sat down before the place and deliberately besieged it for many months, and had it not been for its water communications, it would undoubtedly have fallen.

The *Ottawas*, *Hurons*, and *Pottawattomies* took the lead in the Northwest, and the *Delawares*, *Shawanese*, *Senecas* and others, bore the brunt in the region of the Ohio valley.

On the 27th of May bands of Indians, flushed with their victories, appeared before Fort Pitt, but failing to deceive the commandant and gain possession by treachery, they postponed their attack until late in July, when they made a furious assault with a large force. They crawled along the banks of the rivers, and dug holes with their knives in the bank, to shelter themselves from the fire of the garrison. From these a constant fire was poured upon the fort for many days. But the brave garrison ably defended the fort, and about August first a rumor reached the Indians that a large army was coming to their relief, when the assailants abandoned the siege and penetrated farther to the east.

On receipt of the first rumors of the impending Indian outbreak, Sir Jeffrey Amherst, the English Commander-in-chief, was stationed at New York, and Colonel Henry Boquet, a brave and talented officer, then in Philadelphia, prepared to leave with an army and march to the relief of Fort Pitt.

Col. Boquet started from Philadelphia with a force of about five hundred men and reached Carlisle on the first of July, where he found the whole settlement in a panic, the country deserted, and the wretched and famishing people crowded into the town for protection. Here he rested for a number of days to gather supplies, and again resumed his march. He encountered the Indians in the hotly contested battle of Bushy Run, where, under the lead of the *Seneca* chief, *Guyasutha*, they fought with a desperation seldom equaled in the annals of savage warfare. After a struggle which lasted nearly two days, Colonel Boquet's genius and the superior discipline of veteran soldiers prevailed, and his command finally reached Fort Pitt in August of that year.

The campaign against the Indians terminated successfully at the end of 1763. The signal victory gained over them by Col. Boquet, at Bushy Run, had so dismayed them that they not not only ceased their attacks upon the settlements, but withdrew from the frontiers, retreating far beyond the Ohio, and not returning to this region until after the treaties of peace of the following year, made by him with them on the Muskingum.

Col. Boquet remained at Fort Pitt until October 3d, 1764, when he marched into the territory of Ohio to the forks of the Muskingum with fifteen hundred men, regulars and provincials, to further punish the *Delawares*, *Shawanese* and other tribes.

The order of march was as follows: A corps of Virginia volunteers advanced in front, detaching three scouting parties, one of them preceded by a guide, marched in the center path which the army was to follow. The other two extended themselves in a line abreast, on the right and left, to scour the woods on the flanks. Under cover of this advance guard the axmen and two companies of infantry followed in three divisions to clear the sidepaths and cut a road in which the main army and the convoy marched as follows: The front face of the square, composed of parts of two regiments, marched in single file in the right-hand path, and a Pennsylvania regiment marched in the same manner in the left-hand path. A reserve corps of grenadiers followed in the paths and they likewise by a second battalion of infantry. All these troops covered the convoy which marched between them in the center path or main road. A company of horsemen and a corps of Virginia volunteers followed, forming the rear guard. The Pennsylvania volunteers in single file, flanked the side paths opposite the convoy. The ammunition and tools were placed in the rear of the first column, which were followed by the baggage and tents. The cattle and sheep came after the baggage in the center road, properly guarded. The provisions came next on pack-horses. The troops were ordered to observe the most profound silence, and the men to march at two yards distance from each other. By marching in this order, if attacked, the whole force could be easily thrown into a hollow square, with the baggage, provisions, &c., in the center.

From the day of starting to the 9th was occupied in reaching camp number seven, by way of Logstown, Big Beaver and Little Beaver.

Col. Boquet's journal proceeds as follows:

"*Tuesday*, October 9th. In this day's march, the path divided into two branches, that to the southwest leading to the lower towns upon the Muskingum. In the forks of the path stand several trees painted by the Indians in a hieroglyphic manner, denoting the number of wars in which they have been engaged, and the particulars of their success in prisoners and scalps. The camp No. 8 lies on a run, and level piece of ground, with Yellow creek close on the left, and a rising ground near the rear of the right face. The path, after the army left the forks, was so brushy and entangled that they were obliged to cut all the way before them, and also to lay several bridges, in order to make it passable for the horses; so that this day they proceeded only five miles, three quarters and seventy perches.

"*Wednesday*, 10th. Marched one mile, with Yellow creek on the left at a small distance all the way, and crossed at a good ford fifty feet wide; proceeding through an alternate succession of small hills and rich vales, finely watered with rivulets, to camp No. 9, seventy miles and sixty perches in the whole.

"*Thursday*, 11th. Crossed a branch of Muskingum river about fifty feet wide, the country much the same as that described above, discovering a good deal of free-stone. The camp No. 10, had this branch of the river parallel to its left face, and lies ten miles one-quarter and forty perches from the former encampment.

"*Friday*, 12th. Keeping the aforesaid creek on their left, they marched through much fine land, watered with small rivers and springs; proceeding likewise through several savannahs or cleared spots, which are by nature extremely beautiful; the second which they passed, being in particular, one continued plain of near two miles, with a fine rising ground forming a semicircle round the right hand side, and a pleasant stream of water at about a quarter of a mile distant on the left. The camp No. 11, has the above mentioned branch of the Muskingum on the left, and is distant ten miles and three quarters from the last encampment.

"*Saturday*, 13th. Crossed Nemenshelas creek, about fifty feet wide, a little above where it empties itself into the aforesaid branch of Muskingum, having in their way a pleasant prospect over a large plain, for near two miles on the left. A little further, they came to another small river, which they crossed about fifty perches above where it empties into the said branch of Muskingum. Here a high ridge on the right, and the creek close on the left, form a narrow defile about seventy perches long. Passing afterwards over a very rich bottom, they came to the main branch of Muskingum, about seventy yards wide, with a good ford. A little below and above the forks of this river is Tuscarawas, a place exceedingly beautiful by situation, the lands rich on both sides of the river; the country on the northwest side being an entire level plane, upwards of five miles in circumference. From the ruined houses appearing here, the Indians who inhabited the place and are now with the *Delawares*, are supposed to have had about one hundred and

fifty warriors. This camp, No. 12, is distant eight miles nineteen perches from the former.

"*Sunday*, 14th. The army remained in camp, and two men who had been dispatched by Col. Bouquet from Fort Pitt, with letters from Colonel Bradstreet, returned and reported: 'That, within a few miles of this place, they had been made prisoners by the *Delawares* and carried to one of their towns, sixteen miles from hence, where they were kept till the savages, knowing of the arrival of the army here, set them at liberty, ordering them to acquaint the Colonel that the head men of the *Delawares* and *Shawanese* were coming as soon as possible to treat of peace with him.'

"*Monday*, October 15, 1764. The army moved two miles and forty perches further down the Muskingum, to camp number thirteen, situated on a very high bank, with the river at the foot of it, which is upward of one hundred yards wide at this place, with fine level country at some distance from its banks, producing stately timber free from underwood and plenty of food for cattle. Six Indians came to inform the colonel that all their chiefs had assembled about eight miles from the camp, and were ready to treat with him of peace, which they were earnestly desirous of obtaining. He returned for answer that he would meet them next day in a bower at some distance from camp. In the meantime he ordered a small stockaded fort to be built to hold provisions for the troops on their return, and to lighten their convoy, as several large bodies of Indians were within a few miles of the camp, whose former instances of treachery—although they now declared they came for peace—made it prudent to trust nothing to their intentions.

"*Wednesday*, October 17, 1764. The colonel, with most of the regular troops, Virginia volunteers and lighthorse, marched from the camp to the bower erected for the congress, and soon after the troops were stationed so as to appear to the best advantage. The Indians arrived and were conducted to the bower. Being seated, they began in a short time to smoke their pipes—the calumet—agreeably to their custom. This ceremony over, they laid down their pipes and opened their pouches wherein were their strings and belts of wampum.

"The Indians present were Seneca Chief *Guyasutha*, with fifteen warriors, *Custologa*, chief of the Wolf-Delaware tribe, *Beaver*, chief of the Turkey tribe, with twenty warriors, Shawanese Chief *Keiffiwautchtha*, a chief and six warriors."

Guyasutha, Turtle Heart, Custologa, and Beaver were the speakers. The general substance of what they had to offer consisted in excuses for their late treachery and misconduct, throwing the blame on the rashness of their young men and the nations living to the westward of them—sueing for peace in the most abject manner, and promising severally to deliver up all their prisoners. After they had concluded the colonel promised to give them an answer the next day, and the army returned to camp. The badness of the weather however prevented his meeting them until the 20th, when he spoke to them.

The boldness with which Col. Boquet spoke, excited the chiefs but remembering how terribly he had chastised them at the battle of Bushy Run a year previous, they succumbed at once, and the two Delaware chiefs delivered eighteen white prisoners, and eighty-three small sticks expressing the number of other prisoners they still held, and promised to bring them in as soon as possible. *Keiffiwautchtha*, the Shawanese deputy, promised on behalf of his nation to submit to Colonel Boquet's terms. *Guyasutha* addressed the several tribes before their departure, exhorting them to be strong in complying with their engagements, that they might wipe away the reproach of their former breach of faith, and convince the English that they could speak the truth, adding that he would conduct the army to the place appointed for receiving the prisoners.

"*Monday*, October 22d. The army, attended by the Indian deputies, marched nine miles to camp No. 14, crossing Margaret's Creek, about fifty feet wide. The day following they proceeded sixteen miles one quarter and seventy-seven perches farther to camp No. 15, and halted there one day.

"*Thursday*, 25th. They marched six miles, one half and sixteen perches to camp No. 16, situated within a mile of the Forks of Muskingum; and this place was fixed upon instead of Wakautamike, as the most central and convenient place to receive the prisoners; for the principal Indian towns now lay round them, distant from seven to twenty miles; excepting only the lower Shawanese town, situated on Scioto river, which was about eighty miles; so that from this place the army had it in their power to awe all the enemy's settlements and destroy their towns, if they should not punctually fulfill the engagements they had entered into. Four redoubts were built here opposite to the four angles of the camp; the ground in the front was cleared, a store-house for the provisions erected, and likewise a house to receive, and treat of peace with, the Indians, when they should return. Three houses with separate apartments were also raised for the reception of the captives of the respective provinces, and proper officers appointed to take charge of them, with a matron to attend the women and children; so that with the officers' mess-houses, ovens, &c., this camp had the appearance of a little town in which the greatest order and regularity were observed.

"On Saturday, 27th, a messenger arrived from King Custologa, informing that he was on his way with his prisoners, and also a messenger from the lower *Shawanese* towns of the like import. The Colonel, however, having no reason to suspect the latter nation of backwardness, sent one of their own people, desiring them 'to be punctual as to the time fixed; to provide a sufficient quantity of provisions to subsist the prisoners; to bring the letters wrote to him last winter by the French commandant at Fort Chartres, which some of their people had stopped ever since;' adding that, 'as their nation had expressed some uneasiness at our not shaking hands with them, they were to know that the English never took their enemies by the hand before peace was finally concluded.'

"The day following the *Shawanese* messenger returned, saying that when he had proceeded as far as Wakautamike the chief of that town undertook to proceed with the message himself and desired the other to return and acquaint the English that all his prisoners were ready, and he was going to the lower towns to hasten theirs.

"*Monday*, October 28, 1764. Peter, the *Caughnawaga* chief and twenty Indians arrived from Sandusky with a letter from Colonel Bradstreet. The *Caughnawagas* reported that the Indians on the lakes had delivered but few of their prisoners; that the Ottowas had killed a great part of theirs, and the other nations had done the same, or had kept them. From this time to November 9th was chiefly spent in sending and receiving messages to and from the Indian towns relative to the prisoners who were now coming into camp in small parties. The colonel kept so steadily to this article of having every prisoner delivered, that when the *Delaware* kings (Beaver and Custologa) had brought in all theirs except twelve, which they promised to bring in a few days, he refused to shake hands or have the least talk with them while a single captive remained among them. By the 9th of November most of the prisoners had arrived that could be expected this season, amounting to two hundred and six, besides about one hundred more remaining in possession of the *Shawanese*, which they promised to deliver in the following spring. Everything being now settled with the Indians the army decamped on Sunday, the 18th of November, from the forks of Muskingum, and marched for Fort Pitt, [up the Tuscarawas valley to its provision stockade, near present town of Bolivar; thence by way of Sandy valley and Yellow creek to the Ohio, and up to Fort Pitt,] where it arrived on the 28th of November. The regular troops were sent to garrison the different points of communication, and the provincial troops with the captives to their several provinces. Here ended the first armed expedition that had ever penetrated the Tuscarawas valley, and as the chronicler says, notwithstanding the difficulties attending it, the troops were never in want of any necessaries, continuing perfectly healthy during the whole campaign, in which no life was lost, except one soldier killed at the Muskingum.

There were 206 prisoners delivered to Col. Boquet, of which the following is a synopsis:

VIRGINIANS—Males,	32
Females and children,	58
PENNSYLVANIANS—Males,	49
Females and children,	67
Total,	206

JOURNAL OF COL. GEORGE CROGHAN, WHO WAS SENT AFTER THE PEACE OF 1763, BY THE GOVERNMENT, TO EXPLORE THE COUNTRY ADJACENT TO THE OHIO RIVER, AND TO CONCILIATE THE INDIAN NATIONS WHO HAD HITHERTO ACTED WITH THE FRENCH.

May 15th, 1765. I set off from Fort Pitt with two batteaux, and encamped at Chartier's Island, in the Ohio, three miles below Fort Pitt.

16th. Being joined by the deputies of the *Senecas*, *Shawanese*, and *Delawares*, that were to accompany me, we set off at 7 o'clock in the morning, and at 10 o'clock arrived at the Logs-

McCULLOCH'S DARING RIDE DOWN WHEELING HILL.

ANCIENT MOUND — MOUNDSVILLE MARSHALL COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA.

town, an old settlement of the *Shawanese*, about seventeen miles from Fort Pitt, where we put ashore, and viewed the remains of that village, which was situated on a high bank, on the south side of the Ohio river, a fine fertile country round it. At 11 o'clock we re-embarked and proceeded down the Ohio to the mouth of Big Beaver creek, about ten miles below the Logstown; this creek empties itself between two fine rich bottoms, a mile wide an each side from the banks of the river to the highlands. About a mile below the mouth of Beaver creek we passed an old settlement of the *Delawares*, where the French, in 1756, built a town for that nation. On the north side of the river some of the stone chimneys are yet remaining; here the highlands come close to the banks, and continue so for about five miles. After which we passed several spacious bottoms on each side of the river, and came to Little Beaver creek, about fifteen miles below Big Beaver creek. A number of small rivulets fall into the river on each side. From thence we sailed to Yellow creek, being about fifteen miles from the last mentioned creek; here and there the hills come close to the banks of the river on each side, but where are bottoms, they are very large, and well watered; numbers of small rivulets running through them, falling into the Ohio on both sides. We encamped on the river bank, and find a great part of the trees in the bottoms are covered with grape vines. This day we passed by eleven islands, one of which beng about seven miles long. For the most part of the way we made this day, the banks of the river are high and steep. The course of the Ohio from Fort Pitt to the mouth of Beaver creek inclines to the north-west; from thence to the two creeks partly due west.

17th. At 6 o'clock in the morning we embarked, and were delighted with the prospect of a fine open country on each side of the river as we passed down. We came to a place called the Two Creeks,* about fifteen miles from Yellow creek, where we put to shore; here the *Senecas* have a village on a high bank, on the north side of the river; the chief of this village offered me his service to go with me to the Illinois, which I could not refuse for fear of giving him offence, although I had a sufficient number of deputies with me already. From thence we proceeded down the river, passed many large, rich, and fine bottoms; the highlands being at a considerable distance from the river banks, till we came to the Buffalo creek, being about ten miles below the *Seneca* village; and from Buffalo creek we proceeded down the river to Fat Meat creek,† about thirty miles. The face of the country appears much like what we met with before; large, rich, and well watered bottoms, then succeeded by the hills pinching close on the river; these bottoms, on the north side, appear rather low, and consequently subject to inundations in the spring of the year, when there never fails to be high freshes in the Ohio, owing to the melting of the snows. This day we passed by ten fine islands, though the greatest part of them are small. They lay much higher out of the water than the mainland, and of course less subject to be flooded by the freshes. At night we encamped near an Indian village. The general course of the river from the Two creeks to Fat Meat creek inclines to the southwest.

18th. At 6 o'clock A. M. we set off in our batteaux; the country on both sides of the river appears delightful; the hills are several miles from the river banks, and consequently the bottoms large; the soil, timber and banks of the river, much like those we have before described; about fifty miles below the Fat Meat creek, we enter the long reach, where the river runs a straight course for twenty miles, and makes a delightful prospect; the banks continue high; the country on both sides, level, rich, and well watered. At the lower end of the reach we encamped. This day we passed nine islands, some of which are large, and lay high out of the water.

19th. We decamped at six in the morning, and sailed to a place called the Three Islands, being about fifteen miles from our last encampment; here the highlands come close to the river banks, and the bottom for the most part—till we come to the Muskingum (or Elk) river—are but narrow: this river empties itself into the Ohio about fifteen miles below the Three Islands‡; the banks of the river continue steep, and the country is level for several miles back from the river. The course of the river from Fat Meat creek to Elk river, is about southwest by south. We proceeded down the river about fifteen miles, to the mouth of Little Conhawa river, with little or no alteration in the face of the country; here we encamped in a fine rich bottom, after having passed fourteen islands, some of them large, and mostly lying high out of the water. Here buffaloes, bears, turkeys, with all other kinds of wild game are extremely plenty. A good hunter, without much fatigue to himself, could here supply daily one hundred men with meat. The course of the Ohio, from Elk river to Little Conhawa, is about south.

20th. At six in the morning we embarked in our boats, and proceeded down to the mouth of Hohocken or Bottle river, where we were obliged to encamp, having a strong head wind against us. We made but twenty miles this day, and passed by five very fine islands; the country the whole way being rich and level, with high and steep banks to the rivers. From here I despatched an Indian to the Plains of Scioto, with a letter to the French traders from the Illinois residing there, amongst the *Shawnesse*, requiring them to come and join me at the mouth of the Scioto, in order to proceed with me to their own country, and take the oaths of allegiance to his Britannic Majesty, as they were now become his subjects, and had no right to trade there without license. At the same time, I sent messages to the *Shawanese* Indians to oblige the French to come to me in case of refusal.

21st. We embarked at half past 8 o'clock in the morning, and sailed to a place called the Big Bend, about thirty-five miles below Bottle river. The course of the Ohio, from Little Conhawa river to Big Bend, is about southwest by south. The country hereabouts abounds with buffalo, bears, deer, and all sorts of wild game, in such plenty that we killed out of our boats as much as we wanted. We proceeded down the river to the Buffalo Bottom, about ten miles from the beginning of the Big Bend, where we encamped. The country on both sides of the river much the same as we passed the day before. This day we passed nine islands, all lying high out of the water.

22d. At half an hour past five o'clock set off and sailed to a place called the Alum Hill, so called from the great quantity of that mineral found there by the Indians; this place lays about ten miles from Buffalo Bottom; thence we sailed to the mouth of Great Conhawa river, being ten miles from the Alum Hill. The course of the river, from the Great Bend to this place, is mostly west; from hence we proceeded down to Little Guyandotte river, where we encamped, about thirty miles from Great Conhawa; the country still fine and level; the banks of the river high, with abundance of creeks and rivulets falling into it. This day we passed six fine islands. In the evening one of our Indians discovered three Cherokees near our encampment, which obliged our Indians to keep out a good guard the first part of the night. Our party being pretty strong, I imagine the Cherokees were afraid to attack us, and so ran off.

23d. Decamped about five in the morning, and arrived at Big Guyandotte, about twenty miles from our last encampment; the country as of yesterday; from hence we proceeded down to Sandy river, being twenty miles further; thence to the mouth of Scioto, about forty miles from the last mentioned river. The general course of the river, from Great Conhawa to this place, inclines to the southwest. The soil rich, the country level, and the banks of the river high. The soil on the banks of the Scioto, for a vast distance up the country, is prodigiously rich, the bottoms very wide, and in the spring of the year, many of them are flooded, so that the river appears to be two or three miles wide. Bears, deer, turkeys, and most sorts of wild game are very plenty on the banks of this river. On the Ohio, just below the mouth of Scioto, on a high bank, near forty feet, formerly stood the *Shawanese* town, called the Lower Town, which was all carried away except three or four houses, by a great flood in the Scioto. I was in the town at the time, though the banks of the Ohio were so high, the water was nine feet on the top, which obliged the whole town to take to their canoes, and move with their effects to the hills. The *Shawanese* afterwards built their town on the opposite side of the river, which, during the French war, they abandoned, for fear of the Virginians, and removed to the plains on Scioto. The Ohio is about one hundred yards wider here than at Fort Pitt, which is but a small augmentation, considering the great number of rivers and creeks that fall into it during the course of four hundred and twenty miles; and as it deepens but very little, I imagine the waters sink, though there is no visible appearance of it. In general all the lands on the Scioto river, as well as the bottoms on the Ohio, are too rich for anything but hemp, flax or Indian corn.

24th, 25th, and 26th. Stayed at the mouth of Scioto, waiting for the *Shawanese* and French traders, who arrived here on the evening of the 26th, in consequence of the message I sent them from Hochocken, or Bottle creek.

*These are the streams now called Cross creek—one in Brooke county, W. Va., and the other in Jefferson county, Ohio, empyting into the river at Mingo Junction, below Steubenville.

†This is evidently intended for Grave creek.

‡Now the Three Brothers.

27th. The Indians requested me to stay this day, which I could not refuse.

28th. We set off; passing down the Ohio, the country on both sides the river level; the banks continue high. This day we came sixty miles; passed no islands. The river being wider and deeper, we drove all night.

29th. We came to the Little Miami river, having proceeded sixty miles last night.

30th. We passed the Great Miami river, about thirty miles from the little river of that name, *and in the evening arrived at the place where the Elephants' bones are found*, where we encamped, intending to take a view of the place next morning. This day we came about seventy miles. The country on both sides level, and rich bottoms well watered.

31st. *Early in the morning we went to the great Lick, where those bones are only found, about four miles from the river, on the southeast side. On our way we passed through a fine timbered clear wood; we came into a large road which the buffaloes have beaten, spacious enough for two wagons to go abreast, and leading straight into the Lick.* It appears that there are vast quantities of these bones lying five or six feet under ground, which we discovered in the bank at the edge of the Lick.

We found here two tusks about six feet long; we carried one, with some other bones, to our boats, and set off. This day we proceeded down the river about eighty miles, through a country much the same as already described, since we passed the Scioto. In this day's journey we passed the mouth of the river Kentucky, or Holsten's river.

June 1st. We arrived within a mile of the Falls of Ohio, where we encamped, after coming about fifty miles this day.

2d. Early in the morning we embarked, and passed the falls. The river being very low we were obliged to lighten our boats, and pass on the north side of a little island, which lays in the middle of the river. In general, what is called the falls here, is no more than rapids; and in the least fresh, a batteau of any size may come and go on each side without any risk. This day we proceeded sixty miles, in the course of which we passed Pidgeon river. The country pretty high on each side of the river Ohio.

3d. In the forepart of this day's course, we passed high lands; about midday we came to a fine, flat, and level country, called by the Indians the Low Lands; no hills to be seen. We came about eighty miles this day, and encamped.

4th. We came to a place called the Five Islands; these islands are very long, and succeed one another in a chain; the country still flat and level, the soil exceedingly rich, and well watered. The high lands are at least fifty miles from the banks of the Ohio. In this day's course we passed about ninety miles, the current being very strong.

5th. Having passed the Five Islands, we came to a place called the Owl River. Came about forty miles this day. The country the same as yesterday.

6th. We arrived at the mouth of Ouabache,* where we found a breast-work erected, supposed to have been done by the Indians. The mouth of the river is about two hundred yards wide, and in its course runs through one of the finest countries in the world, the lands being exceedingly rich, and well watered; here hemp might be raised in immense quantities. All the bottoms, and almost the whole country abounds with great plenty of the white and red mulberry tree. These trees are to be found in great plenty, in all places between the mouth of Scioto and the Ouabache; the soil of the latter affords this tree in plenty as far as Ouicatonon, and some few on the Miami river. Several large fine islands lie in the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the Ouabache, the banks of which are high, and consequently free from inundations; hence we proceeded down the river about six miles to encamp, as I judged some Indians were sent to way-lay us, and came to a place called the Old Shawanese Village, some of that nation having formerly lived there. In this day's proceedings we came about seventy-six miles. The general course of the river, from Scioto to this place is south-west.

7th. We stayed here, and despatched two Indians to the Illinois by land, with letters to Lord Frazer, an English officer, who had been sent there from Fort Pitt, and Monsieur St. Ange, the French commanding officer at Fort Chartres, and some speeches to the Indians there, letting them know of my arrival here; that peace was made between us and the *Six Nations, Delawares*, and *Shawanese*, and of my having a number of deputies of those nations along with me, to conclude matters with them also on my arrival there. This day one of my men went into the woods and lost himself.

*Wabash.

8th. At day-break we were attacked by a party of Indians, consisting of eighty warriors of the *Kicapoos* and *Musquattimes*, who killed two of my men and three Indians, wounded myself and all the rest of my party, except two white men and one Indian; then made myself and all the white men prisoners, plundering us of everything we had. A deputy of the *Shawanese* who was shot through the thigh, having concealed himself in the woods for a few minutes after he was wounded—not knowing but they were southern Indians, who were always at war with the northward Indians—after discovering what nation they were, came up to them and made a very bold speech, telling them that the whole northward Indians would join in taking revenge for the insult and murder of their people; this alarmed those savages very much, who began excusing themselves, saying their fathers the French, had spirited them up, telling them the Indians were coming with a body of southern Indians to take their country from them, and enslave them; that it was this that induced them to commit this outrage. After dividing the plunder (they left a great part of the heaviest effects behind, not being able to carry them), they set off with us to their village of Ouattonon, in a great hurry, being in dread of pursuit from a large party of Indians which they suspected were coming after me. Our course was through a thick woody country, crossing a great many swamps, morasses, and beaver ponds. We traveled this day about forty-two miles.

9th. An hour before day we set out on our march; passed through thick woods, some high lands, and small savannahs, badly watered. Traveled this day about thirty miles.

10th. We set out very early in the morning, and marched through a very high country, extremely well timbered, for three hours; then came to a branch of the Ouabache, which we crossed. The remainder of this day we traveled through fine rich bottoms, overgrown with reeds, which make the best pasture in the world, the young reeds being preferable to sheaf oats. Here is great plenty of wild game of all kinds. Came this day about twenty-eight or thirty miles.

11th. At day-break we set off, making our way through a thin wood land, interspersed with savannahs. I suffered extremely by reason of the excessive heat of the weather, and scarcity of water; the little springs and runs being dried up. Traveled this day about thirty miles.

12th. We passed through some large savannahs and clear woods; in the afternoon we came to the Ouabache; then marched along it through a prodigiously rich bottom, overgrown with weeds and wild hemps; all this bottom is well watered, and an exceeding fine hunting ground. Came this day about thirty miles.

13th. About an hour before day we set out; traveled through such bottoms as yesterday, and through some large meadows, where no trees, for several miles together, are to be seen. Buffaloes, deer, and bears are here in great plenty. We traveled about twenty-six miles this day.

14th. The country we traveled through this day, appears the same we described yesterday, excepting this afternoon's journey through wood land, to cut off a bend of the river. Came about twenty-seven miles this day.

15th. We set out very early, and about one o'clock came to the Ouabache, within six or seven miles of Port Vincent. On my arrival there I found a village of about eighty or ninety French families settled on the east side of this river, being one of the finest situations that can be found. The country is level and clear, and the soil very rich, producing wheat and tobacco. I think the latter preferable to that of Maryland or Virginia. The French inhabitants hereabouts are an idle, lazy people, a parcel of renegades from Canada, and are much worse than the Indians. They took a secret pleasure at our misfortunes, and the moment we arrived they came to the Indians, exchanging trifles for their valuable plunder. As the savages took from me a considerable quantity of gold and silver in specie, the French traders extorted ten half johannes from them for one pound of vermilion. Here is likewise an Indian village of the *Pyankeshaws*, who were much displeased with the party that took me, telling them that "our and your chiefs are gone to make peace, and you have begun a war, for which our women and children will have reason to cry." From this post the Indians permitted me to write to the Commander, at Fort Chartres, but would not suffer me to write to anybody else, (this I apprehend was a precaution of the French, lest their villainy should be perceived too soon,) although the Indians had given me permission to write to Sir William Johnson and Fort Pitt on our march, before we arrived at this place. But immediately after our arrival they had a private council with the French, in which the Indians urged (as they afterwards informed me,) that as the

French had engaged them in so bad an affair, which was likely to bring a war on their nation, they now expected a proof of their promise and assistance. Then delivered the French a scalp and part of the plunder, and wanted to deliver some presents to the *Pyankeshaws*, but they refused to accept of any, and declared they would not be concerned in the affair. This last information I got from the *Pyankeshaws*, as I had been well acquainted with them several years before this time.

Port Vincent is a place of great consequence for trade, being a fine hunting country all along the Ouabache, and too far for the Indians, which reside hereabouts, to go either to the Illinois or elsewhere to fetch their necessaries.

16th. We were obliged to stay here to get some little apparel made up for us, and to buy some horses for our journey to Ouicatonon, promising payment at Detroit, for we could not procure horses from the French for hire; though we were greatly fatigued, and our spirits much exhausted in our late march, they would lend us no assistance.

17th. At midday we set out; traveling the first five miles through a fine thick wood. We traveled eighteen miles this day, and encamped in a large, beautiful, well watered meadow.

18th and 19th. We traveled through a prodigious large meadow, called the Pyankeshaw's Hunting Ground; here is no wood to be seen, and the country appears like an ocean; the ground is exceedingly rich, and partly overgrown with wild hemp; the land, well watered, and full of buffalos, deer, bears, and all kinds of wild game.

20th and 21st. We passed through some very large meadows, part of which belong to the Pyankeshaws on Vermilion river; the country and soil much the same as that we traveled over for these three days past; wild hemp grows here in abundance; the game very plenty; at any time, in half an hour we could kill as much as we wanted.

22d. We passed through part of the same meadow as mentioned yesterday; then came to a high woodland, and arrived at Vermilion river, so called from a fine red earth found here by the Indians, with which they paint themselves. About half mile from the place where we crossed this river, there is a village of *Pyankeshaws*, distinguished by the addition of the name of the river. We then traveled about three hours, through a clear high woody country, but a deep and rich soil; then came to a meadow, where we encamped.

23d. Early in the morning we set out through a fine meadow, then some clear woods: in the afternoon came into a very large bottom on the Ouabache, within six miles of Ouicatanon; here I met several chiefs of the *Kicapoos* and *Musquattimes*, who spoke to their young men who had taken us, and reprimanded them severely for what they had done to me, after which they returned with us to their village, and delivered us to all their chiefs.

The distance from Port Vincent to Ouicatanon is two hundred and ten miles. This place is situated on the Ouabache. About fourteen French families are living in the fort, which stands on the north side of the river.

The *Kicapoos* and *Musquattimes*, whose warriors had taken us, live nigh the fort, on the same side of the river, where they have two villages; and the *Ouicatonons* have a village on the south side of the river. At our arrival at this post, several of the *Wawcottonans* (or *Ouicatonons*), with whom I had been formerly acquainted, came to visit me, and seemed greatly concerned at what had happened. They went immediately to the *Kicapoos* and *Musquattimes*, and charged them to take the greatest care of us, till their chiefs should arrive from the Illinois, where they were gone to meet me some time ago, and who were entirely ignorant of this affair, and said the French had spirited up this party to go and strike us.

The French have a very great influence over these Indians, and never fail in telling them many lies to the prejudice of his majesty's interest, by making the English nation odius and hateful to them. I had the greatest difficulty in removing these prejudices. As these Indians are a weak, foolish, and credulous people, they are easily imposed on by a designing people, who have led them hitherto as they pleased. The French told them that as the southern Indians had for two years past made war on them, it must have been at the instigation of the English, who are a bad people. However, I have been fortunate enough to remove their prejudice, and, in a great measure, their suspicions against the English. The country hereabouts is exceedingly pleasant, being open and clear for many miles; the soil very rich and well watered; all plants have a quick vegetation, and the climate very temperate throughout the winter. The post has always been a very considerable trading place. The great plenty of furs taken in this country, induced the French to establish this post, which was the first on the Ouabache, and by a very advantageous trade they have been richly recompensed for their labor.

On the south side of the Ouabache runs a high bank, in which are several very fine coal mines, and behind this bank is a very large meadow, clear for several miles. It is surprising what false information we have had respecting this country: some mention these spacious and beautiful meadows as large and barren savannahs. I apprehend it has been the artifice of the French to keep us ignorant of the country. These meadows bear very fine wild grass, and wild hemp ten or twelve feet high, which, if properly manufactured would prove as good, and answer all the purposes of the hemp we cultivate.

July 25th. We set out from this place (after settling all matters happily with the natives) for the Miamis, and traveled the whole way through a fine, rich bottom, overgrown with wild hemp, alongside the Ouabache, till we came to Eel river, where we arrived the 27th. About six miles up this river is a small village of the Twightwee, situated on a very delightful spot of ground on the bank of the river. The Eel river heads near St. Joseph's, and runs nearly parallel to the Miamis, and at some few miles distance from it, through a fine, pleasant country, and after a course of about one hundred and eighty miles empties itself into the Ouabache.

28th, 29th, 30th and 31st. We traveled still alongside the Eel river passing through fine, clear woods and some good meadows, though not so large as those we passed some days before. The country is more overgrown with woods, the soil is sufficiently rich, and well watered with springs.

August 1st. We arrived at the carrying place between the river Miamis and the Ouabache, which is about nine miles long in dry seasons, but not above half that length in freshes. The head of the Ouabache, is about forty miles from this place, and after a course of about seven hundred and sixty miles from the head spring, through one of the finest countries in the world, it empties itself into the Ohio. The navigation from hence to Ouicatanon, is very difficult in low water, on account of many rapids and rifts; but in freshes, which generally happen in the spring and fall, batteaux or canoes will pass without difficulty, from here to Ouicatanon in three days, which is about two hundred and forty miles, and by land two hundred and ten miles. From Ouicatanon to Port Vincent, and thence to the Ohio, batteaux and canoes may go at any season of the year. Throughout the whole course of the Ouabache the banks are pretty high, and in the river are a great many islands. Many shrubs and trees are found here unknown to us.

Within a mile of the Twightwee village I was met by the chiefs of that nation, who received us very kindly. The most part of these Indians knew me, and conducted me to their village, where they immediately hoisted an English flag that I had formerly given them at Fort Pitt. The next day they held a council, after which they gave me up all the English prisoners they had, then made several speeches, in all which they expressed the great pleasure it gave them to see the unhappy differences which embroiled the several nations in a war with their brethren, the English, were now so near a happy conclusion, and that peace was established in their country.

The Twightwee village is situated on both sides of a river called St. Joseph's. This river, where it falls into the Miami river, about a quarter of a mile from this place, is one hundred yards wide, on the east side of which stands a stockade fort, somewhat ruinous.

The Indian village consists of about forty or fifty cabins, besides nine or ten French houses, a runaway colony from Detroit, during the late Indian war; they were concerned in it, and being afraid of punishment came to this post, where ever since they have spirited up the Indians against the English. All the French residing here are a lazy, indolent people, fond of breeding mischief and spiriting up the Indians against the English, and should by no means be suffered to remain here. The country is pleasant, the soil rich and well watered. After several conferences with these Indians and their delivering me up all the English prisoners they had,——

On the 6th of August we set out for Detroit, down the Miami river in a canoe. This river heads about ten miles from hence. The river is not navigable till you come to the place where the river St. Joseph joins it, and makes a considerable large stream, nevertheless we found a great deal of difficulty in getting our canoe over shoals, as the waters at this season were very low. The banks of the river are high, and the country overgrown with lofty timber of various kinds; the land is level and the woods clear. About ninety miles from the Miamis or Twightwee we came to where a large river, that heads in a large lick,

falls into the Miami river; this they call the Forks. The Ottawas claim this country, and hunt here, where game is very plenty. From hence we proceeded to the Ottawa village. This nation formerly lived at Detroit, but is now settled here on account of the richness of the country, where game is always to be found in plenty. Here we were obliged to get out of our canoes and drag them eighteen miles, on account of the rifts which interrupt the navigation. At the end of these rifts we came to a village of the *Wyandotts*, who received us very kindly; and from thence we proceeded to the mouth of this river, where it falls into Lake Erie. From the Miamis to the lake is computed one hundred and eighty miles, and from the entrance of the river into the lake to Detroit is sixty miles; that is, forty-two miles upon the lake and eighteen miles up the Detroit river to the garrison of that name. The land on the lake side is low and flat. We passed several large rivers and bays, and on the 16th of August, in the afternoon, we arrived at Detroit river. The country here is much higher than on the lake side; the river is about nine hundred yards wide, and the current runs very strong. There are several fine and large islands in this river, one of which is nine miles long; its banks high and the soil very good.

17th. In the morning we arrived at the fort, which is a large stockade, inclosing about eighty houses; it stands close on the north side of the river, on a high bank, commands a very pleasant prospect for nine miles above and nine miles below the fort; the country is thickly settled with French, their plantations are generally laid out about three or four acres in breadth on the river and eighty acres in depth; the soil is good, producing plenty of grain. All the people here are generally poor wretches and consist of three or four hundred French families, a lazy, idle people, depending chiefly on the savages for their subsistence, though the land, with little labor, produces plenty of grain, they scarcely raise as much as will supply their wants, in imitation of the Indians, whose manners and customs they have entirely adopted, and cannot subsist without them. The men, women and children speak the Indian tongue perfectly well. In the last Indian war the most part of the French were concerned in it, (although the whole settlement had taken the oath of allegiance to his Britannic Majesty) they have, therefore, great reason to be thankful to the English clemency in not bringing them to deserved punishment. Before the late Indian war there resided three nations of Indians at this place: the *Putawatimes*, whose village was on the west side of the river, about one mile below the fort; the *Ottawas*, on the east side, about three miles above the fort; and the *Wyandotts*, whose village lays on the east side, about two miles below the fort. The former two nations have removed to a considerable distance, and the latter still remain where they were, and are remarkable for their good sense and hospitality. They have a particular attachment to the Roman Catholic religion, the French, by their priests, having taken uncommon pains to instruct them.

During my stay here I held frequent conferences with the different nations of Indians assembled at this place, with whom I settled matters to their general satisfaction.

September 26th. Set out from Detroit for Niagara; passed Lake Erie along the north shore in a birch canoe, and arrived the 8th of October at Niagara. The navigation of the lake is dangerous for batteaux or canoes, by reason that the lake is very shallow for a considerable distance from the shore. The bank, for several miles, high and steep, and affords a harbor for a single batteau. The lands in general, between Detroit and Niagara, are high, and the soil good, with several fine rivers falling into the lake. The distance from Detroit to Niagara is computed at three hundred miles.

WASHINGTON'S TOUR TO THE OHIO IN 1770.

It will be seen by the succeeding chapter that a spirit of emigration to the Ohio valley began to be felt throughout many localities of the east soon after the quietude which followed the Indian treaties of 1765; that as early as 1769 the Zanes penetrated to the banks of the river at the present site of Wheeling; and that during the following year actual settlements were made by them and others within the limits of the present Pan Handle of West Virginia. The glowing accounts of the western country circulated throughout the east, made it a promising field for enterprise and speculation. No less a person than George Washington made a visit to the Ohio in 1770, for the purpose of investigating the character of this region of the country, perhaps in the interest of other parties as well as himself. As it is our purpose to give all important documents bearing upon the history of this locality, we present in this connection the journal of his tour.

WASHINGTON'S JOURNAL OF HIS TOUR TO THE OHIO IN 1770.

Journal kept by George Washington, from October 5th, to December 1st, 1770, on a tour down the Ohio, for the purpose of viewing lands to be apportioned among the officers and old soldiers who had served in the French war.

October 5th, 1770. Began a journey to the Ohio, in company with Dr. Craik, his servant and two of mine, with a led horse and baggage. Dined at Towlston's and lodged in Leesburg, distance from Mount Vernon about forty-five miles. Here my portmanteau horse failed.

6th. Fed our horses on the top of the ridge, and arrived at my brother Samuel's on Worthington's Marsh, a little after they had dined, the distance being about thirty miles; from hence I dispatched a messenger to Colonel Stephens, apprising him of my arrival and intended journey.

7th. My portmanteau horse being unable to proceed, I left him at my brother's, and got one of his, and proceeded to Samuel Pritchard's in Cacapehon. Pritchard's is a pretty good house, there being fine pasturage, good fences, and beds tolerably clean.

8th. My servant being unable to travel, I left him at Pritchard's with Dr. Craik, and proceeded myself with Valentine Crawford to Colonel Cresap's, in order to learn from him, being just arrived from England, the particulars of the grant said to be lately sold to Walpole and others, for a certain tract of country on the Ohio. The distance from Pritchard's to Cresap's, according to computation, is twenty-six miles.

9th. Went up to Romney in order to buy work horses, and with Dr. Craik and my baggage, arrived there about twelve o'clock.

10th. Having purchased two horses, and recovered another which had been gone from me near three years, I dispatched my boy Silas with my two riding horses home, I proceeded on my journey, arriving at one Wise's (Mr. Turner's) mill, about twenty-two miles; it being reckoned seven to the place where Cox's fort formerly stood, ten to one Parker's, and five afterwards.

11th. The morning being wet and heavy we did not set off till eleven o'clock, and arrived that night at one Killman's, on a branch of George's creek, distance ten and a half measured miles from the branch of the Potomac, where we crossed at the lower end of my deceased brother Augustine's land, known by the name of Pendergrass'. This crossing is two miles from the aforesaid mill and the road bad, as it likewise is at Killman's, the country being very hilly and stony. From Killman's to Fort Cumberland is the same distance that it is to the crossing above mentioned, and the road from thence to Joliff's by the Old Town, much better.

12th. We left Killman's early in the morning, breakfasted at the Little Meadow ten miles off, and lodged at the Great Crossing twenty miles further, which we found a tolerable good day's work. The country we traveled over to-day was very mountainous and stony, with but very little good land, and that lying in spots.

13th. Set out about sunrise, breakfasted at the *Great Meadows*, thirteen miles, and reached Captain Crawford's about five o'clock. The land from Gist's to Crawford's is very broken, though not mountainous, in spots exceedingly rich, and in general free from stone; Crawford's is very fine land, lying on the Youghiogheny, at a place commonly called *Stewart's Crossing*.

14th. At Captain Crawford's all day. Went to see a coal mine not far from his house on the banks of the river. The coal seemed of the very best kind, burning freely and abundance of it.

15th. Went to view some land which Captain Crawford had taken up for me near the Youghiogheny, distance about twelve miles. This tract which contains about one thousand six hundred acres, includes some as fine land as ever I saw, and a great deal of rich meadow; it is well watered, and has a valuable mill-seat, except that the stream is rather too slight, and, it is said, not constant more than seven or eight months in the year; but on account of the fall and other conveniences, no place can exceed it. In going to this land, I passed through two other tracts which Captain Crawford had taken up for my brothers Samuel and John. I intended to have visited the land which Crawford had purchased for Lund Washington this day also, but time falling short, I was obliged to postpone it. Night came on before I got back to Crawford's, where I found Colonel Stephens. The lands which I passed over to-day, were generally hilly, and the growth chiefly white oak, but very good notwithstanding; and what is extraordinary and contrary to

the property of all other lands I ever saw before, *the hills are the richest land; the soil upon the sides and summits of them being as black as coal*, and the growth walnut and cherry. The flats are not so rich, and a good deal more mixed with stone.

16th. At Capt. Crawford's till evening, when I went to Mr. John Stephenson's, on my way to Pittsburgh, and lodged. This day I was visited by one Mr. Ennis, who had traveled down the Little Kanawha, almost from the head to the mouth, on which he says the lands are broken, the bottoms neither very wide nor rich, but covered with beech. At the mouth the lands are good, and continue so up the river. About Wheeling and Fisher's creek, there is according to his account, a body of fine land. I also saw a son of Capt. John Harden's, who said he had been from the mouth of Little Kanawha to the Big; but his description of the land seemed to be so vague and indeterminate, that it was much doubted whether he ever was there or not.

17th. Dr. Craik and myself, with Capt. Crawford and others arrived at Fort Pitt, distance from the crossing, forty-three and a half measured miles. In riding this distance we passed over a great deal of exceedingly fine land, chiefly white oak, especially from Sewickly creek to Turtle creek, but the whole broken; resembling, as I think all the lands in this country do, the Lowdon lands. We lodged in what is called the town, distant about three hundred yards from the fort, at one Semplie's, who keeps a very good house of public entertainment.

The houses, which are built of logs, and ranged in streets, are on the Monongahela, and I suppose may be about twenty in number, and inhabited by Indian traders. The fort is built on the point near the rivers Allegheny and Monongahela, but not so near the pitch of it as Fort Duquesne stood. It is five sided and regular, two of which near the land are of brick, the other stockade. A moat encompasses it. The garrison consists of two companies of Royal Irish, commanded by Captain Edmondson.

18th. Dined in the fort with Colonel Croghan, and the officers of the garrison; supped there also, meeting with great civility from the gentlemen, and engaged to dine next day with Col. Croghan, at his seat, about four miles up the Allegheny.

19th. Received a message from Col. Croghan that the White Mingo and other chiefs of the Six Nations had something to say to me, and desiring that I would be at his house at about eleven, where they were to meet. I went up and received a speech, with a string of wampum, from the White Mingo, to the following effect:

"That as I was a person whom some of them remembered to have seen, when I was sent on an embassy to the French, and most of them had heard of, they were come to bid me welcome to this country, and to desire that the people of Virginia would consider them as friends and brothers, linked together in one chain; and that I would inform the governor that it was their wish to live in peace and harmony with the white people, and that though there had been some unhappy differences between them and the people upon our frontiers, they were all made up, and, they hoped forgotten; and concluded with saying that their brothers of Virginia did not come among them and trade, as the inhabitants of the other provinces did, from whence they were afraid that we did not look upon them with as friendly an eye as they could wish."

To this I answered, after thanking them for their friendly welcome,- "that all the injuries and affronts that had passed on either side were now totally forgotten, and that I was sure nothing was more wished and desired by the people of Virginia than to live in the strictest friendship with them; that the Virginians were a people not so much engaged in trade as the Pennsylvanians, which was the reason of their not being so frequently among them; but that it was possible they might for the time to come have stricter connections with them, and that I would acquaint the government with their desires."

After dining at Col. Croghan's we returned to Pittsburgh, Col. Croghan with us, who intended to accompany us part of the way down the river, having engaged an Indian called Pheasant and one Joseph Nicholson, an interpreter, to attend us the whole voyage; also a young Indian warrior.

20th. We embarked in a large canoe, with sufficient store of provisions and necessaries, and the following persons, besides Dr. Craik and myself, to wit: Capt. Crawford, Joseph Nicholson, Robert Bell, William Harrison, Charles Morgan and Daniel Rendon, a boy of Capt. Crawford's, and the Indians, who were in a canoe by themselves. From Fort Pitt we sent our horses and boys back to Capt. Crawford's, with orders to meet us there again on the 14th day of November.

Col. Croghan, Lieut. Hamilton and Mr. Magee set out with us. At two o'clock we dined at Mr. Magee's, and encamped ten miles below, and four above Logstown. We passed several large islands, which appeared to be very good, as the bottoms also did on each side of the river alternately; the hills on one side being opposite the bottoms on the other, which seem generally to be about three or four hundred yards wide, and *vice versa*.

21st. Left our encampment about six o'clock, and breakfasted at Logstown, where we parted with Colonel Croghan and company about nine o'clock. At eleven we came to the mouth of the Big Beaver creek, opposite to which is a good situation for a house, and above it, on the same side, that is the west, there appears to be a fine body of land. About five miles lower down, on the east side, comes in Raccoon creek, at the mouth of which, and up it, appears to be a body of good land also. All the land between this creek and the Monongahela, and for fifteen miles back, is claimed by Colonel Croghan, under a purchase from the Indians, which sale he says is confirmed by his Majesty. On this creek, where the branches thereof interlock with the waters of Shurtee's creek, there is according to Colonel Croghan's account, a body of fine, rich, level land. This tract he wants to sell, and offers it at five pounds sterling per hundred acres, with an exemption of quit-rents for twenty years; after which, to be subject to the payment of four shillings and two-pence sterling per hundred acres; provided he can sell it in ten thousand acre lots. At present, the unsettled state of this country renders any purchase dangerous. From Raccoon creek to Little Beaver creek, appears to me to be little short of ten miles, and about three miles below this, we encamped; after hiding a barrel of biscuit on an island, to lighten our canoe.

22d. As it began to snow about midnight, and continued pretty steadily, it was about half-past seven before we left the encampment. At the distance of about eight miles, we came to the mouth of Yellow creek, opposite, or rather below which, appears to be a long bottom of very good land, and the ascent to the hills apparently gradual. There is another pretty large bottom of very good land about two or three miles above this. About eleven or twelve miles from this, and just above what is called the Long Island, which, though so distinguished, is not very remarkable for length, breadth, or goodness, comes in on the east side of the river, a small creek, or run, the name of which I could not learn; and a mile or two below the island, on the west side, comes in Big Stony creek, not larger in appearance than the other, on neither of which does there seem to be any large bottoms or bodies of good land. About seven miles from the last mentioned creek, twenty-eight from our last encampment, and about seventy-five from Pittsburgh, we came to the Mingo Town, situated on the west side of the river, a little above Cross creek. This place contains about twenty cabins, and seventy inhabitants of the Six Nations.

Had we set off early, and kept constantly at it, we might have reached lower than this place to-day; as the water in many places ran very swift, in general more so than yesterday. The river from Fort Pitt to Logstown, has some ugly rifts and shoals, which we found somewhat difficult to pass, whether from our inexperience of the channel, or not, I cannot undertake to say. From Logstown to the mouth of Little Beaver creek, is much the same kind of water; that is, rapid in some places, gliding gently along in others, and quite still in many. The water from Little Beaver creek to Mingo Town, in general, is swifter than we found it the preceding day, and without any shallows; there being some one part or another always deep, which is a natural consequence, as the river in all the distance from Fort Pitt to this town, has not widened at all, nor do the bottoms appear to be any larger. The hills which come close to the river opposite to each bottom are steep; and on the side in view, in many places, rocky and cragged; but said to abound in good land on the tops. These are not a range of hills, but broken and cut in two, as if there were frequent water courses running through, which, however, we did not perceive to be the case. The river abounds in wild geese, and several kinds of ducks, but in no great quantity. We killed five wild turkeys to-day. Upon our arrival at the Mingo Town, we received the very disagreeable news of two traders being killed at a town called the Grape-Vine Town, thirty-eight miles below this; which caused us to hesitate whether we should proceed, or wait for further intelligence.

23rd. Several imperfect accounts coming in, agreeing that only one person was killed, and the Indians not supposing it to be done by their people, we resolved to pursue our passage, till we could get a more distinct account of this transaction. Accordingly, about two o'clock we set out with the two Indians, who were to accompany us in our canoe, and after about four miles came to the mouth of a creek on the east side. The

Cross creeks, as they are called, are not large; that on the east side is the biggest. At the Mingo Town we found and left more than sixty warriors, of the Six Nations, going to the Cherokee country, to proceed to war against the Catabas.

About ten miles below the town, we came to two other cross creeks; that on the west is the larger, and called by Nicholson* French creek. About three miles, or a little more, below this, at the lower point of some islands, which stand contiguous to each other, we were told by the Indians, that three men from Virginia had marked the land from hence all the way to Red Stone; that there was a body of exceedingly fine land lying about this place, and up opposite to the Mingo Town, as also down to the mouth of Fishing creek. At this place we encamped.

24th. We left our encampment before sunrise, and about six miles below it, we came to the mouth of a small creek, coming in from the eastward, called by the Indians Split-Island creek, from its running in against an island. On this creek there is the appearance of good land. Six miles below this again, we came to another creek on the west side, called by Nicholson, Wheeling; and about a mile lower down appears to be another small water coming in on the east side, which I remark, because of the scarcity of them, and to show how badly furnished this country is with mill-seats. Two or three miles below this is another run on the west side, up which is a near way by land to Mingo Town; and about four miles lower, comes in another on the east, at which place is a path leading to the settlement at Redstone. About a mile and a half below this comes in Pipe creek, so called by the Indians from a stone which is found here, out of which they make pipes. Opposite to this, that is, on the east side, is a bottom of exceedingly rich land; but as it seems to be low, I am apprehensive that it is subject to be overflowed. This bottom ends where the effects of a hurricane appear, by the destruction and havoc among the trees. Two or three miles below the Pipe creek, is a pretty large creek on the west side, called by Nicholson, Fox-Grape-Vine, by others Captina creek, on which, eight miles up, is the town called Grape-Vine town; and at the mouth of it is the place where it was said the trader was killed. To this place we came about three o'clock in the afternoon, and finding no body there, we agreed to encamp, that Nicholson and one of the Indians might go up to town, and inquire into the truth of the report concerning the murder.

25th. About seven o'clock, Nicholson and the Indian returned; they found no body at the town but two old women, the men being hunting; from these they learned that the trader was not murdered, but drowned in attempting to cross the Ohio; and that only one boy, belonging to the traders, was in these parts; the trader, his father, being gone for horses to take home their skins. About half an hour after seven, we set out from our encampment, around which, and up the creek is a body of fine land.

In our passage down to this place, we saw innumerable quantities of turkeys, and many deer watering and browsing on the shore side, some of which we killed. Neither yesterday nor the day before did we pass any rifts, or very rapid water, the river gliding gently along; nor did we perceive any alteration in the general face of the country, except that the bottoms seemed to be getting a little longer and wider, as the bends of the river grew larger.

About five miles from the Vine creek, comes in a very large creek to the eastward, called by the Indians, Cut creek, from a town or tribe of Indians, which they say was cut off entirely in a very bloody battle between them and the Six Nations. This creek empties just at the lower end of an island, and is seventy or eighty yards wide; and I fancy it is the creek commonly called Wheeling, by the people of Redstone. It extends, according to the Indians account, a great way, and interlocks with the branches of Split-Island creek, abounding in very fine bottoms, and exceeding good land. Just below this, on the west side, comes in a small run; and about five miles below it, on the west side also, another creek empties, called by the Indians, Broken-Timber creek; so named from the timber that is destroyed on it by a hurricane; on the head of this, was a town of the Delawares, which is now deserted. Two miles lower down, on the same side, is another creek, smaller than the last, and bearing, according to the Indians, the same name. Opposite to these two creeks, on the east side, appears to be a large bottom of good land. About two miles below the last mentioned creek, on the east side, at the end of the bottom before mentioned, comes in a small creek. Seven miles from this is Muddy creek, on the east side of the river, a pretty large creek, which heads with some of the waters of the Monongahela, according to the Indian's account, and is bordered by bottoms of very good land; but in general, the hills are steep, and the country broken. At the mouth of this creek, is the largest flat I have seen upon the river; the bottom extending two or three miles up the river above it, and a mile below; though it does not seem to be of the richest kind. About half way in the Long Reach we encamped, opposite to the beginning of a large bottom, on the east side of the river. At this place we threw out some lines, and found a catfish of the size of our largest river catfish, hooked to one of them in the morning, though it was of the smallest kind here. We found no rifts in this day's passage, but pretty swift water in some places, and still in others. We found the bottoms increased in size, both as to length and breadth, and the river more choked up with fallen trees and the bottom of the river next to the shores, rather more muddy, but in general stony, as it has been all the way down.

26th. Left our encampment at half an hour after six o'clock, and passed a small run on the west side, about four miles lower. At the lower end of Long Reach, and for some distance up it on the East side, is a large bottom, but low and covered with beech near the river shore, which is no indication of good land. The Long Reach is a straight course of the river for about eighteen or twenty miles, which appears the more extraordinary, as the Ohio in general is remarkably crooked. There are several islands in this Reach, some containing one hundred or more acres of land; but all I apprehend liable to be overflowed.

At the end of this reach we found Martin and Lindsay, two traders, and from them we learned that the person drowned was one Phillips, attempting, in company with Rogers, another Indian trader, to swim the river with their horses at an improper place, Rogers himself narrowly escaping. Five miles lower down comes in a large creek from the East, right against an island of good land, at least a mile or two in length. At the North of this creek, the name of which I could not learn, except that it was called by some Ball's creek, from one Ball that hunts on it, is a bottom of good land, though rather too much mixed with beech.

Opposite to this island the Indians showed us a buffalo path, the tracks of which we saw. Five or six miles below the last mentioned creek we came to the Three Islands. Below these islands is a large body of flat land, with a water course running through it on the East side, and the hills back neither so high nor steep in appearance as they are up the river. On the other hand, the bottoms do not appear rich, though much lower and wider. The bottom last mentioned is upon a straight reach of the river, I suppose six or eight miles in length. About twelve miles below the Three Islands we encamped, just above the mouth of the creek, which appears pretty large at the mouth and just above an island. All the lands from a little below the creek which I have distinguished by the name of Ball's creek, appear to be level, with some hillocks intermixed, as far as we could see into the country. We met with no rifts to-day, but some pretty strong water; upon the whole tolerably gentle. The sides of the river were a good deal incommoded with old trees, which impeded our passage a little. This day proved clear and pleasant, the only day since the 18th that it has not rained or snowed, or threatened the one or the other.

27th. Left our encampment a quarter before seven, and after passing the creek near which we lay, and another of much the same size, and on the same side; also an island about two miles in length, but not wide, we came to the mouth of the Muskingum, distant from our encampment about four miles. This river is about one hundred and fifty yards wide at the mouth; it runs out in a gentle current and clear stream, and is navigable a great way into the country for canoes. From the Muskingum to the Little Kanawha is about thirteen miles. This about as wide at the mouth as the Muskingum, but the water is much deeper. It runs up towards the inhabitants of Monongahela, and according to the Indians account, forks about forty or fifty miles from the mouth, and the ridge between the two prongs leads directly to the settlement. To this fork and above, the water is navigable for canoes. On the upper side of this river there appears to be a bottom of exceedingly rich land, and the country from hence quite up to the Three Islands level and in appearance fine. The Ohio running around it in the form of a horse shoe, forms a neck of flat land, which added to that running up the second Long Reach aforementioned, cannot contain less than fifty thousand acres in view.

About six or seven miles below the mouth of the Little Kanawha, we came to a small creek on the west side, which the

*Joseph Nicholson, the Interpreter, who accompanied Washington.

Indians called Little Hockhocking; but before we did this, we passed another small creek on the same side near the mouth of that river, and a cluster of islands afterwards. The lands for two or three miles below the mouth of the Little Kanawha, on both sides of the Ohio, appear broken and indifferent; but opposite to the Little Hockhocking there is a bottom of good land, through which there runs a small water course. I suppose there may be, of this bottom and flat land together, two or three thousand acres. The lower end of this bottom is opposite to a small island, of which I dare say, little is to be seen when the river is high. About eight miles below Little Hockhocking we encamped, opposite the mouth of Great Hockhocking, which, though so called, is not a large water; though the Indians say canoes go up it for forty or fifty miles. Since we left the Little Kanawha the lands appear neither so level nor so good. The bends of the river and bottoms are longer, but not so rich as on the upper part of the river.

28th. Left our encampment about seven o'clock. Two miles below a small run comes in on the east side, through a piece of land that has a very good appearance, the bottom beginning above our encampment, and continuing in appearance wide for four miles down, where we found Kiyashuta and his hunting party encamped. Here we were under the necessity of paying our compliments, as this person was one of the Six Nation chiefs, and the head of those upon this river.

In the person of Kiyashuta I found an old acquaintance, he being one of the Indians that went with me to the French, in 1753. He expressed a satisfaction at seeing me, and treated me with great kindness, giving us a quarter of a very fine buffalo. He insisted upon our spending that night with him, and, in order to retard us as little as possible, moved his camp down the river just below the mouth of a creek, the name of which I could not learn. At this place we encamped. After much counselling over night, they all came to my fire next morning with great formality; when Kiyashuta, rehearsing what had passed between me and the Sachems at Col. Croghan's, thanked me for saying that peace and friendship with them was the wish of the people of Virginia, and for recommending it to the traders to deal with them upon a fair and equitable footing; and then again expressed their desire of having a trade opened with Virginia, and that the governor thereof might not only be made acquainted therewith, but with their friendly disposition toward the white people. This I promised to do.

29th. The tedious ceremony, which the Indians observe in their counsellings and speeches, detained us until nine o'clock. Opposite to the creek, just below which we encamped, is a pretty long bottom, and I believe tolerably wide; but about eight or nine miles below the afore-mentioned creek, and just below a pavement of rocks on the west side, comes in a creek, with fallen timber at the mouth, on which the Indians say there are wide bottoms and good land. The river bottoms above, for some distance, are very good, and continue so for near half a mile below the creek. The pavement of rocks is only to be seen at low water. About a mile below the mouth of the creek there is another pavement of rocks on the east side, in a kind of sedgy ground. On this creek are many buffaloes, according to the Indians' account.

Six miles below this comes in a small creek on the west side, at the end of a small naked island, and just above another pavement of rocks. This creek comes through a bottom of fine land, and opposite to it, on the east side of the river, appears to be a large body of fine land also. At this place begins what they call Great Bend. Two miles below, on the east side, comes in another creek, just below an island, on the upper point of which are some dead standing trees, and a parcel of white-bodied sycamore; in the mouth of this creek lies a sycamore blown down by the wind. From hence an east line may be run three or four miles; thence a north line till it strikes the river, which I apprehend would include about three or four thousand acres of valuable land. At the mouth of this creek is the warrior's path to the Cherokee country. For two miles and a half below this the Ohio runs a northeast course, and finishes what they call the Great Bend.

30th. We set out about fifty minutes past seven, the weather being windy and cloudy, after a night of rain. After about two miles, we came to the head of a bottom, in the shape of a horse-shoe, which I judge to be about six miles round; the beginning of the bottom appeared to be very good land, but the lower part did not seem so friendly. The upper part of the bottom we encamped on, was exceedingly good, but the lower part rather thin land, covered with beech. In it is some clear meadow land, and a pond or lake. This bottom begins just below the rapid at the point of the Great Bend. The river from this place narrows very considerably, and for five or six miles is scarcely more than one hundred and fifty or two hundred yards over. The water yesterday, except the rapid at the Great Bend, and some swift places about the islands, was quite dead, and as easily passed one way as the other; the land in general appeared level and good.

About ten miles below our encampment, and a little lower down than the bottom described to lie in the shape of a horse-shoe, comes in a small creek on the west side, and opposite to this on the east, begins a body of flat land, which the Indians tell us runs quite across the fork to the falls in the Kanawha, and must at least be three days' walk across; if so, the flat land contained therein, must be very considerable. A mile or two below this, we landed, and after getting a little distance from the river, we came, without rising, to a pretty lively kind of land, grown up with hickory and oak of different kinds, intermingled with walnut. We also found many shallow ponds, the sides of which, abounding with grass, invited innumerable quantities of wild fowl, among which I saw a couple of birds in size between a swan and a goose, and in color somewhat between the two, being darker than the younger swan, and of a more sooty color. The cry of these birds was as singular as the birds themselves; I never heard any noise resembling it before. About five miles below this, we encamped in a bottom of good land, which holds tolerably flat and rich for some distance.

31st. I sent the canoe down about five miles, to the junction of the two rivers, that is, the Kanawha with the Ohio, and set out upon a hunting party to view the land. We steered nearly east for about eight or nine miles, then bore southwardly and westwardly, till we came to our camp at the confluence of the rivers. The land from the rivers appeared but indifferent, and very broken; whether these ridges may not be those that divide the waters of the Ohio from the Kanawha, is not certain, but I believe they are; if so, the lands may yet be good; if not, that which lies beyond the river bottoms, is worth but litttle.

November 1st. Before eight o'clock we set off with our canoe up the river, to discover what kind of lands lay upon the Kanawha. The land on both sides of this river, just at the mouth, is very fine; but on the east side, when you get towards the hills, which I judge to be about six or seven hundred yards from the river, it appears to be wet, and better adapted for meadow than tillage. This bottom continues up the east side for about two miles; and by going up the Ohio, a good tract might be got of bottom land, including the Old Shawanee Town, which is about three miles up the Ohio, just above the mouth of a creek. We judged we went up the Kanawha about ten miles to-day. On the east side, appear to be some good bottoms, but small, neither long nor wide, and the hills back of them rather steep and poor.

2nd. We proceeded up the river with the canoe about four miles farther, and then encamped, and went a hunting; killed five buffaloes, and wounded some others, three deer, &c. This country abounds in buffalo, and wild game of all kinds, as also in all kinds of wild fowl, there being in the bottom a great many small, grassy ponds, or lakes, which are full of swans, geese, and ducks of different kinds.

Some of our people went up the river four or five miles higher, and found the same kind of bottom on the west side; and we are told by the Indians, that it continued to the falls, which they judged to be fifty or sixty miles higher up. This bottom, next the water, in most places is very rich; as you approach to the hills, you come to a thin white-oak land, and poor. The hills, as far as we could judge, were from half a mile to a mile from the river, poor and steep in the parts we saw, with pine growing on them. Whether they are generally so or not, we cannot tell, but I fear they are.

3rd. We set off down the river, on our return homewards, and encamped at the mouth. At the beginning of the bottom, above the junction of the rivers, and at the mouth of a branch of the east side, I marked two maples, an elm, and a hoop-wood tree, as a corner of soldiers' land, if we can get it, intending to take all the bottom from hence to the rapids in the Great Bend in one survey. I also marked at the mouth of another run, lower down the west side, at the lower end of the long bottom, an ash and hoop-wood, for the beginning of another of the soldiers' surveys, to extend up so as to include all the bottom in a body on the west side. In coming from our last encampment up the Kanawha, I endeavored to take the courses and distances of the river by my pocket compass, and by guessing.

4th. After passing these hills, which may run on the river near a mile, there appears to be another pretty good bottom on the east side. At this place we met a canoe going to Illinois with sheep; and at this place also, that is, at the end of the

bottom from the Kanawha, just as we came to the hills, we met with a sycamore about sixty yards from the river, of a most extraordinary size; it measuring three feet from the ground, forty-five feet round, lacking two inches; and not fifty yards from it was another, thirty-one feet round. After passing this bottom, and about a mile of hills, we entered another bottom and encamped. This bottom reaches within about a half mile of the rapid, at the point of the Great Bend.

5th. I sent off the canoe with our baggage, and walked across the neck on foot, with Captain Crawford; the distance, according to our walking, about eight miles, as we kept a straight course under the foot of the hills, which run about south-east, and we were two hours and a half in walking it. This is a good neck, the soil being generally good, and in places rich. There is a large proportion of meadow ground, and the land as high, dry, and level as one could wish; the growth in most places, beech intermixed with walnut, but more especially with poplar, of which there are numbers very large. The land towards the upper end is a black oak, and very good. Upon the whole, a valuable tract might be had here, and I judge the quantity to be about four thousand acres. After passing this bottom and the rapid, as also some hills, which jut pretty close to the river, we came to that bottom before remarked on the 29th ultimo. A little above this bottom we encamped; the afternoon being rainy, and the night wet.

6th. We left our encampment a little after daylight, and after about five miles we came to Kiyashuta's hunting camp, which was now removed to the mouth of the creek, noted October 29th, for having fallen timber at the mouth of it, in a bottom of good land. By the kindness and idle ceremony of the Indians, I was detained at Kiyashuta's camp all the remaining part of the day; and having a good deal of conversation with him on the subject of land, he informed me that it was further from the mouth of the Great Kanawha to the fall of the river, than it was between the two Kanawhas; that the bottom on the west side, which begins near the mouth of the Kanawha, continues all the way to the falls without the interposition of hills, and widens as it goes, especially from a pretty large creek that comes in about ten or fifteen miles higher up than where we were; that in the fork there is a body of good land, and at a considerable distance above this, the river forks again at an island, and there begins the reed, or cane to grow; that the bottoms on the east side of the river are also very good, but broken with hills; and that the river is easily passed with canoes to the falls, which cannot be less than one hundred miles, but further, it is not possible to go with them; that there is but one ridge from thence to the settlements upon the river above, on which it is possible for a man to travel, the country between being so much broken with steep hills and precipices. —[*Here, for the want of the legibility of the MSS. Journal, a hiatus of ten days occurs.*]

17th. By this morning the river had fallen in the whole, twenty-two or twenty-three feet, and was still lowering. About eight o'clock we set out, and passing the lower Cross creek, we came to a pretty long and tolerably wide and good bottom, on the east side of the river; then came in the hill, just above which is Buffalo creek. About three o'clock we came to the Mingo town, without seeing our horses, the Indian who was sent express for them, having passed through only the morning before; being detained by the creeks, which were too high to ford.

Here we resolved to wait their arrival, which was expected to-morrow; and here then will end our water voyage along a river, the general course of which from Beaver creek to the Kanawha is about southwest, or near as I could determine; but, in its windings through a narrow vale, extremely serpentine; forming on both sides of the river alternately necks of very good bottoms, some exceedingly fine, lying for the most part in the shape of a half moon, and of various sizes.

There is very little difference in the general width of the river from Fort Pitt to Kanawha; but in the depth I believe the odds are considered in favor of the lower parts, as we found no shallows below the Mingo town, except in one or two places, where the river was broad, and there I do not know but there might have been a deep channel in some parts of it. Every here and there are islands, some larger and some smaller, which, operating in the nature of locks or steps, occasions pretty still water above, but for the most part strong and rapid water alongside of them. However, none of these so swift but that a vessel may be rowed or sent up with poles.

When the river is in its natural state, large canoes, that will carry five or six thousand weight or more, may be worked against the stream by four hands, twenty or twenty-five miles a day; and down a good deal more. The Indians who are very dexterous, even their women, in the management of canoes, have their hunting camps and cabins all along the river, for the convenience of transporting their skins to market. In the fall, so soon as the hunting season comes on, they set out with their families for this purpose; and in hunting will move their camps from place to place, till by the spring they get two or three hundred or more miles from their towns; then catch beaver on their way up, which frequently brings them into the month of May, when the women are employed in planting. The men are at market, and in idleness, till the autumn again, when they pursue the same course. During the summer months they live a poor and perishing life.

The Indians who reside upon the Ohio, the upper parts of it at least, are composed of Shawanese, Delawares, and some of the Mingoes, who, getting but little part of the consideration that was given for the lands eastward of the Ohio, view the settlements of the people upon their river with an uneasy and jealous eye, and do not scruple to say, that they must be compensated for their right if the people settle thereon, notwithstanding the cession of the Six Nations. On the other hand, the people of Virginia and elsewhere are exploring and marking all the lands that are valuable, not only on the Redstone and other waters on the Monongahela, but along the Ohio as low as the Little Kanawha; and by next summer I suppose they will get to the Great Kanawha, at least.

How difficult it may be to contend with these people afterwards, is easy to be judged, from every day's experience of lands actually settled, supposing these settlements to be made; than which nothing is more probable, if the Indians permit them, from the disposition of the people at present. A few settlements in the midst of some of the large bottoms, would render it impracticable to get any large quantity of land together; as the hills all the way down the river, as low as I went, come pretty close, or steep and broken, and incapable of settlement, though some of them are rich, and only fit to support the bottoms with timber and wood. The land back of the bottoms, as far as I have been able to judge, either from my own observations or from information, is nearly the same, that is, exceedingly uneven and hilly; and I presume there are no bodies of flat, rich land to be found till one gets far enough from the river to head the little runs and drains that come through the hills, and the sources of the creeks and their branches. This, it seems, is the case with the lands upon the Monongahela and Youhiogheny, and I fancy holds good upon this river, till you get into the flat lands, below the falls. The bottom land differs a good deal in quality. That highest up the river in general, is richest, though the bottoms are neither so wide nor so long, as those below. Walnut, cherry, and some other kinds of wood, neither tall nor large, but covered with grape-vines, with the fruit of which this country at this instant abounds, are the growth of the richest bottoms; but on the other hand, these bottoms appear to me to be the lowest and most subject to floods. The soil of this is good, but inferior to either of the other kinds; and beech bottoms are objectionable on account of the difficulty of clearing them, as their roots spread over a large surface of ground, and are hard to kill.

18th. Agreed with two Delaware Indians to take up our canoe to Fort Pitt, for the doing of which I was to pay six dollars, and give them a quart tin can.

19th. The Delawares set off with the canoe, and our horses not arriving, the day appeared exceedingly long and tedious. Upon conversing with Nicholson, I found he had been two or three times to Fort Chartres, on the Illinois, and I got from him an account of the lands between this place and that, and upon the Shawanese river, on which he had been hunting.

20th. About one o'clock our horses arrived, having been prevented from getting to Fort Pitt by the freshets. At two we set out and got about ten miles; the Indians traveling with us.

21st. Reached Fort Pitt in the afternoon; distance from our last encampment, about twenty-five miles, and as near as I can guess, thirty-five from the Mingo town. The land between the Mingo town and Pittsburgh, is of different kinds. For four or five miles after leaving the first mentioned place, we passed over steep, hilly ground, covered with white oak, and a thin shallow soil. This was succeeded by a lively white oak land, less broken; and this again by rich land, the growth of which was chiefly white and red oak, mixed; which lasted with some interval of different ridges, all the way to Pittsburgh. It was very observable, that as we left the river, the land grew better, which is a confirmation of the accounts I had before received, that the good bodies of land lie upon the heads of the runs and creeks; but in all my travels through this country, I have seen

no large body of level land. On the branches of Raccoon creek, there appears to be good meadow ground; and on Chartier's creek, over both of which we passed, the land looks well. The country between the Mingo town and Fort Pitt, appears to be well supplied with springs.

22d. Stayed at Pittsburgh all day. Invited the officers and some other gentlemen to dinner with me at Semple's among whom was one Dr. Connelly, nephew to Col. Croghan, a very sensible and intelligent man, who had traveled over a good deal of this western country both by land and water, and who confirms Nicholson's account of the Shawanee river, up which he had been near four hundred miles. This country, I mean on the Shawanee river, according to Dr. Connelly's description, must be exceeding desirable on many accounts. The climate is fine, the soil remarkably good; the lands well watered with good streams, and level enough for any kind of cultivation. Besides these advantages from nature, it has others not less important to a new settlement, particularly game, which is so plentiful as to render the transportation of provisions thither, bread only excepted, altogether unnecessary. Dr. Connelly is so much delighted with the lands and climate on that river that he wishes for nothing more, than to induce one hundred families to go there and live, that he might be among them. A new and most desirable government might be established there, to be bounded, according to his account, by the Ohio northward and westward, by the ridge that divides the waters of the Tennessee or Cherokee river southward and westward, and by a line to run from the Falls of the Ohio, or above, so as to cross the Shawanee river above the fork of it. Dr. Connelly gives much the same account of the land between Fort Chartres, in the Illinois country, and Post St. Vincent, that Nicholson does, except in the article of water, which the Doctor says is bad, and in the summer scarce, there being little else than stagnant water to be met with.

23d. After settling with the Indians and people that attended me down the river, and defraying the sundry expenses accruing at Pittsburgh, I set off on my return home; and, after dining at the widow Mier's, on Turtle creek, reached Mr. John Stephenson's in the night.

24th. When we came to Stewart's crossing at Crawford's, the river was too high to ford, and his canoe gone adrift. However, after waiting two or three hours, a canoe was got, in which we crossed and swam our horses. The remainder of this day I spent at Capt. Crawford's; it either raining or snowing hard all day.

25th. I set out early in order to see Lund Washington's land; but the ground and trees being covered with snow, I was able to form but an indistinct opinion of it; though, upon the whole, it appeared to be a good tract of land. From this I went to Mr. Thomas Gist's and dined, and then proceeded to the Great Crossings at Hogland's, where I arrived about eight o'clock.

26th. Reached Killman's, on George's creek, where we met several families going over the mountain to live; some without having any places provided. The snow upon the Allegheny mountains was near knee deep.

27th. We got to Col. Cresap's at the Old Town, after calling at Fort Cumberland and breakfasting, with one Innis, at the new store opposite.

28th. The Old Town creek was so high as to wet us in crossing it, and when we came to Cox's the river was impassable; we were obliged, therefore, to cross in a canoe, and swim our horses. At Henry Enoch's, at the forks of Cacapehon, we dined, and lodged at Kinker's.

29th. Set out early, and reached my brother's by one o'clock. Dr. Craik, having business at Winchester, went that way, and was to meet me at Snicker's the next morning by ten o'clock.

30th. According to appointment the Doctor and I met, and after breakfast at Snicker's, we proceeded to West's where we arrived at or about sunset.

December 1st. Reached home; having been absent nine weeks and one day.

CHAPTER XI.

1764—1774.

TRANQUILITY SUCCEEDS THE TREATY OF 1764—INDUCES EMIGRATION—MOVEMENTS FOR SETTLEMENT ON THE MONONGAHELA BY CRESAP AND OTHERS, AND ON THE OHIO BY EBENEZER ZANE, IN 1767—FINAL SETTLEMENT AT WHEELING BY COL. ZANE IN 1769—EMIGRATION OF DAVID SHEPPARD, M'COLLOCHS AND OTHERS IN 1770—SETTLEMENTS AT SHORT CREEK, WEST LIBERTY, YELLOW CREEK, BAKER'S BOTTOM, BUFFALO, GRAVE CREEK AND CAPTINA—GOSPEL PREACHED ON WHEELING CREEK IN 1772—GROWTH OF SETTLEMENT AT WHEELING—EMIGRATION OF JOHN CALDWELL AND CAPT. MICHAEL CRESAP IN 1774—PRECURSORY EVENTS OF THE DUNMORE WAR—INDIANS KILLED NEAR WHEELING—MASSACRE OF INDIANS AT BAKER'S BOTTOM BY GREATHOUSE, INCLUDING LOGAN'S FAMILY—CRAWFORD'S LETTER TO WASHINGTON CONCERNING THESE EVENTS—MURDER OF BALD EAGLE—CONTEMPORANEOUS ACCOUNTS—EXPECTATIONS OF WAR—SETTLERS FLY FROM THE BORDER.

PRIOR to the treaty concluded by Col. Boquet in 1764, with the Indian tribes then inhabiting those portions of Virginia and Pennsylvania west of the Alleghenies, these mountains had formed a sort of boundary line between the white and the red man. The comparative tranquility which succeeded the treaty, for a few years, afforded the opportunity which was promptly seized by some of the more adventurous and enterprising settlers of Virginia and Maryland, to penetrate the defiles of the mountains, and attempt the hazardous venture of establishing settlements on the borders of the Ohio and Monongahela rivers. These efforts proved successful, and thence forward the Ohio became the boundary line between the civilized and savage races. But it was only after long years of bloody and bitter struggle, and amid privations and hardships unnumbered that the land was finally rescued from its savage possessors.

The men by whom these results were achieved belonged to a class striking and peculiar in its character. While the frontiersmen of our American civilization have always been remarkable for qualities that seemed to fit them specially for the duties which fell to their lot, it is conceded that, in a pre-eminent degree, "the best examples have perhaps been among the settlers of Western Virginia, and the hardy progeny who have sprung from that generous stock."* With courage to undertake the most hazardous and daring enterprises; fortitude to sustain fatigue, and hunger, and pain; bravery to face danger and death in their most forbidding aspects; a mind naturally quick, vigorous and penetrating; futile in expedient, self-reliant, accurate in judgment, the Virginia pioneer united the virtues of frankness, generosity, hospitality, and a straight forward honesty of purpose which was without disguise. "He was, as occasion called, a farmer, a hunter, and a warrior by turns."† "His fringed and fanciful hunting shirt, his deerskin leggins, his gaily embroidered moccasins, his tomahawk and scalping-knife, his bullet-pouch, powder-horn and ready rifle, made up his personal equipment of comfort and defence."‡ "From him have sprung those hardy men whose struggles and sufferings on the bloody ground of Kentucky will always form a striking page in American history, and that band of adventurers before whose headlong charge, in the valley of Chihuahua, neither breastworks nor batteries, nor five fold odds could avail for a moment."§

"Well versed in woodcraft, unsurpassed as marksmen, and practiced in all the wiles of Indian war."‖ these men seem the embodiment of all the qualities which fitted them to lead the van, and open up the unbroken wilderness to be the home of a race which should bring in its train the multiplied blessings of civilized life.

Their wives were brave and noble women—"proper mates for men stamped with such energy and fortitude in the iron mintage of border trial."¶

To these noble men and women, who redeemed the land from its savage condition; who stood for years the fire of continuous warfare with a merciless and unrelenting foe; who "caused the wilderness to bloom, and blossom, as the rose"; and who, by their courage, and fortitude, with indomitable energy and enterprise, laid the foundations of what has since become the mag-

*Parkman's conspiracy of Pontiac.
†Parkman's conspiracy of Pontiac.
‡Logan and Cresap by Brantz Mayer.
§Parkman.
‖Parkman.
¶Brantz Mayer.

nificent empire of the West, is due our highest tribute of praise. They were the *avant coureurs* of that mighty tide of emigration which, in subsequent years, burst the barriers of the Alleghenies, and filled the fertile plains and valleys of the west with a teeming population. Posterity rises to do them honor, and chronicle, with loving hand, the story of their toils, privations, sacrifices and deeds of noble daring.

Among the earliest, and most prominent of these attempts to effect a settlement on the broad and fertile lands of the Ohio and its tributaries—which proved such a magnet of attraction to the frontier settlers of Virginia and Maryland—was that at Redstone Old Fort, in 1767, by Abram Tegard, Capt. Cresap and others, and the simultaneous movement towards the Ohio below Fort Pitt, made by Col. Ebenezer Zane and his companions the same season. Though the latter movement did not reach an immediate consummation, it led, shortly after, to the settlement of Wheeling by Col. Zane, at which place he became the original founder and proprietor.

Situated at the terminus of the most distinctly marked trail, leading from the eastern frontier to the western border, Redstone was soon a rallying point of the pioneers, and noted, to the early settlers, as the place of embarkation for western emigrants.

The settlement at Wheeling, also, became widely known for its favorable location, and as the first and principal station between Fort Pitt and the "dark and bloody ground of Kentucky." This locality, embracing the territory now comprised in the Virginia Pan-Handle and the counties of Jefferson and Belmont in Ohio, was destined soon to become the theatre of conflict between the whites and Indians, where were enacted events which will always form one of the most interesting and thrilling chapters in the annals of the American frontier.

It was in December, 1767, that Col. Zane, "who was among the first to explore the country from the South Branch of the Potomac, through the Allegheny glades, to the Ohio river, set out on an expedition, thither to make a location. He was accompanied on that excursion by Isaac Williams, two men named Robinson, and some others; but setting off "rather late in the season, and the weather being very severe, they were compelled to return, without having penetrated to the Ohio river."* While crossing the glades they were overtaken by a violent snow storm. This is always a cold and stormy region, but at this time the snow fell to an unusual depth, and put a stop to their further progress. It was followed by intensely cold weather, which, with the great depth of snow, disabled them from supplying the necessities of their camp by hunting, and they were compelled to subsist upon the peltries of the animals killed in the early part of their journey. Before they were able to retrace their steps homeward, they were much reduced in health and spirits. "On their way home, such was the extremity of the cold, that one of the Robinsons died of its effects, Williams was much frost-bitten, and the whole party suffered exceedingly.†

"The succeeding spring, 1768, Col. Zane finally left his home on the South Branch, with his family and household goods, accompanied by two younger brothers, some negro slaves and other laborers, to found a new home somewhere in these Western wilds. Taking the trail of the Indian traders from Fort Cumberland, his journey brought him to the waters of the Monongahela, at Redstone Old Fort, now Brownsville, Pa. Here he remained a year, but not liking the country, nor the quality of the land in that vicinity, he concluded to make a wider excursion in search of a more eligible location. Leaving his family at Redstone he pushed forward through an unbroken wilderness, in company with his brothers Jonathan and Silas, carrying a pack of meal, which, together with the game their guns and dogs could provide, furnished their means of subsistence. After many days journeying they struck the headwaters of Wheeling creek. Col. Zane at once concluded to follow the course of the stream, as it would necessarily conduct them to an outlet into larger waters, where he might find the location he desired. Approaching the mouth of the creek, he climbed the neighboring hill to obtain a wider outlook and determine his course. When he gained its summit and caught the first sight of the majestic river rolling at its base, then saw the broad expanse of rich bottom lands, the island, and the opposite shore, covered with the primeval forest and bright with the morning sun, he burst into an exclamation of delight, and promptly decided to stake out his claim and pitch his tent in this favored spot.

"He was accustomed in after years to describe the impression of this scene as like a vision of Paradise. The sun had just dissipated the rising mists of a beautiful September morning, and his delighted vision swept over the wide and varied landscape glowing in all its pristine loveliness, before ever the hand of man had marred its fair visage. Innumerable waterfowl sported on the broad bosom of the river, the timid deer quenched his early thirst at its banks, the dense foliage of the forests gleamed in the morning light, the birds sang from every bough, and all nature seemed to lend her every grace and charm to decorate the scene and enchant the sense.

"Descending to the river, the brothers set about constructing a log raft with which to pass over to the other side. Their tomahawks soon supplied them with the necessary timber, which they lashed together with hickory withes. Long and slender poles for navigating their rude craft were readily procured from the surrounding forests, and, without much difficulty, they succeeded in ferrying themselves across to the opposite shore. Here, on instituting an examination, they were surprised to find an island, where they had expected a large and compact body of land connected with and forming part of the western shore. They were so much pleased with its situation and appearance, as well as with the evidences of its fertility, that they immediately commenced blazing trees to mark the boundaries of their claim, and took possession in the usual method of making what is called 'an improvement.' Returning to the eastern side they marked out other claims of the choicest land, and set about such 'improvements' as would confirm their title until the regular State patent could be obtained. When a rude cabin had been built, sufficient clearing made, and all the preparations made for future occupancy, it was determined to leave Silas Zane in charge of their interests while the others returned to Redstone for the family, household goods, horses and cattle, with which they were to begin a new life in the wilderness. Thus, in September, 1769, was laid the foundations of what is now the large, populous and prosperous City of Wheeling.

"When navigation opened in the spring, Col. Zane embarked with his family and their effects in the rough description of boats then used by emigrants for his new home. He was accompanied by Jonathan Zane, Isaac Williams, some domestic servants and laborers, who had charge of the live stock, which were transported in separate boats. On their arrival they at once sought the place agreed upon as a rendezvous with Silas Zane and were very much alarmed at finding no trace of him. They instituted a careful search along up the creek, supposing he had been scared away by the Indians, and that he might still be lurking somewhere in the neighborhood. When they reached the forks of the creek they came upon him, while making an excursion for supplies, and found he had become alarmed at the abundant signs of the presence of Indians and had concealed himself as far as he could from their regular thoroughfares of travel. The brothers returned to their cabin, and by diligent work made an extensive clearing both on the island and the eastern side of the river.* They severally proceeded to select positions for their future residence. Col. Zane chose for his an eminence above the mouth of Wheeling creek, near to the Ohio and opposite a beautiful and considerable island in that river. The spot selected by him is now (1831) occupied by his son, Noah Zane, Esq., and is nearly the centre of the present flourishing town of Wheeling. Silas Zane commenced improving on Wheeling creek, where Col. Moses Shepherd now lives, and Jonathan resided with his brother Ebenezer. Several of those who accompanied the adventurers likewise remained with Col. Zane in the capacity of laborers.†

"These gentlemen were descendants of a Mr. Zane who accompanied William Penn, to his province of Pennsylvania and from whom one of the principal streets in Philadelphia derived its name. Their father was possessed of a bold and daring spirit of adventure, which was displayed on many occasions in the early part of his life. Having rendered himself obnoxious to the society of Friends (of which he was a member), by marrying without the pale of that society, he moved to Virginia and settled on the South Branch, where the town of Moorefield has been since erected. One of his sons (Isaac) was taken by the Indians when he was only nine years old, and carried in captivity to Mad river in Ohio. Here he continued till habit reconciled him to his situation, when he married a squaw, became a chief and spent the remainder of his life with them. He was never known to wage war against the whites, but was on several occasions of infinite service by apprising them of meditated attacks of the Indians. His descendants still reside in Ohio.

*'Withers' Chronicles of Border Warfare.' †Ibid.

*W. C. Brockunier—Centennial Historical Sketch in Daily Intelligencer July 4, 1876.
†Withers' Chronicles.

"The brothers, Ebenezer, Silas and Jonathan, who settled Wheeling, were also men of enterprise, tempered with prudence, and directed by sound judgment. Ready at all times to resist and punish the aggression of the Indians, they were scrupulously careful not to provoke them by acts of wanton outrage, such as were then, too frequently committed along the frontier. To the bravery and good conduct of these three brothers the Wheeling settlement was mainly indebted for its security and preservation during the war of the revolution."*

In 1770 other families emigrated from the South Branch to the Wheeling settlement, many whose names became identified with the early history of the country. Prominent among them "were Col. David Shepherd, father of Moses Shepherd, John Wetzel, the father of Lewis Wetzel, and the McCollochs"†—"four brothers Abraham, George, Samuel and John, and several sisters, one of whom, Elizabeth, was the wife of Col. Ebenezer Zane."‡

"Soon after this other settlements were made at different points, both above and below Wheeling, and the country on Buffalo, Short, and Grave creeks, and on the Ohio river, became the abode of civilized man. Among those who were first to occupy above Wheeling, were George Lefler, John Doddridge, Benjamin Biggs, Daniel Greathouse, Joshua Baker and Andrew Swearinger. Benjamin Tomlinson also settled opposite Yellow creek and Joseph Tomlinson at Grave creek.

"The settlement thus made constituted a kind of advance *guard*, through which an Indian enemy would have to penetrate before they could reach the interior, others were less reluctant to occupy the country between them and the Alleghany mountains. Accordingly various settlements were soon made in it by adventurers from different parts of Maryland, Pennsylvania and Virginia; and those places in which settlements had been previously effected, received considerable accessions to their population."§

Such were the beginnings of the earliest and principal settlements on the border of the Ohio within the jurisdiction of Virginia. Hundreds flocked to them from all parts of the country, so soon as their success was established. Exchanging the comforts of civilized life, with all its arts and refinements, for the rude cabin of the frontier, the labor and hardship incident to a new and unsettled country, and the dread proximity of savage tribes where treachery and cruelty were the best known traits of their barbarous natures.

Some difficulties were experienced by the infant settlers from incursions of the Indians, who would carry off their hogs or cattle and horses, but in the main friendly relations were preserved with them, and the affairs of the settlement prospered until succeeding events stirred up the bad passions of the savages, who, many times afterwards, sought its destruction.

THE GOSPEL PREACHED ON WHEELING CREEK IN 1772—EXTRACTS FROM THE JOURNAL OF REV. DAVID JONES' TOUR TO THE WESTERN INDIANS.

The first occasion on which the gospel was preached on Wheeling creek, according to authentic account, was in the summer of 1772—just two years after the arrival of the family of Ebenezer Zane. The minister was the Rev. David Jones, then residing at Freehold, New Jersey, and who made two visits to the nations of Indians on the west side of the Ohio in the years 1772 and 1773. He kept a journal of his missions, from which we extract the facts here related. After arriving at Fort Pitt, he set out from that place on the 9th of June, 1772, to descend the Ohio in a canoe in company with George Rogers Clark and several others. The first place he mentions after leaving Fort Pitt is "*a place called the Mingo town*, where some of that nation yet resides." He then adds:

"Some of this town were wont to plunder canoes, therefore we passed them as quietly as possible, and were so happy as not to be discovered by any of them."

He then descended to Grave creek, where he met some Indians, and from thence to Captina. We quote from his journal as follows:

"Saturday June 13th. Moved to a creek, by the Indians called *Caapteenin*, i. e., Captain's creek. This creek comes into the the river from the west side and is supposed to be about seventy-five miles E. S. E. from Newcomerstown, which is the chief town of the Delaware Indians. We encamped opposite to Caapteenin on the east side of the Ohio. Here were some families of Indians—we went over and conversed with them, and in the evening some of them returned the visit. Mr. Owens was well acquainted with some of them, and let them know what sort of a man I was. They all showed respect to me; even when some of them afterwards were drunk, they were civil to me, and would take me by the hand and say 'You be minsta.' Here we spent the Lord's Day; in the evening instructed what Indians came over. The most intelligent orator is called Frank Stephens. He could speak no English."

The party then set out for the Little Kanawha, where they arrived on the 18th, and remained there until the 24th, when they started on their return up the river. Arriving at Grave creek, they left their canoes and started across the country for Ten Mile creek, on the Monongahela, reaching that place on the 2d of July. After remaining a few days they started to return to the Ohio and resume their journey back to Fort Pitt. We again quote from Jones' journal:

"Tuesday, July 14th, in company with Messrs. Clark, Higgins and my interpreter, set out for Fort Pitt; and, as it was some time before the Indians would be at Fort Pitt, took another tour through the deserts to Ohio. Preached on the Lord's day in a cabin near to a creek called *Wheeling* to about fifteen auditors. In the afternoon, having sent word, a few Indians met me, one of which was Frank Stephens. Having all set down on deerskins presented to us for that purpose by the Indians, addressed them on these subjects, viz: 1. The state in which GOD created man. 2. His fall. 3. The promise of a savior; his coming and sufferings. 4. The work of GOD in renewing our souls to qualify us for heaven, and enabling us to believe on the Savior. On this occasion was very sensible of the great difficulties of speaking on such important subjects to these poor heathens, who were strangers even to the historical accounts thereof."

GROWTH OF THE SETTLEMENT AT WHEELING.

In the early part of 1774, a year memorable as that of the Dunmore War and the general opening of hostilities between the whites and the Indians, the settlement at Wheeling received considerable and notable accessions to its population, and became moreover a rendezvous—perhaps from its central and favorable location—for those persons who were largely engaged in entering lands on the borders of Kentucky and the Ohio, with reference to its future value when it should come into market. Among these emigrants was Mr. John Caldwell, from Baltimore, who became one of the leading and influential citizens of the place. Capt. Michael Cresap, whose name unfortunately and unjustly became connected with a dastardly outrage which occurred shortly afterwards, also removed to Wheeling in the early part of this year. The son of Colonel Thomas Cresap, of Maryland, who had been well and favorably known as an Indian trader near Fort Cumberland and subsequently at Redstone, through some means became financially involved, and sought to mend his fortunes by new ventures in the West. "Urged by necessity, as well as by a laudable ambition, and allured by the rational and exhilirating prospect before him, he saw, or thought he saw, in the rich bottoms of the Ohio an ample fund, if he succeeded in obtaining a title to those lands, not only to redeem his credit and extricate him from difficulty, but to afford a respectable competency for his rising family. Under this impression, and with every rational prospect of success, early in the year 1774 he engaged six or seven active young men at the rate of £2 10s. per month, and, repairing to the wilderness of the Ohio, commenced the business of building houses and clearing lands; and, being among the first adventurers into this exposed and dangerous region, he was enabled to select some of the best and richest of the Ohio levels."*

In April of this year, while Cresap was engaged with the party of men in his employ, making improvements on lands he had taken up near Middle Island creek, he received word which put an end to his agricultural experiments.

Other traders, surveyors, or "land jobbers" as they were sometimes called, were also, at that time, largely engaged in the same enterprise of improving and taking up, or locating new lands in the vicinity below. Col. Zane and party were at the mouth of the Sandy, and Col. George Rogers Clark, who afterwards became so celebrated in western annals, was with a party of hardy pioneers at the mouth of Little Kanawha, where they had engaged to meet other parties, and, together, descend the river to Kentucky.

PRECURSORY EVENTS OF THE DUNMORE WAR.

Reports of mischief and danger from the Indians, which were current along the river—claimed as coming from the In-

*Wither's Chronicles. †Withers. ‡Doddridge. §Withers.

*Jacob's Life of Cresap, p. 49, as quoted by Brantz Mayer.

dian towns—reached the ears of these pioneers. This decided some of them to remain at home, so that only eighty or ninety assembled at the rendezvous.

A small party of hunters, encamped below Clark's emigrants, are stated to have been fired upon by the Indians, which seemed to give some confirmation to the rumors afloat. Accordingly, the whole band was regularly enrolled, and it was determined to attack the Indian town of Horsehead Bottom, on the Scioto, but at that time none of the party was sufficiently experienced in Indian warfare to be willing to assume command of the expedition. Knowing, however, that Michael Cresap was on the river, about 15 miles above, they decided to secure his services as their leader, and despatched a messenger forthwith to bring him down. The messenger met him on his way to the camp, and within a short time a council was called, and very much to their surprise their new leader discouraged the enterprise. He told them that while there were doubtless suspicious circumstances connected with the movements of the savages, yet no war was declared, and if the whites were the aggressors, war would result, and they might be blamed. He advised them all to return to Wheeling, a convenient point to obtain intelligence of what was going forward, and that a few weeks would determine the matter, leaving them ample time—as it was early spring—if the Indians should prove not to be hostile, to prosecute their settlement in Kentucky. The advice seemed good and was adopted, and in two hours the whole party was under way.

Col. Zane and the others engaged in making improvements and locating lands also ascended the Ohio to Wheeling about the same time.

The return of such a large body of settlers and jobbers, together with the flying rumors of impending hostilities, so alarmed the inhabitants of the neighboring country that they flocked into the camp at Wheeling from every direction, refusing all offers of protection from scouting parties if they would return to their plantations.

The arrival of these men at Wheeling was soon known at Fort Pitt and the surrounding country, of which, at that time, Virginia claimed jurisdiction. Lord Dunmore's officer, at this post, was the notorious John Connelly, who held the commission of Royal Captain Commandant of West Augusta, comprising all the district of Virginia west of the Blue Ridge. "When Connelly heard of the pioneers approach to Wheeling, he sent a message to the party, informing it that war was to be apprehended, and requesting that it would remain in position a short time, inasmuch as messages had been sent to the Indians and a few days would solve the doubt. Before a complying answer could reach Fort Pitt, however, a second express arrived from Connelly, addressed to Captain Cresap, apprizing him that the messengers had returned from the Indians, that war was inevitable, that the savages would strike as soon as the season permitted, and begging him to use his influence with the party to cover the country with scouts until the inhabitants could fortify themselves. This message reached Cresap about the 21st of April, and its reception was the signal for open hostilities against the Indians.*

A council was called, and the letter read, and war was formally declared on the 26th of April. "It being reported about this time that a canoe containing two Indians and some traders was coming down the river, and then not far from the place, Captain Cresap proposed taking a party to go up the river and kill the Indians. The project was vehemently opposed by Col. Zane, the proprietor of the place. He stated to the Captain that the killing of those Indians would inevitably bring on a war, in which much innocent blood would be shed, and that the act in itself would be an atrocious murder and a disgrace to his name forever. His good counsel was lost. The party went up the river. On being asked at their return what had become of the Indians, they coolly answered, 'they had fallen overboard into the river.' Their canoe, on being examined, was found bloody, and pierced with bullets."†

On the same day, or the day afterwards, some canoes of Indians were discovered on the river, keeping under the cover of an island, to screen themselves from observation. They were chased by Captain Cresap and party about fifteen miles down the river to Pipe creek, driven ashore, and, a battle ensuing, three of them were killed and scalped, and some stores and Indian plunder captured. Cresap's party had three men wounded, one of whom died shortly after. This was the first blood shed, and a war inaugurated which brought forth a fearful vengeance.

*Brantz Mayer in Logan and Cresap. See also letter of G. R. Clark.
†Doddridge.

The same night, according to the account of Colonel George Rogers Clark, who was of the party, "On our return to camp a resolution was formed to march next day and attack Logan's camp, on the Ohio, about thirty miles above Wheeling. We actually marched about five miles, and halted to take some refreshments. Here the impropriety of executing the proposed enterprise was argued, the conversation was brought forward by Cresap himself. It was generally agreed that those Indians had no hostile intentions, as it was a hunting camp, composed of men, women and children with all their stuff with them. This we knew, as I, myself, and others then present had been at their camp about four weeks before that time, on our way down from Pittsburgh. In short, every person present, particularly Cresap, (upon reflection) was opposed to the projected measure. We returned, and on the same evening decamped and took the road to Redstone. It was two days after this that Logan's family was killed, and, from the manner in which it was done, it was viewed as a horrid murder by the whole country."*

The camp of Indians, above referred to as "Logan's Camp," was situated close to the mouth of Yellow creek and about 30 miles above Wheeling. Directly opposite was the cabin of Joshua Baker, who sold rum to the Indians, and who consequently had frequent visits from them. Although this encampment had existed here a considerable time, the neighboring whites do not seem to have felt any apprehension of danger from their close proximity. On the contrary, they were known to have their squaws and families with them, and to be simply a hunting camp. The report of Cresap's attack on the two parties of Indians in the neighborhood of Wheeling, having reached Baker's, may have induced the belief, as was subsequently claimed, that the Indians at Yellow creek would immediately begin hostilities in reprisal. Under this pretext Daniel Greathouse and his brothers gathered a party of about twenty men to attack the Indian encampment and capture their plunder. Unwilling to take the risk of an open attack upon them, he determined to accomplish by stratagem what might otherwise prove a disastrous enterprise. Accordingly, the evening before the meditated attack, he visited their camp, in the guise of friendship, and, while ascertaining their numbers and defences, invited them with apparent hospitality to visit him at Baker's, across the river.

On his return, he reported the camp as too strong for an open attack, and directed Baker, when the Indians should come over whom he had decoyed, to supply them all the rum they wanted, and get as many of them drunk as he could.

Early in the morning of the 30th of April, a canoe load of Indians, consisting of eight persons, came over—three squaws, a child, and four unarmed men, one of whom was the brother of Logan, the Mingo chief.

Going into Baker's cabin, he offered them rum, which they drank and became excessively drunk—except two men, one of whom was Logan's brother, and one woman, his sister. These refused taking any liquor. No whites, except Baker and two companions, appeared in the cabin. During the visit, it is said by John Sappington, Logan's brother took down a hat and coat belonging to Baker's brother-in-law, put them on, and strutted about, using offensive language to the white man—Sappington. Whereupon, becoming irritated, he siezed his gun and shot the Indian as he went out the door. The balance of the men, who, up to this time, remained hidden, now sallied forth, and poured in a distructive fire, slaughtering most of the party of drunken and unresisting savages. "The woman attempted to escape by flight, but was also shot down; she lived long enough however, to beg mercy for her babe, telling them it was akin to themselves."†

Immediately on the firing, two canoes of Indians hurried across the river. They were received by the infuriated whites, who were ranged along the river bank, and concealed by the undergrowth, with a deadly fire which killed two Indians in the first canoe. The other canoe turned and fled. After this two other canoes, containing eighteen warriors, armed for the conflict, came over to avenge their fellows. Cautiously approaching the shore they attempted to land below Baker's cabin. The movements of the Rangers, however, were too quick for them and they were driven off with the loss of one man. They returned the fire of the whites but without effect. The Indian loss was ten killed and scalped by these miscreants including the mother, sister and brother of Logan.

*General George Rogers Clarke's statement as quoted in Mayer's Logan and Cresap. See also Appendix.
†Statement of Judge Jolly, appendix B.

This horrible and bloody massacre cast an indelible stain of infamy upon the name of every person in any way connected with it. Cotemporary letters, and chronicles of this event, speak of it as a shameless, and atrocious murder, and as the inciting cause of the terrible war which followed, accompanied with all those horrid cruelties which savage ferocity could invent.

Well knowing the consequences which would follow from this barbarous act when the tidings of it should reach the Indian towns and settlements, the miscreants who had perpetrated it immediately decamped and started for the interior settlements. Judge Jolly states that they "came to Catfish camp (now Washington, Pa.,) on the evening of the next day, where they tarried until the day following. I very well recollect my mother feeding and dressing the babe; chirruping to the little innocent and its smiling. However they took it away and talked of sending it to its supposed father, Col. George Gibson, of Carlisle, Pa., who was then, and had been for many years, a trader among the Indians."*

A letter published at Philadelphia, May 23, 1774, gives an account of an interview with the Greathouse party on the 3d of May, only three days subsequent to the massacre, from which the following is an extract: "Capt. Crawford and Mr. Neville, of Virginia, from Pittsburgh, informed us that on the 3d inst., on their way there, they met a number of inhabitants moving off their places, and with them a party who produced several Indian scalps, and said they got them as follows"—describing the affair at Baker's Bottom: "Among the unfortunate sufferers was an Indian woman, wife of a white man, one of the traders; and she had an infant at her breast, which these inhuman butchers providentially spared, and took with them. Mr. Neville asked the man who had the infant if he was not near enough to have taken its mother prisoner without killing her? He replied that he was about six feet from her when he shot her exactly in the forehead, and cut the hoppase with which the child's cradle hung at her back; and he thought to have knocked out its brains, but remorse prevented him on seeing the child fall with its mother. This party further informed them that after they had killed these Indians they ran off with their families, and that they thought the whole country was fled, as Cresap, who was the perpetrator of the first offense, was then also on his way to Redstone."†

The correspondence of William and Valentine Crawford with General Washington, recently published from the Washington papers on file in the Department of State, furnishes a graphic picture of the wide-spread consternation and panic among the border settlers, which immediately followed these occurrences. They are a valuable contribution to the history of these events, gathered, as they were, from immediate actors in the tragedy, and within a few days after its occurrence, and they conclusively settle all questions of date and responsibility concerning the Yellow creek massacre.

The Crawfords were the gentlemen to whom Washington had entrusted the survey and sale of his western lands, and they kept him fully advised of everything that happened on the frontier within their knowledge. Subsequently William Crawford became the unfortunate commander of the ill-fated expedition against the Indians of Upper Sandusky, in 1782, perishing horribly amid flames and tortures, such as only savage malignity and barbarity could devise.

The correspondence referred to is as follows:

WILLIAM CRAWFORD TO WASHINGTON.

MAY, 8, 1774.

"SIR: * * * * * * *

"I suppose by this time various reports have reached you. I have given myself some trouble to acquaint myself with the truth of matters; but there are some doubts remaining as to certain facts; however, I will give you the best account I can.

The surveyors that went down the Kanawha, as report goes, were stopped by the Shawanese Indians, upon which some of the white people attacked some Indians and killed several, took thirty horse-loads of skins near the mouth of Scioto; on which news and expecting an Indian war, Mr. Cresap and some other people fell on some other Indians at the mouth of Pipe creek, killed three and scalped them. Daniel Greathouse and some others fell on some at the mouth of Yellow creek and killed and scalped ten, and took one child about two months old, which is now at my house. I have taken the child from a woman it had been given to. Our inhabitants are much alarmed, many hundreds having gone over the mountain, and the whole country evacuated as far as the Monongahela; and many on this side of the river are gone over the mountain. In short, a war is every moment expected. We have a council now with the Indians. What will be the event I do not know.

"I am now setting out for Fort Pitt at the head of one hundred men. Many others are to meet me there and at Wheeling, where we shall wait the motions of the Indians and shall act accordingly."*

* * * * * * * * *

VALENTINE CRAWFORD TO WASHINGTON.

"JACOB'S CREEK, May 7, 1774.

"DEAR SIR: I am sorry to inform you the Indians have stopped all the gentlemen from going down the river. In the first place, they killed one Murphy, a trader, and wounded another; then robbed their canoes. This alarmed the gentlemen very much; and Major Cresap took a party of men and waylaid some Indians in their canoes, who were going down the river, and shot two of them and scalped them. He also raised a party, took canoes and followed some Indians from Wheeling down to the Little Kanawha; when, coming up with them, he killed three and wounded several. The Indians wounded three of his men, only one of whom is dead; he was shot through, while the others were but slightly wounded. On Saturday last, about 12 o'clock, one Greathouse and about twenty men fell on a party of Indians at the mouth of Yellow creek, and killed ten of them. They brought away one child a prisoner, which is now at my brother William Crawford's."†

* * * * * * * * *

There was formerly some doubt about the exact date of these occurrences, John Sappington stating it from memory many years after the event, dates it on the 24th of May; Benj. Tomlinson says the 3d or 4th of May, while Col. Ebenezer Zane placed it at the last of April. These discrepancies are now cleared away, and the exact date fixed beyond a peradventure by the letter of Valentine Crawford, as Saturday, April 30th, 1774. There is, however, an error of fact in Valentine Crawford's letter, which it may be well to note here. Writing from rumor about Cresap's operations, he fixes one of his actions at Little Kanawha. It should have been Pipe creek or Captina.

We append below Col. Zane's statement of these transactions made in reply to inquiries of Hon. John Brown, one of the Senators in Congress from Kentucky:

In addition to the murders committed upon the Indians in this immediate vicinity, other outrages were perpetrated further up and down the river. A man named John Ryan killed three Indians, on the Ohio, Monongahela and Cheat rivers. Several were killed at South Branch, while on a friendly visit to that country. This was done by two associates, Henry Judah and Nicholas Harpold. The instances of injustice done to these children of the forest, were numerous. Among many such at that time, was also the murder of Bald Eagle, an Indian of notoriety, not only among his own nation, but also with the inhabitants of the frontier, with whom he was in the habit of associating and hunting. In one of his visits among them, he was discovered alone and murdered, solely to gratify a most wanton thirst for Indian blood. After the commission of this most outrageous enormity, he was seated in the stern of a canoe, and with a piece of corn cake thrust into his mouth, set afloat on the Monongahela. In this situation he was seen descending the river by several, who supposed him to be as usual, returning from a friendly hunt with the whites in the upper settlements, and who expressed some astonishment that he did not stop to see them. The canoe floating near to the shore, below the mouth of George's creek, was observed by a Mrs. Province, who had it brought to the bank, and the friendly, but unfortunate old Indian, decently buried.

Not long after the murder of Bald Eagle, another outrage of a similar nature was committed on a peaceful Indian, in the vicinity of Pittsburgh, for which the person was apprehended and taken to Winchester for trial. But the fury of the populace did not suffer him to remain there awaiting that event. The prison doors were forced, the irons knocked off and he again set at liberty.

But the three murders committed upon the Indians above Wheeling, and at Captina and Yellow creek, following so quickly in succession, seem to have been the acts which, more than

*Statement of Judge Jolly, Appendix B.
†See Appendix A.

*Washington-Crawford Letters, edited by C. W. Butterfield, Esq.
†Ibid.

all others, goaded the savages to take up the hatchet and precipitate the war for revenge which followed. The whole family of the celebrated, but unfortunate Logan, were comprehended in these massacres, and from the firm and sincere friend of the whites, which he had always been, and the efficient advocate of peace, he was suddenly changed by these lawless acts, into an active, daring, and most desperate enemy.

While there can be little doubt that an occasional outrage was committed by Indians along the border prior to the events just narrated,* and that they viewed with suspicion and distrust the large immigration to the new lands in Kentucky, then just opening up for settlement, yet the current opinion of those contemporary with, and having full knowledge of these occurrences, as is witnessed by their correspondence and published statements, strongly indicates that peaceable and friendly relations would have been maintained and the terrible results of the ensuing war avoided, but for these wanton murders by Greathouse and others.

Such share of the blame as might attach to Cresap for the killing of the two parties near Wheeling, he always claimed belonged to his superior officer, Dr. Connelly, whose circular letter directed or authorized his conduct in the matter. Among the denunciations against Connelly, published by an indignation meeting held at Pittsburgh June 25, 1774, one specifies this very act.

"The distressed inhabitants of this place have just cause to charge their present calamity and dread of an Indian war entirely to the tyrannical and unprecedented conduct of Doctor John Connelly. * * * * * * *

* * * * * *

"2d. Michael Cresap, in vindication of his own conduct, alleges that it was in consequence of a circular letter said Connelly directed to the inhabitants on the Ohio that he murdered the Indians," etc.† * * * * *

So strongly were the border people impressed with the certainty of retaliation by the Indians, and that a merciless and cruel warfare would soon be waged upon them, that they immediately and spontaneously abandoned their homes. The trails literally swarmed with settlers returning East to the protection of their fortifications. Crawford writes to Washington on the 6th of May, 1774, "I am sorry to inform you that the disturbance between the white people and the Indians has prevented my going down the river," etc. * * * "It has almost ruined all the settlers." * * * "There were more than one thousand people crossed the Monongahela in one day."‡

Even flocks and herds were sent off, and, on the 13th May, Crawford writes, "We this day received some cows from Wheeling."§

An attempt was made to pacify the Indians. Commissions were sent to propitiate them,‖ smooth over the difficulties, and arrange for a meeting of chiefs with the authorities at Pittsburgh. In the meantime the panic subsided a little, and some of the settlers returned to their homes to prepare and plant their crops.

In Crawford's letter of the 13th of May, he says, "Several of the inhabitants of that part (Wheelng) are gone back and are planting their corn.

"David Sheppard, who lives down at Wheeling, moved his family up to my house, but he has gone back himself, and is planting his corn."*a*

The meeting at Fort Pitt was attended by a few Delawares and Senecas, who professed a desire for peace, but the Shawanese and Mingoes did not vouchsafe an appearance, and the wrath of Logan would not be assuaged until he had glutted his vengeance, and appeased the manes of his slaughtered kindred by a hecatomb of victims.*b*

Such were the precursory events of the Dunmore war, whose full details are narrated in a subsequent chapter. The fire, now smouldering, was soon to burst forth in crimson flames along the whole border, only to be quenched in blood.

*See Redstone letter, Appendix C and E.
†See Appendix F.
‡Washington-Crawford letters.
*a*Washington—Crawfords Letters.
§Washington-Crawford letters.
‖McKee's Journal, Appendix D, and Washington-Crawford letters.
*b*Letter of Devereux Smith—Appendix E.

APPENDIX A.

AN EARLY ACCOUNT OF THE OUTRAGES.

The following document is an account of some of these outrages published in Philadelphia soon after the scenes were enacted, and seems to have a more special bearing on the murder of the two Indians in the canoe above Wheeling than any statement we have seen:

"PHILADELPHIA, May 23, 1774.

"By intelligence from Pittsburgh of the 1st of May, we learn that about the 26th of April, as one Stevens with two Indians (a Shawanese and a Delaware), were going down the Ohio in a canoe (that had been a few days before robbed by three men and a woman of the Cherokee nation, after they had killed one white man and wounded another), he discovered a canoe with people near *Whaling*, coming up the river, which he suspected to be Indians, and strove to avoid them by making to the opposite shore, when they were fired upon twice, and the two Indians in his canoe killed; but he could not perceive who it was that fired, as the enemy lay concealed in the bushes. He then threw himself into the river, and observed the canoe that was coming up to contain white men. He made towards it, and found therein Col. Michael Cresap and some other men, who *pretended entire ignorance* of his misfortune, although he, the said Stephens, declares that, from several circumstances, *he suspects the murder was committed by persons in confederacy with Cresap*, as he had heard him threaten to put every Indian to death he should meet with on the river; and that if he could get a number of men together sufficient for the undertaking he was determined to mark a small Indian village on Yellow creek.

"We also learn that Major Macdonald, of Virginia, on his return to Pittsburgh from the Big Kanawha, gives account that a skirmish had happened between some Virginians and Indians, in which some were killed on both sides, which had occasioned the surveyor's and grantees of land from that colony to return; and that on his way to Pittsburgh, on the 27th of April, he stopped at the house of Colonel Cresap, near *Whaling*, where one Mahon came and informed him that fourteen Indians, in five canoes, had called at his house going down the river, and asked him for provisions, which he refused, telling them that two of their brethren, the day before, had been killed by the white people, which these Indians heard nothing of before, and proceeded down the river. That upon this news, Cresap collected fifteen men, followed and overtook them at the mouth of a small creek, where they had hauled up the canoes, and were waiting with expectation of being attacked as a consequence of what they had heard. That Cresap, spying the canoes, fired among them, upon which a skirmish ensued, and the Indians retired, after the loss of one man on each side, and left in the canoes sixteen kegs of rum, and some saddles and bridles.

"Captain Crawford and Mr. Neville, of Virginia, from Pittsburgh, informed us that about the 3d instant, on their way there, they met a number of inhabitants moving off their places, and with them a party who produced several Indian scalps, and said they got them as follows: 'That a number of Indians encamped at the mouth of Yellow creek, opposite to which two men named Greathouse and Baker, with some others, had assembled themselves, at a house belonging to the said Baker, and invited two men and two women of the Indians over the river to drink with them, when, after making them drunk, they killed and scalped them; and two more Indian men came over, who met with the like fate. After which six of their men came over to seek their friends, and on approaching the bank where the white men lay concealed, perceived them and endeavored to retreat back, but received a fire from the shore, which killed two Indians, who fell in the river; two fell dead in the canoe, and a fifth was so badly wounded that he could hardly crawl up the bank.' Among the unfortunate sufferers was an Indian woman, wife of a white man, one of the traders; and she had an infant at her breast, which these inhuman butchers providentially spared and took with them. Mr. Neville asked the man who had the infant if he was not near enough to have taken its mother prisoner without killing her? He replied that he was about six feet from her when he shot her exactly in the forehead, and cut the hoppase with which the child's cradle hung at her back; and he thought to have knocked out its brains, but remorse prevented him, on seeing the child fall with its mother.* This party further informed them that after they had killed these Indians they ran off with their families, and that they thought the whole country was fled, as Cresap, who was the perpetrator of the first offence, was then also on his way to Redstone."

*This woman was Logan's sister. The child was afterwards taken to the house of William Crawford. See Washington-Crawford letters.

APPENDIX B.

A PERSONAL RECOLLECTION OF THE YELLOW CREEK MASSACRE.

The following statement of the murder of Logan's family and the other Indians at the mouth of Yellow creek, is a personal recollection from the pen of Judge Jolley, who was for many years a resident of Washington county, Ohio, and who saw the Greathouse party the day after the unfortunate affair. It was first published in Silliman's journal in 1836:

"I was about sixteen years of age, but I very well recollect what I then saw, and the information that I have since obtained, was derived from (I believe) good authority. In the spring of the year 1774, a party of Indians encamped on the northwest of the Ohio, near the mouth of the Yellow creek. A party of whites, called 'Greathouse's party,' lay on the opposite side of the river. The Indians came over to the white party, consisting, I think, of five men and one woman, with an infant. The whites gave them rum, which three of them drank, and in a short time they became very drunk. The other two men and the woman refused to drink. The sober Indians were challenged to shoot at a mark, to which they agreed; and as soon as they emptied their guns, the whites shot them down. The woman attempted to escape by flight, but was also shot down; she lived long enough, however, to beg mercy for her babe, telling them that it was a kin to themselves. The whites had a man in the cabin, prepared with a tomahawk for the purpose of killing the three drunken Indians, which was immediately done. The party of men then moved off for the interior settlements, and came to 'Catfish camp' on the evening of the next day where they tarried until the day following. I very well recollect my mother feeding and dressing the babe; chirruping to the little innocent, and its smiling.

However, they took it away, and talked of sending it to its supposed father, Col. George Gibson, of Carlisle, Pa., 'who was then, and had been for many years, a trader among the Indians.' The remainder of the party at the mouth of Yellow creek, finding that their friends on the opposite side of the river were massacred, attempted to escape by descending the Ohio; and, in order to prevent being discovered by the whites, passed on the west side of Wheeling Island and landed at Pipe creek, a small stream that empties into the Ohio a few miles below Grave creek, where they were overtaken by Cresap with a party of men from Wheeling.* They took one Indian scalp, and had one white man (Big Tarrener) badly wounded. They, I believe, carried him in a litter from Wheeling to Redstone. I saw the party on their return from their victorious campaign. The Indians had for some time before these events thought themselves intruded upon by the 'Long Knife,' as they at that time called the Virginians, and many of them were for war.

"However, they called a council, in which Logan acted a conspicuous part. He admitted their grounds of complaint, but at the same time reminded them of some aggressions on the part of the Indians, and that by a war they could but harrass and distress the frontier settlements for a short time; that the "Long Knife" would come like the trees in the woods, and that ultimately they should be driven from the good lands which they now possessed. He therefore strongly recommended peace. To him they all agreed; grounded the hatchet, and everything wore a tranquil appearance, when behold the fugitives arrived from Yellow creek, and reported that Logan's father, brother and sister were murdered! Three of the nearest and dearest relations of Logan had been massacred by white men. The consequence was, that this same Logan, who a few days before was so pacific, raised the hatchet with a declaration that he would not ground it until he had taken *ten for one*, which I believe he completely fulfilled, by taking *thirty* scalps and prisoners in the summer of 1774. The above has often been related to me by several persons who were at the Indian towns at the time of the council alluded to, and also when the remains of the party came in from Yellow creek. Thomas Nicholson in particular, has told me the above and much more. Another person (whose name I cannot recollect) informed me that he was at the towns when the Yellow creek Indians came in, and that there was great lamentations by all the Indians of that place. Some friendly Indians advised him to leave the Indian settlements, which he did. Could any rational person believe for a moment that the Indians came to Yellow creek with hostile intentions, or that they had any suspicion of similar intentions on the part of the whites, against them? Would five men have crossed the river, three of them become in a short time dead drunk, while the other two discharged their guns, and thus put themselves entirely at the mercy of the whites; or would they have brought over a squaw with an infant pappoose, if they had not reposed the utmost confidence in the friendship of the whites? Every person who is at all acquainted with Indians knows better, and it was the belief of the inhabitants who were capable of reasoning on the subject that all the depredations committed on the frontiers, by Logan and his party, in 1774, were as a retaliation for the murder of Logan's friends at Yellow creek. *It was well known that Michael Cresap had no hand in the massacre at Yellow creek.*"

*Cresap did not live at Wheeling, but happened to be there at that time with a party of men, who had, with himself, just returned from an exploring expedition down the Ohio, for the purpose of selecting and appropriating lands (called in the West "locating lands") along the river in choice situations; a practice at that early day very common, when Virginia claimed both sides of the stream, including what is now the State of Ohio.—*Hildreth.*

APPENDIX C.

LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS ON THE INDIAN OUTRAGES.

In addition to Doddridge's account of the causes which led to the Dunmore war we herewith present an extract from a letter dated at Redstone, October, 1774, which will be found in the American Archives, vol. 1, page 1016:

"It will not be improper to investigate the cause of the Indian war which broke out in the spring, before I give you a sketch of the history of the expedition which his Excellency Lord Dunmore, has carried on successfully against the Shawanese, one of the richest, proudest, and bravest of the Indian nations. In order to do this, it is necessary to look back as far as the year 1764, when Colonel Bouquet made peace with that nation. The Shawanese never complied with the terms of that peace; they did not deliver up the white prisoners; there was no lasting impression made upon them by a stroke from the troops employed against them that campaign; and they barely acquiesced in some articles of the treaty by command of the Six Nations. The Red Hawk, a Shawanese chief, insulted Colonel Bouquet with impunity; and an Indian killed the Colonel's foot-man the day after the peace was made. This murder not being taken notice of, gave rise to several daring outrages committed immediately after.

In the year following, several murders were committed by the Indians on New river; and soon after, several men employed in the service of Wharton and Company, were killed on their passage to Illinois, and the goods belonging to the company carried off. Sometime after this outrage, a number of men employed to kill meat for the garrison of Fort Chartres, were killed, and their rifles, blankets, &c., carried to the Indian towns. These repeated hostilities and outrages being committed with impunity, made the Indians bold and daring. Although it was not the Shawanese alone that committed all these hostilities, yet, letting one nation pass with impunity, when mischief is done, inspires the rest of the tribes with courage; so that the officers commanding his Majesty's troops on the Ohio at that time, not having power or spirit to pursue the Indians, nor address to reclaim them, mischief became familiar to them; they were sure to kill and plunder whenever it was in their power, and indeed they panted for an opportunity.

It is probable you will see Lord Dunmore's speech to some chiefs of the Six Nations, who waited on his Lordship; it mentions the particular murders and outrages committed by them every year successively, since they pretended to make peace with Colonel Bouquet. The most recent murders committed by the Indians before the white people began to retaliate, were that of Captain Russell's son, three more white men, and two of his negroes, on the 15th of October, 1773; that of a Dutch family on the Kanawha, in June of the same year; and one Richard, in July following; and that of Mr. Hogg and three white men, on the Great Kanawha, early in April 1774. Things being in this situation, a message was sent to the Shawanese, inviting them to a conference, in order to bury the tomahawk and brighten the chain of friendship. They fired upon the messengers, and it was with difficulty they escaped with their lives. Immediately on their return, letters were written by some gentlemen at Fort Pitt, and dispersed among the inhabitants on the Ohio, assuring them that a war with the Shawanese was unavoidable, and desiring them to be on their guard, as it was uncertain where the Indians would strike first. In the mean time, two men, of the names of Greathouse and Baker, sold some rum near the mouth of Yellow creek, and with them some Indians got drunk, and were killed. Lord Dunmore has

ordered that the manner of their being killed be inquired into. Many officers and other adventurers who were down the Ohio, in order to explore the country and have lands surveyed, upon receiving the above intelligence, and seeing the letters from the gentlemen at Fort Pitt, thought proper to return. Captain Michael Cresap was one of these gentlemen. On their return to the river, they fell in with a party of Indians and being apprehensive that the Indians were preparing to attack them, as appeared by their manoeuvers, the white people being the smallest number, thought it advisable to have the advantage of the first fire, whereupon they engaged, and after exchanging a few shots, killed two or three Indians and dispersed the rest; hostilities being then commenced on both sides, the matter became serious."

APPENDIX D.

EXTRACT TAKEN FROM ALEXANDER M'KEE, ESQR'S., JOURNAL OF TRANSACTIONS WITH THE INDIANS AT PITTSBURGH, &C., FROM THE 1ST OF MAY TO THE 10TH OF JUNE, 1774.

May 1st, 1774. Information having been given that sundry depredations had been committed upon several Indian parties going down the river from this place (Pittsburgh) by the white inhabitants settled upon the Ohio, near Wheeling and Yellow creek, the following message was dispatched to King Custaloga, Captains White Eyes, Pipe and such other chiefs as were most contiguous to this place:

"Brethren: We are under the necessity, from some disagreeable intelligence which we have just received, of calling upon your immediate attendance at this place, where we shall have some things of importance to communicate to you, which intimately concerns the welfare of us both; this will be sufficient, we expect, to induce your speedy appearance here, as delays upon those occasions may be attended with the most dangerous consequences." A string of white wampum.

3d. A meeting held at Col. Croghan's house, at which was present Captain Connelly, the commandant of the militia, and several inhabitants of Pittsburgh, with Kuyashuta, the White Mingo, and a deputation of Six Nation Indians, who were here upon their way with speeches from Sir William Johnson to the Huron and Wabash confederacy.

"Brethren: We are sorry to inform you that we have lately received accounts of some outrages being committed upon several of your people going down the Ohio by some ill-disposed white persons settled upon it, and we take the earliest opportunity of making you acquainted with what we have heard in order to convince you that we discountenance so barbarous a breach of our friendship with you; and we can assure you that it has not been done with the intent or knowledge of the government; and we make no doubt your brother, the Governor of Virginia, when he becomes fully acquainted with the circumstances of the unhappy loss you have sustained in so many of your people, that he and his wise men will fall upon the most salutary measures of doing you every justice that can be expected. In the meantime, we have to recommend to you in the most earnest manner your affording every assistance in your power to accommodate this unfortunate breach which has happened, as you must be sensible that a general difference between us must be attended with the greatest calamity on both sides." A belt of wampum.

APPENDIX E.

The following letter from Devereux Smith, dated at Pittsburgh, and found in the Pennsylvania archives, adds to the accumulation of documents upon the subject:

DEVEREUX SMITH TO DR. WM. SMITH, OF PHILADELPHIA.

PITTSBURGH, June 10th, 1774.

SIR:—I returned to this place the 11th of May, and found my family in the greatest confusion, owing to the appearance of an Indian war and the tyrannical treatment they received from Dr. Connelly, in my absence.

Before I was illegally taken from my family the 10th of April, I understood from the Shawanese chiefs at a council with Mr. McKee, the Indian agent under Sir William Johnson, that they were very much dissatisfied at the rapid progress the Virginians had made down the Ohio in settling the lands below the *purchase*, viz: below Scioto river, which they looked upon as a great encroachment on their liberties and properties. They also expressed their surprise to see a number of armed men assembled at this place with their colors, at different times making a warlike appearance, and said that after the first muster of the 25th of January, some of the military fired at their camps near the mouth of the Saw Mill run.

These Shawanese chiefs were sent for by Mr. Croghan, last summer, and came here the 25th of December, and remained till the first of April, during which time they often complained to the inhabitants of this place that Mr. Croghan had sent for them to do business, and kept them in great distress for want of provisions and clothing, upon which the inhabitants were at some expense supplying them during their stay, and when they were going home made a collection of goods for them in order to send them off satisfied.

On the 15th of April Mr. William Butler sent off a canoe loaded with goods for the Shawanee town, and on the 16th it was attacked about forty miles from here by three Cherokee Indians, who had waylaid them on the river bank. They killed one white man and wounded another, and a third made his escape; they plundered the canoe of the most valuable part of the cargo and made off; but, as they were Cherokees, we were sure they did this for the sake of plunder alone, therefore, thought no more of it than the loss. As Mr. Butler was under the necessity of sending people to assist in bringing his peltry from the Shawanee town, he sent off another canoe on the 24th of April in care of two Indians who were well known to be good men, and two white men. On the 27th, about ninety miles from here, they were fired upon from the shore and both the Indians were killed by Michael Cresap and a party he had with him. They also scalped the Indians. Mr. Cresap then immediately followed the above mentioned Shawanese chiefs some small distance lower down where they were encamped and fired upon them, killed one and wounded two more. The Indians fled to the Delaware towns, which were the nearest, and are greatly exasperated at this treatment, as they did not expect any such thing from the English. About that same time a party headed by one Greathouse, barbarously murdered and scalped nine Indians at the house of one Baker, near Yellow creek, about fifty-five miles down the river.

Owing to these cruelties committed by Cresap and Greathouse, the inhabitants of Raccoon and Weiling* fled from that settlement, and are chiefly gone to Virginia. After Cresap had been guilty of these cruelties he returned to Maryland, but has since come back with a party of men. Cresap wrote to Connelly and Mr. M'Kee, threatening that if they did not give him security that the Indians would not do any mischief for six months, that he, Cresap, would immediately proceed to commit further hostilities against the Indians. About the 21st of April, Connelly wrote a letter to the inhabitants of Weiling that he had been informed by good authority that the Shawanese were ill disposed towards the white men, and that he therefore required and commanded them to hold themselves in readiness to repel any insults that might be offered by them. This letter fell into the hands of Cresap, and he says that it was in consequence of this letter and the murders committed by the Cherokees on Mr. Butler's people that he committed the hostilities above mentioned. I am informed that the 6th of May, Mr. Croghan sent Capt. White-Eyes, of the Indian chiefs, in company with some of our traders to acquaint the Shawanese and Delawares that the outrages had been committed by some of our ill-disposed people and without the least countenance from the government. This Indian promised to use his best endeavors to accommodate matters, and returned here the 24th of May and brought with him ten white men, who had been protected by the Delawares eight days in their towns, and guarded safe to this place. He also brought a speech from the Delawares, from which we have great reason to believe they are not inclined for war; we also believe that they will endeavor to preserve the lives of the traders that are now amongst the Shawanese; he had also brought from the Shawanese chief, called the Hardman, an answer to a speech sent to them by Mr. Croghan, upon this occasion, in which he signifies that the Shawanese are all warriors, and will not listen to us until they have satisfaction of us for what injuries they have received from the Virginians.

White-Eyes informs us that a Mingo man called Logan, whose family had been murdered in the number, had raised a party to cut off the Shawanee town traders, at the canoe bottom

*Wheeling.

at Hawkhawkin (Hockhocking) creek, where they were pressing their peltry; but we have heard since that the Shawanese have taken them under their care until matters are further settled; but God knows what fate they have met with. We hope they are all alive, and, if they be so, they have a chance to come in if the outrageous behavior of the Virginians does not prevent them. The 6th of this month we had account from Muddy creek, which empties into the river Monongahela near Cheat river, that the Indians had killed and scalped one man, his wife and three children, and that three more of the same man's children were missing. It has since been confirmed. We suppose this to be Logan's party, and that they will do more mischief before they return. About the 20th of May one Campbell, lately from Lancaster, was killed and scalped, near Newcomerstown, and one Proctor at Weiling, by a party of Shawanese and Mingoes.

The Virginians in this part of the country seemed determined to make war with the Indians, at any rate the one-half of this country is returned already to all intents and purposes, which a few months ago was in a flourishing way. Connelly has embodied upwards of one hundred men and will have this fort in good order in a short time. He is gathering in all the provisions he possibly can get from the country, which he says will be paid by the government of Virginia. The militia have by Connelly's orders, shot down the cattle and hogs belonging to the inhabitants as they please. They also press horses, and take by force any part of our property they think proper; and tell us that they have authority so to do, therefore, you may judge our situation at present. Before I returned from Virginia, about the 5th of May, Mr. Connelly sent an armed guard of men to my house, who attempted to take away a quantity of blankets and bags by force. Mr. William Butler, who lived at my house at that time, had a great dispute with them in defence of my property, and put them out with great difficulty, on which they complained to Connelly, who immediately dispatched a party of twelve men to the house in order to put their villainous scheme in execution, on which my wife locked her doors. Connelly came at the same time, began to abuse Mr. Butler and my wife. He also threatened to send Mr. Butler to Virginia in irons, and take every farthing's worth of property from him, damned my wife, telling her the same time that he would let her know that he commanded here, &c., &c., &c.

On the 27th day of May, Mr. McKee and I rode out about seven miles from town, and on our return were met on the road by a man from Mrs. McKee, who came to tell us that Connelly had sent a party of men to pull down Mr. McKee's house. When we came home, we found a guard of six armed men pulling down two out-houses, in Mr. McKee's back yard; he ordered them to desist, saying that he would defend his people at the risk of his life; upon which the men agreed to wait until we would talk to Mr. Connelly about the matter. We walked toward the fort with that intention, but were met by one Aston (a captain of Connelly's), at the head of about thirty armed men, followed by Connelly. Aston approached, and in a blasphemous manner accosted Mr. McKee, ordering the Virginia sheriff to seize him. Upon which the sheriff, Aston and several others seized him in a violent manner. Aston presenting a rifle at Mr. McKee, threatened to shoot him down, which some of the by-standers prevented. Connelly came up at the same time, in a great rage, telling Mr. McKee that he would send him to Virginia in irons. He endeavored to expostulate with him, but all to no purpose, but told him that he would tear down his dwelling house if he thought proper. He also accused Mr. McKee with being refractory on many occasions, and a fomenter of sedition, &c., &c., in opposition to the colony of Virginia, and that he had encouraged his servants to abuse one of his men, who was then present, calling the man to prove what he had asserted, but the man cleared Mr. McKee and his servants, saying that it was a man of Mr. Spear's who had struck him. Connelly being then confuted before upwards of sixty persons, said it was all as one of the magistrate's servants.

Aston attempted to run the muzzle of his gun at Mr. McKee's face, but was prevented. In the meantime Connelly suffered a foresworn rascal (one Riely) to shake a stick at Mr. McKee, and abuse him in an outrageous manner, without bringing him to an account for so doing. In this manner Connelly enforces all his laws.

On the seventh of this month, one Christy returned to this place from Williamsburg, and brought Connelly a packet from Lord Dunmore; he also brought some late newspapers, in which we had an account of the House of Burgesses being dissolved by Lord Dunmore. It happened that Mr. McKee told this news to a neighbor man, and that same evening Connelly came to his house, accompanied by one of his officers, and began to abuse him in a most blasphemous and outrageous manner, accusing him of being the cause of a meeting amongst his men, and alleged that he had asserted that there was no provision made by the House of Burgesses for the payment of the men under his command.

Connelly continued to threaten Mr. McKee with confinement. He read a paragraph of a letter to us, in which Lord Dunmore acquaints him of the commissioners from Philadelphia being at Williamsburg, and that the proposals they made in regard to a temporary line, were so extravagant that nothing could be done in it; but that Connelly might settle a line at present with the magistrates of this country, allowing it to be twelve or at least ten miles east of this place. We told him that no magistrate in this country could pretend to do anything of the kind, without instructions from the government of Pennsylvania. At this time the magistrates had raised a number of men in behalf of the government for the protection of the frontiers, and prevent the country from being entirely depopulated. About thirty of them were stationed at the Bullock Pens, seven miles east of this town. Connelly told us that he was determined to go or send out a party the next day to dispossess our men of that post, and if they did not behave themselves he would not suffer one Pennsylvanian to live on this side of Laurel Hill.

"12th. Mr. Connelly proposed to march from this place tomorrow with 200 men, to build a stockade fort at Wheeling creek, and another near Hawkhawkin creek, and says he will send parties at the same time against the Shawanese towns; and I am of opinion that they will make no distinction between Shawanese and Delawares, as they are determined to have a general war.

"Mr. Croghan has set off this morning to Williamsburg, as he says, to represent the state of this country to Lord Dunmore and council, as also to acquaint them of Mr. Connelly's rash conduct at this place, which he seems to disapprove of.

"We are this day informed, that the three children before mentioned that were missing near Muddy creek, were found dead and scalped; and two other men in sight of a fort that was lately built on Dunkard creek, up the river Monongahela, all supposed to be done by Logan's party.

"The inhabitants of the town are busily employed in stockading it round about, yet we have no reason to expect anything better than ruin and destruction.

"Mr. McKee wrote to Governor Penn, from Stormtown, the 5th of May, informing him of our enlargement; I also wrote to you and Dr. Smith, at the same time; but these letters were since returned to us here by Col. Wilson, as also the Governor's letter, which we have answered. I would be glad to hear the candid opinion of the Governor and council, concerning these extraordinary disturbances.

"I am, sir, your most obliged and humble servant,

"Devereux Smith."

"To Dr. William Smith."

APPENDIX F.

INDIGNATION MEETING AT PITTSBURGH.

On the 25th of June, 1774, an indignation meeting was held by the citizens of Pittsburgh in consequence of the conduct of Dr. Connelly, who was commandant of the place, under Lord Dunmore, and among other proceedings the following remarks were made:

"Pittsburgh, June 25, 1774.

"The distressed inhabitants of this place, have just cause to charge their present calamity and dread of an Indian war, entirely to the tyrannical and unprecedented conduct of Dr. John Connelly, whose designs (as we conceive) is to better his almost desperate circumstances, upon the distress of the public, and the ruin of our fortunes, as will appear from the following facts:

1st. On the 25th day of January last, a number of disorderly persons assembled themselves here, in consequence of his advertisements, as militia, who, when dispersing, wantonly or maliciously fired upon some friendly Indians in their huts, on the Indian shore, which conduct, together with so unexpected an appearance of so many people in arms at a time that they expected no hostile intention on our part, greatly alarmed them, as appeared by a complaint made by them at a council with Alexander McKee, Esq., Indian agent, and some of the inhabitants of this place, a few days after.

"2d. Michael Cresap, in vindication of his own conduct, alleges that it was in consequence of a circular letter said Connelly directed to the inhabitants on the Ohio that he murdered the Indians, and that in a manner, that savage ferocity could scarcely equal, and in cold blood, without the least provocation, amongst whom were some Delawares, that had been employed by Mr. William Butler to carry goods, and hand to the relief of his brother, who was at that time in the Indian country, all of which property they have been deprived of to a considerable amount; also, every part of said Connelly's conduct to our friendly Indians, convinces us that he means to force them to war, as he both refuses to protect, and endeavors to murder those that, at the risk of their lives, came with our traders to protect them, and to deliver assurances of their friendship to the public, which can be produced if required."

DODDRIDGE'S ACCOUNT.

The following is Doddridge's account of the precursory events to the Dunmore campaign:

"In the month of April, 1774, a rumor was circulated that the Indians had stolen several horses from some land jobbers on the Ohio and Kanawha rivers. No evidences of the fact having been adduced leads to the conclusion that the report was false. This report, however, induced a pretty general belief that the Indians were about to make war upon the frontier settlements, but for this apprehension there does not appear to have been the slightest foundation. In consequence of this apprehension of being attacked by the Indians, the land jobbers ascended the river, and collected at Wheeling. On the 27th of April it was reported in Wheeling that a canoe containing two Indians and some traders was coming down the river and then not far from the place. On hearing this the commandant of the station, Captain Cresap, proposed taking a party to go up the river and kill the Indians. This project was vehemently opposed by Colonel Zane, the proprietor of the place. He stated to the captain that the killing of those Indians would inevitably bring on a war, in which much innocent blood would be shed, and that the act itself would be an atrocious murder, and a disgrace to his name forever. His good counsel was lost. The party went up the river. On being asked, at their return, what had become of the Indians? they coolly answered that 'They had fallen overboard into the river!' Their canoe, on being examined, was found bloody and pierced with bullets. This was the first blood which was shed in this war, and terrible was the vengeance which followed.

"In the evening of the same day, the party hearing that there was an encampment of Indians at the mouth of Captina, went down the river to the place, attacked the Indians and killed several of them. In this affair one of Cresap's party was severely wounded.

"The massacre at Captina, and that which took place at Baker's, about forty miles above Wheeling, a few days after that at Captina, were unquestionably the sole causes of the war of 1774. The last perpetrated by thirty-two men, under the command of Daniel Greathouse. The whole number killed at this place and on the river opposite to it was twelve, besides several wounded. This horrid massacre was effected by an hypocritical statagem which reflects the deepest dishonor on the memory of those who were agents in it.

"The report of the murders committed on the Indians near Wheeling induced a belief that they would immediately commence hostilities, and this apprehension furnished the pretext for the murder above related. The ostensible object for raising the party under Greathouse was that of defending the family of Baker, whose house was opposite to a large encampment of Indians at the mouth of Yellow creek. The party were concealed in ambuscade while their commander went over the river, under the mask of friendship, to the Indian camp to ascertain their number. While there an Indian woman advised him to return home speedily, saying that the Indians were drinking and angry on account of the murder of their people down the river, and might do him some mischief. On his return to his party he reported that the Indians were too strong for an open attack. He returned to Baker's and requested him to give any Indians who might come over in the course of the day as much rum as they might call for, and get as many of them drunk as he possibly could. The plan succeeded. Several Indian men, with two women, came over the river to Baker's, who had previously been in the habit of selling rum to the Indians. The men drank freely and became intoxicated. In this state they were all killed by Greathouse and a few of his party. I say "a few of his party," for it is but justice to state that not more than five or six of the whole number had any participation in the slaughter at the house. The rest protested against it as an atrocious murder. From their number being by far the majority they might have prevented the deed; but, alas! they did not. A little Indian girl alone was saved from the slaughter by the humanity of some one of the party, whose name is not known.

"The Indians in the camps, hearing the firing at the house, sent a canoe with two men in it to inquire what had happened. These two Indians were both shot down as soon as they landed on the beach. A second larger canoe was then manned with a number of Indians in arms, but in attempting to reach the shore, some distance below the house, were received by a well-directed fire from the party, which killed the greater number of them and compelled the survivors to return. A great number of shots were exchanged across the river, but without damage to the white party, not one of whom was even wounded. The Indian men who were murdered were all scalped. The woman who gave the friendly advice to the commander of the party when in the Indian camp was amongst the slain at Baker's house.

"The massacres of the Indians at Captina and Yellow creek comprehended the whole of the family of the famous but unfortunate Logan, who before these events had been a lover of the whites and a strenuous advocate for peace; but in the conflict which followed them, by way of revenge for the death of his people, he became a brave and sanguinary chief among the warriors.

"The settlers along the frontiers, knowing that the Indians would make war upon them for the murder of their people, either moved off to the interior, or took up their residence in forts. The apprehension of war was soon realized. In a short time the Indians commenced hostilities along the whole extent of our frontiers.

"Express was speedily sent to Williamsburg, the then seat of government of the colony of Virginia, communicating intelligence of the certainty of the commencement of an Indian war. The assembly was then in session. A plan for a campaign for the purpose of putting a speedy conclusion to the Indian hostilities was adopted between the Earl of Dunmore, the governor of the colony, and General Lewis, of Botetourt county. General Lewis was appointed to the command of the southern division of the forces to be employed on this occasion, with orders to raise a large body of volunteers and drafts from the southeastern counties of the colony with all dispatch. These forces were to rendezvous at Camp Union, in the Greenbriar country. The Earl of Dunmore was to raise another army in the northern counties of the colony, and in the settlements west of the mountains and assemble them at Fort Pitt, and from thence descend the river to Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, the place appointed for the junction of the two armies for the purpose of invading the Indian country and destroying as many of their villages as they could reach in the course of the season."

APPENDIX G.

AFFIDAVIT OF RICHARD (AFTERWARD GENERAL) BUTLER, TAKEN BEFORE ARTHUR ST. CLAIR, GIVING AN "ACCOUNT OF THE RISE OF THE INDIAN WAR," 1774.

"There is perhaps no more interesting document bearing upon the events of this period than the following affidavit of Richard Butler, taken before Arthur St. Clair, dated August 23d, 1774. St. Clair was at that time a Justice of the Peace of Westmoreland county, Pa., and Butler had been an Indian Agent, and trader among the Shawanese. Both these men afterward became prominent generals in the army, conspicuous in the Revolution, and both were together at the head of the western army for a period subsequently. General Butler descended the Ohio at the head of American forces designed for western service in 1785. In his journal he speaks of having met Col. Ebenezer Zane at Wheeling, and frequently mentions Isaac Zane, who accompanied him as a hunter and scout, to whom he awards special credit for killing deer, bear and buffalo for the sustenance of his troops. In St. Clair's campaign of 1791, Butler was second in command, and was killed in the defeat of November 4th. The affidavit will be found in Pennsylvania archives, vol. IV., page 568, and is as follows:

ACCOUNT OF THE RISE OF THE INDIAN WAR, 1774.

"As there is many different opinions concerning the Indian war it is the duty of every well meaning person to declare what

they know concerning it, the rise of it, and their opinion with regard to the intent of the natives. Therefore I do here briefly declare all I know of the matter, likewise the manner that the Shawanese Tribe behaved while I was amongst them, and the treatment their people received while at Pittsburgh, after escorting the property of the different traders to this place.

"Firstly. Through the last winter they were as friendly as I have known them this four years past, and in general paid their debts as their ability would admit very well to me.

"Secondly. They were preparing for a great summer hunt, which I cannot interpret into any hostile intent by them.

"Thirdly. When they heard of my canoe being robbed, and one of my hands killed and one wounded by the Cherokees there was some of the head men and many of the people much concerned for my loss and the mischief done to the people.

"Fourthly. When they heard of one of their head men being murdered on the Ohio on his way home from Pittsburgh, it gave some uneasiness to think that one of their head men should be so served; but charged it to the account of some ill-minded people, and seemed to be content that mischief was not the general intent of the English towards them, therefore in their own way they buried his memory with a dance and presents to his name.

"Fifthly. A second canoe of mine was attacked, and one Compass, a Delaware Indian shot dead in her, that Mr. Wm. Butler had hired to take his cargo and hands to me; the hands escaped, but my property was all made away with and lost to me, which was to a considerable amount.

"Sixthly. The barbarous murder near Yellow creek, on the Ohio, of an Indian family called Logan, alarmed the Shawanese very much, and I think the traders and their people would have suffered by a few of the Mingoes that lived on the Scioto near to the Shawanese were it not for the pacific intent and interposition (I mean the friendly intent of the Shawanese.)

"Seventhly. On hearing the news of said murder three Mingo men and one boy, and one of the Shawanese people, the son (as they say of an old negro called Cæsar), set off to the Hockhocking with an intent to murder and rob us in revenge; on hearing which the Shawanese head men sent four of their own people and one Mohickon man to preserve us from the danger that threatened us, which they did faithfully; for when the war party came to our camp they took them in and talked with them, and at length prevailed on them to turn home, which they did, and three of the Shawanese escorted me and one Robt. George to the towns, and the nephew of one of the principal head men and the Mohickon man stayed to preserve the people that stayed with our peltry and horses until our return, which was in about eight days; but said Mingoes getting drunk on the way home they left us and turned back, and stole some of my horses, which was all they could get done owing chiefly to the vigilance of the Shawanese men and two Mingoes called McClelans that we had hired to stay there.

"Eighthly. When we were ready to come away the Cornstalk, a head man, sent his brother to escort us all the way to Pittsburgh, although the report of Logan and his party of relations and friends having gone to war had reached the lower towns before we came away, in revenge for the loss of his mother and other relations. One of the above named McClelans, a Mingo and the Mohickon man came with us, and behaved in a careful, faithful and friendly manner the whole way. The Cornstalk sent a speech, by the advice of several of their head men, addressed to the Governors of Pennsylvania, Virginia and the commandant at Pittsburgh, entreating them to put a stop to any further hostilities, and they would endeavor to do the same.

"Ninthly. When we arrived here, the 16th of June, I waited on the commandant, Doctor Connelly, and requested that he might afford protection to the three Friend Indians that had so faithfully protected us, but he positively refused it. A few days after I presented him with the speech and again prayed his protection, but was again refused, and he declared in a very ill-natured manner that he would not speak to them in the presence of Devr. Smith, Esq.

"Tenthly. The Sunday following an armed party of near forty men went out, as we were informed, to take these poor Indians, but the traders thought it so horrid an act, and acting in violation of all laws of friendship, with trouble got them away in safety, and made them handsome presents for their friendship and fidelity, and sent them away well satisfied with us.

"Eleventhly. We were informed that a party fired upon them near the mouth of Beaver creek, and wounded the Mohickon man, it is thought by one William Lin and his party, who, we are likewise creditably informed, intended to murder and rob the traders as we came up the river.

"These facts I think was sufficient to bring on a war with a christian instead of a savage people, and I do declare it was my opinion that the Shawanese did not intend a war this season, let their future intentions be what they might; and I do likewise declare that I am afraid from the proceedings of the chief of the white people in this part of the country that they will bring on a general war, as there is so little pains taken to restrain the common people whose prejudice leads them to greater lengths than ought to be shown by civilized people, and their superiors take too little if any pains, and I do think are much to blame themselves in the whole affair.

"RICHARD BUTLER.

"Sworn and subscribed the 23d of August, 1774, before me,

"AR. ST. CLAIR."

CHAPTER XII.

LOGAN, THE MINGO CHIEF—MURDER OF HIS FAMILY—RETALIATION OF THE SAVAGES AGAINST THE WHITES—LOGAN'S WARFARE AND KINDNESS TO PRISONERS—HIS SPEECH—HIS LATER CAREER AND DEATH—DISCUSSION AND DOCUMENTS IN REFERENCE TO THE SPEECH OF LOGAN, THE MURDER OF HIS FAMILY, AND THE ALLEGED CONNECTION OF CRESAP—THE PAPERS FROM JEFFERSON'S NOTES ON VIRGINIA—OTHER EVIDENCE, LETTERS, AND DOCUMENTS—THE TOMB OF MICHAEL CRESAP.

THE massacre of the Indians at Baker's Bottom, opposite Yellow creek, has long since become an interesting event in American history, and the eloquent speech in relation thereto attributed to the Indian named Logan, has for many years made the name of that famous chief a household word throughout the land.

The speech of Logan, so touching and full of eloquence, had the effect to awaken a sympathy for his wrongs in many American hearts, and this gave rise to considerable discussion at different times in various publications throughout the country.

The speech has been quoted and admired, wherever the English language was understood, and the discussions which arose in American books, periodicals, and newspapers exposed the circumstances connected with the murder of these Indians by the lawless whites, and made notorious the atrocious character of the transaction. This involved several questions of importance, notably among them the alleged connection and responsibility of Capt. Michael Cresap, and we propose to devote considerable space to the subject in order to enable every reader the best possible facility for arriving at correct conclusions.

In the first place it will be appropriate to give a sketch of the life of this famous Indian.

SKETCH OF LOGAN—TAH-GAH-JUTE.

The name of Logan, inseparably connected with the later Indian period of the Ohio Valley, was originally identified with the central part of the State of Pennsylvania, embracing the counties of Northumberland, Union, Snyder, Mifflin, Centre and Clinton. Throughout these counties it is perpetuated in the names of townships, villages, streams and mountain gaps through which he had his ancient paths.

Logan was a son of the celebrated Cayuga chief, Shikellinny, who dwelt for many years at Shamokin, (now Sunbury, in Northumberland county, Pa.,) having been placed there by the great Iroquois nation to rule over the tribes of other Indians in that region, and was there converted to the christian religion by the Moravian missionaries. He had his son also baptized, giving him the name by which he was ever afterward known, in honor of James Logan, at that time Secretary of the Province of Pennsylvania. His Indian name was Tah-gah-jute. After reaching manhood Logan made his abode for a while in Kishacoquillas valley, in what is now Mifflin county. The place he selected for his wigwam is a few miles above Lewiston, at what is still known as "Logan's Spring."

The following account of the great chief was given in 1842 by William Brown, Esq., one of the first actual settlers of the Kishacoquillas valley, to Hon. R. P. McClay, then member of the Pennsylvania state Senate:

"The first time I saw that spring," said the old gentleman, "my brother, James Reed and myself had wandered out of the valley in search of land, and, finding it very good, we were looking about for springs. About a mile from this we started a bear, and separated to get a shot at him. I was traveling along, looking about on the rising ground for the bear, when I suddenly came upon the spring; and, being dry and more rejoiced to see so fine a spring than to have killed a dozen bears, I set my rifle against a bush, rushed down the bank, and laid down to drink. Upon putting my head down I saw reflected in the water on the opposite side the shadow of a tall Indian. I sprang to my rifle, when the Indian gave a yell, whether for peace or war I was not just then sufficiently master of my faculties to determine; but, upon seizing my rifle and facing him, he knocked up the pan of his gun, threw out the priming, and extended his open palm toward me in token of friendship. After putting down our guns we again met at the spring and shook hands. This was Logan, the best specimen of humanity I ever met with, either white or red. He could speak a little English, and told me there was another white hunter a little way down the stream, and offered to guide me to his camp. There I first met your father. We remained together in the valley a week, looking for springs and selecting lands, and laid the foundation of a friendship which never has had the slightest interruption.

"We visited Logan at his camp at 'Logan's Spring,' and he and your father shot at a mark, nearly the whole of one afternoon, at a dollar a shot. Logan lost four or five rounds and acknowledged himself beaten. When we were about to leave him, he went into his hut and brought out as many deer skins as he had lost dollars, and handed them to Mr. McClay, who refused to receive them, alleging that we had been his guests, and did not come to rob him; that the shooting had only been a trial of skill, and the bet merely nominal. Logan drew himself up with great dignity, and said: 'We bet to make you shoot your best; me gentleman, and me take your dollar if me beat.' So he was obliged to take the skins or affront our friend, whose nice sense of honor would not permit him to receive even a horn of powder in return.

"The next year," said the old gentleman, "I brought my wife and camped under a big walnut tree on the bank of Tea creek, until I had built a cabin near where the mill now stands. Poor Logan (and the big tears coursed each other down his cheeks) soon after went into the Allegheny, and I never saw him again."

The above was confirmed by a daughter of Mr. Brown, and the following added:

"Logan supported his family by killing deer, dressing the skins and selling them to the whites. He had sold quite a parcel to a tailor, who dealt extensively in buckskin breeches, receiving his pay in wheat. When this was taken to the mill it was found so worthless that the miller refused to grind it. Logan attempted in vain to obtain redress from the tailor. Failing in this, he took the matter before his friend Brown, then a magistrate, who heard the case and awarded a decision in favor of the chief. A writ was given to Logan to hand to the constable, with the assurance that that would bring the money for the skins. But the untutored Indian could not comprehend by what magic the little paper would force the tailor, against his will, to pay the debt. The magistrate took down his own commission, with the arms of the king upon it, and explained to him the principles and operations of civil law. Logan listened attentively and exclaimed: 'Law good! Make rogues pay.'"

The following incidents in the life of Logan are gathered from various sources:

"When another and a younger daughter of Judge Brown (afterward General Potter's wife,) was just beginning to walk, her mother happened to express her regret that she could not get a pair of shoes to give more firmness to her little step. Logan stood by and said nothing. He soon after asked Mrs. Brown to let the little girl go up and spend the day at his cabin. The heart of the mother was alarmed at the proposition; but she knew the delicacy of an Indian's feelings—and she knew Logan, too—and with secret reluctance, but apparent cheerfulness, she complied with his request. The hours of the day wore very slowly away, it was nearly night, and her little one had not returned. But just as the sun was going down, the trusty chief was seen coming down the path with his charge; and in a moment more the little one trotted into her mother's arms, proudly exhibiting a beautiful pair of moccasins on her little feet—the product of Logan's skill."

Logan left Kishacoquillas valley in 1771, because of the number of whites who had settled in it, and the consequent scarcity of game. He no longer could obtain subsistence for himself and family with his rifle and determined to remove to a country where white settlers were few and game plenty. He came to the banks of the Ohio, and for a time the curtain drops over his history. It is claimed that he dwelt for a time at the Mingo town, an ancient village of the Senecas, that once stood near the mouth of Cross creek, in what is now Jefferson county, but we have not been able to find anything authentic upon the subject. Heckwelder, the well known Moravian missionary, found him located near the mouth of Big Beaver, and in conversation with him was impressed that he was a person of superior talents. Logan declared his intention to settle on the Ohio below the Big Beaver, where he might live in peace forever with the white men, and Heckwelder visited his settlement in 1773, when he received every civility he could expect from the members of his family who were at home. When Logan located near the mouth of Beaver, he was joined by his relatives and some Cayugas from Fort Augusta, who recognized him as their chief, and over whom, and other Indians in the vicinity, he obtained a remarkable influence. In the spring of 1774 we find him and his followers encamped at the mouth of Yellow creek, in Jefferson county. In accordance with the usual custom of the Indians in the spring of the year they had erected their camp and the men were engaged in hunting while the women were making sugar.

The massacre of his family*—an event which caused more discussion and comment than any other event in the history of the Ohio Indians—occurred at this time, and was one of the principal causes of the Dunmore war. While Logan was absent with most of the men of his tribe hunting, a party of armed scouts, without provocation, but by intrigue and the aid of rum, decoyed the Indians from their camp across the river, and there mercilessly attacked and massacreed them, the account of which is fully recorded in the preceding chapter. Logan returned to find the mangled bodies of the slain and wounded. The heart of the noble chief was broken, and if it called for revenge, can the call be wondered at?

Hitherto, Logan had observed towards the whites a course of conduct by no means in accordance with the malignity and steadfast implacability which influenced his red brethren generally; but was, on the contrary, distinguished by a sense of humanity, and a just abhorrence of those cruelties so frequently inflicted on the innocent and unoffending, as well as upon those who were really obnoxious to savage enmity. Such, indeed, were the acts of beneficence which characterized him, and so great his partiality for the English, that the finger of his brother would point to his cabin as the residence of Logan, "the friend of white men." In the course of the French war, he had "remained at home, idle and inactive;" opposed to the interference of his nation, "an advocate of peace." It is well established that when he became the enemy of the Europeans, it was because he had been wronged by the unprovoked murder of his brother, sister, and other members of his family. When his family and kindred, therefore, fell before the fury of exasperated men, a feeling of rage arose within his honest breast that had hitherto been unknown to his nature. He felt himself impelled to avenge their deaths; and exchanging the pipe of peace for the tomahawk and scalping knife of war, became active in seeking opportunities to glut his vengeance.

Logan buried the bodies of his dead relatives, cared for the wounded, and then, gathering around him the men of his tribe, joined the Shawanese in the war they were commencing on the whites. His revenge was terrible. How many victims were sacrificed to it no earthly record shows. We have seen that he uttered in furious terms a determination to take ten scalps for every one of his own people that were murdered, and it is believed that he fully accomplished his purpose.

RETALIATION AND DEPREDATIONS OF THE SAVAGES—LOGAN'S WARFARE—HIS KINDNESS TO PRISONERS.

Information having reached Pittsburgh of the depredations committed upon the Indians near Wheeling and Yellow creek, a message was sent by the citizens at that place, at the suggestion of George Croghan, to the chiefs of the Delawares, Six Nations, and such others as were contiguous to the place, for the

*Logan's family consisted of his mother, brother, sister and kindred. At that time he was not married. His brother was known by the name of John Petty. His sister was the wife of Gen. John Gibson, then an Indian trader, and the mother of the child which was spared in the massacre at Baker's, and afterward taken to the house of Col. Wm. Crawford. (See letter to Washington.) The child prisoner being Logan's niece, it follows that his relatives were not *all* killed.

purpose of holding a conference with them and avoid a war. In a few days a number of chiefs arrived, among whom were representatives of the Six Nations, Delawares, Shawanese, and other nations. After condoling with them, strenuous efforts were made to reconcile them to the wrongs that had been committed against them, and a general desire was expressed by the chiefs in attendance for the continuance of peace. But the conference failed to accomplish the desired object with the savages in consequence of the influence of Logan. His wrath was kindled to such a degree that he could not be appeased with words. He must avenge the loss of his kindred, and could not be changed from his purpose.

After the Indian outbreak became imminent, preparation was immediately made by Virginia to raise an army, and an advance force was to be sent as quickly as possible from Wheeling to strike the Indian towns before the tribes could concentrate in great numbers for offensive hostilities. But before this force could be raised small parties of the savages appeared along the frontier at various points and applied the tomahawk, the scalping knife, and the torch with relentless fury. One of the first of these bands which penetrated and struck terror into Northwestern Virginia was a party of eight Indians led by Logan. At the head of this party he traversed the country from the Ohio to the West Fork before an opportunity is said to have afforded him any great achievement of mischief. On account of their distance from what was supposed would be the theatre of war, the inhabitants of that section felt completely secure, and seemed to possess little apprehension for their safety. Relying on the expectation that the first blow would be struck on the Ohio, and that they would have sufficient notice of this to prepare for their own security before danger could reach them, many had continued to perform the ordinary work of their farms without interruption.

But terrible was the alarm when the first blow was struck by the enraged Logan and his savage followers. A reference is made to the first depredations by the Indians in the subjoined

LETTER OF WILLIAM CRAWFORD TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.

"SPRING GARDEN, June 8, 1774.

"DEAR SIR: I received your letter by Mr. Christy dated 27th of May, and I am sorry you seem to be in confusion as well as us, as that renders our case more deplorable. Saturday last we had six persons killed on Dunkard's creek, about ten miles from the mouth of Cheat river, on the west side of the Monongahela, and there are three missing. On Sunday a man who left a party is supposed to be killed, as he went off to hunt some horses, and five guns were heard go off. The horse he rode away returned to the house where the party was. They set out in search of enemies, found the man's coat, and saw a number of tracks, but could not find the man. Our whole country is in forts, what is left; but the major part is gone over the mountain. With much ado I have prevailed on about a dozen of families to join me in building a fort over against my house, which has been accomplished with much difficulty and a considerable expense to me. Valentine Crawford has built another at the same rate.

"It was with great difficulty any could be prevailed upon to stay, such was the panic that seized the people. If something is not done, I am much afraid the whole country must fall into the hands of the enemy. The Delawares seem to be on our side as yet, but on them there is not much dependence. I believe an Indian war is unavoidable. I have been on a scouting party as low as Grave creek since Mr. Johnston went down to Williamsburg, but could see no signs of any parties. However, as soon as I returned, a party crossed the river that did that mischief. Fort Pitt is blockaded, and the inhabitants of the town are about picketing it in. They have about one hundred men fit for arms in town and fort, which I do not think sufficient to protect those places."

Valentine Crawford also wrote Washington on the 8th of June, from Jacob's creek, from which we make the following extract relative to Indian depredations that had just been committed:

"On Sunday evening, about four miles over Monongahela, the Indians murdered one family, consisting of six, and took two boys prisoners. At another place they killed three, which makes, in the whole, nine and two prisoners. If we had not had forts built there would not have been ten families left this side of the mountains besides what are at Fort Pitt. We have sent out scouts after the murderers, but we have not heard that they have fallen in with them yet. We have at this time at least three hundred men out after the Indians, some of whom have gone down to Wheeling, and I believe some have gone down as low as the Little Kanawha. I am in hopes they will give the savages a storm, for some of the scouting company say they will go to their towns but they will get scalps."

On the same day Valentine Crawford again wrote Washington as follows:

"JACOB'S CREEK, June 8, 1774.

"DEAR SIR:—Since I just wrote you, an account of several parties of Indians being among the inhabitants has reached us. Yesterday they killed and scalped one man in sight of the fort on the Monongahela—one of the inmates. There were two men sworn that they yesterday saw thirty Indians. Those men met about thirty of the scouts some five miles from the place where the savages were seen. The scouts immediately pursued them, but we have not heard further of them. The party that murdered the family, about which I wrote you in my other letter, was followed by a young man that Connelly appointed a lieutenant, with a party of about thirty men. They overtook the Indians, released some prisoners, and recovered sixteen horses and a good deal of plunder the savages had taken from people's houses, but they killed no Indians.

"There have been several parties of savages seen within these two or three days, and all seem to be making toward the Laurel hill, or mountain. For that reason the people are afraid to travel the road by Gist's, but go a nigh way by Indian creek, or ride in the night.* My brother and I have concluded to take all your men and servants into pay as militia, and keep our ground until we can get help from below.† Your letter, which I have shown to several people, has been of infinite service to us, as it encourages many people to stand their ground in hopes of relief—from what you wrote. But there is one unhappy circumstance: our country is very scarce of ammunition and arms. I have, therefore, taken the liberty to write to you to get me two quarter-hundred casks of powder and send them as far as Ball's Run to my mother's,‡ or Colonel Samuel Washington's or Keyes' ferry, where I can get them up here by pack-horses. I want no lead, as we have plenty."

The depredations referred to in the foregoing letters were the work of a party of savages headed by Logan. With a party of Mingoes and Shawanese from Wakatomica, an Indian town on the Muskingum, near the present town of Dresden, Ohio, Logan at this time was attacking the settlements on Ten-mile, Dunkard, Whitely and Muddy creeks—western tributaries of the Monongahela, in what was then considered by them as Virginia territory. Up to the last of June, 1774, they had taken sixteen scalps in all—when the wrath of Logan, for the killing of his relatives, was somewhat appeased, but he soon appeared again upon the war-path.

In a letter from Arthur St. Clair to Governor John Penn, of Pennsylvania, dated June 22, 1774, (see vol iv. Penn Archives) is the following post-script: "Logan is returned with thirteen scalps and a prisoner, and says he will now listen to the chiefs."

A letter from Ænas Mackay to Joseph Shippen, dated July 8, 1774, (see Penn Archives, vol. iv. p. 541) contains the following: "We have no room to doubt that Dr. Connelly, by order of Lord Dunmore, sent a speech to the Shawanese, importing that Logan and his party be immediately delivered up, with the three prisoners that he had taken."

"On the 12th day of July,§ as William Robinson, Thomas Hellen and Coleman Brown were pulling flax in a field opposite the mouth of Simpson's creek, Logan and his party‖ approached unperceived and fired at them. Brown fell instantly; his body perforated by several balls, and Hellen and Robinson unscathed, sought safety in flight. Hellen being then an old man, was soon overtaken and made captive; but Robinson, with the elasticity of youth, ran a considerable distance before he was overtaken; and but for an untoward accident might have effected an escape. Believing that he was outstripping his pursuers, and anxious to ascertain the fact, he looked over his

*The "road by Gist's" was the thoroughfare well known as "Braddock's road," the road generally traveled by Virginians in going over the mountains. It ran south from Jacob's creek, crossing the Youghiogheny at the home of William Crawford; thence "by Gist's," the Great Meadows, and so on, along the line nearly of the present National road, to the north branch of the Potomac. The route by Indian creek did not cross the Youghiogheny at Stewart's crossings, but continued along on the north side of that river.

†"From below;" that is, "from east of the mountains, in Virginia."

‡The mother of William and Valentine Crawford had long been a widow. Her maiden name was Onora Grimes. Crawford, her first husband, died when the two boys were young. She then married Richard Stephenson. Five sons and one daughter were born of the second marriage, when the second husband died. The mother, in her prime, was a woman of uncommon energy and great physical strength, yet kind in disposition and very attentive to her children. She died in 1776.

§Withers. ‖These were Mingoes.

shoulder, but before he discovered the Indian giving chase, he ran with such violence against a tree, that he fell, stunned by the shock and lay powerless and insensible. In this situation he was secured with a cord; and when he revived, was taken back to the place where the Indians had Hellen in confinement, and where lay the lifeless body of Brown. They then set off to their towns, taking with them a horse which belonged to Hellen.

"When they had approached near enough to be distinctly heard, Logan (as is usual with them after a successful scout) gave the scalp halloo, and several warriors came out to meet them, and conducted the prisoners into the village. Here they passed through the accustomed ceremony of running the gauntlet, but with far different fortunes. Robinson, having been previously instructed by Logan (who from the time he made him his prisoner, manifested a kindly feeling towards him), made his way, with but little interruption, to the council house; but poor Helien, from the decrepitude of age, and his ignorance of the fact that it was a place of refuge, was sadly beaten before he arrived at it; and when he at length came near enough, he was knocked down with a war club before he could enter. After he had fallen they continued to beat and strike him with such unmerciful severity, that he would assuredly have fallen a victim to their barbarous usage, but that Robinson (at some peril for the interference) reached forth his hand and drew him within the sanctuary. When he had, however, recovered from the effects of the violent beating which he had received, he was relieved from the apprehension of further suffering by being adopted into an Indian family.

A council was convoked to determine the fate of Robinson. A description of what occurred will be found in Robinson's statement, taken from Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, given in another part of this chapter.

The place where Logan struck the first blow on the west fork of the Monongahela, was then called West Augusta county, and, as related by Withers, was a part of the country where no one expected to see an enemy. He had left the settlements on the Ohio river undisturbed, notwithstanding every one had expected that they would be the first to feel the burden of war, and he had gone, instead, where no one expected him, where no one was prepared to receive him, and where his blows would be most keenly felt and most disastrous.

Robinson in his statement concerning his capture of himself and Hellen says: "The principal Indian of the party which took them was Capt. Logan, who soon manifested a friendly disposition to this subscriber (Robinson), and told him to be of good heart; that he would not be killed, but must go with him to his town, where he would probably be adopted in one of their families; that when he had been condemned and tied to a stake to be burned, Logan saved him, tied a belt of wampum around him as a mark of adoption, loosed him from the post, and carried him to the cabin of an old squaw, where Logan pointed out a person who, he said, was this subscriber's cousin, and he afterwards understood that the old woman was his aunt, and the two others his brothers, and he now stood in the place of a warrior of the family who had been slain at Yellow creek."

The meaning of this is that he doubtless stood in the place of Logan's brother, who fell in the massacre at that place.

As will be seen by Robinson's statement, Logan got him to write a letter, (the ink for which was made of gunpowder) which the chief stated he meant to carry and leave in some house where he should kill somebody. Robinson says he signed the letter with Logan's name, and that the latter then took the letter "and set out again to war."

It is a curious circumstance that on the 2d of March, 1799, nearly twenty-five years after that letter was written, Judge Harry Innes, of Frankfort, Kentucky, transmitted to Mr. Jefferson a letter in which appeared the following paragraph:

"In 1774, I lived in Fincastle county, now divided into Washington, Montgomery, and part of Wythe. Being intimate in Colonel Prescott's family, I happened, in July, to be at his house, when an express was sent to him, as the County Lieutenant, requesting a guard of the militia to be ordered out for the protection of the inhabitants residing low down on the north fork of Holston river.

"The express brought with him a war-club and a note which was left tied to it, at the house of one Robertson* (whose family was cut off by the Indians, and gave rise to the application to Colonel Prescott), of which the following is a copy, then taken by me in my memorandum book:

"'CAPTAIN CRESAP—What did you kill my people on Yellow creek for? The white people killed my kin at Conestoga a great while ago, and I thought nothing of that. But you killed my kin again on Yellow creek, and took my cousin prisoner. Then I thought that I must kill, too; I have been three times to war since; but the Indians are not angry—only myself.

"CAPTAIN JOHN LOGAN."

"July 21, 1774."

It will be seen how completely William Robinson's testimony was confirmed by Judge Innes' communication to Mr. Jefferson; and it will be seen also that Logan was prosecuting hostilities against the whites on his individual account, without connection with others, either of his own or any other tribe.

But from all the evidence presented in this chapter in the discussion of the Captain's connection with the murders at Yellow creek, the reader will, we think, conclude that the weight of testimony goes to show that Logan was mistaken in making the charge against Cresap.

As we have already stated, the settlers along the frontier, before the actual opening of hostilities, sent an express to Williamsburg, the then seat of government of Virginia, communicating intelligence of the uneasiness of the Indians, and of the evident certainty of the commencement of an Indian war at an early day, and appealing for protection.

The General Assembly was in session when the express from the western frontier reached Williamsburg; and there appears to have been little delay in securing the necessary means for the effectual protection of the settlers as well for the suppression of any general uprising among the Indians, which the latter might attempt.

The war carried on by the savages against the scattered settlers lasted several months, and fearful barbarities were perpetrated upon men, women, and children.

Logan is said to have made incursion after incursion, penetrating the frontier where least expected, and carrying his vengeance far into the interior, creating consternation, and causing many settlers to flee for safety to the forts, or beyond the reach of his vindictive warfare.

He was undoubtedly engaged in consolidating the several tribes in the struggle; was active, both in council and in the field; was a leading spirit in the battle of Point Pleasant, in which the great warrior Cornstalk so highly distinguished himself. After this he refused to attend the council in which his countrymen concluded a peace with the Earl of Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, who had led an army against the homes of the Shawanese near Chillicothe, on the Scioto river, or to assent to the treaty when it had been concluded.

As will appear in the history of the Dunmore war, Virginia was prompt in her measures to raise an army of sufficient strength to severely punish the Indians, although considerable time was necessarily consumed in gathering and marching such a force, with its supplies, across the mountains and through the wilderness to the scene of action.

It will also be seen that the vigor with which the war was prosecuted by the Virginians, under Lord Dunmore, soon brought the Indians to terms, and they made overtures of peace. To secure this Lord Dunmore appointed a council on the Scioto in 1774, and invited all the hostile chiefs to be present, Logan among the number. He refused to attend the council, but sent by the messenger the reply which has been preserved in history, become famous as a specimen of Indian oratory, and known as the celebrated speech of Logan.

In Mr. Jefferson's "Notes on Virginia," while speaking of the Indians of America, he has the following remarks:

"The principles of their society forbidding all compulsion, they are to be led to duty and to enterprise by personal influence and persuasion. Hence eloquence in council, bravery and address in war, become the foundations of all consequence with them. To these acquirements all their faculties are directed. Of their bravery and address in war we have multiplied proofs, because we have been the subjects on which they were exercised. Of their eminence in oratory, we have fewer examples, because it is displayed chiefly in their own councils. Some, however, we have of very superior lustre. I may challenge the whole orations of Demosthenes and Cicero, and of any more eminent orator, if Europe has furnished more eminent, to produce a single passage superior to the speech of Logan, a Mingo chief, to Lord Dunmore when governor of this State. And, as a testimony of their talents in this line, I beg leave to introduce it, first stating the incidents necessary for understanding it.

"In the spring of the year 1774, a robbery was committed by some Indians on certain land adventurers on the Ohio. The

*It has been stated positively by those who were personally acquainted with the family, and who remembered the circumstances, that this is an error—the name was "Roberts," they say, and not "Robertson."

whites in that quarter, according to their custom, undertook to punish this outrage in a summary way. Captain Michael Cresap, and Daniel Greathouse, leading on these parties, surprised at different times, traveling and hunting parties of the Indians, having their women and children with them, and murdering many. Among these were unfortunately the family of Logan, a chief celebrated in peace and war, long distinguished as the friend of the whites. This unworthy return provoked his vengeance. He accordingly signalized himself in the war which ensued. In the autumn of the same year a decisive battle was fought at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, between the collected forces of the Shawanese, Mingoes and Delawares, and a detachment of the Virginia militia. The Indians were defeated, and sued for peace. Logan, however, disdained to be seen among the suppliants. But lest the sincerity of a treaty should be disturbed, from which so distinguished a chief absented himself, he sent, by a messenger, the following speech to be delivered to Lord Dunmore:

LOGAN'S SPEECH.

"I appeal to any white man to say if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry and he gave him not meat; if ever he came cold and naked and he clothed him not. During the course of the last long and bloody war Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate for peace. Such was my love for the whites that my countrymen pointed as they passed, and said, 'Logan is the friend of the white men.' I had even thought to have lived with you, but for the injuries of one man. Colonel Cresap, the last spring, in cold blood, and unprovoked, murdered all the relations of Logan, not even sparing my women and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature. This calling on me for revenge, I have sought it; I have killed many; I have fully glutted my vengeance; for my country I rejoice at the beams of peace. But do not harbor a thought that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one."

This treaty of peace was concluded with the hostile Indians in the month of November, 1774, on Sippo creek, a branch of the Scioto river, where the Earl of Dunmore was then encamped; but Logan indignantly refused to go to the camp for such a purpose, or to have anything to do with such a treaty. "Logan is no counselor; Logan is a warrior," he said, and contented himself with sending by a messenger the speech which has since become so celebrated the world over.

As Mr. Jefferson said, "Logan disdained to be seen among the suppliants" when the Indians sued for peace; and General John Gibson, who was formerly an Indian trader, but then was a member of Governor Dunmore's staff, and, as such, was sent into the village to receive the submission of the Indians and to conclude a treaty with them, has left a deposition in which he said "that on his arrival at the towns, Logan, the Indian, came to where this deponent was sitting with the Cornstalk and the other chiefs of the Shawanese, and asked him to walk out with him; that they went into a copse of wood where they sat down together.* Here, after shedding abundance of tears, the grieved chieftain gave vent to his feelings and told his pathetic story. Gibson repeated it to the officers, who caused it to be published in the *Virginia Gazette* of that year. Mr. Jefferson was charged with making improvements and alterations when he published it in his "Notes on Virginia;" but from the concurrent testimony of Gibson, Lord Dunmore and several others, it appears to be as close a representation of the original as could be obtained under the circumstances. The translation is literally the same as the copy given in Mr. Jefferson's Notes, page 124, and is doubtless the version given out by himself at the time. The authenticity of the ideas, and, if not the words, at all events the style, is in some degree sustained by the other piece of Logan's composition, written by the prisoner, William Robinson, at his dictation, and which was found tied to a war club at the house of Robertson, or Roberts, in Fincastle county, Va., after the massacre of his family by the Indians, as already described.

The speech has been repeated throughout North America as a lesson of eloquence in the schools, and copied upon the pages of literary journals of Great Britain and the continent. This brief effusion of mingled pride, courage and sorrow, elevated the character of the native American throughout the intelligent world, and can never be forgotten so long as touching eloquence is admired by men.

*Affidavit of John Gibson, Appendix to Jefferson's Notes.

The poet has versified it thus:

"Nor man, nor child, nor thing of living birth;
No! not the dog, that watched my household hearth,
Escaped that night of blood, upon our plains.
All perished! I alone am left on earth!
To whom nor relative nor blood remains,
No! not a kindred drop that runs in human veins."

Nearly half a century after the publication of this specimen of untutored eloquence by Mr. Jefferson, in his "Notes on Virginia," the speech was wrought into poetry by being put into the mouth of Outallissi, in Campbell's "Gertrude of Wyoming."

In 1797, for the first time, not only the entire transaction respecting the part which Logan had had in the war, and in the conclusion of the treaty, was stated to be false, but the speech itself was said to be a forgery by Mr. Jefferson, to aid him in proving that the man of America, physically and mentally, was equal to the man of Europe. Possibly this charge against Mr. Jefferson was prompted by the bitterness of political partisanship, which at that time was exceedingly violent; but whatever may have been its inspiration, the accused bravely repelled the assault, aptly remarking, "Wherefore the forgery? Whether Logan's or mine, *it would still have been American*," leaving the original argument, which it was intended to illustrate entirely unimpaired. But the evidence which was called out by the accusation completely established the fact that Logan did decline to participate with Cornstalk in the estalishment of the peace; that he did deliver to General Gibson—subsequently an honored judge of Allegheny county, Pennsylvania—the speech which was attributed to him; that that speech was delivered by General Gibson, in Logan's behalf, to the Earl of Dunmore; that by the latter and his officers "it was given out" in the camp, published in the official *Gazette* of the colony, and thence scattered over the entire civilized world.

LOGAN'S LATER CAREER.

We have devoted considerable research to Logan's character, and his career after the close of the Dunmore campaign. After this time he is said to have resided with the Shawanese at old Chillicothe, on the banks of the Scioto river, fifteen miles from the present city of Chillicothe, and, we believe, near the spot where his celebrated speech was delivered.

After the breaking out of the revolution he went to Detroit, and, still entertaining his deep antipathy against the "Long Knives," he there entered the service of the British along with the many tribes and nations who entered into the alliance against the Americans. He is said to have captured and delivered many prisoners at Detroit and posts in Canada.

In the story of the life of Simon Kenton, we have another instance of Logan's kindness to prisoners. Kenton was a captive in the hands of the savages, and was being conveyed by some young warriors through their towns to Sandusky, where he was condemned to be burned. At a large village at the head of the Scioto, Kenton first beheld the celebrated Mingo chief. Logan walked gravely up to the place where Kenton stood, and the following short conversation ensued: "Well, young man, these young men seem very mad at you?" "Yes, sir, they certainly are." "Well, don't be disheartened; I am a great chief; you are to go to Sandusky—they speak of burning you there—but I will send two runners to-morrow to speak good for you." The narrative of Kenton then proceeds: "Logan's form was striking and manly—his countenance calm and noble, and he spoke the English language with fluency and correctness." Kenton's spirits instantly rose at the address of the benevolent chief, and he once more looked upon himself as providentially rescued from the stake.

On the following morning two runners were dispatched to Sandusky, as the chief had promised, and until their return Kenton was kindly treated, being permitted to spend much of his time with Logan, who conversed with him freely and in the most friendly manner.

Logan's effort to change the decision of the savages failed, he keenly felt the disappointment and exhibited no little emotion at the fate of the prisoner whose cause he had espoused. Kenton's life was finally saved by the interposition of a British Indian agent from Detroit, but doubtless Logan's effort had its proportion of influence in the matter.

A writer in the *American Pioneer*, of October, 1842, describes the capture of some families at Riddle's station, Kentucky, in 1778, who were carried to Canada by a party of Indians, where they were detained as prisoners until the close of the revolutionary war. The writer continues:

"The celebrated Logan was with this party; my brother-in-law, Captain John Dunkin, an intelligent man, had several

conversations with him on the trip. He said Logan spoke both English and French; he told Captain Dunkin that he knew he had two souls, the one good and the other bad; when the good soul had the ascendant, he was kind and humane; and when the bad soul ruled, he was perfectly savage, and delighted in nothing but blood and carnage."

Logan, as a man, though savage as he was, possessed some of the noblest traits of humanity, and who, unquestionably, was endowed with natural abilities of the highest order. In stature he was several inches over six feet high; straight as an arrow, lithe, athletic and symmetrical in frame; firm, resolute and commanding in features. His Indian name, was Tah-gah-jute, signifying "short dress."

Several accounts have been published respecting his later habits and final fate.

Heckwelder, who resided on the Big Beaver river, "in the neighborhood of Cuscuskee," knew Logan personally, and has said of him, "I thought him a man of superior talents than Indians generally were." Referring to a conversation which he had had with Logan, before the murders at Captina and Yellow creeks, Heckwelder said: "The subject turning on vice and immorality, he confessed his too great share of this, especially his fondness for liquor. He exclaimed against the white people for imposing liquors on the Indians; he otherwise admired their ingenuity; spoke of gentlemen, but observed the Indians had but few of these as their neighbors, etc. He spoke of his friendship to the white people; wished always to be a neighbor to them; intended to settle on the Ohio river below the Big Beaver; was, to the best of my recollection, then encamped at the mouth of the Big Beaver; urged me to pay him a visit, etc. In April, 1773, while on my passage down the Ohio, for Muskingum, I called at Logan's settlement, where I received every civility I could expect from such of the family as were at home."

Heckwelder says further: "Indian reports concerning Logan after the death of his family, ran to this: That he exerted himself during the Shawanese war, then so called, to take all the revenge he could, declaring he had lost all confidence in the white people. At the time of the negotiation, he declared his reluctance in laying down the hatchet, not having, in his opinion, yet taken ample satisfaction; yet for the sake of the nation, he would do it. His expressions from time to time denoted a deep melancholy. Life, he said, had become a torment to him; he knew no more what pleasure was; he thought it had been better had he never existed, etc. Report further states that he became in some measure delirious; declared he would kill himself; went to Detroit; drank very freely, and did not seem to care what he did, nor what became of himself."

What Heckwelder has given as "Indian reports," concerning Logan's "reluctance in laying down the hatchet," and his revengeful spirit after the peace had been established, is contradicted by all who knew Logan.

LOGAN'S DEATH.

In regard to the circumstances attending Logan's death, a number of contradictory statements have been published. In addition to the statement that he died of disease at old Chillicothe, on the banks of the Scioto river, the story of his being killed between there and Detroit is told in various ways. The account that Captain Dunkin, above mentioned, gave of his death was that "Logan's brother-in-law killed him as they returned home from a council held at Detroit, on account of some misusage he had given his sister at the council."

It is recorded in Howe's "Ohio Collections" that "he was murdered between Detroit and his own home, in October, 1781. He was sitting at the time, with his blanket over his head, before a camp fire, his elbows resting upon his knees, when an Indian, who had taken some offense, stole behind him and buried his hatchet in his brains."

Another statement has been extensively published, claiming to be well authenticated, which reads in these words:

"Some time after this war (the Shawnees') Logan, who had married a Shawanee woman, removed to near Detroit. A habit of intemperance—that curse of the red man—grew upon him, and he became quarrelsome, frequently giving way to ungovernable fits of passion. He realized his degredation and to a missionary spoke feelingly of the curse which had come upon him, declaring that he felt as if he was upon the brink of eternal fire. In one of his frenzies he struck his wife down, in the presence of her tribe. Fearing he had killed her, and knowing the Indian law of retributive justice, he fled from the camp. While on his flight he met, according to tradition, his wife's nephew and some other Indians, and thinking that this relative was about to avenge the murder, he prepared to defend himself, declaring he would kill all who opposed him. The nephew, in self-defense, shot him dead as he was dismounting from his horse."

The name of this Indian is said to have been Tod-hah-dohs. The following account of his death came into the possession of the eminent historian, Lyman C. Draper, secretary of the Wisconsin Historical Society, and by him was furnished to Mr. Brantz Mayer, the author of an interesting little work entitled "Logan and Cresap." In his communication to Mayer upon the subject, Draper says:

"In August, 1781, Maj. Charles Cracraft, of Washington county, Pa., and twelve men, descending the Ohio, as a part of Gen. G. R. Clarke's intended expedition against Detroit, were intercepted near the mouth of the Great Miami, by a large body of Indians, and made prisoners. Maj. Cracraft's son, Wm. Cracraft, has furnished me his recollections of his father's relation of his captivity and events connected therewith, and among them the following about Logan, which he communicated to me under date of October 1st, 1853, by which you will perceive I did not possess it when you prepared and published your original work on Logan and Cresap in 1851. I will give it in the plain narrative communicated to me, and if you have occasion to use it you must put it in shape:

"'I think in my last letter to you mention was made of an acquaintance had by my father, at the time of his captivity with Alexander Macomb, a resident near Detroit, and father of the late Gen. Alexander Macomb, of the United States army' [where (Mr. Cracraft mentions elsewhere) his father was ever kindly treated and furnished with reading matter to while away the tedium of his captivity, having given his parole not to run away, nor pass more than three miles beyond the limits of Detroit]. 'At that time a certain William McMillen, who had been taken prisoner by the celebrated Indian chief and warrior, Logan, was in the employ of Mr. Macomb, working on his farm, and there my father became acquainted with McMillen, and learned from him much of Logan's life and history. It appears that Logan and McMillen had hunted together before the war, and McMillen was made prisoner by Logan and his party near Clover Lick, on the Greenbrier fork of the Great Kanawha river, Virginia, and taken to Detroit and retained there, and with the privilege of personal freedom by remaining in or near the post of Detroit. It appears that McMillen was a favorite of Logan, for the latter called often to see him when returning to Detroit with scalps and prisoners.

"'I will give you as near as possible the relation given by my father as to Logan's death. Many years before my father's decease, I had read Jefferson's account of Logan with much interest, which accounts for my recollection of the narrative given me by my father. And now to the narrative:

"'It appears that Logan in one of his trips to Detroit, and I might say, his last one, with scalps and prisoners, after having made disposition of them according to the then British regulations, got into an Indian drunken frolic and became so troublesome that Captain Bawbee, the commissary of the Indian department, kicked him out of the store-house. Logan took it in high dudgeon, and the next day he went to Mr. Macomb's residence to hunt up William McMillen; and, after meeting him and passing the usual salutations, Logan said: 'Bill, I want to have a talk with you, and wish you to meet me at the Spring Wells, below Detroit, signifying the time by pointing to where the sun would be in the horizon. McMillen acceded to his request and at the appointed time met Logan at the Spring Wells.

"'Logan commenced by giving an account of the abuse he had received from the British at the hands of Bawbee. 'Bill,' said he, addressing McMillen, 'Why, Bawbee kicked me out of his house and called me a dog! Bill, I won't fight for the British any more; they have treated me very bad. Now, Bill, take this tomahawk, and tell how many prisoners, and how many scalps I have taken from the Big Knives [the Virginians.] for the British.' Logan had made a notch-record on one side of his hatchet handle for each prisoner taken, and on the other side for each scalp. McMillen said he counted them, and they exceeded seventy. 'Now, Bill,' continued Logan, 'I would go back to the Big Knives, if I thought they would not kill me, and would kill and take as many of the British as I have done of the Big Knives; but I dare not go. Bill, I can kill as many bucks as any Indian on the Scioto river; I will go home, and hunt deer, raccoon and beaver.' And, from the narration, it seems that Logan soon left Detroit for his home on the heads of the Scioto; and meeting some of his nation on his

journey homeward, who had some rum, he became boozy again, and then pursued his way to his camp, and in passing the Indian wigwam of the squaw whom he claimed for his cousin, he asked her for something to eat. She said they had nothing. Logan called her a liar, and took his wiping-stick or ramrod and gave her a severe whipping, calling her a lazy bitch, then mounted his horse and made off. The husband of the squaw coming home, and finding his wife still crying, and learning the cause of her trouble, and the course that Logan had gone, and knowing that he would have to make a circuitous route to avoid a swamp, took a nearer way, and got ahead of Logan, and lay in ambush until he came near, and then shot. At the crack of the rifle, Logan sprang from his horse, with his gun in one hand, while with the other he struck himself on the breast, at the same time advancing a few steps towards the place where the concealed Indian lay, exclaiming, 'I am a man!' and fell to the ground to rise no more. Thus ended the life of Logan, the once mighty Mingo chief and warrior, whose name and acts had carried dismay and terror to the frontier settlers.'"

DISCUSSION AND DOCUMENTS IN REFERENCE TO THE SPEECH OF LOGAN—THE MURDER OF HIS FAMILY, AND THE ALLEGED CONNECTION OF CRESAP.

After the lapse of many years, the speech of Logan, as has been fully stated, became more and more widely circulated; it was extensively read and admired, and became a theme of recitation in public exhibitions along with the most eloquent passages of ancient and modern poets and orators. At length in 1797, Luther Martin, a very able lawyer, a son-in-law of Michael Cresap, in obedience to the injunctions of a relative as he alleged, and perhaps in some measure under the influence of political feelings, addressed the following letter to Mr. Fennel, a public declaimer, through the Philadelphia *Gazette* edited by William Cobbet.

"MR. FENNEL—By the late Philadelphia papers I observe, Sir, that in your 'readings and recitations, moral, critical, and entertaining,' among your other selections you have introduced 'The Story of Logan, the Mingo Chief.' In doing this, I am satisfied you were not actuated by a desire to wound the feelings of a respectable family in the United States, or by a wish to give a greater publicity to a groundless calumny.

"You found that story and speech in Jefferson's Notes on Virginia; you found it related with such an air of authenticity, that it cannot be surprising that you should not suspect it to be a fiction.

"But, sir, philosophers are pretty much the same, from old Shandy, who in support of a system sacrificed his aunt Dinah, to De Warville and Condorcet, who for the same purpose would have sacrificed a world.

"Mr. Jefferson is a philosopher; he too had his hypothesis to establish, or, what is much the same thing, he had the hypothesis of Buffon to overthrow.

"When we see him employed in weighing the rats and mice of the two worlds, to prove that those of the new are not exceeded by those of the old—when, to establish that the body of the American savage is not inferior in form or in vigor to the body of an European, we find him examining minutely every part of their frame, and hear him declare that, though the wrist and the hand of the former are smaller than those parts of the latter, yet, '*les organes de la generation ne font plus foibles ou plus petits*;'—and that he hath not only as many hairs on his body, but that the same parts which are productive of hair in the one, if left to themselves, are equally productive of hair in the other:—when we see him so zealous to establish an equality in such trifles, and to prove the body of his savage to be formed on the same modula with the '*Homo sapiens Europœus*,' how much more solicitous may we suppose him to have been to prove that the mind of this savage was also formed on the same modula.

"Than the man whom he has calumniated, he could scarcely have selected a finer example to establish the position that the human race in the western world are not belittled in body or mind; but that unfortunately that man was not born in America.

"For the want of better materials he was obliged to make use of such as came to his hands; and we may reasonably conclude, whatever story or speech he could pick up calculated to destroy the hypothesis of Buffon, or to establish his own, especially in so important a point, instead of being scrutinized minutely, would be welcomed with avidity. And great and respectable as the authority of Mr. Jefferson may be thought, or may be in reality, I have no hesitation to declare, that from an examination of the subject, I am convinced the charge exhibited by him against Colonel Cresap is not founded in truth; and also, that no such specimen of Indian oratory was ever exhibited.

"That some of Logan's family were killed by the Americans I doubt not; whether they fell the victims of justice, of mistake, or of cruelty, rests with those by whom they fell. But in their death Colonel Cresap, or any of his family, had no share. And in support of this assertion I am ready to enter the lists with the author of the Notes on Virginia.

"No man, who really knew the late Colonel Cresap, could have believed the tale. He was too brave to be perfidious or cruel. He was a man of undaunted resolution; a man of whom it might be said, with as much propriety as I believe was ever said of man, 'that he knew not fear.'

"Courage, hospitality, candor and sincerity were the prominent features of his character. These also are the leading traits in his descendants.

"Immediately after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle he established himself at Old Town, on the north branch of the Potomac, only fifteen miles this side of Fort Cumberland, and one hundred and forty miles to the westward of Baltimore town. What must have been the situation of himself and his family on so distant a frontier, during the war which terminated in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-three, and during the troubles which preceded that war, may be easily conceived by those who have any knowledge whatever of the situation, at that time of the settlements of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia.

"After the defeat of General Braddock, a company raised and commanded by his eldest son, Thomas Cresap, and in a great measure supplied with arms and other necessaries by the Colonel himself, attacked the invading savages, and drove them over the mountains; but this victory was embittered by the loss of their gallant leader; he and one of the Indian chiefs fell by wounds mutually inflicted, and expired together. Soon after this event, Colonel Cresap, and his then eldest son, raised another company, at their own expense, crossed the mountains, and defeated the Indians with considerable slaughter. After the inhabitants of that part of the country where he resided had generally fled from their houses, and retired to the neighborhood of Conococheaque, he remained with his family at his house near Old Town, which he had surrounded with a stockade, for twelve months or upwards. When at last he was induced to withdraw from so dangerous a situation, removing with his books and papers, accompanied by a few of the former inhabitants, who had been in his neighborhood collecting their cattle, and were driving them down the country, he was attacked by the Indians who lay in ambush for him, and four of his party were killed on the spot; the Indians were, however, repulsed with considerable loss, and he had the good fortune to escape unhurt.

"That Colonel Cresap and his family were frequently and actively engaged in the conflicts which took place between us and the Indians, is well known. That some of the Indians have fallen by their hands, is not denied; but those were not in the number of our friends.

"To the Indians who were attached to our cause his doors were ever open. At his house was their frequent rendezvous; there often they met messengers from the then governors of Virginia and Maryland; there they were often furnished with arms, with ammunition, and with provisions, and not unfrequently out of his own stores, and at his own expense.

"It was to those savages, who were employed by the French nation (before it became our very good friend and ally) to ravage their frontiers and butcher the peaceful inhabitants, that he and his family were terrible. And to those they were terrible, though not "as the fires of heaven."

"But, perhaps, it was from the facts which I have here stated, that Mr. Jefferson considered himself authorized to say: "Colonel Cresap was infamous for the many murders he had committed on the much injured Indians." And lest some future philosopher, in some future Notes on Virginia, might be tempted to call him also "infamous for his many murders of the much injured Britons," may, perhaps, have been his motive for flying with such precipitation from the seat of his government, not many years since, when the British army invaded that state.

"As to Logan; lightly would I tread over the grave even of the untutored savage; but justice obliges me to say, I am well assured that the Logan of the wilderness—the real Logan of nature—had but little, if any more likeness to the fictitious Logan of Jefferson's Notes, than the brutified Caffre of Africa to the enlightened philosopher of Monticello.

"In what wilderness Mr. Jefferson culled this fair flower of aboriginal eloquence; whether he has preserved it in the same state in which he found it; or, by transplanting it into a more genial soil, and exposing it to a kinder sun, he has given it the embellishments of cultivation, I know not.

"There are many philosophers so very fond of representing savage nature in the most amiable and most exalted point of view, that we feel ourselves less surprised when we see them become savages themselves. To some one of this class of philosophers, I doubt not it owes its existence.

"Yet, but for Jefferson, "it would have breathed its poisons in the desert air." Whatever was the soil in which it first sprung up, it soon would have withered and died unnoticed or forgotten, had not he preserved it in his collection. From thence the authors of the Annual Register have given their readers a drawing as large as nature. The Rev. Mr. Morse, in his Geography, and Mr. Lendrum, in his History of the American Revolution, have followed their example; and you, sir, are now increasing its celebrity by exhibiting it to thronging spectators, with all its coloring, retouched and heightened by the flowing pencil of a master.

"Do you ask me how I am interested in this subject? I answer, the daughter of Michael Cresap was the mother of my children. I am influenced also by another motive not less powerful. My much lamented and worthy relation, who died on the expedition against the western insurgents, bequeathed to me as a sacred trust, what, had he lived, he intended to have performed himself, to rescue his family from this unmerited opprobrium.

"Do you ask me, why have I so long neglected this duty? I answer, because for a long time past every feeling of my mind has been too much engrossed by the solicitude, though an unavailing solicitude, of preserving the valuable life of one of that family, to attend to any objects which could bear a postponement. The shock is now past. I begin to recall my scattered thoughts to other subjects; and finding the story of Logan in the catalogue of your readings, it instantly brought me to the recollection of a duty, which I have hastened thus far to fulfill.

"And now, sir, to conclude, I arrogate to myself no authority of prohibiting the story and speech of Logan from being continued in your readings and recitations; this I submit to your sentiments of propriety and justice; but from those sentiments I certainly have a right to expect, that, on its conclusion, you will inform your hearers, it is at best but the ingenious fiction of some philosophic brain; and when hereafter you oblige an audience with that story and speech, that with the poison you will dispense the antidote, and by reading to them this letter, also oblige your very humble servant.

"LUTHER MARTIN."

"March 29, 1797."

To Mr. James Fennel.

Mr. Jefferson finding his veracity and integrity thus impeached, addressed letters to various persons, who might be supposed to have some knowledge of the matter, and received a mass of testimony which is published in an appendix to a later edition of his "Notes on Virginia."

As the bulk of this testimony has no bearing upon the authorship of the celebrated speech, we shall only remark, that while it disapproves entirely the charge against Cresap, as to any participation in the outrage at Yellow creek, it seems to implicate him in the killing of other Indians lower down the Ohio. But as to the matter most material to Mr. Jefferson's reputation, it settles beyond controversy, that such a speech was taken from Logan to Lord Dunmore. This was enough to acquit the author of the "Notes on Virginia" of all unfairness in the matter.

In this connection we give the following documents and letters from the

APPENDIX TO JEFFERSON'S NOTES ON VIRGINIA, RELATIVE TO THE MURDER OF LOGAN'S FAMILY.

A Letter to Governor Henry, of Maryland.

PHILADELPHIA, December 31st, 1797.

DEAR SIR:—Mr. Tazewell has communicated to me the enquiries you have been so kind as to make, relative to a passage in the Notes on Virginia, which has lately excited some newspaper publications. I feel, with great sensibility, the interest you take in this business, and with pleasure, go into explanations with one whose objects I know to be truth and justice alone. Had Mr. Martin thought proper to suggest to me, that doubts might be entertained of the transaction respecting Logan, as stated in the Notes on Virginia, and to enquire on what grounds the statement was founded, I should have felt myself obliged by the enquiry, have informed him candidly of the grounds, and cordially have coöperated in every means of investigating the fact, and correcting whatsoever in it should be found to have been erroneous. But he chose to step at once into the newspapers, and in his publications there and the letters he wrote to me, adopted a style which forbade the respect of an answer. Sensible, however, that no act of his could absolve me from the justice due to others, as soon as I found that the story of Logan could be doubted, I determined to inquire into it as accurately as the testimony remaining, after a lapse of twenty odd years, would permit; and that the result should be made known, either in the first new edition which should be printed in the Notes on Virginia, or by publishing an appendix. I thought that so far as that work had contributed to impeach the memory of Cresap, by handing on an erroneous charge, it was proper it should be made the vehicle of retribution. Not that I was at all the author of the injury. I had only concurred, with thousands and thousands of others, in believing a transaction on authority which merited respect. For the story of Logan is only repeated in the Notes on Virginia, precisely as it had been current for more than a dozen years before they were published. When Lord Dunmore returned from the expedition against the Indians, in 1774, he and his officers brought the speech of Logan, and related the circumstances connected with it. These were so affecting, and the speech itself so fine a morsel of eloquence, that it became the theme of every conversation, in Williamsburgh particularly, and generally, indeed, wheresoever any of the officers resided or resorted. I learned it in Williamsburgh; I believe at Lord Dunmore's; and I find in my pocket-book of that year (1774) an entry of the narrative, as taken from the mouth of some person, whose name, however, is not noted, nor recollected, precisely in the words stated in the Notes on Virginia. The speech was published in the *Virginia Gazette* of that time (I have it myself in the volume of *Gazettes* of that year) and though in a style by no means elegant, yet it was so admired that it flew through all the public papers of the continent, and through the magazines and other periodical publications of Great Britian; and those who were boys at that day will now attest that the speech of Logan used to be given them as a school exercise for repetition.

It was not till about thirteen or fourteen years after the newspaper publications that the Notes on Virginia were published in America. Combating, in these, the contumelious theory of certain European writers, whose celebrity gave currency and weight to their opinions, that our country, from the combined effects of soil and climate, degenerated animal nature, in the general, and particularly the moral faculties of man, I considered the speech of Logan as an apt proof of the contrary, and used it as such; and I copied, verbatim, the narrative I had taken down in 1774, and the speech as it had been given us in a better translation by Lord Dunmore. I knew nothing of the Cresaps, and could not possibly have a motive to do them an injury with design. I repeated what thousands had done before, on as good authority as we have for most of the facts we learn through life, and such as, to this moment, I have seen no reason to doubt. That any body questioned it, was never suspected by me, till I saw the letter of Mr. Martin in the Baltimore paper. I endeavored then to recollect who among my cotemporaries, of the same circle of society, and consequently of the same recollections, might still be alive. Three and twenty years of death and dispersion had left very few. I remembered, however, that Gen. Gibson was still living, and knew that he had been the translator of the speech. I wrote to him immediately. He, in answer, declares to me, that he was the very person sent by Lord Dunmore to the Indian town; that, after he had delivered his message there Logan took him out to a neighboring wood, sat down with him, and rehearsing, with tears, the catastrophe of his family, gave him that speech for Lord Dunmore; that he carried it to Lord Dunmore; translated it for him; has turned to it in the Encyclopedia, as taken from the Notes on Virginia, and finds that it was his translation I had used, with only two or three verbal variations of no importance. These, I suppose, had arisen in the course of successive copies. I cite Gen. Gibson's letter by memory, not having it with me; but I am sure I cite it substantially right. It establishes, unquestionably, that the speech of Logan is genuine, and, that being established, it is Logan himself who is author of all the important facts. "Col. Cresap," says he, "in cold blood and unprovoked, murdered all the relations of Logan, not sparing even my women and children. There runs

not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature." The person and the fact, in all its material circumstances, are here given by Logan himself. Gen. Gibson, indeed, says that the title was mistaken; that Cresap was a captain, and not a colonel. This was Logan's mistake. He also observes that it was on the Ohio, and not on the Kanawha itself, that his family was killed. This is an error which has crept into the traditionary account; but surely of little moment in the moral view of the subject. The material question is: Was Logan's family murdered, and by whom? That it was murdered has not, I believe, been denied; that it was by one of the Cresaps, Logan affirms. This is a question which concerns the memories of Logan and Cresap; to the issue of which I am as indifferent as if I had never heard the name of either. I have begun and shall continue to inquire into the evidence additional to Logan's, on which the fact was founded. Little, indeed, can now be heard of, and that little dispersed and distant. If it shall appear on inquiry that Logan has been wrong in charging Cresap with the murder of his family, I will do justice to the memory of Cresap, as far as I have contributed to the injury, by believing and repeating what others had believed and repeated before me. If, on the other hand, I find that Logan was right in his charge, I will vindicate, as far as my suffrage may go, the truth of a chief, whose talents and misfortunes have attached to him the respect and commiseration of the world.

"I have gone, my dear sir, into this lengthy detail to satisfy a mind, in the candor and rectitude of which I have the highest confidence. So far as you may incline to use the communication for rectifying the judgments of those who are willing to see things truly as they are, you are free to use it. But I pray that no confidence which you may repose in any one, may induce you to let it go out of your hands, so as to get into a newspaper. Against a contest in that field I am entirely decided. I feel extraordinary gratification, indeed, in addressing this letter to you, with whom shades of difference in political sentiment have not prevented the interchange of good opinion, nor cut off the friendly offices of society and good correspondence. This political tolerance is the more valued by me, who considers social harmony as the first of human felicities, and the happiest moments, those which are given to the effusions of the heart. Accept them sincerely, I pray you, from one who has the honor to be, with sentiments of high respect and attachment.

Dear Sir,

Your most obedient and most humble servant,

Thomas Jefferson.

The Notes on Virginia were written, in Virginia, in the years 1781 and 1782, in answer to certain queries proposed to me by Mons. de Marbois, then secretary of the French legation in the United States; and a manuscript copy was delivered to him. A few copies, with some additions, were afterwards, in 1784, printed in Paris, and given to particular friends. In speaking of the animals of America, the theory of M. de Buffon, the Abbe Raynal, and others presented itself to consideration. They have supposed there is something in the soil, climate and other circumstances of America which occasions animal nature to degenerate, not excepting even the man, native or adoptive, physical or moral. This theory, so unfounded and degrading to one-third of the globe, was called to the bar of fact and reason. Among other proofs adduced in contradiction of this hypothesis, the speech of Logan, an Indian chief, delivered to Lord Dunmore in 1774, was produced as a specimen of the talents of the aboriginals of this country, and particularly of their eloquence; and it was believed that Europe had never produced anything superior to this morsel of eloquence. In order to make it intelligible to the reader, the transaction, on which it was founded, was stated, as it had been generally related in America at the time, and as I had heard it myself, in the circle of Lord Dunmore and the officers who accompanied him; and the speech itself was given as it had, ten years before the printing of that book, circulated in the newspapers through all the then colonies, through the magazines of Great Britain, and periodical publications of Europe. For three and twenty years it passed uncontradicted; nor was it ever suspected that it even admitted contradiction. In 1797, however, for the first time, not only the whole transaction respecting Logan was affirmed in the public papers to be false, but the speech itself suggested to be a forgery, and even a forgery of mine, to aid me in proving that the man of America was equal in body and in mind to the man of Europe. But wherefore the forgery; whether Logan's or mine, it would still have been American. I should indeed consult my own fame if the suggestion, that this speech is mine, were suffered to be believed. He would have a just right to be proud who could with truth claim that composition. But it is none of mine, and I yield it to whom it is due.

On seeing, then, that this transaction was brought into question, I thought it my duty to make particular inquiry into its foundation. It was the more my duty, as it was alleged that, by ascribing to an individual therein named, a participation in the murder of Logan's family, I had done an injury to his character which it had not deserved. I had no knowledge personally of that individual. I had no reason to aim an injury at him. I only repeated what I had heard from others, and what thousands had heard and believed as well as myself; and which no one, indeed, till then, had been known to question. Twenty-three years had now elapsed since the transaction took place. Many of those acquainted with it were dead, and the living dispersed to very distant parts of the earth. Few of them were even known to me. To those, however, of whom I knew, I made application by letter; and some others, moved by a regard for truth and justice, were kind enough to come forward, of themselves, with their testimony. These fragments of evidence, the small remains of a mighty mass which time has consumed, are here presented to the public in the form of letters, certificates, or affidavits, as they came to me. I have rejected none of these forms, nor required other solemnities from those whose motives and characters were pledges of their truth. Historical transactions are deemed to be well vouched by the simple declarations of those who have borne a part in them, and especially of persons having no interest to falsify or disfigure them. The world will now see whether they, or I, have injured Cresap by believing Logan's charge against him; and they will decide between Logan and Cresap, whether Cresap was innocent and Logan a calumniator?

In order that the reader may have a clear conception of the transactions, to which the different parts of the following declarations refer, he must take notice that they establish four different murders. 1. Of two Indians, a little above Wheeling. 2. Of others at Grave Creek,* among whom were some of Logan's relations. 3. The massacre at Baker's bottom, on the Ohio, opposite the mouth of Yellow creek, where were other relations of Logan. 4. Of those killed at the same place, coming in canoes to the relief of their friends. I place the numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, against certain paragraphs of the evidence, to indicate the particular murder to which the paragraph relates, and present also a small sketch or map of the principal scenes of these butcheries, for their more ready comprehension.

Extract of a letter from the honorable Judge Innes, of Frankfort in Kentucky, to Thomas Jefferson, dated Kentucky, near Frankfort, March 2d, 1799.

I recollect to have seen Logan's speech in 1775, in one of the public prints. That Logan conceived Cresap to be the author of the murder at Yellow creek, it is in my power to give, perhaps, a more particular information, than any other person you can apply to.

In 1774, I lived in Fincastle county, now divided into Washington, Montgomery and part of Wythe. Being intimate in Colonel Preston's family, I happened in July to be at his house, when an express was sent to him as the county lieutenant, requesting a guard of the militia to be ordered out for the protection of the inhabitants residing low down on the north fork of Holston river. The express brought with him a war club, and a note which was left tied to it at the house of one Robertson, whose family were cut off by the Indians, and gave rise for the application to Colonel Preston, of which the following is a copy, then taken by me in my memorandum book:

"Captain Cresap:—What did you kill my people on Yellow creek for? The white people killed my kin at Conestoga, a great while ago; and I thought nothing of that. But you killed my kin again, on Yellow creek, and took my cousin prisoner. Then I thought I must kill too; and I have been three times to war since; but the Indians are not angry, only myself.

"Captain John Logan."

With great respect, I am, Dear Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

Harry Innes.

"July 21, 1774."

Allegheny County, ss: State of Pennsylvania:

Before me, the subscriber, a justice of the peace in and for said county, personally appeared John Gibson, Esquire, an asso-

*Mr. Jefferson appears to give the name of Grave Creek to Captina.

ciate judge of same county, who being duly sworn, deposeth and saith that he traded with the Shawanese and other tribes of Indians then settled on the Scioto in the year 1773, and in the beginning of the year 1774, and that in the month of April, of the same year, he left the same Indian towns, and came to this place in order to procure some goods and provisions; that he remained here only a few days, and then set out in company with a certain Alexander Blaine and M. Elliot, by water to return to the towns on the Scioto, and that one evening as they were drifting in their canoes near the Long Reach on the Ohio, they were hailed by a number of white men on the south-west shore, who requested them to put ashore, as they had disagreeable news to inform them of; that we then landed on shore, and found amongst the party, a Major Angus McDonald, from West Chester, a Doctor Woods from the same place, and a party as they said of 150 men. We then asked the news. They informed us that some of the party who had been taken up, and improving lands near the Big Kanawha river, had seen another party of white men, who informed them that they and some others had fell in with a party of Shawanese, who had been hunting on the south-west side of the Ohio, that they had killed the whole of the Indian party, and that the others had gone across the country to Cheat river with the horses and plunder, the consequence of which, they apprehended, would be an Indian war, and that they were flying away. On making inquiry of them when this murder should have happened, we found that it must have been some considerable time before we left the Indian towns, and that there was not the smallest foundation for the report, as there was not a single man of the Shawanese, but what returned from hunting long before this should have happened.

We then informed them that if they would agree to remain at the place we then were, one of us would go to Hockhocking river with some of their party, where we should find some of our people making canoes, and that if we did not find them there, we might conclude that everything was not right. Dr. Wood and another person then proposed going with me; the rest of the party seemed to agree, but said they would send and consult Captain Cresap, who was about two miles from that place. They sent off for him, and during the greater part of the night they behaved in the most disorderly manner, threatening to kill us, and saying the damned traders were worse than the Indians and ought to be killed. In the morning Captain Michael Cresap came to the camp. I then gave him the information as above related. They then met in council, and after an hour or more Captain Cresap returned to me, and informed me that he could not prevail on them to adopt the proposal I had made to them, that as he had a great regard for Captain R. Callender, a brother-in-law of mine with whom I was connected in trade, he advised me by no means to think of proceeding any further, as he was convinced the present party would fall on and kill every Indian they met on the river, that for his part he should not continue with them, but go right across the country to Redstone to avoid the consequences. That we then proceeded to Hocking and went up the same to the canoe place, where we found our people at work, and after some days we proceeded to the towns on the Scioto by land. On our arrival there, we heard of the different murders committed by the party on their way up the Ohio.

This deponent further saith that in the year 1774, he accompanied Lord Dunmore on the expedition against the Shawanese and other Indians on the Scioto, that on their arrival within fifteen miles of the towns, they were met by a flag, and a white man of the name of Elliot, who informed Lord Dunmore that the chiefs of the Shawanese had sent to request his Lordship to halt his army and send in some person who understood their language; that this deponent, at the request of Lord Dunmore and the whole of the officers with him, went in; that on his arrival at the towns, Logan, the Indian, came to where this deponent was sitting with the Cornstalk and the other chiefs of the Shawanese, and asked him to walk out with him; that they went into a copse of wood, where they sat down, when Logan, after shedding abundance of tears, delivered to him the speech, nearly as related by Mr. Jefferson in his notes on the State of Virginia; that he, the deponent, told him then that it was not Col. Cresap who had murdered his relations, and that although his son, Captain Michael Cresap, was with the party who killed a Shawanese chief and other Indians, yet he was not present when his relations were killed at Baker's near the mouth of Yellow creek on the Ohio; that this deponent on his return to camp delivered the speech to Lord Dunmore; and that the murders perpetrated as above were considered as ultimately the cause of the war of 1774, commonly called Cresap's war.

JOHN GIBSON.

Sworn and subscribed the 4th of April, 1800, at Pittsburgh, before me,

JER. BAKER."

Extract of a letter from Col. Ebenezer Zane, to the Honorable John Brown, one of the Senators in Congress from Kentucky, dated Wheeling, Feb. 4th, 1800.

I was myself, with many others, in the practice of making improvements on lands upon the Ohio, for the purpose of acquiring rights to the same. Being on the Ohio at the mouth of Sandy creek, in company with many others, news circulated that the Indians had robbed some of the land jobbers. This news induced the people generally to ascend the Ohio. I was among the number. On our arrival at Wheeling, being informed that there were two Indians with some traders near and above Wheeling, a proposition was made by the then Captain, Michael Cresap, to way-lay and kill the Indians upon the river. This measure I opposed with much violence, alledging that the killing of those Indians might involve the country in a war. But the opposite party prevailed, and proceeded up the Ohio with Captain Cresap at their head.

In a short time the party returned, and also the traders, in a canoe; but there were no Indians in the company. I inquired what had become of the Indians, and was informed by the traders and Cresap's party that they had fallen overboard. I examined the canoe, and saw much fresh blood and some bullet holes in the canoe. This fully convinced me that the party had killed the two Indians and thrown them into the river.

On the afternoon of the day this action happened, a report prevailed that there was a camp or party of Indians on the Ohio below and near Wheeling. In consequence of this information, Captain Cresap with his party, joined by a number of recruits, proceeded immediately down the Ohio for the purpose, as was then generally understood, of destroying the Indians above mentioned. On the succeeding day, Captain Cresap and his party returned to Wheeling, and it was generally reported by the party that they had killed a number of Indians. Of the truth of this report I had no doubt, as one of Cresap's party was badly wounded, and the party had a fresh scalp and a quantity of property, which they called Indian plunder. At the time of the last mentioned transaction, it was generally reported that the party of Indians down the Ohio were Logan and his family; but I have reason to believe that this report was unfounded.

Within a few days after the transaction above mentioned, a party of Indians were killed at Yellow creek. But I must do the memory of Captain Cresap the justice to say that I do not believe that he was present at the killing of the Indians at Yellow creek. But there is not the least doubt in my mind, that the massacre of Yellow creek was brought on by the two transactions first stated.

All the transactions, which I have related, happened in the latter end of April, 1774: and there can scarcely be a doubt that they were the cause of the war which immediately followed, commonly called Dunmore's war.

I am with much esteem, yours, &c.,

EBENEZER ZANE.

The Certificate of William Huston, of Washington county, in the State of Pennsylvania, communicated by David Riddick, Esquire, Prothonotary of Washington county, Pennsylvania, who in the letter inclosing it, says: "Mr. William Huston is a man of established reputation in point of integrity."

I, William Huston, of Washington county, in the State of Pennsylvania, do hereby certify to whom it may concern, that in the year 1774, I resided at Catfish's camp, on the main path from Wheeling to Redstone; that Michael Cresap, who resided on or near the Potomac river, on his way up from the river Ohio, at the head of a party of armed men, lay some time at my cabin.

I had previously heard the report of Mr. Cresap having killed some Indians, said to be the relations of Logan, an Indian chief. In a variety of conversations with several of Cresap's party, they boasted of the deed; and that in the presence of their chief. They acknowledged that they had fired first on the Indians. They had with them one man on a litter, who was in the skirmish.

I do further certify that, from what I learned from the party themselves, I then formed the opinion, and have not had any reason to change the opinion since, that the killing, on the part of the whites, was what I deem the grossest murder. I further certify that some of the party, who afterwards killed some

women and other Indians at Baker's bottom, also lay at my cabin, on their march to the interior part of the country; they had with them a little girl, whose life had been spared by the interference of some more humane than the rest. If necessary I will make affidavit to the above to be true. Certified at Washington, this 18th day of April, Anno Domini, 1798.

William Huston.

The Certificate of Jacob Newland, of Shelby county, Kentucky, communicated by the Honorable Judge Innes, of Kentucky.

In the year 1774, I lived on the waters of Short creek, a branch of the Ohio, twelve miles above Wheeling. Sometime in June or in July of that year, Capt. Michael Cresap raised a party of men, and came out under Col. McDaniel, of Hampshire county, Virginia, who commanded a detachment against the Wappotommaka towns on the Muskingum. I met with Capt. Cresap, at Redstone fort, and entered his company. Being very well acquainted with him, we conversed freely; and he, among other conversation, informed me several times of falling in with some Indians on the Ohio some distance below the mouth of Yellow creek, and killed two or three of them; and that this murder was before that of the Indians by Greathouse and others, at Yellow creek. I do not recollect the reason which Capt. Cresap assigned for committing the act, but never understood that the Indians gave any offence. Certified under my hand this 15th day of November, 1799, being an inhabitant of Shelby county and State of Kentucky.

Jacob Newland.

The Certificate of John Anderson, a merchant in Fredericksburg, Virginia; communicated by Mann Page, Esq., of Mansfield, near Fredericksburg, who, in the letter accompanying it, says: "Mr. John Anderson has for many years past been settled in Fredericksburg, in the mercantile line. I have known him in prosperous and adverse situations. He has always shown the greatest degree of equanimity, his honesty and veracity are unimpeachable. These things can be attested by all the respectable part of the town and neighborhood of Fredericksburg."

Mr. John Anderson, a merchant in Fredericksburg, says, that in the year 1774, being a trader in the Indian country, he was at Pittsburgh, to which place he had a cargo brought up the river in a boat navigated by a Delaware Indian and a white man. That on their return down the river, with a cargo, belonging to Messrs. Butler, Michael Cresap fired on the boat, and killed the Indian, after which two men of the name of Gatewood and others of the name of *Tumblestone, who lived on the opposite side of the river from the Indians, with whom they were on the most friendly terms, invited a party of them to come over and drink with them; and that, when the Indians were drunk, they murdered them to the number of six, among whom was Logan's mother. That five other Indians, uneasy at the absence of their friends, came over the river to inquire after them; when they were fired upon, and two were killed, and the others wounded. This was the origin of the war.

I certify the above to be true to the best of my recollection.

John Anderson.

Attest:—David Blair, 30th June, 1798.

The Deposition of James Chambers, communicated by David Riddick, Esq., Prothonotary of Washington county, Pennsylvania, who in the letter inclosing it, shows that he entertains the most perfect confidence in the truth of Mr. Chambers.

Washington county, sc.

Personally came before me, Samuel Shannon, Esq., one of the Commonwealth Justices for the County of Washington, in the State of Pennsylvania, James Chambers, who, being sworn according to law, deposeth and saith that in the spring of the year 1774, he resided on the frontier near Baker's bottom on the Ohio; that he had an intimate companion, with whom he sometimes lived, named Edward King; that a report reached him that Michael Cresap had killed some Indians near Grave creek, friends to an Indian known by the name of Logan; that other of his friends following down the river, having received intelligence, and fearing to proceed, lest Cresap might fall in with them, encamped near the mouth of Yellow creek, opposite Baker's bottom; that Daniel Greathouse had determined to kill them; had made the secret known to the deponent's companion, King; that the deponent was earnestly solicited to be of the party, and, as an inducement, was told that they would get a great deal of plunder; and further, that the Indians would be made drunk by Baker, and that little danger would follow the expedition. The deponent refused having any hand in killing unoffending people. His companion, King, went with Greathouse, with divers others, some of whom had been collected at a considerable distance under an idea that Joshua Baker's family was in danger from the Indians, as war had been commenced between Cresap and them already; that Edward King, as well as others of the party, did not conceal from the deponent the most minute circumstances of this affair; they informed him that Greathouse, concealing his people, went over to the Indian encampments and counted their number, and found that they were too large a party to attack with his strength; that he then requested Joshua Baker, when any of them came to his house, (which they had been in the habit of) to give them what rum they could drink, and to let him know when they were in a proper train, and that he would then fall on them; that accordingly they found several men and women at Baker's house; that one of these women had cautioned Greathouse, when over in the Indian camp, that he had better return home, as the Indian men were drinking, and that, having heard of Cresap's attack on their relations down the river, they were angry, and, in a friendly manner, told him to go home. Greathouse, with his party, fell upon them and killed all except a little girl, which the deponent saw with the party after the slaughter; that the Indians in the camp, hearing the firing, manned two canoes, supposing their friends at Baker's to be attacked, as was supposed; the party under Greathouse prevented their landing by a well-directed fire, which did execution in the canoes; that Edward King showed the deponent one of the scalps. The deponent further saith, that the settlements near the river broke up, and he, the deponent, immediately repaired to Catfish's camp, and lived some time with Mr. William Huston; that not long after his arrival, Cresap, with his party, returning from the Ohio, came to Mr. Huston's and tarried some time; that in various conversations with the party, and in particular with a Mr. Smith, who had one arm only, he was told that the Indians were acknowledged and known to be Logan's friends which they had killed, and that he heard the party say that Logan would probably avenge their death.

They acknowledged that the Indians passed Cresap's encampment on the bank of the river in a peaceable manner, and encamped below him; that they went down and fired on the Indians, and killed several; that the survivors flew to their arms and fired on Cresap, and wounded one man, whom the deponent saw carried on a litter by the party; that the Indians killed by Cresap were not only Logan's relations, but of the women killed at Baker's one was said and generally believed to be Logan's sister. The deponent further saith, that on the relation of the attack by Cresap on the unoffending Indians, he exclaimed in their hearing, that it was an atrocious murder, on which Mr. Smith threatened the deponent with the tomahawk; so that he was obliged to be cautious, fearing an injury, as the party appeared to have lost, in a great degree, sentiments of humanity as well as the effects of civilization.

James Chambers.

Sworn and subscribed at Washington, the 20th day of April, Anno Domini, 1798, before

Samuel Shannon.

Washington County, sc.

{ Seal. } I, David Reddick, prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas, for the county of Washington, in the State of Pennsylvania, do certify that Samuel Shannon, Esq., before whom the within affidavit was made, was, at the time thereof, and still is, a Justice of the Peace in and for the county of Washington aforesaid; and that full credit is due to all his judicial acts as such as well in courts of justice as thereout.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of my office at Washington, the 26th day of April, Anno Dom. 1798.

David Reddick.

*The popular pronunciation of Tomlinson, which was the real name.

The Certificate of Charles Polke, of Shelby County, in Kentucky, communicated by the Hon. Judge Innes, of Kentucky, who in the letter enclosing it, together with Newland's certificate, and his own declaration of the information given him by Baker, says, "I am well acquainted with Jacob Newland; he is a man of integrity. Charles Polke and Joshua Baker both support respectable characters."

About the latter end of April or beginning of May, 1774, I lived on the waters of Cross creek, about sixteen miles from Joshua Baker, who lived on the Ohio, opposite the mouth of Yellow creek. A number of persons collected at my house, and proceeded to the said Baker's and murdered several Indians, among whom was a woman said to be the sister of the Indian chief, Logan. The principal leader of the party was Daniel Greathouse. To the best of my recollection the cause which gave rise to the murder was, a general idea that the Indians were meditating an attack on the frontiers. Capt. Michael Cresap was not of the party; but I recollect that some time before the perpetration of the above fact it was currently reported that Capt. Cresap had murdered some Indians on the Ohio, one or two, some distance below Wheeling.

Certified by me, an inhabitant of Shelby county, and State of Kentucky, this 15th day of November, 1799.

CHARLES POLKE."

The declaration of Hon. Judge Innes, of Frankfort, in Kentucky.

On the 14th of November, 1799, I accidentally met upon the road Joshua Baker, the person referred to in the certificate signed by Polke, who informed me that the murder of the Indians in 1774, opposite the mouth of Yellow creek, was perpetrated at his house by thirty-two men, led on by Daniel Greathouse; that twelve were killed and six or eight wounded; among the slain was a sister and other relations of the Indian chief, Logan. Baker says Captain Michael Cresap was not of the party; that some days preceding the murder at his house two Indians left him and were on their way home; that they fell in with Capt. Cresap and a party of land improvers on the Ohio and were murdered, if not by Cresap himself, with his approbation; he being the leader of the party, and that he had this information from Cresap. HARRY INNES.

The declaration of William Robinson.

William Robinson, of Clarksburg, in the county of Harrison and State of Virginia, subscriber to these presents, declares that he was, in the year 1774, a resident on the west fork of the Monongahela river, in the county then called West Augusta, and being in his field on the 12th of July, with two other men, they were surprised by a party of eight Indians, who shot down one of the others and made himself and the remaining one prisoners; the subscriber's wife and four children having been previously conveyed by him for safety to a fort about twenty-four miles off; that the principal Indian of the party which took them was Captain Logan; that Logan spoke English well, and very soon manifested a friendly disposition to this subscriber, and told him to be of good heart, that he would not be killed, but must go with him to his town, where he would probably be adopted in some of their families; but above all things that he must not attempt to run away; that in the course of the journey to the Indian town he generally endeavored to keep close to Logan, who had a great deal of conversation with him, always encouraging him to be cheerful and without fear; for that he would not be killed, but should become one of them; and constantly impressing on him not to attempt to run away; that in these conversations he always charged Capt. Michael Cresap with the murder of his family; that on his arrival in the town, which was on the 18th of July, he was tied to a stake, and a great debate arose whether he should not be burnt; Logan insisted on having him adopted, while others contended to burn him; that at length Logan prevailed, tied a belt of wampum round him as the mark of adoption, loosed him from the post and carried him to the cabin of an old squaw, where Logan pointed out a person who he said was this subscriber's cousin; and he afterwards understood that the old woman was his aunt, and two others his brothers, and that he now stood in the place of a warrior of the family who had been killed at Yellow creek; that about three days after this, Logan brought him a piece of paper and told him he must write a letter for him, which he meant to carry and leave in some house where he should kill somebody; that he made ink with gunpowder, and the subscriber proceeded to write the letter by his direction, addressing Captain Michael Cresap in it, and that the purport of it was, to ask "why he had killed his people? That some time before they had killed his people at some place, (the name of which the subscriber forgets,) which he had forgiven; but since that he had killed his people again at Yellow creek, and taken his cousin, a little girl, prisoner; that therefore he must war against the whites; but that he would exchange the subscriber for his cousin." And signed it with Logan's name, which letter Logan took and set out again to war; and the contents of this letter, as recited by the subscriber, calling to mind, that stated by Judge Innes to have been left, tied to a war club, in a house, where a family was murdered, and that being read to the subscriber, he recognizes it, and declares he verily believes it to have been the identical letter which he wrote, and supposes he was mistaken in stating as he has done before from memory, that the offer of the exchange was proposed in the letter; that it is probable it was only promised him by Logan, but not put in the letter; while he was with the old woman, she repeatedly endeavored to make him sensible that she had been of the party at Yellow creek, and, by signs, shewed how they decoyed her friends over the river to drink, and when they were reeling and tumbling about, tomahawked them all, and that whenever she entered on this subject she was thrown into the most violent agitations, and that he afterwards understood that, amongst the Indians killed at Yellow creek, was a sister of Logan, very big with child, whom they ripped open, and stuck on a pole; that he continued with the Indians till the month of November, when he was released in consequence of the peace made by them with Lord Dunmore; that, while he remained with them, the Indians in general were very kind to him; and especially those who were his adopted relations; but above all, the old woman and family in which he lived, who served him with every thing in their power and never asked, or even suffered him to do any labor, seeming in truth to consider and respect him, as the friend they had lost. All which several matters and things, so far as they are stated to be of his own knowledge, this subscriber solemnly declares to be true, and so far as they are stated on information from others, he believes them to be true. Given and declared under his hand at Philadelphia, this 28th day of February, 1800.

WILLIAM ROBINSON.

The deposition of Col. William McKee, of Jefferson county, Kentucky, communicated by the Hon. John Brown, one of the Senators in Congress from Kentucky.

Colonel William McKee, of Lincoln county, declareth, that in autumn, 1774, he commanded as a captain in the Bottetourt regiment under Col. Andrew Lewis, afterwards Gen. Lewis, and fought in the battle at the mouth of Kanawha, on the 10th of October, in that year. That after the battle, Col. Lewis marched the militia across the Ohio, and proceeded towards the Shawanee towns on Scioto; but before they reached the towns, Lord Dunmore, who was commander in chief of the army, and had, with a large part thereof, been up the Ohio about Hockhockin, when the battle was fought, overtook the militia, and informed them of his having since the battle concluded a treaty with the Indians; upon which the whole army returned.

And the said William declareth that, on the evening of that day on which the junction of the troops took place, he was in company with Lord Dunmore and several of his officers, and also conversed with several who had been with Lord Dunmore at the treaty; said William, on that evening, heard repeated conversations concerning an extraordinary speech made at the treaty, or sent there by a chieftain of the Indians named Logan, and heard several attempts at a rehearsal of it. The speech as rehearsed excited the particular attention of said William, and the most striking members of it were impressed on his memory.

And he declares that when Thomas Jefferson's Notes on Virginia were published, and he came to peruse the same, he was struck with the speech of Logan as there set forth, as being substantially the same, and accordant with the speech he heard rehearsed in the camp as aforesaid.

[Signed] WILLIAM MCKEE.

DANVILLE, December 18th, 1799.

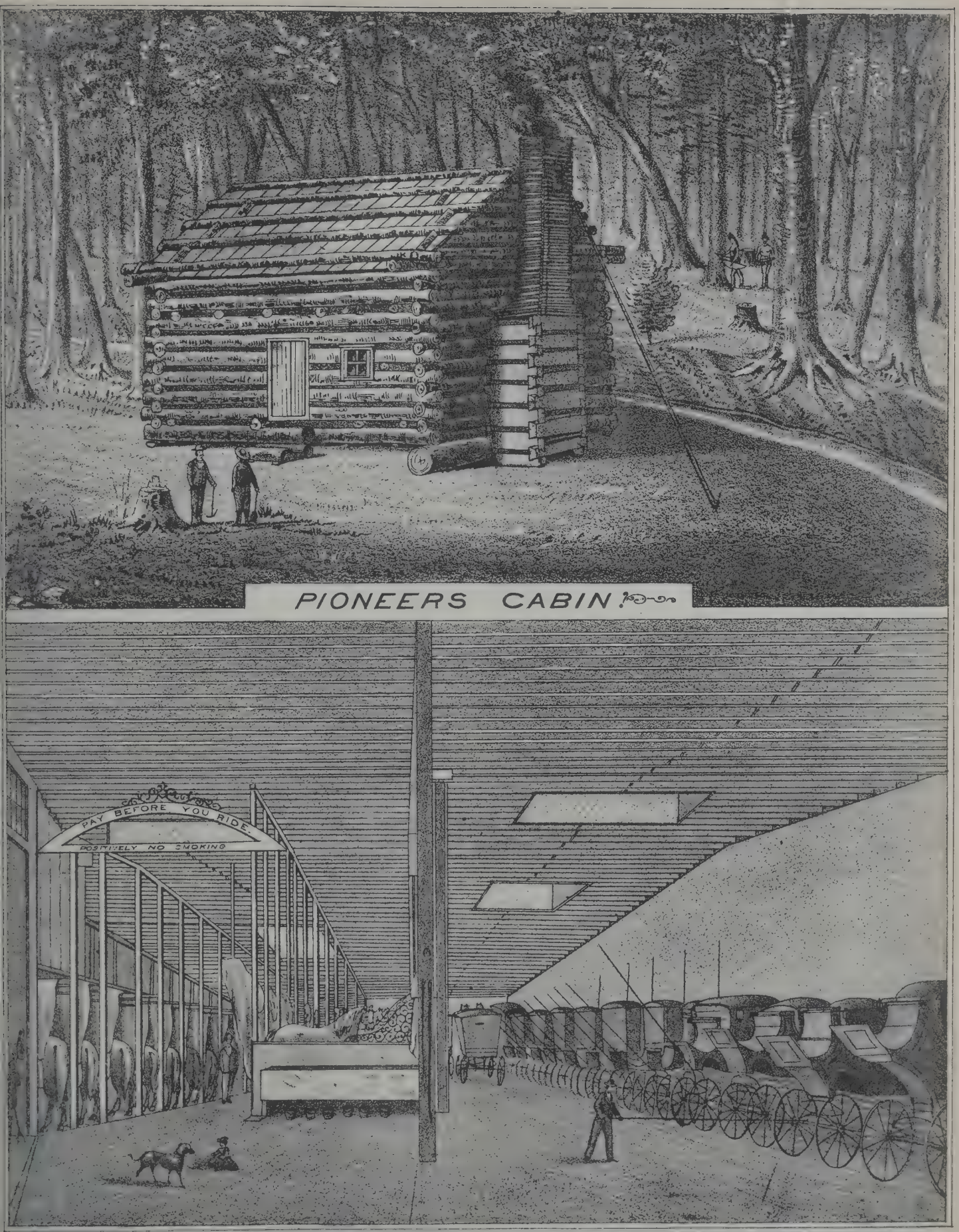
We certify that Colonel William McKee, this day signed the original certificate, of which the foregoing is a true copy, in our presence. JAMES SPEED, jun.

J. H. DEWEES.

The Certificate of the Honorable Stevens Thomson Mason, one of the Senators in Congress from the State of Virginia.

"Logan's speech, delivered at the Treaty, after the battle in which Col. Lewis was killed in 1774."

[Here follows a copy of the speech agreeing verbatim with



C. E. WAGNER'S LIVERY, BOARDING, FEED AND SALE STABLES, 1500, 1502 AND 1504 MAIN ST. BETWEEN 14TH & 16TH, WHEELING, W.VA.

that printed in Dixon and Hunter's *Virginia Gazette* of February 4, 1775, under the Williamsburg head. At the foot is this certificate.]

"The foregoing is a copy taken by me, when a boy, at school, in the year 1775, or at farthest in 1776, and lately found in an old pocket-book, containing papers and manuscripts of that period.

"STEVENS THOMPSON MASON.

"*January 20th*, 1798."

A copy of Logan's Speech given by the late General Mercer, who fell in the battle of Trenton, January, 1776, to Lewis Willis, Esquire, of Fredericksburg, in Virginia, upwards of 20 years ago (from the date of February, 1798), communicated through Mann Page, Esquire.

"The speech of Logan, a Shawanese chief, to Lord Dunmore."

[Here follows a copy of the speech, agreeing verbatim with that in the Notes on Virginia.]

A copy of Logan's speech from the Notes on Virginia having been sent to Captain Andrew Rodgers, of Kentucky, he subjoined the following certificate:

In the year 1774, I was out with the Virginia Volunteers, and was in the battle at the mouth of the Kanawha, and afterwards proceeded over the Ohio to the Indian towns. I did not hear Logan make the above speech; but, from the unanimous accounts of those in camp, I have reason to think that said speech was delivered to Dunmore. I remember to have heard the very things contained in the above speech related by some of our people in camp at that time.

ANDREW RODGERS.

The declaration of Mr. John Heckwelder, for several years a missionary from the Society of Moravians, among the Western Indians.

In the spring of the year 1774, at a time when the interior part of the Indian country all seemed peace and tranquility, the villagers on the Muskingum were suddenly alarmed by two runners (Indians) who reported "that the Big Knife (Virginians) had attacked the Mingo settlement, on the Ohio, and butchered even the women with their children in their arms, and that Logan's family were among the slain." A day or two after this, several Mingoes made their appearance; among whom were one or two wounded, who had in this manner effected their escape. Exasperated to a high degree, after relating the particulars of this transaction (which for humanity's sake I forbear to mention), after resting some time on the treachery of the Big Knives, of their barbarity to those who are their friends, they gave a figurative description of the perpetrators; named Cresap as having been at the head of this murderous act. They made mention of nine being killed, and two wounded; and were prone to take revenge on any person of a white color, for which reason the missionaries had to shut themselves up during their stay. From this time terror daily increased. The exasperated friends and relations of those murdered women and children, with the nations to whom they belonged, passed and repassed through the villages of the quiet Delaware towns, in search of white people, making use of the most abusive language to these (the Delawares,) since they would not join in taking revenge. Traders had either to hide themselves, or try to get out of the country the best way they could. And even, at this time, they yet found such true friends among the Indians, who, at the risk of their own lives, conducted them, with the best part of their property, to Pittsburgh, although, (shameful to relate!) these benefactors were, on their return from this mission, waylaid, and fired upon by whites, while crossing Big Beaver in a canoe, and had one man, a Shawanese named Silverheels, (a man of note in his nation) wounded in the body. This exasperated the Shawanese so much, that they, or at least a great part of them, immediately took an active part in the cause; and the Mingoes (nearest connected with the former,) became unbounded in their rage. A Mr. Jones, son to a respectable family of this neighborhood (Bethlehem,) who was then on his passage up the Muskingum, with two other men, was fortunately espied by a friendly Indian woman, at the falls of the Muskingum, who through motives of humanity alone, informed Jones of the nature of the times, and that he was running right in the hands of the enraged, and put him on the way, where he might perhaps escape the vengeance of the strolling parties. One of Jones's men, fatigued by traveling in the woods, declared he would rather die than remain longer in this situation; and hitting accidentally on a path, he determined to follow the same. A few hundred yards decided his fate. He was met by a party of about fifteen Mingoes, (and as it happened, almost within sight of White Eyes Town,) murdered and cut to pieces and his limbs and flesh stuck up on the bushes. White Eyes, on hearing the scalp halloo, ran immediately out with his men to see what the matter was, and finding the mangled body in this condition, gathered the whole and buried it. But next day, when some of the above party found on their return the body interred, they instantly tore up the ground, and endeavored to destroy, or scatter about the parts at a greater distance. White Eyes, with the Delawares, watching their motions, gathered and interred the same a second time. The war party finding this out, ran furiously into the Delaware village, exclaiming against the conduct of these people, setting forth the cruelty of Cresap towards women and children and declaring at the same time, that they would in consequence of this cruelty, serve every white man they should meet with in the same manner. Times grew worse and worse, war parties went out and took scalps and prisoners, and the latter, in hopes it might be of service in saving their lives, exclaimed against the barbarous act which gave rise to these troubles and against the perpetrators. The name of Greathouse was mentioned as having been accomplice to Cresap. So detestable became the latter name among the Indians, that I have frequently heard them apply it to the worst of things; also in quieting or stilling their children, I have heard them say, Hush! Cresap will fetch you; whereas otherwise, they name the owl. The warriors having afterwards bent their course more toward the Ohio, and down the same, peace seemed with us already on the return; and this became the case soon after the decided battle fought on the Kanawha. Traders, returning now into the Indian country again, related the story of the above mentioned massacre, *after the same manner and with the same words* we have heard it related hitherto. *So* the report remained, and was believed, by all who resided in the Indian country. *So* it was represented numbers of times, in the peaceable Delaware towns, by the enemy. *So* the christian Indians were continually told they would one day be served. With *this* impression, a petty chief hurried all the way from Wabash in 1779 to take his relations (who were living with the peaceable Delawares near Coshachking), out of the reach of the Big Knives, in whose friendship he never more would place any confidence. And when this man found that his numerous relations, would not break friendship with the Americans, nor be removed, he took two of his relations (women) off by force, saying, "The whole crop should not be destroyed; I will have seed out of it for a new crop:" alluding to, and repeatingly reminding these of the family of Logan, who he said had been real friends to the whites, and yet were cruelly murdered by them.

In Detroit, where I arrived the same spring, the report respecting the murder of the Indians on the Ohio (amongst whom was Logan's family) was the same as related above; and on my return to the United States in the fall of 1786, and from that time, whenever and wherever in my presence, this subject was the topic of conversation, I found the report still the same, viz: that a person, bearing the name of Cresap, was the author or perpetrator of this deed.

Logan was the second son of Shikellemus, a celebrated chief of the Cayuga nation. This chief, on account of his attachment to the English government, was of great service to the country, having the confidence of all the Six Nations, as well as that of the English, he was very useful in settling disputes, &c. He was highly esteemed by Conrad Weisser, Esq., (an officer for government in the Indian department) with whom he acted conjointly, and was faithful unto his death. His residence was at Shamokin, where he took great delight in acts of hospitality to such of the white people whose business led them that way.* His name and fame were so high on record, that Count Zinzendorf, when in this country in 1742, became desirous of seeing him, and actually visited him at his house in Shamokin.† About the year 1772, Logan was introduced to me by an Indian friend; as son to the late reputable chief Shikellemus, and as a friend to the white people. In the course of conversation, I thought him a man of superior talents than Indians generally were. The subject turning on vice an immorality, he confessed his too great share of this, especially his fondness for liquor. He exclaimed

*The preceding account of Shikellemus (Logan's father), is copied from manuscripts of the Rev. C. Pyrlœus, written between the years 1741 and 1748.

†See G. H. Hoskiel's history of the Mission of the United Brethren, &c. Part II. Chap. II. Page 31.

against the white people, for imposing liquors upon the Indians; he otherwise admired their ingenuity; spoke of gentlemen, but observed the Indians unfortunately had but few of these as their neighbors, &c. He spoke of his friendship to the white people, wished always to be a neighbor to them, intended to settle on the Ohio, below Big Beaver; was (to the best of my recollection) then encamped at the mouth of this river (Beaver), urged me to pay him a visit, &c. *Note*—I was then living at the Moravian town on this river, in the neighborhood of Cuskuskee. In April, 1773, while on my passage down the Ohio for Muskingum, I called at Logan's settlement, where I received every civility I could expect from such of the family as were at home. . .

"Indian reports concerning Logan, after the death of his family, ran to this: that he exerted himself during the Shawanee war (then so called) to take all the revenge he could, declaring he had lost all confidence in the white people. At the time of negotiation, he declared his reluctance in laying down the hatchet, not having (in his opinion) yet taken ample satisfaction; yet, for the sake of the nation, he would do it. His expressions, from time to time, denoted a deep melancholy. Life (said he) had become a torment to him; he knew no more what pleasure was; he thought it had been better if he had never existed, &c., &c. Report further states, that he became in some measure delirious, declared he would kill himself, went to Detroit, drank very freely, and did not seem to care what he did, and what became of himself. In this condition he left Detroit, and on his way between that place and Miami, was murdered. In October, 1781, (while as prisoner on my way to Detroit,) I was shown the spot where this should have happened. Having had an opportunity since last June of seeing the Rev. David Zeisberger, senior, missionary to the Delaware nation of Indians, who had resided among the same on Muskingum at the time when the murder was committed on the family of Logan, I put the following questions to him: 1. Who he had understood it was that had committed the murder on Logan's family? And, secondly, whether he had any knowledge of a speech sent to Lord Dunmore by Logan, in consequence of this affair, &c. To which Mr. Zeisberger's answer was, that he had, from that time, when this murder was committed to the present day, firmly believed the common report (which he had never heard contradicted) viz: that one Cresap was the author of the massacre; or that it was committed by his orders; and that he had known Logan as a boy, had frequently seen him from that time, and doubted not in the least that Logan had sent such a speech to Lord Dunmore on this occasion, as he understood from me had been published; that expressions of that kind from Indians were familiar to him; that Logan in particular was a man of quick comprehension, good judgment and talents. Mr. Zeisberger has been a missionary upwards of fifty years; his age is about eighty; speaks both the language of the Onondagoes and the Delawares; resides at present on the Muskingum, with his Indian congregation, and is beloved and respected by all who are acquainted with him.

"JOHN HECKWELDER."

MR. JEFFERSON'S COMMENTS.

From this testimony the following historical statement results:

In April or May, 1774, a number of people being engaged in looking out for settlements on the Ohio, information was spread among them that the Indians had robbed some of the land-jobbers, as those adventurers were called. Alarmed for their safety, they collected together at Wheeling creek. *Hearing there that there were two Indians and some traders a little above Wheeling, Captain Michael Cresap, one of the party, proposed to waylay and kill them. The proposition, though opposed, was adopted. A party went up the river with Cresap at their head, and killed the two Indians.

†The same afternoon it was reported that there was a party of Indians on the Ohio, a little below Wheeling. Cresap and his party immediately proceeded down the river, and encamped on the bank. The Indians passed him peaceably, and encamped at the mouth of Grave creek, a little below. Cresap and his party attacked them and killed several. The Indians returned the fire, and wounded one of Cresap's party. Among the slain of the Indians, were some of Logan's family. Colonel Zane indeed expresses a doubt of it; but it is affirmed by Huston and Chambers. Smith, one of the murderers, said they were known and acknowledged to be Logan's friends, and the party themselves generally said so; boasted of it in presence of Cresap; pretended no provocation; and expressed their expectations that Logan would probably avenge their deaths.

Pursuing these examples, *Daniel Greathouse and one Tomlinson, who lived on the opposite side of the river from the Indians, and were in habits of friendship with them, collected at the house of Polke, on Cross creek, about sixteen miles from Baker's bottom, a party of thirty-two men. Their object was to attack a hunting encampment of the Indians, consisting of men, women and children, at the mouth of Yellow creek, some distance above Wheeling. They proceeded, and when arrived near Baker's bottom, they concealed themselves, and Greathouse crossed the river to the Indian camp. Being among them as a friend he counted them, and found them too strong for an open attack with his force. While here he was cautioned by one of the women not to stay, for that the Indian men were drinking, and having heard of Cresap's murder of their relations at Grave creek, were angry, and she pressed him in a friendly manner to go home; whereupon, after inviting them to come over and drink, he returned to Baker's, which was a tavern, and desired that when any of them should come to his house he would give them as much rum as they would drink. When his plot was ripe, and a sufficient number of them were collected at Baker's and intoxicated, he and his party fell on them and massacred the whole, except a little girl, whom they preserved as a prisoner. Among these was the very woman who had saved his life by pressing him to retire from the drunken wrath of her friends, when he was spying their camp at Yellow creek. Either she herself, or some other of the murdered women, was the sister of Logan, very big with child, and inhumanly and indecently butchered; and there were others of his relations who fell here.

"The party on the other side of the river,† alarmed for their friends at Baker's, on hearing the report of the guns, manned two canoes and sent them over. They were received, as they approached the shore, by a well directed fire from Greathouse's party, which killed some, wounded others, and obliged the rest to put back. Baker tells us there were twelve killed and six or eight wounded.

"This commenced the war, of which Logan's war-club and note, left in the house of a murdered family, was the notification. In the course of it, during the ensuing summer, great numbers of innocent men, women and children fell victims to the tomahawk and scalping-knife of the Indians, till it was arrested in the autumn following by the battle at Point Pleasant and the pacification with Lord Dunmore, at which the speech of Logan was delivered.

"Of the genuineness of that speech nothing need be said. It was known to the camp where it was delivered; it was given out by Lord Dunmore and his officers; it ran through the public papers of the State; was rehearsed as an exercise at schools; published in the papers and periodical works of Europe; and all this a dozen years before it was copied into the 'Notes on Virginia.' In fine, General Gibson concludes the question forever, by declaring that he received it from Logan's hand, delivered it to Lord Dunmore, translated it for him, and that the copy in the 'Notes on Virginia' is a faithful copy.

"The popular account of these transactions, as stated in the Notes on Virginia, appears, on collecting exact information, imperfect and erroneous in its details. It was the belief of the day; but how far its errors were to the prejudice of Cresap, the reader will now judge. That he, and those under him, murdered two Indians above Wheeling; that they murdered a larger number at Grave creek, among whom were a part of the family and relations of Logan, cannot be questioned; and as little that this led to the massacre of the rest of the family at Yellow creek. Logan imputed the whole to Cresap in his big war note and peace speech; the Indians generally imputed it to Cresap; Lord Dunmore and his officers imputed it to Cresap; the country with one accord imputed it to him; and whether he were innocent, let the universal verdict now declare."

The declaration of John Sappington, received after the publication of the preceding appendix.

I, John Sappington, declare myself to be intimately acquainted with all the circumstances respecting the destruction of Logan's family, and do give in the following narrative, a true statement of that affair:

Logan's family (if it was his family) was not killed by

*First murder of the two Indians by Cresap.
†Second murder on Grave creek.

*Massacre at Baker's bottom, opposite Yellow creek, by Greathouse.
†Fourth murder by Greathouse.

Cresap, nor with his knowledge, nor by his consent, but by the Greathouses and their associates. They were killed 30 miles above Wheeling, near the mouth of Yellow creek. Logan's camp was on one side of the river Ohio, and the house where the murder was committed opposite to it on the other side. They had encamped there only four or five days, and during that time had lived peaceably and neighborly with the whites on the opposite side, until the very day the affair happened. A little before the period alluded to, letters had been received by the inhabitants from a man of great influence in that country, and who was then, I believe, at Captina, informing them that war was at hand, and desiring them to be on their guard. In consequence of those letters and other rumors of the same import, almost all the inhabitants fled for safety into the settlements. It was at the house of one Baker the murder was committed. Baker was a man who sold rum, and the Indians had made frequent visits at his house, induced, probably, by their fondness for that liquor. He had been particularly desired by Cresap to remove and take away his rum, and he was actually preparing to move at the time of the murder. The evening before, a squaw came over to Baker's house, and by her crying seemed to be in great distress. The cause of her uneasiness being asked, she refused to tell; but getting Baker's wife alone, she told her that the Indians were going to kill her and all her family the next day; that she loved her, did not wish her to be killed, and therefore told her what was intended, that she might save herself. In consequence of this information, Baker got a number of men to the amount of twenty-one to come to his house, and they were all there before morning. A council was held, and it was determined that the men should lie concealed in the back apartment; that if the Indians did come and behaved themselves peaceably they should not be molested; but if not, the men were to show themselves and act accordingly. Early in the morning seven Indians, four men and three squaws, came over. Logan's brother was one of them. They immediately got rum, and all except Logan's brother became very much intoxicated. At this time all the men were concealed, except the man of the house, Baker, and two others who staid out with him. Those Indians came unarmed. After some time Logan's brother took down a coat and hat belonging to Baker's brother-in-law, who lived with him, and put them on, and setting his arms a-kimbo began to strut about, till at length coming up to one of the men he attempted to strike him, saying, "white man, son of a bitch." The white man whom he treated thus kept out of his way for some time, but growing irritated he jumped to his gun and shot the Indian as he was making to the door with the coat and hat on him. The men who lay concealed then rushed out and killed the whole of them, excepting one child, which I believe is alive yet. But before this happened, a canoe with two, and another with five Indians, all naked, painted and armed completely for war, were discovered to start from the shore on which Logan's camp was.

Had it not been for this circumstance, the white men would not have acted as they did, but this confirmed what the squaw had told before. The white men, having killed as aforesaid the Indians in the house, ranged themselves along the bank of the river to receive the canoes. The canoe with the two Indians came near, being the foremost. Our men fired upon them and killed them both. The other canoe then went back. After this two other canoes started, the one containing eleven, the other seven Indians, painted and armed as the first. They attempted to land below our men, but were fired upon, had one killed and retreated, at the same time firing back. To the best of my recollection there were three of the Greathouses engaged in this business. This is a true representation of the affair from beginning to end. I was intimately acquainted with Cresap, and know he had no hand in that transaction. He told me himself afterwards at Redstone Old Fort, that the day before Logan's people were killed, he, with a small party, had an engagement with a party of Indians on Capteen, about forty-four miles lower down. Logan's people were killed at the mouth of Yellow creek on the 24th of May, 1774, and the 23d, the day before, Cresap was engaged as already stated. I know likewise that he was generally blamed for it, and believed by all who were not acquainted with the circumstances, to have been the perpetrator of it. I know that he despised and hated the Greathouses ever afterwards on account of it. I was intimately acquainted with General Gibson, and served under him during the late war, and I have a discharge from him now lying in the land office at Richmond, to which I refer any person for my character, who might be disposed to scruple my veracity. I was likewise at the treaty held by Lord Dunmore with the Indians at Chillicothe. As for the speech said to have been delivered by Logan on that occasion, it might have been, or might not, for anything I know, as I never heard of it till long afterwards. I do not believe that Logan had any relations killed, except his brother. Neither of the squaws who were killed were his wife. Two of them were old women, and the third, with her child which was saved, I have the best reason in the world to believe was the wife and child of General Gibson. I know he educated the child, and took care of it, as if it had been his own. Whether Logan had a wife or not, I can't say, but it is probable that as he was a chief, he considered them all as his people. All this I am ready to be qualified to at any time.

JOHN SAPPINGTON.

Attest: SAMUEL MCKEE, Jun.

MADISON COUNTY, February 13th, 1800.

I do certify further that the above named John Sappington told me, at the same time and place at which he gave me the above narrative, that he, himself, was the man who shot the brother of Logan in the house as above related, and that he likewise killed one of the Indians in one of the canoes, which came over from the opposite shore.

He likewise told me, that Cresap never said an angry word to him about the matter, although he was frequently in company with Cresap, and indeed had been, and continued to be, in habits of intimacy with that gentleman, and was always befriended by him on every occasion. He further told me that after they had perpetrated the murder and were flying into the settlements, he met with Cresap (if I recollect right, at Redstone old fort) and gave him a scalp, a very large fine one, as he expressed it, and adorned with silver. The scalp, I think he told me, was the scalp of Logan's brother, though as to this I am not absolutely certain.

Certified by SAMUEL MCKEE, Jun.

OTHER EVIDENCE, LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

That Logan attributed the murder of his family to Captain Cresap, there can be no dispute, but notwithstanding the testimony collected and produced by Mr. Jefferson, the impartial historian will arrive at the conclusion that the facts, and all the circumstances, will hardly justify the strong language he uses in the closing remarks of his discussion of the subject. Logan doubtless labored under the belief that Cresap was directly connected with the massacre at Yellow creek, but he was evidently mistaken, and to that extent did Cresap an injustice by making the charge against him.

AFFIDAVIT OF JOHN CALDWELL.

A document equally as important as any of the foregoing, and substantiating this view of the matter, is the affidavit of John Caldwell, who resided near Wheeling in 1774. This affidavit was reduced to writing in 1839 by Daniel M. Edgington, then a lawyer in Wheeling, and now a resident of West Liberty. The following is its text:

He states: "That in the year 1774 he emigrated from Baltimore, Md., to the western country, and settled at the mouth of Wheeling creek, on the Ohio, in what was known as the district of West Augusta, and afterwards and now as Ohio county, Virginia. That he was well and intimately acquainted with the late Captain Michael Cresap, of Frederick county, Md., in 1744, and for some time before, and afterwards till his death. At the time last mentioned the section of country in which affiant resided was frequently disturbed by the Indians, (as well for several years previous to 1774, as for many years afterwards) who were in the habit of stealing horses from the white inhabitants on the frontier, and committing other depredations. Horses were stolen from William McMahon and Joseph Tomlinson and others in 1774. Much ill feeling at all times existed among the white people of the frontier against the Indians on account of their depredations and the murders which they had at different times committed among the settlements. In 1744 several Indians who had dwelt on the west side of the Ohio, at or near the mouth of Yellow creek, crossed over the river to what was then known as Baker's bottom, opposite, or nearly opposite the mouth of said creek, and were killed by the whites at that place, as the affiant always understood and well believes, from feelings of animosity, growing out of the causes aforesaid against the Indians generally. The Indians so killed were said to have been, and affiant believes such was the fact, the relatives or family of the chief, Logan, with whose massacre the said Captain Cresap is charged in Jefferson's "Notes on Virginia," "Dr. Doddridge's Notes," etc.

At the time said Indians were killed, Captain Cresap made his home at the house of affiant, at the mouth of Wheeling creek, but was generally absent, further down the river, with a party of men in his employ, making improvements on lands he had taken up near Middle Island creek. Shortly before, and at the time of the massacre of Logan's relatives, there was a general apprehension on the frontiers from various indications, that there was to be a general outbreaking of the Indians upon the settlements, and much alarm prevailed. Captain Cresap and his men came up the river to affiant's house, and affiant well remembers that he, Captain Cresap, was there on the day the Indians referred to were killed at Baker's bottom, and that he remained there for some days afterwards, and until the news of their being killed reached Wheeling. Affiant further states that Baker's bottom was situated forty or fifty miles above his residence, immediately on the Ohio river; that on the evening of the day the report reached Wheeling, that the Indians had been killed, affiant started down the river to Middle Island creek, where he also had some hands engaged in making improvements, to warn them of the danger apprehended by the people above, and to bring them home; and that when he left home Captain Cresap was at his house.

"Affiant further states that he was called on, some years ago, by some person, whose name he does not now remember, but who was understood to be the agent, or as acting under the direction of Mr. Jefferson, for his (affiant's) testimony in relation to the murder of Logan's family, and that he then gave his affidavit, which, in substance, was the same as the foregoing. Affiant further says it was well understood and believed on the frontier at that time that the persons principally engaged in killing said Indians were Daniel (John?) Sappington, Nathaniel Tomlinson, Daniel Greathouse and, perhaps, others; and that Captain Cresap was never charged or implicated in the report, in any manner, so far as he knows or believes, in this country, until after the publication of Jefferson's 'Notes on Virginia.'"

Neville B. Craig, editor of the *Olden Time*, a monthly periodical devoted to the discussion of historical subjects, published at Pittsburgh in 1846–47, gave this matter great attention and spared no pains in the collection of documents and evidence that would throw light upon the subject. In the January number, 1847, he presents an argument which we deem worthy of reproducing in this connection:

"We have lately been favored with a copy of a very curious little book entitled, 'A Biographical Sketch of Captain Michael Cresap,' by John J. Jacobs, printed at Cumberland, in Maryland. It is intended as a defence of his character against the charges contained in the celebrated speech attributed to Logan, in Jefferson's Notes. It also notices this affair, which Doddridge places at Captina, but which really occurred at Grave creek.* As to the first charge, the horrible massacre at Yellow creek, there is not the slightest evidence to sustain it. Colonel Gibson, Geo. R. Clark, and many other persons whose testimony we had before seen, acquit Cresap of any connection with that outrage. Mr. Jacobs, however, brings forward the testimony of other witnesses, viz: General John Minor, Dr. Wheeler, and especially Benjamin Tomlinson, who was at Yellow creek at the time of the massacre, all of whom disprove Cresap's connection with that atrocious affair. As to the murder at Grave creek, Mr. Jacobs alleges that it occurred after Connelly had written a circular, warning the people that there was danger from the Indians, after the murder of the two white men at Little Beaver, and after the massacre at Yellow creek. He also states that in June, 1775, when Congress required Maryland to raise two companies of riflemen to proceed to Boston, Michael Cresap was the first captain appointed, and soon after marched with one hundred and thirty men. He arrived at Boston, was soon after taken sick, started for home, but died at New York on the 18th of October, 1775, aged thirty-three years. It is undoubtedly true that such a circular was written by Connelly. Devereaux Smith, in a letter to Dr. Smith, mentions such a letter, and states that Cresap had given the receipt of it as one of the causes of his attack. He also states that Cresap gave the killing of the Indians at Little Beaver creek, as another reason, and as Smith was a contemporaneous witness, without interest in the matter, his statement is entitled to belief. But the massacre at Yellow creek, we think, from the weight of evidence, followed, not preceded, the operations of Cresap, near Wheeling.

"There is great difficulty in reconciling the different statements in relation to the use of Cresap's name, in the speeches usually attributed to Logan.

"Colonel Gibson, who bore the speech from Logan to Dunmore, makes the following statement under oath, that after Logan had delivered to him the speech, 'he,' the deponent (Gibson), 'told Logan that it was not *Col.* Cresap who had murdered his relations, and that although his son, *Capt.* Michael Cresap, was with the party who killed a Shawanese chief and other Indians, yet he was not present when his (Logan's) relatives were killed at Baker's, near the mouth of Yellow creek.' But he (Gibson) does not say whether Logan then ordered the name of Cresap to be stricken out. Joseph Tomlinson, however, who was present when the speech was delivered to Dunmore, states that he heard it read three times, first by Gibson and twice by Dunmore, and that the name of Cresap was not mentioned in it.

"Now the questions arise: 'Did Logan strike out the name of Cresap, when Gibson told him that the charge against him was false? Or did Gibson, knowing the charge to be false, yet consent to carry it to Dunmore with that charge?' He had the best means of knowing the falsehood of the charge, and to have aided in giving it currency, would have been an act of baseness. Tomlinson's statement, however, must exonerate Gibson from all suspicion of such conduct. The name was not in the speech, when it came to Dunmore's hand.

"How then did the name afterwards get into the speech again?

"Jacobs, in his notice of Cresap, argues that Dunmore had restored the name, or, as it may not have been very effectually erased, and some person copying may have chosen to introduce it. Dunmore was a desperate man. He was willing to go very far to aid his country. He was accused by men of high standing, such as Theodorick Bland, of exciting the Indians against the frontier; of regretting Lewis' success at Point Pleasant; and of hoping for a long and bloody Indian war. His coadjutor, Connelly, was equally desperate, and very hostile to Cresap, who was a whig. So that there was an inducement for Dunmore to introduce the name of Cresap. It was carrying out the very game of which he was accused. It was calculated to excite the Indians against those who were favorable to the American cause. It would also gratify the ill feeling of Connelly to Cresap.

"But whether the name was re-introduced by mistake or design, there is no doubt that Cresap was innocent of any participation in the brutal outrage at Yellow creek."

STATEMENT OF GENERAL GEORGE ROGERS CLARK—AN INTERESTING STORY OF BORDER WARFARE—CRESAP'S INNOCENCE AS TO THE MINGO MASSACRE.

In 1798, General George Rogers Clark, who was conspicuously identified with the western country during all its perilous times, wrote to Dr. Samuel Brown, giving a complete description of the events immediately anterior to the murder of Logan's family. A statement from such a reliable source is worthy of being accepted as evidence of more than ordinary accuracy and value. The incidents he so carefully and minutely relates, establishes the innocence of Cresap in reference to the murder of Logan's family beyond a doubt, and is an interesting story of the border times. To add to our accumulation of evidence upon this subject we make the following extract:

"This country was explored in 1773. A resolution was formed to make a settlement the spring following, and the mouth of the Little Kanawha was appointed the place of general rendezvous, in order to descend the river from thence in a body. Early in the spring the Indians had done some mischief. Reports from their towns were alarming, which deterred many. About eighty or ninety men only met at the appointed rendezvous, where we lay for some days.

THE ATTACK BY THE INDIANS.

"A small party of hunters, that lay about ten miles below us, were fired upon by the Indians, whom the hunters beat back, and returned to camp. This and many other circumstances led us to believe, that the Indians were determined on war. The whole party was enrolled and determined to execute their project of forming a settlement in Kentucky, as we had every necessary store that could be thought of. An Indian town called the Horsehead bottom, on the Scioto and near its mouth, lay nearly in our way. The determination was to cross the country and surprise it. Who was to command? was the question. There were but few among us that had experience in Indian warfare,

*Mr. Jefferson also treats the affair at Captina as having occurred at Grave creek, but in his map accompanying the Notes on Virginia, he places the stream which he calls Grave creek on the west side of the Ohio, at the location of the Captina. This may have misled Mr. Craig. There is no doubt that Doddridge and other authors were right in placing it at Captina.

and they were such that we did not choose to be commanded by. We knew of Captain Cresap being on the river about fifteen miles above us, with some hands, settling a plantation; and that he had concluded to follow us to Kentucky as soon as he had fixed there his people. We also knew that he had been experienced in a former war. He was proposed; and it was unanimously agreed to send for him to command the party. Messengers were dispatched, and in half an hour returned with Cresap. He had heard of our resolution by some of his hunters, that had fallen in with ours, and had set out to come to us.

"We now thought our army, as we called it, complete, and the destruction of the Indians sure. A council was called, and, to our astonishment, our intended Commander-in-Chief was the person that dissuaded us from the enterprise. He said that appearances were very suspicious, but there was no certainty of a war. That if we made the attempt proposed, he had no doubt of success, but a war would, at any rate, be the result, and that we should be blamed for it; and perhaps justly. But if we were determined to proceed, he would lay aside all considerations, send to his camp for his people, and share our fortunes.

RETURNING TO WHEELING.

"He was then asked what he would advise. His answer was, that we should return to Wheeling, as a convenient post, to hear what was going forward. That a few weeks would determine. As it was early in the spring, if we found the Indians were not disposed for war, we should have full time to return, and make our establishment in Kentucky. This was adopted, and in two hours the whole were under way. As we ascended the river we met Killbuck, an Indian chief, with a small party. We had a long conference with him, but received little satisfaction as to the disposition of the Indians. It was observed that Cresap did not come to this conference, but kept on the opposite side of the river. He said that he was afraid to trust himself with the Indians. That Killbuck had frequently attempted to waylay his father to kill him. That if he crossed the river, perhaps his fortitude might fail him, and that he might put Killbuck to death. On our arrival at Wheeling, (the country being pretty well settled thereabouts,) the whole of the inhabitants appeared to be alarmed. They flocked to our camp from every direction; and all that we could say could not keep them from under our wings. We offered to cover their neighborhood with scouts, until further information, if they would return to their plantations; but nothing would prevail. By this time we had got to be a formidable party. All the hunters, men without families, etc., in that quarter, had joined our party.

WORD FROM PITTSBURGH.

"Our arrival at Wheeling was soon known at Pittsburgh. The whole of that country, at that time, being under the jurisdiction of Virginia, Dr. Connelly had been appointed by Dunmore, captain commandant of the District, which was called West Augusta. He, learning of us, sent a message addressed to the party, letting us know that a war was to be apprehended, and requesting that we would keep our position for a few days, as messages had been sent to the Indians, and a few days would determine the doubt. The answer he got was, that we had no inclination to quit our quarters for some time. That during our stay we should be careful that the enemy should not harass the neighborhood that we lay in. But before this answer could reach Pittsburgh, he sent a second express, addressed to Capt. Cresap, as the most influential man amongst us, informing him that the messages had returned from the Indians, that war was inevitable, and begging him to use his influence with the party, to get them to cover the country by scouts until the inhabitants could fortify themselves. The reception of this letter was the epoch of open hostilities with the Indians. A war post was planted, a council was called, and the letter read by Cresap, all the Indian traders being summoned on so important an occasion. Action was had, and war declared in the most solemn manner; and the same evening two scalps were brought into camp.

INDIANS DISCOVERED.

"The next day some canoes of Indians were discovered on the river, keeping the advantage of an island to cover themselves from our view. They were chased fifteen miles down the river and driven ashore. A battle ensued; a few were wounded on both sides; one Indian only taken prisoner. On examining their canoes we found a considerable quantity of ammunition and other warlike stores. On our return to camp a resolution was adopted to march the next day and attack Logan's camp, on the Ohio, about thirty miles above Wheeling. We did march about five miles, and then halted to take some refreshments. Here the impropriety of executing the projected enterprise was argued. The conversation was brought forward by Cresap himself. It was generally agreed those Indians had no hostile intentions, as they were hunting, and their party was composed of men, women and children, with all their stuff with them. This we knew, as I, myself, and others present had been in their camp about four weeks past on our descending the river from Pittsburgh. In short, every person seemed to detest the resolution we had set out with. We returned in the evening, decamped, and took the road to Redstone.

"It was two days after this that Logan's family was killed. And, from the manner in which it was done, it was viewed as a horrid murder. From Logan's hearing of Cresap being at the head of this party on the river, it is no wonder that he supposed he had a hand in the destruction of his family."

In concluding his letter, Mr. Clarke says: "What I have related is fact. I was intimate with Cresap. Logan I was better acquainted with at that time than any other Indian in the Western country. Cresap's conduct was as I have related it."

THE TOMB OF MICHAEL CRESAP.

It may serve to round off the conclusion of this chapter by saying that after the termination of the Dunmore campaign, Captain Cresap at once took an active part in defence of his country in the opening struggle of the Revolution, which was then impending. He came to New York at the head of a company of Maryland Riflemen in the summer of 1775—the first of the battalion of Riflemen which was authorized to be raised by the Continental Congress, and the first of that historically great body of men which subsequently became of world-wide celebrity as the Continental army. He had not been long in New York when he was attacked with sickness, and, on the 18th of October, of that year, he died, without having gained the laurels that doubtless awaited him, had he lived to participate in the struggle for his country's liberty.

The visitor of Trinity churchyard, in the city of New York, who shall wander among the tombs in that ancient resting-place of the dead of old New York, will find on the north side of that celebrated church edifice, and within twenty feet of it, a heavy brownstone slab, standing with its face toward Broadway, and bearing beneath a very rude carving of a cherub, the following inscription:

In Memory of
Michael Cresap First Cap^{t}
Of the Rifle Batalions
And Son to Col^{l} Thomas
Cresap. Who Departed this
Life October the 18: 1775.

CHAPTER XIII.

LORD DUNMORE'S WAR—CRAWFORD DESCENDS THE OHIO TO WHEELING AND GRAVE CREEK TO WATCH THE SAVAGES—MAKES A SECOND EXPEDITION TO WHEELING—ERECTION OF FORT FINCASTLE—ARRIVAL OF MAJOR ANGUS M'DONALD—A FORCE OF 700 MEN AT WHEELING—THE WAKATOMICA EXPEDITION—THE DUNMORE CAMPAIGN—BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT—ARRIVAL OF DUNMORE AND CRAWFORD AT WHEELING WITH 1,200 MEN—DUNMORE'S CONDUCT—RECEIVES ADVICES FROM GREAT BRITAIN AT WHEELING AND DISPLAYS TREACHERY TOWARD THE COLONISTS—CAPTAIN STUART'S NARRATIVE OF GENERAL LEWIS' EXPEDITION—DUNMORE'S TREACHERY—MURDER OF CORNSTALK, AND OTHER EVENTS:

IN the preceding chapter we have given at great length the events which caused the sudden uprising of the Indians against the frontier settlements in the spring of 1774, and led to the Shawanese or Lord Dunmore war.

Those alone who have resided upon the frontier are aware of the thrill of terror, spread by such an event, among the scattered inhabitants of the border. Anticipating immediate retaliation, and not knowing at what moment, or from what quarter, the blow may come, the panic spreads with the rapidity

of the wind. Bold and hardy as the borderers are, when traversing the forest alone in pursuit of game, or when assembled for battle, they cannot, at the first rumor of an Indian war, avoid quailing under the anticipated terrors of a sudden inroad of savage hostility. They know that their enemy will steal upon them in the night, in the unguarded hour of repose, and that the innocent child and helpless female will derive no protection from their sex or weakness; and they shrink at the idea of a violated fireside and a slaughtered family. The man who may be cool when his own life alone is exposed to danger, or whose spirit may kindle into enthusiastic gallantry, amid the animating scenes of the battlefield, where armed men are his companions and his foes, becomes panic-struck at the contemplation of a merciless warfare which shall offer his dwelling to the firebrand of the incendiary, and his family to the tomahawk of the infuriated savage.

Such was the effect of the unadvised and criminal acts which we have related. A sudden consternation pervaded the whole frontier. A war unwelcome, unexpected, and for which they were wholly unprepared, was suddenly precipitated upon them by the unbridled passions of a few lawless men; and a foe always quick to resent, and ever eager to shed the blood of the white race, was roused to a revenge which he would not delay in obtaining. The settlers began to remove to the interior, or collect in log forts hastily erected for the occasion. Men who had acquired homes by years of perilous and toilsome labor, who had plied the axe incessantly in clearing away the immense trees of the forest, in making fences, in building houses, in disencumbering the land of its tangled thickets, and bringing it into culture—abandoned all, and fled in precipitation to places of safety. In every path might be seen the sturdy pioneer, striding hastily forward, with his rifle on his shoulder, casting wary glances into each suspicious dell and covert; and followed by a train of pack-horses, burthened with his wife, his children, and such moveables as could be transported by this mode of conveyance.

After a few days the whole scene was changed. The frontier, so lately peaceful, had become the seat of war. The fields of the husbandman were ravaged by the Indian; the cabins were burned, and the labor of many years desolated. The few settlers that incautiously remained in their homes were slaughtered, or with difficulty rescued by their friends. The prudent men whose backs had lately been turned upon the foe, having placed their families in security, were now seen in arms, either defending the rude fortresses, or eagerly scouring the woods in search of the enemy. However reluctantly they had been forced into the war, they had now entered into the spirit of the contest; the inconveniences they had suffered, the danger of their families, and the sight of their desolated hearths and blasted fields, had awakened in their bosoms a hatred not less implacable than that of their savage foemen.

As we have already stated, expresses were sent to Williamsburg, the seat of government of Virginia, announcing the commencement of hostilities, and a plan was immediately matured for a campaign against the Indians. The active commander was Gen. Lewis, of Botetourt county. The forces were to rendezvous in Greenbrier county. The Earl of Dunmore was to raise another army to be assembled at Fort Pitt, and thence to descend the river to Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Kanawha.

A full account of the activity of Virginia in raising an army sufficient to carry the war into the Indian country, and of the expedition of General Lewis, is given in the narrative of Capt. John Stuart, in another part of this chapter.

As it required considerable time to raise and equip such a force, and convey it with the supplies to the frontier, and as much individual suffering was certain to result from the unavoidable delay, it was deemed advisable to take some preliminary step to prevent the threatened invasion of the exposed and defenceless portions of the country.

The most feasible plan for the accomplishment of this object seemed to be the sending of an advance army into the Indian country, to act offensively against their towns before a confederacy of the tribes could be formed, and drive home the straggling parties of warriors who were committing depredations against the defenceless settlers.

WILLIAM CRAWFORD DESCENDS THE OHIO WITH ONE HUNDRED MEN TO WATCH THE MOVEMENTS OF THE SAVAGES.

William Crawford (afterwards Colonel) was commissioned a Captain by Lord Dunmore, and sent down the Ohio at the head of about one hundred men, to watch the motions of the Indians—the Mingoes and the Shawanese. In his letter to Washington of the 8th of May, 1774,* after describing the killing of the Indians at Yellow creek and elsewhere, he says:

"I am now setting out for Fort Pitt at the head of one hundred men. Many others are to meet me there and at Wheeling, where we shall wait the motions of the Indians, and shall act accordingly. We are in great want of some proper person to direct us, who may command—Mr. Connelly, who now commands, having incurred the displeasure of the people. He is unable to take command for two reasons; one is, the contradiction between us and the Pennsylvanians; and the other that he carries matters too much in a military way, and is not able to go through with it. I have some hopes that we may still have matters settled with the Indians upon a method properly adopted for that purpose."†

In this first expedition of Crawford's, we find nothing in its results, further than to watch the movements of the savages. In his letter to Washington of the 8th of June, he explains that he had been on a scouting party as low as Grave creek, saw no signs of Indians, but as soon as he returned, they had crossed the river and committed the depredations on Dunkard's creek.

CRAWFORD AGAIN ARRIVES AT WHEELING—ERECTION OF FORT FINCASTLE—ARRIVAL OF MAJOR M'DONALD—700 MEN AT WHEELING—THE WAKATOMICA EXPEDITION.

On the 13th of June, Crawford started on his second expedition down the river, at the head of his company, with orders from Connelly, at Fort Pitt, to erect a stockade fort at Wheeling. This was the first thing deemed necessary for defense against the Indians, and it was called Fort Fincastle.‡ Connelly had intended coming on this expedition himself, with a force of two hundred men,‖ but for obvious reasons sent Crawford.

The movement to send an advance army into the Indian country to strike their towns, is known as the Wakatomica expedition.

For this campaign the forces all rendezvoused at Wheeling in the month of July.

On the 27th of July, 1774, Valentine Crawford wrote a letter from Jacob's creek to George Washington, and after stating that his brother, William Crawford, had gone down in an expedition against the Indian towns, says: "Since they started there have been some savages seen about the Monongahela. We hourly expect them to strike somewhere. They have killed and taken, within the last ten days, thirteen people up about the forks of Cheat river, which is about twenty-five miles from me. * * * I have above two hundred people in my fort at this time, chiefly women and children. All the men have gone to the Indian towns, and ever since they set off all their families have flown to the forts.

"It seems to me that our standing our ground here depends a good deal on the success of our men who have gone against the savages. The Governor wrote very earnestly to Captain Connelly to give my brother, William Crawford, the command of all the men that are gone against the Indian towns. They number, including the militia that came from below, seven hundred men. It was also the wish of the Governor that Connelly himself should reside at Fort Pitt. However, Major McDonald came up here and is gone down to Wheeling, in order to take the command, but I have seen several letters from Lord Dunmore, both to my brother and to Connelly, and he has not mentioned McDonald's name in them. I heard by Mr. Brown, the express, who told me himself that, on Thursday last, he parted with Lord Dunmore, at Winchester, and he was to proceed immediately to this neighborhood, where I hope he will regulate matters himself."

It will be seen by this letter that the force assembled at Wheeling as early as July, numbered seven hundred men. Major Angus McDonald arrived over the mountains with four hundred Virginia militia. William Crawford doubtless brought down from Fort Pitt two hundred men, and about one hundred, therefore, came from "below," or were gathered from the adjacent settlements. Major McDonald, who took command, pro-

*Mentioned in Chapter XI.

†A council was held at Pittsburgh in May, 1774, at the suggestion of George Croghan, for the purpose of avoiding a war with the Indians, at which several chiefs of the Delawares and Six Nations attended, who manifested a desire for peace. But the wrath of Logan could not be assuaged with words, and his influence with the Mingoes of this region and the hostile Shawanese made war inevitable.

‡See History of Fort Henry.

‖See letter of Devereaux Smith, given in Chapter XI. from Penn. Archives, IV. 632.

ceeded to organize the expedition to make the incursion into the Indian country. On the 26th of July he left Wheeling with a force of about four hundred men, descending the Ohio in boats and canoes to the mouth of Captina, and from thence proceeded by the shortest route to the Indian town of Wakatomica, near where Dresden, Ohio, now stands. Three skillful woodsmen, Jonathan Zane, Thomas Nicholson and Tady Kelly, accompanied the expedition as guides.*

When McDonald's force neared the Indian town, it met and dispersed a band of fifty warriors, killing several and losing two, with eight wounded. On reaching the town, they found it deserted, the Indians having retreated across the Muskingum river; and failing to draw McDonald into an ambuscade, they sued for peace and sent over five chiefs as hostages.

The army then crossed the river, but when a negotiation was begun, the Indians asked that one of the hostages be sent for the other chiefs, whose presence they claimed was necessary to ratify a peace. One was accordingly released, but not returning at the appointed time another was sent on the same errand, who in like manner failed to return. McDonald became convinced of their treachery, whereupon he burned Wakatomica and other towns, and destroyed their crops; and being then in want of provisions was compelled to retrace his steps to Wheeling, taking with him the three remaining hostages, who were sent to Williamsburg.

Being out of provisions before they left the Indian towns, the little army were reduced to the necessity of subsisting on weeds, an ear of corn per man each day, and a scanty supply of game.

While McDonald prosecuted this campaign, Crawford remained in command with a portion of the forces at Wheeling.

No sooner had this army withdrew from the Indian country than the savages, in small bands, invaded and attacked the scattered settlements, spreading terror in all directions.

The settlers fled to the forts and block houses, but many were either murdered or carried into captivity.

THE DUNMORE CAMPAIGN—BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT.

On the 11th of September, General Lewis, with eleven hundred men, commenced his march from his rendezvous in Greenbriar, for Point Pleasant, distant one hundred and sixty miles. The country to be traversed was at that time a trackless desert, wholly impassable for wheeled carriages; the ammunition and provisions were carried on pack-horses, and the army, led by a pilot acquainted with the passes of the mountains and the Indian pathways, reached Point Pleasant after a laborious march of nineteen days.

Lord Dunmore, to the great disappointment of General Lewis, did not make his appearance, and it was not until after a painful delay of nine days that he learned by an express from that nobleman that he had changed his plan of operations, and marched for the old Chillicothe town, at which place he instructed General Lewis to join him.

On the next day the Virginia troops were attacked in their camp by a numerous body of Indians, composed of the Shawanese, Delaware, Mingo and other tribes. General Lewis, keeping a strong reserve in camp, pushed forward a detachment, under Colonels Charles Lewis and Flemming, who met the Indians about four hundred yards in front of the camp, and formed in two lines for their reception; The battle commenced a little after sunrise by a heavy firing from the Indians, and so vigorous was the onset that the advance was soon driven in upon the main body. Here they were rallied, reinforced, and led gallantly back to their former position. The Indians were now driven until they entrenched themselves behind a line of logs and trees, extending from the bank of the Ohio to that of the Kanawha, while our troops occupied the point of land formed by the junction of the two rivers. The brave Virginians thus hemmed in, with rivers in their rear and on either flank, and a vindictive foe strongly entrenched in their front, were dependent on their courage alone for success. Their native gallantry, ably directed by the military skill of their distinguished leader, proved triumphant. The battle was kept up with great vivacity, and with little change of position, during the whole day, and at sundown the discomfited savages retreated across the Ohio.

The loss of the Virginians in this sanguinary battle, was seventy-five killed, and one hundred and forty wounded. Among the killed were Colonel Charles Lewis, Colonel Fields, Captains Buford, Murray, Ward, Wilson, and McClenahan, Lieutenants Allen, Goldsby, Dillon, and some inferior officers. The number of Indians engaged was never ascertained, but it was rendered certain that their loss was at least equal to ours. They were commanded by Cornstalk, the celebrated chief warrior of the Shawanese, who displayed the most consummate skill and bravery. During the whole of the day his voice was heard vociferating with terrific energy, in his own language: "Be strong! Be strong!" On the evening preceding the battle, he had proposed, in council with his confederates, to go personally to the camp of General Lewis, to negotiate peace. A majority of the warriors voted against the measure. "Then," said the intrepid leader, "since you are resolved to fight, you *shall* fight. It is likely we shall have hard work to-morrow; but if any warrior shall attempt to run away from the battle, I will kill him with my own hand." It is said that he literally fulfilled his threat upon one of his followers.

After the Indians had returned to the Chillicothe town, Cornstalk again called a council. He reminded the war chiefs of their obstinacy in preventing him from making peace, before the fatal battle of Point Pleasant, and asked: What shall we do now? The 'Long Knives'* are coming upon us by two routes. Shall we turn out and fight them?" All were silent. He again addressed them: "Shall we kill all our squaws and children, and then fight until we are all killed ourselves?" Again a dead silence reigned among the stern leaders of the Indian host. He rose up, with the dignity of one who felt that he had discharged his duty, and striking his tomahawk into the war-post, in the middle of the council-house, said: "Since you are not inclined to fight, I will go and make peace." He did so.

ARRIVAL OF DUNMORE AND CRAWFORD AT WHEELING WITH A FORCE OF TWELVE HUNDRED MEN.

In the meanwhile, Lord Dunmore descended the river with his force to Wheeling, where he arrived on the 30th of September. On the 20th, William Crawford wrote to Washington: "I this day am to set out with the first division for the mouth of Hockhocking, and there to erect a post on your bottom, where the whole of the troops are to rendezvous. From there they are to march to the Shawanese towns, if the Indians do not comply with his Lordship's terms." The next day after Dunmore's arrival at Wheeling, Valentine Crawford wrote to Washington as follows:

"FORT FINCASTLE, October 1, 1774.

"DEAR SIR:—In the hurry of my business, I have just time to give you a line or two by Lord Dunmore's express, to let you known how we go on in this quarter with the Indian war, which is as follows:

"His Lordship arrived here yesterday with about twelve

*A better swordsman than the first named of these three, perhaps never lived.—WITHERS.

*THE ORIGIN OF LONG KNIVES.—This was a name the Indians originally applied to the Virginians, and after the revolutionary war are said to have used the phrase to designate Americans generally. The origin of the name is attributed by most authors to a thrilling incident of the early days of this region, recorded by Withers as follows:

"In the fall of 1758, Thomas Decker and some others commenced a settlement on the Monongahela river, at the mouth of what is now called Decker's creek. In the ensuing spring it was entirely broken up by a party of Delawares and Mingoes; and the greater part of its inhabitants murdered.

"There was at this time at Brownsville a fort, then known as Redstone fort, under the command of Capt Paul. One of Decker's party escaped from the Indians who destroyed the settlement, and making his way to Fort Redstone, gave to its commander the melancholy intelligence. The garrison being too weak to admit of sending a detachment in pursuit, Capt. Paul dispatched a runner with the information to Capt. John Gibson, then stationed at Fort Pitt. Leaving the fort under the command of Lieut. Williamson, Capt. Gibson set out with thirty men to intercept the Indians on their return to their towns.

"In consequence of the distance which the pursuers had to go, and the haste with which the Indians had retreated, the expedition failed in its object. They, however, accidentally came on a party of six or seven Mingoes, on the head of Cross creek, Ohio (near Steubenville;) these had been prowling about the river, below Fort Pitt, seeking an opportunity of committing depredations. As Capt. Gibson passed the point of a small knoll, just after daybreak, he came unexpectedly upon them—some of them were lying down; the others were sitting around a fire, making thongs of green hides. Kiskepila, or Little Eagle, a Mingo chief, headed the party. As soon as he discovered Capt. Gibson, he raised the war whoop and fired his rifle—the ball passed through Gibson's hunting shirt and wounding a soldier just behind him. Gibson sprang forward, and swinging his sword with herculean force severed the head of Little Eagle from his body—two other Indians were shot down, and the remainder escaped to their towns on the Muskingum.

"When the captives, who were restored under the treaty of 1763, came in, those who were at the Mingo towns when the remnant of Kiskepila's party returned, stated that the Indians represented Gibson as having cut off the Little Eagle's head with a *long knife*. Several of the white persons were then sacrificed to appease the manes of Kiskepila; and a war dance ensued, accompanied with terrific shouts and bitter denunciations of revenge on '*the Big Knife warrior.*' This name was soon applied to the Virginians generally; and to this day they are known among the northwestern Indians as the '*Long Knives,*' or '*Big Knife nation.*'"

There are some difficulties in reconciling the date of this incident with all the known facts of history. De Hass and some other writers give the year 1779 as the date of the occurrence. But if the incident gave rise to the Indian use of the significant term "*Long Knives,*" it certainly occurred long prior to the latter date.

hundred men, seven hundred of whom came by water with his Lordship, and five hundred came under my brother William, by land, with the bullocks. His Lordship has sent him with five hundred men, fifty pack-horses, and two hundred bullocks, to meet Colonel Lewis at the mouth of Hockhocking, below the mouth of the Little Kanawha. He is to build a stockade fort, or a large block-house, which is to be erected on one of your bottoms, below the mouth of the Kanawha. His Lordship is to go by water with the rest of the troops in a few days. We were in hopes of a peace being concluded between his Lordship and the Indians; but on Wednesday morning last there were murdered by the savages one man and his wife and several prisoners taken, on Ten-mile creek. This alarmed his Lordship much, as the Indians had been peaceable for some time, and some of the defiant nations had met him at Fort Dunmore,* promising to meet him again at the mouth of Hockhocking to accommodate a peace,† which we all hope for, if we can get it on good terms, in order that we may be able to assist you in relieving the poor, distressed Bostonians—if the report here is true, that General Gage has bombarded the city of Boston. This is a most alarming circumstance, and calls on every friend of the liberty of his country to exert himself at this time in its cause."

William Crawford, on this occasion, made his third expedition against the Indians. He had been promoted to the rank of Major, and after arriving at Wheeling with his five hundred men, descended the river in boats and reached his destination in safety, but did not erect a fort on Washington's land, on the east side of the Ohio, but crossed it and commenced a stockade fort at the mouth of the Hockhocking, which was called Fort Gower. Dunmore remained a few days longer at Wheeling and then proceeded down the river with his seven hundred men, using for their transportation about one hundred canoes, a few keel boats, and some pirogues. He joined Crawford at the mouth of the Hockhocking, from which place he marched to a point within eight miles of Chillicothe, on the Scioto. Here the army halted, and threw up entrenchments of fallen trees and earth, which included about twelve acres, with an enclosure of strong breast works in the centre, containing about one acre. The latter, as an early writer significantly remarks, "was the citadel which contained the marquees of the Earl and his superior officers."‡

Before the army reached this place, the Indian chiefs had sent several messages, suing for peace, which Lord Dunmore resolved to grant. He therefore ordered General Lewis to retreat. The brave Virginian, disregarding his mandate, continued his march until he joined his superior, when the order was repeated and obeyed. The troops were greatly chagrined at this termination of a campaign which had thus far been successful. The murder of some of their relatives and friends, and the loss of many of their brave companions in the recent battle, had kindled a desire for revenge, which they were disposed to indulge by the destruction of all the Indian towns in the region of the Scioto.

DUNMORE'S CONDUCT—RECEIVES ADVICES FROM GREAT BRITAIN AT WHEELING AND DISPLAYS TREACHERY TOWARDS THE COLONISTS.

The order of Dunmore was therefore obeyed with indignation and regret, and Lewis retired towards Virginia, while the Earl remained with his army to treat with the Indians.

On this occasion every precaution was used to guard against treachery, and only a limited number of chiefs with a few warriors, were permitted to enter the fortified encampment. Cornstalk opened the discussion by an eloquent speech, in which he boldly charged the whites with having provoked the war by the murders at Captina and Yellow creeks; and is said to have spoken with such vehemence that he was heard over the whole camp.

It was on this occasion that Logan sent Lord Dunmore the speech which has rendered his name so celebrated.

On the 4th day of December, 1774, Lord Dunmore returned to Williamsburg, in Virginia, from his expedition against the Indians, who were humbled into the necessity of soliciting peace, and who delivered up hostages for the assurance of their promises. A treaty was ratified confining the Indians' power to the north and west bank of the Ohio. So important did the House of Burgesses consider the treaty that they not only paid a just tribute to the brave men who fell in the memorable battle at the mouth of the Kanawha, but in May, 1775, passed a vote of thanks to Lord Dunmore, and the officers and soldiers under his command, for "their noble and spirited conduct in the expedition;" complimenting him for his attention to the true interests of the colony, and the wisdom of his administration.

Notwithstanding the foregoing resolution of thanks to Lord Dunmore, by the convention of delegates and corporations of the colony of Virginia, for his conduct of the expedition against the Indians, yet the facts show that it was owing to the hard earned victory of General Lewis, at Point Pleasant, over the united Indian army, unaided by the promised co-operation of Lord Dunmore, that brought the Indians to sue for peace.

The plan of operations adopted by the Indians in this war, shows clearly that Cornstalk, the war chief of the Shawanese, and his confederates were by no means deficient in foresight and skill, necessary for making the most prudent military arrangement, for obtaining success and victory. At an early period they obtained intelligence of the plan of the campaign against them concerted between Lord Dunmore and General Lewis. With a view, therefore, to attack the forces of these commanders separately, they speedily collected their warriors, and by forced marches reached the Point, before the expected arrival of the troops under Lord Dunmore. Such was the secrecy with which they assembled their forces at Point Pleasant, that General Lewis knew nothing of the Indian army, until a few minutes before the commencement of the battle. Cornstalk, the Indian commander, had so arranged his plan of attack as to leave General Lewis no chance for retreat, and so well managed was the assault, that if the brave and crafty warrior had commanded a little larger force the whole army of General Lewis would have been cut off. If Dunmore had co-operated, as he had promised, the peril would have been avoided, and many valuable lives would have been saved.

Had the army of General Lewis been defeated, that of Lord Dunmore, consisting of little more than one thousand men would probably have shared the same fate. Venturing too far into the Indian country, with too small a number, and with munitions of war inadequate to sustain a contest with the united force of a number of Indian nations flushed with victory and fighting in defence of their own homes, Lord Dunmore would not have been able to have concluded the peace, which the bravery of General Lewis and his gallant army had conqeured at Point Pleasant.

It was the general belief among the officers of the army of the colonists, that Lord Dunmore received, while at Wheeling advices from the British Government of the probability of the approaching war, which resulted in the independence of the colonies from Great Britain; and that afterwards, all his measures in reference to the Indians, had for their ultimate object, an alliance with the savages for aid to the mother country in the contest with the colonies. This supposition accounts for his not forming a junction with the army of General Lewis, at Point Pleasant. This deviation from the original plan of the campaign, put in jeopardy the army of General Lewis, and well nigh occasioned its total destruction. The conduct, too, of Lord Dunmore, at the treaty, showed a good understanding between him and the Indian chiefs. He did not suffer the army of Lewis to form a junction with his own, but sent them back before the treaty was concluded, thus risking the safety of his own forces; for at the time of the treaty, the Indian warriors were about his camp, in force sufficient to have intercepted his retreat and destroyed his whole army.

The treaty was, however, entered into in the month of November, 1774, about six months previous to the commencement of the revolutionary war, at Lexington, and the disastrous war of Lord Dunmore with the Indians, was brought to a close. It began in the wanton and unprovoked murders of the Indians at Captina and Yellow creek, and ended with an awful sacrifice of life and property to the demon of revenge. On the part of the whites, they obtained, at the treaty, a cessation of hostilities, and a surrender of prisoners, and nothing more.

In addition to what we have said upon these events, we deem it worthy to give in this connection the original account of them, as recorded by Captain John Stuart, a participant in the scenes narrated, entirely reliable and authentic:

*Fort Pitt was named Fort Dunmore after it was taken possession of by Connally, in honor of Governor Dunmore. But the old name was fully restored when his Lordship became odious to the Virginia patriots.

†In September, while Dunmore was at Pittsburgh, he succeeded in getting together at that point a few Indians of the different nations to hold a treaty with them. They agreed to meet him as stated in this letter, at the mouth of the Hockhocking "to accommodate a peace."

‡Doddridge.

NARRATIVE BY CAPTAIN JOHN STUART OF GENERAL ANDREW LEWIS' EXPEDITION AGAINST THE INDIANS IN 1774—BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT—TREACHERY OF LORD DUNMORE—BREAKING OUT OF THE REVOLUTION—SUBSEQUENT MURDER OF CORNSTALK.

PRELIMINARY NOTE.—The subjoined sketch of the expedition which terminated in the battle of the Virginia colonists with the Indians at Point Pleasant, on the 10th of October, 1774, was written by Captain John Stuart, who was a prominent actor in the thrilling events which marked that memorable pre-revolutionary struggle. The original manuscript of this sketch, which bears the marks of age, is now in the possession of a gentleman of Salem, Virginia, who gives assurance that it is the genuine narrative penned or dictated by Capt. Stuart himself. We give it *literatim*, except as to a few corrections in orthography and punctuation. All the accounts of this expedition and battle in the historical publications of the country are based upon this narrative of Capt. Stuart.

Although General Andrew Lewis, "the hero of Point Pleasant," as he has justly been designated, was a leading actor in the events in which he figured, fame has trumpeted to the world his brave exploits with feebler tone than the deeds of many other heroes of lesser note. History has been satisfied with a few fragmentary allusions to some salient incidents in his military career. Yet these few are of such a striking character that, like the sententious aphorisms of ancient Grecian sages, or the renowned deeds of Spartan and Roman valor, they have been crystalized into historic gems which adorn the pages of history with no doubtful lustre.

CAPTAIN STUART'S NARRATIVE.

"In the spring of 1774, General Lewis represented the county of Botetourt for the Assembly, and his brother, Col. Charles Lewis, represented the county of Augusta at Williamsburg, which was then the capital of our Government. During the sitting of the Assembly, in the month of April or May, the Government received intelligence of the hostile appearances of the Indians, who had fallen on the traders in the nation, and put them all to death, and were making other arrangements for the war.

"General Lewis and his brother Charles sent an express immediately to the frontier settlements of their respective counties, requesting them to put themselves in a position of defence. They had, each, the command of the militia in their counties at that time. And I was ordered by General Lewis to send out some scouts to watch the war-path beyond the settlements lately made in Greenbrier, which had re-commenced in the year 1769. We were few in number, and in no condition to oppose an attack from any considerable force. But succor was promised us as soon as they could arrive from the Assembly; and in the meantime arrangements were made for the carrying on of an expedition against the Shawanese, between the Earl of Dunmore, who was then Governor of Virginia, and the Lewises before they left Williamsburg; the Governor to have the command of the northern division of an army of volunteer militia, or otherwise draughts, to be collected from the counties of Frederick, Shenandoah, and the settlements towards Fort Pitt; Gen. Lewis to have the command of a southern division of like troops, collected from the counties of Augusta, Botetourt, and the adjacent counties below the Blue Ridge.

"Col. Charles Lewis was to command the Augusta troops and Col. William Fleming the Botetourt troops under Gen. Lewis. The Governor was to take his route by the way of Pittsburgh, and General Lewis down the Kanawha; the whole armies to assemble at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, on the Ohio river.

"General Lewis' army assembled in Greenbrier, at Camp Union (near Lewisburg), about the 4th of September, 1774, amounting in all to about eleven hundred men, and proceeded from thence on their march, on the 11th day of said month. The captains commanding the Augusta volunteers were Capt. George Mathews, Capt. Alexander McClanaghan, Capt. John Dickeson, Capt. John Lewis, Capt. Benjamin Harrison, Capt. William Naul, Capt. Joseph Haynes and Capt. Samuel Wilson. They commanding the Botetourt companies were Capt. Matthew Arbuckle, Capt. John Murray, Capt. John Lewis, Capt. James Robinson, Capt. Robert McClanaghan, Capt. James Ward and Capt. John Stuart.* In the course of that summer and not long after we received notice of the hostile appearance of the Indians, they came up the Kanawha and killed Walter Kelley.

"Kelley had begun a settlement about twelve miles below the great falls when they made the attack and Col. John Fields, of Culpepper county, was at Kelley's about to make some surveys on military claims, or otherwise.

"He had with him several of his neighbors and one or two negroes. I had sent an express to them with advice to remove immediately, as it was apprehended the Indians were about to break out, and that they were in great danger. Kelley, who I believe was a fugitive from the back parts of South Carolina, and of a bold and intrepid disposition, received my intelligence with caution, and sent off his family and stock for Greenbrier with his brother, a young man of equally suspicious character. But Fields, trusting more to his own consequence and better knowledge of public facts, endeavored to persuade Kelley that there was no danger, as nothing of the kind had before been heard of, and our Greenbrier intelligence was not worth noticing. On the evening of the same day, and before Kelley's brother and family had got out of hearing of the guns, the Indians came on Kelley and Fields, where they were taking leather from a tan trough, at a small distance from the cabin, fired on them and killed Kelley on the spot. Fields ran into the cabin where their guns were all unloaded. He picked up one, and recollecting that it was not charged, ran out of the house into a corn field within a few steps of the door, and left his negro girl and Scotch boy crying at the door. The boy was killed and the girl carried off. Fields made his escape, but never saw an Indian. Kelley's brother gave information that he heard guns fired soon after he started with his family, and expected his brother and Col. Fields were killed. I offered to go and see what was the consequence; raised about ten or fifteen men, and proceeded on our way to the Kanawha, about ten miles, when I met Col. Fields naked, except his shirt. His limbs were grievously lacerated with briers and brush, his body worn down with fatigue and cold, having run in that condition from the Kanawha, upwards of eighty miles, through the woods. He was then, I guess, upwards of fifty years old, but of a hardy, strong constitution. He was afterwards killed in the battle on the 10th of October following. But a fatality pursued the family of Kelley, for the Indians came to Greenbrier, on Muddy creek, and killed young Kelley and took his niece prisoner about three weeks after they had killed her father.

"About this time the disputes between the British government and the colonies began to run high, on account of the duties laid upon tea imported to this country, and much suspicion was entertained that the Indians were urged by the British agents to begin a war upon us, and to kill the traders then in the Nation. However that might be, facts afterwards corroborated those suspicions. The mouth of the great Kanawha is distant from Camp Union about 160 miles, the way mountainous and rugged. At the time we commenced our march, no track or path was made and but few white men had ever seen the place. Our principal pilot was Capt. Matthew Arbuckle; our breadstuff was packed upon horses, and droves of cattle furnished our meat, of which we had a plentiful supply, as droves of cattle and pack-horses came in succession after us, but we went on expeditiously under every disadvantage, and arrived at Point Pleasant about the first of October, where we expected the Earl of Dunmore would meet us with his army; who was to have come down the river from Fort Pitt, as was previously determined between the commanders. But in this expectation we were greatly disappointed, for his lordship pursued a different route, and had taken his march from Pittsburgh by land towards the Shawanese towns. General Lewis finding himself disappointed in meeting the governor and his army at Point Pleasant, dispatched two scouts up the river, by land, to Fort Pitt, to endeavor to learn the cause of the disappointment, and our army remained encamped to await their return. Before we marched from Camp Union we were joined by Col. John Field, with a company of men from Culpepper, and Capt. Thomas Buford, from Bedford county, also three other companies under the command of Capt. Evan Shelby, Capt. William Russell and Capt. Harbert, from Holston (now Washington county.) These troops were to compose a division commanded by Col. William Christian, who was then convening more men in that quarter of the country, with a view of pursuing us to the mouth of the great Kanawha, where the whole army were expected to meet and proceed from thence to the Shawanese towns. The last mentioned five companies completed our army to eleven hundred men. During the time our scouts were going expressly up the river to Fort Pitt, the governor had dispatched three men, lately traders among the Indians down the river, expressly to General Lewis, to inform him of his new plan and the route he was about to take, with instructions to pursue on

*This Capt. John Stuart was the author of this narrative.

our march to the Shawanese towns, where he expected to assemble with us, but what calculations he might have made for delay or other disappointments that might happen to two armies under so long and difficult a march through a trackless wilderness I never could guess; or how he could suppose they would assemble at a conjuncture so critical as the business then in question required, was never known to any one. The governor's express arrived at our encampment on Sunday, the 9th day of October, and on that day it was my lot to command the guard. One of the men was of the name of McCullough, with whom I had made some acquaintance in Philadelphia, in the year 1766, at the Indian Queen, where we both happened to lodge. This man, supposing I was in Lewis' army, inquired and was told I was on guard. He made it his business to visit me and renew our acquaintance, and in the course of the conversation I had with him he informed me that he had recently left the Shawanese towns and gone to the governor's camp, which made me desirous to know his opinion of our expected success to subdue the Indians, and whether he thought they would be presumptious enough to offer to fight us, as we supposed we had a force superior to anything they could oppose to us. He answered: "Ah! they will give you grinders, and that before long," and repeating it over again with an oath, swore we would get grinders very soon. I believe he and his companions left our camp that evening to return to the governor's camp; and the next morning two young men set out very early to hunt for deer. They happened to ramble up the river two or three miles, and on a sudden fell on the Indian camp, who had crossed the river on the evening before, and was just about fixing for battle. They discovered the young men and fired upon them; one was killed, the other escaped and got into the camp just before sunrise. He stopped before my tent, and I discovered a number of men collecting around him as I lay in bed.

"I jumped up and approached him, to know what was the alarm, when I heard him declare he saw above five acres of land covered with Indians, as thick as one could stand beside another. General Lewis immediately ordered a detachment of Augusta troops, under his brother Charles Lewis, and another detachment of Botetourt troops, under Col. William Fleming. These were composed of the companies commanded by the eldest captains, and the junior captains were ordered to stay in camp and aid the others as occasion might require. The detachments marched out in two lines and met the Indians in the same order of march, about four hundred yards from our camp and in sight of the guard. The Indians made the first fire and killed both scouts in front of the lines just as the sun was rising. A very heavy fire soon commenced and Col. Lewis was mortally wounded, but walked into the camp and died a few minutes afterwards, observing to Col. Charles Lewis with his last words: 'I have sent one of the enemy to eternity before me.' During his life it was his lot to have frequent skirmishes with the Indians, in which he was always successful, and gained much applause for his intrepidity, and was greatly beloved by his troops. Col. Fleming was also wounded, and our men had given way some distance before they were reinforced by other companies issuing in succession from the camp, when the Indians in turn had to retreat until they had formed a line behind logs and trees across from the bank of the Ohio to the banks of the Kanawha, and kept up their fire till sunset.

"The Indians were exceedingly active in concealing their dead that were killed, and I saw a young man draw out three that were covered with leaves beside a large log, in the midst of the battle. Col. Christian came with troops to our camp that night about eleven o'clock; General Lewis having dispatched a messenger up the Kanawha to give him notice we were engaged, and to hasten his march to our assistance. He brought about three hundred men with him, and marched out early the next morning over the battle ground, and found twenty-one of the enemy slain on the ground and twelve more were afterwards found, all concealed in one place, and the Indians confessed they had thrown a number into the river in time of the battle. So that it is possible the slain on both sides are about equal. We had twenty-five killed and one hundred and forty wounded. The Indians were headed by their chief, the Cornstalk warrior, who, in his plan of march and retreat displayed great military skill. Amongst the slain on our side were Col. Charles Lewis, Col. John Field, Capt. Buford, Capt. Murray, Capt. Ward, Capt. Wilson, Capt. Robert McClanaghan, Lieut. Allen, Lieut. Goldsby, Lieut. Dillon and other subaltern officers.

"Col. Field had raised his company as I believe under no particular instructions, and seemed from the time he joined our army at camp Union, to assume an independence, not subject to the control of others. His claims to such privileges might have risen from some former military service, in which he had been engaged, which entitled him to a rank that ought to relieve him from being subject to control by volunteer commanders, and when we marched from camp Union he took a separate route, and on the third day after our departure two of his men of the name of Coward and Clay, who left the company to look for deer for provisions as they marched, fell in with two Indians on the waters of the little Meadows. As Clay passed round the root of a large log under which one of the Indians was concealed, he killed Clay, and running up to scalp him, Coward killed him, being at some distance behind Clay. They both fell together on the same spot. The other Indian fled and passed our scouts unharmed. A bundle of ropes was found where they killed Clay, which manifested their intention was to steal horses. Col. Field joined us again that evening and separated no more until we arrived at Point Pleasant, the mouth of the Great Kanawha.

"After the battle we had different accounts of the number of Indians that attacked us. Some asserted there were upwards of one thousand; some said no more than four or five hundred. The correct number was never known to us; however, it was certain they were combined of different nations—Shawnees, Winedotts and Delawares. Of the former there is no doubt the whole strength of the nation was engaged in the battle.

"And on the evening of the day before the battle, when they were about to cross over the river, the Cornstalk proposed to the Indians, if they were agreed, he would come and talk with us and endeavor to make peace, but they would not listen to him. The next day, as we are informed, he killed one of the Indians for retreating in the battle in a cowardly manner. I could hear him the whole day speaking to his men very loudly, and one of my company, who had once been a prisoner, told me what he was saying was encouraging the Indians, saying: "be strong, be strong."

"None will suppose we had a contemptible enemy with whom to do, who has any knowledge of the exploits performed by them. It was chiefly the Shawanese that cut off the British army under General Braddock in the year 1756, and nineteen years before our battle, when the General himself, and Sir Peter Hatchett, second in command, were both slain, and a mere remnant of the whole army only escaped. And they were they who defeated Major Grant and his Scotch Highlanders at Fort Pitt in 1758, when the whole of the troops were killed and taken prisoners. And after our battle they defeated all the flower of the first bold and intrepid settlers of Kentucky at the battle of the Blue Licks. There fell Colonel John Todd and Colonel Stephen Trigg. The whole of their men were almost all cut to pieces. Afterwards they defeated the United States Army over the Ohio, commanded by General Harmer, and lastly they defeated General Arthur St. Clair's great army with prodigious slaughter.

"I believe it was never before known that as many Indians were ever killed in any engagement with the white people, as fell by the army of General Lewis at Point Pleasant. They are now dwindled down to insignificance, and no longer noticed, and futurity will not easily perceive the prowess of which they were possessed. Of all the Indians the Shawanese were the most bloody and terrible, holding all other men, Indians as well as white men, in contempt as warriors, in comparison with themselves. This opinion made them more restless and fierce than ony other savages, and they boasted that they had killed ten times as many white people as any other Indians had. They were well formed, active and ingenious people; were assuming and imperious in the presence of others not of their own nation, and sometimes very cruel.

"General Lewis' army were all chiefly young volunteers, well trained in the woods to the use of arms, as hunting in those days was much practiced and preferred to agriculture by enterprising young men. The produce of the soil was of little value on the west side of the Blue Ridge; the ways bad and distance too great to market to make it esteemed. Such pursuits inured them to hardships and danger.

"We had more than every fifth man in our army killed or wounded in the battle, but none was disheartened. All crossed the river, fully determined to destroy the enemy, with cheerfulness, and had they not been restrained by the governor's orders, I believe they would have exterminated the Shawanese nation.

"This battle was in fact the beginning of the revolutionary war that has obtained for our country the liberty and independence enjoyed by the United States, (and a good presage of future success,) for it is well known the Indians were influ-

enced by the British to commence the war, to terrify and confound the people before they, the British, commenced hostilities themselves the following year at Lexington, in Massachusetts.

"It was thought by British politicians that to excite an Indian war would prevent a combination of the colonies to the opposing of parliamentary measures to tax the Americans, therefore the blood spilt in this memorable battle will long be remembered by all the good citizens of Virginia and the United States with gratefulness.

"The Indians passed over the Ohio river in the night time after the battle and made the best of their way back to the Shawanese towns on the Scioto. And after burying our dead, General Lewis ordered intrenchments to be made round our camp by extending across from the Ohio to the Kanawha, to secure the wounded, under an officer, with an adequate number of men to protect them in safety, and marched his army across the Ohio for the Shawanese towns. In this command he had many difficulties to encounter, of which none can well judge, who has never experienced similar troubles, to preserve order and necessary discipline over an army of volunteers, who had no knowledge of the use of discipline or military order, when in an enemy's country well skilled in their own manner of warfare.

"And it is well remembered that the youth of our country, previous to those times, had grown up in times of peace, and were quite unacquainted with military operations of any kind. Ignorance of those duties, together with high notions of independence and equality of condition, rendered the service extremely difficult and disagreeable to the commander, who was by nature of a lofty and high military spirit, and who had seen much military service under General Braddock and other commanders.

"He was appointed first captain under General Washington, together with Captain Peter Hogg, in the year 1752, when Gen. Washington was appointed Major by Governor Gooch, to go on the frontiers and erect a garrison at the Little Meadows, on the waters of the Monongahela, to prevent the encroachment of the French, who were extending their claims from Fort Pitt (then Fort Duquesne) up the Monongahela river and its waters.

TREACHERY OF LORD DUNMORE.

"It is said there is a book now extant in this country under the title of Smith's Travels in America (which was written in England), wherein the author asserts that he was on the expedition in the year 1774, and that he joined the Augusta troops in Staunton. He gives a particular description of Mr. Sampson Mathew's tavern and family, who kept the most noted public house in town, and of the march of our army from camp Union to Point Pleasant. He also gives an account of the battle and of Col. Lewis being killed in the engagement. If such a person were along I am persuaded he was incog, and a creature of Lord Dunmore, for I was particularly acquainted with all the officers of the Augusta troops and the chief of all the men, but I knew of no such man as Smith, and I am the more confirmed in this opinion from what General Lewis told me in the year 1779, that he was informed that on the evening of the 10th of October, the day of our battle, that Dunmore and the noted Dr. Connelly, of Tory memory, with some other officers were taking a walk, when Dunmore observed to the gentlemen that he expected by that time that Col. Lewis had hot work. And this corresponds with my suspicions of the language of McCullough, who promised us "Grinders," for had not McCullough seen the Indians coming down the river on his return the evening before the battle, they could not have known the strength of our army or the amount of our troops so correctly as they certainly did; for during the battle I heard one of the enemy hollow out with abusive terms in English, that they had eleven hundred Indians and two thousand more coming. The same boast was vociferated from the opposite side of the river, in hearing of many of our officers and men who occupied the Ohio bank during the battle, as the number of eleven hundred was precisely our number, and an expectation entertained by some that Col. Christian would come on with two thousand more. The intelligence must have been communicated to the Indians by the Governor's scouts, for there could have been no other means of conveying such exact information to them. Col. Christian had only about three hundred altogether, including the three companies of Shelby, Russell andHarbert, when he arrived at our camp.

"Having finished the entrenchments and put every thing in order for securing the wounded from danger after the battle, we crossed the Ohio river on our march to the Shawnee towns, taking our march by the way of the Salt Licks, and Captain Arbuckle for our guide, who was equally esteemed for a soldier as a fine woodsman. When we came to the prairie on Killikenny creek, we saw the smoke of a small Indian town, which they deserted and set on fire at our approach. Here we met an express from the governor's camp who had arrived near the nation and proposed terms of peace with the Indians. Some of the chiefs, with the grenadier squaw, on the return of the Indians after their defeat, had repaired to the governor's army to solicit terms of peace for the Indians (which I apprehend they had no doubt of obtaining), and the governor promised them the war should be no further prosecuted, and that he would stop the march of Lewis' army before any more hostilities should be committed upon them. However, the Indians, finding we were rapidly approaching, began to suspect that the governor did not possess the power of stopping us, whom they designated by the name of Big Knife men. Therefore, the governor, with the White Fish warrior, set off and met us at Killikenny creek, and there Colonel Lewis received orders to return with his army, as he had proposed terms of peace with the Indians, which he assured should be accomplished. His lordship requested Colonel Lewis to introduce him to his officers, and we were accordingly ranged in rank and had the honor of an introduction to the governor and commander-in-chief, who politely thanked us for services rendered on so monstrous an occasion, and assured us of his high esteem and respect for our conduct.

"On the governor's consulting Col. Lewis it was deemed necessary that a garrison should be established at Point Pleasant to prevent and intercept the Indians from crossing the Ohio to our side, as well as to prevent any whites from crossing over to the side of the Indians, and by such means preserve a future peace, according to the condition of treaty then to be made by the governor with the Indians. And Capt. Arbuckle was appointed commander of the garrison, with instructions to enlist one hundred men for the term of one year from the date of their enlistment, and proceeded to erect a fort, which was executed on the following summer.

BREAKING OUT OF THE REVOLUTION.

"The next spring the revolutionary war commenced between the British army under Gen. Gage, at Boston, and the citizens of the State of Massachusetts, at Lexington. And Virginia soon after did assume an independent form of government, and began to levy troops for the common defence of the country, when another company was ordered to the aid of Capt. Arbuckle's garrison, to be commanded by Capt. William McKee. But the troubles of the war accumulated so fast that it was found too inconvenient and expensive to keep a garrison at so great a distance from any inhabitants, as well as a demand for all the troops that could be raised to oppose the British force. Capt. Arbuckle was ordered to vacate the station and to join General Washington's army, but this he was not willing to do, having engaged, as he alleged, for a different service. A number of his men, however, marched and joined the main army until the time of their enlistment expired. In the year 1777 the Indians, being urged by British agents, became very troublesome to frontier settlements, manifesting much appearance of hostilities, when the Cornstalk warrior, with the young Redhawk, paid a visit to the garrison at Point Pleasant. He made no secret of the disposition of the Indians, declaring that on his own part he was opposed to joining in the war on the side of the British, but that all the rest of the nation but himself and his tribe were determined to engage in the war, and that of course, he and his tribe would have to run with the stream (as he expressed it.) On which Capt. Arbuckle thought proper to detain him, the young Redhawk and another fellow, as hostages, to prevent the nation from joining the British.

"In the course of the summer our government had ordered an army to be raised of volunteers, to serve under the command of Gen. Hand, who was to have collected a number of troops at Fort Pitt; with them to descend the river to Point Pleasant, there to meet a reinforcement of volunteers, expected to be raised in Augusta and Botetourt counties, and then to proceed to the Shawanese towns and chastise the Indians so as to compel them to a neutrality, but Hand did not succeed in the collection of troops at Fort Pitt, and but three or four companies only were raised in Botetourt and Augusta, and which were under the command of Col. George Shilleran, who had ordered me to use my endeavors to raise all the volunteers I could get in Greenbrier for that service. The people had begun to see the difficulties attendant on a state of war and long campaigns car-

ried through wildernesses, and but few were willing to engage in such service, but the settlements we covered being less exposed to the depredations of the Indians, had shown a willingness to aid in the proposed plan to chastise the Indians, and had raised three companies. I was very anxious of doing all I could to promote the business and aid the service, used the utmost endeavors by proposing to the military officers to volunteer ourselves, which would be an encouragement to others, and by such means raise all the men that could be got. The chief of the officers in Greenbrier agreed to the proposal, and we cast lots who should command the company. The lot fell on Andrew Hamilton for captain, and William Remick for lieutenant, and we collected in all about forty men and joined Col. Shilleran's party on their way to Point Pleasant. When we arrived at Point Pleasant there was no account of Gen. Hand, or his army and little or no provision made to support our troops, except what we had taken with us down the Kanawha, and we found the garrison unable to spare us any supplies, having nearly exhausted, when we got there, what had been provided for themselves, but we concluded to remain there as long as we could to wait the arrival of Gen. Hand or some account from him. But during the time of our stay two young men of the name of Hamilton and Gilmore went over the Kanawha one day to hunt for deer. On their return to camp some Indians had concealed themselve on the bank among the weeds to view our encampment, and as Gilmore came along past them they fired on him and killed him on the bank. Capt. Arbuckle and I were standing upon the opposite bank when the gun was fired, and whilst we were wondering who could be shooting contrary to orders, or what they were doing over the river, we saw Hamilton run down the bank and called out, saying "Gilmore is killed."

MURDER OF CORNSTALK.

"Gilmore was one of the company of Capt. John Hall, of that part of the country (now Rockbridge county), and a relation of Gilmore, whose family and friends were chiefly cut off by the Indians in the year 1763, when Greenbrier was cut off. Hall's men instantly jumped into a canoe, and went to the relief of Hamilton, who was standing in momentary expectation of being put to death; and they brought the corpse of Gilmore down the bank covered with blood and scalped. They put him into a canoe, and as they were passing the river I observed to Capt. Arbuckle that the people would be for killing the hostages, as soon as the canoe would land, but he supposed they would not offer to commit so great an outrage on the innocent, who were in no wise accessory to the murder of Gilmore; but the canoe had scarcely touched the shore until the cry was raised: 'Let us kill the Indians in the fort,' and every man with his gun in his hand came up the bank as pale as death with rage. Capt. Hall was at their head and leader. Arbuckle and I met them and endeavored to dissuade them from so unjustifiable an action, but they cocked their guns and threatened us with instant death if we did not desist. They rushed by us into the fort and put the Indians to death. On the preceding day the Cornstalk's son, Elinipsico, had come from the nation to see his father and to know if he were well and yet alive. When he came to the river opposite the fort he hollowed over. His father was at that instant in the act of delineating a map of the country and waters between the Shawnee towns and the Mississippi, at our request, with chalk upon the floor. He immediately recognized the voice of his son, got up and went out and answered, and the young fellow crossed over and they embraced each other in the most tender and affectionate manner. The interpreter's wife, who had been a prisoner with the Indians and had recently left them, on hearing the uproar the next day, and hearing the men threatening that they would kill the Indians, for whom she retained much affection, ran to their cabin and informed them that the people were just coming to kill them, and that because the Indians that killed Gilmore had come with Elinipsico the day before. He utterly denied it, declared that he knew nothing of them, and trembled exceedingly. His father encouraged him not to be afraid, for the great man above had sent him there to be killed and die with him. As the men advanced to the door, the Cornstalk rose up and met them. They fired upon him, and seven or eight bullets passed through him. Thus fell the great Cornstalk warrior, whose name was bestowed upon him by the consent of the nation as their great strength and support. His son was shot dead as he sat upon a stool. The Redhawk made an attempt to go up the chimney, but was shot down. The other Indian was shamefully mangled and I grieved to see him long in the agonies of death.

"The Cornstalk from personal appearance and many brave acts, was undoubtedly a hero. Had he been spared to live I believe he would have been friendly to the American cause. Nothing could have induced him to make the visit to the garrison, at the critical time he did, but to communicate the temper and disposition of the Indians, and their design of taking part with the British. On the day that he was killed, we had held a council, in which he was. His countenance was dejected, and he made a speech, all of which seemed to indicate an honest and manly disposition. He acknowledged that he expected he and his party would have to run with the stream, for all the Indians on the lakes and northwardly, were joining the British. When he returned to the Shawanese town, after the battle at the Point, he called a council of the nation, to consult what was to be done, and upbraided the Indians for their folly in not suffering him to make peace on the evening before the battle, saying: "What will you do now? The Big Knife is coming on us, and we shall all be killed. Now you must fight, or we are undone." But no one made answer. He then said: 'Let us kill all our women and children and go and fight till we die.' But none would answer. At length, he arose and struck his tomahawk in the post, in the centre of the town house, and said, 'I'll go and make peace!' and then the warriors all grunted out 'ough! ough! ough!' And runners were instantly dispatched to the governor's army to solicit a peace, and the interposition of the governor on their behalf. When he made his speech in the council with us he seemed impressed with an awful prediction of his approaching fate. For he repeatedly said, 'when I was a young man and went to war I thought that might be the last time, and I would return no more.' 'Now,' said he, 'I am here amongst you, you may kill me if you please; I can die but once, and it is all one to me now or another time!' And this declaration concluded every sentence of his speech. He was killed about one hour after our council broke up.

"A few days after this catastrophe General Hand arrived, but had no troops, and we were discharged and returned home a short time before Christmas. Not long after we left the garrison a small party of Indians appeared near the fort, and Lieut. Moore was ordered with a party to pursue them. Their design was to retaliate the murder of the Cornstalk.

"Moore had not proceeded over one-quarter of a mile until he fell into an ambuscade and was killed, with several of his men."

Narrated by John Stuart, of Greenbrier county, Virginia, *December*, 1820.

OHIO COUNTY.

CHAPTER XIV

1774–1782.

WHEELING IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR—MEASURES OF DEFENCE AGAINST INROADS OF SAVAGES—BUILDING OF THE FORT—WAKATOMICA CAMPAIGN—DUNMORE WAR—ARREST OF CONNOLLY AT FORT PITT—IMPRISONMENT OF PENNSYLVANIA MAGISTRATES AT WHEELING—EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS—INCIPIENT STAGES OF THE REVOLUTION—MEETING OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS—FLIGHT OF LORD DUNMORE—CAPTURE OF TICONDOROGA AND CROWN POINT—BUNKER HILL—WASHINGTON APPOINTED COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF—ACTS OF VIRGINIA ASSEMBLY FOR PROTECTION OF FRONTIER—AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE—FORMATION OF OHIO COUNTY—FORT HENRY AND MILITARY ORGANIZATION—INDIAN MURDERS AND AGGRESSIONS—GENERAL HAND COMMANDS WESTERN DEPARTMENT—EXPEDITION AGAINST PLUGGYS TOWN—SIEGE OF FORT HENRY IN 1777—BRODHEAD'S CAMPAIGN—RAID ON WHEELING IN 1781—THE MORAVIAN MASSACRE.

WHEN the pioneers, surveyors and other inhabitants of the border had gathered together in considerable numbers at the Wheeling settlement in the latter part of April, 1774, alarmed at the rumors of Indian aggression and threatened hostilities then circulating along the frontier, they were met by a messenger with a circular letter from Dr. John

Connolly,* then commander at Fort Pitt, informing the settlers that "a war with the Indians was inevitable, and directing them to cover the country with scouts until the inhabitants could fortify themselves."† Connolly was the royal "Captain commandant of the District of West Augusta," of which Wheeling formed a part, and his communication was received with such confidence as to give it almost the force of a command. While there can be little doubt that Capt. Cresap, into whose hands the communication came, was led by it to make the reprisals noted in a former chapter, and thereby helped to precipitate the anticipated war, it is quite certain that prompt and vigorous measures were soon taken for the defence of the settlement should actual hostilities occur. Scouts were thrown out in different directions, and the settlers proceeded at once to "fortify" by building a stockade work according to Connolly's suggestion. This was the beginning of the fort which served in all the subsequent years of the revolutionary struggle as a refuge and protection to the inhabitants of the surrounding country.

BUILDING OF FORT FINCASTLE.

The current histories, deriving their information from the early pioneers, state that this fort was planned by Col. George Rogers Clark,‡ who was present with the Cresap party in Wheeling at that time, (April 1774,) and that it was constructed under the superintendence of Ebenezer Zane and John Caldwell,‡ two of the principal men of the settlement. Doubtless this may be correct, so far as the beginning of the work is concerned, but, under the plan as finally carried out, it became a very considerable undertaking, requiring large assistance from elsewhere and was finally completed under other auspices.

It is known that Connolly himself proposed to undertake building the fortification with the forces under his command,§ superintending it in person, and that he sought the approval of the Governor, Lord Dunmore, to that project, and to a contemplated expedition against the Shawanese towns on the Muskingum and the Scioto. The work at Wheeling received the hearty support of Lord Dunmore, who wrote Connolly, under date of June 20th, 1774: "I entirely approve of the measure you have taken of building a fort at Wheeling,"|| etc. It would appear, however, from Valentine Crawford's letter to Washington, that his Lordship did not wish Connolly to take charge either of the fort or the expedition, but recommended that both be placed under the conduct of Capt. William Crawford. Accordingly the two hundred men who had been recruited at Fort Pitt by Connolly were turned over to the command of Captain Crawford with instructions to proceed to Wheeling and complete the building of the fort,¶ it being also understood that this force when joined to others, recruited for the purpose, were to proceed against the Shawanese towns. This is fully indicated in Valentine Crawford's letter, of July 27, already referred to, as follows:

"All the men except some old ones, are gone with my brother down to the Indian towns."

* * * * * * * * * * * *

"The Governor (Dunmore) wrote very earnestly to Captain Connolly, to give my brother William Crawford, the command of all the men that are gone against the Indian towns. They number, including the militia that came from below, seven hundred men. It was also the wish of the Governor that Connolly himself should reside at Fort Pitt. However, Major McDonald came up here, and is gone down to Wheeling, in order to take the command; but I have seen several letters from Lord Dunmore, both to my brother and to Connolly, and he has not mentioned McDonald's name in them."**

In July, Maj. Angus McDonald arrived in Wheeling, and took command, and, under the joint direction of himself, and Capt. William Crawford, the large force under their command, soon completed the stockade fort. "It was located immediately on the left bank of the Ohio river, about a quarter of a mile above the mouth of Wheeling creek, and at a much less distance from the foot of the immense hill that rises with unusual boldness from the inner margin of the bottom land. Just beyond the lower line of pickets the high bench of ground, on which the fort was erected, terminates; and after an abrupt descent of about thirty feet another level commences, which stretches along with uniform grade to the creek. Much of this bottom, particularly that portion next to the river, was cleared, fenced and cultivated in corn. Between the fort and base of the hill, the forest had likewise been cleared away, and here stood some twenty-five or thirty humble log dwelling houses, thrown together in the form of a village, which, though of little importance then, was the germ of one of the fairest cities that now grace the domain of Virginia. The fort was built on open ground, and covered a space of about three-quarters of an acre. In shape it was a parallelogram, having a block house at each corner, with lines of stout pickets about eight feet high extending from one block house to another. Within the enclosure were a store house, barrack rooms, garrison wells, and a number of cabins for the use of families; the principal entrance was through a gateway on the eastern side of the village. It was called "Fort Fincastle," and served as a place of refuge for the settlers during the war which followed, and which was terminated, as far as a treaty could effect the purpose, in the fall of the year, by Lord Dunmore at Camp Charlotte."*

These block-houses, referred to as being built, one at each corner of the stockade, were square, heavy, double storied buildings, with the upper story projecting over the lower about two feet, all around. They also projected slightly beyond the stockade, commanding all the approaches thereto, so that no lodgement could be made against the pickets to set them on fire, or to scale them. They were also pierced with loop-holes for musketry. The roof sloped equally from each side upward, and was surmounted at the centre by a quadrangular structure called the sentry box. This box was the post of observation, affording, from its elevated position, an extensive view on all sides. It was usually occupied in times of siege or apprehended attack, by two or three of the best riflemen, who were also well skilled in the tactics of Indian warfare.

WAKATOMICA CAMPAIGN AND THE DUNMORE WAR.

Having completed the fort at Wheeling, the forces occupied in the work, were now at liberty, to proceed on the expedition contemplated against the Indians. Arrangements were made accordingly, and Capt. Crawford, who was originally put in charge of the troops for this service, was now placed in command of the garrison at Fort Fincastle, while the conduct of the expedition was committed to Major Angus McDonald. On the 26th of July, the latter left Wheeling with about four hundred men, and reached the mouth of Fish creek, on the eastern side of the Ohio, about twenty four miles below. From this point, they moved against the Shawanese towns on the Muskingum, destroying Wakatomica, near what is now Dresden, Ohio, and other Indian villages. The expedition was entirely successful in accomplishing the purpose for which it was organized, as is fully detailed in another chapter, and was the first effective blow struck by the Virginia troops in the Dunmore war.

Lord Dunmore, himself, had already begun to move in his projected campaign. Leaving Williamsburg, Virginia, then the seat of government, July 10th, he proceeded to different places gathering troops, and completing his preparations for the expedition. In the latter part of August he marched with his forces to Fort Pitt. He arrived at Wheeling, September 30th. The strength of Dunmore's forces is given in Valentine Crawford's letter to Washington, written from the Wheeling fort the day after his arrival, and which is quoted as follows:

"FORT FINCASTLE, October 1st, 1774.

"His Lordship arrived here yesterday with about twelve hundred men, seven hundred of whom came by water with his Lordship, and five hundred came under my brother William, by land, with the bullocks, etc."†

To the little frontier settlement the advent of so large a body of troops, some of whom were British regulars, and all commanded by the royal governor, was an event of no ordinary importance. The consternation and alarm which followed the expectation of an inroad of the savages, had already given place to a strong and determined feeling, not only to defend their

*The orthography of the name being somewhat uncertain, we adopted that of the Penn'a. Archives. Recent examination has satisfied us, however, that the correct spelling is that above.

†McKiernan. Also stated in Jacob's Cresap, and Brantz Mayer's Logan and Cresap. Jacob states that he once possessed a copy of this circular letter of Connolly's.

‡McKiernan. ‡McKiernan.

§Devereaux Smith, in a letter dated June 12th, 1774, says: "Mr. Connolly proposes to march from this place (Fort Pitt) to-merrow with 200 men to build a stockade fort at Wheeling creek," etc.

||Penna. Archives, IV. 522.

¶Letter of Arthur St. Clair to Governor Penn, July 22, 1774. Penna. Archives, Vol. V.

**The Washington-Crawford Letters, p. 95 and 96.

*Geo. S. McKiernan.

†The Washington-Crawford letters, p. 97.

homes and families from hostile incursion, but, also, by aggressive measures against the foe, insure themselves against future molestation. And now, when the forces embodied by the authority of the colony for the defence and protection of the border appeared in their midst, marshalled in all "the pomp and circumstance of war," the interest and excitement occasioned by their presence can readily be imagined.

The debarkation of the troops—their imposing and martial array—the brilliant uniforms of the regulars contrasting with the homely hunting shirts of the provincial militia—the stirring music of fife and drum, and the glitter of their burnished arms flashing in the September sun as they marched from the landing to their quarters in the fort, all united to stir the pulse of hardy mountaineer and bright-eyed maiden gazing on the gallant display. Even the Fort donned her holiday attire in honor of the royal governor, and floated from her ramparts the red cross banner of Saint George—that proud and gorgeous ensign of Old England.

An amusing anecdote in connection with this event, is still preserved among local traditions. When Lord Dunmore landed at the river, from his barge, and marched up to the fort preceded by his body guard of Scotch Highlanders, with their bonneted chieftains

"All plaided and plumed in their tartan array"—

the martial strains of the bagpipes waking the morning echoes—a lively frontier damsel, catching sight of their novel dress, ran breathless to her mother exclaiming: "Come, mother, come, and see the handsome men dressed in petticoats and bonnets!"

Lord Dunmore immediately sent Major Crawford—recently promoted—forward "with 500 men, 50 pack horses, and 200 bullocks to meet Colonel Lewis," who was coming by way of the Kanawha. After completing his preparations for the expedition, he followed in a few days thereafter with the rest of the forces by river. The full account of this campaign, culminating in the battle of Point Pleasant and the treaty of Camp Charlotte, are related elsewhere. The reference to it and the Wakatomica campaign here, is simply to present a connected narrative of events in their proper order, touching operations from Wheeling as a military centre.

ARREST OF CONNOLLY AT FORT PITT.

In the treaty of Camp Charlotte in October, it was arranged between Lord Dunmore and the Shawanese to hold a meeting at Fort Pitt in the following spring—1775—to make an additional treaty, which should also include the other tribes. When the time came, however, Lord Dunmore had his hands full in managing the affairs of the colony at the seat of government—the troubles with the mother country having begun to assume a threatening aspect—and so he deputed Connolly to conduct the negotiations. Only a few Delawares and Mingoes assembled, and while preparing for a talk with the chiefs, Connolly was arrested about midnight by a Pennsylvania sheriff and posse, who carried him to Ligonier, to answer for trespassing on the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania by assuming the command and control at Fort Pitt, under the authority of the colony of Virginia. Retaliation followed. Valentine Crawford's account says: "On Major Connolly being taken, the people of Chartiers came in a company and siezed three of the Pennsylvania magistrates, who were concerned in taking off Connolly—George Nelson, Joseph Spear, and Devereux Smith. They were sent in an old leaky boat down to Fort Fincastle under guard."

The magistrates complained that while they were confined at Wheeling, they "were exposed to every species of insult and abuse," while Connolly received much better treatment. "While Connolly was at my house," wrote Arthur St. Clair on the 12th of July, "endeavoring to procure bail, I treated him with a good deal of civility."

Shortly afterwards, Connolly was released, in exchange for the Pennsylvania magistrates. His career at Fort Pitt was about over. He left on the 25th of July 1775, to visit Lord Dunmore, who was then embroiled in a quarrel with the Virginia Assembly, and never returned. He visited Gen. Gage at Boston, as the emissary of Dunmore. Returned with instructions. Was made colonel, and undertook to raise a regiment of tories, and with reinforcements from Detroit, rendezvous at Fort Pitt, and march to the assistance of Dunmore, at Williamsburg. His capture frustrated this plan, and his subsequent career as a tory, left his name in very unsavory odor among his former friends, which still clings to his memory.

INCIPIENT STAGES OF THE REVOLT AGAINST BRITISH RULE.

The return of the Earl of Dunmore, to the seat of government, after the successful issue of his western campaign, was attended with such evidences of popular approval as must have been sufficiently gratifying to his feelings. This is fully indicated by the resolution passed March 25th, 1775, by the convention then sitting at Richmond, and composed of the best men in the colony:

"*Resolved*, unanimously, that the most cordial thanks of the people of the colony are a tribute justly due to our worthy Governor, Lord Dunmore, for his truly noble, wise, and spirited conduct, on the late expedition against our Indian enemy; a conduct which at once evinces his excellency's attention to the true interests of this colony, and a zeal in the executive department, which no dangers can divert, or difficulties hinder, from achieving the most important services to the people, who have the happiness to live under his administration."

A vote of thanks was also passed to the officers and soldiers of the expedition.*

These cordial feelings do not seem to have been long maintained. The old conflict was soon renewed, and, in the end, resulted disastrously to Dunmore's further administration of government. Indeed the disputes of the colonies with the mother country, which had been progressing through a series of years, were daily becoming more serious. Even on the remote frontiers was heard the muttering of the storm, now fast gathering, and soon to break forth in utmost violence, not only upon the heads of those near the centres of population, but with more bitter and pitiless fury on the unprotected inhabitants of the border. But their isolated and dangerous position did not for a moment dampen the ardor of their patriotism, and when, through the slow medium of communication with Williamsburg, came the news of how Patrick Henry—

"The forest-born Demosthenes,
Whose thunder shook the Philip of the seas."†

had electrified the Assembly by his warning that as "Cæsar had his Brutus" so might the British king find a retribution for his oppressions, and responding defiantly to the cries of treason, "If that be treason make the most of it," their own hearts caught the generous glow, and they resolved, if die they must to die freemen and in defence of the rights they had purchased with toil and blood.

In their resistance to the various oppressive acts of the British Parliament—the stamp act, the tax on tea, and the laws regulating their trade and navigation, and restricting manufactures—the colonies had made common cause. So, when the act was passed to close the port of Boston on the 1st of June, 1774, in punishment for the seizure and destruction of the tea in Boston harbor, Virginia, with the other colonies, passed resolutions of sympathy and support. The House of Burgesses "resolved that the first of June, the day on which the operation of the Port Bill was to commence, be set apart by the members as a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer, in order *devoutly to implore the divine interposition to avert the heavy calamity which threatened destruction to their civil rights, and the evils of a civil war; and to give them one heart and one mind firmly to oppose, by all just and proper means, every injury to American rights.*"‡

The adoption of these resolutions, as well as the discussion of them so incensed the royal governor that he promptly dissolved the Assembly on the 26th May, expecting doubtless to cure the evil by summary measures. The work, however, had been done. The day of fasting and prayer was observed all over the commonwealth and seemed to strengthen the spirit of resistance to the oppressive measures of the British authorities. A fair illustration of the state of public feeling and opinion may be gathered from the following extract, taken from the same letter of Valentine Crawford to Washington, of October 1st, 1774, before referred to where he describes Dunmore's arrival at Wheeling, and expresses the hope that a peace may be achieved with the Indians: "In order that we may be able to assist you in relieving the poor distressed Bostonians, if the report here be true that Gen. Gage has bombarded the city of Boston. This is a most alarming circumstance and calls on every friend of the liberty of the country to exert himself at this time in its cause."

In June, Massachusetts took steps for calling a general congress, consisting of deputies to be elected by each of the colo-

*Amer. Arch. v. 2, p. 179, 301. †Byron.
‡Graham's Colonial History of U. S., vol. 4, p. 365, 366.

nies, to concert proper measures for the protection of their rights and liberties, and also, "restore that union and harmony between Great Britain and the colonies, most ardently desired by all good men."

This Congress assembled at Philadelphia on the 5th day of September, and among other transactions passed a declaration of rights, petitioned the king and parliament for redress, and issued a memorial to the people of the colonies.

In March, 1775, the probabilities of war, and the necessity of preparing for defence, were openly discussed in the Virginia Assembly. Some members were for postponing these preparations in the hope of securing a peaceable adjustment of their difficulties, but Patrick Henry with vehement and victorious eloquence, contended for immediate action, claiming that hesitation was fatal, and, saying, "*There is no longer any room for hope.* We must *fight.* An appeal to arms, and to the God of Hosts is all that is left us." "Gentlemen may cry 'Peace! Peace!' but there is no peace. The war is actually begun. The next gale that sweeps from the north will bring to our ears the clash of resounding arms."

As if in fulfillment of these prophetic words, and before their effect had died away upon the minds of his hearers, came the portentious sounds of battle. The plains of Lexington and Concord witnessed, on the 19th of April, the first blood shed in the struggle for American Independence, and the spirit of resistance and revolution spread with surprising rapidity to the remotest borders of the land.

"In Virginia the march of the revolution was accelerated by the intemperate measures of Lord Dunmore, the governor. Having by a sudden and clandestine operation removed a portion of the public stores during the night from Williamsburg on board of armed vessels, and finding his conduct sharply arraigned by the provincial convention, he retorted their censure and condemned all their proceedings in a proclamation which concluded with the usual formula of "God save the King." They replied to him by a proclamation which concluded with "God save the liberties of America;" and Patrick Henry marched against him at the head of a detachment of the provincial militia. Lord Dunmore, who at first solemnly swore, that, if any violence were offered to himself, he would proclaim liberty to all the negro slaves in the province, and lay Williamsburg in ashes, finding that his menaces inflamed the public rage, instead of inspiring fear, was obliged to procure a respite from the approaching danger by granting a bill of exchange for the pecuniary value of the stores which had been removed, but soon again involving himself by his violence in a quarrel (from which the utmost prudence could hardly have kept him free) with the popular party, he fled hastily from Williamsburg with his family on the 8th of June, took refuge on board the Fowey, a British man-of-war, and thus practically abdicated his functions. An interregnum ensued, but a delegated convention, in view of the public safety, assumed such legislative and executive control as was necessary for the defence and protection of the colony in all her interests.

Meantime, events of the most serious character, and fraught with the gravest consequences, were occurring in the east. The second Congress convened at Philadelphia on the 10th of May, and on the same day, Col. Ethan Allen, with a small force of Vermont militia, known as "Green Mountain Boys," surprised and captured the British fortress of Ticonderoga with her garrison and equipment, and also that of Crown Point; both important defenses of Lake Champlain. This sudden assumption of aggressive warfare, the gallantry and success of the enterprise, together with Allen's characteristic demand for the surrender "*in the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress,*" stirred the popular feeling to a blaze throughout the whole country. These successes were followed on the 17th of June by the battle of Bunker Hill, in which a detachment of a thousand provincials, under Col. Prescott, supported by Putnam and Warren, twice repulsed, with great loss, the attack of a greatly superior force of British regulars, commanded by General Howe in person, and only fell back, on the third attack, from lack of ammunition. This gallant and noble struggle, showing how well a rude and undisciplined force could meet the trained veterans of the vaunted British army, gave the liveliest satisfaction to their expectant fellow countrymen, and determined them, if such determination were necessary, to take no step backward in the good cause of the country's rights.

Recognizing the imminence of war, the necessity of a thorough military organization followed, and Congress at once took measures for embodying the troops of the provinces into a continental army.

On the 15th of June they unanimously elected George Washington commander-in-chief of the American forces—a choice which all subsequent time has justified as one of singular wisdom and good fortune.

The Virginia Convention took prompt and vigorous measures for recruiting and equipping her quota of troops. By the middle of July, two regiments were raised and provision made for seven more. The nine regiments were soon equipped and "the Virginia line," thence forward throughout the war, were engaged in many sanguinary fields, and maintained an honored and honorable fame. Among other acts of the Assembly was one passed July 17, 1775, "for the better protection of the inhabitants on the frontiers of this Colony."

Be it further ordained by the authority aforesaid, That there shall be appointed and raised, exclusive of the regiments before mentioned, two companies, consisting each of one captain, three lieutenants, one ensign, four sergeants, two drummers and two fifers, and one hundred men rank and file, to be stationed at Pittsburgh; also one other company, consisting of a lieutenant and twenty-five privates, to be stationed at "Fort Fincastle," at the mouth of Wheeling creek, etc.

During this time the inhabitants of the frontier were comparitively free from molestation by the Indians, and were not only deeply interested in the events which had been transpiring at the East but gave a hearty support to all the measures adopted to secure and defend the liberties of the colonies.

By the opening of the new year it began to be understood that having drawn the sword the issue of the fight must be utter subjugation, or a separate national existence. This feeling was so manifest at the Virginia Convention, that, on the 6th of May, 1776, they passed the declaration known as the Bill of Rights, and on the 15th of May, 1776, with suitable preamble, "*Resolved* unanimously, That the delegates appointed to represent this Colony in the General Congress, be instructed to propose to that respectable body to declare the United Colonies free and independent states, absolved from all allegiance to, or dependence upon the crown or parliament of Great Britain; and that they give the assent of this Colony to such declaration, etc." On the 29th of June, 1776, they formally adopted a constitution, or form of government, which abrogated British rule and established a government of the people for the state of Virginia. The same day Patrick Henry was elected governor of the state.

By these various acts the people were fully committed to the revolution finally inaugurated by the passage of the Declaration of Independence by Congress, which was promulgated formally on the 4th of July, 1776.

FORMATION OF OHIO COUNTY.

In October, 1776, Ohio county was formed by act of the Legislature out of a portion of the District of West Augusta, and embraced within its limits all the territory now comprising the Pan-Handle. Its history proper as a county, begins with this chapter.

FORT HENRY AND MILITARY ORGANIZATION.

At this time, also, the name of Fort Fincastle was changed to Fort Henry, in honor of the new governor, and is the name by which it is known to fame, at least in local annals. Before the close of the Revolution, now beginning, its walls were destined to become a shelter for the small but gallant band of settlers gathered within it, who stood as a bulwark of defence to the frontier.

In view of the exposed situation of the county the justices organized and enrolled the militia, with suitable field and company officers duly confirmed by the governor.

"At this period," says Mr. McKiernan, "Ohio county was to all intents and purposes a military colony. Every able bodied man was enrolled, and kept in readiness to take the field at a moment's warning. The company rolls furnished the list of tithables for county revenue; and Col. David Shepherd, the commanding officer of the militia, was himself the presiding justice of the county court, and became high sheriff, *ex-officio*, during the year."

The convention of 1776 directed two companies to be raised in Ohio county as her quota of "six battalions for the continental army of the United States." Chas. Simms, secretary of the commonwealth of Virginia, in a letter to Col. John McColloch, dated November 9, 1776, gives directions about raising these companies, and also to carry into effect the act of Assembly requiring "the landholders in the county of Ohio to meet at the house of Ezekiel Dewitt, on the 8th of December next,

to vote for a place to hold courts in that county in future. Before you can hold these elections it is necessary you should take the oath of office. The dedimus enclosed empowers Mr. David Shepherd, Mr. David Rogers, and Mr. James McMechen, or any of them, to administer the oath." There is extant portions of a journal kept by a committee appointed to carry out the requirements of the Legislature in the matter. It is interesting as giving the names of some of the parties engaged, as follows: "Present—David Shepherd in the chair, Zachariah Sprigg, George McColloch, John McColloch, Saul Teter, David Shepherd, Wm. McMechen, Benjamin Biggs, sr., John Williamson, sr., James Clements, Joseph Tomlinson, Jacob Leffler, Joseph Ogle, George Cox, David Hosea, Silas Hedges, Isaac Taylor, Jacob Pratt, John Huff, Stephen Parr, George Dement and Saul Glass." The two companies were ordered, and Captain John Lemmon and Captain Silas Zane appointed to the command. It does not appear whether these companies were completely filled and mustered in, or whether they were finally merged into the new organization of the militia.

These military precautions were soon found to be of great value in the protection which a well organized force had for the settlements, now thrown open to the attacks of their old foes under new and competent leaders.

STATUS OF THE INDIAN TRIBES IN THE BEGINNING OF THE REVOLUTION.

Congress recognized, very early in the revolution, the necessity of protecting the frontier of the country against a possible invasion from that direction, in the event of a war with Great Britain, and, as one of the surest measures of safety, sought to conciliate the western tribes, and to secure their sympathy and good will towards the colonies. To this end they appointed Col. George Morgan, agent for Indian affairs of the Middle Department, in April 1776, with headquarters at Fort Pitt. He was a man of high character, familiar with Indian manners and habits, and in every way fitted for the position.

Commissioners were also appointed to make treaties with the Indians, to secure their friendship and, if possible, prevent them from forming any alliances with the enemy. Those for the Middle Department were Thomas Walker, John Harvey, John Montgomery, and Joseph Yates. They met at Fort Pitt in July, but could not get an assemblage of the tribes until October. In the meantime through letters and by agents they were in active communication with many of the leading chiefs, seeking to secure their friendly influence and also their attendance at the council. Finding that Governor Hamilton, of Detroit had secured the powerful tribes of the Ottawas and Pottowatomies, who were also exerting a strong influence on the Shawanese in behalf of the British, the commissioners, early in September, concluding that an Indian war was inevitable, made a call for the militia, and took measures for strengthening the defences. While thus in suspense, William Wilson, who had been sent out in June, by Col. Morgan, to invite the Wyandots to the treaty, returned with a minute report of his mission. During his visit, he was taken by his guides, to a meeting of the Indians with the British Governor Hamilton, at the council house in Detroit, and concluded from their speeches and Hamilton's course that they were mostly hostile to the American cause. "After we left the council house," he says, "the governor came up to me and said he would be glad, if I would inform the people on my return of what I had seen; that all the Indians I saw there at the treaty were of the same way of thinking; and that he would be glad if the people would consider the dreadful consequences of going to war with so terrible an enemy, and accept the King's pardon while it could be obtained."

* * * * * * * * * * *

"He then ordered William Tucker, one of his interpreters, with whom I had some acquaintance, to go with me and get provisions for me. On my way I asked Tucker his opinion of the disposition of the Indians at Detroit, and if he thought they would strike soon. He hesitated for some time, but at last told me that without matters took a very decided turn, it was his opinion they would." Wilson then left Detroit for the Wyandot village, in company with some chiefs, and gathered from them, on the way, that they were not all so friendly to Hamilton as he had supposed. When he left the Wyandot village, on his way home, he stopped one night at the house of a friendly Indian. "The next day," he says, "one Isaac Zane* came to see me. In the course of conversation he told me that in talking with the Half King of the Wyondot's he asked him if the governor (Hamilton) had not delivered him a tomahawk belt. He said he had. That the Big Knife had threatened them for some time past, so that they could not mind their hunting, and that now they would threaten *them*. I asked him if it was his opinion that the Wyandots would join generally. He said it was almost certain that one-half of them would not.

"The next day Zane and a Wyandot man came to where we were. We conversed a good deal on the subject of the quarrel between Great Britain and the colonies. I asked the chief what the Indians promised themselves by joining the king's troops? I told him that perhaps while the contest continued, they might be furnished with clothes and such like; but when it was over they must return to their former way of living; that if the Americans should be successful, they would be so incensed against the Indians who fought against them, that they would march an army into their country, destroy them, and take their lands from them. He said it was very true. "There," said he, "is my tomahawk. I will never lift it, nor shall any of my family fight against the Big Knife, if I can help it, unless they come into my own house," etc.

These apprehensions of trouble from the Indians were felt at the Virginia seat of government to be quite serious, and led to the detention of the Seventh Virginia at Williamsburg, in the expectation of having to send it out for the protection of the frontier. This regiment was now commanded by Col. William Crawford, who had been promoted from lieutenant colonel of the Fifth Virginia, to fill the vacancy. He wrote to General Washington regarding the matter, as follows:

"WILLIAMSBURG, September 20th, 1776.

"SIR:—I should have been glad to have the honor of being with you at New York, but I am doubtful we shall be involved in an Indian war to the westward, as the Shawanese and Delawares seem in doubt; and from the last accounts from Fort Pitt had not met our people (Dr. Walker and the commissioners) who were sent to treat with them from this government. I should have come to New York with those regiments ordered there,* but the regiment I belong to is ordered to this place. If a war with the westerly Indians happen, I am to go there," etc.

In October a meeting was held with some of the Indian tribes who had been gathered in council at Fort Pitt, but Colonel Morgan was not successful in persuading the Ottawas, Wyandots, Chippewas and Mingoes to attend or send deputies to the treaty. They were too closely allied with British interests at Detroit.

Colonel Morgan, however, seems to have considered the meeting successful in a general way, and wrote, on the 8th of November, to John Hancock, the President of Congress, in the following terms:

"SIR:—I have the happiness to inform Congress that the cloud which threatened to break over this part of the country, appears now to be nearly dispersed. The Six Nations, Delawares, Munsies, Mohicans and Shawanese who have been assembled here to the number of six hundred and forty-four, with their principal chiefs and warriors, have given the strongest assurance of their resolution to preserve inviolate the peace and neutrality they have engaged in with the United States," etc.‡

In the same letter Colonel Morgan reports certain murders by the Indians as having occurred along the Ohio border; "two women were killed at the mouth of Fish creek; one man was killed, and four wounded, opposite Hockhocking; and two soldiers were killed, and scalped, at the mouth of the Great Kanawha."

It is not to be wondered at, in view of all the circumstances surrounding the border, and the known efforts made by British officials to incite the hostility of the savages, that occasional murders and forays did occur. Some of these were, doubtless, in reprisal for the wanton killing of solitary Indians by white men, and attacks made upon unoffending hunting parties. Colonel Morgan, who was extremely anxious to preserve peace with the Indian nations, at this critical period, sought to allay all causes of irritation with them and wisely preferred to overlook the occasional outrages that were brought to his notice, rather than avenge them by sending expeditions to destroy their towns, and so stir up the savage hordes along the whole border. In some instances he thought the border inhabitants

*Isaac Zane was the youngest brother of Col. Ebenezer Zane, and was captured at Moorefield, Va., by the Indians when a lad only 9 years old. He frequently gave timely notice to the whites of contemplated raids and was largely influential in preventing the barbarous treatment of prisoners by his tribe.

*The regiments ordered to New York were the Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Virginia. The Seventh remained at Williamsburg, in command of Colonel Crawford.

†Washington-Crawford letters.

‡Hildreth's Pioneer History.

itants were the aggressors, and says, in his letter to President Hancock, respecting this hostility of the whites:

"Parties have even been assembled to massacre our known friends at their hunting camps, as well as messengers on business to me; and I have esteemed it necessary to let the messengers sleep in my own chamber for their security.

"It is truly distressing to submit to the injuries we have, and are, frequently receiving along the frontier and outposts, from the Mingo banditti and their associates; but it must be extremely injurious to the interests of the United States, at this critical time, to involve ourselves in a general Indian war, which, I believe, may be still warded off by pursuing the wise measures intended by Congress," etc.*

INDIAN MURDERS AND RAIDS ON THE BORDER.

Previous to the October meeting at Fort Pitt, information was received from the friendly Delawares at Coochocking, on the Muskingum, that a party of Wyandots, Mingoes, and Ottawas, had passed the "Standing Stone," now Lancaster, Ohio, on the 20th of September, on their way down the Hockhocking, to make a raid on the Virginia frontier. Warning was promptly sent to the inhabitants along the border, and the savages, disappointed in effecting a surprise, returned without accomplishing their purpose. Frequent marauding and predatory incursions of small bands and parties of Indians followed. Concerning one of these bands, composed of individual members of different tribes of the Six Nations, Col. Morgan wrote to the agent for Indian affairs in the Northern Department, with a view of effecting their removal. He says: "The peace of this country has been greatly disturbed for many months past, by a banditti of the Six Nations, of every tribe, but principally of the Senecas of Allegheny. They consist of sixty families at most, but have gained some adherents by intermarriages with the Wyandots, Delawares and Shawanees, and by assuming the air and authority of the Six Nations' Council. Their whole number does not exceed eighty men, and even they are divided in sentiments. Yet they have, by sending out one or two small parties every month or six weeks, kept the frontiers of Virginia in a perpetual alarm, and occasioned an immense expense in garrisoning a number of posts. Were these people situated by themselves, they might easily be chastised; but they are seated in the midst of several nations whose friendship it is our interest to cultivate, and avoid every possible risk of injuring in any respect. Several attempts have been made to induce the Senecas to remove these relations of theirs, but to no effect. Sir Wm. Johnson and his agents made several efforts, in his time, for that purpose; but without avail. They have many years practised horse-stealing and robbery, on every occasion which offered itself. Yet I apprehend, if a serious deputation of six or eight principal men of the Six Nations' Council, could be sent to them, and to insist on their removal, it might be accomplished," etc.† This application appears to have been unsuccessful.

During the fall other outrages occurred, and were reported to Col. Morgan. A letter from Col. Dorsey Pentecost, dated Catfish Camp, Tuesday, November 19, 1776, says: "On Monday morning last within four hundred yards of the garrison at Grave creek, was killed and scalped the eldest son of Adam Rowe, and the younger brother who was with him, is missing."‡

In December, two men, who were out as spies, were overtaken by the savages, on the Indian side of the Ohio, opposite to the fort at Wheeling. One was killed and the other captured. This occurrence was near the present town of Bridgeport, Ohio.

The balance of the winter there was comparative quiet. Preparations were made, however, both in strengthening the defences and purchasing supplies, which looked to an active campaign in the spring, if an expedition into the Indian country should be deemed advisable. One hundred men were stationed at Fort Pitt under the command of Maj. Nevill, and Fort Randolph, at Kanawha, had one hundred and sixty men under command of Capt. Arbuckle. In December, Col. Morgan purchased, from two Detroit traders, five thousand dollars' worth of clothes, blankets, powder, lead, &c., for the use of the United States, and proposed to lay in a large stock of provisions, for the troops who were expected to take part in the expedition contemplated.

News arrived, about this time, of an attack made by the Indians near the Blue Lick, in Kentucky, on a party, under Col. John Todd, sent to procure five hundred pounds of powder which had been forwarded them by the State of Virginia, and secreted near Limestone, now Maysville, Ky. Only one of the settlers was killed, and the powder was subsequently taken safely to Harrodsburg.

These repeated hostilities were supposed to have been perpetrated by a band of Mingoes, and some others associated with them, who are generally mentioned in contemporary writings as "outlaws," and "banditti." They were commanded by a chief named Pluggy, and had their village at the head of the Scioto, near the present town of Delaware, Ohio.

Their audacities finally led the Governor of Virginia, Patrick Henry, and the Council at Williamsburg, on the 12th of March, to order an expedition, consisting of three hundred men, under the command of Col. David Shepherd, and Major Henry Taylor, to be raised in the "counties of Monongalia, Yohogania and Ohio," to penetrate the country and inflict summary punishment upon the Indians at Pluggystown. The order of Council and the letter of Governor Henry giving instructions regarding the expedition are here inserted.

CONTEMPLATED EXPEDITION AGAINST PLUGGY'S TOWN—GOVERNOR HENRY'S LETTER, AND MINUTES OF COUNCIL.

WILLIAMSBURGH, March 12th, 1777.

To Col. George Morgan and Col. John Nevill, Fort Pitt:

GENTLEMEN: You will perceive by the papers which accompany this that the Indians at Pluggy's Town are to be punished in an exemplary manner. When you apply to the Shawanese and Delawares on the subject, it may not be amiss to observe to them that these villainous Indians, by their frequent mischiefs, may breed suspicions against innocent friends and allies, for it is often difficult to tell what nation are the offenders.

Willing to cultivate that good understanding that subsists between Virginia and their nations, the Shawanese and Delawares cannot take umbrage at the march against Pluggy's people, more especially as the latter march through the country of the former when they attack us.

You will readily understand the delicacy of the business in opening this matter to the chiefs. Many, if trusted, may not keep it secret.

If the enemy have warning the expedition will produce but little good compared to what may be expected if they are attacked by surprise.

You will please communicate to the allies of this State the strict orders given to the officers and soldiers not to molest or offend any but the enemy of Pluggy's Town, and that orders are given to spare the women and children and such of the men as submit.

I take the liberty to remind you that the success of the enterprise depends upon the address and propriety which will, I hope, distinguish your conduct in communicating this affair to the Shawanese and Delawares.

I trust, gentlemen, that you will leave nothing in your power undone that may tend to give success to a measure so necessary for the well being of your country; and that you will not confine yourselves to the strict line of duty with respect to what falls into the business of each officer respectively, but act on the most liberal plan for promoting the enterprise.

I have the honor to be, gentlemen, your most obedient servant, [Signed] P. HENRY, JR.*

P. S.—You will communicate everything necessary to the officer who is to command in chief.

IN COUNCIL, *Williamsburgh*, March 12th, 1777.

This Board having from time to time received undoubted intelligence of reported hostilities committed on the subjects of this Commonwealth by the Indians of Pluggy's Town, and notwithstanding the just remonstrances made to them on the subject by our agents for Indian Affairs, they have not been brought to a sense of duty, but from their repeated injuries there is the greatest reason to expect more, and insolence instead of the good neighborhood we wish to cultivate with all the Indian tribes. And whereas the obstinate and wicked disposition of the Indians of Pluggy's Town have been represented to Congress, and they seem to have no prospects of conciliation, but have referred to this Board the propriety of making war on them if it can be done without exciting jealousy and discord with the other neighboring nations,

*Hildreth's Pioneer History.
†Hildreth's Pioneer History, p. 135. ‡Ibid, p. 111.
*Pennsylvania Archives, vol. 5, p. 260.

Resolved, That George Morgan, Esq., Superintendent of Indian Affairs, and Col. John Nevill (or in his absence Robert Campbell, Esq.,) do confer with such chief or chiefs of the Delaware and Shawanese Indians as may be relied on for secrecy and fidelity, and represent to them the necessity of chastising the said Indians, and in case the said gentlemen shall find that the said Shawanese and Delawares do not give reason to apprehend discord with them by reason of such a proceeding,

Resolved, That 300 militia men, commanded by a colonel, major, six captains, six lieutenants and six ensigns, and a proper number of non-commissioned officers, be ordered to make an expedition to said Pluggy's Town in order to punish that people for their unprovoked cruelties committed on the inhabitants of Virginia.

That the officers commanding this expedition have it in charge at their peril, and that all those concerned, that no injury, provocation or ill treatment of any kind be done or suffered to the Delaware and Shawanese Indians through whose country they pass. But, on the other hand, that the said officers be strictly charged and commanded to conduct themselves towards them as our faithful friends and brethren, Government being determined to revenge the least injury done them.

That the officers commanding this expedition apply to George Morgan, Esq., for ammunition, provisions and stores necessary for the party, who is requested to give any assistance in his power to forward the undertaking.

That the commanding officer ought to be directed to show mercy to the women and children and to such of the men as surrender themselves, and to send all prisoners taken by his party belonging to said Pluggy's Town to this city; and as the success of this expedition will depend upon the dispatch with which it is conducted,

Resolved, That if a majority of the field officers and captains who are to be engaged in it shall judge it best, that the men shall be directed to march on horseback, finding their own horses and carrying their own provisions, and that they ought to receive a reasonable allowance for so doing.

That Col. David Shepherd, of Ohio county, be commander in chief of the expedition, that Major Henry Taylor, of Yohogania county, to be major, and that they nominate the captains, and subaltern officers out of those commissioned in the counties of Monongalia, Yohogania and Ohio, or either of them.

A copy,

[Signed] ARCH'D BLAIR, Clerk.*

These communications were received by Cols. Morgan and Nevill, on the first of April, and notice sent to Col. Shepherd and Maj. Taylor to meet them on the 8th of the month to decide upon the best means to carry the governor's order into effect. In the meantime the following reply was sent:

LETTER OF COLS. MORGAN AND NEVILL TO PATRICK HENRY.

"FORT PITT, April 1, 1777.

"*Sir*:—We had not the honor to receive your orders and the minutes of council of the 12th ultimo, until this day. We immediately wrote to Col. Shepherd and Maj. Taylor to meet us here on the 8th inst., to confer thereon, and determine the most effectual steps to carry the same into execution. And your Excellency may be assured we will leave nothing in our power undone, that may tend to promote the interest of our country in general, or the success of this enterprise in particular—not regarding the strict line of duty in our respective departments, but the promotion of the service on the most liberal plan. We, nevertheless, wish we were left more at liberty to exercise our judgments or to take advice on the expediency and practicability of the undertaking at this critical time—for, although we are persuaded from what has already passed between Col. Morgan and our allies, the Delawares and Shawanese, that they would wish us success therein, yet we apprehend the inevitable consequences of this expedition will be a general Indian war, which we are persuaded it is the interest of the State at this time to avoid, even by the mortifying means of liberal donations to certain leading men among the nations as well as by calling them again to a general treaty. And if the State of Pennsylvania should judge it prudent to take some steps to gratify the Six Nations in regard to the encroachments made on their lands on the northwestern frontier of that State of which they have so repeatedly complained, we hope and believe it would have a very salutary effect. The settlement of the lands on the Ohio, below the Kanawha, and at Kentucky, gives the Western Nations great uneasiness. How far the State of Virginia may judge it wise to withdraw or confine those settlements for a certain term of years or during the British war, is too delicate a matter for us to give our opinion on, but we have reason to think that the measures we have (though perhaps out of the strict line of our duty) presumed to hint at, would not only tend greatly to the happiness of this country, but to the interest of the whole State; more especially if care be taken to treat the different nations in all respects with justice, humanity, and hospitality, for which purpose, and to punish robberies and murders committed on any of our allies, some wholesome orders or acts of government may possibly be necessary; for parties have been formed to massacre some who have come to visit us in a friendly manner, and others who have been hunting on their own lands, the known friends to the commonwealth. These steps, if continued, will deprive us of all our Indian allies and multiply our enemies. Even the spies who have been employed by the county lieutenants of Monongahela and Ohio seem to have gone on this plan with a premeditated design to involve us in a general Indian war; for on the 15th inst., at day break, five or six of these spies fired at three Delaware Indians at their hunting camp, which they afterwards plundered of peltries to a considerable value, and brought them off.

"This was committed about twenty miles on this side the Delaware Town, between that and Wheeling, and out of the country or track of our enemies.

"Luckily all the Indians escaped, only one of whom was wounded, and that slightly in the wrist.

"We inclose to your Excellency the copy of a speech or message found near the body of a dead man, who had been killed and scalped two days before, near the Kittanning on the northwestern frontier of Pennsylvania, when another man was taken prisoner. We suppose the party of Indians who left this message and perpetrated the murder, to have been hired for that purpose by the British officers at Niagara, in order to promote an open rupture between the Six Nations and the United States, as we had intelligence of such a party being out, and having come from thence. In consequence whereof, and on considering the present situation of this country, a council of field officers and captains met here and gave their opinion on certain matters, of which your Excellency is doubtless ere now fully informed—among other things Col. Crawford was requested to make a return of the stores requisite to be sent here and an estimate of the expense of repairs to make this fort defensible against any body of troops which may be brought against us by the way of Presque Isle and the Alleghany, that being the route by which this fort will be attacked, if ever an expedition should be formed against it from Canada, and not as has been intimated to your Excellency from Detroit and Sandusky, there being no post at the latter place, and as we are informed but sixty-six soldiers are at Detroit, from whence by land to Fort Pitt is near three hundred miles, impassable for artillery, and all that country we are told could not furnish to an army of 1,000 men sufficient provisions or horses for such an expedition.

"Your Excellency cannot but be already informed that many persons among ourselves wish to promote a war with the savages, not considering the distress of our country on the sea coast. This disposition with the conduct of a banditti consisting of sixty or eighty savages at the head of Scioto, may possibly create a general quarrel. Yet we flatter ourselves that by prudent measures it is possible to avoid it. But if, as seems the inclination of some, all Indians, without distinction, who may be found are to be massacred, and even when visiting us as friends, a general war cannot be avoided, and we fear the consequences would be fatal at this critical time; but should it please God to bless us with victory to overcome our British enemies on the sea coast, we shall have it in our power to take ample satisfaction of our Indian enemy. In the interim, we are humbly of opinion, that the most pacific measures, with liberal presents, if in our power to make them, will be attended with much happier consequences with the savages than an armed force can produce. Nevertheless, we beg leave again to assure your Excellency that nothing in our power shall be wanting to promote and insure success to the expedition now ordered to be executed. But as it will be impossible to have the men raised and armed before the first day of June next, we shall have sufficient time to receive your Excellency's farther instructions on that head, and we shall in the interim take every possible precaution to prevent intelligence

*Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. 5, pp. 263 and 259.

reaching the enemy so far as to defeat the wise intentions of government.

"We are with the greatest respect, your excellency's most obedient and most humble servants,

[Signed] "Geo. Morgan,
"John Nevill.

"P. S. By Lieut. Holliback, who left the Kanawha the —— ultimo, all is quiet there, and no murders or Indian incursions have been made into the inhabitants, that we have heard of, since last December, when one man was killed on the Indian side of the Ohio, opposite to the fort at Wheeling, and one taken prisoner. They were out as spies.

"The county lieutenant who is ordered to send 100 men to meet Capt. Lynn with the powder, is at a loss to know how far to proceed, or where St. Louis, on the Mississippi, is—there being one place of that name 160 miles above the mouth of the Ohio, and no settlement or fort less than 400 miles below the Ohio. The nearest is at the river Arkansas.

"To His Excellency Patrick Henry, jun., Esq., Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, at Williamsburg."*

Whether or not the arguments advanced in the foregoing communication induced the governor and council to abandon the contemplated expedition, does not appear. The journal of Col. Morgan, from April 1777 to Jan. 1778, is missing, and there is no account of such an invasion into the Indian country at this period, to be gathered from other sources. The probabilities are that it was deemed inexpedient to undertake the expedition, at this time, in view of the critical attitude of the other tribes, with whom this band was more or less connected, as there is no further allusion to the subject, in any of the contemporary records of which there is any present knowledge.

STRONG APPREHENSIONS OF AN INDIAN WAR IN THE SPRING OF 1777—COUNCIL OF WAR AT FORT PITT—LETTERS OF COLONEL CRAWFORD TO WASHINGTON AND TO CONGRESS—MORE INDIAN MASSACRES.

There was, however, a general and growing apprehension of the hostile intent of the savages, founded, perhaps, on the various murders and incursions, already alluded to, as well as on information received from friendly Indians, of the machinations of the British officers at Detroit with the different tribes.

So strong was this impression that Col. Crawford, who had recruited a new regiment in the vicinity of his old home, was detained with it to aid in defense of the border, and was obliged to explain his non-arrival at the seat of war in a letter to Gen. Washington, dated Fredericktown, Md., February 12, 1777, as follows: "Sir: I am sorry to break in upon your hours that ought to rest you from the many fatigues you have to undergo in that important task you have undertaken in defense of our liberties, but necessity obliges me under my present difficulties. I should have been with you, sir, before now, but for the following reasons:

"There is great probability of an Indian war for many evident reasons given by the Indians through the course of last summer. They have killed many of our people on the frontiers, * * * * * * * * * * and should both the regiments now be moved away it will greatly distress the people, as the last, raised by myself, was execpted to be a guard for them if there was an Indian war. By the Governor of Virginia I was appointed to command that regiment, at the request of the people. The conditions were that the soldiers were enlisted during the war, and if an Indian war should come on this spring they were to be continued there, as their interest was on the spot; but if there should be no Indian war in that quarter, then they were to go wherever called. * * * * * Many men have already been taken from that region, so that if that regiment should march away, it will leave few or none to defend the country. There are no arms, as the chief part of the first men were armed there, which has left the place very bare; but let me be ordered anywhere and I will go if possible," etc.†

These apprehensions received an early justification. No sooner had the cold weather abated than the Indians began their hostile movements. The question was no longer whether they would maintain a partial neutrality, but where and when they would strike? This feeling induced the calling of a Council of War, which was held at Fort Pitt on the 24th of March. An account in the "Pennsylvania Packet" of the 8th of April says; "In consequence of the before-mentioned intelligence and depredations, (the murders and outrages already narrated) a Council of War was held at this place (Fort Pitt) this day, (24th March, 1777,) in which it was determined that it would be most advisable for Col. Crawford's battalion (13th Virginia—"West Augusta"—Regiment) and two companies of Col. Wood's battalion, at Fort Pitt and Wheeling, not to march till further orders, and that one hundred men should immediately be sent to Kittaning, and twenty-five men to the following places: Logstown, Holliday's Cove and Cox's."

A few days later tidings arrived of further Indian murders, at different points along the border, and, on the 10th of April Col. Morgan wrote to Col. Crawford, detailing the circumstances, and calling upon him to take the necessary measures to protect the inhabitants. The following is an extract from his letter: "Last Monday a messenger arrived from the Delaware town and informed me that a party of eighteen Mingoes were out, and it was supposed would divide themselves into two parties and strike nearly at the same time between Yellow Creek and this place. Yesterday afternoon an express arrived from Capt. Steel, by which we learn that the first-mentioned party had divided, as supposed, and killed one man just below Raccoon creek and burned two cabins, viz.: Muchmore's and Arnot's; the body of the latter was found. His wife and four children are supposed to be burned in the cabin or carried off prisoners. This day an express arrived from Wheeling with an account that one Roger McBride was killed and scalped about ten miles up that creek, and alarms had arrived from several other quarters. I do think, sir, that you will find it necessary to take some measures in consequence of these murders, and that your presence here is requisite."*

In compliance with the wishes of Col. Morgan, as expressed in the letter given above, and also to meet the requirements of the council of war, already mentioned, Col. Crawford repaired at once to Fort Pitt, from whence, on the 22d of April, he addressed the following letter to the President of Congress:

"Honorable Sir:—I have received orders to join his Excellency General Washington in the Jerseys, with the battalion now under my command, which orders I would willingly have obeyed, had not a council of war, held at this place (proceedings of which were transmitted to Congress by express), resolved that I should remain here till further orders. I am sorry to find the accounts therein contained are likely to prove but too true, and from the late depredations and murders which were committed by the Indians at different places in this neighborhood it appears to me as if a general irruption was intended. * * * At Wheeling they killed and scalped one man, the body of whom was much mangled with tomahawks and other instruments suitable for their barbarity; at Dunkard's creek, one of the west branches of the Monongahela river, they killed and scalped one man and a woman, and took three children; and at each of the above places they burned houses, killed cattle, hogs, &c.

"I have taken all possible means for the protection of this country as the nature of my circumstances would afford. I am at a great loss for arms; two-thirds of the battalion have none. * * * * I only await further directions, as I have received no marching orders dated since the council held at this place resolved that I should wait till further orders."†

INDIAN INCURSIONS—BRIG. GEN. EDWARD HAND IN COMMAND OF DEPARTMENT—INDIAN MURDER AT WHEELING.

While these events were transpiring along the northwestern frontier of Virginia, the southwestern portions also were subjected to the same fierce ordeal. All along the line, showing a common purpose, and a definite plan, the savages pressed forward to the assault of the border. Here a small band of marauders would appear suddenly, and massacre the unsuspecting settlers engaged in cultivating their lands; cut off hunters procuring necessary supplies of meat for their families; waylay paths to the springs and watering places; murder or carry into captivity innocent women and children; burn houses, kill or drive off cattle, and commit all the deviltries possible to their barbarous natures. Elsewhere larger numbers would gather seeking the destruction of fortified settlements.

Finding it impossible to destroy the larger settlements so long as the forts remained to afford shelter, and a safe retreat to the inhabitants, and that in all matters of skill in the use of arms, and cunning stratagem, the whites were much their superiors, they sought by bringing into the country large and overwhelming forces to capture the fortifications and utterly

*Penna. Archives, vol. V. p. 286.
*Washington-Crawford Letters, pp. 62 and 63.

*Hildreth's Pioneer History, p. 128. †Washington-Crawford Letters, p. 64, 65.

destroy their foes. Accordingly they would detach from their main body sufficient numbers to threaten the forts in the vicinity of their proposed attack to prevent aid being furnished the beleaguered garrison or the marching of forces from one fort to another to assist in its defence. This was the plan of their invasion of Kentucky at this very time. On the 14th of March they suddenly appeared with a force of two hundred warriors. Dividing their forces they employed their most active and expert men to watch and invest Boone's and Logan's forts, while their main body marched to the attack of Harrodsburg. The gallant, spirited, and successful defence of these forts, it is not proposed to narrate here, but is a part of the operations against the frontier during the revolution.

This incursion, also, disclosed the final success of the British agents, in inducing the savages to espouse their cause, and inflict upon the border, all the horrid barbarities of savage warfare. As if to leave no doubt of the source from which this raid was projected, the besiegers left a proclamation, from Gov. Hamilton, of Detroit, pinned to the dead body of one of the men, killed outside the garrison, in which protection and reward, was promised to those who would renounce the cause of the colonies, and become the supporters of the British king.

The military authorities of the government made some changes in the administration of affairs at this time, and Brig. Gen. Edward Hand was placed in command of the Department with headquarters at Fort Pitt.

The raids and murders, however, did not cease. In June a Mrs. Grigsby and child, were killed and scalped on Rooting creek, and, shortly afterwards, a daughter of Mr. Coon was also killed near Coon's Fort, on the West Fork.

On the 7th of June, a man was killed on Wheeling creek within a half mile of the fort. It was promptly reported to the Department commander, Gen. Hand, in the following letter from

CAPT. SAMUEL MEASON IN COMMAND OF FORT HENRY.

"FORT HENRY, June 8, 1777.

"Yesterday between the hours of five and six o'clock, in the afternoon, as a few of Capt. Vanmeter's company were fishing about half a mile from this fort up Wheeling creek, a certain Thomas McCleary and one Lanimore being some distance from the others, were fired on by a party of Indians to the number of six, seven or eight guns, of which the several persons near do not agree, as some say eight, or upwards. Lanimore and others gave the alarm. I went to the place and found tracks, but difficult to ascertain the number of Indians. McCleary's shoe being found which he wore when he received the wound; we presently found him killed and scalped. He had run about three hundred yards from the creek. Night coming on by the time that we were satisfied of its being Indians. I proposed to set out this morning by daylight, in pursuit and have drawn out of Capt. Virgin's company eight men, so that we amount to thirty men, well equipped, and to cross the river at this place, as they seemed by their tracks to bend their direction down the river, and propose to pursue them to the last extremity and hazard. I set off at 8 this morning, and flatter myself that you will not disapprove our proceeding, but call on me, if any occasion should require, and as I may not return to the ensuing council at Catfish, I take this opportunity to return your Honor the strength of my company, which consists of fifty men, of which forty-five are in good order, and furnished for going on any emergency and expedition that may be necessary.

I am with great respect your Honors
Most Obedient and Humble Servant,
SAM'L MEASON.*

Directed to Brig. Gen. Hand.

The following letter also gives some of the

OCCURRENCES AT GRAVE CREEK.

Dear Parents:—This comes to let you know our distressed situation at present. Last Saturday night the Indians came and drove off my two horses, and two of Joseph Tumbleston's, shot a mare of his dead and took a valuable mare of John Harnesses, and one large horse of Samuel Harris and one of Zaphiniah Blackfords, and some young creatures, and with their arrows shot four of Mr. Zodger's cattle and two of Yeates Conwells. The cattle came home with the arrows sticking in them twelve inches, which cut a shocking aspect; upon which we immediately turned out all that was fit for action, which was only twenty-three, leaving not eight effectual men in the fort, and went down the river to the mouth of Fish creek, by water and then crossed the Ohio and marched by land to Sunfish creek, and then took the tracks of the Indians and it was partly dark, the road was plain and followed up the creek by moonshine a few miles with great hopes of overtaking them, and discovered their fire and as we were surrounding them, John McClean's gun went off by accident and they returned the fire smartly and only one of our men were in proper view of the Indians, who shot twice and they then fled from their camp, and scolded us for some time. We immediately took possession of a hill that joined their camp and discovered two more fires, and not thinking ourselves sufficient for an attack, we retreated and got a reinforcement and sallied down and went up the creek, but finding they were two days gone we concluded to cross to our side of the river, and look for some that we expected on that side, we took the advantage of a rifle, two of our canoes being advanced close to the shore in order to land, the Indians fired their shots as thick as hail upon them, our men all fell flat in the canoes only two that steered and pushed back under cover of our guns, and got safe back to the savage shore without the loss of a man, we exchanged many shot but to no purpose we then pushed up and crossed the river below Fish creek, and lay on our arms until morning, and found a number of tracks coming up the river which we followed with all speed to our fort and was agreeably surprised to find them a party of Capt. Pigman's company that had been at the Little Kanawha, and so you won't fail to come down with five or six horses with all speed to help us up to your parts. The sign of the Indians is very numerous over the Ohio, having numbers of camps, and one large bark camp below Fish creek. I was in both actions and saw the signs myself.

MORGAN JONES,
Grave Creek.†

CONFEDERATION OF INDIANS UNDER BRITISH INFLUENCE—MISSION OF CORNSTALK TO THE VIRGINIANS—HIS DASTARDLY MURDER—PROPOSED EXPEDITION UNDER GEN. HAND.

The efforts of the British agents to secure a confederation of all the tribes to assume offensive warfare against the Colonies had become well known at all the principal settlements along the border. Up to this time their success had been but partial, but, as the summer began, it was found that the assent of the Shawanese alone was wanting to perfect the coalition. The distinguished head of that nation, the noted chief Cornstalk, however, was not only averse to any alliance with the British, but desirous rather of preserving friendly relations with the Virginians. All his influence was exerted in this behalf, but his counsels met with much opposition in his tribe, who were anxious to retaliate, on the whites, the loss of so many warriors at the battle of Point Pleasant. This feeling was shrewdly fomented by British emissaries from neighboring tribes until it became evident that the time would soon arrive when the Shawanese would override the wise counsels of their chief. This condition of affairs led Cornstalk to visit Fort Randolph, then in command of Capt. Matthew Arbuckle, during the summer in company with Red Hawk and another Indian to make known the probable course of the Indians in the coming season. When Cornstalk had told the Captain of the hostile attitude and preparations of the Indians, that the Shawanese were likely to join the confederacy, and were alone wanting to its completion, saying "the current set so strongly against the colonies even they would float with the stream in despite of his endeavors to stem it," he deemed it the part of prudence to detain this distinguished chief and his associates as hostages for the peace and neutrality of the Indians. Upon communicating to the Government of Virginia the information received from Cornstalk, they determined to march an army into the Indian country and so utterly destroy it as to prevent further molestation from them. Troops from Augusta and Botetourt were to rendezvous at the mouth of the Big Kanawha as soon as possible, and were to be joined by forces from Fort Pitt, under General Hand, who was to assume the command of the expedition. Three or four companies were raised in Botetourt and Augusta, and one company in Greenbrier, and marched to Point Pleasant under Col. George Skillern. Here they awaited the arrival of Gen. Hand. It was during this interval that Cornstalk was joined by his son, Ellinipsico, and the affectionate and tender meeting, described by Capt. Stuart, occurred.

*Penn. Arch.; vol. 5, p. 445

†Penna. Archives, vol. v. p. 448.

The unfortunate circumstance of the killing of one of Captain Hall's men, which happened the next day, and led them to wreak their vengeance on the unoffending chief and his son, are also fully stated in Capt. Stuart's narrative, in a preceding chapter. It is said that when the interpreter's wife, who had taken quite an interest in the captives, ran in to apprise them of their danger, she told them that Ellinipsico was charged with having brought the Indians who had killed the soldier. "This he positively denied, averring that he came alone, and only to learn something of his father's fate. By this time Capt. Hall and his men had arrived within hearing, and Ellinipsico appeared much agitated. His father turned to him, encouraging him to meet his fate composedly, saying, 'My son, the Great Spirit has seen fit that we should die together, and has sent you here to that end. It is his will, and let us submit; it is all for the best.' And, turning to meet his murderers at the door, received seven bullets in his body, and fell without a groan."

"Thus perished the mighty Cornstalk, Sachem of the Shawanees, and king of the Northern Confederacy in 1774: a chief remarkable for many great and good qualities. He was disposed to be at all times the friend of the white man; as he ever was, the advocate of honorable peace. But when his country's wrongs 'called aloud to battle,' he became the thunderbolt of war, and made her oppressors feel the weight of his uplifted arm. He sought not to pluck the scalp from the head of the innocent, nor to wage war against the unprotected and defenceless; choosing rather to encounter his enemies, girded for battle, and in open conflict. His noble bearing, his generous and disinterested attachment to the colonies, when the thunder of British cannon was reverberating through the land—his anxiety to preserve the frontier of Virginia from desolation and death (the object of his visit to Point Pleasant)—all conspired to win for him the esteem and respect of others; while the untimely and perfidious manner of his death, caused a deep and lasting regret to pervade the bosoms, even of those who were enemies to his nation; and excited the just indignation of all, towards his inhuman and barbarous murderers. When the father fell, Ellinipsico continued still and passive, not even raising himself from his seat which he had occupied before receiving notice of impending danger. He met death in that position with the utmost composure and calmness. The trepidation which at first seized upon him, was of but momentary duration, and was succeeded by a most dignified and stoical sedateness."*

The young Red Hawk and his companion were also murdered with the utmost barbarity and cruelty.

A few days after this outrage General Hand arrived from Fort Pitt without an army or provisions for those who were enlisted and awaiting his arrival. It was then determed to abandon the expedition; and the volunteers returned to their homes.

The killing of Cornstalk was a fearful deed and brought a fearful retribution on those who were in no wise responsible for it. It not only broke the last link which held the Shawanees back from the Confederate tribes, but whetted their appetite for blood, and gave to their vengeance the semblance of a virtue.

IMPENDING HOSTILITIES.

From this time forth, the inhabitants of the border lived in constant peril. The foes, whom they were expecting every day to encounter, were savages, whose known mode of warfare was most barbarous and cruel. Cherishing an hereditary sense of injury against the white race; despoiled of their lands; driven backward by the advancing emigration; they had now the added wrong, to avenge, of slaughtered kindred, and chieftains, who had fallen in the struggle to repel the invasion of their homes. Having once entered into the fray, the savages, seemed, like the tiger, to have a fiercer thirst for blood, the more they were able to glut their appetite; and now that they were leagued with Great Britain, would be enabled more fully and effectually to gratify their hatred, by deeds of direst cruelty.

According to a very careful, and doubtless, very accurate estimate of Col. Morgan's, the number of warriors in the different tribes, who could at any time, within a few weeks, be assembled to fall upon the frontiers, was about ten thousand and sixty; and when the comparative feebleness of the settlements, along the border, is remembered, and their wide separation from each other, it seems a marvel that any of the settlers should have remained to face what would appear a certain destruction.

* Withers' Chronicles.

At this time the only places where the inhabitants could find refuge, besides private forts and block-houses, were at Fort Pitt, Redstone, Wheeling and Point Pleasant. In the immediate vicinity of Wheeling, there were block houses at Beach Bottom, Cross Creek and Grave Creek. There was also a small stockade on Short Creek called Fort Van Metre, sometimes styled the Court House Fort, from the circumstance that the first civil court was held in it after the organization of Ohio county. It was commanded at this time (1777) and subsequently, by Maj. Samuel McColloch, so famous in all our border annals, for conspicuous bravery and ability as an Indian fighter and scout. But of all these defences, Fort Henry was the only military work, on this part of the frontier, considered tenable in open war.

The information derived from Cornstalk of the extensive preparations making by the Indians for war, and the probability of its early commencement, led to the immediate adoption of such measures as should prevent its success. The Government of Virginia issued a proclamation advising the inhabitants to retire into the interior as soon as practicable, and forwarded ammunition to some of the settlements to enable them to defend themselves from the incursions of the savages. Gen. Hand also sent express to different settlements advising their abandonment, and that the inhabitants should seek shelter in some neighboring fortress or retire east of the mountains. They were all apprised of the impending danger and the impracticability of the Government to afford them any effective protection. Some who were unwilling to encounter the horrors of an Indian war, prudently withdrew from the danger, but by far the greater number, who had taken up their abode on the western border, determined to remain, making such preparations to meet the contingency as they best could.

They had not long to wait. As the season advanced the depredations of the Indians became more frequent and bold. In the neighborhood of Wheeling some mischief was done about this time by Indians, who were sufficiently wary to avoid discovery and punishment. A man named Thomas Ryan was killed in a field some distance from the house, and a negro, at work with him, was taken prisoner and carried off.

"No invasion, however, of that country had been as yet of sufficient importance to induce the people to forsake their homes and go into the forts. Scouting parties were constantly traversing the woods in every direction, and so successfully did they observe every avenue to the settlements that the approach of Indians was generally discovered and made known before any evil resulted from it. But in August the whole country bordering on the Ohio, from Fort Pitt to Wheeling, became justly alarmed for its fate, and the most serious apprehensions for the safety of its inhabitants were excited in every bosom. Intelligence was conveyed to Gen. Hand, at Fort Pitt, by some friendly Indians from the Moravian towns, that a large army of the Northwestern Confederacy had concentrated on the Sandusky river, and were now come as far as those towns, and might soon be expected to strike an awful blow on some of the Ohio river settlements. The Indian force was represented as being so great as to preclude all idea of purchasing safety by open conflict; and the inhabitants along the river generally retired into forts as soon as they received information of their danger, and made every preparation to repel an assault on them. When this force left the Sandusky upper village and took up their line of march in the direction of Limestone, in Kentucky, that settlement was supposed by some to be the objective point of their attack. They did not, however, remain long in suspense as to the point against which the enemy would direct its operations.

Although the Wheeling fort had been erected by the proper authorities of the Government, and was supplied with arms and ammunition from the public arsenal, it was not, at this time, garrisoned, as were the other State forts on the Ohio, by a regular soldiery, but was left to be defended solely by the heroism and bravery of those who might seek shelter within its walls. The settlement around it was flourishing, and had grown with a surprising rapidity, when its situation, and the circumstances of the border generally, are taken into consideration. A little village of twenty-five or thirty houses had sprung up, where but a few years before the foot of civilized man had never trod; flocks and herds—evidences of present prosperity and future wealth—ranged in the fields, and the broad and fertile bottom lands covered with bountiful crops ripening in the autumn sun evinced the thrift and prosperity of the people. In the enjoyment of this comparatively prosperous condition of things the inhabitants little dreamed how quickly these smiling prospects were to be blighted, their future

hopes blasted, and they deprived of almost the necessaries of life. They were not insensible to the danger which, in time of war, was ever impending over them, but, relying on the vigilance of their scouts to ascertain and apprise them of its approach, and on the proximity of a fort into which they could retire upon a minute's warning, they did not shut themselves up within its walls until advised of the immediate necesity of doing so, from the actual presence of the enemy."*

SIEGE OF FORT HENRY IN 1777.

On the evening of the last day of August Captain Ogle, who with a party of twelve men, had been for several days engaged in watching the paths to the settlement, endeavoring to ascertain the approach of danger, came into Wheeling with the assurance that the enemy were not at hand. He reported, however, that as he was returning from Beech Bottom fort, accompanied by Abraham Rogers, Joseph Biggs, Robert Lemon† and others, he discovered as he neared Wheeling, the appearance of considerable smoke in the atmosphere, in the direction of Grave creek, and conjectured, it might arise from the burning of the block house at that place by the Indians. Col. Shepherd, the commandant,‡ promptly dispatched two men in a canoe down the river to ascertain the facts, and to report if there were any Indians in the neighborhood.

In the course of the night, however, the Indian army, consisting of three hundred and eighty-nine warriors, came near to the village, and believing, from the lights in the fort, that the inhabitants were on their guard, and that more might be effected by an ambuscade in the morning, than by an immediate and direct attack, posted themselves advantageously for that purpose. Two lines were formed, at some distance from each other, extending from the river across the point to the creek, with a cornfield to afford them concealment. In the centre between these lines, near a road leading through the field to the fort, and in a situation easily exposing them to observation, six Indians were stationed, for the purpose of decoying within the lines, any force which they might discover and come out to attack them.

The leader of the army had conducted his march with such celerity and caution, that, although there was attached to the fort, and kept in constant service a body of the most trusty, and experienced scouts, that ever figured in border warfare, he managed to elude their observation—deceiving them utterly as to his point of destination—and actually brought his whole force under the walls of Fort Henry before his real design was discovered.

Early in the morning of the 1st of September the commandant, wishing to dispatch expresses to the nearest settlements, sent a man, accompanied by a negro, to bring in some horses which had been turned loose the day before to graze on the bank of the creek. While these men were passing through the cornfield south of the fort they encountered the party of six savages and immediately turned to escape by flight. A single shot brought the white man to the ground, but the negro was permitted to escape to the fort and give the alarm. Captain Samuel Meason, who, with Captain Ogle and some other men, had occupied the fort the preceding night, on learning that there were but six of the enemy, marched with fourteen men to the place where they had been seen. When he came in view of them he led his men briskly forward in pursuit, but suddenly found himself inclosed by a body of Indians, who, till then, had remained concealed. The Captain rallied his men from the confusion of this unexpected demonstration, and, seeing the impossibility of maintaining a conflict with them, endeavored to retreat with his men to the fort, gallantly taking the lead and hewing his way through the savage ranks. But it was in vain; they were intercepted at every turn and his band literally cut to pieces. One by one these devoted soldiers fell at the crack of the enemy's rifle. Captain Meason, however, and his Sergeant succeeded in passing the front line, but, being observed by some of the enemy, were pursued and fired at as they began to rise the hill. The Sergeant was so wounded by the ball aimed at him that he fell, unable to get up; but, seeing his Captain pass near without a gun, and so crippled that he moved but slowly in advance of his pursuers, he handed him his own weapon, and calmly surrendered himself to his fate.

Captain Meason had been twice wounded, and was then so enfeebled by the loss of blood and faint from fatigue that he almost despaired of ever reaching the fort; yet he pressed forward with all his powers. He was sensible that the Indian who was eagerly pursuing him was quite near, and expecting every instant that the tomahawk would cleave through his skull, he forgot for a while that his gun was yet charged. The recollection of this inspiring him with fresh hopes, he wheeled to fire at his pursuer, but found him so close that he could not bring his gun to bear on him. Having greatly the advantage of ground, he thrust the savage back with his hand. The uplifted tomahawk descended to the earth with force, and before the Indian could so far regain his footing as to hurl the fatal weapon from his grasp, or rush forward to close in deadly struggle with his antagonist, the ball from Capt. Meason's gun had done its errand, and the savage fell lifeless to the earth. Capt. Meason, from extreme physical exhaustion, was able to proceed only a few paces further, but was fortunate enough to conceal himself in a pile of fallen timber, where he remained unobserved while the Indians continued about the fort.

The critical situation of Capt. Meason becoming known at the fort, from the discharge of the guns and the shrieks of the men, Captain Ogle, with twelve of his scouts, immediately sallied forth for their relief and to cover their retreat. This noble band, eagerly pressing forward for the rescue of their suffering fellow-soldiers, also fell into an ambuscade. Capt. Ogle being some distance in the rear of his men, the Indians, in closing around them, fortunately left him without the circle, and he was able to conceal himself amid some briars in the corner of the fence, where he lay until the next day. The same fate awaited his men which had befallen Capt. Meason's. Two-thirds of these were slain upon the spot. Of the twenty-six who were led out by these two officers only three escaped death, and two of these were badly wounded—a striking evidence of the fact that the ambuscade was judiciously planned and the expectations of its success well founded. Sergeant Jacob Ogle, though mortally wounded, managed to escape into the woods with two soldiers, but died subsequently.

While these things were doing, the inhabitants of the village were busily employed in removing to the fort, and preparing for its defence. A single glance at the situation of the parties led on by Meason and Ogle, convinced them of the overwhelming force of the Indians, and the impossibility of maintaining an open contest with them. And so quick had been the happening of the events which have been narrated, that the gates of the fort were securely closed before the Indian army appeared under its walls, to attempt its reduction by storm.

Three men, Rogers, Biggs and Lemon, who had left the fort to join their comrades, met the enemy advancing upon the fort; the savages were formed in two ranks, in open order, their left flank reaching to the river bank, and their right extending into the woods as far as eye could reach. When the three volunteers were about to enter the gate of the fort, a few random shots were fired at them, and instantly a loud whoop arose on the enemy's left flank, which passed, as if by concert, along the line to the extreme right, filling the welkin with a chorus of the wildest and most startling character.

This salute was responded to by a few well directed rifle shots from the lower block houses, which produced a manifest confusion in the ranks of the besiegers. They discontinued their shouting and retired a few paces, probably to await the coming up of their right flank, which, it would seem, had been directed to make a general sweep of the bottom, and then approach the stockade on the eastern side.

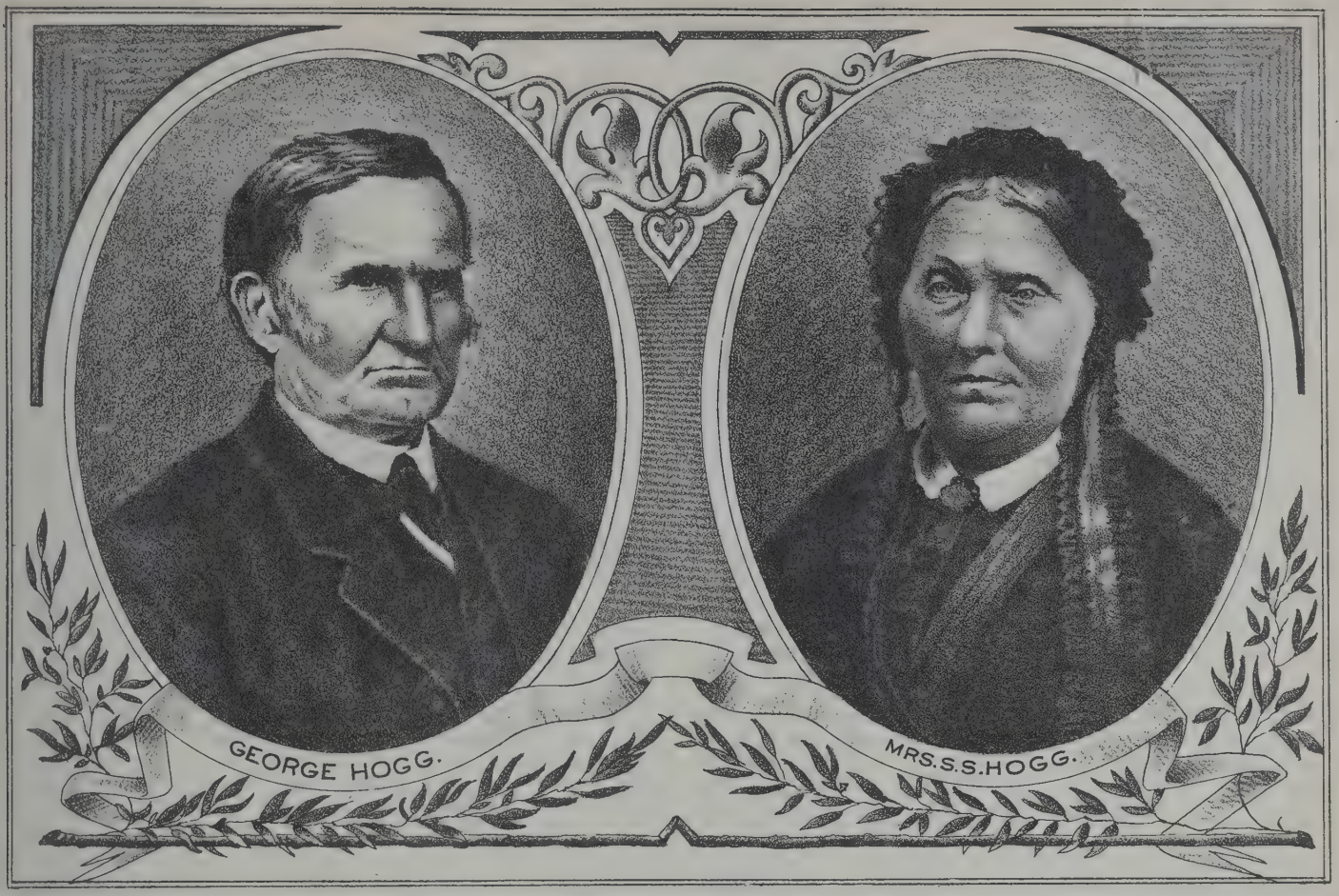
When the right flank came up, and the forces were properly disposed, the commander of the Indians* summoned the garrison to surrender in the name of his Brittanic Majesty. Appearing at the end window of a house not far from the fort he

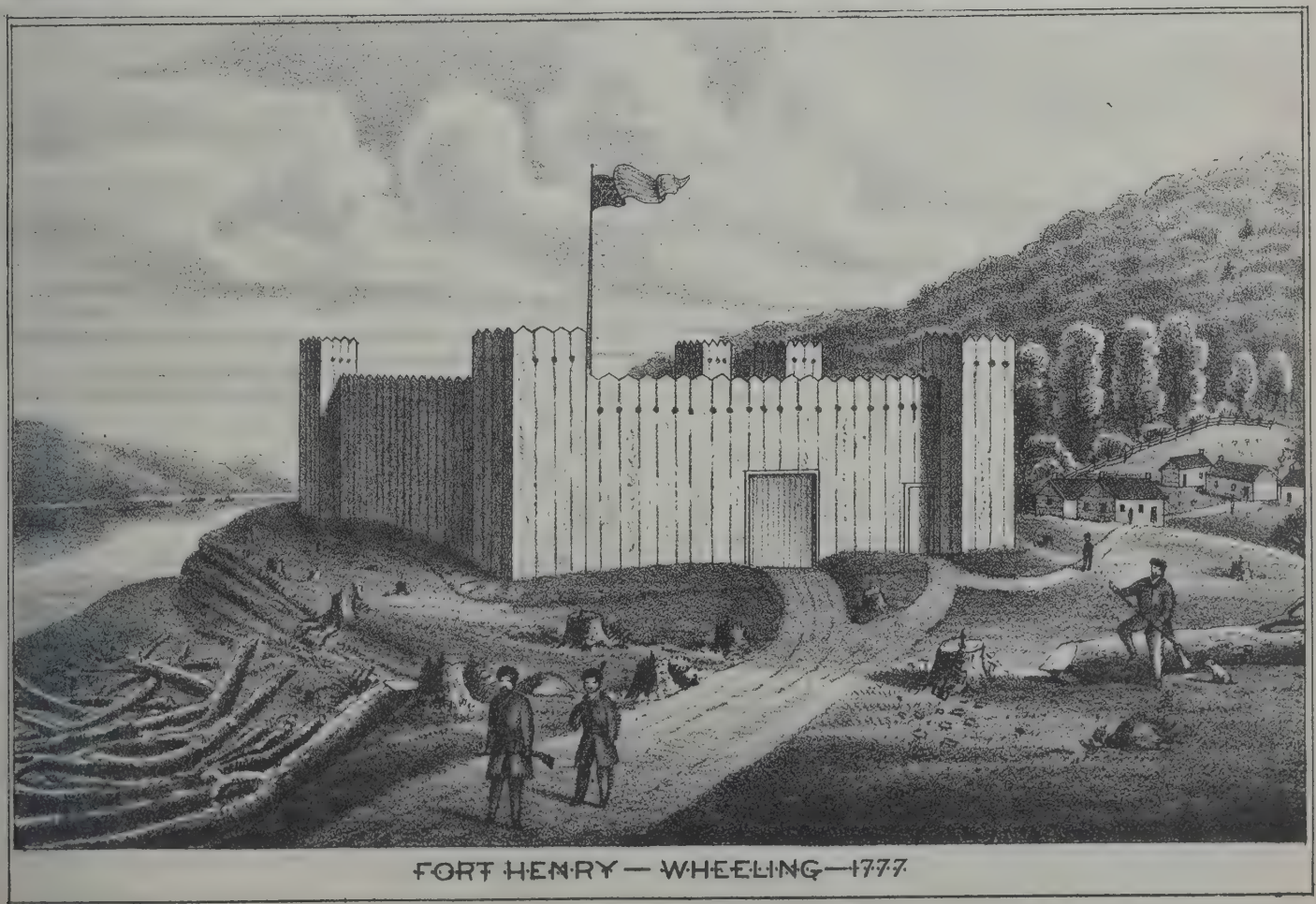
*Withers' Chronicles of Border Warfare.

†Appendix A.

‡In the absence of any official documents, or contemperaneous letters, or accounts of this siege, we have adopted the view of McKiernan, that in the absence of a regular garrison and commandant, Col. Shepherd, who was the county lieutenant, and had considerable military experience, having served in several campaigns against the Indians, was the one who would naturally, and by virtue of his office, be called upon to assume the command. In the "Chronicles of Border Warfare," by Mr. Withers, which is the earliest account of this siege and has the merit of being gathered and published in the life time of many of the actors in this event, it is stated that Col. Zane had charge of the defences and was in command at this siege. There can be no question of Mr. Withers general accuracy and reliability, but he might, in this instance, have confounded this siege with that of 1782, where Col. Zane did command. It is certain, however, that both gentlemen were present in the fort and rendered valiant service for its defence.

*All the early historians state that the Indians were commanded at this siege by Simon Girty, the notorious white renegade. How this impression arose it cannot now be ascertained—possibly they may have confounded Simon with his brother George Girty, who is said to have been in command of the Indians at the siege of 1782. However this may be, it is now known that Simon Girty, together with Elliott and McKee, and twelve soldiers, deserted from Fort Pitt on 28th March, 1778, and so could not well have been present at the siege of 1777.





FORT HENRY — WHEELING — 1777

told them that he had come with a large army to escort to Detroit, such of the inhabitants along the frontier, as were willing to accept the terms offered by Governor Hamilton, to those who would renounce the cause of the colonies and attach themselves to the interests of Great Britain; calling upon them to remember their fealty to their sovereign; assuring them of protection, if they would join his standard, and denouncing upon them all the woes which spring from the uncurbed indulgence of savage vengeance, if they dared to resist, or fire one gun to the annoyance of his men. He then read to them Gov. Hamilton's proclamation, and told them he could allow only fifteen minutes to consider his proposition. It was enough. In love with liberty, attached to their country, and without faith in his proffered protection, they required but little time to "deliberate, which of the two to choose, slavery or death." Col. Zane replied to him* "that they had consulted their wives and children, and that all were resolved to perish, sooner than place themselves under the protection of a savage army with him at its head, or abjure the cause of liberty and of the colonies.' The commander then represented to them the great force of the Indians; the impossibility that the fort could withstand the assault; the certainty of protection if they acceded to his proposition, and the difficulty of restraining the assailants if enraged and roused to vengeance by opposition and resistance. A shot discharged at him from the fort caused him to withdraw from the window, and the Indians commenced the assault.

There were then in the fort but thirty-three men,† to defend it against the attack of upwards of three hundred and eighty Indians; and bravely did they maintain their situation against the superior force of the enemy, and all that art and fury could effect to accomplish their destruction. So far, the fortunes of the day had been fearfully against them; two of their best officers, and a large proportion of their original force, were missing. The exact fate of their comrades, was unknown to them, but they had every reason to apprehend that they had been cut to pieces. Still, they were not dismayed—their mothers, sisters, wives and children were assembled around them—they had a sacred charge to protect, and they resolved to fight to the last extremity, and confidently trusted in Heaven for the successful issue of the combat.

When the attack began it was yet quite early in the morning, the sun not having appeared above the summit of Wheeling hill. The day is represented to have been one of surpassing beauty.

Parties of Indians were placed in such of the village houses as commanded a view of the blockhouses; a strong body occupied the yard of Col. Ebenezer Zane, about fifty or sixty yards from the fort, using a paling fence as a cover, while the greater part were posted under cover in the edge of the cornfield, to act offensively or serve as a corps of reserve as occasion might require.

The Indians, not entirely concealed from the view of the garrison, kept up a brisk fire for the space of six hours without much intermission. The little garrison in spite of its heterogeneous character, was, with scarcely an exception, composed of sharp-shooters. Several of them, whose experience in Indian warfare gave them a remarkable degree of coolness and self-possession in the face of danger, infused confidence into the young, and as they never fired at random, their bullets, in most cases, took effect. The Indians, on the contrary, gloated with their previous success, their tomahawks reeking with the blood of Meason's and Ogle's men, and all of them burning with impatience to rush into the fort and complete their work of butchery, discharged their guns against the pickets, the gate, the logs of the block-houses, and every other object that seemed to shelter a white man. Their fire was thus thrown away. At length some of their most daring warriors rushed up close to the block-house, and attempted to make more sure work by firing through the logs; but these reckless savages received from the well directed rifles of the frontiersmen the fearful reward of their termerity. About one o'clock the Indians discontinued their fire and fell back against the base of the hill.

About half past two o'clock the Indians put themselves again in motion and advanced to renew the siege. As in the first attack, a portion of their warriors took possession of the cabins contiguous to the fort, while others availed themseves of the cover afforded by Zane's paling fence. A large number posted themselves in and behind a blacksmith shop and stable that stood opposite the northern line of pickets, and another party, probably the strongest of all, stationed themselves under cover of a worm fence and several large pieces of fallen timber on the south side of the fort. The siege was now reopened from the latter quarter, a strong gang of Indians advancing under cover of some large stumps that stood on the side of the declivity below the fort and renewing the combat with loud yells and a brisk fire. The impetuosity of the attack on the south side brought the whole garrison to the two lower block houses, from which they were enabled to pour out a destructive fire upon the enemy in that quarter. While the garrison was thus employed, a party of eighteen or twenty Indians, armed with rails and billets of wood, rushed out of Zane's yard and made an attempt to force open the gate of the fort. Their design was discovered in time to defeat it, but they only abandoned it after five or six of their number had been shot down. Upon the failure of this scheme, the Indians opened a fire upon the fort from all sides, except from that next to the river, which afforded no shelter to a besieging host. On the north and the east the battle raged most fiercely, for, notwithstanding the strength of the assailants on the south, the unfavorableness of the ground prevented them from prosecuting with much vigor the attack which they had commenced with such fury. The rifles used by the garrison towards evening became so much heated by the continued firing that they were rendered measurably useless, and recourse was then had to muskets, a full supply of which was found in the store-house. As darkness set in, the fire of the savages grew weaker, though it was not entirely discontinued until next morning.

For twenty-three hours, all was life, and energy, and activity within the walls of the fort. Every individual had particular duties to perform; and promptly and faithfully were they discharged. The more expert of the women, took stations by the side of the men; and handling their guns with soldier like readiness, aided in the repulse, with fearless intrepidity. Some were engaged in moulding bullets; others in loading and supplying the men with guns already charged; while the less robust were employed in cooking, and in furnishing to the combatants, provisions and water, during the continuance of the attack. It seemed, indeed, as if each individual were sensible, that the safety of all depended on his lone exertions; and that the slightest relaxation of these, would involve them all in one common ruin.

Soon after the attack was begun to be made on Wheeling, the alarm reached Shepherd's fort, and a runner was dispatched from thence to Fort Van Metre and Holliday's fort with the intelligence, and the apprehension that if speedy relief were not afforded the garrison at Wheeling must fall. No expectation of being able to collect a force sufficient to cope with the assailants was entertained. All that was expected was to throw succor into the fort, and thus enable the garrison the more successfully to repel assaults and preserve it from the violence of the Indian assaults. "About daybreak," according to one account, "Major Samuel McColloch, with forty-five mounted men from Short creek, came to the relief of the little garrison. The gate was thrown open, and McColloch's men, though closely beset by the Indians, entered in safety; but McColloch himself was not permitted to pass the gateway. The Indians crowded around him and separated him from his party. After several ineffectual attempts to force his way to the gate he wheeled about and galloped with the swiftness of a deer in the direction of Wheeling hill.

When McColloch was hemmed in by the Indians before the fort they might have taken his life without difficulty, but they had weighty reasons for desiring to take him alive. From the very commencement of the war his reputation as an Indian hunter was as great, if not greater, than that of any white man on the northwestern border. He had participated in so many rencontres that almost every warrior possessed a knowledge of his person. Among the Indians his name was a word of terror; they cherished against him feelings of the most phrensied hatred, and there was not a Mingo or Wyandotte chief before Fort Henry who would not have given the lives of twenty of his warriors to secure to himself the living body of Maj. Samuel McColloch. When, therefore, the man whom they had long marked out as the first object of their vengeance, appeared in their midst, they made almost superhuman efforts to acquire possession of his person. The fleetness of McColloch's well-trained steed was scarcely greater than that of his enemies, who, with flying strides, moved on in pursuit. At length the hunter reached the top of the hill, and, turning to the left, darted along the ridge with the intention of making the best of his way to Short creek. A ride of a few hundred yards in that direction brought him suddenly in contact with a party of Indians who were returning to their camp from a marauding

*Withers.

†This is Withers' statement; McKiernan says twelve men and boys.

excursion to Mason's bottom, on the eastern side of the hill. This party being too formidable in numbers to encounter single handed, the Major turned his horse about and rode over his own track, in the hope of discovering some other avenue of escape. A few paces only of his counter-march had been made, when he found himself confronted by his original pursuers, who had by this time gained the top of the ridge, and a third party was discovered pressing up the hill directly on his right. He was now completely hemmed in on three sides, and the fourth was almost a perpendicular precipice of 150 feet descent, with Wheeling creek at its base. The imminence of his danger allowed him but little time to reflect upon his situation. In one moment he decided upon his course. Supporting his rifle in his left hand and carefully adjusting his reins with the other, he urged his horse to the brink of the bluff, and then made the leap which decided his fate. In the next moment the noble steed, still bearing his intrepid rider in safety, was at the foot of the precipice. McColloch immediately dashed across the creek and was soon beyond the reach of the Indians."* Finding that they could make no impression on the fort, and fearing to remain longer before it, lest their retreat might be cut off by reinforcements from the surrounding country, the assailants fired all the houses without the walls, killed all the stock which could be found, and, destroying everything on which they could lay their hands, retired almost as suddenly as they had appeared, and left the garrison in possession of the fortress, but deprived of almost everything else.

Col. Andrew Swearingen, when he received information of the attack on Fort Henry, left Holliday's fort with fourteen men, who nobly volunteered to accompany him, in this hazardous enterprise of attempting to afford relief to the besieged garrison. These men got into a large continental canoe, and plied their handles industriously to arrive in time to be of service. But the night being dark, and a dense fog hanging over the river, they toiled to great disadvantage, frequently coming in contact with the banks; until, at length, it was thought advisable to cease rowing, and float with the current, lest they might unknowingly, pass Wheeling. Floating so slowly, they were further from their destination, when day began to dawn, than they had expected, and, with all their exertion, found they would be unable to attain their purpose without great risk. They at length descried the light which proceeded from the burning of the houses and were in much doubt what plan to pursue. Could they have realized their expectation of arriving before day, they might from the river bank, in the darkness of the night, have gained admission to the fort; but being frustrated in this, they landed some of the men near above Wheeling, to reconnoiter and ascertain the situation of things; it being doubtful to them, from the smoke and fog, whether the fort and all, were not a heap of ruins. Col. Swearingen, Capt. Bildubock, and William Boshears, volunteered for this service, and proceeding cautiously, soon reached the fort.

When arrived there, it was still questionable whether the Indians had abandoned the attack, or were only lying concealed in the cornfield, in order to fall on any who might come out from the fort, under the impression that danger was removed from them. Fearing that the latter was the case, it was thought prudent not to give the preconcerted signal for the remainder of Col. Swearingen's party to come on, lest it might excite the Indians to greater vigilance, and they intercept the men on their way to the fort. To obviate this difficulty, Col. Swearingen, Capt. Bildubock and William Boshears, taking a circuitous route to avoid passing the cornfield, returned to their companions, and escorted them to Wheeling. It then remained to ascertain whether the Indians had really withdrawn, or were only lying in ambush. A council, consisting of Col. Zane, Col. Shepherd, Doctor McMahon, and Col. Swearingen, being requested to devise some expedient by which to be assured of the fact, recommended that two of their most active and vigilent men, should go out openly from the fort, and carelessly, but surely, examine the cornfield near the pallisade. Upon their return, twenty others, under the guidance of Col. Zane, marched round at some distance from the field and approaching it more nearly on their return, became assured that the Indians had indeed despaired of success, and were withdrawn from the siege.

They then all proceeded to view the battlefield. Here was indeed a pitiable sight. Twenty-three of the men, who had accompanied Captains Mason and Ogle in the preceding morning, were lying dead; few of them had been shot, but the greater part most inhumanely and barbarously butchered with the tomahawk and scalping knife. Upwards of three hundred head of cattle, horses and hogs, wantonly killed by the savages, were seen lying about the field, and all the houses, with everything which they contained, and which could not conveniently be taken off by the enemy, were but heaps of ashes. The alarm of the presence of Indians having been given after daylight, and the attack on the fort commencing before sunrise, but little time was afforded the settlers for securing their movable property. The greater part had taken with them nothing but their clothes, while some had left their homes with their night apparel only. Few were left the enjoyment of a bed or the humble gratification of the coarse repast of bread and milk. Their distress was consequently great, and their situation for some time not much more enviable than when pent up within the fort, and straining every nerve to repel its savage assailants. It was long, indeed, before the inhabitants of that neighborhood regained the comforts of which that night's desolation had deprived them.

During the investiture not a man within the fort was killed and only one wounded, and that but slightly. But the loss sustained by the settlers during the enemy's inroad was remarkably severe. With the twenty-three men who were killed in the cornfield at the beginning of the action must also be reckoned the two men who had been sent down the river in a canoe the previous night and were intercepted by the Indians on their return and killed. The Indian loss was estimated at about one hundred, but as, according to their ancient custom, they removed their dead from the field, the extent of their loss must be merely conjectural.

The defense of Fort Henry, when we consider the extreme weakness of the garrison and the immense superiority of the besieging host, was admirably conducted. Col. Shepherd and the brothers, Ebenezer, Jonathan and Silas Zane, and John Caldwell, men of influence in the community, contributed greatly to the success of the battle. The name of every individual composing the little garrison should be inscribed on the pages of history, but many of them have escaped the record. Besides the names mentioned above those of Abraham Rodgers, John Linn, Joseph Biggs and Robert Lemon must not be omitted, as they were among the best Indian fighters on the frontier, and aided much in achieving the victory of the day.

The wife of Col. Ebenezer Zane,* together with several other females in the fort, undismayed by the sanguinary strife that was going on, employed themselves in running bullets and preparing patches for the use of the men, and by their presence at every point where they could make themselves useful, and by their cheering words of encouragement, infused new life into the soldiers and spurred them on in the performance of duty. Mrs. Glum and Betsy Wheat are mentioned as performing all the duties of soldiers with firmness and alacrity.

Thus ended the first invasion and attack in force on the western frontier, after the war between Great Britain and the colonies began. It was emphatically one of the battles of the Revolution, and as such deserves to rank in history with the other patriotic defences of the land. Not only was the garrison summoned to submit to the British authorities, by a British official, but the northwest Indians, who assaulted their fortifications, were as much the mercenary tribes of Great Britain, as were the Hessians, and Walkecks, who fought at Saratoga, and Trenton, and Princeton. If the price received by the Indians for the scalps of American citizens did not always amount to the daily pay of the European minions of England, it was, nevertheless, sufficient to prove that the American savages, and the German hirelings, were precisely on the same footing as part and parcel of the British army.†

FOREMAN MASSACRE NEAR GRAVE CREEK.

Soon after the siege of Fort Henry, a company of militia, under the command of Capt. Foreman, came from east of the Alleghenies, to take charge of the fort at Wheeling, and for the protection of the settlements in that vicinity. While stationed there, it became known that parties of indians were still lurking in the neighborhood, and, to prevent mischief at their hands, detachments were frequently sent out on scouting expeditions to learn their whereabouts, and disperse or capture them. On the 26th of September, Captain Foreman himself,

*McKiernan.

*See Abraham Rogers statement. Appendix A.

†This account is compiled from several sources—principally Withers and McKirnan. A general acknowledgment is here made in lieu of the multiplicity of notes otherwise required.

with forty-five men, started in search of them, and marched down the river about twelve miles below Wheeling, where he encamped. Here, through ignorance of the methods and practices of Indian warfare and a foolish perversity in rejecting the prudent counsel of one of the settlers, named Lynn, who accompanied him as a spy, his command was ambushed and almost destroyed. Twenty-one of his men were killed outright, and but for the judgment, skill and bravery of Lynn and his four comrades the whole party must have been completely annihilated. Among the slain was the unfortunate Foreman and his two sons. "On the ensuing day the inhabitants of the neighborhood of Wheeling, under the direction and guidance of Col. Zane, proceeded to Grave Creek and buried those who had fallen."*

Sundry outrages and massacres occurred towards the close of the year on the Kanawha, Tygart's Valley and other interior settlements, but, the cold weather setting in, prevented further inroads for that season. It had proved a trying and eventful year to the border, but they "'quitted themselves like men" amid the terrible scenes that were enacted from one extremity of the frontier to the other.

RENEWED EFFORTS OF GOVERNOR HAMILTON TO ENTICE THE FRONTIER SETTLERS FROM THEIR ALLEGIANCE—BORDER TORIES —TORY CONSPIRACY.

Early in January, 1778, Col. Morgan received notice from the chief, White Eyes, of an intended raid of the Wyandots against Redstone, and also of the actions of an emissary of Governor Hamilton's in disseminating a proclamation designed to entice the settlers away from their homes and from their allegiance to the cause of the colonies. He says: "A man from Detroit, his name Edward Hazel, came here with some writings from the Governor of Detroit, and desired us to send some Indians with him to bring them into the inhabitants of the white people, but we declined it, and told him we would not meddle with such affairs. Writings of the same kind were also sent to the Shawanese, to leave them where they should kill any white people, which they delivered to me. Both I send to you, and you will see the contents thereof."†

This proclamation bears date January 5, 1778, and calls upon all the people to resume their fealty to the British Crown, and promises protection and security for all those who will entrust themselves to the care of his Indian allies, and "who wish to exchange the hardships experienced under their present masters for security and freedom under their lawful sovereign."‡

Appended to it is the certificate of certain persons who claim to have been conducted to Detroit from the border by the savages in Hamilton's interest, and of their good treatment and happiness generally. It is curious to note that of the signers to this document there are but six, all told. Their names and localities are given below, and go to show that the border did not cherish many tories if these can be said to be a fair specimen. They are George Baker, from five miles below Logstown; James Butterworth, from the Big Kanawha; Thomas Shoers, from Harrodsburg, Ky.; Jacob Pugh, from six miles below the fort at Wheeling; Jonathan Muchmore, from Fort Pitt; James Whitaker, from Fish Creek; John Bridges, from Fish Creek.

A conspiracy was discovered about this time for the murder of the Whigs, as those were called who espoused the cause of the colonies, and for accepting the terms offered by the Governor of Canada to those who would renounce their fealty to the colonies and repair to Detroit. The discovery was made through the confession of one of the conspirators who had qualms of conscience about the matter; and it is possible much mischief was prevented. A court for the trial of the conspirators was organized at Redstone, but as their object had been defeated, and their number was insignificant, they were finally released on taking the oath of allegiance to the United States.

"THE SQUAW CAMPAIGN."

General Hand, who for some months had been meditating an expedition against Cuyahoga to capture the arms, ammunition, provisions and clothing, said to have been sent there from Detroit, at length succeeded in gathering a sufficient force and marched in February, 1778, from Fort Pitt to the point of attack. Not succeeding in finding what he had expected, and otherwise meeting with no success, he terminated his exploit at the Salt Licks, in what is now Mahoning county, Ohio, with killing and capturing a few squaws. It was the first campaign into the Indian country from Southwest Pennsylvania during the revolution, and, from its inglorious result, was named, in derision, the "Squaw Campaign."

DISCOVERIES OF A SPY AT DETROIT—GOV. HAMILTON'S COMPLICITY WITH THE INDIAN MASSACRES—OFFERS REWARDS FOR THE SCALPS OF VIRGINIA AND PENNSYLVANIA SETTLERS.

"In March, 1778, Daniel Sullivan, who had been employed by the State of Virginia, under the direction of Col. Morgan, to act as a spy in the Indian country and at Detroit, in the spring of 1777, returned and made a statement of his discoveries. It seems that he had been taken prisoner, when a boy, by the Delawares, and lived among them nine years, but was released about the year 1773. His attachment, however, to the ways and manners of the Indians induced him to return and live with them again. He was directed by Colonel Morgan to attach himself to one of the Indian traders, who sold goods at Cuyahoga, and, in the capacity of a servant, go with him to Detroit. This he succeeded in doing. At that period it took a batteau eight days to coast from Cuyahoga to Detroit.

He wore the Indian dress, and was questioned by Governor Hamilton as to his business there. He also inquired of him the strength of the garrison at Fort Pitt. He gave him liberty to stay as long as he pleased and to walk about the place. A white man, named Tucker, one of Governor Hamilton's interpreters, took him home to his house and treated him well. His wife, it seems, was a Virginia woman, who had been a prisoner with the Indians, and knew Sullivan's family. This woman told Sullivan that Governor Hamilton used all his influence with the Indians to induce them to massacre the white inhabitants of the frontiers of Virginia and Pennsylvania—paying them very high prices for all the scalps they would bring. That he also paid for prisoners, but would not redeem them so long as the war continued.

One day, as he was walking round the town, looking at the defences and strength of the place, he was recognized by a son of the notorious banditti chief, Pluggy. He immediately applied to Governor Hamilton to have him arrested, on account of his killing his brother-in-law, at the Kanawha, in the fall of 1776. John Montour also testified to the same thing. He was arrested and put in irons and sent down to Montreal and Quebec. From here, as a white man, he was sent round with other prisoners to New York, and set at liberty on parole.

His testimony only confirms that of many others as to the fact of Governor Hamilton paying the Indians for all the scalps of the Americans which they could bring. This policy was, no doubt, the cause of the death of many poor women and children, whom the Indian clemency might have spared but for this odious bounty."*

PROJECTED INVASION OF THE TERRITORY OF THE INDIANS IN 1778.

The projected invasion into the enemy's territory, in the year 1777, having been abandoned, the plan was again renewed on a much larger scale, early in the spring of 1778. As it would take several months to collect the provisions, pack-horses and boats necessary for an army of three thousand men, preparations were commenced in April by purchasing cattle, flour, &c. The State of Virginia was to furnish nearly all the men. Twenty-seven hundred came from the counties east of the mountains and three hundred from those on the west side. Fifteen hundred were to march through Greenbrier, down the Big Kanawha to Fort Randolph, and as many more were to assemble at Fort Pitt, and descend the Ohio to that post. From this point the assembled forces were to invade the Indian country and destroy their towns and crops. Colonel Morgan was directed to make an estimate of the quantity of provision necessary for the support of three thousand men for three months—the number of pack horses, beef cattle, &c. The amount is so great that we are led to look with wonder and admiration at the courage and patriotism of the brave men of that day, whose heroism led them to make such sacrifices on the altar of their country's liberties."†

GEN. M'INTOSH RELIEVES GEN. HAND IN COMMAND OF THE DEPARTMENT.

While these preparations were making by Col. Morgan for provisioning the troops, in May, 1778, Brigadier General Lachlan McIntosh was appointed by General Washington to the command of the Western Department. He arrived at that

*Withers. †Hildreth's Pioneer History. ‡Ibid.

*Hildreth's Pioneer History, p. 125. †Hildreth's Pioneer History, p. 181.

post with a body of five hundred regular troops in August, relieving Brigadier General Hand of the command.

Col. George Rogers Clark, of Virginia, having planned a secret expedition against what was known as the Illinois country, then occupied by Indians and Canadians, in the interest of Great Britain, arrived early in the year to complete his undertaking. In May he descended the Ohio from Fort Pitt to the Falls, (now Louisville) with a small force and proceeded directly against Kaskaskia. The result of his expedition was the capture of Kaskaskia, Fort Phillips, Cahokia and Prairie du Rocher. Col. Crawford wrote Washington, July 12, that the effect of Col. Clark's successes had been "to change the disposition of the Indians much," and it is said the tribes living on the Mississippi nearest his conquests changed their relations to the colonies permanently.

Soon after Gen. McIntosh's arrival he descended the Ohio river with the regulars and some militia from Fort Pitt to the the mouth of Big Beaver creek, where he directed the building of a fort, both as a protection for an exposed portion of the frontier and also as a covering point for any invasions of the Indian country which might be attempted, affording them a base of supplies and protection in case of retreat. It was a regular stockade work with four bastions, was garrisoned, and had a six-pounder* mounted for its defence. It was named Fort McIntosh.

Before proceeding with the projected invasion it was thought advisable to convene the Delaware tribe of Indians to obtain their consent to the expedition passing through their country. This was done accordingly on September 17th.

In the meantime the various fortifications erected along the northwestern portion of the border had the manifest tendency of driving the Indians engaged in predatory excursions to the more exposed portions of the southwestern frontier and interior settlements. In May a party of savages came to the house of Mr. Doddridge, on Dunkards' creek, tomahawked his aged father, and carried off his three little girls and their grandmother into captivity. Other murders occurred at Hacker's creek, West Fork, Cheat river, Greenbrier, Booth's creek, Coburn's creek, and Valley river. An attempt was also made against Fort Randolph, then in command of Capt. McKee, but without success. Capt. McKee sent his reply to the summons to surrender by the Grenadier Squaw, sister to the celebrated Cornstalk, and very friendly to the whites, refusing their demand. For a week the garrison was closely besieged, when the Indians withdrew, and made a raid through Greenbrier, committing many murders and depredations.

In October, Gen. McIntosh assembled one thousand men at the fort on Beaver creek, and marched into the enemy's country. The season, however, was so far advanced that he only penetrated seventy miles west of Fort McIntosh and halted on the west bank of the Tuscarawas river, a little below the mouth of Sandy creek. Here he built a stockade fort called Fort Laurens. The other branch of the expedition intended to be assembled at the mouth of the Big Kanawha was never collected. No opposition was offered to the march of Gen. McIntosh's army by the hostile Indians, as they were hardly aware of his presence before he had fallen back.

In January, 1779, Fort Laurens was closely invested by a large body of Shawanese and Wyandot warriors, cutting off all intercourse with Fort McIntosh, and reducing the garrison to very great straits, besides killing quite a number. This siege fully demonstrated the folly of building a fort in the enemy's country without the means or ability to maintain it, and it was finally abandoned in August, ten months after its erection, having cost a large sum of money and several useful lives.

Col. Morgan was absent at Philadelphia at the time of the treaty with the Delawares and did not return until the 20th of January, 1779. The affairs of the department, under the direction of Gen. McIntosh, in the meantime, became much deranged, and in the spring he was recalled, at his own request. He was succeeded by

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD IN COMMAND OF THE DEPARTMENT.

The change was a beneficial one to the department, as Colonel Brodhead proved to be an active and efficient commander.

The frequent incursions of the savages in the preceding year led to the adoption of many defensive measures for the greater security and defence of the border. Most of the settlements built forts or block houses into which the neighboring inhabitants could retire when the alarm was given. Some private houses were also stockaded and fortified to resist attack from the small predatory band which prowled through the country.

*Hildreth's Pioneer History says six pieces of artillery; but Withers' statement above seems more probable.

CAPTURE OF VINCENNES AND GOVERNOR HAMILTON.

The success of Col. Clark in the capture of Kaskaskia and the other settlements becoming known at Detroit, led to extensive preparations to expel him from the place and open up an unobstructed passage for the savages to the Virginia frontier. Six hundred Indians, led on by Gov. Hamilton, of Detroit, whom Withers describes as "a bold, active, bloodthirsty and cruel man, and well known as the chief instigator of the savages to war and a prop of Tories," left Detroit for the scene of Clark's exploits. They arrived at Fort St. Vincent, now Vincennes, Indiana, in December, 1778, and, finding the season too far advanced to attempt the reduction of Kaskaskia, Governor Hamilton detached a greater portion of his force in marauding parties against the border settlements, reserving one company for the security of his own headquarters. Intelligence of Hamilton's movements reaching Clark, he took immediate and active measures for defense. Subsequently learning of the reduced condition of Hamilton's force, he instantly determined to change the aspect of affairs by offensive operations, and set out, on the 7th of February, 1779, in his march across the country at the head of one hundred and thirty brave and intrepid men. Amid many difficulties and through unnumbered hardships this gallant band penetrated to and captured the town and immediately besieged the fort, which fell into their hands after eighteen hours' struggle. The capture included the infamous Governor Hamilton himself, the entire garrison, and a large quantity of stores. Clark's successes roused the spirit of the whole border, gained him an honorable and enviable fame, and secured many and great advantages to the entire frontier.

These events were soon followed by

COL. BRODHEAD'S CAMPAIGN UP THE ALLEGHENY, 1779—FORCES FROM WHEELING PARTICIPATE.

One of the important events of the Revolution was the campaign of General Sullivan, against the Six Nations in the summer and fall of 1779. It was successfully executed and had an important influence in promoting the general welfare of the American cause. General Washington, in order effectually to cripple the Indians, originally planned a campaign up the Allegheny from Pittsburgh under the command of Gen. Brodhead, to co-operate with Gen. Sullivan. The impracticability of the co-operation afterward became apparent to Washington, and a simultaneous expedition against the Munceys and Senecas up the Allegheny under Brodhead was determined upon. These Indians had been long engaged in active hostilities, and committed frequent depredations on the frontiers of Pennsylvania. In the campaign against them, as many of those who resided in the settlements around Wheeling, as could be spared from the immediate defence of their own neighborhoods, were associated with the Pennsylvania troops and the continentals under Brodhead. Among them was Jonathan Zane, who acted in the capacity of a guide, and rendered very efficient service. In the march, he was wounded by a bullet from a savage. The expedition met with little resistance, only coming in contact with a party of forty warriors who were on their way to attack the settlements in Westmoreland county. These were attacked and driven in all directions, five being killed and several wounded. The expedition then proceeded against their towns, which the Indians deserted, on the approach of the troops, leaving nothing for them to do but to destroy them and the crops of corn and vegetables. General Brodhead, in his report of the expedition, says: "The troops remained on the ground three whole days destroying the towns and corn fields. I never saw finer corn, although it was planted much thicker than is common with our farmers. The quantity of corn and other vegetables destroyed at the several towns, from the best accounts I can recollect from the officers employed to destroy it, must certainly exceed five hundred acres, which is the lowest estimate, and the plunder taken is estimated at three thousand dollars."

HOSTILE OPERATIONS OF 1780—INDIAN INVASION BELOW WHEELING AND AT RACCOON CREEK.

The severity of the following winter put a stop for a time to the inroads of the savages. On the first appearance of spring, however, hostilities were resumed and acts of murder and devastation begun as if to utterly exterminate the inhabitants of the border. An expedition was concerted at Detroit, in which a

combined force of British and Indians were to proceed against Kentucky, and simultaneously an Indian army was to penetrate Northwestern Virginia to devastate and destroy whatever fell in their way. In the meantime the depredations of small parties of savages continued with scarcely an intermission.

Until this year (1780), the Delaware Indians had withstood the influences and threats of the British and their savage allies, but now declared for war—only a small band remaining friendly to the Americans; the residue joined the confederacy of the northwest. This, with the previous abandonment of Forts Laurens and McIntosh, the withdrawal of the American forces from the Indian country, and the information that an Indian army was preparing to invade Northwestern Virginia, caused general dismay throughout the settlements on the border.

"The Indian army* destined to operate against Northwestern Virginia, was to enter the country in two divisions of one hundred and fifty warriors each; the one crossing the Ohio near below Wheeling, the other at the mouth of Raccoon creek, about sixty miles farther up. Both were, avoiding the stronger forts, to proceed directly to Washington, then known as Catfishtown, between which place and the Ohio, the whole country was to be laid waste.

"The division crossing below Wheeling, was soon discovered by scouts, who giving the alarm, caused most of the inhabitants of the more proximate settlements, to fly immediately to that place, supposing that an attack was meditated on it. The Indians, however, proceeded on the way to Washington making prisoners of many, who, although apprized that an enemy was in the country, yet feeling secure in their distance from what was expected to be the theatre of operations, neglected to use the precaution necessary to guard them against becoming captives to the savages. From all the prisoners, they learned the same thing—that the inhabitants had gone to Wheeling with a view of concentrating the force of the settlements to effect their repulsion. This intelligence alarmed them. The chiefs held a council, in which it was determined, instead of proceeding to Washington, to retrace their steps across the Ohio, lest their retreat, if delayed till the whites had an opportunity of organizing themselves for battle, should be entirely cut off. Infuriate at the blasting of their hopes of blood and spoil, they resolved to murder all their male prisoners—exhausting on their devoted heads, the fury of disappointed expectation. Preparations to carry this resolution into effect were immediately begun to be made.

"The unfortunate victims to their savage wrath, were led forth from among their friends and their families—their hands were pinioned behind them—a rope was fastened about the neck of each and that bound around a tree, so as to prevent any motion of the head. The tomahawk and scalping knife were next drawn from their belts, and the horrid purpose of these preparations, fully consummated.

"'Imagination's utmost stretch' can hardly fancy a more heart-rending scene than was there exhibited. Parents, in the bloom of life and glow of health, mercilessly mangled to death in the presence of children, whose sobbing cries served but to heighten the torments of the dying. Husbands, cruelly lacerated, and by piece-meal deprived of life in view of the tender partners of their bosoms, whose agonizing shrieks, increasing the anguish of torture, sharpened the sting of death. It is indeed

> "A fearful thing,
> To see the human soul, take wing,
> In any shape,—in any mood;"

but that wives and children should be forced to behold the last ebb of life, and to witness the struggle of the departing spirit of husbands and fathers, under such horrific circumstances, is shocking to humanity, appalling, even in contemplation.

"Barbarities such as these, had considerable influence on the temper and disposition of the inhabitants of the country. They gave birth to a vindictive feeling in many, which led to the perpetration of similar enormities, and reduced civilized man, to the degraded level of the barbarian. They served too, to arouse them to greater exertion, to subdue the savage foe in justifiable warfare, and thus prevent their unpleasant recurrence.

PROPOSED EXPEDITION AGAINST THE MUSKINGUM TOWN.

"So soon as the Indian forces effected a precipitate retreat across the Ohio, preparations were begun to be made for acting offensively against them. An expedition was concerted, to be carried on against the towns at the forks of the Muskingum, and through the instrumentality of Cols. Zane and Shepherd, Col. Brodhead commander of the forces at Fort Pitt, was prevailed upon to co-operate."

Withers here states that before the expedition could be carried into effect it was deemed advisible by General Brodhead to "proceed against the Muncey towns up the north branch of the Allegheny river." But this is an egregious error, for Brodhead's campaign against the Senecas and Munceys up the Allegheny took place in the year 1779. The truth is, the proposed campaign against the Indians on the Muskingum had been discussed throughout the whole of the year 1780, and different times had been fixed upon for assembling the militia at Fort Henry for that purpose (see following documents,) but obstacles invariably arose which compelled a postponement. In the first place the militia did not promptly assemble, and it would have been of little use if they had, for supplies for the expedition were not at hand and could not be had. The main project that occupied the attention of General Brodhead at this time, and in fact the American government, was an expedition against Detroit. That was a movement which was deemed of more importance than all others in the western department, and, of course, if it could have been successfully executed, would have effected greater and more permanent protection for the frontier than all the military projects combined. But the want of supplies and munitions, after a number of plans to raise them had failed, rendered the coveted project impracticable. For the same reason was the proposed expedition from Wheeling against Coshocton postponed from time to time until the summer and fall of 1780 had been consumed without any movement being executed. Accordingly Col. Brodhead began his preparations; writing circular letters to the different county lieutenants, to furnish their quota of

TROOPS TO RENDEZVOUS AT FORT HENRY

by the 22d of May, to have their crops planted by the 10th and be in readiness for the march. The quota for Ohio county was seventy-five men. The following is a copy of the circular as addressed to Col. Evans:

"Headquarters, Pittsburgh, April 13th, 1780.

"Dear Sir: Inclosed I send you the copy of a letter just received from the Delaware Council at Coochocking, and extracts from a letter from the Rev. Missionaries, Messrs. Zeisberger and Heckwelder, who live in the Delaware towns, and by whom I have hitherto been furnished with authentic intelligence.

"It remains to strike a home stroke against one of the hostile Indian nations, and I conceive a lasting tranquility will ensue to the inhabitants of this frontier. This I have in contemplation and expect the hearty concurrence and aid of the country. Let industry be encouraged; let your farmers have their spring crops in the ground by the 10th of next month, and do you have two hundred and fifty men with a proportionate number of officers rendezvoused at Fort Henry by the twenty-second day. These, with the number I expect from the other counties, will enable us to strike terror into the hostile western nations, and as the expedition will be rapid and of short duration, it will be attended with very small inconvenience to the planters. Encourage those who can afford it to bring eight or ten days' provisions with them, for which they shall be paid out of the public funds. Please to write to me your opinion of this measure, by the bearer.

"I have the honor to be, with regard, your most obedient humble servant, Daniel Brodhead.

"*Directed*,

"Col. John Evans.

"Circular to David Shepherd, for seventy-five men, and to Col. Beeler, for three hundred men."*

Not being able to secure provisions in time, the date of the rendezvous at Fort Henry was changed to the 9th of June, in the following letter from

COL. BRODHEAD TO COL. JOHN EVANS.

"Headquarters, Fort Pitt, May 9th, 1780.

"Dear Sir: I find it will not be in my power to provide for the number of men I have ordered to be called into service so soon as I expected, besides I have heard that a number of artillery and stores and two regiments of infantry are now on their march to reinforce my command. The account of artillery and stores I have received officially and I believe the other may be credited.

"It will be essentially necessary for the leading officers of

*Withers.

*Appendix Pennsylvania Archives, p. 219.

your county to excite the greatest industry in planting and sowing the summer crop and to have your troops at Fort Henry by the fourth day of next month. The militia should be drafted for two months, although the expedition will probably end in one, and let them be well armed and accoutred as circumstances will admit. Encourage them to bring two-weeks' allowance of provisions lest there should be a deficiency.

"I have no doubt but you and all the good people of your county are convinced of the necessity there is for prosecuting some offensive operations against the savages, and I trust that by a well-timed movement from the new settlements down the river to favor our expedition we shall be enabled to strike a general panic amongst the hostile tribes. I am averse to putting too much to hazard, as a defeat would prove fatal to the settlements, and therefore I expect the full quota of men will be furnished, which, with the blessing of Divine Providence, will insure success. Indeed I expect, besides the militia, many will turn as out volunteers to secure to themselves the blessings of peace. I have the honor to be, with great respect, yours,

"DANIEL BRODHEAD,
"Col. Commanding, W. D.

"*Directed,*
"COL. JNO. EVANS.
"Circular to Col. Jos. BEELER."*

Advice of the change was also sent to the General-in-Chief of the Army in the following letter of

COL. BRODHEAD TO GEN. WASHINGTON.

"FORT PITT, May 13th, 1780.

"DEAR GENERAL: I have put off the assembling of the militia until the 4th of next month to endeavor to procure a sufficient quantity of provisions for them. But I fear it will not be in my power, as Gen. Gates, who presides at the Board of Inspection, has ordered the commissaries to stop purchasing, and the Mingoes, in sundry parties, have been discovered in their march toward the inhabitants. Several persons have lately been killed and wounded in Westmoreland county, which will probably prevent my receiving any aid from the militia of that county. They have hired sixty men who are now stationed on their frontier. A Delaware Indian informed me this day that two parties of warriors had just crossed the Ohio river near Logstown and Chartier's creek, which will probably, by alarming and driving the inhabitants prevent my getting the men from the other counties, as I expected. The remaining Continentals are the cullings of our troops, and I cannot promise anything clever from them.

I have written to the artillery officer to hurry up the artillery and stores, but I hear he is badly furnished with carriages and forage, which must prevent his marching with expedition.

"I think it is probable the enemy are meditating an attack on some of our posts, which, for want of sufficient garrisons and supplies cannot make much resistance. I am preparing to receive them here, but the detachments to Fort McIntosh, Holliday's Cove, Fort Henry and Fort Armstrong leaves but a small garrison to defend this post, wherefore I have armed the inhabitants of the town and assigned them an alarm post. The Delaware Indians continue their professions of friendship, and some of their warriors are now out with my scouts, but as I have little or nothing to give them but good words and fair promises I apprehend they will soon decline the service.

"I have the honor to be &c., &c.,
"DANIEL BRODHEAD.

"*Directed,*
"His Excellency General WASHINGTON."†

On the 16th of May, Col. Brodhead directed

CAPT. BENJAMIN BIGGS, IN COMMAND AT FORT HENRY,

to supply the garrison at Holliday's Cove with beef, in the following letter:

HEADQUARTERS, FORT PITT, May 16, 1780.

DEAR SIR: Lieut. Harrison writes from Holliday's Cove that he has no provision for his garrison, and that you informed him you could not spare him any. I intended his garrison should be supplied with meat from the magazine at Fort Henry and the commissary informs me that there is a great quantity of the best kind. Meat cannot be spared from hence and he will be compelled to send to you again and I expect you will send him supply at least to serve three weeks.

It will be necessary to furnish me with a return of all kinds of stores at your post, likewise of the strength of your garrison, and I wish you to engage some artisans at the current price to repair the boats you have there. If pitch, tar or oakum cannot be had, let them be otherwise repaired until the materials can be sent from hence.

I am with regard, Dear Sir, your most
Obedient Servant,
DANIEL BRODHEAD.

"*Directed,*
CAPT. BENJ'N BIGGS.

He also notified Lieut. Harrison of this direction to Capt. Biggs, as follows:

HEADQUARTERS, FORT PITT, May 16, 1780.

"DEAR SIR: I have your letter of the 13th inst. and am much surprised at the inattention of the commissary, who ought to supply your garrison with provisions, as well as Capt. Biggs' refusal to supply you with beef. I cannot afford any quantity of salt meat from hence, but it can be furnished from Wheeling, and I have herewith wrote Capt. Biggs to let you have some. Mr. Irwin will send you some flour, and I must request you will see that no waste be committed of any stores that are or may come to your garrison. I have directed Major Finley to send you a Sergeant, but a reinforcement cannot under present circumstances be spared, and therefore you must not suffer any of your men to be absent from the garrison, except when they are employed as spies. Your post is designed to protect and give countenance to the inhabitants and to give an alarm to adjacent settlements, as often as the enemy or any sign of them is discovered. You can only answer the second purpose in your present weakness, which you will by no means neglect when discoveries are made.

I am, Dear Sir, your most Obedient Servant,
DANIEL BRODHEAD.

"*Directed,*
LIEUT. JOHN HARRISON.*

Failing still to obtain the necessary supplies, the expedition was further postponed. In September, advices were received that a large party of Indians were on the march for the settlements, and on September 17th, Col. Brodhead made a call on the different county lieutenants for their quota of troops to repel the invasion and punish the enemy. In the following letter to Col. Shepherd, he makes a

REQUISITION ON OHIO COUNTY FOR TROOPS,

who are to be immediately equipped and ready to be marched at an hour's warning.

"HEADQUARTERS, FORT PITT, September 17th, 1780.

DEAR SIR: The Delaware runners with letters from Major Lanctot and Captain La Lucerne arrived last evening from Coochocking. As that from the Major is much the same in substance with the other, I have got it translated into our language, and enclose you a copy for perusal.

"The contents, if true, in our present circumstances, are alarming, and I must therefore request you will immediately upon receipt hereof cause the whole three-fourths of the men in your county to be equipped with arms and accoutrements and as much provision as will last them fifteen days, and be in readiness to march at an hour's warning; but this additional number need not furnish horses to ride, as they are intended to act defensively.

"The messengers add that a party of twenty Muncies and Delawares were discovered about six days ago near the new Moravian town on their march towards our settlements, which it is expected will cross the river near to the old Mingo towns; and that they have heard that the Seneca Indians intended to come in a large body down the Allegheny river to attack our settlements. They likewise inform me that in the attack made by Captain McIntyre's party on the Wyandot warriors, eighteen or nineteen were killed and some are still missing.

"Advise the inhabitants to be unanimous and I will undertake to give a good account of the enemy. The former orders tending to offensive operations we are not to lose sight of. For should the enemy fail of coming in force against us, I will if possible, visit them. I have the honor to be, &c.,
"D. BRODHEAD.

"*Directed,*
"COL. DAVID SHEPHERD.
"Circular to all the county Lieutenants."†

*Appendix Pennsylvania Archives, p. 231. †Ibid, p. 233.

*Appendix Pennsylvania Archives, p. 235. Ibid, p. 270.

The people still failing to furnish the necessary supplies, Col. Brodhead determined to take by military force such stores as were needed for the expedition, under instructions received from the Government. To furnish the necessary troops for this service he was obliged to withdraw the regulars garrisoned at Fort Henry and Holliday's Cove. The following is a copy of his order to

CAPT. JOHN CLARKE, IN COMMAND AT FORT HENRY.

"Headquarters, Pittsburgh, October 13th, 1780.

"Dear Sir: As the intended expedition is put off for want of provisions to subsist the troops, and provisions cannot be collected but by parties of men employed for that purpose, you will immediately evacuate (unless relieved by a party of militia) Fort Henry, bringing from thence to Fort McIntosh all the public stores, likewise those from Holliday's Cove and its garrison. When you reach Fort McIntosh you will leave under the command of Capt. Briggs, two sergeants, two corporals and thirty private soldiers, the most unfit for active service, and march the residue without loss of time to this place. I have written to Col. Shepherd to send some militia to those lower posts, and expect he will act accordingly.

"Assure the inhabitants of every possible protection, and desire them to be on their guard until the expedition can be executed, and then they will have nothing to fear.

"I am, &c.,

"D. B.

"*Directed*,

"Capt. Jno. Clarke."*

On the same day he also wrote Col. David Shepherd of his intentions to withdraw the garrison, and directed him to supply Fort Henry with a captain and twenty-five militia, including a subaltern and two sergeants. The letter is as follows:

"Headquarters., Pittsburgh, October 13th, 1780.

"Dear Sir: Finding that the fairest proposals to the people and the faith of the public will not procure a sufficient quantity of provisions to enable me to secure the inhabitants by acting offensively against the savages, I have determined to take provisions agreeable to recent instructions, and in order to facilitate the business have called for the garrisons of Fort Henry and Holliday's Cove. I do not mean to detain those garrisons longer than they have executed the business they are to be sent upon, and in the meantime you will please to order a captain and about twenty-five militia, including a subaltern and two sergeants, to take post at Fort Henry, and a subaltern, two sergeants and fifteen rank and file to Holliday's Cove. Let them be supplied as the regulars were, and they shall be paid by the public.

"I have received discouraging accounts from Cols. Beeler and McClerry, but all those will not deter me from doing everything I can for the good inhabitants. I am, &c.,

"D. B.

"*Directed*,

"Col. David Shepherd, Lieut., Ohio county, Va."†

The season had now become so late that the expedition was finally postponed until the succeeding spring.

THE COSHOCTON CAMPAIGN—AN EXPEDITION UNDER THE COMMAND OF COL. BRODHEAD STARTS FROM WHEELING AND PUNISHES THE DELAWARE INDIANS ON THE MUSKINGUM—1781.

General Brodhead, being constantly urged by the inhabitants of Wheeling, determined that no more time should be lost and early in the spring of 1781 began preparations for the campaign. Troops and supplies were gathered at Fort Henry and Col. Brodhead announced his intention to lead the expedition in person.

The number of troops is given by Doddridge, Withers, and De Hass as eight hundred, but later authorities, carefully compiled from records and archives, and the report of Col. Brodhead himself, place the number at only three hundred, nearly half of which were volunteers. The force was largely composed of experienced Indian hunters, and Colonel (afterwards General) Broadhead was a successful commander in Indian warfare. Their rendezvous was at Fort Henry—Wheeling. Colonel David Shepherd, Lieutenant of Ohio county, accompanied the expedition and commanded one hundred and thirty-four men. They left Wheeling in April, 1781, crossed the Ohio, and made a rapid march, by the nearest route, to the principal Delaware village upon the Muskingum, where the present town of Coshocton now stands. The army reached the point of destination by a forced march on the evening of the 19th of April, 1781, completely surprising the Indians. Owing to high water, however, the Indians on the west side of the river escaped, but all on the east side were captured without firing a shot. Sixteen Indian warriors captured were taken below the town and scalped, by direction of a council of war held in the camp of Brodhead. The next morning an Indian called from the opposite side of the river for the "big captain," (as they called Brodhead,) saying he wanted peace. Brodhead sent him for his chief, who came over under a promise that he should not be killed. After he got over it is said that the notorious Indian fighter, Lewis Wetzel, tomahawked him.

Another village, two and a half miles below, was also destroyed. The army then commenced their homeward march, up the valley of the Tuscarawas, with some twenty prisoners, but had gone but a short distance when the soldiers killed them all, except a few women and children, who were taken to Fort Pitt, and afterwards exchanged for an equal number of prisoners held by the Indians. On his return up the valley, Brodhead met some friendly Delawares, who accompanied him to Fort Pitt and placed themselves under the protection of the United States.

Before leaving the valley, Brodhead conferred with the Moravian missionaries and Christian Indians who then resided at their villages, called New Schönbrunn, Gnadenhütten, and Salem, all situated in what is now Tuscarawas county. Brodhead advised them, in view of their dangerous position, "between two fires," to break up their settlements and accompany him to Fort Pitt. This they declined doing, and they were left to their fate.*

This sanguinary march and safe return was called the "Coshocton campaign," and many of the men in it, a year later, were with the expedition under Williamson, which committed the Gnadenhütten massacre.

COLONEL BRODHEAD'S REPORT OF THE EXPEDITION TO PRESIDENT REED OF THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL OF PENNSYLVANIA.

"Philadelphia, May 22d, 1781.

"Sir: In the last letter I had the honor to address to your Excellency, I mentioned my intention to carry an expedition against the revolted Delaware towns. I have now the pleasure to inform you, that with about three hundred men (nearly half the number volunteers from the country), I surprised the towns of Cooshasking and Indaochaie, killed fifteen warriors and took upwards of twenty old men, women and children. About four miles above the town, I detached a party to cross the river Muskingum and destroy a party of about forty warriors, who had just before (as I learned by an Indian whom the advance guard took prisoner), crossed over with some prisoners and scalps, and were drunk, but excessive hard rains having swelled the river bank high, it was found impracticable. After destroying the towns, with great quantities of poultry and other stores, and killing about forty head of cattle, I marched up the river, about seven miles, with a view to send for some craft from the Moravian towns, and cross the river to pursue the Indians; but when I proposed my plan to the volunteers, I found they conceived they had done enough, and were determined to return, wherefore I marched to Newcomerstown, where a few Indians, who remain in our interest, had withdrawn themselves, not exceeding thirty men. The troops experienced great kindness from the Moravian Indians and those at Newcomerstown, and obtained a sufficient supply of meat and corn to subsist the men and horses to the Ohio river. Captain Killbuck and Captain Luzerne, upon hearing of our troops being on the Muskingum, immediately pursued the warriors, killed one of their greatest villains and brought his scalp to me. The plunder brought in by the troops, sold for about eighty pounds at Fort Henry. I had upon this expedition Captain Mantour and Wilson and three other faithful Indians who contributed greatly to the success.

"The troops behaved with great spirit and although there was considerable firing between them and the Indians I had not a man killed or wounded, and only one horse shot.

*App. Penna. Arch., p. 277. †Ibid.

*It is stated by Doddridge and others that on the way out a party of militia had resolved on destroying the Moravian villages, but were prevented from executing their project by General Brodhead, and Colonel Shepherd, of Wheeling.

"I have the honor to be, with great respect and attachment, your Excellency's most obedient most humble servant,

"DANIEL BRODHEAD,
"*Col. 1st P. R.*

"*Directed,*
"His Excellency JOSEPH REED, ESQ."*

COLONEL ARCHIBALD LOCHRY'S EXPEDITION.

In the early summer of 1781, Colonel Lochry, the county lieutenant of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, was requested by Colonel George Rogers Clark to raise a military force, and join him in his then contemplated military movement against Detroit, and the Indian tribes of the northwest generally. The mouth of the Big Miami river was first named as the place of general rendezvous, but it was, subsequently, changed to the "Falls of the Ohio." Colonel Lochry raised a force of one hundred and six men, who, on the 25th of July, "set out for Fort Henry, (Wheeling,) where they embarked in boats for their destination." They passed down the Ohio river to a point a few miles below the mouth of the Big Miami, where, having landed, they "were suddenly and unexpectedly assailed by a volley of rifle-balls, from an overhanging bluff, covered with large trees, on which the Indians had taken position in great force." The result was, the death of Colonel Lochry and forty-one of his command, and the capture of the remainder, many of whom were wounded—some of the captured being killed and scalped, *while prisoners!* This occurred August 25, 1781, and such of the captured as were not murdered, died, or escaped, did not reach their homes again until after the peace of 1783, when they were exchanged at Montreal, and sent home, arriving there in May, 1783. The murder of prisoners was alleged to be in retaliation for the outrages committed by Brodhead's men a few months before; and it has been said that this treatment of Lochry's men was *one* of the provocations for the brutal murder of the Moravian Indians, on the Tuscarawas, in 1782!

CAPTURE OF THE MORAVIAN INDIANS BY THE CONFEDERATE TRIBES AND BRITISH TORIES IN 1781—THEY ARE CARRIED TO SANDUSKY.

On the 10th of August, 1781, the Half King, chief of the Wyandots, arrived at the Moravian town of Salem, on the Tuscarawas, with a hundred and forty armed warriors, accompanied by the tory, Captain Mathew Elliott.

On the following day a party of forty Munceys arrived. All marched to Gnadenhütten. Within four days, upwards of 300 warriors had arrived at the latter place, of the following tribes and nations: The Wyandots, from Upper Sandusky, commanded by the Half King—others of the same nation from Detroit and Lower Sandusky, commanded by Kuhn, a head war chief of the latter place,—Delawares, from Upper Sandusky, under the command of Captains Pipe and Wingemund—the forty Munceys, commanded by their war chief—and Shawanese from the Scioto, under two chiefs named by traders, John and Thomas Snake. The object of this strong force of warriors was to remove the Christian Indians and Moravian missionaries from the Tuscarawas, or the Muskingum, as it was then called, to Sandusky. They made prisoners of the missionaries, and compelling the compliance of the Christian Indians to leave their towns, they started for Sandusky on the 11th of September, having remained at the Moravian towns one month.

Col. Brodhead, commanding the department, received very prompt information from the missionaries and Christian Indians respecting this affair, and rightly conjectured the purpose of these hostile tribes in removing the friendly nation, was to enable them more readily to penetrate to the frontiers on their bloody mission without being observed and reported, and that they probably expected to be joined by other forces at this time, who were to coöperate with them in some attack. He accordingly informs the different county lieutenants in a circular letter of the fate of the Moravians, and advises them of the proper measures of defence to be taken to repel any invasion. The circular is as follows:

HEADQUARTERS, FORT PITT, September 7th, 1781.

"GENTLEMEN: By the inclosed extract of a letter just come to hand by express, you will learn the fate of the Moravians on the Muskingum and the dangers to which our dependent posts and the settlements are exposed.

"I think it probable that this large party of Indians would not have remained so long at the Moravian town had they not expected a greater force from another quarter down the Allegheny river to coöperate with them. It will therefore be highly expedient for the militia immediately to assemble in bodies consisting of at least one hundred men, and step to the frontiers to cover them to keep out spies and small scouts at least for a few days, or until we can ascertain what the principal object of the enemy is.

"You will therefore immediately appoint such places of rendezvous as may be best calculated for the purpose I have mentioned, and give me notice thereof that in case of extreme necessity they may be collected to a general rendezvous, in order to raise a siege, or otherwise act according to circumstances.

"County lieutenants who have not and cannot otherwise procure a supply of ammunition are immediately to apply to me to have a suitable quantity deposited in their respective country to enable the militia to act in conjunction with the regular troops, and this application with the means of transportation must not be delayed. I am, &c.,

"D. B.

"Circular to the County Lieutenants."

WHEELING THREATENED—LETTER FROM COL. BRODHEAD TO COMMANDER OF FORT HENRY.

From some of his many sources of information, Col. Brodhead received intelligence that a large force of Indians were moving to the attack of the border, and were particularly expected to concentrate their efforts against Wheeling. He accordingly dispatched an Express with the following note of warning:

"FORT PITT, August 24th, 1781.

"SIR: I have this moment received certain intelligence that the enemy are coming in great force against us and particularly against Wheeling.

"You will immediately put your garrison in the best posture of defence and lay in as great a quantity of water as circumstances will admit, and receive them coolly; they intend to decoy your garrison, but you are to guard against stratagem, and defend the post to the last extremity.

"You may rely on every aid in my power to frustrate the designs of the enemy, but you must not fail to give the alarm to the inhabitants in your reach and make it as general as possible, in order that every man may be prepared at this crisis.

"I am, Sir, your most ob't servant,

"D. B.
"Col. commanding W. D.

"To the commanding officer at Fort Henry, (Wheeling.)"

RAID ON WHEELING IN 1781.

Accordingly, some time in September, the Indians made their second attempt on Wheeling. The particulars of the attack are not known, neither as to the numbers of the Indian force, by whom commanded, nor the results, except that the savages were baffled in their efforts to surprise the settlement and capture the fortress. As it was on the 11th of September that the Moravian Christian Indians were carried away captive to the Sandusky plains by the confederate tribes, under Captain Pipe, it has been supposed by some, that the force left behind at the Moravian towns was the one which made the raid on Wheeling at this time. Heckwelder's account of the removal of the Moravians states that the Half King of the Wyandots remained with his warriors at the towns, and did not join the other forces until the 19th, although they had proceeded but a short distance up the Walhonding. It is barely possible, therefore, that the Half King may have marched from the Moravian towns, in the meantime, and attempted a surprise on Wheeling, but the inhabitants being timely warned the expedition failed of success.

It was during this raid, as is understood, that the house of Col. Ebenezer Zane was burned the second time. He thereupon declared his intention to build the next house for defence and remain in it, which he did in the siege of the ensuing year.

Perhaps, also, it was about this time that the following incidents occurred, related by Mr. John Caldwell and his daughter, Nancy, at Wheeling in 1797, to Meshach Browning, then in Mr. Caldwell's employ, and who published this account of them in a narrative of his own personal adventures.

"Some years ago," Nancy tells him, "before Gen. St. Clair lost so many men in a great fight with the Indians, father and mother were compelled to leave this place, (their home, on

*Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IX. p. 161.

Caldwell's run, about a mile and a half south of the site of the old fort,) and we all went up to the town fort. The neighbors were obliged to leave their farms and go into the fort also. My father and three or four of his friends used to go out, and some stood guard while the others worked, and either dressed their corn or chopped their wood, all the time expecting to be shot by those yellow savages.

"At length news came that the Indians were in the neighborhood. The fort was put in the best condition for defence, and we awaited their approach. But no attack was made. Several days passed by, when it was supposed they had given up the assault. At length two Indians made their appearance on the high hill above the town. This hill runs from north to south, while Wheeling creek runs from east to west, passes this elevation about a mile north of the town, and then turns south, coursing along the foot of the hill until it arrives at a point a little south of the fort, where it empties into the river, thus leaving the hill a mile north of the mouth of the creek, with that stream on one side of the hill and the river on the other, with a space of not more than three-quarters of a mile between them. Whenever the river is a little high the water is backed up the creek to the depth of ten or twelve feet. On this hill, opposite the fort, these two Indians showed themselves, fired a shot or two at the fort, and then went off slowly, slapping their hands behind them in token of derision and contempt of those within the fortification.

"Fired with such an insult, our men commenced running out, and would have all gone had not the commanding officer stood in the gate and stopped them.

"While the men advanced up the hill the Indians were to be seen still retreating until the top of the hill was reached, when to their great dismay the white men found themselves hemmed in between two galling fires.

"The only hope left them was to break through the north line of the enemy and escape down the river to the fort.

"As they approached the enemy they made a desperate push through the line and many fell, but some escaped unhurt, though they were pursued and shot as they ran. My father was one of the last three of this brave party. As he was running for his life, with a friend of his a little before him, he saw his friend fall. As he passed him, the wounded man called to him, 'John, don't leave me.' But on he ran, and after that he saw him no more. My father, however, perceived a white man who had left the settlement some years before, and whom he recognized at first sight. This fellow carried a spear, mounted on a handle like that of a pitchfork, and ran before all the Indians. He was close at my father's heels when he arrived at the break of the hill next the fort. There was a large tree lying on the ground and another small one standing very near it. Something tripped up my father's feet, and in he fell between two trees; and as he went down the white Indian made a furious lunge at him. The spear, however, glanced off the log, turned its point upward, and stuck so fast in the standing tree that the white savage could not withdraw it before my father slipped out of his position, escaped unhurt, and reached the fort in safety. A short time after in came another with one arm broken; the balance of the party fell a sacrifice to the savages."

Mr. James Caldwell, father of the gentleman above referred to, was one of the early and prominent settlers of Wheeling. He came from Baltimore, or that neighborhood, in the early part of 1774, and remained, for many years, a respected and influential citizen of the place. He reared a large family, some of whom occupied prominent and responsible public positions. Among them, his son, Hon. Alexander Caldwell, was for many years a distinguished Judge of the United States Court for the Western District of Virginia.

The rest of the family were John, above referred to; Samuel, who resided in the neighborhood of Wheeling, until the latter part of his life, when he removed, with his family, to Illinois; James, the father of the late Hon. Alfred Caldwell, who lived, during the early part of his life, in St. Clairsville, O., and afterwards, moved to Wheeling, and became one of the prominent citizens of the place, and Joseph, father of A. Bolton Caldwell, Esq., Henry C. Caldwell and Alexander J. Caldwell, all of whom now live in Wheeling or vicinity, who resided in Wheeling all his life, and was, for many years, President of the Merchants and Mechanics Bank.

BRIG. GEN'L IRVINE, IN COMMAND OF DEPARTMENT—GARRISON OF CONTINENTAL TROOPS AT FORT HENRY RELIEVED—LIEUT. HAY PUT IN CHARGE OF THE FORT.

On the 24th of September, 1781, General William Irvine was appointed commander of the Western Department, with headquarters at Fort Pitt. Immediately on his taking command of the Department, he set about making arrangements to meet the various emergencies for the protection of the frontier.

The Post at Wheeling, (Fort Henry,) was found, November, 1781, to have a garrison of one Continental officer and fifteen privates. Irvine did not see how he could spare any of the soldiers at Fort Pitt for their relief. The latter was so few and ill provided for, so irregular, and, in every respect, so unlike soldiers, that it seemed absolutely necessary they should be kept together as much as possible for the present. Neither did the commander desire to make haste to draw out all the citizens of the different counties for tours of military duty. He would try whether enough volunteers could not be obtained, to take the place of the men at Fort Henry. In case of failure, however, he resolved to call out, for that purpose, according to law, a sufficient number of the militia.

"On the 18th of November, Irvine wrote to James Marshall, lieutenant of Washington county—which then comprehended all the territory west of the Monongahela and south of the Ohio, to the State line—asking him to engage, if practicable, "one discreet, intelligent subaltern officer, with six or seven men," to march to the relief of the garrison, at Wheeling, "to take charge of the Post by the 1st of December, at furthest, and to remain there till the 1st of March, unless sooner discharged or relieved—they to be allowed for it as having served a tour of militia duty, and every other emolument and allowance, agreeable to law." If this force could not be engaged as volunteers, then Marshall was to order out one subaltern, one sergeant, one corporal, and fifteen privates of the militia; and, when ready to march, they were to be sent to Fort Pitt, for instructions.

"I can not comply with your requisition," was the answer of Marshal, two days after, "of engaging a number of men for the defense of Fort Wheeling, as I am heartily tired out with volunteer plans." But he was ready and willing to obey orders: "I shall order out, according to class, the number of militia you have demanded, and order the officer to wait upon you for instructions." Marshall made good his word. Lieutenant Hay waited upon General Irvine; and, on the 28th, received his orders "to proceed to Wheeling with the detachment under his command, there to relieve the garrison of Continental troops—taking upon himself the charge of the post."*

In December Lieut. John Hay was, accordingly, placed in command at Fort Henry, with a garrison consisting of one sergeant and fifteen privates of Washington county militia.

On the first day of February, 1782, Lieut. Hay and his men were relieved by a lieutenant (name unknown), sergeant and fifteen Washington county militia. This lieutenant remained in charge with his force about two months.

MASSACRE OF THE MORAVIAN INDIANS AT GNADENHUTTEN, MARCH 6, 1782.

The British at Detroit, their auxiliaries, and the hostile Indians at Sandusky, used their influence conjointly in the fall of 1781 to induce the missionaries and their Indian converts to leave Tuscarawas and join the enemies of the United States. Failing in this, a party of British and Indians came down to the valley, captured Zeisberger, Heckwelder, and other missionaries, gathered together the converts from Schönbrunn, Salem, and Gnadenhütten and drove them to the Sandusky country, leaving their cattle, hogs, corn, and other winter provisions behind. Zeisberger, Heckwelder, and the other missionaries, were taken to Detroit to be tried as spies, having been charged with holding correspondence with the agents of the American colonies, but after a trial were acquitted and returned to Sandusky.

Ignorant of these events, David Williamson, a colonel of militia in Washington county, marched, some time afterward, to the Muskingum with a detachment of men, to compel the missionaries to remove further away from the border; or, in case of a refusal, to take them prisoners. Upon their arrival in the valley they found this task anticipated by the enemy. They captured a small party, however, who had returned from Sandusky to gather corn left standing in the fields; and with

*Butterfield's Crawford's expedition.

these they returned to the settlements. These "Moravians" were immediately set at liberty by Gen. Irvine.

Early in the winter the missionaries at Sandusky heard that a party of Virginians, under Captain Benjamin Biggs, had gone out from the Ohio to Schönbrunn and murdered a number of Christian Indians found there gathering corn.

Captain Biggs had been in 1778 and 1779 one of the defenders of Fort Laurens, and in the fall of 1781 was sent from Wheeling with a party to rout out and kill the Muncey and other Indian warriors who had, after the missionaries were carried off, taken possession of Schönbrunn and the other forsaken settlements in the valley. When Biggs got to Schönbrunn he found only some straggling Christian Indians; these he took to Fort Pitt, and they had liberty to go and come as they pleased. Biggs' campaign had drawn no blood in the valley, and this dissatisfied the border settlers along the Ohio who were continually being raided upon by western Indian warriors, and their families murdered or carried into captivity. The abandoned Schönbrunn, Gnadenhütten and Salem, were during the winter, made the resting places of the warriors going to or returning from the Ohio with scalps and prisoners; and small pursuing parties of whites from the east, as well as parties of Christian Indians who had ran back from Sandusky to the warmer Tuscarawas, made the valley one continual scene of excitement and discordant border warfare until the bloody scenes of 1782 began to unfold.

A cold winter setting in, and the means of sustenance at Sandusky being very scant, one hundred or more of the converts had asked and obtained leave to go back to the towns in the valley for provisions. At the same time warriors were sent to the Ohio to rob and murder the whites, with intent thereby to exasperate the borderers who were in the American interest, and incite them to cross the Ohio, and pursue the raiders to the Tuscarawas towns, where it was expected they would fall in with the Christian Indians gathering corn and dispatch them. Thus was the Williamson expedition planned in reality by the British at Detroit and Sandusky.

On account of the weather during the month of February, 1782, being unusually fine, the scalping savages were astir at a much earlier season than was their custom. The party of warriors from Sandusky crossed the Ohio above and below Mingo town, near what is now Steubenville, committed some murders and took many captives on Raccoon and Buffalo creeks, Washington county. The incursions of the Indians later in the spring was anticipated by the settlers along the border, feelings of alarm and great exasperation became general, and they began organizing the expedition under Colonel Williamson, which afterward perpetrated the unfortunate excesses at Gnadenhütten.

The early period at which those fatal visitations of the Indians took place, led to the belief among the settlements that the murderers were either Moravians or that the warriors had their winter quarters at their towns on the Tuscarawas. The borderers came to the conclusion that a quick and spirited exertion was necessary to save their country, and hastened the preparations for marching against the Indian towns. A party of warriors discovering Williamson's expedition organizing, immediately thereafter attacked the house of Robert Wallace, upon Raccoon creek, in the northern part of Washington county, during his absence, and carried off his wife and three children. Wallace, upon his return home in the evening, finding his wife and children gone, his home broken up, his furniture destroyed, and his cattle shot and lying dead in the yard, immediately alarmed the neighbors, and a party was raised that night, who started early next morning in pursuit; but, unfortunately, a snow fell, which prevented their coming up with the savages, and the men were obliged to return. With their prisoners, consisting of Mrs. Wallace, her little son Robert, two and a half years old, and another son ten years of age, and an infant daughter, and what plunder they could carry off, the savages made their way toward the Ohio; but finding the mother and her infant somewhat troublesome, they were tomahawked and scalped. The two boys were carried to Sandusky, where the elder died.

About the time of the attack upon Wallace's house, John Carpenter was taken prisoner, from the waters of Buffalo creek, in the same county, by a party of six Indians—two of whom called themselves Moravians, and spoke good Dutch—and hurried across the Ohio. His two horses, which they took with him, nearly perished in swimming the river. The savages, as well as their captive, suffered severely before reaching the Muskingum. The two Moravians Indians treated their prisoner with particular indignity. In the morning, after the first day's journey beyond that stream, Carpenter was sent out to bring in the horses, which had been turned out in the evening, after being hobbled. The animals had made a circuit and fallen into the trail by which they came the preceding day, and were making their way homeward. He immediately resolved to attempt an escape. This was a very hazardous undertaking, as, should he be retaken, he well knew the most cruel tortures awaited him. However, he made the effort and was successful —coming in to Pittsburgh by the way of Forts Laurens and McIntosh.

Near to and on the west side of the Ohio river, the Indians impaled the body of Mrs. Wallace and her infant child on trees near the trail by which they knew the settlers' expedition would take on its way to the Indian country. Arriving at Gnadenhütten, these warriors found the Christian Indians at work in their cornfields, getting together the grain they soon intended to carry to their starving brethren in the north-west. They informed them of the murders they had committed. The Christian Indians becoming alarmed for their own safety, remonstrated with the warriors for stopping at their town, and warned them off. Before leaving the town, the warriors bartered, among other things, the dress they had taken from Mrs. Wallace, to some young and thoughtless Indians girls, for some provisions. The Christian Indians, upon the departure of their unwelcome guests, called a council at Salem, for the purpose of deliberating upon the proper course to pursue. At this meeting, it was agreed to remain and continue gathering the corn, and if the whites from the settlements came in pursuit of the murderers, to trust to the fact of their being known as Christian and peaceable Indians, for their safety. As they had by this time secured the crop of corn, it was agreed to begin preparations for the return, and the day of starting was fixed. While these poor creatures were busily engaged in getting ready to carry succor to their famishing brethren on the Sandusky, feeling perfectly safe, conscious of their innocence of any cold-blooded acts that were inflaming the settlements east of the Ohio, the Williamson party was on its march toward their towns.

Col. Williamson's party consisted of about ninety men and were hastily collected together. They rendezvoused and encamped the first night at Mingo bottom, in what is now Jefferson county, and the next morning, the 3d of March, 1782, started upon their march, passing up Cross creek. Each man furnished with his own arms, ammunition, and provision, many of them having horses. On the evening of the second day's march they arrived within one mile of the middle Moravian town, and encamped for the night. Thus, on the very day previous to the one fixed for the departure of the Christian Indians, March 7, 1782, and while they were engaged in binding up their packs, the white party made its appearance, having been in the forests the night before, within sight and hearing of Gnadenhütten. On their way to the town a detachment that was to go in from the north met a young half-breed, Joseph Shabosh, who was out early in the morning to catch a horse. Young Shabosh was struck down and scalped while begging for his life on the grounds of his being a Christian and the son of a white man. From the spot of Shabosh's death the detachment went to the river bank, from where they expected to get a view of the town, and on the way passed Jacob, a brother-in-law to Shabosh, who was in the standing corn tying up some sacks recently filled. Although they passed within thirty yards of him he was not discovered. He recognized some of the whites, having seen them in the party that took the Christian Indians from Schönbrunn the preceding fall to Fort Pitt, whence they were released by the commandant and returned home, he having been one of those taken. Jacob was about to hail a man he knew, when the sharp crack of a rifle checked him, and the next instant he beheld one of his brethren drop in his canoe. This so alarmed Jacob that he fled out of the field and into the forest and did not stop until several miles away, where he remained for twenty-four hours.

The Williamson party seeing a number of the Indians in a cornfield, on the opposite side of the river, sent a detachment of sixteen men, two at a time, in a large sugar trough, for want of a canoe, over the river, it being very high. They hailed the Indians as friends and shook hands all round, and then advised them to stop work, recross to the town, and prepare to return with the whites to Fort Pitt, declaring that upon reaching there they would be at once supplied with everything they needed. This being pleasing news to the ears of the Indians they at once repaired with the whites to the town.

While these transactions were going on at Gnadenhütten John Martin and his son, Christian Indians, were on the west

side of the river, observing from an eminence, the Indians of the town and the white men walking together and conversing in a friendly manner. Martin sent his son over to the town while he went to Salem to apprise the brethren at that place of what was going on. The Salem Indians sent two of their own men with Martin to Gnadenhütten, where the Williamson men appointed a party of their own number to go with these Indians back to Salem, and assist in bringing those at the lower town to Gnadenhütten. When the main body of the Salem Indians arrived at the river bank, opposite Gnadenhütten, they discovered blood in the sand and on a canoe that was lying at the edge of the water. They had already given up their guns, axes and knives, being assured that the same would all be returned when they arrived at Fort Pitt. Being taken over to the town they found the inhabitants confined, preparatory to the slaughter that was to take place. The whites now ceased calling them friends and Christians, and charged them with being enemies and warriors. In proof of this averment the whites pointed to the pewter plates, cups, spoons, tea kettles, pots, basins, &c., and declared it all stolen property from the settlers. They also seized the Indian horses, and pointed to the brands thereon as further evidence that all this property had been stolen from the border families. Finding all this property in their possession, together with the bloody dress that was recognized as having belonged to Mrs. Wallace, they were told to prepare for death, and the execution was fixed for the next day. In refutation of the charges, the Indians accounted for the brands on the horses by offering to produce their own branding irons, which were used for the purpose of enabling them to identify their own horses. In regard to the other property, they insisted that the most of it was brought by the missionaries from the Pennsylvania missions, and the balance bought from traders who had from time to time visited the towns. Finding all efforts to save their lives fruitless, they begged for a short time to prepare for death. While they were at their devotions their captors discussed the manner of putting them to death. Some were in favor of burning them alive, and some of killing first, then burning the bodies after scalping. The commander, Williamson, became powerless, in the excited and frenzied condition of his men, to whom had been exhibited the bloody dress of Mrs. Wallace, which operated on their minds, as, history tells us, the bloody robe of Cæsar, when shown to the Romans by Antony, operated on their minds. All Williamson could do was to submit the matter to a vote, as proposed by the most excited of the men. Upon taking a vote, those who were in favor of saving the Indians and taking them to Fort Pitt were invited to step out to the front, which was responded to by but eighteen out of about one hundred in all (some accounts put the number at three hundred), the residue voting to kill, scalp and burn the captives. It has never been settled whether Williamson voted or not, the presumption being, from the fact of his being commander, that he did not vote. Those of the men who voted against death then retired from the scene, at the same time calling upon the Almighty to witness that they washed their hands of the crime about to be perpetrated. The victims were then asked if they were ready to die, and, the answer being in the affirmative, the work of death commenced. Heckwelder says that the number killed exceeded ninety, all of whom, except four, were killed in the mission houses, they having been tied there (according to Heckwelder's version), and there knocked in the head with a cooper's mallet. One man, he says, taking up the mallet, began with an Indian named Abraham, and continued knocking down until he counted fourteen; he then handed his mallet to one of his fellows, saying, "My arm fails me; go on in the same way; I think I have done pretty well." In another house, where mostly women and children were tied, Judith, an aged and pious widow, was the first victim. After they had finished they retreated a short distance, but, on returning to view the dead bodies, and finding one of them named Abel, although scalped and mangled, attempting to raise himself from the floor, they despatched him, and, having set fire to the house, went off shouting and cursing.

Of the number killed sixty-two were grown persons, one-third of whom were women, the remainder being children. Two youths, who were knocked down and shut up in the first house, escaped death. One named Thomas, was knocked down and scalped, but being only stunned, after a while recovered, and on looking around he saw Abel alive, but scalped, with blood running down his face. The lad quickly laid down as if dead, and had scarcely laid a minute, when the party came and finished Abel by chopping his head with a hatchet. Soon after they went away, Thomas crept over the dead bodies to the door, and on getting out, hid himself until dark, when he made his way to the path leading to Sandusky. The other lad, who was in the house where the women were, raised a trap-door and got down into the cellar with another boy, where they lay concealed during the time the butchery was going on. After dusk, they attempted to get out through a window opening in the foundation of the house. The first succeeded, but the second stuck fast, and was burned alive, the house being set on fire soon after the poor little fellow got fast. The two who escaped, afterwards made their way to Sandusky, having fallen in with the Schoenbunn Indians in their flight.

One of Williamson's party saved a little boy of eight years old, took him home, and raised him to a man, when he left and returned to his tribe.

In Zeisberger's version of the massacre, as detailed by his biographer, it is reported as occurring on the 8th of March. He says that the victims were tied, some singly, and others two and two, dragged to the appointed house, and then tomahawked and scalped. When the men and boys were all killed, the women were brought out, taken to the other house, and dispatched in the same manner. He states that Christiana, a widow, who was well versed in the English language, appealed to Col. Williamson, as she was being led away, and he replied: "I have no power to help you." She was killed with the others. The massacre being over, Williamson and his men returned home to the Ohio and Monongahela, with the scalps and about one hundred horses. In the valley, all was desolation. Not a warrior was afterward found to be following Williamson to pick off his men on their way to the Ohio, which they reached on the 10th of March, two days after the massacre, unmolested. Within a radius of twenty-five miles around the three burned towns, not a human being was known to be alive, while but two or three days' march out on the Sandusky there were, perhaps, a thousand warriors, and they knew of Williamson's expedition having marched west from the Ohio, but no warriors intercepted him going or coming. That was part of the British policy matured at Detroit, of having these peaceable Indians massacred by excited American borderers, in order to bring over to the British side all the Indian tribes united against the colonists. How completely it succeeded will be seen.

Simon Girty returned to the Wyandott towns, from which his absence had been short, but sufficiently long to have enabled him, in disguise, to reach the border settlements, and, among his old acquaintances, start and hurry on the expedition against the Moravian towns. On the Sandusky, at the present Fremont, Heckwelder and Zeisberger first heard of the massacre by a convert, who had run from Captives town to apprise them of the news that had just been brought in by a Wyandot band of warriors, who had crossed the valley with border scalps and stolen horses. This was evidently the party who had killed and impaled the child of Mrs. Wallace, sold her bloody dress at Gnadenhutten to the unsuspecting Indian converts, and then hid in the vicinity until the massacre previously planned was over, when they fled homeward to receive their scalp premiums at Detroit. At the captives' huts, where the residue of convert captives were who had not gone down to the death at Gnadenhutten, the news of the slaughter of their relatives had also come in by Jacob, who had escaped from under the floor of one of the burning houses, and fled to the Sandusky.

The news reached the warrior towns of the Shawanese on the Scioto and Miami, the Delawares, under Pipe, at Sandusky, Monceys, under Welenduvacken, on the Wabash, and other tribes, calling for a revenge in corresponding magnitude to the murders committed on their kin.

This was the kind of double life that Girty gloried in, first on the border, exciting the whites to kill the christian Indians and burn their towns in the valley; next at the warrior's towns, inciting them to revenge the deaths of those christians, and he lost no time in fanning the flame in their camp fires. At all their British camps a unanimous determination existed to take a bloody and two-fold vengeance on the Americans. A vow was made that no white man should ever have that valley for a home, but that it should remain uncontaminated by his presence through all time, and that the boundary line of future treaties with the whites should be the Ohio forever and ever.

To carry out their intentions, large bands of picked warriors started at once to raid afresh on the Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky borders, and each prisoner was to be taken to the place of massacre, and there dispatched by the tomahawk and fire brand until the two-fold vengeance had been consummated.

The massacre was a month old, and already the vengeance-taking warriors on the Ohio, and its eastern tributaries in

Pennsylvania and Virginia, had sunk their hatchets into the skulls of many white borderers, who fought for life, and were killed in their tracks. These deaths were to be counted as no vengeance until the scalps were carried to the massacre ground, dried, painted red or black on the inside, with the picture of a bullet or a hatchet in another color, to indicate how its owner died. In like manner were the scalps of those whites who should suffer death by fire to be painted, but in lieu of the bullet or hatchet, a bunch of faggots were to be represented on the skin side, indicative of the fire-death.

After the retreat of Crawford's army, which is recited in these pages, and the last of its stragglers and escaped prisoners had recrossed the valley of the Tuscarawas, it was not soon again visited by white men. Until 1785, the savage warriors after scalps, in fulfillment of the vow of vengeance, were its only human inhabitants. In that year an escaped prisoner crossed the river at the massacre town and reached the Fort at Wheeling, but he reported that he saw no human being in the valley. The bones of the christian martyrs were scattered around, and the fruit trees planted by the missionaries were in bloom, but the limbs had been broken down by the bears, and the place had become the abode only of rattlesnakes and wild beasts.

INDIAN RETALIATION FOR THE MORAVIAN MASSACRE—THE FIRST ACTOR IN THE TRAGEDY, THE LAST VICTIM OF VENGEANCE.

At the massacre at Gnadenhütten, the first blood shed was that of a Christian Indian named Joseph Shabosh, who was tomahawked and scalped by Charles Builderback, one of Williamson's men. He was a Virginian, who had settled in what is now Jefferson county, Ohio, near the mouth of Short creek. After the massacre he was out with Crawford's army, but escaped the fate of Crawford and returned home. Seven years after, in 1789, he and his wife were captured by Indians near their cabin on the Ohio. When the Indians first attacked her husband and his brother, she hid in the bushes. The brother escaped; but as soon as Charles was tied, the Indians hunted, but failing to find her, they told Builderback to call her by name or they would kill him then and there. At his first call she would not answer, but when he called her again, and told her of his fate if she kept silent, the woman came out. The Indians then retreated west with the two captives. Nearing the Tuscarawas, they separated into two bands, one taking him toward Gnadenhütten, and the other, with Mrs. Builderback, came to the Tuscarawas higher up the stream, where they encamped at an Indian town, probably "Three-Leg Town," near the present Urichsville. In a short time the other band came up, and an Indian threw into her lap the scalp of her dead husband. The sight so overcame her that she swooned. They laid her against a tree, and when she awoke the scalp was gone. They took her to the Miami Valley, where she remained a captive nine months, but was finally ransomed and sent to her home up the Ohio. In 1791 she married John Green, and moved to Fairfield county, where she died in 1842, near Lancaster, and is said to have given birth to the first white child born in Fairfield county. His captors knew Builderback, and had been watching for him for years, determined to take revenge for the death of Shabosh, their relative, seven years before, at Gnadenhütten. Some of his Ohio river friends, who pursued these Indians, found his body a short distance from the spot where he had killed Shabosh. His body was terribly mutilated, and it was evident to his friends that the Indians had intended burning Builderback at the massacre ground, but the pursuers were so close after them that they abandoned burning him alive, and made their escape, after tomakawking and scalping him. He was the last white man known to have been in the massacre who paid the forfeit of his life for his connection therewith.

APPENDIX A.

ATTACK ON WHEELING FORT IN THE YEAR 1777.

From the Brooke Republican, Published in Wellsburg, July 8, 1833.

We are indebted to Mr. Abraham Rogers, a distinguished actor in the scene, and now a resident of this county, for the following particulars of the attack by the Indians in the year 1777, on Wheeling Fort, and the successful defense of the place by twelve men.

As an interesting incident connected with the early settlement of the country, and as a tribute of respect and gratitude to the early and adventurous pioneers of the west, for their valor, perseverance and long suffering, it is due to their memory that it should be recorded, and find a place in the history of our country.

The fort was situated on the higher bank or bluff, not far from the place, where the mansion house of the late Noah Zane, Esq., was subsequently erected. It covered between one-half and three-quarters of an acre of ground and was enclosed with a stockade eight feet high. The garrison at the time of the attack, including all who were able to bear arms, did not exceed fifteen in number, and of these, several were between the ages of twelve and eighteen. The number of women and children is not known.

The first intimation the commandant of the fort (Col. David Shepherd) had of the approach of an enemy, was received the evening before the attack, from Capt. Ogle, who with Abraham Rogers, Joseph Biggs, Robert Lemon, and two others, who had just arrived from Beech Bottom Fort, on the Ohio, about twelve miles from Wheeling. Capt. Ogle, on his approach to Wheeling, had observed below that place the appearance of large volumes of smoke in the atmosphere, which he rightly conjectured was caused by the burning of Grave Creek Fort, by hostile Indians, and upon his arrival immediately communicated his suspicions to Col. Shepherd, but it was too late in the evening to reconnoitre. At a very early hour the next morning (first day of September) the commander of the fort sent two of his men in a canoe, down the river, to ascertain the cause of the smoke, and whether any Indians were in the neighborhood. These two men were massacreed by the Indians (on their return it was supposed) at the mouth of Wheeling creek, a few hundred yards below the Fort. In the meantime an Irish servant and a negro man had also been sent out to reconnoiter in the immediate vicinity. The Irishman was decoyed, seized and killed by the Indians but the negro was permitted to escape, who on his return gave the first alarm of the actual approach of the Indians. Capt. Ogle, on the receipt of this intelligence, accompanied by fifteen or sixteen of the garrison, leaving but twelve or thirteen in the Fort, immediately proceeded towards the mouth of the creek, in pursuit of the savages. The Indians were lying in ambush and permitted the Captain and his devoted followers to advance almost to the creek, when a brisk and most deadly fire was opened upon them. They fought bravely—desperately; but were overpowered by the number of the enemy, were all except the Captain and two others, killed and scalped.

Upon hearing the firing at the creek, Rogers, Biggs and Lemon left the fort to join their comrades slaughtered, and met the triumphant enemy, who, with a horrid yell, were rapidly advancing on the fort. The three were fired upon and compelled to return. On their arrival at the gate of the fort, so near were the savages, that it was not without the most imminent danger that it was opened for their admission. A general attack was then immediately made on the fort by the whole body of Indians, consisting of about 500 men, commanded by the infamous Simon Girty.

The general assault was from the east side under cover of a paled garden and a few half-faced cabins within forty or fifty yards of the fort, of which they took possession, and from whence a brisk fire was kept up until a late hour at night. During the engagement the Indians sustained great injury from the bursting of a maple log, which they had bored like a cannon and charged to fire upon the fort.

The little garrison of twelve sustained this protracted siege from about seven o'clock in the morning until 10 or 11 o'clock at night, when the savages were finally repulsed and obliged to retreat without having killed or wounded a single individual in the fort. The loss on the part of the Indians was variously estimated at from twenty to one hundred, but their dead were principally carried off or concealed, and a conjecture of the number killed could only be formed from the great appearance of blood which was observable for many days after the battle. The day was fair, and the most of the gunners were called "sharp-shooters," all of whom had a great number of "fair shots," it is therefore not improbable that some thirty or forty of the enemy were killed, and, perhaps, many more, for there was a continual firing during the whole time of the engagement. Every man did his duty, and all were entitled to an equal meed of praise and thanks from the commander. But our informant particularly distinguished one person, whom he said contributed more to the successful termination of the issue than any other. This was Mrs. Zane, wife of Ebenezer, and mother of the late Noah Zane, Esq., who rendered much actual service to the men by running bullets, cutting patches, making cartridges

and hurrying from post to post, cheering and encouraging by her presence, exhortations, and assistance, the sometimes almost exhausted efforts of the brave defenders of the fort. By her example, zeal, and presence of mind, much assistance was also afforded by a number of the other "blessed women" in the fort (as our informant termed them). A rapid fire was continued from the fort from the commencement of the assault until the Indians retired. Their rifles were used until they became too much heated to handle, when they were obliged to exchange them for muskets, which were fortunately found in the magazine. This more than Spartan band of patriots had no time to take any sustenance from Sunday, the last day of August, until the 2d of September, after the retreat of the Indians.

When it is considered that the Indians were led to the attack by the noted Simon Girty, a man who had much experience in the art of savage warfare, that he mustered more than five hundred veteran warriors, and that the fort was defended by only twelve men, and those chiefly old men and boys—the successful and glorious defence of the place by that little band of Western pioneers, their names will richly merit a place in the pages of history with the most renowned heroes of the "olden time."

We much regret that from a want of acquaintance with the localities of the place, as well as from other circumstances, we have been unable to do full justice to the subject, but we are not without a hope that some more expressive pen will take a hint from these crude remarks and redeem from oblivion this memorable event.

CHAPTER XV.

CRAWFORD'S EXPEDITION AGAINST SANDUSKY—CONDITION OF THE FRONTIER IN THE SPRING OF 1872—EXPEDITION PLANNED AGAINST THE INDIAN TOWNS—ITS OBJECT—ASSEMBLES AT MINGO BOTTOM, JEFFERSON COUNTY OHIO—THE MARCH FROM MINGO BOTTOM TO SANDUSKY—JONATHAN ZANE AND JOHN SLOVER GUIDES THE INDIAN AND BRITISH FORCES—BATTLE OF SANDUSKY—CRAWFORD'S RETREAT, AND ESCAPE OF THE MAIN BODY UNDER THE COMMAND OF WILLIAMSON, PILOTED BY JONATHAN ZANE—CAPTURE AND DEATH OF COL. CRAWFORD—ESCAPE OF DR. KNIGHT AND JOHN SLOVER—SLOVER'S RETURN TO WHEELING AND REPORT OF THE DESIGNS AGAINST THE FRONTIER—COL. ZANE'S REQUISITION ON GEN. IRVINE FOR POWDER—SIEGE OF FORT HENRY, SEPT. 11TH, 1782—MILITARY REPORT OF COL. ZANE TO GEN IRVINE OF THE SIEGE—LETTER OF JAMES MARSHALL.

CONDITION OF FRONTIER IN THE SPRING OF 1782.

THE massacre of the Moravian Indians at Gnadenhütten, already described, only served to increase the excitement on the frontier. The more thoughtful of the settlers at once saw the fearful consequences that were sure to follow, and the gathering of the bands of infuriated Delawares, Shawanese and Wyandots, along the west side of the Ohio, seeking vengeance, caused the most direful apprehensions throughout the border. Another important circumstance occurred. On the 24th of March, a party of borderers attacked a few friendly Delawares who were living on a small island at the mouth of the Allegheny—known as Smoky or Killbuck's island, since gone—just opposite Fort Pitt. Several of the Indians were killed, including two who held commissions in the service of the government; the remainder effected their escape into the fort, except two who ran into the woods and succeeded in eluding their pursuers. Even the life of Colonel Gibson was in jeopardy, who, it was conceived, was a friend to the Indians—so great was the agitation throughout the western country. And it is not to be wondered at—savages were making their way into the settlements; the settlers were threatened, on all sides, with massacres, plunderings, burnings, and captivities. There was alarm and dismay in every quarter.

The people of the border were forced into the forts which dotted the country in every direction. These were in the highest degree uncomfortable. They consisted of cabins, block-houses, and stockades. In some places, where the exposure was not great, a single block-house, with a cabin outside, constituted the whole fort. For a space around, the forest was usually cleared away, so that an enemy could neither find a lurking place nor conceal his approach.

Near these forts the borderers worked their fields in parties guarded by sentinels. Their necessary labors, therefore, were performed with every danger and difficulty imaginable. Their work had to be carried on with their arms and all things belonging to their war-dress deposited in some central place in the field. Sentinels were stationed on the outside of the fence; so that, on the least alarm, the whole company repaired to their arms, and were ready for the combat in a moment.*

It is not surprising that there was deep and wide-spread feeling of revenge against the hostile and marauding savages. The horrid scenes of slaughter which frequently met the view, were well calculated to arouse such passions. Helpless infancy, virgin beauty, and hoary age, dishonored by the ghastly wounds of the tomahawk and scalping knife, were common sights. When the slain were the friends or relatives of the beholder—wife, sister, child, father, mother, brother—it is not at all a wonder that pale and quivering lips should mutter revenge.

"It should seem," says Doddridge: "that the long continuance of the Indian war had debased a considerable portion of our population to the savage state of our nature. Having lost so many of their relatives by the Indians, and witnessed their horrid murders and other depredations upon so extensive a scale, they became subjects of that indiscriminating thirst for revenge which is such a prominent feature in the savage character." But, to say that "a considerable portion" of the people of Southwestern Pennsylvania and Pan-handle Virginia, was, in 1782, "debased to the savage state of our nature," is altogether too harsh a criticism.

When Gen. Irvine arrived at Fort Pitt, and took command of the Western Department, he found the people throughout the border in a frenzied condition to all appearances. In the spring of 1782, he resolved to call a convention of the lieutenants of the several counties, and the principal field officers of the militia, as well as of citizens of note, in the Western Department, to devise ways and means for the defence of the border.

To David Shepherd, lieutenant of Ohio county, Virginia, General Irvine addressed a letter on the 28th of March. "You are already acquainted," wrote the commander, "with the resolution of Congress, and orders of the President and Council of Pennsylvania, respecting my command in this quarter; in addition to which, I have received instructions from his Excellency, General Washington. As making arrangements to cover and protect the country, is the main object, and, as it is to be done by a combination of regulars and militia, the business will be complicated. And, further, as there will be a diversity of interests, I think it of the utmost importance, that, whatever plan may be adopted, it should be as generally understood as the nature of the service will admit." Irvine continued: "You will conceive that I shall stand in need of the counsels and assistance, on this occasion, of some of the principal people of the country." He then added: "I wish, therefore, to see you and at least one field officer of every battalion in your county; for which purpose I request you will be pleased to warn such as you may think proper, to attend at this post, on Friday, the 5th of April, next. Punctual to the day will be necessary, as I have written to Colonel Marshall, and others, in Washington county also, to attend on the same day." To this was also appended these words: "Whatever difference local situations may make in sentiments respecting territory, a combination of forces to repel the enemy is clearly, I think, a duty we owe ourselves and our country." It was thus the skillful commander poured oil upon the troubled waters of the boundary controversy.

The convention of the 5th of April, was well attended. Marshall, lieutenant of Washington county, and John Evans, lieutenant of Monongalia county, who had received similar letters, did not attend, but wrote to Irvine that they would "most heartily concur in any plan adopted for the good of the country."

Shepherd, of Ohio county, was at the meeting, and reported that he could not aid in the general defense of the frontier with any men, as nearly all, in his district, were enrolled in Pennsylvania. Colonel Cook, lieutenant, and Colonel Campbell, sub-lieutenant, represented Westmoreland county. In place of Marshall, from Washington county, came Colonel Vallandigham, sub-lieutenant; also Colonels Williamson and Cook, and Major Carmichael, of the militia, and James Edgar, Esq., citi-

*Doddridge.

zen and member of the State legislature. Major McColloch, also, of the militia, was present from Ohio county, Virginia.

A full and free interchange of views was had at the meeting. The principal questions discussed were the mode of defense and the number of men necessary to be called out in each district. The officers of Monongalia and Ohio counties had received no instructions from the executive of Virginia to call out the militia upon Irvine's requisitions, as had the lieutenants of Westmoreland and Washington counties from the governor of Pennsylvania. Only volunteers could therefore be had from the two former counties. Irvine was placed in full possession of all necessary information touching the different forts, stations, and block-houses upon the frontier; the number and condition of the men in actual service.

A plan was agreed upon to keep flying bodies of men constantly on the frontiers, marching from place to place, and the few regular troops were to remain at Forts Pitt and McIntosh. The militia were to patrol the Ohio from Pittsburgh to Wheeling. Every precaution was taken to guard against surprises of the enemy. Nevertheless, it was well understood that a defensive policy, with whatever care plans might be laid, would prove ineffectual against occasional inroads of the wily, prowling savages, who, in spite of every precaution, frequently crossed the Ohio, fell suddenly upon helpless victims, and then quickly recrossed that river into the wilderness beyond. Hence it was, that, notwithstanding the exertions and success of Irvine, in covering and protecting the borders, the belief was very prevalent in the Western Department that positive security was to be obtained only by carrying the war into the Indian country.

EXPEDITION PLANNED AGAINST THE INDIAN TOWNS—ITS OBJECTS—ASSEMBLES AT MINGO BOTTOM, JEFFERSON COUNTY, OHIO, MAY 24, 1782.

On the 2d of April, Marshall, of Washington county, wrote to General Irvine, saying: "This is most certain, that unless an expedition be carried against the principal Indian towns early this summer, this country must unavoidably suffer." Although at this time the war of the Revolution was virtually ended, the conflict on the western border was still raging with undiminished fury. Cornwallis had surrendered the British forces at Yorktown, and the hostilities of the Indians of the north had ceased. In the west the murderous incursions of the savages still continued, and in fact their thirst for blood had really increased and they had become more bold and aggressive. On the 27th of March, Mrs. Walker, living on Buffalo creek was taken prisoner, but made her escape. On the first of April, the savages captured Mr. Boice and family, consisting of eight persons, and hurried them into the wilderness. The same day a man was killed near where the Washington county court house now stands. On Easter Sunday, Miller's block house on the Dutch fork of Buffalo, was attacked by a party of about seventy Shawanese.

The necessity and feasibility of an expedition against the Indian towns in the Sandusky country was strongly urged upon General Irvine. Notwithstanding the fact that no regulars could be spared from the garrisons, and the obstacles to calling out the militia of all the border countries, it was believed that a volunteer expedition could be organized of such magnitude as to insure success if proper efforts were put forth. After much agitation and discussion an expedition was at length planned and preparations began to be made for its organization.

While this was being done another scheme was agitated to a considerable extent among the settlements. This was an enterprise to emigrate beyond the Ohio and set up a new state. We can scarcely imagine why a scheme that would seem to be so hazardous should be for a moment contemplated by people that were apparently threatened with destruction by the savages at a much safer distance from their power for mischief. Many, doubtless, entertained the project with a view to acquiring large tracts of land; but it is claimed that many advocated the occupation of the country by a large force of whites as a practicable means of more effectually destroying the power of the Indians. The *same day* was appointed for a meeting to be held at Wheeling, of those who proposed to emigrate, as those who were making the effort to organize the expedition against Sandusky. De Hass says that "Placards were posted at Wheeling, Catfish, and other places, of a new State that was to be organized on the Muskingum."

While nothing came of the new State scheme, the meeting at Wheeling did further the project for the expedition against Sandusky. General Irvine, having charge of all military matters in the Western Department, took into account the number of men necessary to insure success, and decided that all must *volunteer* for the campaign and place themselves under his orders as militia. It was advisable that the force be large enough for all contingencies; fewer men would place the lives of all in jeopardy; but it was out of the power of the commandant to furnish any material aid to the expedition. Every volunteer was therefore required to supply himself with a horse, a rifle, equipments, and provisions; and it was necessary that the expedition be conducted with the utmost secrecy and dispatch.

The project against Sandusky was as carefully considered and as authoritatively planned as any military enterprise in the West during the Revolution. As a distinct undertaking, it was intended to be effectual in ending the troubles upon the western frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia. The scheme was not irruptive in its origin, but smooth and steady-flowing. Its promoters were not only the principal military and civil officers in the Western Department, but a large proportion of the best known and most influential private citizens.

In the month of May, 1782, there was an unusual stir among the settlements when it became known that the expedition against Sandusky was to go forward. The place for assembling was carefully considered, and from its central location on the line of a majority of the settlements, Mingo bottom, in Jefferson county, Ohio, the place where Williamson's men had rendezvoused for the expedition against the Tuscarawas, was deemed the most desirable and chosen. Mingo bottom has gained much celebrity in history. It is what is now Steubenville township, Jefferson county, Ohio, about two and a half miles below the town of Steubenville, and is a rich plateau, on the immediate bank of the Ohio, in the south half of section twenty-seven, of township two, range one, of the government survey, extending south to a small affluent of the Ohio, known as Cross creek. Opposite the upper portion of Mingo bottom is Mingo island, containing about ten acres, although much larger in 1782. It supports a scanty growth of willow bushes only; but, within the recollection of many now living, it was studded with trees of large size, particularly the soft maple. Cross creek, on the Virginia side, flows into the Ohio about three-fourths of a mile below. Before the great flood of 1832, the island contained not less than twenty acres. The usual place of crossing was directly from shore to shore across the head of the island. At the landing on the west bank the vagrant Mingoes had once a village—deserted, however, as early as 1772. Their town gave name to the locality. The Ohio has been forded at this crossing in very low water. The bluffs of the river are below the island, on the Virginia side; above, on the Ohio side. Mingo bottom contains about two hundred and fifty acres.

The 20th of May was the day set for the meeting, and it had been arranged to meet on the east side of the river opposite the place of rendezvous. Many, however, were dilatory in their arrival at the Ohio, so that all had not gathered opposite Mingo bottom when the crossing began—indeed, some crossed the river at Wheeling and other points, and traveled along the west bank until they reached the site of the old Mingo town. On the 21st General Irvine wrote to Washington: "The volunteers are assembling this day at Mingo bottom, all on horseback, with thirty days' provision." Irvine believed that the expedition would be able to effect a surprise and be successful in striking a severe blow to the Indians. He sent instructions directed "*To the Officer who will be appointed to command a detachment of Volunteer Militia on an expedition against the Indian town at or near Sandusky.*" Among other things contained in these instructions was the following: "The object of your command is to destroy with fire and sword (if practicable), then you will doubtless perform such other services in your power as will, in their consequences, have a tendency to answer this great end."

Butterfield, in his history of Crawford's Expedition against Sandusky, makes the following foot-note in reference to this paragraph in Irvine's instructions:

"The fictitious story of the bloody design of the volunteers against the remnant of the Christian Indians supposed to have been upon the Sandusky, had its origin in the publication, by a New York newspaper (the city then being in possession of the British), some time after the Gnadenhütten affair, of a report that Williamson and his band had been prevented, at that time, from proceeding to the Sandusky from the Muskingum, to destroy the remnant of the Moravian congregation. *Therefore*, reasoned the Moravian missionaries (who were then at or near Detroit), when an army *did* come to the Sandusky, it must, forsooth, have been the *same band*, come for the purpose of *murdering the rest of the Christian Indians!* Dr. Joseph Doddridge, in

1824, following the Moravian Heckwelder, puts this down as an *historical verity;* but adds: "The next object was that of destroying the Wyandot towns on the same river."—*Notes*, p. 269. In all examinations of the correspondence of those projecting the expedition against Sandusky, and of those who took part in that enterprise, as well as of papers and documents of that period relating thereto, and of cotemporaneous publications, I have not met with a single statement or word calculated to awaken a suspicion even of intended harm to the Christian Indians upon the Sandusky. Whenever the objective point of the expedition is mentioned, it is invariably given as *Sandusky* or the *Wyandot* town or towns. "Against the Wyandot towns."—*Knight's Narr.*, p. 4 (ed. 1783). "Against Sandusky."—Irvine to Washington, 21st May and 16th June, 1782. "For Sandusky."—Marshal to Irvine, 29th May, 1782. Even to the present day, the *real* object of the enterprise, strange as it may seem, is not understood by the Moravian historians. So firmly grounded in the belief of the bloody design is the Rev. Edmund de Schweinitz, in his *Life of Zeisberger* (p. 576), that when he discovers Irvine to have been a friend to the Christian Indians—heartily disapproving of the massacre at Gnadenhütten—he declares it evident that the Sandusky expedition "was undertaken without the knowledge of General Irvine, or that he was unable to hinder it!" This writer speaks of the expedition (p. 564) as a "second campaign against the Christian Indians," referring to the Gnadenhütten massacre as the first one.

Certain it is that when the expedition was organizing it was understood that it was to be under the instructions of the commander of the Western Department. In a letter to John Lyon, of Uniontown, Pa., dated Carlisle, November 10, 1799, Irvine says relative to the expedition: "In looking over my instructions to the officer who should be appointed to command that expedition, I find that he was enjoined to regulate rank of officers before he took up his line of march, and to impress on their minds that the whole must, from the moment they march, be, in all respects, subject to the rules and articles of war for the regular troops." He adds: "All the troops, both regulars and militia, were under my orders."

Butterfield makes two other foot notes in reference to them, as follows: "In striking contrast with this language are the animadversions of the Moravian writers: 'Gang of murderers.' —*Loskiel, Hist. Miss.*, P. iii, p. 188. 'Gang of banditti.'—*Heckwelder, Hist., Ind. Nations*, p. 120."

"'Undertaken,' says Doddridge (Notes, 278), 'with the very worst of views—those of murder and plunder!' A statement as erroneous as one could well be."

In his appendix to the chapter containing the foregoing, Butterfield also gives the following: "*Note* 2. That it was the intention of the expedition against Sandusky to destroy the remnant of the Christian Indians, is an error widely circulated. I have in my possession manuscript recollections of some of the volunteers, in which are indignant denials of the accusations made in Heckwelder's Narrative and Doddridge's Notes concerning the *animus* of the campaign. There seems to have been considerable feeling aroused in Western Pennsylvania and Virginia upon the publication of these calumnies. In justice, however, to Doddridge, who, as has been stated, early gave this error currency, it must be said that the Moravian writers, Loskiel and Heckwelder, were the *first* to assert it *as truth*."

On the 24th of May, all had crossed the river, and were present at the place appointed for the general meeting. Among the number was an aid-de-camp of Irvine, named John Rose, whom the General had sent to act as an aid to the officer who should be chosen by the men to command the expedition. He wrote Irvine that evening from Mingo bottom: "Our number is actually four hundred and eighty men." They were all from Washington and Westmoreland counties, Pennsylvania, and the Pan Handle of Virginia. They assembled at one o'clock to elect their officers, and distributed themselves into eighteen companies. After a lively contest four hundred and sixty-five votes were cast in the election for general officers, two hundred and thirty-five being for Col. William Crawford, of Westmoreland, and two hundred and thirty for David Williamson, who had led the expedition to the Tuscarawas. Four field majors were then elected, ranking in the order named: David Williamson, Thomas Gaddis, John McClelland, and Major Brinton. Williamson was therefore second in command. Daniel Leet was elected brigade-major; Dr. John Knight was appointed surgeon; and Jonathan Zane and John Slover were chosen pilots. The names of all the captains of the companies have not been preserved for the use of the present historian, but among their number we have been enabled to obtain the following names: John Biggs, Craig Ritchie, John Miller, Joseph Bean, Andrew Hood, McGeehan, Hoagland, Beeson, Munn, Ross and Ogle.

THE MARCH FROM MINGO BOTTOM TO SANDUSKY.

Mr. Butterfield's work on "Crawford's Expedition to Sandusky" is the most carefully completed and valuable collection of facts of anything that has been presented to the public on this subject. From it we make the following extracts concerning the march of Crawford's army from Mingo bottom to the Sandusky plains:

"Early on the morning of Saturday, the 25th of May, 1782, the army under Crawford, in four columns, began its march from Mingo bottom, in the straightest direction, through the woods, for Sandusky, distant one hundred and fifty miles. 'A perfect harmony existed among the officers and men, and all were in high spirits.'* The route lay through what is now the counties of Jefferson, Harrison, Tuscarawas, Holmes, Ashland, Richland and Crawford—nearly to the centre of Wyandot county, Ohio. A direct course would have led near the present towns of New Philadelphia, Millersburg, Loudonville and Galion; but, as will hereafter be seen, this straight line was not followed. The whole distance, except about thirty miles at the end of the route, was through an unbroken forest.

"The only indication of civilization—and that a very sad one—in all the region to be traversed, was the wasted missionary establishments in the valley of the Muskingum. Except in the open country just before reaching Sandusky, and along the immediate margins of the streams, the surface is hilly. The principal impediments to a rapid march were the hills, swamps and tangled growth of forests. * * * It had been estimated by Irvine that the distance could be made in seven days, and that one hundred and seventy-five miles would have to be traveled.

"As the cavalcade moved up over the bluff, an almost due west course was taken, striking at once into the wilderness, now deepening and darkening around it. The army progressed rapidly at first, moving along the north side of Cross creek, which had already received the name it still bears. After leaving what is now Steubenville township, it passed through the present townships of Cross creek and Wayne, to the western boundary of Jefferson county, as at present defined; crossing thence into what is now Harrison county, in German township; thence across the summit to the spot where the town of Jefferson now stands.

"From this point, a straight course would have led them at no great distance into what is now Carroll county. But their horses had tired under heavy loads in the hills and swamps. This obliged them to incline to the southward, toward the wasted Moravian towns, into a more level country, though more frequented by hunters and warriors. This alternative was accepted by Crawford with great reluctance, as his policy was to avoid Indian trails and the region infested by the enemy, relying for success, as already stated, upon effecting a surprise. Otherwise, he would have followed "Williamson's trail" from Mingo bottom to the Muskingum,† which led along a considerable distance south, near where Smithfied, in Jefferson, and Cadiz, in Harrison county, now stand,—though a region not so difficult to be traversed, but on the line of Indian traces between that river and the Ohio.‡

From the moment of starting, every precaution was taken against surprises or ambuscades, and this, too, although, as yet, not an Indian had been seen. The wily nature of the savage was too well understood by the commander of the expedition, to allow of any confidence of security, because no foe had been discovered. Unceasing vigilance was the watchword. Captain John Biggs' company, its lieutenant being young William Crawford, nephew of the commander, took the advance, on the march, led by the two pilots, Slover and Zane. "John Rodgers stated to me," writes Robert A. Sherrard, "that the company he belonged to, in which were James Paull, Daniel

*Marshal to Irvine, 29th May, 1782: Original letter.

†Tuscarawas.

‡Doddridge, in his account of Crawford's campaign, says: "The army marched along *Williamson's Trail*, as it was then called, until they had arrived at the upper Moravian town. But that of Butterfield is so minute that it bears evidence of being prepared from the most reliabe and trustworthy sources. Mr. Butterfield gives a foot note on page 160 of his work, in reference to this matter, as follows:

"It is asserted by Doddridge that Williamson's trail *was* the one along which the volunteers marched until their arrival at the upper Moravian village (*Notes*, 269); but, in addition to the testimony of Knight and Rose to the contrary, is the positive assertion that James Paull made to Robert A. Sherrard, in January, 1826, upon his attention being called to the subject. In that conversation, he gave the route indicated by Knight and Rose. Of this fact, I am informed by Mr. Sherrard."

Canon, Alexander Carson, my father (John Sherrard), and others, marched all the way as the first company.

"Nothing worthy of note transpired until Monday night, the 27th, while at their third encampment. Here a few of the men lost their horses, which were hunted for the next morning, without success. It was thought best by Crawford that these men should return home, as their continuing with the army, unable as they would be, to carry little besides their arms, would only prove a source of embarrassment. Reluctantly, therefore, they retraced their steps to Mingo bottom.

"On Tuesday, the 4th day of March, the army reached the Muskingum, some distance below the upper Moravian village, known as New Schönbrunn. * * * * * *

"Crossing the Muskingum in the afternoon, and marching up the western side of the stream until they reached the upper village of the Christian Indians, they made their fourth encampment among its ruins. Only sixty miles had been made in the four days' travel—an average of but fifteen miles a day. This was a discouraging prospect to Crawford; however, it was believed that better time could be made on the balance of the route, as the country would be less hilly and the loads upon the horses less burdensome.

While the army lay encamped at this point, the horses were plentifully fed in the fields upon corn from the stalks, which was found still ungathered and in abundance—the unharvested crop of the previous year! During the evening, Major Brinton and Captain Bean went some distance from camp to reconnoiter. When but a quarter of a mile away they espied two savages, upon whom they immediately fired, but without effect. These were the first hostile shots fired at the foe. It was supposed, by Crawford, that the army had not before been discovered by the enemy. Fallacious belief! Secrecy being now out of the question—as the two Indians had made their escape—it only remained for Crawford to press forward, with all practicable dispatch, to afford the enemy as little time as possible for offensive preparations." * * * * * * * *

Concerning the discovery and escape of the two savages, Butterfield makes the following foot note:

"Concerning this affair, Doddridge in his *Notes*, p. 270, says: 'As soon as the news of the discovery of Indians had reached the camp, more than one-half the men rushed out without command, and in the most tumultuous manner, to see what happened.' Upon what authority this statement is made does not appear. It certainly is wholly unworthy of credit. 'From that time,' adds Doddridge, 'Colonel Crawford felt a presentiment of the defeat which followed.' This adds much to its improbability; for, surely, had he such a presentiment it would have been kept in his own breast. Schweitzer (*Zeisberger*, p. 565), in copying this account from Doddridge, makes it still more absurd: 'A glimpse of two Indian scouts, watching their movements, threw them into such confusion that dark forebodings filled the mind of their leader!'"

To this statement, Doddridge adds the following: "The truth is, that notwithstanding the secrecy and dispatch of the enterprise, the Indians were beforehand with our people. They saw the rendezvous on the Mingo bottom, knew their number and destination. They visited every encampment immediately on their leaving it, and saw from their writing on the trees and scraps of paper that 'no quarter was to be given to any Indian, whether man, woman or child.'" De Hass, copied the same idea from Heckwelder and Doddridge, and clothed it in the following language:

"The Indians were observing the motions of the troops. From the time the Christian Indians were murdered on the Muskingum, the savages had kept spies out, to guard against being again surprised. There was not a place of any importance on the Ohio, from Pittsburgh to Grave creek, left unobserved. Thus, when in May, two months after the destruction of the Moravian towns, the white settlers were seen in agitation, as if preparing for some enterprise, the news was brought to the Indians, and so from day to day, until Crawford's men had crossed the Ohio river, and even then their first encampment was reconnoitered. They knew the number of troops and their destination, visited every encampment immediately on their leaving it, when on their march, and saw from their writings on the trees, and scraps of paper, that 'no quarter was to be given to any Indian, whether man, woman or child.'"

The latter statement, like those in reference to the design of the expedition, originates with Heckwelder, who writes under the influences of extravagant prejudices, and is equally susceptible of the charge of fiction. In reference to this matter, Butterfield makes foot note. See page 158.

"The story that no quarter was to be given the Indians was set afloat in this wise: The Moravian Heckwelder, who, when the campaign was undertaken, was at or near Detroit, was afterward *told by Indians that it was reported* that the Indian spies who were sent to watch the movements of the Americans before and after their rendezvous at Mingo bottom, had, in examining their camp on the west side of the Ohio, after it had been left by the volunteers, found on trees peeled for that purpose, these words, written with coal and other mineral substances: 'No quarter to be given an Indian, whether man, woman or child;' and that papers with these words written on them, were picked up in their camp.—*Heckwelder's Nar.* pp. 341, 342. This second-hand Indian report was set down, in 1824, by Rev. Dr. Jos. Doddridge (Notes, p. 270) as *an historical fact;* and, as such, has been extensively copied into the current histories of the day! It has thrown wide open the flood gates for the out-pouring of fierce declamation and indignation against the patriotic borderers who marched into the Indian country to insure a better protection of their own."

In regard to the vigilance of the savages, it may be said that in addition to their depredations upon the settlements, the success of Brodhead's expedition against the Delawares upon the Muskingum, followed by the two expeditions under Williamson to the Moravian towns, aroused the British Indians to the utmost activity and watchfulness. They kept their spies all along the Ohio, at all the most public places. Lurking savages carefully watched the movements of the borderers, so that, in the event of the fitting out of another expedition to march into the Indian country, early intelligence of it might be conveyed to the Sandusky and Miami towns. When, therefore, early in May, a general stir was observed in the settlements, and the borderers were seen in agitation, as if preparing for some enterprise, the news was soon carried by swift-footed braves to the Miami and the Sandusky. From day to day, the progress of the movement was observed. From day to day, Indian runners struck swiftly into the wilderness, to carry the tidings to their towns. No sooner had the volunteers began to cross the Ohio and rendezvous at Mingo bottom, than all doubts vanished in the minds of the savages of a contemplated invasion of their towns and settlements upon one or the other of these rivers. Their villages were soon in a wild state of excitement—from the lower Wyandot town, the present site of Fremont, county-seat of Sandusky county, to the lower Shawanese village, upon the spot where the town of Piqua, in Miami county, is now located. As yet, however, there was an uncertainty as to the particular point aimed at by the Americans.

Skulking savages cautiously, and undiscovered by the volunteers, reconnoitered the camp at Mingo bottom; but the enemy gained no intelligence of the real intention of the frontiermen from their spies lurking nightly upon the distant bluffs. Judging from the point chosen for rendezvous, the army undoubtedly would march westward to the burnt Moravian villages; but not until the Muskingum was crossed, could the savages determine where the blow was to fall. The mystery would be solved by observing the course then taken. However, one thing was clearly evident; the Americans were gathering in such numbers as to require a concentration of all the forces the Indians could possibly muster to repel them. Runners, therefore, were immediately dispatched from Sandusky to Detroit, with the startling intelligence, to the commandant of that post, of the gathering of the Americans at Mingo bottom. They also brought the earnest entreaty of the Wyandots for immediate help.

In the meantime the Americans began their march from the Ohio river in a direction at once disclosing to the enemy the point aimed at. Had the usual route to the Moravian villages —the one taken by Williamson, which followed along near the site of the present town of Cadiz, county-seat of Harrison county—been followed, the mystery, for the reason already explained, would not have been so readily solved. Now, however, there was no longer a question that the army was directing its course for Sandusky—made doubly certain when the troops were observed to cross the Muskingum and march *up* the stream to the site of the upper Moravian town.

Mr. Butterfield has compiled a detailed account of the march to Sandusky, but it is not necessary to give it full in this connection. On the 2d of June the army reached a point on the Sandusky river within the limits of Crawford county. Butterfield says: "Nothing material had transpired during the march from the Muskingum. Not an Indian had been seen. The army had traveled in the last five days about eighty-five miles. They were now fairly in the enemy's country, distant due east from the point of destination only twenty-five miles. They had, however, reached the river a little too far south to strike the

Wyandot trace, which led on directly west to their town. Slover announced to the commander that the open country—the Sandusky Plains—was but a few miles away, in a southwest direction. Following along the southern margin of the stream until it suddenly swept around to the north, the army then struck off from it through a somewhat broken country for two miles, and encamped a short distance beyond, where the surface was quite level."

Early on the morning of the 3d the army reached the open plains and continued its march. The next day the mouth of Little Sandusky was reached—a familiar spot to Slover. Butterfield proceeds: "Crossing the river, Crawford's course was along the east bank of the stream, following the Indian trace in a direction a little west of north, in what is now Pitt township. The army moved with great caution. Not an Indian, however, was seen. Crawford was assured by Slover that the Wyandot town was close at hand. As yet there had not been discovered any indications of an Indian settlement, except a sugar-camp, where maple sugar had evidently been made the previous spring. Passing a bluff bank, the river made a sudden turn, flowing almost directly west. The movement of the army was now rapid. A little farther on, just where the river enters what is now Crane township, suddenly an opening in the woods before them was discernible—and the Wyandot town was reached. To the utter astonishment of the whole army, it was found uninhabited! All was a solitude. The log huts, had, apparently, been deserted for some time. Here was a dilemma!

No one in the army had known of the removal of the Wyandots from their town. It was their principal village when Slover was a captive among the Miamis, and had often been visited by him. The volunteers began to suspect there had been a great mistake made; that there was no settlement of the Indians nearer than Lower Sandusky—over forty miles below. Crawford ordered a halt. It was now one o'clock in the afternoon, and the commander desired a brief time for a consideration of the strange aspect of affairs, and for a consultation with his officers.

The volunteers dismounted, and many slaked their thirst from a fine spring not far from the margin of the stream. Their horses were refreshed upon the wild grass growing luxuriantly upon the river bottom. The site of the deserted village was a beautiful one. There was a considerable belt of timber to the westward, skirting to the plains, which were distant nearly a mile. It was, therefore, well protected from the bleak winds of winter and from the autumnal fires which swept the open country. Its location was three miles, in a southeasterly direction, from the site of the present town of Upper Sandusky, county seat of Wyandot county, on the opposite or east side of the river and upon its immediate bank.

THE INDIAN AND BRITISH FORCES.

The dusky allies of Great Britain now making such desperate exertions to prepare themselves for the conflict with the Americans, were principally Wyandots, Delawares and Shawanese.

The Wyandots in this region numbered, in 1782, not far from seven hundred, and their principal chief was at that time called the Half King. The village on the Sandusky found deserted by Crawford, the one known to Slover and Zane, had been occupied by the Wyandots, but they had some time previously removed to the village where the Half King dwelt on the river, eight miles below.

The Delawares had, after the expedition against them by General Brodhead, drawn back from the Muskingum and located in this region. Their principal chiefs were Captain Pipe and Wingenund. They brought into the action with the Americans two hundred warriors.

The Shawanese were forty miles away, but on the morning of the 4th they started to the aid of the Wyandots and Delawares with two hundred warriors.

The British commandant at Detroit, after receiving intelligence of the probable invasion of the Sandusky country, dispatched a considerable force, consisting of Butler's Rangers, to help the Indian allies. These troops were all mounted and had with them two field-pieces and a mortar.

The whole of the Indian forces were under the command of Captain Mathew Elliot. He was an Irishman. At the commencement of the Revolution, he lived in Path Valley, Pennsylvania. A number of tories resided in his township, among whom Elliot was a leader. But, as hostilities increased, the place became too warm for them, as a large portion of the population was whigs. Elliot fled to the West, where he was well known as an Indian trader. He afterwards found himself at Detroit, where he soon succeeded in convincing the commandant of his tory proclivities, who gave him a commission as captain, and sent him back to Pittsburgh as a spy. Here he remained some time, and finally, in company with Alexander McKee, who had formerly been a British agent among the Indians, but who was now suffered by the Americans to go at large on parole, and other disaffected persons and deserters from Fort Pitt,* again appeared upon the Muskingum early in 1778, to stir up the Delawares to hostility against the United States. As an officer of the Indian Department at Detroit, he served the British during the Revolution, vibrating between that post and the country of the Ohio Indians, as his services seemed to be needed.

Elliot arrived at the rendezvous of the savages early on the 4th of June in the full uniform of a British captain, and was lustily greeted by the assembled Delawares and Wyandots. He immediately assumed command of the Indians—a position he was eminently qualified to fill, owing to his intimate acquaintance with their language and customs, and to his knowledge of the surrounding country.

It was believed among the volunteers that Simon Girty had the chief command, from the fact that his voice was recognized in the battle which ensued, and by many of them it was afterwards so reported.

BATTLE OF SANDUSKY, JUNE 4TH, 1782.

Butterfield gives an admirable description of the battle of Sandusky, from which we make the following extracts:

"A brief hour terminated the halt of the American army on the site of the deserted Wyandot town, where, at one o'clock on the 4th of June, we left Crawford—in doubt as to what ought to be done, owing to the strange state of affairs. Of the location of an Indian village eight miles below, on the west side of the Sandusky, Crawford was pretty well assured; but would not that one also be found without inhabitants? Slover was of opinion that the Indians of the upper town had moved to the lower one. Settlements, he thought, would soon be reached. He remembered their proximity in former years. Crawford, therefore, determined to move forward in search of them.

"The army crossed the river just below the site of the old town, at a point half a mile from the deserted Moravian huts, followed the Indian trace, which led across a broad, level bottom, in a northerly direction, to the bluffs, or high ground, beyond. Three miles from the starting point brought them to the springs, where upper Sandusky is now located; when, after marching a mile further, some of the men, for the first time, expressed a desire to return home—alleging they had but five days' provisions in reserve. Crawford, stopping the march, immediately called a council of war, consisting of the captains and field officers. Knight and Rose were also invited, as were Slover and Zane. The opinion of the latter had great weight with Crawford, who knew Zane to be exceedingly well versed in Indian strategy.

"Zane advised an immediate return. He was of opinion that the Indians would, in the end, bring an overwhelming force against them. A further march into their country, he reasoned, even though the army had supplies in abundance, would only be giving more time to the enemy to gather reinforcements. That none of the Indians had, as yet, been discovered in the Plains was a sure evidence, in his judgment, that they were concentrating at some point not far away for a determined resistance. The views of Crawford coincided with those of Zane. It was finally determined by the council that the army should continue its march that afternoon, but no longer."†

An advance guard of light horse had been sent forward to reconnoitre, which followed the Indian trail through the open country. They came upon a beautiful grove somewhat elevated above the surrounding prairies, where they stopped a few moments, and again struck out in search of traces of the enemy. They had not proceeded more than a mile from the grove when they suddenly came upon full view of the Indians, who were moving directly toward them. One of their number, riding the fleetest horse, was immediately dispatched to inform Crawford, and the balance slowly retired as the foe advanced. The warriors in advance were the Delawares under The Pipe, their famous war chief. With him were Wingenund and Simon

*Mathew Elliot, Alexander McKee, and Simon Girty fled from Fort Pitt with a squad of twelve soldiers.

†Doddridge speaks of the officers holding a council, but is in error as to the time and place; also, as to its determination. (*Notes*, 270.)

Girty. Their object in moving south was to secure the grove before the arrival of the Americans. The Wyandots under Zhaus-sho-toh were held back by Elliot for the present.

"Just as the officers of the American army," says Butterfield, "had ended their council of war, the scout from the north came riding up at full speed, announcing the discovery and advance of the savages. The news was received with evident satisfaction by the whole army. Rapidly the volunteers mounted and fell into line. Crawford immediately prepared to meet the enemy he had been so anxiously looking for. An advance was ordered, which was obeyed with alacrity. The army was now joined by the retiring scouts, who reported the Indians just ahead in considerable force, evidently prepared to offer them battle."

Mr. Butterfield continues his description of the battle as follows:

"The Americans had advanced scarcely a mile when the enemy was discovered immediately in front, taking possession of the grove the light horse had so recently abandoned. Crawford, instantly detecting the advantage this would give the foe, ordered his men to dismount; and a quick, forward movement, with brisk firing by the Americans, soon drove the Indians out of the wood into the open prairie to the north, the former getting full possession of the grove. The savages then attempted to gain a small skirt of woods on the right of our army, but were prevented by the bravery and vigilance of Major Leet, who had command in that quarter. Just then the Delawares, who had bravely met the first shock of the battle, were reinforced by the Wyandots.

"Elliot, who was now present and in command of the entire force of the enemy, ordered The Pipe, with his Delawares, to flank to the right and attack Crawford in the rear. This was quickly accomplished, the Indians passing along just beyond the edge of the grove on the west; and the action became at once general, close and hot. This skillful manœuvre of the savages came well nigh proving fatal to the Americans; but the latter, having the advantage of position, maintained their ground, although clearly outnumbered by their assailants. The firing began at four o'clock and continued very warm on both sides. Girty was conspicuous in his excitement and endeavors. The enemy were sheltered by the grass which grew high and rank upon the plains, so that they could scarcely be seen, when on foot, at any great distance away. On the other hand, the Americans were better protected by the grove they had so bravely secured.

"At times it was doubtful how the day would end, as the battle continued with varying success. After a while, however, it was evident to Crawford that the Indians were slacking their efforts. Toward sunset they became more cautious in their attacks, being evidently less inclined to expose themselves to the deadly aim of the frontiersmen; and finally, at dusk, they drew back further into the plains, and the firing ceased as daylight disappeared.

"The afternoon had been unusually hot. Little or no air was stirring. The river was over a mile away from the battle-ground, and the soldiers suffered very much from thirst. No spring was near nor running stream. Many canteens were emptied long before the battle was ended. Several of the volunteers went in search of water. John Sherrard was one of the number—his gun having become useless to him from forcing a bullet into the barrel without powder. After a while, in wandering about, he came to a spot where a tree had been blown down and a considerable depression in the ground had been caused by the upheaval of the roots. Here he found some stagnant water. After quenching his thirst he filled his canteen and hat, and, thus supplied, made his way to his company —the men eagerly drinking of the water, bad as it was. The residue of the time, during the battle, Sherrard employed in traveling back and forth with canteens filled at the pool, the bullets flying thickly around him, but he escaped unhurt.

"As the battle progressed, the savages, skulking in the high grass of the prairie, would frequently get within close range of the guns of the Americans, generally to be shot before they could make good their retreat; for, in all manœuvres of that sort, the volunteers were the equals of the Indians. Some of the borderers climbed trees, and from their bushy tops took deadly aim at the heads of the enemy as they arose above the grass. Daniel Canon was conspicuous in this novel mode of warfare. He was one of the dead-shots of the army; and, from his lofty hiding place, the reports of his unerring rifle, gave unmistakable evidence of the killing savages. 'I do not know how many Indians I killed,' said he, afterward, 'but I never saw the same head again above the grass after I had shot at it.'"*

*This interesting incident was communicated to Mr. Butterfield by Robert A. Sherrard.

Crawford was left in full possession of the battle field, yet the Indians were not dispirited, for they knew reinforcements were hastening to their relief, which would soon reach them. The American army, during the three hours and a half contest, lost five killed and nineteen wounded. Of the latter were Major Brinton, Captains Munn and Ross, Lieutenant Ashley, Ensign McMasters, and Philip Smith. Captain Ogle was killed; also, private John Campbell, of Pigeon creek, Washington county.

Both parties lay on their arms during the night, and both adopted the policy of kindling large fires along their lines and then retiring some distance in the rear of them, to prevent being surprised by a night attack.

CRAWFORD'S RETREAT AND ESCAPE OF THE MAIN BODY UNDER WILLIAMSON.

On the morning of the 5th, desultory firing at long shot began, which was kept up during the day. Little damage was done and both parties retained their relative positions. Early on this morning Crawford would gladly have made a vigorous attack upon the foe, but owing to the fatigue and sickness of his men and the extreme heat, he was unable to do so, and he deferred a general attack until nightfall. Throughout the day plans for a night attack was agreed upon, and preparations made to strike a decisive blow with hopes of success. But during the afternoon all plans and hopes were suddenly changed. The sentinels discovered an advancing troop of mounted men hastening to the aid of the Indians. These were Butler's Rangers from Detroit. Crawford immediately called a council of the officers, and while deliberating, another band of warriors—apparently two hundred strong—were seen rapidly advancing from the south. Other small squads of savages were discovered constantly arriving. "They kept pouring in from all quarters" are the words of John Rose in his letter to General Irvine.

Instead of the contemplated attack, a retreat that night was at once agreed upon. Orders were given, and immediately preparations for the retreat were made.

The volunteers killed were now buried, and fires burned over their graves to prevent discovery. Of the twenty-three wounded, seven were in a dangerous condition. Biers were prepared for these. The wounds of the others were mostly slight; none so bad but they could ride on horseback. The whole body was to form in four lines, or divisions, keeping the wounded in the center. By sundown the arrangements were all complete.

The retreat was to commence at nine o'clock at night. The Indians, however, became apprized of this intended retreat, and about sundown attacked the army with great force and fury, in every direction, excepting that of Sandusky.

When the line of march was formed by the commander-in-chief, and the retreat commenced, the guides prudently took the direction of Sandusky, which afforded the only opening in the Indian lines, and the only chance of concealment. After marching about a mile in this direction, the army wheeled about to the left, and by a circuitous route gained, before day, the trail by which they came.

Although the enemy had early discovered the movement of the Americans and had opened fire upon them, yet they were in great confusion and apparent alarm. It was not clear to them that a retreat was really intended by Crawford. They were fearful it was only a feint—a ruse or manœuvre of some kind, not a flight. It was, perhaps, this uncertainty, or the well-known aversion of the Indians to night contests, that saved the borderers. Certain it is the enemy did not make an immediate effort to pursue them.

The next morning a halt was called; many had got separated, and the main army did not then number more than three hundred. It was discovered that Col. Crawford was missing. No one could give any information concerning him;—whether killed, captured, or making his escape through the wilderness, was a matter of conjecture with every one. Dr. John Knight and John Slover were also missing. Major McClelland was reported killed.

The command of the army now devolved upon Williamson, who immediately exerted himself in collecting the different parties, and in bringing order out of the general confusion. He was powerfully aided by the gallant Rose, and the retreat was again continued. Jonathan Zane, whose skill as a woodsman is well known and who had acted as guide to the expedition, accompanied Williamson on the retreat and rendered effcient service in piloting them through.

Doddridge gave the following account of the separation of Crawford from the army, which has been copied by DeHass and others:

"At the commencement of the retreat, Colonel Crawford placed himself at the head of the army, and continued there until they had gone about a quarter of a mile, when missing his son John Crawford, his son-in-law Major Harrison, and his nephews Major Rose* and William Crawford, he halted and called for them as the line passed, but without finding them. After the army had passed him, he was unable to overtake it, owing to the weariness of his horse. Falling in company with Dr. Knight, and two others, they traveled all night, first north and then to the east to avoid the pursuit of the Indians. They directed their course to the north star.

A full detail of the incidents of the retreat would occupy more space than we are enabled to devote to this unfortunate affair, but we make the following extract from Butterfield's work, which we deem of importance for our purpose in these pages:

"John Sherrard, whose services in supplying his company with water upon the battlefield have been noticed, overtook the army just before the latter left the woodland again to thread its way in the open country in what is now Crawford county. His story was a melancholy one. In company with Daniel Harbaugh, after having become separated from the division to which he belonged, just as the retreat commenced the evening before, he had followed, as best he could, the main body of the troops, making, however, very slow progress, owing to the darkness, which rendered it exceedingly difficult to keep the trail of the retreating forces.

"It was a fortunate circumstance the two followed in the rear of the divisions moving to the southwest from the field of battle; for, had they taken the track of McClelland's party, which led between the camps of the Delawares and Shawanese, both, doubtless, would have been killed or captured. Not long after sunrise the next morning they had gained the woods, and were moving along the trace on the east side of the Sandusky, some distance south of where the Old Town formerly stood, when Sherrard, who was riding in advance of his companion, saw an Indian a short distance away on his left. He immediately dismounted and got behind a tree, calling, at the same time, to his comrade to place himself in a like posture of defense.

"Harbaugh had not been quick enough in discovering the Indian; for, getting upon the exposed side of the tree, he was quickly shot by the savage, exclaiming, as he gradually sunk down in a sitting posture: 'Lord, have mercy upon me! I am a dead man!' and immediately expired. As soon as the smoke of the Indian's gun had cleared away, the savage was discovered by Sherrard, running, as if for life, doubtless expecting a shot from the latter. But he had already escaped beyond the reach of a bullet.

"At the sight of Harbaugh's pale face his friend was greatly moved—more unmanned than at any of the scenes he had witnessed during the battle. After a moment to collect his thoughts, Sherrard stripped the saddle and bridle from his dead companion's horse turning the animal loose. He then relieved his own horse of a very uncomfortable pack-saddle, and put in its place the saddle of Harbaugh. Mounting and taking a parting glance at the lifeless form of his comrade, still in a sitting posture, he rode sadly onward.

Sherrard had proceeded on the trail not a very great distance when he made the discovery that, in the excitement of the moment, he had forgotten to disengage from the pack-saddle he had left behind his supply of provisions, which were rolled up in a blanket. He resolved to retrace his steps and secure what had thus inadvertently been left. Upon returning to the spot where Harbaugh was shot a shocking spectacle was presented to his view. The Indian had returned, scalped the lifeless soldier, and then made off with his horse, gun, and bridle. Sherrard's pack-saddle and blanket had, however, not been discovered by the savage. A brief examination disclosed the fact that Harbaugh had received the fatal bullet in his right breast.

"Sherrard, securing his blanket and provisions, again resumed his journey, overtaking the retreating army soon after, without any further encounter with an enemy, and was cordially greeted by his companions in arms."

The little retreating army was compelled to fight another battle, to save itself from destruction, which Butterfield designates as the battle of Olentangy. This took place on the 6th of June, at the eastern edge of the open country, near a small branch of the Olentangy creek, in what is now Crawford county. On this day the enemy was discovered in pursuit, and being superior in numbers and equipments, endeavored to cut off the retreat of the Americans before they could regain the forest. The Americans made a sudden and vigorous attack, which they maintained long enough to drive back the advance of the pursuers and gain the woods, and a drenching rain and storm ended the conflict. In this engagement they had three killed and eight wounded.

The army resumed the retreat, and the enemy continued to skirmish on the rear and flanks, during the 7th and 8th, but without serious result, and on the latter day the pursuit was abandoned to the great relief of the Americans. The last shot is said to have been fired near where the village of Crestline now stands. Williamson experienced considerable trouble, during the exciting events of the retreat, in keeping the army together and preserving order. "Not a man of you will ever reach home," he exclaimed, "if any one attempts to shift for himself. Your only salvation is in keeping in line. Our ranks once broken, and all is lost."

"The homeward march," proceeds Butterfield, "was along the trail of the army when outward bound,—to the Muskingum. The stream was crossed on the 10th, between the two upper Moravian towns. From this point to the Ohio 'Williamson's Trail' was followed—the troops reaching Mingo bottom on the 13th, when, to their great joy, they found that several of the missing had arrived before them—some, indeed, two days previous.

"On the 11th, Marshall wrote Irvine from Washington county, informing him of the failure of the campaign, and inclosing a letter from one of the soldiers who had left the army on the 6th. 'This moment' says Marshall, 'came to hand the inclosed letter, by which you will learn the unhappy fate of our little army. What the consequences may be, God only knows. I would fondly hope that matters are not quite so bad as they are represented.' Pentecost, whose home was but twenty-five miles from Mingo bottom, also heard, on the same day, of the result of the expedition, and made haste to inform himself of the true state of affairs. 'I met the men,' he wrote to the executive of the State on the 17th, 'at Mingo bottom last Wednesday.' He also informed Moore that the men were much confused when he met them, and he could not get as much information as he desired. 'What little I got,' adds Pentecost, 'was from Major Rose, aid-de-camp to General Irvine, who went as aid to Col. Crawford. . I hope the general will give you a particular account, as he will receive it from the major."

"The army re-crossed the Ohio river immediately upon reaching it, without accident. It was while the troops were thus engaged that Rose wrote to Irvine: 'Those volunteers who marched from here * * * under the command of Col. William Crawford, are this moment returned, and re-crossing the Ohio with Col. Williamson.' 'I am sorry to observe,' continues the chivalric writer, "they did not meet with that success which so spirited an enterprise, and the heroic bravery of the greater part deserved."

"Williamson, also, at the same time and place, wrote to the commander of the Western Department: 'I take this opportunity to make you acquainted with our retreat from Sandusky Plains, June 6th. We were reduced to the necessity of making a forced march through the enemy's lines in the night, much in disorder; but the main body marched round the Shawanese camp, and were lucky enough to escape their fire. They marched the whole night, and the next morning were reinforced by some companies, of which I can not give a particular account, as they were so irregular and so confused. * * *

"I must acknowledge myself ever obliged to Major Rose for his assistance, both in the field of action and in the camp. His character in our camp is estimable.

"Opposite Mingo bottom, on the evening of the 13th, the troops went into camp for the last time. On the 14th they were discharged, and the campaign, of only twenty days' duration, was ended. * * * * *

"Concerning the causes which produced the failure of the expedition against Sandusky, it may be said there was a concatenation of circumstances contributing to the disaster. The expedition of Brodhead and Williamson to the Muskingum, produced more than usual watchfulness of the border by the enemy. This led to an early knowledge of the movement; whereby the savages were enabled to make preparations to meet the invaders of their territory. And to *this* is chargeable, to a great extent, the calamitous result of the enterprise. The strictures of Irvine, as given in his official account of the campaign to the commander-in-chief, were, as viewed from his stand-point,

*The statement that Major Rose was a nephew of Crawford's is a great error. The man who had been an aid-de-camp of General Irvine, had passed by the name of John Rose, and had been sent as an aid to the commander of this expedition, afterwards proved to be a Russian baron who had fled his country for having killed a nobleman in an encounter, and joined the Continental army to aid in the struggle against Great Britain, for independence. His real name was *Gustavus H. de Rosenthal*.

undoubtedly just. It seems that he supposed the Wyandotte town was only deserted just before the arrival of the army. The opinions of the rank and file were, as hereafter mentioned, that inexperience on the part of the officers contributed greatly to the failure of the expedition; nevertheless, if this *was* the approximate cause of the failure, the remote ones were as we have stated. But great praise must be awarded the patriotic volunteers, who so bravely imperiled their lives, notwithstanding the enterprise did not prove successful. During the twenty days of the campaign, each one, with a single exception, was a day of marching. Two battles were fought in the meantime, and two victories won. The extrication of the army from the toils woven around it by a foe so much superior in numbers, may be considered remarkable."

CAPTURE AND DEATH OF COLONEL CRAWFORD.

In the retreat, as we have seen, Crawford had become separated from the main body by reason of his horse falling. In the confusion and panic, every man was looking out for himself, so that no other horse could be had. Crawford called for his son John, his nephew William, and his son-in-law William Harrison, who being aids to the Colonel, should have been near him in the line of duty, and from one of whom he would have obtained a horse to enable him to push forward and regain his position as commander. But neither answered his call. Doctor Knight, surgeon of the expedition, came galloping up, and both calling for the three men above named and getting no response, Crawford requested Knight to remain with him, which he did. Crawford then denounced the troops for disobeying orders. Hot firing was going on in front, toward the south-west, which indicated that the enemy was between him and the main body of his troops, and he and Knight moved east, reaching the Sandusky about midnight, and by daylight of June 6, they were but eight miles away from the battle-field, by reason of darkness and jaded horses. But by two o'clock in the afternoon they made nine miles, and fell in with Captain Biggs and others during the day, and also, a wounded officer, Lieutenant Ashley, whom Biggs was carrying. Camping over night, they had gone a short distance next morning, (June 7), when they found a dead deer, and shortly after met a volunteer who had shot it. Making a meal of the deer, all started on their journey. Crawford and Knight by this time were on foot. When near the present site of Leesville, on the south side of the Sandusky, they were confronted by several Indians, who had ambuscaded them. One Indian took Crawford by the hand, and another the hand of Knight. They were then taken to a Delaware camp half a mile away, where they remained two days with nine other prisoners. The Indians had killed and scalped Biggs and Ashley, and their scalps and two horses were brought into camp. On the 10th of June, Crawford was taken to the Half King's Town, and the other prisoners to another town. In the night Crawford had an interview with Simon Girty, who was at Half King's Town, and whom he offered one thousand dollars to save him, he having known Girty before the latter became a British captain. This offer becoming known to Captain Pipe and the other chiefs, they arranged for his death in the shortest possible time. He was taken to the old town on the morning of June 11, with Knight and the other prisoners, with their faces painted black, indicating their fate. Pipe and Wingenund came and shook hands with Crawford, having known him years before. Pipe then painted Crawford's face black with coal and water, and all started on a trail to another Delaware town. Here they halted, and saw five prisoners tomahawked by boys and squaws, and their scalps were thrust into the faces of Knight and Crawford. Here Knight was given over to some Indians to be taken next day to the Shawanese towns. Crawford and Knight were then taken to Pipe's village. In the afternoon, Crawford was taken to a spot where a stake had been set in the ground, and a fire kindled about seven feet away. Around were nearly a hundred Indians, mostly squaws and boys. Girty, Pipe, Wingenund, and a British officer in disguise were near. Knight was present, tied and guarded, but lived to detail these particulars. Crawford was stripped, his hands bound by a rope, fastened to the stake and to his wrists, with play sufficient to enable him to walk around the post, or sit down. He then asked, after they had beat him, if they intended to burn him, and being answered that they did, he remarked that he would bear it patiently. Pipe then made a speech to the Indians, who took their guns and shot powder into Crawford's flesh from his feet to his neck. They then cut off his ears, and thrust burning sticks into his body. The squaws putting burning faggots upon his feet, so that he literally walked on fire. In his pain he called on Girty to shoot him, but Girty replied laughingly that he had no gun. Heckwelder says that Crawford also called on Wingenund to save him, but the chief replied that the King of England, if on the ground, could not save him. Being almost dead he fell on his stomach, when he was scalped, and a squaw put coals on his head; then he raised upon his feet again, and began to walk around. Knight was then taken away, but the next morning he was marched by the spot, and told by his Indian guard to look at his "big captain," which he did, and saw only his charred bones in the ashes, around which the Indians had danced all night, wildly singing the scalp song of " Aw-oh-aw-oh-aw-oh."

Col. Crawford's nephew and son-in-law, who were also captured, were executed at the Shawanese town. His son, John, escaped and returned home.

ESCAPE OF DR. KNIGHT.

Knight was taken in charge by a Delaware chief, who was to guard the Doctor to a Shawanese town, more than a day's travel distant. Before starting Knight was painted black, which meant that he was to suffer torture. The Indian was mounted on a splendid steed, while Knight was compelled to plod along in front of him on foot.

When evening came on they halted for the night in the vicinity of Kenton, Hardin county, having made considerable more than half the journey. The Indian bound the Doctor, and then ordered him to lie down and sleep, which he pretended to do, but kept awake nearly the whole night, watching for the savage to go to sleep, so he could make an effort to escape. The chief, however, did not sleep a wink, but closely eyed his prisoner, evidently suspecting the Doctor's intention. Early in the morning the Indian untied Knight, and then devoted himself to stirring up the fire, preparatory to cooking some breakfast. While at this, and with his back toward him, the Doctor picked up a stick of wood that lay with one end in the fire, and with it struck the Indian a blow on the side of the head which felled him to the ground, and, when in the act of drawing back to strike another blow, the Indian scrambled off on his hands and knees until out of reach of Knight, and then jumped to his feet and ran off into the forest. Knight then snatched up the Indian's gun and aimed to shoot him, but, in the excitement, broke the lock in cocking it. He then followed some distance, when he gave up the chase and returned to the camping ground, and, gathering up the blanket, moccasins, and ammunition which belonged to the chief, started on his way for Fort Pitt.

He traveled on all that day and night, stopping at intervals to rest, and until the following evening, when he was compelled to halt from fatigue and hunger. The next morning he threw away the gun, since he was unable to repair it.

His course continued eastward through the present counties of Hardin, Crawford, Richland, Wayne and Tuscarawas to the Tuscarawas river, which he reached at a point a short distance above the mouth of what is known as Conotten creek (sometimes called One Leg), where he rested and refreshed himself with various kinds of berries which he found in abundance in the bottoms along the river.

From the Tuscarawas he kept a course almost due east, avoiding all trails and open ground, and arrived at the Ohio river below Fort McIntosh. From here he followed up the river to Fort Pitt, at which place he arrived on the 4th of July, three weeks after making his escape.

ESCAPE OF JOHN SLOVER.

"John Slover, who had been a prisoner among the Indians and was one of the pilots of the army, was also taken prisoner, to one of the Shawanese towns on the Scioto. After being there a few days and as he thought, in favor of the Indians, a council of the chiefs was held in which it was resolved that Slover should be burned. The fires were kindled and he was blackened and tied to a stake, in an uncovered end of the council house. Just about as they were commencing the torture, there came on suddenly, a heavy thunder gust with a great fall of rain which put out the fires. After the rain was over the Indians concluded that it was then too late to commence and finish the torture that day, and therefore postponed it till the next day. Slover was then loosed from the stake, conducted to an empty house, to a log to which he was fastened with a buffalo tug fastened around his neck, his arms were pinioned behind him with a cord. Until late in the night the Indians sat up smoking and talking. They frequently asked Slover how he would like to eat fire the next day. At length one of them laid down and went to sleep, the other continued smoking and talking

with Slover. Sometime after midnight, he also laid down and went to sleep. Slover then resolved to make an effort to get loose if possible, and soon extricated one of his hands from the cord and then fell to work with the tug round his neck, but without effect. He had not been long engaged in these efforts, when one of the Indians got up and smoked his pipe awhile. During this time Slover kept very still for fear of an examination. The Indian lying down, the prisoner renewed his efforts, but for some time without effect. He resigned himself to his fate, after resting for awhile, he resolved to make another and a last effort, and as he related, put his hand to the tug, and without difficulty slipped it over his head. The day was just then breaking. He sprang over a fence into a cornfield, but had proceeded but a little distance in the field, before he came across a squaw and several children, lying asleep under a mulberry tree. He then changed his course for part of the commons of the town, on which he saw some horses feeding. Passing over the fence from the field, he found a piece of an old quilt. This he took with him. It was the only covering he had. He then untied the cord from the other arm, which by this time was very much swollen. Having selected, as he thought, the best horse on the commons, he tied the cord to his lower jaw, mounted him and rode off at full speed. The horse gave out about 10 o'clock, so he had to leave him. He then traveled on foot with a stick in one hand, with which he put up the weeds behind him, for fear of being tracked by the Indians. In the other hand he carried a bunch of bushes to brush the gnats and mosquitoes from his naked body. Being perfectly acquainted with the route he reached the river Ohio in a short time, almost famished with hunger and exhausted with fatigue."

A BALLAD OF THE OLDEN TIME.

The following quaint old ballad, illustrative of the songs of the olden time, contains a very fair account of the Crawford campaign. Much of the early history of this region might be obtained from the verses and songs of the pioneers, but unfortunately, many of them have entirely disappeared and are beyond the reach of the antiquarian. The following is from an admirable collection of these ballads entitled "South Western Pennsylvania in Song and Story;" compiled and published by Frank Cowen, Esq., of Greensburgh, Pa.

CRAWFORD'S DEFEAT.

Come all you good peop'e wherever you be,
Pray draw near awhile and listen to me;
A story I'll tell you which happened of late,
Concerning brave Crawford's most cruel defeat.

A bold hearted company, as we do hear,
Equipped themselves, being all volunteer;
Their number four hundred and eighty and nine;
To take the Sandusky town was their design.

In seventeen hundred eighty and two,
The twenty-sixth of May, I tell unto you,
They crossed the Ohio, as I understand,
Where brave Colonel Crawford, he gave the command.

With courage undaunted away they did steer,
Through the Indian country without dread or fear,
Where Nicholson, Slover, and Jonathan Zane
Conducted them to the Sandusky plain.

Now brave Colonel Crawford, an officer bold,
On the fifth day of June did the Indians behold
On the plains of Sandusky; at three the same day,
Both armies did meet in battle array.

The Indians on horseback - Girty gave the command—
On the side of the plains, they bold'y did stand;
Our men like brave heroes upon them did fire,
Until backward the Indians were forced to retire.

Our rifles did rattle and bullets did fly;
And some of our men on the ground there did lie;
And some being wounded, to comrades, they said,
"Fight on, brother soldiers, and be not dismayed!"

Then brave Colonel Williamson, as I understand,
He wanted two hundred men at his command:
If the same had been granted, I make no great doubt,
But he soon would have put the proud Indians to rout.

For this brave commander, like a hero so bold,
Behaved with courage, like David of old,
Who with the Philistiens he used to war,
And returned safe home without receiving a scar.

There was brave Major Brinton, the first in command,
In the front of the battle he boldly did stand;
With courage and conduct, his part did maintain,
Though bullets like hail in great showers they came.

And as this brave hero was giving command,
The rifle balls rattled on every hand,
He received a ball, but his life did not yield;
He remained with the wounded men out on the field.

Brave Biggs and brave Ogle received each a ball:
On the plains of Sandusky, it was their lot to fall;
And not these alone, but several men
Had the honor to die on the Sandusky plain.

There was brave Captain Munn like a hero of old,
Likewise Captain Ross, who was another as bold,
Received each a ball, but did not expire,
Though into the camp they were forced to retire.

There was brave Captain Hogland, I must not go past:
He fought out and bravely, while the battle did last,
And on the retreat to a fire did go—
What became of him after, we never did know.

There was Ensign McMasters, another as brave;
He fought many battles his country to save;
On the plains of Sandusky, he received a wound—
Not being able to go, he was left on the ground.

There were Sherrard and Rogers with Paull of renown:
They marched with Crawford to the Sandusky town,
Where they bravely did fight till the battle was done,
And without a scar they returned safe home.

Our officers all so bravely did fight,
And likewise our men, two days and a night,
Until a reinforcement of Indians there came,
Which caused us to leave the Sandusky plain.

Then said our commander, "Since we have lost ground—
By superior numbers they do us surround—
We'll gather the wounded men, and let us save
All that's able to go, and the rest we must leave."

There was brave Colonel Crawford upon the retreat,
Likewise Major Harrison and brave Doctor Knight,
With Slover, the pilot, and several men,
Were unfortunately taken on the Sandusky plain.

Well, now they have taken these men of renown,
And dragged them away to the Sandusky town,
And there in their council condemned for to be
Burnt at the stake by cruel Girty.

Like young Diabolians, they this act did pursue,
And Girty, the head of this infernal crew—
This renegade whiteman was a stander-by,
While there in the fire their bodies did fry.

The scalps from their heads while alive they did tear;
Their bodies with red-hot irons they did sear;
They bravely expired without ever a groan,
Which might melt the heart that was harder than stone

After our heroes were burnt at the stake,
Brave Knight and brave Slover, they make their escape;
And with Heaven's assistance, they brought us the news,
So none need the truth of these tidings refuse.

Now, from East unto West, let it be understood—
Let every one arise to revenge Crawford's blood,
And likewise the blood of these men of renown,
That were taken and burnt at the Sandusky town.

CHAPTER XVI.

INDIAN PURSUIT OF FUGITIVES FROM THE CRAWFORD EXPEDITION—ADVENTURE OF LEWIS WETZEL.

IN the confusion of the retreat many individual members of Crawford's ill-fated expedition became separated from their fellows, and had to make the best of their way back to the settlements alone. Of these some were overtaken by flying parties of Indians, who followed their trail, and were carried back captive to suffer the rigors of savage barbarity; others were killed on the way; the rest successfully made their way home to the border.

Among the fugitives that came to Wheeling was a man named Thomas Mills, a resident of that vicinity. In his eagerness to escape he had traveled continuously, and, riding his horse very fast, was finally forced to abandon him near the site of the present town of St. Clairsville, Ohio, and traverse the rest of the way on foot.

Arriving at Wheeling, and anxious to recover his horse, he prevailed upon Lewis Wetzel to go back with him in search of

the animal. Fully satisfied that the savages would follow up the fugitives to the border, Wetzel advised him of the danger to be apprehended of encountering them, and warned him "to prepare for fighting." They pursued their journey, however, until they came to the Indian Springs, about two miles from St. Clairsville, on the Wheeling road, when they were suddenly met by a party of about forty Indians in pursuit of stragglers from the expedition. Each party discovered the other at the same moment. With his usual celerity of movement and quick apprehension of the situation, Wetzel fired instantly, and, seeing an Indian fall, wheeled and ran. At the return fire of the Indians, Mills was wounded in the heel, and soon overtaken and killed. Immediately on the discharge of Wetzel's rifle and his flight, four Indians, knowing his gun to be empty, singled out, dropped their guns, and started in swift pursuit, expecting, doubtless, to speedily overtake and capture or tomahawk him. But they reckoned without their host, for Wetzel had, by practice, acquired the art of loading his gun as he ran, and did not seem to care how near the savages came, now that he was out of reach of the rifles of the rest of the party. Accordingly he kept some distance ahead of his pursuers while reloading his gun, and then, relaxing his speed until the foremost Indian had got within ten or twelve steps of him, he wheeled, shot him dead, and again took to flight. He had now to exert his speed to keep in advance of the savages until he should again load. When this was accomplished and he turned to fire, the second Indian was near enough to catch hold of the gun, when, as Wetzel expressed it, "*they had a severe wring.*" He finally got the muzzle to the breast of his antagonist and killed him also.

By this time both pursuers and pursued were much jaded, and, although Wetzel had now a better opportunity of loading quickly, yet the two remaining savages, taught prudence by the fate of their companions, would spring behind trees whenever he made a movement of turning towards them. Coming to a more open piece of ground he was at last enabled to fire upon one of them who had taken refuge behind a sapling too small to conceal his body. The ball fractured his thigh and produced death. The remaining Indian, instead of pressing upon Wetzel, uttered a shrill yell and, exclaiming, "No catch 'um; gun always loaded," returned to his party, and Wetzel reached Wheeling without further molestation.

EXPOSURE OF THE BORDER—DESIGNS AGAINST WHEELING—INCURSION OF WYANDOT'S AND FIGHT OF POE AND BIG FOOT—INCURSION ON SHORT CREEK AND KILLING OF MAJ. SAM'L M'COLLOCH.

Like the unfortunate defeat of Gen'l Braddock, one serious result of the disaster to Col. Crawford's Expedition was the immediate exposure of the border to the incursions and attacks of the savages, who threatened to overrun the whole country. Elated with their success, and supposing they had destroyed the principal protection of the frontier, furnished by the army under Crawford's command, they not only harrassed the settlements by frequent raids and massacres, but almost immediately projected larger expeditions against the most strongly fortified settlements that were thought to interpose the greatest obstructions to driving the whites entirely from the border.

After the escape of John Slover to Wheeling, who was one of the pilots of Crawford's ill-fated expedition, and had been captured during the retreat, and carried back to the Indian towns, as heretofore related, he gave to Gen'l Irvine, and others, an account of the designs of the savages in prosecuting hostilities against the frontier. Hearing their deliberations in council, while a captive, and understanding their language, he became possessed of their plans, and his timely information was of great advantage to the Commander of the Western Department, in enabling him to anticipate and frustrate their designs. Among other things, Slover reported that in their council, they had determined upon two expeditions, one of which was designed against Wheeling. The information derived from this and other sources to the same effect, kept the people of the border on the look out constantly for the savages, and every little band which made a foray, was immediately pursued and driven off by the whites with the most active promptitude.

Sometime during the summer, a party of Wyandots, consisting of seven warriors, came into one of the settlements adjacent to Wheeling, killed an old man, robbed his cabin, and retreated with the spoils. Their presence was soon discovered by scouts who were constantly traversing the country, and a party of eight men quickly gathered, and started in pursuit. Among the party, were the brothers Adam and Andrew Poe, noted through the whole border for their activity, undaunted bravery and skill as Indian fighters. Coming on their trail, they were first overtaken by the Poe's when the celebrated encounter occurred with Big Foot, which is fully narrated in our account of the Poe's in a subsequent chapter.

On the 30th of July, the inmates of Fort Van Metre, on Short creek, made arrangements by which they could undertake the performance of certain field labor, necessary to the production of their crops. Accordingly, the commander of the Fort, Major Sam'l McColloch, and his brother John, were assigned the dangerous duty of reconnoitering the river paths, to ascertain if any Indians were lurking in the vicinity. Following the path along the south bank of the creek until near its junction with the Ohio, and then along the river to Beach bottom, a distance of three miles, and perceiving no indication of an enemy, they retraced their steps to the mouth of the creek, a short distance above which, they ascended a steep and rugged eminence, known as Girty's point, from some associations with the notorious renegade of that name. Not thinking of any immediate danger, after careful inspection, the brothers pursued their course towards the Fort, following the elevated ridge rising abruptly from the northern bank of the creek, and had arrived at the termination of a deep ravine, which made up from the stream. John being somewhat in advance of his brother, and riding around the top of a tree—which had fallen across the way—when a low, half suppressed growl from a well trained hunting dog, accompanying them, arrested their attention. Immediately they were greeted with a volley of bullets from an invisible foe. On reaching the path, John turned to look for his brother, saw him falling from his horse, and before his body reached the earth, a stalwart savage sprang from his covert, tomahawk and scalping knife in hand, with which to complete the bloody tragedy and secure a trophy of victory. While the Indian was in the act of scalping him, the younger brother, with frenzied resolution, suddenly wheeled his horse, and, amid a shower of balls, elevating his rifle, sent the swift messenger of death to the heart of the murderer, who sprang into the air and fell dead. He quickly turned and made his way down the ravine to the Fort, though closely pursued. The next morning a party from the Fort went to recover the remains of their beloved commander, which they found in a mutilated condition. After scalping their victim, they had opened him and abstracted his heart, influenced doubtless, by that species of hero-worship, which seems inherent in their nature. Maj. McColloch's person and heroic exploits, were well known to them, and it is reported that the savages said afterwards, that they ate his heart, that they might be brave and strong like him.

The Indians composing the ambuscade are said to have numbered about one hundred, and were *en route* to attack the fort. While this fatal rencontre may have saved the lives of many of the garrison, it inflicted a severe blow on them in the loss of their commander, who was their pride and chief dependence, a man whose noble qualities and sterling worth endeared him to the whole border. The savages immediately decamped, well knowing that pursuit would follow and the enraged settlers swarm so thickly around them that none would be left to boast of their achievement. The remains of Major McColloch were brought in and interred within the inclosure of Fort Van Metre in the presence and amid the tears of his sorrowing neighbors. To this day his name is a household word in the community where he lived and his fate lamented as that of a brave and generous soldier meeting an untimely death.

STATE OF THE GARRISON AT FORT HENRY—EXPECTATION OF AN ATTACK ON WHEELING.

The garrison at Wheeling had been frequently changed during the early part of 1782, by the General commanding the Department, and the regular troops withdrawn to other places, as the necessities of the service seemed to require. On the first day of February Lieut. John Hay and his men were relieved by a lieutenant, sergeant, and fifteen Washington county militia.

On the 5th of April a meeting of the different county lieutenants, and one field officer from each battalion of the militia, within the Department, was held at Fort Pitt on the invitation of General Irvine, to receive his instructions and give him information of their different forts and defenses, in order to be prepared for the expected invasion of the Indians or for aggressive measures. General Irvine informed them that in making arrangements for the protection of the country within his Department it would have to be done by a combination of the regulars and the militia; that from the extent of country and the limited number of troops which could be spared to his Department in the exigencies of the general service, the border would have to depend in large measure upon the valor and skill

of their own people, but he would aid them in any way to the full extent of his ability to make good the defense of their forts and settlements. He, of course, would maintain the general military direction and control. The final arrangement was that the regular troops were to remain at Fort Pitt and Fort McIntosh, and the militia were to patrol the frontiers from Pittsburgh to Wheeling. The Lieutenants of Ohio and Monongalia counties having received no instructions from the Executive of Virginia to call out the militia upon Irvine's requisition as the Pennsylvania Lieutenants had, it was agreed to have them act as volunteers until that authority could be obtained.

Reports were made by the officers of the condition of supplies of the different forts, stations, and block-houses, and of the forces which could be rallied to their defense.

The Washington county Lieutenant and militia remained at Fort Henry until some time in April, when they were relieved, and the fort placed in charge of Col. Ebenezer Zane. On the 22d of July there were only five Ohio county militia in garrison, and shortly afterwards even these ceased to occupy the fortress as a regularly employed force, but took their place among the other citizens liable to military duty when the emergency should arise calling them to action.

The State of Virginia furnished at different times an ample supply of ammunition for the use of the fort, but when Col. Zane took command his first care was to replenish the stock in view of the probable necessity of its use at any time, if the expected inroad of the savages should occur. He accordingly made an immediate application to General Irvine for an additional supply of powder, and received directions to draw the quantity desired from a lot which had just been forwarded to Mingo bottom for Col. Marshall, of Washington county. On applying to that functionary it was ascertained that the powder had been received and was already distributed to the militia. This made necessary the following

REQUISITION OF COL. ZANE ON GEN. IRVINE FOR POWDER.

"Wheeling, July 22, 1782.

"Sir: I applied to Colonel Marshall for powder to furnish this garrison of that you have sent to Mingo bottom. He tells me it is already issued to the militia, which lays us under the necessity of applying once more to you for thirty or forty pounds. Any powder you may now furnish for the use of this garrison I will undertake to account for and replace if not burnt at the enemy.

"Five militia are all the strength we have at present, except the inhabitants of the place. A few Indians have been viewing our garrison yesterday and have returned on their back track, in consequence of which, we may shortly expect an attack. If any aid can be afforded, it will be very acceptable; if it cannot, we mean to support the place or perish in the attempt.

I am, with due respect, your obedient, humble servant,

"Ebenezer Zane.

"William Irvine, Brigadier General, Commanding Western Department, Fort Pitt."

The occasional presence of several Indians in frontier towns was not so rare an occurrence as to call for the special mention made by Col. Zane, but their inspection of the fort and garrison and perhaps some suspicious actions, as well as the general impression prevailing of the plans of the savages put the wary Colonel on his guard. Doubtless it was these apprehensions of mischief and the precautionary measures adopted in consequence, that really prevented, in the end, a surprise of the settlement such as occurred in 1777.

INDIAN COUNCIL AT CHILLICOTHE.

Up to this time in the current year (1782) the border settlements had only suffered from the desultory attacks of several bands of savages, such as had been accustomed to commit depredations on the border for years past. No large bodies of Indians had crossed the river threatening the destruction of the forts, which were the refuge and defence of the inhabitants. But this immunity from attack was not of long duration.

In August a grand council was held at Chillicothe in which the Wyandots, Shawanese, Mingoes, Pottowatamies, and various other tribes were represented. Simon Girty, and —— McKee, the white renegades also took part in the proceedings. It is said the council was convened to determine the course of the tribes in view of the probable close of the war between the United States and Great Britain. The surrender of Cornwallis had now become known to them and its probable effect in bringing a conclusion to the war. In this event, they were to expect that Virginia would immediately bring all her power to crush the tribes which had harrassed her border and murdered her people all through the war.

Simon Girty, it is claimed used all of his exertions at this meeting to secure a continuance of the war, reciting to them their wrongs, the encroachments of the whites, the value of Kentucky as a huntihg ground, the necessity of combining their strength to regain possession of their lands and prevent the final loss of their homes and means of living, and extinction as a people. His speech was well received and it was determined to continue the war.

Immediately on the close of the council the chiefs and warriors arranged for two armies, one of six hundred to operate against Kentucky, the other of three hundred and fifty men to act against North Western Virginia. Both were amply supplied with the munitions of war.

Towards the last of August the warriors which were to operate against Kentucky, appeared before Bryant's Station, south of Licking river, under command of Simon Girty. The final discomfiture of this force at Bryant's Station and the subsequent disaster at Blue Lick, it is not proposed to narrate in detail here, but were brave and gallant struggles against largely superior numbers.

The other army, designed to operate against North Western Virginia, for a time delayed their purpose and did not set out on the march until subsequent to the Kentucky expedition. On the march the question arose as to what part of the country they should invade and so serious became their divisions that many warriors had concluded to abandon the expedition and return home, when messengers arrived with accounts of the successes of the army in Kentucky, which changed their determination and they proceeded hastily towards Wheeling.

SIEGE OF FORT HENRY, SEPTEMBER 11TH, 1782.

About three o'clock on the afternoon of Wednesday, the 11th day of September, John Lynn, a celebrated spy of the border, who had been engaged in watching the paths northwest of the Ohio leading toward the settlement, discovered a large force of Indians, marching with great expedition for Wheeling. He hastened immediately to warn the inhabitants of the danger impending over them, swimming the river and reaching the village but a little while before the savage army made its appearance. In the absence of a regular garrison the defence of the fort had been entrusted to the militia residing in or near the village and those of the inhabitants who sought security within its walls, under the direction of Col. Ebenezer Zane in command of the post.

Immediately despatching Capt. Boggs as an express messenger to warn the neighboring settlements and solicit relief and reinforcements for their slender garrison, Col. Zane directed the settlers to repair at once to the fort, the command of which was confided to his brother Col. Silas Zane.

Col. Ebenezer Zane retired into his own dwelling, which he had built for purposes of defence as well as for a residence. It stood at right angles with the fort, distant some sixty yards to the southeast, and was in structure a regular block-house, pierced with loop-holes for musketry. "It contained the military stores which had been furnished by the Government of Virginia, and the military authorities of the Department, and as it was admirably situated as an outpost from which to annoy the savages, in their onsets, he resolved on maintaining possession of it, as well as to aid in the defence of the fort, as for the preservation of the ammunition. Andrew Scott, George Greer, Mr. Zane, Molly Scott and Miss McColloch, were all who remained with him. The kitchen adjoining, was occupied by Sam, a negro belonging to Col. Zane, and Kate his wife."*

So short was the time which elapsed between the alarm by Lynn and the appearance of the Indians, that only those who were immediately present, were able to retire into the fort. Capt. Boggs informed Col. Marshall, at Washington, that he heard the firing before he was a mile and a half from the town on his mission for relief.

The hurry consequently, did not permit the bringing in of any of the neighboring inhabitants to augment the garrison, and when the attack began, there were not more than twenty effective men within its walls, to oppose the assaults of the besieging host.

Scarcely were the people of the village gathered within the fortress before the savages appeared. Finding, from the movements about the fort, that intelligence of its approach had been

received, and that a surprise or ambuscade was impossible, the army marched boldly and quickly forward. As they came in sight of the garrison, the red uniforms of the British soldiers were quickly discerned in the van, while amid the ranks of the dusky warriors who followed, and tossing to and fro in the evening breeze, was seen the proud and historic banner of Britain, victorious on so many honorable fields of Continental Europe, but now lending the sanction of its presence to the barbarous and cruel warfare of the savage.

The besieging host numbered forty British soldiers, under the command of Capt. Pratt, and two hundred and sixty Indian warriors, commanded by George Girty. They quickly formed their lines of investment around the garrison, and, advancing their colors, made a demand for the surrender of the fort. This was promptly refused, and the refusal emphasized by the firing of several shots at their standard by order of Silas Zane.

The Indians immediately opened fire upon the fort and rushed forward to the assault with great impetuosity. They were met by a brisk and well directed fire from the garrison and house, which soon drove them back in confusion. Rallying their hosts, they again rushed forward and were again repulsed.

Both the fort and the house were well supplied with arms, and the great exertions of the women, in molding bullets, loading guns and handing them to the men, enabled them to fire so rapidly, yet effectively, as to supply in some measure their lack in numbers and cause the savages to recoil from every charge. The fort had also a small cannon, mounted as a swivel gun, which was a very efficient aid in repelling their attacks. The enemy, it is said, at first took it to be a wooden dummy intended to deceive them into keeping a respectful distance, but when the swivel sent its messengers of death so swiftly into their ranks they were confounded and dismayed. At the very first shot Capt. Pratt called to his men to stand clear, saying he had heard cannon before, and this was no make-believe affair.

The fire from the house of Col. Zane had also been very galling. It occupied just the position to afford the greatest service to the beleaguered garrison, as, at every attempt to assault or storm the fort, the enemy were met with a hot enfilading fire which was peculiarly destructive and demoralizing to the assailants.

Taught prudence by the severe reception they met with in the assault, the savages retired back toward the base of the hill, where, under the protection of the forest, they maintained a constant fire upon the fort until darkness intervened, when it ceased, and the garrison was left for a short time undisturbed.

So severely, however, had they suffered from the fire poured upon them from Col. Zane's house that they determined to seize the opportunity of the darkness to set it afire and destroy it. "For this purpose, when all was quietness and silence, a savage with a firebrand in his hand, crawling to the kitchen, and raising himself from the ground, waving the torch to and fro to rekindle its flame, and about to apply it to the building, received a shot which forced him to let fall the engine of destruction and hobble howling away. The vigilance of Sam had detected him in time to thwart his purpose."

Little repose had the anxious garrison that night. Aside from the constant vigilance necessary to prevent any attempt of the cunning savages to scale or undermine the pickets and penetrate the enclosure, they were called upon actively to resist their impetuous attacks through the night, made doubly difficult by the surrounding darkness.

Their fear of the cannon and the severe reception they met with at the hands of the little garrison and the few men stationed in Col. Zane's house, in their first onslaught, made the leaders chary of again risking a direct assault in daytime. About twelve o'clock at night, however, under cover of the thick darkness, they made a furious assault on the pickets to capture the place by storm. Swarming up to the gates, and filling the night with their fearful and hideous yells, they rushed hard upon the pallisades, expecting, through the breach, to massacre the brave and gallant defenders of the fortress. But their purpose failed of success. The pickets resisted the attempt to break them down, and the rapid and well-directed fire from the garrison and house caused them to beat a speedy retreat before they were able to batter the walls of the stockade. Two other attempts were made to effect an entrance by storm during the night, the gallant defenders keeping to their guns, and the noble women discharging all the duties of soldiers with the spirit and alacrity of true heroines the whole night through.

When daylight returned the savages were still found surrounding the fort, and although they delayed a renewal of their attacks it was evident that they had not yet given up their attempts for its reduction. Indeed it was apparent that they were engaged in some preparations on which they placed great hopes.

About eight o'clock a man was observed stealing towards the fort, when a woman named House seized a gun and wounded him severely. He proved to be a negro seeking to desert from the enemy, and being near the gate his cries and entreaties induced his admission, although he was strictly guarded lest he might prove to be a spy. He gave full information of the force of the enemy and their intentions so far as known.

When the firing of the preceding day had subsided a small boat proceeding from Fort Pitt to the Falls of the Ohio with cannon balls for the use of the troops there, put to shore at Wheeling. It does not appear, but is most likely that the boat was stopped in her progress by a fire from the Indian pickets who were set to watch and cut off any attempts to succor or reinforce the garrison, and the person in charge of her naturally sought to effect his landing where he could seek safety in the fortress.

He proved to be a man named Daniel Sullivan, and was successful in reaching the fortress and gaining admission into it, although the savages gave him a hard chase and wounded him severely in the foot. The boat of course fell into the hands of the enemy and they determined at once to use the balls to destroy the fortress. Accordingly they procured a hollow log, suiting the ball as near as possible, and bound it closely and heavily with chains obtained from the blacksmith's shop in the village, wedging it tightly, and fancied they had a cannon which would deal death and destruction upon their foes. This they loaded heavily and pointing it at the fort, applied the match. A fearful explosion followed, but instead of destroying their enemies as expected, it was only the occasion of disaster to themselves. Their cannon had burst—pieces flew in every direction—several were killed, many wounded and all dismayed by the event.

"Recovering from the shock, and furious with rage and disappointment, they returned to the charge, pressing up to the assault with the madness of despair. But they were received with a fire so constant and deadly that they were again forced to retire, and, as it proved, most opportunely for the garrison.

When Lynn gave the alarm that an Indian army was approaching, the fort having been for some time unoccupied by a garrison, and Col. Zane's house being used as a magazine, those who had retired into the fortress had to take with them a supply of ammunition for its defence. The supply of powder, deemed ample at the time, by reason of the long continuance of the savages, and the repeated endeavors made by them to storm the fort, was now almost entirely exhausted, a few loads only remaining. In this emergency, it became necessary to replenish their stock from the abundance of that article in Col. Zane's house.

During the continuance of the last assault, apprized of its insecurity and aware of the danger which would inevitably ensue, should the savages, after being again driven back, return to the assault before a fresh supply could be obtained, it was proposed that one of their fleetest men should endeavor to reach the house, obtain a keg and return with it to the fort. It was an enterprise full of danger, but many of the chivalric spirits then pent up within the fortress, were willing to encounter them all.

Among those who volunteered to go on this enterprise, was Elizabeth, the younger sister of Col. Zane. She was then young, active and athletic; with precipitancy to dare danger and fortitude to sustain her in the midst of it. Disdaining to weigh the hazard of her own life against the risk of that of others, when told that a man would encounter less danger by reason of his greater fleetness, she replied: "And should he fall, his loss will be more severely felt. You have not one man to spare; a woman will not be missed in the defence of the fort." Her services were accepted. Divesting herself of some of her garments, as tending to impede her progress, she stood prepared for the hazardous adventure; and when the gate was opened she bounded forth with the buoyancy of hope, and in the confidence of success. Wrapt in amazement the Indians beheld her spring forward, and only exclaiming, "a squaw, a squaw," no attempt was made to interrupt her progress. Arrived at the door she proclaimed her embassy. Col. Zane fastened a tablecloth around her waist, and emptying into it a keg of powder, again she ventured forth. The Indians were no longer passive. Ball after ball passed whizzing and innocuous by. She reached the gate and entered the fort in safety. This heroine had but

recently returned from Philadelphia, where she had received her education, and was totally unused to such scenes as were daily exhibited on the frontier."*

"The pages of history may furnish a parallel to the noble exploit of Elizabeth Zane, but an instance of greater self-devotion is not to be found anywhere."†

"Another instance of heroic daring deserves to be recorded here. When intelligence of the investiture of Wheeling by the savages reached Shepherd fort, a party was immediately detached from it to try and gain admission into the besieged fortress, and aid in its defence. Upon arriving in view, it was found that the attempt would be hopeless and unavailing; and the detachment consequently proposed to return. Francis Duke, son-in-law to Col. Shepherd, was unwilling to turn his back upon a people straightened as he knew the besieged must be, and declared his intention of endeavoring to reach the fort, that he might contribute to its defence. It was useless to dissuade him from the attempt; he knew its danger, but he also knew their weakness, and putting spurs to his horse rode briskly forward, calling aloud, "open the gate, open the gate." He was seen from the fort, and the gate was loosed for his admission; but he did not live to reach it. Pierced by the bullets of the savages, he fell, to the regret of all."

He perished untimely, but with a noble daring which deserved a better fate. Let his name be forever preserved in the annals of the border as one of the choice and heroic spirits who yielded their lives in its defence.

The Indians still maintained the siege by keeping up a continual fire the whole day, with scarcely an intermission. Whenever a tree, or log, or bush could shelter a savage within gunshot of the fort, they were to be found firing at every aperture likely to conceal a foe. They seemed to have a special spite at the elevated tower called the sentry box, and directed frequent shots towards it. Elizabeth Zane, who occupied one of these boxes with her brother Jonathan, and a man named Salter, to load their rifles, frequently told in subsequent years how she would have to stop in her work, to pull out the splinters torn off the white oak logs by the bullets of the savages, and driven into the flesh.

About ten o'clock that night, the enemy made another fierce attempt to carry the works by storm, but it was of no avail. They were driven back in a bloody repulse, by the sharp firing of the garrison and the few brave men in Col. Zane's house. It was their last effort, and despairing of success, they determined to raise the siege. Leaving one hundred men to scour and lay waste the country, the remainder of the army, on the morning of the 13th, retreated across the Ohio and encamped at the Indian spring, five miles from the river. Their loss in the various assaults upon the fort and in the siege could not be ascertained, but was doubtless very considerable. Of the garrison none were killed and but two wounded—the heroic Francis Duke being the only white man killed during the siege belonging to the county. It is impossible to over estimate the brave and gallant manner in which the defense was conducted. The men and women who stood to their posts for nearly two days and nights with scarcely an intermission, fighting against fearful odds, and the skill of British officers and soldiers, combined with the cunning and impetuosity of the savages, deserve the highest encomiums. When it is considered that the siege was the most prolonged, and the besieging hosts the largest and most formidable which attacked the North Western frontier during the revolution, the steady manner in which they were constantly driven back in bloody repulse by such a feeble force, should excite the greatest admiration.

Where every one did their part so nobly it might seem invidious to specially designate those who contributed most prominently to this happy result, though some early writers do not hesitate to say that "to the caution and good conduct of those few brave individuals who occupied Col. Zane's house, its preservation is mainly attributed."

This siege was in reality the last battle of the revolution, and it is certain that the last shot fired by a British soldier in that war was fired at old Fort Henry in Wheeling.

The next day (14th) after ascertaining their losses, Col. Zane immediately sent an express with his report of the military operations at the siege, which is herewith appended.

COL. ZANE'S MILITARY REPORT OF THE SIEGE TO GEN. IRVINE.

Wheeling, 14th September, 1782.

"Sir: On the evening of the 11th instant a body of the enemy appeared in sight of our garison. They immediately formed their lines around the garrison, paraded British colors, and demanded the fort to be surrendered, which was refused. About twelve o'clock at night they rushed hard on the pickets, in order to storm, but were repulsed. They made two other attempts to storm, before day, to no purpose.

About eight o'clock next morning, there came a negro from them to us, and informed us that their force consisted of a British Captain and forty regular soldiers, and two hundred and sixty Indians. The enemy kept a continual fire the whole day. About ten o'clock at night they made a fourth attempt to storm, to no better purpose than the former. The enemy continued around the garrison till the morning of the 13th instant, when they disappeared. Our loss is none. Daniel Sullivan, who arrived here in the first of the action is wounded in the foot.

I believe they have driven the greatest part of our stock away and might, I think, be soon overtaken.

I am, with due respect, your obedient servant,

Ebenezer Zane.

To William Irvine, Brigadier General, Commanding Western Department, Fort Pitt.

In this connection the following letters from the Lieutenant of Washington county, giving the commanding General the intelligence of the attack received by express from Wheeling, are here inserted.

LETTER FROM JAMES MARSHALL, LIEUTENANT OF WASHINGTON CO., PA., TO GENERAL IRVINE.

Thursday, September 12, 1782.

Dear Sir: "By an express this moment arrived from Wheeling, I have received the following intelligence, namely: That a large trail, by supposition about two hundred Indians, was discovered yesterday about three o'clock near to that place. Capt. Boggs, who brought the account, says that when he had left the fort about one mile and a half he heard the swivel at Wheeling fired and one rifle. He further says that Ebenezer McCulloch, from Van Meter's fort, on his way to Wheeling, got within one half a mile of the place shortly after Boggs left it, where he was alarmed by hearing a heavy and constant fire about the fort, and makes no doubt the fort was then attacked. * * * * * * * * I am, etc.,

"James Marshall.

"Gen'l Irvine,
"Fort Pitt."

LETTER FROM JAMES MARSHALL, LIEUTENANT OF WASHINGTON COUNTY, PA., TO GENERAL IRVINE.*

"Sunday Morning, September 15, 1782.

"Dear Sir: You may depend upon it as matter of fact that a large party of Indians are now in our county. Last night I saw two deserters who made their escape from Wheeling in time of the action, and they say the enemy consists of two hundred and thirty-eight Indians and forty rangers, the latter commanded by a British officer; that they attacked Wheeling fort on Wednesday night, and continued the attack until Thursday night, at which time the deserters left them. That fort, they say, was the principal object of the enemy; but it appears, both from their account and the enemy's advancing into the country, that they have despaired of taking it. * * * * * * * * Excuse haste; from,

Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

"James Marshall.

"Gen'l Irvine,
"Fort Pitt."

APPENDIX A.

THE POWDER EXPLOIT.

The narrative of this incident given in the text was the unquestioned and accepted history of that event, for the period of sixty-seven years immediately following. It was currently related in the society and neighborhood where the occurrence transpired, by different persons claiming to have been eye witnesses; was early and widely published in newspapers and

*Withers—Appendix A. †McKiernan.

*These letters are found in the "Washington-Irvine" collection. The original manuscript is in the hands of C. W. Butterfield, Esq., to whom we are indebted for a copy and other important favors.

local histories during the lifetime, and with the knowledge of many of the actors in the siege, and without contradiction or question so far as any record appears, but with universal credit; and it remains to-day in the family traditions of most of those who are known to have been present in the fort at the time, as the only correct account. In 1849, however, Mrs. Lydia Cruger, then a venerable woman of 84 years, made a statement, giving a different version of this incident and naming another person as the heroine. As Mrs. Cruger's statement was unsupported by any corroborative evidence whatever, was made many years after every one who had personal knowledge of the event was dead, and when she herself was in extreme old age, it can, of course effect nothing. But in order that our readers may be put in possession of such data as still remains, and form their own judgment in the premises, we append below all the information we have been able to gather about it.

Several of the documents having a bearing on this matter, have never before been published. They have been secured by us from the military papers of Brig. Gen'l Irvine, then (1782) in command of the Western Department, after an earnest and protracted effort to procure everything reliable, which could throw light upon the subject. Others of our documents are taken from an article published in the Wheeling *Daily Intelligencer*, by Mr. W. C. Brockunier.

DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE.

1. The letter of Col. Ebenezer Zane to Gen'l Irvine, July 22d, 1782, published on page 125, wherein he makes application for powder for the fort, and *undertakes to become personally responsible for it*, that none of it should be used except what was "burnt at the enemy," which would imply that he took it into his own keeping.

2. The letter of Col. Zane to Gen'l Irvine, Sept. 14th, 1782, page 127, giving his report of the siege, showing at that date he still remained in command of the fort.

3d. The letter of Col. Marshall, Lieut. of Washington County, to Gen'l Irvine, dated Sept. 12th, 1782, mentions the arrival of Capt. Boggs as "Express Messenger" from Wheeling, and that he heard the guns before he was a mile and a half out of town.

THE EARLIEST NARRATIVES OF THE EVENT

it will be obvious to all minds, if published in the life time of the actors in the event, and in their vicinity, possess opportunities of presenting a correct narrative, which subsequent accounts do not have. Their sources of information are more ample, the events are fresher in their memory, and opportunities for correction, or criticism, or protest by interested parties, are such as must secure a very great degree of accuracy. Several of these accounts filling the prescribed conditions we append below. The first in order is the

ACCOUNT FROM THE CALDWELLS IN 1797.

In 1797, Meshack Browning then employed by Mr. John Caldwell, of Wheeling, received from him and his daughter Nancy, accounts of various incidents in the Indian wars about Wheeling, some of which he subsequently published in a narrative of his own adventures. As he left Wheeling in 1798, and, living in the mountain wilderness, the rest of his life, never saw any published accounts of these events, his relation of them, derived from eye-witnesses within a very few years of their occurrence, have a special value.

After detailing how her father and mother and herself were compelled to leave their place on Caldwell's run and go "up to the town fort" for protection, etc., she tells of the incident of the powder, saying: "The powder becoming scarce it was proposed that some one should run for a supply, and among the volunteers for that dangerous journey was a sister of Col. Zane's, who said she would go. This, however, was objected to, and the young men insisted on going themselves. But she was firm in her purpose, and replied that the loss of a woman would be less felt than the loss of a man. And pinning up her dress to let her feet have fair play in the race, off she went. But the Indians astonished at the sight, did not fire a single shot at her. Soon she had secured plenty of powder in a slim belt round her waist and off she bounded again. But the enemy, seeing her returning, suspected some mischief, and fired a volley of balls after her; all of which missed her, and she reached her destination in safety, with plenty of powder to carry through the siege."

It will be observed that this account was given about fifteen years after the event.

One of the earliest published narratives of this episode is the following

ACCOUNT FROM THE SCIOTO GAZETTE, NOVEMBER, 1802,

which we take from a little paper then published at Chillicothe, Ohio. The article is entitled "*Brave Women of Our Frontier.*"

"A Philadelphia paper has recently published a full account of the attack on the fort at Wheeling in the fall of 1782, from which we extract an incident *which we have repeatedly heard related, one of our informants being an eye witness.* It is only one of the many which will be handed down to the future historian, of the noble deeds and feats of daring the heroines of our frontier have performed.

"When the alarm was given by a ranger that the Indians were coming, the fort having for some time been unoccupied by a garrison, and Colonel Zane's house, which stood near it, having been used for a magazine, those who retired into the fort had to take with them a supply of ammunition for its defense. The powder became exhausted by reason of the long siege. In this emergency it became necessary to renew the stock from the abundant store in Zane's house. Accordingly it was proposed that one of the fleetest men should endeavor to reach the house, obtain the powder, and return to the fort. Col. Zane's sister was in the fort and at once volunteered to bring the powder. She was young, active and athletic, with courage to dare anything. On being told that one of the men would run less risk by reason of his fleetness, she replied, 'Should he fall the loss will be more severely felt; you have no men to spare, and a woman will not be missed in defending the fort.' She was then told to go, and divesting herself of some heavy clothing, started out through the gate like a deer. The sight so amazed the savages that they cried,' '*squaw*,' '*squaw*,' and not a shot was fired at her. Arriving at the house, Colonel Zane fastened a cloth about her waist, and poured into it a quantity of powder, when she again ventured out. The Indians now discovered the object of the 'squaw,' and bullet after bullet whizzed past her head. She reached the fort in safety, although a bullet hole was found in her dress. The powder enabled the brave little band to hold out against the besiegers, who were at last compelled to retire without having accomplished their object.'"

"*Withers' Chronicles of Border Warfare*" contains, it is believed, the first published account, in book form, of the two sieges of Fort Henry and the events connected therewith. So far, at least, as the "Powder Exploit" is concerned, all the parties, in any way interested in the correct narrative of that episode of one of the sieges, were living at the time of its publication, and for several years afterward. At that date Elizabeth Zane, Mrs. Cruger, Molly Scott and many other inmates of the fort, who were witnesses of the exploit, were all living in Wheeling or its immediate vicinity. From the fact that names are given, and their location and duties at the time of the siege, it can be safely inferred that these facts were gathered from the parties themselves. The publication must have been generally known as, it is understood, it excited much interest, and, in some cases, was used as a reading book in schools.

The author, Col. Alexander S. Withers, belonged to the Virginia family of that name, of which the present United States Senator Withers, of Virginia, is a distinguished member. He came West to write the history of the western portion of Virginia, and spent several years gathering materials. Subsequent historians have drawn their most important data from him. His work shows him to have been a careful, industrious, conscientious and painstaking historian, while his style, and especially his long introduction to the work, exhibits the culture of a fine classical scholar and a well informed man.

The following is from

WITHERS' ACCOUNT:

"On the first of September (1782) John Lynn (a celebrated spy, and the same who had been with Capt. Foreman at the time of the fatal ambuscade at Grave creek) being engaged in watching the warriors' paths, northwest of the Ohio, discovered the Indians marching with great expedition for Wheeling, and hastened to warn the inhabitants of the danger which was threatening them, swam the river, and reached the village but a little while before the savage army made its appearance. The fort was at this time without any regular garrison, and depended for defence exclusively upon the exertions of those who sought security within its walls. The brief space of time which elapsed between the alarm by Lynn and the arrival of the Indians, permitted only those who were immediately present to

retire into it, and when the attack was begun to be made there were not within its pallisades twenty effective men to oppose the assault. The dwelling house of Col. Ebenezer Zane, standing about forty yards from the fort, contained the military stores which had been furnished by the government of Virginia; and as it was admirably situated as an outpost from which to annoy the savages in their onsets, he resolved on maintaining possession of it, as well to aid in the defence of the fort as for the preservation of the ammunition. Andrew Scott, George Green, Mrs. Zane, Molly Scott and Miss McColloch were all who remained with him. The kitchen, adjoining, was occupied by Sam, a negro belonging to Col. Zane, and Kate, his wife. Col. Silas Zane commanded at the fort.

When Lynn gave the alarm that an Indian army was approaching, the fort having been for some time unoccupied by a garrison, and Col. Zane's house being used as a magazine, those who retired into the fortress had to take with them a supply of ammunition for its defense. The supply of powder, deemed ample at the time, by reason of the long continuance of the savages, and the repeated endeavors made by them to storm the fort, was now almost entirely exhausted, a few loads only, remaining. In this emergency, it became necessary to replenish their stock from the abundance of that article in Col. Zane's house. During the continuance of the last assault, apprized of its scarcity, and aware of the danger which would inevitably ensue, should the savages, after being driven back, return to the assault before a fresh supply of powder could be obtained, it was proposed that one of the fleetest men should endeavor to reach the house, obtain a keg and return with it to the fort.

It was an enterprise full of dangers; but many of the chivalric spirits, then pent up within the fortress were willing to encounter them all.

Among those who volunteered to go on this emprise was Elizabeth Zane, the younger sister of Col. Zane. She was then young, active and athletic; with precipitancy to dare danger, and fortitude to sustain her in the midst of it. Disdaining to weigh the hazard of her own life, against the risk of that of others, when told that a man would encounter less danger by reason of his greater fleetness, she replied: "And should he fall, his loss will be more severely felt." Her services were accepted. Divesting herself of some of her garments, as tending to impede her progress, she stood prepared for the hazardous adventure; and when the gate was opened, she bounded forth with the buoyancy of hope, and in the confidence of success. Wrapt in amazement, the Indians beheld her spring forward, and only exclaiming "a squaw, a squaw," no attempt was made to interrupt her progress. Arrived at the door, she proclaimed her embassy. Col. Zane fastened a table cloth around her waist, and emptying into it a keg of powder, again she ventured forth. The Indians were no longer passive. Ball after ball passed whizzing and innocuous by. She reached the gate and entered the fort in safety.

[In a foot note he adds: "This heroine had but recently returned from Philadelphia, where she had received her education, and was totally unused to such scenes as were daily exhibiting on the frontier. She afterwards became the wife of a Mr. McLaughlin, and he dying, married a Mr. Clark, and is yet living in Ohio.]

With every opportunity for correction there is no record of any dispute, or protest, or doubt of the entire accuracy of this narrative, by any person whatever, either at the time of its publication, or subsequently up to 1849, though many were living, who had personal or traditionary knowledge of the facts.

A number of years afterwards Col. Geo. S. McKiernan undertook the task of gathering materials for a new history of the early settlement of Wheeling, and independently of his predecessors in the same paths sought his information from original sources. From it we extract his account of the incident showing what he says was the "unanimous" testimony of "old pioneers," who survived until that date (1832-1836):

M'KIERNAN'S ACCOUNT.

"The stock of gunpowder in the fort having been nearly exhausted, it was determined to seize the favorable opportunity offered by the suspension of hostilities to send for a keg of powder which was known to be in the house of Ebenezer Zane, about sixty yards from the gate of the fort. The person executing the service would necessarily expose himself to the danger of being shot down by the Indians, who were yet sufficiently near to observe everything that transpired about the works. The Colonel explained the matter to his men, and unwilling to order one of them to undertake such a desperate enterprise, inquired whether any man would volunteer for the service. Three or four young men promptly stepped forward in obedience to the call. The Colonel informed them that the weak state of the garrison would not justify the absence of more than one man, and that it was for themselves to decide who that person should be. The eagerness felt by each volunteer to undertake the honorable mission prevented them from making the arrangement proposed by the commandant, and so much time was consumed in the contention that fears began to arise that the Indians would renew the attack before the powder could be procured. At this crisis a young lady, the sister of Ebenezer and Silas Zane, came forward and desired that she might be permitted to execute the service. This proposition seemed so extravagant that it met with a peremptory refusal, but she instantly renewed her petition in terms of redoubled earnestness, and all the remonstrances of the Colonel and her relatives failed to dissuade her from her heroic purpose. It was finally represented to her that either of the young men on account of his superior fleetness and familiarity with scenes of danger would be more likely than herself to do the work successfully. She replied that the danger which would attend the enterprise was the identical reason that induced her to offer her services, for, as the garrison was very weak, no soldier's life should be placed in needless jeopardy, and that if she were to fall her loss would not be felt. Her petition was ultimately granted, and the gate opened for her to pass out. The opening of the gate arrested the attention of several Indians who were straggling through the village. It was noticed that their eyes were upon her as she crossed the open space to reach her brother's house; but seized, perhaps, with a sudden freak of clemency, or believing that a woman's life was not worth a load of gunpowder, or influenced by some other unexplained motive, they permitted her to pass without molestation. When she re-appeared with the powder in her arms the Indians, suspecting, no doubt, the character of her burden, elevated their fire-locks and discharged a volley at her as she swiftly glided towards the gate, but the balls all flew wide of the mark, and the fearless girl reached the fort in safety with her prize. The pages of history may furnish a parallel to the noble exploit of Elizabeth Zane, but an instance of greater self-devotion and moral intrepidity is not to be found anywhere."

Concerning his sources of information for the foregoing sketch Col. McKiernan wrote under date of August 28, 1876, the following:

M'KIERNAN'S STATEMENT.

"I began my researches in 1832. The persons from whom I received my most valuable information were Mrs. Shepherd (afterwards Mrs. Cruger), Hugh Mitchell, Alexander Mitchell, John Brady, John Good, Archibald Woods, Mrs. Cresap, of Fish creek, Joseph Caldwell and others. Of these persons Mrs. Cruger only had any personal knowledge of the siege, though some of the individuals named were boys at the time. They had all known and conversed with those present at the siege. When I first knew Mrs. Cruger she was bright and sparkling as a young woman. In her later days her memory became confused. She assured Mr. Draper, for instance, in 1846, that John McColloch was the hero of the leap over Wheeling hill instead of his brother Sam. This was worse than ridiculous, for Sam was a famous Indian fighter in 1777, while John was a mere lad. From the interesting nature of the incident of carrying the powder, I made it the subject of inquiry in my interviews with all those persons, and I am quite certain that Mrs. Cruger did not attribute the powder exploit to Molly Scott or to any one but Betsy Zane, neither did any other of the old inhabitants. There is not the shadow of a doubt in my mind that she and not Molly Scott was the heroine of the powder keg. In fact I never heard any of the old pioneers mention the name of Molly Scott. They were unanimous in giving the honor to Miss Zane.

"Noah and Daniel Zane were the only members of that family, born in the last century, who survived until my time. The former was an invalid, unamiable in disposition and averse to intrusion. I never felt bold enough to go into his presence. I talked to Daniel Zane, but the impression now on my mind is that his knowledge of the history of Wheeling was not comprehensive.

"When I prepared my sketch for publication I had an abiding faith in its truth, and nothing has since occurred to weaken that opinion."

As corroborative of the accounts given in the early histories

of this event and cited above, we append the following statements:

The first is

THE STATEMENT OF MOLLY SCOTT'S GRANDSON, HER FAVORITE AND HEIR.

WHEATLAND, August, 1876.

Mr. W. C. Brockunier, Wheeling, W. Va.:

SIR: I have no hesitation in replying to the inquiries you make. I am the oldest surviving descendant of Molly Scott, somewhat noted as one of the early settlers of Wheeling. I am her grandson—the only one now living. Molly died near Wheeling March 3, 1839, aged 80 years. My relationship, of course, brought me into almost constant association with her from infancy until her death, and I have often heard her tell incidents connected with the early settlement of Wheeling, and about the Indian war and troubles, and many reminiscences of the principal persons of the settlement. I have heard her tell frequently the story of the siege of Fort Henry. She was an inmate and assisted the other women in running bullets, loading guns, and such other employments as they were able to do. She has told me, and in my presence, many times, about the exploit of Betsy Zane carrying powder in her apron from Col. Zane's dwelling to the fort, during the siege, and of the courage and intrepidity with which the act was performed, as well as the narrow escape she had from the bullets of the Indians. She always told me the same story, *and never gave any other name than Elizabeth or Betsy Zane, as she called her, as the one who carried the powder.* She never claimed the credit for herself, and *there is no other* tradition in the Scott family. Elizabeth Zane was, I believe, the sister of Col. Ebenezer Zane, the original founder of Wheeling. This is about all the information I can give you, but my remembrance is clear as to the correctness of the foregoing statement. Yours,

J. F. SCOTT.

Also the

STATEMENT OF MR. YOST,

a venerable citizen of Belmont county.

"AUGUST, 1876.

"I knew Molly Scott intimately. Farmed her place several years; also farmed for her son, Andy Scott, and her grandson, Jim Scott. I have heard her tell many times of the Indian wars and sieges at Wheeling. She told us often about Betsy Zane carrying the powder to the fort when the Indians were besieging it. Molly Scott was in Col. Zane's house and saw Betsy come for the powder. In early times we never heard the name of anybody else than Betsy Zane connected with that event. Molly never claimed that she carried the powder herself. All she said about herself was 'us women run bullets for the men." Molly Scott's sister, Nancy Richards, who was in the fort, told me the same thing.

"PETER YOST."

STATEMENT OF EBENEZER CLARK, THE ONLY SON OF ELIZABETH ZANE.

JULY, 1877.

"I am the son of Elizabeth Zane, and the only member of the family now living—am the youngest of seven children.

* * * * * * * *

"I have heard my mother tell the story of the Indian wars, the siege, and her exploit of carrying the gunpowder, a thousand times. She never spoke of it boastfully or as a wonderful matter, but in early times we didn't have newspapers or books, and on long winter evenings all we had to amuse us were stories of the early settlers, Indian fights and escapes.

When my mother returned from Philadelphia she stayed with her brothers, her father having married a second time, and not very happily. At the time of the siege of the fort at Wheeling by the Indians and Tories she went with her brothers, Silas and Jonathan, into the fort, indeed all the settlers rushed to the fort for protection when the alarm was given. It was not occupied except when the Indians came in. Col. Ebenezer Zane, whose house was about sixty yards from the fort, remained in it with his family and two or three other persons with him for its defence. His house was built in block house form, and pierced with loopholes through which they could fire. It also had a large magazine in which the ammunition was stored. From its position they commanded the approach to the gateway of the fort, which made it of great service to the garrison when the besiegers would attempt to storm the fort. Old daddy Sam, a Guinea negro belonging to Col. Zane, was a great fighter, and was with Col. Zane in the house. * * * * * * * Silas Zane was commander of the fort.

When the demand was made for surrender, and promise given of British protection, the answer of the garrison was a volley of bullets.

The firing was kept up all day and occasionally during the night. The garrison kept awake and on the alert. In the morning the assault was resumed and the firing was so rapid that it became evident that the supply of powder in the fort could not long hold out. In the hurry of the alarm they had only brought a portion of the powder kept stored for use in Col. Zane's magazine. Towards noon the fire slackened, and it was determined to make an attempt to secure more powder before the assault was renewed. In the consultation which took place as to who should go on this errand, my mother offered to go. Saying, "you need all the men you have to defend the fort. If I go and am killed I will not be missed like a man and there is nobody to cry for me. I'll go if you let me."

When consent was gained she stripped herself to her shift and petticoat so she could run fast, and was then let out at the gate. As soon as she appeared the Indians seemed taken by surprise and exclaimed "A Squaw! "A Squaw!" but never offered to disturb her. When she reached Col. Zane's they tied a table-cloth about her waist, poured a keg of powder in and she started with it on a run to the fort. When the Indians saw her returning they evidently suspected what her mission was and poured in a terrific volley. She said it seemed as if the whole 400 fired at once, and the bullets knocked the dust into her eyes so she could not see. She had been running so fast, however, that they missed their aim, and she gained the gateway of the fort without a hurt.

The fort had only about sixteen men. My mother occupied the sentry box with her brother Jonathan Zane and a man named Salter, and loaded their guns. This position was the post of observation, and the best marksmen and those having the most knowledge of the Indian modes of warfare were selected for the place. Of course it was a prominent mark for the enemy, and my mother said she would frequently have to stop and pick the splinters out of her body, which the bullets would split off and drive into her flesh. The brave and determined resistance of the garrison, the losses of the Indians and reports of approaching help led the commander to break the siege after three days and nights continuous fighting, watching and anxiety.

My Grandmother Clark was an inmate of the fort, and I have heard her give substantially the same account of the siege and my mother's exploit.

I knew Molly Scott very well. She never claimed that she carried the powder. Indeed, no such claim was set up until very recent times by Mrs. Cruger.

I don't know what motive could have induced Mrs. Cruger to make a statement so untrue unless it was jealousy. My mother was a remarkable handsome woman, retaining her good looks even in her old age. It is well known she was universally admired not only for her beauty, but she was very bright, smart and witty. She was as plucky and high spirited a woman as ever lived—a swift runner and a fearless rider.

Moses Shepherd at one time was engaged to marry my mother, but something occurred that broke the match off, and although he afterward married Lydia Boggs it is well known she never forgave my mother her good looks or the Colonel's preference.

EBENEZER CLARK.

The only account differing in any respect from the foregoing is contained in the following

STATEMENT OF MRS. LYDIA S. CRUGER:

"The undersigned having been applied to for a statement of facts respecting the memorable achievement at the attack on Fort Henry (Wheeling) in September, 1782, known as the gunpowder exploit, would state as follows, viz:

"On Monday afternoon, Septemer 11, 1872, a body of about 300 Indians, and 50 British soldiers, composing part of a company known as the Queen's Rangers, appeared in front of the fort and demanded a surrender. These forces were commanded respectively by the white renegade Girty and Captain Pratt.

"The demand for a surrender was, of course, not complied with, and the attack then commenced.

"During the forenoon of Tuesday, September 12, the enemy having temporarily withdrawn from the attack, but occupying a position within gunshot of the fort, those within the stockade observed a female leave the residence of Colonel Zane and advance with rapid movements toward the fort. She made for the southern gate, as it was less exposed to the fire of the enemy. The gate was opened immediately, and she entered in safety. That person was none other than Mollie Scott, and the object of her mission was to procure powder for those who defended the dwelling of Colonel Zane. The undersigned was at that time in her seventeenth year, and remembers every circumstance connected with the incident. She saw Mollie Scott enter the fort, assisted her in getting the powder and saw her leave, and avers most positively that she, and she alone, accomplished the feat referred to, and deserves all the credit that may be attached to it.

"The ammunition at that time was kept in the store-house, adjoining the residence of my father, and known as the "Captain's house." My father (Captain Boggs) having left for help on the commencement of the attack; and I, being the oldest child under the paternal roof, was directed by my mother to go with the messenger (Molly Scott) to the store-house, and give her whatever ammunition she needed. This the undersigned did, and will now state, without fear of contradiction, that the powder was given to Molly Scott, and *not* to Elizabeth Zane.

"*The undersigned assisted Molly Scott in placing the powder in her apron*, and to this she is willing to be qualified at any time.

"Elizabeth Zane, for whom has long been claimed the credit of this heroic feat, was at that time at the residence of her father, near the present town of Washington, Pa.

"At the time of its occurrence, the achievement was not considered very extraordinary. Those were emphatically times when woman's heart was nerved to deeds of no ordinary kind. We all felt it was then 'to do or die,' and the undersigned does not hesitate to say that more than one within the little stockade at Wheeling would have accomplished the feat with as much credit as the one whose name seems destined to an immortality in border warfare.

"But the undersigned does not wish to detract from the heroism of that feat; she only desires to correct a gross error—to give honor to whom honor is due. This she deems imperative, that the truth and justice of history may be maintained.

"The undersigned disclaims all unkind feeling toward any one, in relation to this statement. Elizabeth Zane was one of her earliest acquaintances, whom she knew to be a woman, brave, generous and single-hearted.

"Given under my hand and seal this 28th day of November, 1849.

"Lydia S. Cruger, [Seal]."

With this must also be connected her statement to DeHass and published in his account, that her father, Captain Boggs, was commander of the fort at this time and had charge of the stores; which should explain her expression about occupying the "Captain's house," and herself, as the oldest child, being delegated to get the powder, but which is shown to be incorrect by the documents published on pages 125 and 127.

APPENDIX B.

The following is the introduction to the article from the *Scioto Gazette*, published in Appendix A. and which, as it has no bearing on the question there discussed, is published here, chiefly on account of the amusing anecdote it contains:

BRAVE WOMEN OF OUR FRONTIER.

"The people of the eastern states have very little realization of the hardships endured, or the many deeds of valor that have been performed by the noble women of our western frontier. Should the many incidents be gathered, in which our women have rendered effective service in the protection of their homes and children from the attacks of ruthless savages, they will fill volumes of history. Several of these have been published, in which a woman has wielded an axe, and split open the skull of a savage, with the intrepidity and the skill of a veteran knight in the days of feudalism.

"On the 13th of March, 1791, when the Indians had killed Joseph Rogers within a mile of Marietta, and pursued his companion, Edward Henderson, so close to the fort, the alarm was quickly spread throughout the settlement. Every man's duty was to repair to his post with his rifle, while the women rushed to the block-house with the children, and articles of value that could be carried. If money or valuable papers were in the chest, the women of the house took care to secure them, and rushed to the fort with them in her arms. One woman carried her bed and child, another a bundle of clothes, another a teapot, another the Bible, and so on. When all had gathered within the block house, an old mother was missing. A party was at once sent out for her, who found her busily engaged fixing up things in her house, and sweeping the floor. She told them she could not think of leaving her house, 'even if the Indians were coming to scalp her,' until all was rid up and things put in their place. This old lady had seen so much of border life, that an alarm of the coming of the Indians had ceased to frighten her."

CHAPTER XVII.

NOTED CHARACTERS OF THE FRONTIER SETTLEMENT AND EVENTS OF BORDER WARFARE.

EBENEZER ZANE.

As no little interest naturally attaches itself in this locality, to the life and character of the first white men who are known to have descended Wheeling creek to its confluence with the Ohio, and the first to erect a civilized habitation in this entire section, we have devoted considerable research and labor in compiling an accurate history of Ebenezer Zane and his brothers.

The family is of Danish origin, but at an early day moved to France, thence to England, and toward the close of the seventeenth century, emigrated to America. One branch of it settled in New Jersey, nearly opposite Philadelphia; the other in Virginia. The subject of our notice sprung from this latter branch. He was born on the south branch of the Potomac, in Berkeley county, Virginia, Oct. 7, 1747. The spirit of restless energy, which so distinguished the old Norseman, was not long in exhibiting itself in some of his Virginia descendants.

In December, 1767, Col. Zane, in company with some others, started on an expedition to the Ohio river, but they were compelled to abandon it, on account of the severity of the weather. The next spring, 1768, he removed his family to Red Stone, Old Fort, and in the early fall of 1769, he made a more extended search; he reached the head waters of Wheeling creek, descended that stream to its junction with the Ohio, and upon a bright morning in September, 1769, he stood upon the high bank of the Ohio, just above the confluence of Wheeling creek, and gazing upon the widespread landscape of island, hill and river, his enraptured vision comprehended all, and more than realized his most extravagant expectations. The scene before him was one of perfect repose. The morning mist just lifted from the bosom of the calm, clear river, was gliding slowly upward, revealing to the lone pioneer a panorama of unsurpassed loveliness. Not a breath of air disturbed the glittering dew drops which hung upon the forest leaves, but all was the unbroken stillness of nature, save when an occasional feathered songster sent his shrill notes through the echoing vale. But our young adventurer was not the man to look upon such a scene with a painter or a poet's eye. He saw at a glance the great advantage of the point, and at once resolved to make there his home. This act showed him to be a man of much judgment and sagacity. At that early day, he saw all the advantages presented by the locality. He clearly realized in his mind's eye the prophetic line of Bishop Berkeley; and that some point on the Ohio, near where he stood, must eventually become an important place through the trade and travel of the west. How well that conception has been fulfilled, let the most flourishing city in the state attest.

Building a cabin, and remaining one season on the Ohio, Mr. Zane returned for his family, and having induced a few resolute friends to accompany him, moved west in the spring of 1770. Deeming it unsafe to carry his family direct to their new abode, he had left them at Redstone in 1768; and, in company with his brothers, Jonathan and Silas, and two or three others, proceeded to take possession of his rights in the west.

He removed his family to Wheeling in the spring of 1770. At that time there was not a permanent Anglo-Saxon settlement from the source to the mouth of the Ohio. The valley of the Mississippi, with its mighty river sweeping through an immensity of space, was as little known as when *Ponce de Leon* sought there for the fountain of perennial life, which was to restore to his veteran limbs the vigor and freshness of youth. Behold it now! Did the magic wand of the magician ever work greater wonders in the kaleidoscope of his mystic art!

With their sturdy arms, the Zanes soon opened a "clearing," letting the sunlight into the heart of the forest, and in due time had the satisfaction of gathering a good crop of corn. Completing his cabin, and making other preparations for the safety of his family, Mr. Zane visited Redstone, and that fall effected a final removal. With the opening of 1773, came quite a number of settlers from the South-branch, and then was permanently formed a settlement which has grown to a city of many thousands.

Mr. Zane married Elizabeth McColloch, sister to the daring borderers, whose services on the frontier we have described in other portions of this volume. She was his junior in age about a year, having been born October 30, 1748. She bore him thirteen children—Catharine, born June 27, 1769; Ann, born May 27, 1771; Sarah, born February 23, 1773; Noah, October 1, 1774; Rebecca, born October 19, 1776; Noah, born October 23, 1778; John, born April 30, 1780; Samuel, born May 12, 1782; Samuel, born February 26, 1784; Hetty, born October 8, 1786; Daniel, born October 25, 1788; Jesse, born October 5, 1790; Daniel, born August 3, 1792. Of these the first Noah, Samuel and Daniel, died in infancy. Ann, John and Jesse, also died about the time they reached maturity. Nearly all the rest lived to very advanced years.

Of the daughters, Catharine married Capt. Absalom Martin, of the United States Army; Sarah married Capt. John McIntire, and, after his decease, married Rev. David Young, of Zanesville, O.; Rebecca married John Clarke, Esq., and removed to Belmont county, O.; Hetty married Mr. Elijah Woods.

Mrs. Zane was a woman of remarkable character, full of activity, and of indomitable energy. She was equal to every emergency that arose in a life full of startling incident. Her thrift, management, industry, intelligence and untiring labors, were noted characteristics. "She was as brisk as a bee," said one who knew her well, she could turn her hand to anything. She was the surgeon of the neighborhood, becoming quite an adept in the art and was called upon to perform difficult and serious operations. She was also a skillful nurse, and had nerve to undertake the most difficult enterprises when necessity demanded. In 1785, a man named Mills was shot by the Indians while spearing fish at night, some distance above the fort, Rising in the canoe with his torch to throw the light in the right direction, he received a whole volley from a party of Indians on the shore. He was brought to Wheeling, and Mrs. Zane extracted seventeen bullets from his body, cutting them out with a razor as nicely as a surgeon with his delicate instruments. Mills was nursed and cared for by her and a Mrs. Williams, fully recovered, and lived for many years, a monument to the skill and care of these women.

Abram Rogers in his account of the siege of 1777, ascribes very great credit to Mrs. Zane in that affair, not only for her zeal, activity and usefulness, but in her encouragement and exhortations to the men engaged in the defence.

Of her generosity, devotion, hospitality and unnumbered charities and good offices to others there is abounding testimony. Her piety was fervid and zealous, but characterized by a true humility. The life she led and the well trained family she left is the highest tribute which can be paid to her character and worth.

The clearing of Col. Zane embraced about ten acres, comprehending that portion of the present city of Wheeling, lying along Main and Market streets, from the brow of the hill to a point above where the suspension bridge crosses. It was girdled on every side by the dark green forest, save on the west, where swept the beautiful river.

Col. Zane's intercourse with the natives having been marked by mildness, courtesy and honorable dealing, his hamlet escaped the fury of the savages, and nothing occurred to mar the pleasure of his western life until the fall of 1777. Having elsewhere noticed in detail the attack on Fort Henry, in September of that year, it will be unnecessary to say more at this time, but pass on to the consideration of our personal history.

Col. Zane received, from time to time, various marks of distinction, from the colonial, state and national governments. He was a disbursing officer under Dunmore, and enjoyed under the commonwealth numerous civil and military distinctions. He always preferred, however, the peace and quietude of his own home to the bustle and pomp of public place. He was as generous as brave; strictly honorable to all men, and most jealous of his own rights. He possessed, in an eminent degree, the constituents of a true gentleman—the disposition to render unto all their due—the quick, delicate, accurate perception of others' rights and others' claims. His temperament was nervous-bilious—quick, impetuous, and hard to restrain when excited. He was, in short, a plain, blunt man, rude of speech but true of heart, knowing nothing of formalities, and caring about little else than his family, his friends, and his country.

The personal appearance of Col. Zane was somewhat remarkable: dark complexion, piercing black eyes, huge brows and prominent nose. Not very tall, but uncommonly active and athletic, he was a match for almost any man in the settlement, and many are the incidents, in wood and field, told of his prowess and his strength. He was a devoted hunter, and spent much of his time in the woods. But few men could out-shoot, and fewer still out-run him. In illustration of his skill with the rifle we will give an incident. About the year 1781 some of the whites in the fort observed an Indian on the island going through certain personal movements for the especial benefit of those within the fort. Col. Zane's attention having been drawn to the indelicate performances, declared he would spoil the sport, and, charging his rifle with an additional ball, patiently waited for the chap to reappear. In a moment his naked body was seen emerging from behind a large sycamore, and, commencing anew his performances, Col. Zane drew upon him a practiced aim, and the next instant the native harlequin was seen to go through a peculiar gyration, believed not to have been "in the bills."

Colonel Zane was a man of true courage, as is exemplified by his almost single-handed defense of his own dwelling, in the fall of 1782.

The government of the United States, duly appreciating his capacity, energy and influence, employed him by an act of Congress, May, 1796, to open a road from Wheeling to Limestone (Maysville.) This duty he performed in the following year, assisted by his brother Jonathan, and his own son-in-law John McIntyre, aided by an Indian guide, Tomepomehala, whose knowledge of the country enabled him to render valuable suggestions. The road was marked through under the eye of Colonel Zane, then committed to his assistants to cut out. As a compensation for the opening of this road, Congress granted Colonel Zane the privilege of locating military warrants upon three sections of land; the first to be at the crossing of the Muskingum, the second at Hock-hocking, and the third at Scioto. Colonel Zane thought of crossing the Muskingum at Duncan's falls, but foreseeing the great value of hydraulic power created by the falls, determined to cross at the point where Zanesville has since been established, and thus secure this important power. The second section was located where Lancaster now stands, and the third on the east side of the Scioto opposite Chillicothe. The first he gave, principally, to his two assistants for services rendered. In addition to these fine possessions, Colonel Zane acquired large bodies of land throughout Western Virginia, by locating patents for those persons whose fear of the Indians deterred them undertaking personally so hazardous an enterprise.

General Richard Butler deemed him an intelligent, cautious, prudent man, as will be seen by reference to his journal of his expedition down the Ohio in the year 1785. General Butler also speaks of Colonel Zane's Island farm opposite the mouth of Wheeling creek. He says it contains about four hundred acres of most excellent land, and is a situation not only of great profit, but real beauty. He says he sells to the amount of £300 per annum of the products of this farm for cash, exclusive of the other advantages by traffic.

A fair idea of Col. Zane's reputation for shrewdness and good judgment may be formed by reading an anecdote related by the writer of a "View of Ohio," which appeared in the *American Quarterly Review*, of March, 1833, p. 100. He says:

"The Ohio Company had their first choice within this rich and ample domain, but unfortunately selected the poorest tract in its whole compass. An anecdote is told, which, if true, would seem to indicate that their shrewdness, for once, overreached itself. It is said that when the party arrived at Wheeling, on their way to the settlement, they met with Ebenezer Zane, afterward the proprietor of Zanesville, and at that time familiar with the Ohio country. They asked his opinion as to the best place of location, and he, in honest simplicity, named several, either of which would have verified his recommendation. He did *not*, however, mention the tract about the

mouth of the Muskingum. What could be the reason? Possibly he had an eye to it himself, and, if so, it must be the best. The party at once took up their line of march, and, without looking further, planted themselves there."

Thus according to this writer, securing the region coveted because Zane had not mentioned it.

Another version is given of Col. Zane's possible influence in fixing the location. General Samuel H. Parsons, one of the Ohio Company's directors, who strongly urged the location between the Muskingum and Scioto, had been appointed by the old congress a commissioner to treat with the Indian tribes of the west, and in the discharge of that duty visited that country in 1785 and 1786. A writer in the *North American Review* (vol. 47), who states that his information was received direct, General Putnam, says:

"As Gen. Parsons had examined the country immediately about the junction of the Muskingum with the Ohio, he proceeded up the valley of the former that he might have a view of the interior. Having gone many miles, he met one of the Zanes, four of which family were among the most noted of the frontier rangers. Zane was probably engaged in salt making at Salt creek, which runs into the Muskingum about ten miles below the present town of Zanesville. Parsons, well knowing that the man he had chanced upon knew, from an acquaintance of fifteen years or more, the whole of what now forms the State of Ohio, asked his advice touching the location of the purchase which the Ohio Company proposed to make. Zane, having pondered the matter, and consulted with some of the old Delaware Indians that lived thereabout, recommended the General to choose either the Miami country or the valley of the Scioto in preference to that which he was then examining. What it was that made Parsons doubt the good faith of the pioneer, we know not; but he came to the conclusion that Zane really preferred the Muskingum to any other point, and wished to purchase it himself when the sales should begin in a few months. This impression did away with what little doubt still remained in his mind; and, returning to the East, he laid his proposal to contract with Congress for all the land along the Ohio, between the seventh range of townships and the Scioto, and running back as might be afterward agreed upon, before the directors of the Company of Associates."

The Rev. Joseph Doddridge, writing of a proposed biography of Col. Zane, says: "This work will be no more than a measure of justice to the memory of a man who held such an important and perilous station as that which fell to the lot of Col. Zane, and who filled that station with so much honor to himself and advantage to our infant country as he did."

Col. Zane's mental endowments were of a high order. His judgment in all matters that came under his notice was remarkably accurate. Whether in affairs of business, or in military exigencies, or in counsel to others, his conclusions were considered so correct that he was constantly referred to in every public and private emergency for his opinion. One of his sons-in-law, many years after his death, spoke of him as one of the *wisest* men he ever knew, though he was always quiet and moderate in tone; and that his judgment was so correct as to be almost infallible. His wise advice to Cresap, had it been taken, would doubtless, have saved the border from the Indian war of 1774, and in the last siege at Wheeling his precaution and the admirable conduct of the defence of the garrison without the loss of a man, notwithstanding the skill of the British officer in charge of the besiegers and the overwhelming odds against them.

After a life full of adventure and vicissitude, the subject of our notice died of jaundice in 1811, at the age of sixty-four.

JONATHAN ZANE

was, also, born in Berkeley county, Virginia. He accompanied his brother, Ebenezer Zane, to the West in 1769, when they explored the surrounding country, and located the town of Wheeling. He also made explorations in the summer and fall of 1771, in company with Silas Zane, up and down the Ohio—soon becoming familiar not only with the regions east of that river, but also the wilderness beyond. He was perhaps, the most experienced hunter of his day, in the frontier country.

It would have been difficult to find a man of greater energy of character—of more determined resolution, or restless activity. He rendered efficient service to the settlers about Wheeling, in the capacity of a spy, and a guide to direct the forces through the wilderness in several of the important campaigns from the commencement of the Dunmore war until the close of the Revolution. He was a guide in the Wakatomica campaign of 1774. He also accompanied General Brodhead in the same capacity, in the expedition up the Allegheny against the Munsies and Senecas in 1779, in which he was wounded.* In the memorable campaign of Crawford against Sandusky, Zane was again one of the guides to direct the army through the wilderness, and was a confidential advisor of the cammander, with whom his opinions had great weight. It is plain, too, that if his advice had been promptly acted upon, the terrible calamity that befell the unfortunate expedition would have been averted. When the army had reached the Sandusky plains and found a deserted town, Zane advised an immediate return, and Col. Crawford knowing him to be exceedingly well versed in Indian strategy, was strongly impressed with his views and felt personally inclined to adopt them. Zane urged that the absence of any sign of the Indians on the plains was a certain indication that they were concentrating at some point not far distant for determined resistance. He also reasoned that a further march into their country was only giving the savages time to gather reinforcements at their place of rendezvous, and that they would be able to concentrate against the Americans an overwhelming force. But when the council of officers was held Zane's warning was not duly heeded—the officers and men did not want to return without firing a gun—the army continued its march until the Indians were met—and the lamentable disaster followed.

Jonathan Zane was remarkable for earnestness of purpose, an energy and inflexibility of will which often manifested itself in a way truly astonishing. Few men shared more of the confidence or respect of his fellow men than Jonathan.

He was one of the best marksmen upon the border. He prided himself particularly upon his skill in shooting. He was once returning home from hunting his horses, when, passing through some high weeds near the bank of the river at a spot within the present limits of the City of Wheeling, not far from his house, he saw five Indians jump into the stream and swim for the island in the Ohio, opposite the place. Having his rifle with him, he rapidly took aim at one of the savages—fired, and the Indian sunk. Loading and firing in quick succession, three more were killed before reaching the opposite bank. The fifth and last one, seeing the fate of his companions, concealed himself behind a "sawyer," near the shore of the island, hoping thus to escape the deadly aim of the white man. After several ineffectual attempts to dislodge him, the effort was about to be abandoned, when Zane noticed a small portion of his body protruding below the log. Drawing a fine sight on his rifle, it was discharged, and the fifth savage floated down the river. He piloted expeditions against the Indians;—in the one under Colonel Brodhead, up the Allegheny, in 1779, he was severely wounded. He was one the pilots in Crawford's expedition, and, it is said, strongly admonished the unfortunate commander against proceeding; as the enemy were very numerous, and would certainly defeat him. He died in Wheeling, at his own residence, a short distance above the present site of the First Ward Public School. He left large landed possessions, most of which were shared by his children.

The children were Catharine, Eliza, Cynthia, Sally, Hannah, Nancy, Isaac, Asa and Benjamin.

Catharine married a Mr. Wells, and subsequently, at his death, a Mr. Green. Eliza married Mr. Williams, Cynthia married Daniel Zane, and had a numerous family, of whom Mrs. Judge Cranmer, Orloff Zane, Mrs. McSwords, Mr. Ham Phillips, C. L. Zane and D. Zane are still living. Sally married E. Hildreth, and has two sons, Dr. E. A. Hildreth and S. P. Hildreth, Esq., now living in the city. Hannah married Mr. Fawcett, and at his death a Mr. Smith. Nancy married John Miller. Of the children who survive her there are but two, John R. Miller, Esq., and Ann.

SILAS AND ANDREW ZANE.

Of these two brothers little can be gathered of their personal history. Silas is mentioned, with other influential citizens, as having, by personal influence and efforts, contributed to the success at Fort Henry, and Andrew was killed by the Indians while crossing the Scioto.

ISAAC ZANE

was a somewhat more conspicuous character. He was taken captive when but nine years of age and carried to the Indian towns, where, he afterwards stated, he remained four years without seeing a white man. He became thoroughly Indian

*Anthony Dunlevy's Declaration for a Pension, October 3d, 1832.

in his habits and appearance, and married the sister of a distinguished Wyandot chief, by whom he raised a family of eight children. He acquired, with his tawny bride, large landed property, and became an important man in the confederacy. But, notwithstanding all this, he remained true to the whites, and often was the means of communicating important intelligence, which may have saved the settlements from most bloody visitations. He was one of the party which accompanied the army of General Richard Butler, one of the commissioners appointed by the government in 1785 to hold treaties with the Northern and Western Indians. He acted as hunter for the army of Gen. Butler, and rendered efficient service in supplying it with game of all kinds for food. His name very frequently occurs in Gen. Butler's journal of the expedition. From the great numbers of buffaloes, bears and deer he killed he must have been a very useful man in the expedition.

In consideration of these services the government granted him a patent for ten thousand acres of land on Mad river, where he lived and died.

THE M'COLLOCH FAMILY.

Among the earliest settlers in Northwestern Virginia were the McCollochs, who emigrated from the south branch of the Potomac, in 1770, and located on the borders of Short creek, a stream which empties into the Ohio river nine miles north of Wheeling creek. The family consisted of four brothers. Abraham, George, Samuel and John, and two sisters, one of whom Elizabeth, was the wife of Ebenezer Zane, who, with his brothers, Jonathan and Silas, came from the same neighborhood, and settled at the mouth of Wheeling creek.

The father of the McCollochs, whose name was also Samuel, is said to have been sent by the government some time previous with a number of men from Alexandria over the Allegheny mountains to Fort Pitt. History only speaks of the settlement of the four sons and two daughters, but the present descendants assert that the father accompanied them down the river with the Zane's in the spring of 1770, and that after settling them upon the ridge bordering on Short creek, he, with his wife, returned to his native place across the mountains, and after some years was taken off by the yellow fever.

Between the two younger brothers of the McColloch family, Samuel and John, whose daring achievements in Indian warfare fill the pages of history, seem to have existed a more than fraternal intimacy, arising not only from congeniality of disposition, but from community of interests and pursuits; consequently they were much together, and their history is in some degree blended.

Samuel, whose name has been immortalized by his famous leap down an almost perpendicular precipice to escape the Indians on the 2d of September, 1777, has thereby become the most noted member of the family, in historical annals.

At a very early age he distinguished himself as a bold and efficient borderer. As an Indian fighter he had no superior. He seemed to track the wily red man with a sagacity as remarkable as his efforts were successful. He was almost constantly engaged in excursions against the enemy, or "scouting" for the security of the settlements. It was mainly to these energetic operations that the frontier was so often saved from savage depredation, and by cutting off their retreat, attacking their hunting camps, and annoying them in various other ways, he rendered himself so great an object of fear and hatred. For these they marked him and vowed sleepless vengeance against his name. To many of the savages these brothers were personally known, and were objects of intense fear and hate. Numerous artifices were employed to capture them; their enemies anticipating, in such an event, the privilege of satiating their vindictive malice, by the infliction of a lingering and cruel death. Of this design, on the part of the Indians, the brothers were aware; and in their almost miraculous preservation, in various contests with them, gratefully acknowledged the interposition of an invisible power in their behalf.

In consideration of his many very efficient services, Samuel McColloch was commissioned Major in 1775.

While the enemy was pressing the siege of Wheeling, in 1777, Major Samuel McColloch, at the head of forty mounted men, from Short creek, made their appearance in front of the fort, the gates of which were joyfully thrown open. Simultaneously with the appearance of McColloch's men, re-appeared the enemy, and a rush was made to cut off the entrance of some of the party. All, however, succeeding in getting in except the gallant Major, who, anxious for the safety of his men, held back until his own chance was entirely cut off. Finding himself surrounded by savages, he rode at full speed in the direction of the hill.

The enemy, with exulting yells, followed close in pursuit, not doubting they would capture one whom of all other men, they preferred to wreak their vengeance upon. The Indians drove the gallant Major to the summit of a lofty hill, which overhangs the present city of Wheeling. Knowing their relentless hostility toward himself, he strained every muscle of his noble steed to gain the summit, and then escape along the brow in the direction of Van Metre's fort. At length he attained the top, and galloping ahead of his pursuers, rejoiced at his lucky escape. As he gained a point on the hill near where the Cumberland Road now crosses, what should he suddenly encounter but a considerable body of Indians, who were just returning from a plundering excursion among the settlements.

In an instant, he comprehended the full extent of his danger. Escape seemed out of the question, either in the direction of Short creek or back to the bottom. A fierce and revengeful foe completely hemmed him in, cutting off every chance of successful retreat or escape. What was to be done? Fall into their hands, and share the most refined torture savage ingenuity could invent? *That* thought was agony, and in an instant the bold soldier, preferring death among the rocks and bramble to the knife and fagot of the savage, determined to plunge over the precipice before him. Without a moment's hesitation, for the savages were pressing upon him, he firmly adjusted himself in the saddle, grasped securely the bridle with his left hand, and supporting his rifle in the right, pushed his unfaltering old horse over! A plunge, a crash,—crackling timber and tumbling rocks were all that the wondering savages could see or hear. They looked chagrined but bewildered, one at another; and while they inwardly regretted that the fire had been spared its duty, they could not but greatly rejoice that their most inveterate enemy was at length beyond the power of doing further injury. But, lo! ere a single savage had recovered from his amazement, what should they see but the invulnerable major on his white steed, galloping across the peninsula. Such was the feat of Major McColloch, certainly one of the most daring and successful ever attempted. The place has become memorable as McColloch's leap, and will remain, so long as the hill stands, and the recollections of the past have a place in the hearts of the people. Our engraver has given a very effective and correct representation of this "leap."

It is to us a matter of great regret, that more of the stirring incidents in this man's life have not been collected and preserved. We have heard of many daring feats of personal prowess, but they come to us in such a mixed and unsatisfactory form, as to render their publication, at this time, unsafe.

In the spring of 1782, General Irvine called a convention of the lieutenants of the several counties and the principal field officers of the militia, as well as citizens of note, in the Western Department, for the purpose of devising means for the defense of the border. The convention met on the 5th of April, and we find the names of Major Samuel McColloch and David Shepherd, as the representatives of Ohio county, Va.

From the year 1777 to 1782 Major Samuel McColloch commanded at Fort Van Meter, styled the "Court House Fort," from the circumstance of the first civil court in Northwestern Virginia being held in it immediately after the organization and separation of Ohio county from West Augusta. This fort was one of the first erected in this part of Virginia, and stood on the north side of Short creek, about five miles from its confluence with the Ohio river. During many consecutive summers the inhabitants of the adjacent neighborhood sought security from the tomahawk and scalping-knife of the merciless aborigines within its palisades; agricultural labor being performed by companies, each member of which wrought with one hand while the other grasped a weapon of defence.

On the 30th July, 1782, arrangements were made by the inmates of the fort for the performance of field labor. To the commander and his brother, John, was assigned the dangerous duty of reconnoitering the paths leading from the river, to ascertain, if possible, whether there were any Indians lurking in the vicinity. Leaving early in the morning, in the discharge of their mission, after proceeding some distance, the former, impelled perhaps by a sudden premonition of the tragic fate which befell him, returned, and, depositing with the wife of his brother John, his watch and several other articles, gave directions as to their disposition, in the event of his not returning, and, leaving a kindly message for his youthful bride, soon rejoined his wondering companion.

They traversed the path lying along the south bank of the creek till within a short distance of its junction with the Ohio,

where they crossed, and followed the direction of the river to the Beech bottom, a distance of three miles, when, perceiving no indications of an enemy, they retraced their steps to the mouth of the creek, a short distance above which they ascended a steep and rugged eminence, well known in the neighborhood by the signicant cognomen of "Girty's Point." The notorious renegade, Simon Girty, having on several occasions, when conducting parties of Indians into the settlement, with difficulty escaped capture by the infuriated whites by a rapid flight over the craggy and precipitous path.

Congratulating themselves on the absence of immediate danger, the brothers pursued their course in the direction of the fort, on the summit of the elevated ridge rising abruptly from the northern bank of the creek, and had arrived at the termination of a deep ravine which made up from the stream—John being somewhat in advance of his brother, and riding round the top of a large tree which had fallen across the way—when a low, half-suppressed growl, from a well-trained hunting dog which accompanied them arrested their attention. No time, however, intervened for scrutinizing the cause; a volley of bullets from an invisible foe revealed it. On reaching the path John turned to look for his companion, whose bleeding form, with feelings of unutterable anguish, he beheld falling from his horse, and, ere it reached the earth, a stalwart savage sprang from his covert, tomahawk and scalping-knife in hand, with which to complete the bloody tragedy and secure a trophy of victory. While the exulting victor was in the act of scalping his victim the younger brother, with a frenzied resolution, suddenly wheeled his horse and, amid a shower of balls, elevating his rifle, quickly sent the swift messenger of death to the heart of the murderer, whom he had the exquisite gratification of seeing spring into the air, then fall to rise no more. Having performed this feat, he, as fast as possible, his enraged enemies in full pursuit, their balls perforating his hat and hunting-shirt, made his way down the ravine and soon reached the fort in safety, his brother's horse closely following him.

The next morning a party from the fort, proceeded to the spot where the sanguinary deed had been perpetrated, and found the mutilated remains of their beloved commander. The Indians, influenced no doubt, by that species of hero-worship, inherent in their nature, causing an undoubted admiration of personal valor, had abstracted the heart of their victim; which, it was afterward learned, from one belonging to the party, had been eaten by them; a practice in which they occasionally indulged. Parkman, who was well acquainted with their habits, says: "The Indians, though not habitual cannibals, some times, eat portions of the bodies of their enemies, superstitiously believing that their own courage and hardihood will be increased thereby."

This fatal rencounter was, doubtless, instrumental in the salvation of the lives of all in the fort; it being subsequently ascertained that the party committing the murderous act, consisted of upwards of one hundred warriors, *en route* to attack it. After the escape of the surviving brother, aware that notice of their propinquity would be given, and immediate pursuit made, they hastily retreated to their towns west of the Ohio.

The remains of Major Samuel McColloch were interred in Fort Van Meter; but not unwept nor unhonored. There were present very many who knew and appreciated the sterling worth of the forest soldier, and by whom the memory of his noble qualities and tragic fate was long cherished; and to this day, in the vicinity where the circumstances transpired, the name and fate of the hero are as familiar as household words.

Major McColloch had married a Miss Mitchell only six months before his death. His widow afterward married Andrew Woods.

The place where this fatal disaster occurred, was on the farm now owned by James Ridgely, on the road known as Girty's point road, about two miles from the mouth of Short creek, Brooke county. His remains were interred near Fort Van Metre, where rest many of the patriots and pioneers of the land. No stone or monument has ever been erected, by their unappreciative descendants, to mark the last resting place of these noble men. Even the trees which were wont to smile upon their graves were not suffered to stand and tell to future generations where their ashes rest.

ABRAM M'COLLOCH.

Abram McColloch, brother of Major Samuel, figured quite extensively in the early history of Richland district as it is now called, having engaged to some extent as a scout among the Indians, by whom he received a wound in the hip; its effect was prevented from becoming fatal by a book which he carried in his pocket. This happened in early life. He followed farming as an occupation. He married Alcy Boggs and was the father of eleven children, six sons and five daughters, of whom one daughter and five sons, are living.

JOHN M'COLLOCH,

succeeded Major Samuel McColloch, as heir to the estate. He married Mary Bukey and raised a family of eleven children, two of whom are now living.

THE WETZELS.

In all the records of thrilling events in border warfare, there is no name that stands out more prominently than that of Wetzel. As stated in another portion of this work, John Wetzel, the elder, a brave and honest old German, came out with the Zanes in 1770 and settled on Wheeling creek, but erected his cabin so far from Fort Henry as to be beyond its immediate protection from the attacks of the Indians.* It is not certainly known whether he came from Maryland or Pennsylvania. His family consisted of himself and wife, five sons and two daughters. The sons were named, respectively, Martin, Lewis, Jacob, George and John. The whole family became hunters and Indian fighters, but the most daring and successful of all was Lewis, who was the most famous scout of the western border.

The elder Wetzel spent much of his time in locating lands, hunting and fishing. He was frequently warned against exposing himself to the Indians; but, heedless of the same, he continued to widen the range of his excursions, until at last he fell a victim to the active vigilance of the savages. In regard to his death De Hass makes the following statement:

"He was killed near Captina, in 1787, on his return from Middle Island creek, under the following circumstances: Himself and companion were in a canoe, paddling slowly near the shore, when they were hailed by a party of Indians, and ordered to land. This they of course refused, when immediately they were fired upon, and Wetzel was shot through the body. Feeling himself mortally wounded, he directed his companion to lie down in the canoe, while he (Wetzel), so long as strength remained, would paddle the frail vessel beyond the reach of the savages. In this way he saved the life of his friend while his own was ebbing fast. He died soon after reaching the shore, at Baker's station, and his humble grave can still be seen near the site of that primitive fortress. The author, anxious to ascertain with undoubted certainty the date of Wetzel's death, and learning from a reliable source that the place of his burial was indicated by a stone inscribed with the initials and year, visited the spot in the summer of 1849. With great difficulty he found the place, and identified the grave of the elder Wetzel. A rough stone marks the spot, bearing in rude, but perfectly distinct, characters 'J. W., 1787.'"

The farm on which the grave of Wetzel is located is now owned by T. B. McFarland, situated in Franklin district, Marshall county. The inscription on the rough stone is still distinct.

LEWIS WETZEL.

The exact date and place of Lewis Wetzel's birth is not known, but he is said to have been born in 1764, and was therefore twenty-three years of age at his father's death. The first feat worthy of notice in his career occurred when he was fourteen years of age. On this occasion he and his brother Jacob were captured by the Indians, which circumstance is variously stated by different authors. We have an account that seems to be better authenticated than the statements that have been generally published. It was in June, 1778. Martin, the eldest son, went hunting; John, the youngest, was sent to the fort on an errand; the old man, his wife, daughters, and Lewis and Jacob remained at home to hoe corn. The two boys happening to be working in a separate part of the field, were suddenly startled by the crack of a rifle and the savage yell of two Indians, who rushed out upon them and made them prisoners. Lewis was struck by the bullet and slightly wounded in the chest. The old man, his wife and daughters, on hearing the report of the gun, immediately hid themselves in an adjoining thicket, where they remained until the Indians had departed.

*His settlement on Wheeling creek was about 14 miles from the river. The farm on which he settled and lived is situated in what is now Sand Hill district, Marshall county. It is now subdivided and owned by several parties, among whom are Alexander Caldwell, sen., E. and D. Lutes, H. McCombs and others.

PRISONERS AND THEIR ESCAPE.

The Indians then crossed the Ohio, near the mouth of McMahon's creek, and went into the wilderness, carrying the boys with them. On the night of the second day they encamped in what is now Goshen township, Belmont county, at a place called Big Lick. As Lewis was only fourteen and Jacob twelve,* the Indians neither tied nor placed a watch over them. The moon was near its full, and the sky was clear. Late in the night, after the Indians had fallen into deep sleep, Lewis, who had kept awake, aroused Jacob, and they set out to effect their escape. They were bare-footed and feet-sore, so they had not gone over two hundred yards when they set down on a log to decide what should be done.

"Well," said Lewis, "we can't get home bare-footed. You stay here and I'll go and get moccasins for us."

This he did. On returning to his brother he said:

"We ought to have a gun; papa needs it; I'll get one."

He went back to the camp, but had scarcely reached it, when one Indian began to mutter in his sleep, raised on his elbow, rolled over and laid down again. Lewis stood over him, with a tomahawk uplifted in both hands, intending to sink it in his brains if he awoke. He obtained a gun, and the little fellows again struck out on the trail for the river. They had not gone far before the Indians, who had discovered their escape, were close on them. They stepped aside into the bushes and their pursuers passed them. They fell in the rear and followed on. Soon the Indians returned for their horses, and the lads again went into the bushes. When the enemy was out of sight and hearing they made fleet steps toward the river. They were pursued by the Indians on horseback, but they again dogged them, reached the river at a point opposite Zane's Island, constructed a raft, crossed on it and arrived at Fort Henry the same day.

LEARNS TO LOAD HIS GUN WHILE RUNNING, AND ITS ADVANTAGE IN THE FIRST FIGHT.

In early youth, Lewis Wetzel acquired the habit of loading his gun while at a full run, which gave him a great advantage as an Indian fighter, and was of immense consequence in the next important event of his life. This incident in his career, occurred when he was yet but sixteen years old, and was a most remarkable event—an exploit rarely equalled for courage and daring in any country or any age. Some time during the summer of 1780, a party of Indians had crossed the Ohio, and stolen several horses from settlers on Wheeling creek, and were making their way back to their towns on the Muskingum, and further west. A party of the whites were soon gathered, and enroute to recapture the horses and punish the savages. In the pursuit, the party passed the farm of the elder Wetzel, who was then absent. Lewis was engaged in cultivating a crop of growing corn. They solicited him to join their party. He had been forbidden by his father to leave his home, but the adventure was too great a temptation for the spirit of young Wetzel, and he was easily persuaded to join them. He accordingly took from the plow a favorite mare of his father's, and started along in pursuit of the fugitive Indians. They had not proceeded far until they came upon the enemy, who were carelessly loitering about their camp, apparently off their guard, and probably thinking they had safety on their side, as the Ohio river was between them and the neighborhoods upon which they had lately committed depredations. The stolen horses were spanceled, and grazing at a short distance. They were easily surprised, and fled, leaving the horses, which were recovered. The party of settlers having accomplished their purpose, prepared to return, but their horses were jaded and hungry, and they agreed that the horses they had ridden, should be turned out to grass, three of their number left to bring them after they had refreshed a short time, and the balance of the company, with the recaptured horses, should commence their retreat back to the settlements. They had not proceeded many miles, until they were overtaken by the three of their number they had left behind to bring their horses, who informed them that soon after their departure they were surprised by the savages, who made their appearance between them and their horses, leaving them no alternative in saving their lives but to abandon everything and escape by flight, which they succeeded in doing, overtook their companions, but left their horses in the hands of the enemy. A parley was called, and the hasty determination was soon formed to continue their way homeward and leave the Indians in possession of the horses. To this determination Wetzel earnestly remonstrated. The loss of a favorite animal improperly taken away from home, the disappointment of his first adventure, and the wrath of a father whom he both feared and loved, drove him almost to desperation. He protested he would never return alive to his father without the mare—swore he preferred the mare without his scalp, to his scalp without the mare, and urged the company to return and retake the horses. In this he was overruled in council, against which decision he uttered bitter anathemas. He next proposed that if only one man would join him, he would return and contest the right to the horses, but no *one* would volunteer. He then *swore* that he would go alone, that the mare he must and would have, and was actually upon the point of starting, when two others, who had been active in inducing him to go, reluctantly agreed to accompany him. The three left their companions on their way to their homes, and started back in search of their horses. They soon reached the camp and found the Indians engaged at their meals with the horses safely secured at a short distance. The Indians were three in number, equal only to themselves, but the companions of Wetzel hesitated and desired to return, but Wetzel counted chances and insisted upon success. The plan of attack was soon agreed upon.

They were to advance in single file, Wetzel in front, until they passed two trees, behind which his companions were to ambush. When he reached the third it was the signal for an attack. Wetzel reached his tree, and discovered that the Indians had also treed; but in looking around for his companions he found they had retreated and were nearly out of sight, at the top of their speed. His condition was really critical; to come out in an open field was almost certain death. His only hope was in stratagem. He therefore placed his hat on the end of his ramrod and gently pushed it partly from behind the tree. This was no sooner done than all the Indians fired at it. The hat was literally riddled, and Wetzel, still secure behind the tree, quick, but cautiously dropped it to the ground. At this, the Indians believing they had killed their adversary, all sprung from their ambush and rushed towards him. Wetzel now held the trump, and taking advantage of the enemy, whose guns were empty, he left his tree, and firing on the foremost brought him to the ground, and then, with the fleetness of the wind, ran from the scene, and was followed by the survivors. Wetzel loaded as he ran, and wheeling quickly, fired into the breast of the foremost savage; again ran, loaded and fired on the last of the Indians, just as he was in the act of hurling his tomahawk at the head of Wetzel. His fire was successful, and the whole three were thus dead on the plain. Wetzel secured the evidence of his victory, obtained the horses and overtook his companions before they had stopped for the night. The exhibition of the bloody trophies of victory, and the lost horses safely recaptured, all in the hands of their captor, a boy but sixteen years of age, of course from that time made him a hero, one whose counsel was sought by men of riper years and more experience.

The news of this daring adventure very soon made him the man of the frontier, eminently qualified as a leader in the spy department, in which position he and his brother John rendered such important services to the western country. The many hazards and adventures of which Lewis Wetzel was the hero, during his service in this department, would fill a large volume.

As a man, Lewis Wetzel was courageous, cunning and manly; tall, broad-shouldered and deep-breasted. His hair was jet black, very long, coarse and glossy; eyes of the same color and sparkling; complexion dark, face slightly marked by smallpox, yet his countenance was attractive and agreeable. As an Indian hunter he stands without peer.

Though his residence was within the Pan-Handle, the most of his daring exploits were enacted on the Ohio side of the river, and within the limits of Belmont and Jefferson counties.

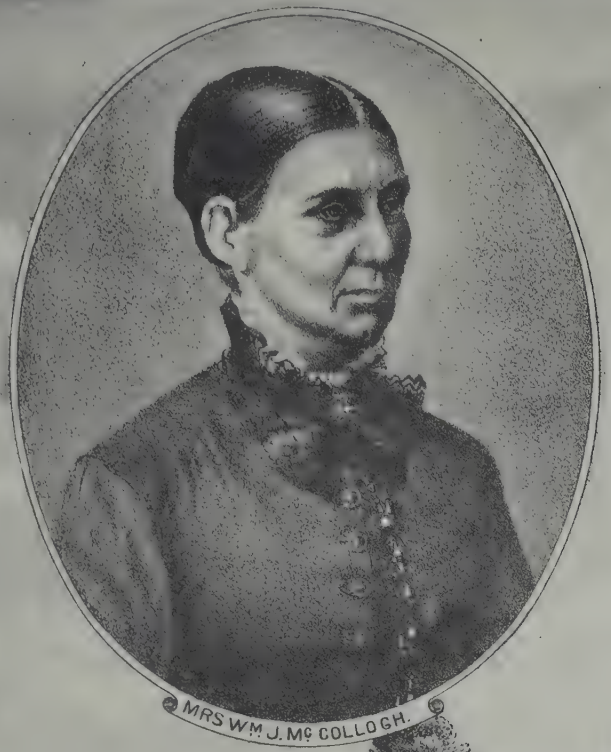
ADVENTURE AT INDIAN SPRINGS, BELMONT COUNTY.

The following incidents of this famous scout are given as related by Mr. Joshua Davis, of Belmont county, to R. H. Taneyhill, Esq., in 1845, and by him subsequently written for the Barnesville *Enterprise*. They have been told in various ways:

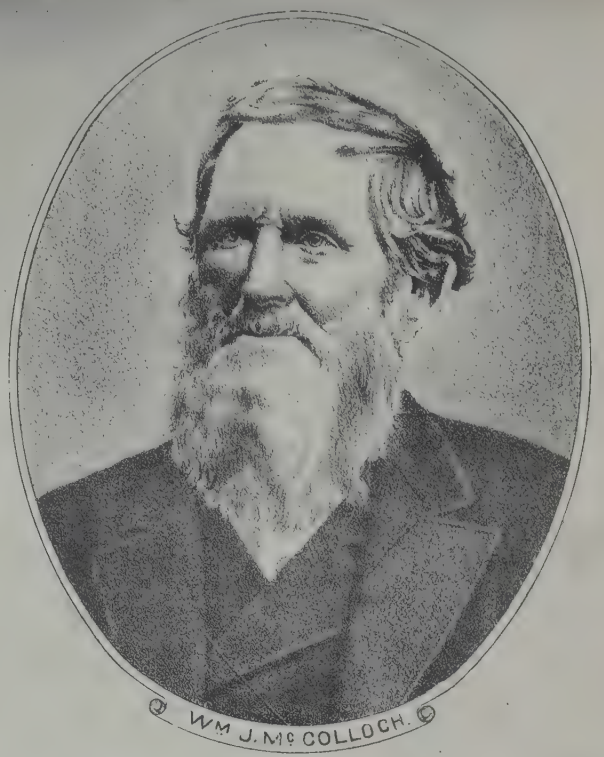
"Near the end of June, 1782, my cousin, John Mills,* got back to Fort Henry from Crawford's defeat. At the Indian Springs, about a mile east of St. Clairsville,† his horse became so jaded that he left it and took to the bush afoot. A few days

*The ages of the boys at the time of this event are given by some authors at thirteen and eleven.

*This name is given, by most authors, Thomas Mills. †This spring is located on the farm now owned by John McMahon.



MRS WM J. Mc COLLOGH.



WM J. Mc COLLOCH.

FAIR VIEW FARM.

RESIDENCE OF ~~Wm J. Mc COLLOCH~~ 317 A. RICHLAND TWP CLINTON P.O. OHIO COUNTY, W. VA.

after he got back he said to me that he was going after his horse. I advised him to wait until Wetzel returned and get him to go along. This he concluded was the best plan. That night Wetzel came in, and it was soon arranged to start next morning. I coaxed them hard to let me go with them. I was then only a little past fifteen, but large of my age, and had not been much out on scouts. Lewis at last consented, and said: 'Josh'll make a scout yet; he's got metal.' This made me feel proud. At daybreak we started. We crossed below the point of the Island, and struck up the ridge south of Wheeling creek. The day was hot; but about noon, when we were nearly to the springs, Lewis, who was in the lead, stopped and said: "If there are any Indians about we'd better know it. They'll be near the springs this time of day. I'll go ahead, Mills; you come next, and let Josh be behind.' So we went on. Presently Lewis and Mills went behind some bushes ahead of me, right at the springs, when I heard the crack of rifles, the yell of Indians, and the scream of Mills, all at once. From the yelling there must have been from forty to fifty Indians. In a second or two Wetzel came back on the trail, running and loading his gun, and the Indians after him. He could load his gun as well running as standing still, but to prime it he always stopped still. Now when Wetzel was run by Indians he made long strides like a lengthened-out dog trot. And this was the way he was coming to me; but the Indians were jumping and yelling along in a manner that would soon tire them out. As quick as I saw the Indians I fired at them, and my heels began to do me service, for I ran with all my might. Wetzel soon overtook me, and said: 'Trot, Josh, and keep the trail.' We hadn't got over a mile, when Wetzel said: 'There's only four of them now. I'll pop the foremost.'" And he did. By this time I was nearly give out running. 'Don't run. They's a good piece behind now, Josh. Just trot along.' I then did as he told me. This was easier going. But we hadn't got far before one of the Indians, who had cut across, came out right on us. Wetzel turned to fire, but the Indian caught the barrel of his gun. Wetzel was too sharp for him. He jumped past he Indian. This turned the muzzle right against the Indian's breast, when Wetzel pulled the trigger and the Indian fell dead. We were off again with two Indians still after us. When we got on the top of the hill just above where Woodmansee's tavern now stands,* Wetzel said: 'Josh, at the next turn of the hill there's a high bank and clump of bushes right below it. You jump down and lay there until the Indians pass. They'll follow me. I'll meet you at the creek.' When we got to the bank I jumped down and laid right in the bushes. The foremost Indian passed on the run. Directly another came up opposite to me and sort of halted. Then I heard the crack of Wetzel's rifle. The Indian on the bank went, *Whew! No catch him; gun loaded all the time!* and started back as fast as he could run. Wetzel met me at the creek, about where the pike crosses, and we went home at our ease. In about a week we went back and buried Mills. He was scalped and his ankle broke by the bullet. In all the accounts I've seen published they say Wetzel treed several times. This is not so; Wetzel never treed if the Indians were after him."

THE GOBBLER INDIAN.

"For several winters in turkey-time, we had been plagued by an Indian who could "call" so much like a turkey, that no one could tell the difference. He would secrete himself, and when our men would be creeping along, expecting every minute to shoot a turkey, he'd shoot them. Sometimes he would station himself on Wheeling hill, sometimes on the island, but most commonly on the point of one of the ridges north or south of Wheeling creek, on the Ohio side. We called him at the fort "the Gobbler Indian."

Well, in January, 1783, on the 12th day, or old Christmas, which was always punctually kept at the fort, we had two large turkeys roasted, and a lot of twelfth-day cake baked. Twelfth-day cake is made of unleavened dough, slightly sweetened with spice, cloves and cinnamon bark worked in it, and then baked in a Dutch oven like a loaf of light bread. And a nice bread it was, too. It was baked a day or two before, and eat cold. When we were killing the turkeys, Wetzel had the feet of one cut off up where the feathers come on, and the wings at the first joint before it was scalded. These he put away in his hunting bag very carefully. After dinner he took a drumstick bone, punched a hole in the joint ends, and then fixed a piece of quill shaved down thin in the big end. This he put away with the other things. In a few days it turned warm, and the sun shone strong, melting the snow where it hit, leaving it still sticking on the north side of the hills and ridges. The night was pretty cold, and froze the ground hard. The next morning an hour or two before day, Wetzel got up, took his rifle down, swung his hunting bag over his shoulder, and went out of the fort. The rest I'll tell you as he told me:

"I crossed over the river, went up the north side of Wheeling creek about a mile, then made to the top of the ridge, came back on the ridge something over half a mile. It was now good daylight. I went as careful as I could down to where the snow was still on, and made some tracks along its edge with my turkey feet. I then came on down the ridge within a hundred yards of the place where I intended to hide myself. I then sighted along the upper edge of the snow straight to my hiding place, and wherever there was snow on that line, I made turkey tracks, toes east, but kept clear of the snow with my own feet. When I got about twenty steps of my place to hide, the ground raised a little, and there was right smart of snow. I here made tracks, as near as I could, like a turkey does when it's about to fly to roost. I then fixed the wings, and flapped them in the snow. I now went back a hundred yards or more and crossed down on the south side of the ridge, and came back to the river. I then went up the point of the ridge to my hiding place. I took my drum-sticks and began to call like a turkey. In a little while my call was answered, and presently a large Indian came in sight, leaning down and going to and fro, as if hunting a trail. I kept on calling; he answered. After a little he came to my line of turkey tracks, stooped down and examined them closely, looked up into the trees, and began making long, cautious steps, still looking in the trees. I still called; he answered, and came on towards me. I now examined my priming, and rubbed the frizzen and flint with a piece of punk, to be sure of my shot. By this time he had got to the little raise, looked down and gave a grunt; then looked about, up in the trees, and then down at the tracks again. He kept moving so, I was afraid to shoot for fear I'd miss. He now lifted his gun in his left hand, turned it sideways and struck it with his right. He then stood still and looked right towards me. I pulled on him. He threw up his hands, trembled and fell backward. He didn't get his turkey this time, and I reckon we won't be plagued with the 'gobbler' Indian any more.

WETZEL'S SKILL AS A HUNTER.

"A little before Wayne's victory," continues Mr. Davis, "and while I was living on Short creek, I made a visit to Fort Henry. Wetzel had just got back from Kentucky, where he had been spending a year or two with his brother. Now, a little piece below Dillie's Fort, there lived a chap named Michael Forshay. He was about thirty, and had some experience as a scout, and was desperate conceity about his skill in hunting Indians. He didn't know Wetzel. Forshay came up to the fort on the second evening I was there, and the way he bragged on himself was amusing, as he always spread himself the most when Wetzel was in hearing. He wanted to know who Wetzel was, but we all took the cue and told him he was a fellow just come in from the mountains. Well, Forshay gave us one of his big ones, and declared that no Indian, or white man either, could come in on him when he was in the woods. Wetzel smiled in a sneering way, and Forshay saw it. This kind of flustered him, but he was soon under full headway again. Wetzel couldn't stand boasting any longer, so he said to him:

"See here, Mister, I'm not much on a hunt, but I'll bet you the liquor for the crowd that I can come in on you in spite of you, and you won't see nor hear me until I strike you on the shoulder, and you may pick your ground and name which shoulder I'm to hit, into the bargain.

"Forshay, after giving a horse laugh, took the bet. He was about enough in liquor to venture quick. The next day, pretty late in the morning, preparations were made to decide the bet. Myself and Dan Carpenter were chosen judges, and we and Wetzel and Forshay went over to the Ohio side. No others went, as Wetzel said he wanted Forshay to have a fair chance, and any more would distract his attention.

"Forshay picked his ground a little west of Captain Kirkwood's old cabin, and a good place he took for his side. It was where there was no undergrowth for nearly a quarter of an acre in circuit, with only a few trees standing on it, and all around it a thicket. Besides, on the north side there was a very steep bank, leaving only three sides for Forshay to guard. When we got to Kirkwood's cabin, Wetzel made us go on to

*Woodmansee's tavern was on the farm now owned by C. H. Arick, about four miles east of St Clairsville.

pick the ground, while he went up on the side of the hill south of us. When Forshay was ready, Carpenter and I sat down by a big tree near the steep bank, about twelve feet from him, and called out, "All ready." In a few seconds Wetzel answered, "keep a bright look out, Forshay, or I'll take your scalp for you. "Ready"—stringing out the last syllable. We all kept silent. Forshay watched very sharp, and I never passed through a deeper silence. I could hear my heart beating. We didn't hear the rattle of a leaf, or see the shaking of a bush. I thought Wetzel would never come in. Forshay was turning his head this way and that, around and around; but presently Wetzel darted, more like a ghost than anything else, from behind a tree, and struck Forshay on the shoulder, who falling, sprang out of his tracks, crying out: "You beat me this time, but you can't do it again." Wetzel made no reply, but walked away, and in a little bit called out from the hillside, "Ready!" I never saw a man keep a sharper look-out than Forshay did this time; but before any of us thought that Wetzel could come the distance he was away, he sprang out of his cover and touched Forshay on the shoulder. He gave up the wager like a man, when we got back to the fort. How Wetzel got over the dry leaves without making them rattle, or through the bushes and not shake them, I can't tell; but he did it so that none of us heard or saw him until he made his last leap to touch Forshay."

WINS A REWARD FOR AN INDIAN SCALP.

In the summer of 1786, the Indians having become troublesome in the neighborhood of Wheeling, particularly in the Short creek settlement, and a party having killed a man near Mingo bottom, it was determined to send an expedition after the retreating enemy, of sufficient force to chastise them most effectually. A subscription or pony purse was made up, and one hundred dollars were offered to the man who should bring in the first Indian scalp. Major McMahan, living at Beech bottom, headed the expedition, and Lewis Wetzel was one of his men. They crossed the river on the 5th of August, and proceeded, by a rapid march, to the Muskingum. The expedition numbered about twenty men; and an advance of five were detailed to reconnoitre. This party reported to the commander that they had discovered the camp of the enemy, but that it was far too numerous to think of making an attack. A consultation was thereupon held, and an immediate retreat determined on.

During the conference Lew. Wetzel sat upon a log, with his gun carelessly resting across his knees. The moment it was resolved to retreat most of the party started in disordered haste, but the commander, observing Wetzel still sitting on the log, turned to inquire if he was not going along. "No," was his sullen reply; "I came out to hunt Indians, and now that they are found I am not going home, like a fool, with my fingers in my mouth. I am determined to take an Indian scalp or lose my own." All arguments were unavailing, and there they were compelled to leave him, a lone man, in a desolate wilderness, surrounded by an enemy—vigilant, cruel, bloodthirsty, and of horrid barbarity—with no friend but his rifle, and no guide but the sure index which an All-Wise Providence has deep set in the heavens above. Once by himself, and looking around to feel satisfied that they were all gone, he gathered his blanket about him, adjusted his tomahawk and scalping-knife, shouldered his rifle, and moved off in an opposite direction, hoping that a small party of Indians might be met with. Keeping away from the larger streams, he strolled on cautiously, peering into every dell and suspicious cover, and keenly sensitive to the least sound of a dubious character.

Nothing, however, crossed his path that day. The night being dark and chilly, it was necessary to have a fire; but to show a light, in the midst of his enemy, would be to invite certain destruction. To avoid this he constructed a small coal pit out of bark, dried leaves, etc., and covering these with loose earth, leaving an occasional air hole, he seated himself, encircling the pit with his legs, and then completed the whole by covering his head with the blanket. In this manner he would produce a temperature equal, as he expressed it, to that of a "stove room." This was certainly an original and ingenious mode of getting up a fire, without, at the same time, endangering himself by a light.

During most of the following day he roamed through the forest without noticing any "signs" of Indians. At length smoke was discovered, and, going in the direction of it, he found a camp, but tenantless. It contained two blankets and a small kettle, which Wetzel at once knew belonged to two Indians, who were, doubtless, out hunting. Concealing himself in the matted undergrowth, he patiently awaited the return of the occupants. About sunset one of the Indians came in and made up the fire, and went to cooking his supper. Shortly after the other came in. They ate their supper and began to sing, and amuse themselves by telling comic stories, at which they would burst into roars of laughter. Singing and telling amusing stories was the common practice of the white and red men when lying in their hunting camps.

About nine or ten o'clock one of the Indians wrapped his blanket around him, shouldered his rifle, took a chunk of fire in his hand and left the camp, doubtless with the intention of going to watch a deer-lick. The fire and smoke would serve to keep off the gnats and mosquitoes. It is a remarkable fact that deer are not alarmed at seeing fire, from the circumstance of meeting it so frequently in the fall and winter seasons, when the leaves and grass are dry and the woods on fire. The absence of the Indian was a cause of vexation and disappointment to our hero, whose trap was so happily set that he considered his game secure. He still indulged the hope that the Indian would return to camp before day, but in this he was disappointed. There are birds in the woods which commence chirping just before break of day, and, like the cock, give notice to the woodsman that light will soon appear. Lewis heard the wooded songsters begin to chatter, and determined to delay no longer the work of death for the return of the other Indian.

He walked to the camp with a noiseless step, and found his victim buried in profound sleep, lying upon one side. He drew his scalping-knife, and with the utmost force, impelled by revenge, sent the blade through his heart. He said the Indian gave a short quiver, a convulsive motion, and then laid still in the sleep of death. Lewis scalped him, and set out for home. He arrived at the Mingo bottom only one day after his unsuccessful companions. He claimed and received the reward.

ANOTHER VERSION OF THE "GOBBLER INDIAN" STORY.

Mr. Jacob, in his life of Patrick Gass, gives the following in relation to Lewis Wetzel and the story of the "Gobbler Indian."

"A noted instance of his success in circumventing the "red skins," is given in the romantic story of "Old Cross Fire," which has more than once gone the rounds of the papers and is substantially true; and to this day, the spot is pointed out where an Indian, having concealed himself among the rocks on the precipitous bank of the creek near Wheeling, had decoyed and shot several white men, by imitating the noise of a turkey, was himself killed by Wetzel, while in the very act of "gobbling" for a victim. The identical rock behind which the Indian was concealed was in existence about three-fourths of a mile from the mouth of Wheeling creek,* until a few years ago, when it was split up for building purposes, and sold by the owner of the ground. It is to be regretted that the rock was not preserved, as a standing memorial of the Indian times, and a monument to the brave and intrepid hunter, who has given his name, however, to a county in our good old Commonwealth. Had it been named Wetzel's rock, it would have remained an object of interest for ages, perhaps; and thus effectually perpetuated his name, and proven a source of gratification to those who would desire justice done to the memory of the pioneers. Like many other men of his contemporaries, Wetzel had private injuries to revenge upon the Indians, and his hatred of them was bitter and relentless.† They murdered several of his kindred, and he himself with an elder brother had been prisoners among them when boys, and effected their escape by extraordinary address and courage, and he vowed eternal enmity. Like too many men of his class, he had somewhat loose ideas of the sanctity of laws and treaties with Indians, when they interfered with the gratification of his vengeance; and it is reported of him that he scrupled not to take a shot when occasion offered, even though in time of peace. Of course such conduct was not only discreditable to the good faith of the whites, but was vitally dangerous to their security from Indian vengeance. He was warned and admonished of the danger to the peace of the settlements of such an uncompromising hostility, and was

*De Hass states that the Indian was secreted in a cave. The cave described, is within the present limits of the City of Wheeling, and about fifty or sixty feet to the right of the west entrance of the Hempfield railroad tunnel under the "Peninsula."

†It is claimed by some that this story, and others of Wetzel's later exploits, are fiction in all respects, save the killing of the Indians—that Wetzel persisted in killing Indians after peace had been made with them—and that many of his acts were therefore simply those of a marauder.

finally arrested in Ohio, and imprisoned on charge of murder, for shooting an Indian in time of peace. He would doubtless have been visited with the rigors of the law, but popular sympathy was in his favor. The whole country side flocked to the place of his confinement, demanding his discharge, under penalty of demolishing the jail and delivering him by force, and the result of the demonstration was, that he was, by some unaccountable means, released.

ATTACKS AN INDIAN CAMP OF FOUR.

A singular custom with this daring borderer was to take a fall hunt into the Indian country. Equipping himself, he set out and penetrated to the Muskingum, and fell upon a camp of four Indians. Hesitating a moment whether or not to attack a party so much his superior in numerical strength, he determined to make the attempt. At the hour of midnight he moved cautiously from his covert, and, gliding through the darkness, stealthily approached the camp, supporting his rifle with one hand and a tomahawk with the other. A dim flicker from the camp fire faintly revealed the forms of the sleepers, wrapped in that profound slumber, which, to part of them, was to know no waking. There they lay, with their dark faces turned up to the night-sky, in the deep solitude of their own wilderness, little dreaming that their most relentless enemy was hovering over them. Quietly resting his gun against a tree, he unsheathed his knife, and with an intrepidity that could never be surpassed, stepped boldly forward, like the minister of death, and quick as thought cleft the skull of one of his sleeping victims. In an instant a second one was similarly served and as a third attempted to rise, confused by the horrid yells with which Wetzel accompanied his blows, he, too, shared the fate of his companions, and sunk dead at the feet of this ruthless slayer. The fourth darted into the darkness of the wood and escaped, although Wetzel pursued him some distance.

Returning to camp, he scalped his victims, and then left for home. When asked on his return, what luck, "Not much," he replied. "I tree'd four Indians, but one got away." This unexampled achievement stamped him as one of the most daring, and, at the same time, successful hunters of his day. The distance to and from the scene of this adventure could not have been less than one hundred and seventy miles.

During one of his scouts, in the neighborhood of Wheeling, he took shelter, on a stormy evening, in a deserted cabin. Gathering a few broken boards he prepared a place on the loft to sleep. Scarcely had he got himself adjusted for a nap, when six Indians entered, and striking a fire, commenced preparing their homely meal. Wetzel watched their movements closely, with drawn knife, determined, the moment he was discovered, to leap into their midst, and in the confusion endeaver to escape. Fortunately, they did not see him, and soon after supper the whole six fell asleep. Wetzel now crawled noiselessly down, and hid himself behind a log, at a convenient distance from the door of the cabin. At early dawn a tall savage stepped from the door, and stretching up both hands in a long, hearty yawn, seemed to draw in new life from the pure, invigorating atmosphere. In an instant Wetzel had his finger upon the trigger, and the next moment the Indian fell heavily to the ground, his life's blood gushing upon the young grass brilliant with the morning dew drops. The report of his rifle had not ceased echoing through the valley ere the daring borderer was far away, secure from all pursuit.

LEWIS WETZEL'S TROUBLE WITH GENERAL HARMAR.

Some time after General Harmar had erected a fort at the mouth of the Muskingum, where Marietta now stands, about 1789, Lewis Wetzel entered his service. His new duties growing distasteful, he took leave of absence, and visited his friends in the neighborhood of Wheeling. Shortly afterwards, however, he returned to duty, and was chiefly employed in the capacity of scout. It was whilst thus engaged that he became involved in troubles that changed the whole current of his career. Among the Indians who visited General Harmar's post at Marietta, there was one of considerable celebrity whose name was George Washington, and who possessed much influence in his tribe. While making one of his scouts, Wetzel met this Indian and shot him. General Harmar had issued a proclamation, giving notice that a cessation of arms was mutually agreed upon, between the white and redmen, till an effort for a treaty of peace should be concluded.

As treaties of peace with Indians had been so frequently violated, but little faith was placed in the stability of such engagements by the frontiermen; notwithstanding that they were as frequently the aggressors as were the Indians. Half the backwoodsmen of that day had been born in a fort, and grew to manhood, as it were in a siege. The Indian war had continued so long, and was so bloody, that they believed war with them was to continue as long as both survived to fight. With these impressions, as they considered the Indians faithless, it was difficult to inspire confidence in the stability of treaties.

The killing of this Indian was justly regarded as an outrage, and it was soon rumored to General Harmar that Lewis Wetzel was the murderer, and he accordingly had him arrested and placed in close confinement in the fort.

"Wetzel admitted, without hesitation, 'that he had shot the Indian.' As he did not wish to be hung like a dog, he requested the general to give him up to the Indians, as there were a large number of them present. 'He might place them all in a circle, with their scalping-knives and tomahawks, and give him a tomahawk, and place him in the midst of the circle, and then let him and the Indians fight it out in the best way they could.' The general told him, 'That he was an officer appointed by the law, by which he must be governed. As the law did not authorize him to make such a compromise, he could not grant his request' After a few days longer confinement, he again sent for the general to come and see him, and he did so. Wetzel said 'he had never been confined, and could not live much longer if he was not permitted some room to walk about.' The general ordered the officer on guard to knock off his iron fetters, but to leave on his handcuffs, and permit him to walk about on the point at the mouth of the Muskingum; but to be sure to keep a close watch upon him. As soon as they were outside of the fort gate, Lewis began to caper about like a wild colt broken loose from the stall. He would start and run a few yards, as if he were about making an escape, then turn round and join the guard. The next start he would run further and then stop. In this way he amused the guard for some time, at every start running a little further. At length he called forth all his strength, resolution and activity, and determined on freedom or an early grave. He gave a spring forward and bounded off at the top of his speed for the shelter of his beloved woods. His movement was so quick, and so unexpected, that the guard were taken by surprise, and he got nearly a hundred yards away before they recovered from their astonishment. They fired, but all missed; they followed in pursuit, but he soon left them out of sight. Being well acquainted with the country, he made for a dense thicket about two or three miles from the fort. In the midst of this thicket he found a tree which had fallen across a log, where the brush was very close. Under this tree he squeezed his body. The brush was so thick that he could not be seen unless the spot was examined very closely. As soon as General Harmar knew of his escape he sent a number of soldiers and Indians in pursuit. After he had lain about two hours in his place of concealment two Indians came into the thicket and stood on the same log under which he lay concealed; his heart beat so violently he was afraid they would hear it thumping. He could hear them hallooing in every direction as they hunted through the brush. At length, as the evening wore away the day, he found himself alone in the friendly thicket. But what should he do? His hands were fastened with iron cuffs and bolts, and he knew of no friend on the same side of the Ohio to whom he could apply for assistance.

He had a friend who had recently put up a cabin on the Virginia side of the Ohio, who, he had no doubt, would lend him every assistance in his power. But to cross the river was the difficulty. He could not make a raft with his hands bound, and though an excellent swimmer, it would be risking too much to trust himself to the stream in that disabled condition. With the most gloomy foreboding of the future, he left the thicket as soon as the shades of night began to gather, and directed his way to the Ohio, by a circuitous route, which brought him to a lonely spot, three or four miles below the fort. He made to this place, as he expected guards would be set at every point where he could find a canoe. On the opposite shore he saw an acquaintance, Isaac Wiseman by name, fishing in a canoe. Not daring to call to him, as he could not know whether his enemies were not within sound of his voice, he waved his hat for some time to attract the notice of his friend, having previously induced him to direct his eye that course by a gentle splashing in the water.

This brought Wiseman to his assistance, who readily aided his escape. Once on the Virginia shore he had nothing to fear, as he had well-wishers all through the country, who would

have shed blood, if necessary, for his defence. It was not, however, until years had elapsed, and General Harmar returned to Philadelphia, that it became safe for Wiseman to avow the act, such was the weakness of civil authority and the absolute supremacy of military rule on the frontier. A file and hammer soon released him from the heavy handcuffs. After a night's rest had recruited his energies, he set out for fresh adventures, his friend having supplied him with a rifle, ammunition and blanket.

After Wetzel's escape, information reached General Harmar of his whereabouts, and he sent a party of men in a canoe to take him. As the boat neared the Virginia shore, Wetzel, with his friend, and several other men, posted themselves on the bank and threatened to shoot the first man who landed. Unwilling to venture farther, the party returned, and Lewis made his way homeward, having been furnished by his kind friend with gun, ammunition, tomahawk, blanket, &c.

Exasperated at the escape of Wetzel, General Harmar offered a large reward for his apprehension, and at the same time despatched a file of men to the neighborhood of Wheeling, with orders to take him dead or alive. The detachment was under the command of a Captain Kingsbury, who, hearing that Wetzel was to be at Mingo bottom, in what is now Jefferson county, Ohio, on a certain day, marched thither to execute his orders. An eye witness thus narrates this event:

"A company of men could as easily have drawn Beelzebub out of the bottomless pit, as to take Lewis Wetzel, by force, from the Mingo bottom settlement. On the day that Captain Kingsbury arrived, there was a shooting match in the neighborhood, and Lewis was there. As soon as the object of Captain Kingsbury was ascertained, it was resolved to ambush the Captain's barge, and kill him and his company.

"Happily Major McMahan was present to prevent this catastrophe, who prevailed on Wetzel and his friends to suspend the attack till he would pay Captain Kingsbury a visit; perhaps he would induce him to return without making an attempt to take Wetzel. With a great deal of reluctance, they agreed to suspend the attack till Major McMahan should return. The resentment and fury of Wetzel and his friends were boiling and blowing like the steam from the scape pipe of a steamboat. 'A pretty affair this,' said they, 'to hang a man for killing an Indian, when they are killing some of our men almost every day.' Major McMahan informed Captain Kingsbury of the force and fury of the people, and assured him that if he persisted in the attempt to seize Wetzel, he would have all the settlers in the country upon him; that nothing could save him and his fellows from massacre but a speedy return. The Captain took his advice, and forthwith returned to Fort Harmar. Wetzel considered the affair now as finally adjusted."

Subsequently to Wetzel's escape, General Harmar removed his headquarters to Fort Washington, Cincinnati. One of his first official acts there was to issue a proclamation offering a reward for the capture and delivery of Wetzel at the garrison there.

Wetzel was never long stationary, but ranged along the river from Wheeling to the falls of the Ohio. He was finally captured at Maysville, Kentucky, by Lieutenant Lawler, of the regular army, who was going down the Ohio, and taken to General Harmar, at Fort Washington.

"The noise of Wetzel's capture—and captured, too, for only killing an Indian—spread through the country like wild-fire. The passions of the frontiermen were roused to the highest pitch of fury. Petitions for his release were sent from the most influential men to the general, from every quarter where the story had been heard. The general at first paid but little attention to these; at length, however, the settlements along the Ohio, and some of the back counties, were preparing to embody in military array, to release him by force of arms. General Harmar, seeing the storm that was approaching, had Wetzel's irons knocked off, and set him at liberty."

After gaining his freedom once more, Wetzel again returned to his friends in the vicinity of Wheeling. Shortly after this, occurred one of the most thrilling events of his life.

RESCUE OF A GIRL CAPTURED BY THE INDIANS.

While hunting one day, Wetzel fell in with a young hunter, who lived on Dunkard's creek, and was persuaded to accompany him to his home. On their arrival they found the house in ruins and all the family murdered, except a young woman who had been bred with them, and to whom the young man was ardently attached. She was taken alive, as was found by examining the trail of the enemy, who were three Indians and a white renegade. Burning with revenge, they followed the trail until opposite the mouth of Captina, where the enemy had crossed. They swam the stream and discovered the Indians' camp, around the fires of which lay the enemy in careless repose. The young woman was apparently unhurt, but was making much moaning and lamentation. The young man, hardly able to restrain his rage, was for firing and rushing instantly upon them. Wetzel, more cautious, told him to wait until daylight when there was a better chance of success in killing the whole party. At dawn the Indians prepared to depart. The young man selecting the white renegade, and Wetzel the Indian, they both fired simultaneously with fatal effect. The young man rushed forward, knife in hand to relieve the mistress of his affections, while Wetzel reloaded and pursued the two surving Indians, who had taken to the woods until they could ascertain the number of their enemies. Wetzel, as soon as he was discovered, discharged his rifle at random in order to draw them from their covert. The ruse took effect, and taking to his heels he loaded as he ran, and suddenly wheeling about discharged his rifle through the body of his nearest and unsuspecting enemy. The remaining Indian seeing the fate of his companion, and that his enemy's rifle was unloaded, rushed forward with all energy, the prospect of prompt revenge being fairly before him. Wetzel led him on dodging from tree to tree, until his rifle was again ready, when suddenly turning he fired, and his remaining enemy fell dead at his feet. After taking their scalps, Wetzel and his friend, with their rescued captive, returned in safety to the settlement.

This incident in the life of Wetzel, was made the subject of the romance, written by the novelist, Emerson Bennett, entitled, "Forest Rose," some of the scenes of which were laid in Belmont county.

WETZEL'S SUBSEQUENT HISTORY.

A year or two after the treaty of Greenville, Wetzel left the upper Ohio for the South. He first went to Kentucky, and remained there with his brother, gaining a livelihood by hunting, until the purchase of Louisiana by the United States, when he went to New Orleans. Here, for a great many years, he earned a precarious living by selling the pelts captured by him in his hunts. At last, on returning from a very successful excursion for game, laden with a number of rich furs, he encountered on the wharf a sharper, who bought them in at high figures, palming off on Wetzel, in payment, a counterfeit bill on one of the Orleans banks. Wetzel, who could neither read nor write, and only knew the amount of the notes by their figures, and who always confided in the honesty of white men, immediately passed the counterfeit to another. The base bill was finally detected and traced back to Wetzel. The sharper having departed, Wetzel's story availed him nothing, and having no money to redeem the bill himself, nor friends to do it for him, he was arrested and confined in prison for some time. Luckily for him, however, some of his friends of the upper Ohio arrived, lifted the counterfeit bill, interceded for him with the authorities, and he was released. As soon as the bill was handed to him, he burst into tears, tore it up and threw the pieces into the river, exclaiming: "Too bad, too bad."

He returned to Wheeling, but only remained a few days in the neighborhood, and again went to the far southwest. For a time he resided with a relative named Philip Sikes, living about twenty miles in the interior from Natchez. The late venerable David McIntyre, of Belmont county, met him at Natchez in April, 1808, and remained with him three days.

Sikes afterwards removed on to the Brazos, in Texas, taking Wetzel with him, where, with a few companions, of the hunter class, he passed the remainder of his life free and happy as the untamed denizens of the forest. He died about the time that Texas ceased to be a province and became an independent state, in his seventy-fifth year, and was buried near Austin by his brothers of the woods.

So passed away Lewis Wetzel, the hunter, whose own hand, it is said, laid seventy odd Indian warriors low in death.

JOHN WETZEL

was twice taken prisoner by the Indians. The first event is already recorded in the sketch of Lewis. The second one occurred some years later, when he was about sixteen years of age. Four Indians prowling in the neighborhood of the old man Wetzel's, had captured the horses, taken off the bell, and secreted themselves in the thicket, expecting that the bell would attract the attention of the owners, and they should then

easily capture them or take their scalps. Supposing that the horses had strayed away in the woods, John was sent in search of them. One of the lost animals was a mare with a young foal, belonging to John's sister, and she had offered the colt to John as a reward for finding the mare. He soon fell in with a neighbor boy, named Frederick Earlywine, a son of Jacob Earlywine, who lived on lands adjoining the elder Wetzel. The boys hearing the well known tinkle of the bell, approached the spot where the Indians lay concealed, and when near enough the savages rushed out and captured them, but not until John, in attempting to escape, had been shot through the arm. Young Earlywine refused to go with the Indians as their prisoner, and they killed him. The farm on which this occurrence took place is situated in Sand Hill district, Marshall county, W. Va., and is now owned by Jacob Earlywine, a grandson of its owner at that time. John, having had similar previous experience, made light of his capture, and, with his wounded arm, cheerfully went along with the Indians. The party struck the Ohio river early the following morning, at a point near the mouth of Grave creek. Here, after killing a hog, three of the Indians, with their prisoner, got into a canoe, and the other, having mounted the horse to swim over, all prepared to cross the river. But before the canoe got started the three Indians were shot by Hamilton Carr and Isaac Williams, and John was rescued. After his return, he conveyed the family of young Earlywine, who had not learned his fate, to the place where he was killed. His body was found and buried in a hollow near the place of the capture.

In the spring of 1792 the Indians on the Sandusky, having become very bold since their victory over General St. Clair, in November preceding, made many raids on the border settlers along the Ohio between Wheeling and the Mingo bottom, sometimes killing or capturing whole families, at other times stealing horses and whatever else they could carry away. After one of these forays, a party of settlers determined to follow the Indians and recapture several fine horses which had been taken. This party consisted of John Wetzel, who was its leader, William McColloch, John Hough, Joseph Hedges, Kinzie Dickerson, and a Mr. Linn, all having considerable experience in border warfare. They started from a point nearly opposite Steubenville, and, crossing the Ohio, proceeded northward through Jefferson county, until they struck the old trail leading from Fort Pitt to the Indian towns on the Sandusky, by way of Fort Laurens, on the Tuscarawas. On reaching the first Indian town on the trail, which was located on Mohican creek, they found their horses, which they took, and started on their return in the night. Fearing that they might be pursued and overtaken if they returned by the old trail, a southeasterly course was taken, which brought them to the Tuscarawas, in the vicinity of what is now Newcomerstown. From thence the lower and less traveled trail was followed, which brought the party to Will's creek, within half a mile of the present town of Cambridge, in Guernsey county, where they arrived in the evening of the second day after recapturing the horses. Here one of the party was attacked with a severe cramp colic, in consequence of which a halt for the night was made, and a guard placed on the back trail to watch for any pursuers that might be after them. Late in the night, and when all were asleep in the camp, the guard, having occasion to go to a little brook which emptied into the creek a short distance below the camp, noticed that the water was muddy, and believing the cause to be Indians coming down in the water to prevent detection, aroused Wetzel and informed him of the discovery. Wetzel went and examined the water, and decided that the muddy streaks in it were the result of raccoons or muskrats moving about in the brook, and then resumed his blankets, after joking the guard about his unfounded alarm. From this the guard deemed it unnecessary to keep so strict a watch, and remained close to the camp. About half an hour after this transpired a volley was fired into the camp from behind the bank of the brook, and the sick man was riddled with bullets as he lay on the outside. In an instant a party of savages bounded into the camp, yelling and brandishing their tomahawks in a terrific manner, and at the same instant the white men fled, leaving most of their arms, blankets, &c., in the camp. In the fight that ensued three whites were killed on the ground, and Wetzel and the other succeeded in making their way to Wheeling after great suffering from hunger and fatigue. The bodies of the killed were shortly afterward buried by a party collected by Captain John McColloch, and went out from Wheeling for that purpose.

The Indians who made this assault were a party of the Monseys, accompanied by some of the old converts of the Moravians who had relapsed into heathenism after the breaking up of the missions in 1782, and who had returned to the Tuscarawas valley because they knew the country so well, and for the purpose of killing all the white people they could find in revenge for the massacre at Gnadenhutten. They had come upon the Wetzel party while returning to the valley from an unsuccessful expedition to the border settlements east of the Ohio, and were not a party of pursuers, as has been stated in some accounts.

The names of those killed in this affair were Joseph Hedges, Thomas Biggs, and William Linn.

William McColloch, one of the survivors of the party, settled at Zanesville in 1799, and afterwards became a prominent officer in the war of 1812, under General Hull. John Wetzel and Dickerson died in the country within a few miles of Wheeling. John Hough afterward settled in Ohio and died near Columbia.

Some time after the foregoing adventure, John Wetzel and Veach Dickerson, associated together to go on an Indian scout. They crossed the Ohio at the Mingo bottom, below Steubenville. They set off with the avowed intention of bringing an Indian prisoner. They painted and dressed in complete Indian style, and could talk some in their language. What induced them to undertake this hazardous enterprise is now unknown.

Whatever whim may have induced them, they set off with the avowed intention of bringing in a prisoner, or losing their own scalps in the attempt. They pushed through the Indian country with silent tread and a keen lookout, till they went near the head of the Sandusky river, where they came near a small Indian village. They concealed themselves close to a path which appeared to be considerably traveled. In the course of the first day of their ambush, they saw several small companies of Indians pass them. As it was not their wish to raise an alarm among the enemy, they permitted them to pass undisturbed. In the evening of the next day they saw two Indians coming sauntering along the road in quite a merry mood. They immediately stepped into the road, and with a confident air, as if they were meeting friends, went forward until they came within reach of the enemy. Wetzel now drew his tomahawk, and with one sweep knocked an Indian down; at the same instant Dickerson grasped the other in his arms, and threw him on the ground. By this time Wetzel had killed the other, and turned his hand to aid in fastening the prisoner. This completed, they scalped the dead Indian, and set off with the prisoner for home.

They traveled all night on the war path leading towards Wheeling. In the morning they struck off from the path, and making diverse courses, and keeping on the hardest ground, where their feet would make the least impression, they pushed along until they had crossed the Muskingum some distance, when their prisoner began to show a restive, stubborn disposition: he finally threw himself on the ground and refused to rise. He held down his head, and told them they migh tomahawk him as soon as they pleased, for he was determined to go no farther. They used every argument they could think of to induce him to proceed, but without any effect. He said he would prefer dying in his native woods than to preserve his life a little longer, and at last be tortured by fire, and his body mangled for sport, when they took him to their towns. They assured him his life would be spared, and that he would be well used and treated with plenty. But all their efforts would not induce him to rise to his feet. The idea that he would be put to death for sport, or in revenge, in presence of a large number of spectators, who would enjoy with rapture the scenes of his torture and death, had taken such a strong hold of his mind, that he determined to disappoint the possibility of their being gratified at his expense. As it was not their wish to kill him, from coaxing they concluded to try if a hickory, well applied, would not bend his stubborn soul. This, too, failed to have any effect. He appeared to be as callous and indifferent to the lash as if he had been a cooper's horse. What invincible resolution and fortitude was evinced by this son of the forest! Finding all their efforts to urge him forward ineffectual, they determined to put him to death. They then tomahawked and scalped him, and left his body a prey to the wild beasts of the forest and to the birds of the air. The scalp-hunters then returned home with their two scalps; but vexed and disappointed that they could not bring with them the prisoner.

MARTIN WETZEL.

Martin, who was the oldest of the family, was once surprised and taken prisoner by the Indians, and remained with them a

long time. By his cheerful disposition and apparent satisfaction with their mode of life, he disarmed their suspicion, acquired their confidence, and was adopted into one of their families.

He was free, hunted around the town, returned, danced and frolicked with the young Indians, and appeared perfectly satisfied with his change of life. But all the time his heart was brooding on an escape, which he wished to render memorable by some tragic act of revenge upon his confiding enemies. In the fall of the year, Martin and three Indians set off to make a fall hunt. They pitched their camp near the head of Sandusky river. When the hunt commenced, he was very careful to return first in the evening to the camp, prepare wood for the night, and do all other little offices of camp duty to render them comfortable. By this means he lulled any lurking suspicion which they might entertain towards him. While hunting one evening, some distance from the camp, he came across one of his Indian campmates. Martin watched for a favorable moment, and as the Indian's attention was called in a different direction, he shot him down, scalped him, and threw his body into a deep hole, which had been made by a large tree torn up by the roots, and covered his body with logs and brush, over which he strewed leaves to conceal the body. He then hurried to the camp to prepare, as usual, wood for the night.

When night came one of the Indians was missing, and Martin expressed great concern on account of the absence of their comrade. The other Indians did not appear to be the least concerned at the absence of their companion; they both alleged that he might have taken a large circle, looking for new hunting ground, or that he might have pursued some wounded game till it was too late to return to camp. In this mood the subject was dismissed for the night; they ate their supper and lay down to sleep. Martin's mind was so full of the thoughts of home, and of taking signal vengeance on his enemies, that he could not sleep; he had gone too far to retreat, and whatever was done must be done quickly. Being now determined to effect his escape at all hazards, the question he had to decide was whether he should make an attack on the two sleeping Indians, or watch for a favorable opportunity of dispatching them one at a time. The latter plan appeared to him to be less subject to risk or failure. The next morning he prepared to put his determination into execution.

When the two Indians set out on their hunt, he determined to follow one of them (like a true hunting dog on a slow trail) till a fair opportunity should present itself of dispatching him without alarming his fellow. He cautiously pursued him till near evening, when he openly walked to him and commenced a conversation about their day's hunt. The Indian being completely off his guard, suspecting no danger, Martin watched for a favorable moment, when the Indian's attention was drawn to a different direction, and with one sweep of his vengeful tomahawk laid him lifeless on the ground, scalped him, tumbled his body into a sink-hole and covered it with brush and logs. He then made his way to the camp, with a firm determination of closing the bloody tragedy by killing the third Indian. He went out and composedly waited at the camp for the return of the Indian. About sunset he saw him coming with a load of game that he had killed, swung on his back. Martin went forward under the pretense of aiding to disencumber him of his load. When the Indian stooped down to be detached of his load, Martin, with one fell swoop of his tomahawk, laid him in death's eternal sleep. Being now in no danger of pursuit, he leisurely packed up what plunder he could conveniently carry with him, and made his way to the white settlements, where he safely arrived with the three Indian scalps, after an absence of nearly a year.

JACOB WETZEL AND SIMON KENTON.

Of Jacob Wetzel's history, writes McDonald, I can give but a meagre account, although I have heard of many of his exploits in the old Indian war. But my recollection of them is so indistinct and confused, that I will not attempt to relate but one of the numerous fights in which he was engaged. In that battle he had a comrade who was his equal in intrepidity, and his superior in that cautious prudence which constitutes the efficient warrior. That headstrong fury with which many of our old frontiersmen rushed into danger, was the cause of many distressing disasters. They frequently, by their headlong course, performed such successful actions, that if any military exploits deserve the character of sublime, they were eminently such.

The following relation I had from General Kenton. He and Wetzel made arrangements to make a Fall hunt together, and for that purpose they went into the hilly country near the mouth of the Kentucky river. When they arrived where they intended to make their hunt, they discovered some signs of Indians having preoccupied the ground. It would have been out of character in a Kenton and a Wetzel to retreat without first ascertaining the description and number of the enemy. They determined to find the Indian camp, which they believed was at no great distance from them, as they had heard reports of guns late in the evening and early the next morning in the same direction. This convinced them that the camp was at no great distance from the firing. Our heroes moved cautiously about, making as little sign as possible, that they might not be discovered by the enemy. Towards evening of the second day after they arrived on the ground, they discovered the Indian camp.

They kept themselves concealed, determined, as soon as night approached, to reconnoitre the situation and number of the enemy; and then govern their future operations as prudence might dictate. They found five Indians in the camp. Having confidence in themselves and in their usual good fortune, they concluded to attack them boldly. Contrary to military rules, they agreed to defer the attack till light—they chose daylight and an open field for the fight. There was a large fallen tree lying near the camp; this would serve as a rampart for defence and would also serve to conceal them from observation till the battle commenced. They took their station behind the log, and there lay till broad daylight, when they were able to draw a clear bead.

Jacob Wetzel had a double barreled rifle. Their guns were cocked—they took aim, and gave the preconcerted signal—fired, and two Indians fell. As quick as thought, Wetzel fired his second load, bringing down the third Indian. Their number was now equal, so they bounded over the log, screaming and yelling at the top of their voices, to strike terror into their remaining enemies, and were among them before they recovered from their sudden surprise. The two remaining Indians, without arms, took to their heels, and ran in different directions. Kenton pursued one, whom he soon overhauled, tomahawked and scalped, and then returned with the bloody trophy to camp. Shortly after, Wetzel returned with the scalp of the fifth Indian. This was a wholesale slaughter, that but few except such men as Kenton and Wetzel would have attempted.

ANDREW AND ADAM POE—THE FIGHT WITH THE BIG INDIAN.

The names of Andrew and Adam Poe long since became famous throughout the length and breadth of the land, in consequence of the desperate encounter with two Indians on the banks of the Ohio river, one of whom gained an equal celebrity under the name of "Big Foot." The narrations of the famous combat that appeared in old books on border warfare and those handed down by tradition are full of conflicting statements, and much that has been published is totally unreliable. It is the purpose of this sketch to correct some of these errors, and after describing the memorable event, to add some facts pertaining to the *history of the story* of Poe and "Big Foot."

Andrew Poe was born in Frederick county, Maryland, September 30, 1742. His father, George Poe, possessed a large property in that county, but was murdered by an Irishman in his employ when Andrew was fourteen years of age. Soon after Andrew became of age, finding he would get none of his father's estate, he left his mother and brother, with whom he had still lived, and came to Pittsburgh, Pa., and worked in that neighborhood for several years until he acquired a little property. He then, in company with two young men, went to Harmon's creek, in Washington county, Pa., (then Virginia), where each of them selected for himself a tract of land, and commenced making the first improvement in that part, and pursued their labor undisturbed for several years. Adam Poe was six years younger than Andrew. When he became of age Andrew returned to Maryland and induced him to come to Harmon's creek, and Adam also took up a farm, and their little settlement increased to ten or twelve families. Adam Poe was married in 1778, and Andrew in 1780.

"The Indians became very troublesome about this time. This little settlement was about twelve miles back from the Ohio river. The Indians very often came across the river into the settlement in small parties, and killed a number of the inhabitants. Such as were active on foot went in small scouting parties into the Indian settlements to learn their strength and retaliate their injuries. Andrew Poe went frequently on those

excursions, as he was of a daring spirit and inured to all the perils of the woods. In fact both these brothers were "backwoodsmen" in every sense of the word. They were shrewd, active and courageous, and having fixed their abodes on the frontier of civilization, determined to contest inch by inch with the savages, their right to the soil, and their privilege to live. In appearance they were tall, muscular and erect, with features indicating great strength of character. Andrew, in the general contour of his face, differed somewhat from that of his brother, while the freshness of his color indicated a better degree of health than the sallow complexion of the other. Both, however, were endowed with an unusual degree of strength, and woe to the man who dared engage in single combat with either. In the fall of 1781, there was an occurrence on the Ohio which stamped the character of one as a man of no ordinary make. The place of combat was near the mouth of Tomlinson's run, and about two miles below Yellow creek, in what is now Hancock county, West Virginia. The settlements in this region suffered from a number of incursions made by the Indians at that time.

Early in the month of August, the Wyandots, Delawares, Shawanese and other Indians, with over three hundred warriors, assembled at the Moravian towns on the Muskingum (now Tuscarawas) for the purpose of making prisoners of the missionaries and Christian Indians, and carrying them to Sandusky. The scheme also being to take the missionaries, Heckwelder, Zeisberger and others, to Detroit, and try them as spies against the British government. The ostensible leader of the expedition was the Half King, the principal chief of the Wyandots. After remaining at the Moravian towns for about a month, the warriors started on their return with their prisoners. On the 20th of September, after having reached a point some distance up the Walhonding river, the Half King sent out a party of seven young Wyandot warriors, among which were three of his sons, to make a stroke upon the white settlers across the Ohio river. They proudly set out upon their expedition, crossed the river, penetrated the settlement in the neighborhood of the Poes, and broke into the house of William Jackson, a man about sixty years of age. He being alone in the house, they took him prisoner. Jackson's son, a young man about seventeen years of age, who had left the cabin a short time previously, on returning discovered the Indians having his father a prisoner in the yard, and unobserved by them, fled to the fort on Harmon's creek to give the alarm. This took place as evening was approaching. The Indians then tried to break into a house in the same vicinity, where several men were lodging, but failing to get in, they made off with their prisoner. These men also gave the alarm, and the settlement was soon collected. Preparations were made for following the Indians as early the next morning as it would be light enough to see the trail, and at the first dawn of day twelve of the settlers, mounted on horseback, started in pursuit of the marauders. They followed the trail at the greatest possible speed until they reached the top of the river hill, which was about twelve miles. There they hitched their horses, as the hill was steep, and traveled on foot. When they arrived at the bottom of the hill, near to the Ohio, the trail turned down the river, and in crossing a little stream that put into the river, now known as Tomlinson's run, Andrew observed that where the Indians had stepped into the water it was still riley, and cautioned the men to keep quiet, that the Indians were very near and would hear them and kill the prisoner, as the men were making considerable noise with their feet by running.

After several fruitless efforts to quiet them, he left the company, turning off square to the right, went to the bank of the river, and, looking down, about twelve feet below him he saw two Indians standing about half bent, with their guns in their hands, looking down the river in the direction of the noise. He observed that one was a very large man. The thought struck him that he would shoot the big one and take the other prisoner. Accordingly, he squatted down in the weeds, they not having observed him. He crept up to the brow of the bank, put his gun through the weeds, took deliberate aim at the big Indian, who was three feet in advance of the other, but his gun missed fire. When the gun snapped they hoth yelled, "Woh! Woh!!"

Poe immediately drew his head back, and the Indians did not see him. By this time the other men had overtaken the other five Indians with the prisoner, who were about one hundred yards lower down the river, and had begun to fire, which drew the attention of these two. Andrew cocked his gun and crept to the very edge of the bank, and again leveled his gun at the big Indian, but again it missed fire. He dropped the piece and sprang instantly on them. They, on wheeling about at the snap of his gun, were brought side by side, but had not time even to raise their guns before Andrew was upon them. He threw his weight on the big Indian, catching each of them around the neck. His weight coming on them so suddenly threw both down.

The big Indian fell on his back, Andrew fell with his left side on him and his left arm around his neck. The little Indian fell rather behind Andrew, whose right arm was around his neck. Their guns both fell. One of them laid within reach of Andrew, who observed that it was cocked. The Indians had a raft fastened to the shore close by where they were standing, the river being very high. Their tomahawks and shot pouches, with knives, were on the raft. Andrew's knife was in the scabbard attached to his shot pouch, which was pressed between them. He got a slight hold of the handle, and was trying to draw it out to dispatch the big Indian, who, observing it, caught his hand, and spoke in his own tongue very vehemently to the other, who was struggling very hard to get loose.

Andrew made several efforts to get his knife, but in vain. At last he jerked with all his might. The big Indian instantly let go, and Andrew, not having a good hold of the handle, and the knife coming out unexpectedly easy in consequence of the big Indian instantly loosing his grasp, it flew out of Andrew's hand, and the little Indian drew his head from under his arm, his grasp being slackened by the act of drawing his knife. The big Indian instantly threw his long arms around Andrew's body and hugged him like a bear, whilst the little Indian sprang to the raft, which was about six feet off, and brought a tomahawk and struck at Andrew's head, who was still lying on his side on the big Indian, he holding him fast. Andrew threw up his foot as the stroke came and hit the Indian on the wrist with the toe of his shoe, and the tomahawk flew into the river.

The big Indian yelled at the little Indian furiously, who sprang to the raft and got the other tomahawk, and, after making several motions, struck at Andrew's head, who threw up his right arm and received the blow on his wrist, which cut off one bone of it and the cords of three of his fingers, disabling all the fingers of his right hand but the fore finger. Andrew immediately threw his hand over his head when he was struck, and the tomahawk, catching in the sinews of his arm, drew it out of the Indian's hand, and it flew over his head. After the stroke was given the big Indian let go his hold, and Andrew immediately sprang up. As he rose he seized the gun, which lay by his head, with his left hand, and it being already cocked, he shot the lesser through the body.

But scarcely had he done so when the big Indian arose, and, placing one hand on his collar and the other on his hip, he threw him into the river. Andrew threw his hand back, and caught the Indian by his buckskin breech-clout, and brought him along into the stream. The water being deep, they both went under. Then a desperate effort was made by each to drown the other, and sometimes one was under the water, sometimes the other and sometimes both.

In the struggle they were carried about thirty yards out into the river. Poe at length seized the tuft of hair on the scalp of the Indian, by which he held his head under water until he supposed him drowned. But he himself was sinking; not being able to do much with his right hand, he threw it on the back of the Indian's neck, who was under water, and swam with his left hand, to recruit himself a little. But the Indian had only been "possuming," and got from under Andrew's arm and swam for shore with all his speed. Poe followed him as fast as he could, but having only one hand to swim with, he could not catch him.

As soon as the Indian got out of the water, the gun being uncocked, he went to cock it and disabled the lock. He then threw it down and picked up the empty gun with which Andrew had shot the other Indian, and went to the raft for the shot pouch and powder horn, and commenced loading. In the meantime, as soon as the Indian reached the spot where both guns and tomahawk lay, Andrew swam back into the river and called for his brother Adam, who was with the other party.

Adam came running on the bank where Andrew had jumped off, stopped, began to load his gun, as he had discharged it at the other Indians. Andrew continued swimming away from them, with nothing but his face out of the water, still hurrying Adam to load quickly. The race between the two in loading was about equal, but the Indian drew the ramrod too hastily and it slipped out of his hands and fell a little distance from him. He quickly caught it up and rammed down his bullet. This little delay gave Poe the advantage, so that just as the

Indian raised his gun to shoot Andrew, Adam's ball entered the breast of the savage, and he fell forward on his face upon the very margin of the river.

Adam, now alarmed for his brother, who was scarcely able to swim, jumped into the river to assist him to shore, but Andrew, thinking more of the honor of securing the big Indian's scalp as a trophy than his own safety, called loudly upon his brother to leave him alone and scalp the big Indian. Adam, however, refused to obey, and insisted upon saving the living before attending to the dead. In the meantime the savage had succeeded in reaching the deep water before he expired, and his body was borne off by the waves without being stripped of the ornament and pride of an Indian warrior.

An unfortunate occurrence took place during this conflict. Just as Adam arrived at the top of the bank for the relief of his brother, the balance of his party, hearing the hallooing of Andrew, came running up the bank, and seeing him in the river, mistook him for a wounded Indian, and three of them fired at him, one of them wounding him dangerously. The ball entered his right shoulder near the junction with the neck, behind the collar bone and close to it; passing through his body, the ball came out at his left side, between the first rib and the hench bone.

During the contest between Andrew Poe and the two Indians, the rest of the party followed the Indian trail to the river, where the other five Indians were with the prisoner, Jackson. They had a large raft, and were preparing to cross the river. Jackson seeing the men coming as soon as the Indians did, ran to them. One of the Indians having a tomahawk, ran after him and struck him on the back making but a slight wound. The men fired on the Indians, who returned the fire and plunged into the river. They did not capture any of the Indians, but being badly wounded only one of them got across the river, and he was shot through the hand.

The Indians firing at our men, wounded but one of them. He was shot slightly through the side, but the ball cut his lungs, and he died in about an hour. His name was Cherry. The party took the dead man, Cherry, and Andrew Poe up the river to the horses, and then took them on horseback home.

THE ORIGINAL STORY OF ADAM POE AND "BIG FOOT."

This story gained its greatest notoriety and credence by its publication in Doddridge's Notes, but was first published in an old magazine, from which it was copied *verbatim* by Dr. Doddridge. The writer of the old magazine article invented the name of "Big Foot," and got the names of Adam and Andrew Poe transposed, erroneously stating that it was Adam who had grappled with the big Indian This error, however, was corrected by some later writers, properly giving the credit to Andrew, and also correcting the date from 1782 to 1781. But the Wyandots *never had a chief called Big Foot*, nor was either of the Indians engaged with the Poes known by that name. The chief of the Wyandots was the Half King, and the two Indians engaged with the Poes were his sons, but neither was a chief, nor was either of unusual size, though one was somewhat larger than the other. Three of the Indians in the raiding party, as before stated, were sons of the Half King, one of whom was the leader, named Scotash. The latter was wounded in the hand, and was the only one who escaped and returned to his tribe to tell the fate of his brothers and companions. The encounter was a desperate one from the fact that Poe grappled with both of them, and before he succeeded in killing the smaller one, he had been severely wounded in the wrist by a blow from his tomahawk.

It is stated that Scotash, the warrior who escaped from the terrific combat, made his way to the Wyandot town near Upper Sandusky, crossing the Tuscarawas on the trail above Fort Laurens, and before entering the Wyandot town, announced his coming by a series of dismal howls, which indicated that the expedition had been defeated and his brothers killed. This solitary survivor remained in the woods a whole day giving vent to his grief by moaning and howling alternately. The whole Wyandot tribe long mourned the loss of the sons of the Half King.

It is also stated that when they received the news of this disastrous defeat their indignation knew no bounds, and that they at once put to death a number of prisoners then in their hands. Among those who were spared was a young man named George Folks. He owed his life to a young squaw who had fallen in love with him and procured his return home, near Darlington, Beaver county, Pa., where he lived to an old age. In after years two young squaws from the Wyandot reservation made him a visit, and received many presents to take back home.

Many of the facts connected with this affair are obtained from the manuscript account by Thomas Edgington of his captivity with the Wyandats. Thomas Edgington was the father of the late Jesse Edgington, who resided in Brooke county, W. Va., nearly opposite Steubenville. Some time after the occurrence of the Poe fight, he was captured when on his way from his cabin, at the mouth of Harmon's creek, to Col. Jas. Brown's fort, to borrow of him a log chain. The Indians came suddenly upon him, made signs to him to surrender, but essaying to escape by running, he was mired in the creek, and they took him prisoner, hurrying him with them over the river and on to the Indian towns. Simon Girty happened at the towns afterwards, and through him he ascertained that the Indian, whose prize he was, was no other than the surviving brother of the Poe fight—bearing on his hand the scar of a severe wound there received. The Indian stated that, on finding himself disabled by this wound, he stole away from the fight and, swimming the river, hid in the bushes until dark. He then constructed a raft, recrossed the river, and recovered the bodies of his slain brothers, except that of the one who floated off, as narrated by the whites. He conveyed them to the Ohio side, and there interred them. He then, being wounded and the last of three stout brothers, took up his sorrowful way back to his tribe, where their deaths were sorely lamented for many days.

Mr. Edgington paid a high tribute to Indian virtue in his description of this warrior. According to his account he was the "noblest, best man—the man of the best principle he ever knew—white, black or red." Sometimes the other Indians would impose upon the captive. His master would pat him on the back to encourage him to fight, and would applaud his manly resistance. Sometimes when they would double on him, his captor would interfere with knife and hatchet, and cut and slash right and left. He would share with him his blanket, and robe, giving Edgington the largest share, and divide with him his last morsel of meat.

"Edgington was finally released and returned home after a two years' captivity, but always held in grateful remembrance his kindhearted Indian master."

SUBSEQUENT HISTORY OF THE POES.

Andrew Poe was straight and tall, being six feet and two inches tall, with large bones, covered with well developed sinews and muscles, and though he weighed over two hundered pounds, he carried no superfluous flesh. Broad shoulders, slightly rounded, and a deep, full chest, were surmounted by a large and well balanced head—the whole *physique* indicating great strength and extraordinary power of endurance. His large hazel eye, slightly acquiline nose, and thin compressed lips, indexed the firmness and strength for which he was distinguished.

He sold his possessions on Harmon's creek and purchased a tract of land lying near Hookstown, Beaver county, Pa., to which he removed in 1790. The cabin in which he lived, having been burned by the Indians during his absence from home, he built, in 1795, a large, two-story, hewed log house. The upper story was left without windows, and was intended as a kind of fort, in case of an attack by the Indians, and as a general store-house for provisions, grain, gears, saddles and other things likely to be carried off by the Indians.

This house is still standing, and is occupied by one of his descendants. It is in a good state of preservation, only two of the logs on the west end showing any signs of decay. The port holes pierced in either end, though filled up with brick, are plainly visible. Some of the heavy pins put in the walls upon which to hang harness, and also two brackets, made of the forks of dogwood limbs upon which he hung his trusty rifle, still remain as he left them. The oaken floor was made of boards sawed from the log by a whip saw, and is fastened down with wrought iron nails. It is sound and solid, and looks as though it might last until another centennial. No one can look upon this old building, that has stood while nearly four generations have passed away, and not regard it with feelings of interest. It is one of the few remaining links connecting the present with the heroic generation of the past century.

Andrew Poe was a member of the Presbyterian church at Mill Creek, Beaver county, Pa., during all or the greater part of the pastorate of the Rev. George Scott, which lasted for over forty years.

After a short illness, he died in peace, in 1831, at his residence above described, and his remains lie buried in the cemetery connected with Mill creek church.

Adam Poe was not so tall as his brother, but physically, was equally well-formed, but differed more widely from him in his social temperament.

After removing from Harmon's creek, he settled at the mouth of Little Beaver, on the west side of the Ohio river,

While residing here a circumstance occurred never before published, illustrative of his strength and courage. Four Indians had gone over to Georgetown and got drunk, and, having returned, slept off the effects of their intoxication on the river bank. When they had sobered up, they demanded of Mr. Poe their guns. He told them he knew nothing about them. At this they got angry and commenced coming into the yard with the intention of attacking him. But as fast as they entered he caught them and threw them over the fence. He repeated this two or three times, then going into his cabin, he told his wife to take the children and flee into the cornfield, that he would stay and defend the house. He seized his gun and pointed it at the approaching savages, who seeing their danger fled to the woods and gave him no further trouble.

It was also while he lived at this place that the Wyandots determined to assassinate him in revenge for their loss in this affair, and detailed one of their most fearless warriors to accomplish the deed. On the arrival of the Indian, Poe received him with friendship, and showered him with the kindest attention. Poe's cabin contained but one room, as they were built in those days, and but two beds, one for himself and wife, and a smaller one for the children. In the evening, the Indian intimated a desire to remain all night, if Poe and his wife did not object, when they assured him he was perfectly welcome, and made up a pallet on the floor before a huge log fire. Ronyeness, which was the Indian's name, lay awake until he was satisfied that the family were asleep.

After struggling with various emotions for an hour, he arose and cautiously approached the bed in which Poe and his wife were sleeping. Catching a glimpse of the faces of his intended victims, from the rays of the moon shining through a window near the bed and falling upon them, as he raised his tomahawk to deal the fatal blow, he was so impressed with the perfidy of the act, and so overcome by the recollection of the kindness that had been shown him that his heart relented and he returned to his resting place and slept till morning.

This Indian was a relative of the large Indian that Poe had killed, and traveled over a hundred miles to avenge his death by killing Poe, but spared his life through kindness. He had often attended the Christian Indian's meeting at their town on the Sandusky, and there, probably, had received the germ of their religion. After wandering with the missionary, Zeisberger, for several years, he came to Goshen in 1798, a convert, and there died.

From Little Beaver, Adam Poe moved to a place six miles west of New Lisbon, and from thence to Wayne county, Ohio. After residing here a few years, the infirmities of age led him to seek a home with his eldest son, Andrew, father of the late Adam Poe of the M. E. Church. He died, at Massilon, Ohio, in 1840, in the 96th year of his age. When dying, he closed his own eyes with his fingers, and then quietly passed away.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL BRADY.

Of the many brave spirits who started into existence at the first drum-tap of the revolution, but few have become better known, or more respected in the west, than the gallant Brady, captain of the spies.

At a very early age, this devoted partizan gave indications of future usefulness; exhibiting in all his movements a spirit and a purpose to do and dare, which marked him as a man of no ordinary character, and proved him fit for almost any emergency.

Brady was emphatically the Marion of the west. Like the Chevalier Bayard, he "was without fear and without reproach." A bolder or braver man never drew a sword or fired a rifle; and these marked elements of his nature rendered him the terror of the Indian warrior, whether on the scout or in the wigwam, for he felt himself alike insecure from the noiseless vengeance of the "leader of the spies." No man stood higher in the esteem of the hardy settlers, and no name could inspire more of confidence and of safety, than that of *Samuel Brady*. During the whole of the fierce, protracted, and sanguine war which ravaged the frontier settlements of Virginia, Pennsylvania and eastern border of Ohio, from 1785 to 1794, no man could so quiet the trembling and fear-stricken settlers as Captain Brady. His presence, backed by the band of devoted followers who always stepped in his footprints, was felt as security everywhere. The fond mother, who in after years related to her children the many thrilling incidents of frontier life which she witnessed and passed through, never failed, as she thanked her Heavenly Father for having protected her little innocents from the scalping-knife and tomahawk, to express her heartfelt gratitude to him who had been the instrumentality of saving her all from savage barbarity.

Samuel Brady was born at Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, in 1756. His father, John Brady, was made a captain in the Colonial army, for his services in the old French and Indian wars. The family, at an early day, moved to the Susquehanna. On the breaking out of the Revolution, Samuel joined a volunteer company, and marched to Boston. The patriotic fervor of the youth, prompted the commander to offer young Brady a commission; but his father objected, thinking he was too young, saying, "First let him learn the duties of a soldier, and then he will better know how to act as an officer."

In 1776, Samuel Brady was appointed a first Lieutenant. He continued with the army, and was in all the principal engagements until after the battle of Monmouth, when he was promoted to a captaincy, and ordered to the west under Colonel Brodhead. On their march, he had leave to visit his friends in Northumberland county. His father, in 1776, had accepted a captaincy in the 12th Pennsylvania regiment, been badly wounded at the battle of Brandywine, and was then at home. Whilst there, he heard of his brother's death, who had been murdered by the Indians on the 9th of August, 1778. He remained at home until 1779, and then rejoined his regiment at Pittsburgh. During the same year, his father was murdered by the Indians; and then it was our hero swore vengeance against the whole race. Terribly, too, did he keep that vow.

In 1779, the Indians became very troublesome in the settlements above Pittsburgh. Washington, as we have elsewhere noticed, knew very well the only guaranty of safety was to strike the enemy at home. With this view, he directed Colonel Brodhead to send some suitable person to their towns, who could ascertain their strength, resources, &c.

Colonel Brodhead's keen military eye saw in Brady the very man for the service, and, giving him the necessary instructions, the gallant soldier started on his perilous mission, accompanied by John Williamson and one of the Wetzel's. These men were so completely disguised as Indians, that it would almost have defied the skill and courage of a genuine chief, to detect the deception. After a hurried march, they reached the Indian town at Upper Sandusky, shortly after dark. Brady posted his men, then entered the town, and after a thorough reconnoitre rejoined his companions, and commenced a rapid retreat. His keen eye had caught a lurking suspicion in some of those whom he met, and it was deemed important to get beyond their reach as rapidly as possible. With scarcely a moment's intermission, the three traveled all night, and stopping a few minutes in the morning, discovered the Indians were in pursuit. Increasing their movements, and adopting the precaution of traveling upon logs and avoiding direct routes, the trio were soon beyond immediate danger. There mainder of that day, all of that night, and part of the third day, passed without any cause of apprehension. Fatigued and hungry, (their sole diet since leaving home having been parched corn and jerked venison,) the party concluded to take a rest. Williamson stood guard while the others slept. Brady, at all times a great snorer, on this occasion gave vent to sounds, that, in the language of Williamson, "were enough to alarm all the Indians between here and Sandusky." Thinking a change of position might stop the nasal artillery, Williamson turned Brady, and then resumed his seat by the fire. Scarcely had he seated himself, when he detected the stealthy tread of a savage. Looking attentively in the direction of the sound, he saw an Indian cautiously approach, and waiting until he came nearly up, the guard took steady aim and fired. One convulsive spring, a heavy fall, and a deep groan, were all that could be seen or heard. His companions sprang to their feet and moved rapidly off, to avoid an attack; but this was the only Indian, and the three traveled on without further attempt at molestation

"The map furnished by General Brodhead was found to be defective. The distance was represented to be much less than it really was. The provisions and ammunition of the men were exhausted by the time they had reached the Big Beaver, on their return. Brady shot an otter, but could not eat it. The last load was in his rifle. They arrived at an old encampment,

and found plenty of strawberries, which they stopped to appease their hunger with. Having discovered a deer-track, Brady followed it, telling the men he would perhaps get a shot at it. He had gone but a few rods when he saw the deer standing broadside to him. He raised his rifle and attempted to fire, but it flashed in the pan. He sat down, picked the touch-hole, and then started on. After going a short distance the path made a bend, and he saw before him a large Indian on horseback, with child before and its mother behind, and a number of warriors marching in the rear. His first impulse was to shoot the Indian on horseback, but as he raised the rifle he observed the child's head to roll with the motion of the horse. It was fast asleep and tied to the Indian. He stepped behind the root of a tree and waited until he could shoot the Indian, without danger to the child or its mother.

"When he considered the chance certain, he fired, and the Indian, child, and mother, all fell from the horse. Brady called to his men, with a voice that made the forest ring, to surround the Indians, and give them a general fire. He sprung to the fallen Indian's powder horn, but could not pull it off. Being dressed like an Indian, the woman thought he was one, and said 'Why did you shoot your brother?' He caught up the child, saying, 'Jenny Stoop, I am Captain Brady; follow me, and I will secure you and your child.' He caught her hand in his, carrying the child under the other arm, and dashed into the brush. Many guns were fired at him, but no ball touched, and the Indians, dreading an ambuscade, were glad to make off. The next day he arrived at Fort McIntosh, with the woman and her child. His men had got there before him. They had heard his war-whoop, and knew they were Indians he had encountered, but having no ammunition, had taken to their heels and run off.

"The incursions of the Indians had become so frequent and their outrages so alarming, that it was thought advisable to retaliate upon them the injuries of war, and carry into the country occupied by them, the same system with which they had visited the settlements. For this purpose an adequate force was provided, under the immediate command of General Brodhead. An advance guard of scouts, among whom was Jonathan Zane, was under the command of Captain Brady.

"The troops proceeded up the Allegheny river, and had arrived near the mouth of Redbank creek, now known by the name of Brady's bend, without encountering an enemy. Brady and his Rangers were some distance in front of the main body, as their duty required, when they suddenly discovered a war party of Indians approaching them. Relying on the main body to force the Indians to retreat, when they would return by the same route they had advanced on, Brady permitted them to proceed without hindrance, and hastened to seize a narrow pass, higher up the river; where the rocks, nearly perpendicular, approached the river, and a few determined men might successfully combat superior numbers."

In a short time the Indians encountered the main body under Brodhead and were driven back. In full and swift retreat they pressed on to gain the pass between the rocks and the river, but it was occupied by Brady and his rangers, who failed not to pour into their flying columns a most destructive fire. Many were killed on the bank, and many more in the stream. Cornplanter, afterwards the distinguished chief of the Senecas, but then a young man, saved himself by swimming. The celebrated war-chief of this tribe, Bald Eagle, was of the number slain on this occasion.

"The army moved onward, and after destroying all the Indians' corn, and ravaging the Kenjua flats, returned to Pittsburgh.

Beaver valley was the scene of many of Capt. Brady's stirring adventures. We have recently visited some of the interesting localities celebrated as Brady's theatre of action, and heard from many of the older citizens their accounts of his thrilling exploits. They speak in unbounded terms of admiration of his daring and success; his many hairbreadth escapes by "field and flood;" and always concluded by declaring that he was a greater man than Daniel Boone or Lewis Wetzel, either of whom, in the eyes of the old pioneers, were the very embodiment of dare-devilism.

The following, illustrating one of Brady's adventures in the region referred to, we give from a published source. In one of his trapping and hunting excursions, he was surprised and taken prisoner by a party of Indians who had closely watched his movements.

To have shot or tomahawked him would have been but a small gratification to that of satiating their revenge by burning him at a slow fire, in presence of all the Indians of their village. He was therefore taken alive to their encampment, on the west bank of the Beaver river, about a mile and a half from its mouth. After the usual exultations and rejoicings at the capture of a noted enemy, and causing him to run the gauntlet, a fire was prepared, near which Brady was placed, after being stripped and his arms unbound. Previous to tying him to the stake, a large circle was formed around of Indian men, women and children, dancing and yelling, and uttering all manner of threats and abuses that their small knowledge of the English language could afford. The prisoner looked on these preparations for death and on his savage foe with a firm countenance and a steady eye, meeting all their threats with truly savage fortitude. In the midst of their dancing and rejoicing, a squaw of one of their chiefs came near him with a child in her arms. Quick as thought, and with intuitive prescience, he snatched it from her and threw it into the midst of the flames. Horror-stricken at the sudden outrage, the Indians simultaneously rushed to rescue the infant from the fire. In the midst of this confusion Brady darted from the circle, overturning all that came in his way, and rushed into the adjacent thicket, with the Indians yelling at his heels. He ascended the steep side of a hill amidst a shower of bullets, and, darting down the opposite declivity, secreted himself in the deep ravines and laurel thickets that abound for several miles to the west. His knowledge of the country and wonderful activity enabled him to elude his enemies, and reach the settlements in safety.

The following incident is from one of Brady's old soldiers:

"On one of their scouting expeditions into the Indian country, the spies, consisting at that time of six men, encamped for the night at a place called 'Big Shell Camp.' Toward morning one of the guard heard the report of a gun, and, immediately communicating the fact to his commander, a change of position was ordered. Leading his men to an elevated point, the Indian camp was discovered almost beneath them. Cautiously advancing in the direction of the camp, six Indians were discovered standing around the fire, while several others lay upon the ground apparently asleep. Brady ordered his men to wrap themselves in their blankets, and lie down while he kept watch. Two hours thus passed without anything materially occurring. As day began to appear Brady aroused his men and posted them side by side, himself at the end of the line. When all were in readiness the commander was to touch with his elbow the man who stood next to him, and the communication was to pass successively to the farthest end. The orders then were, the moment the last man was touched, he should fire, which was to be the signal for a general discharge. With the first faint ray of light rose six Indians and stood around the fire. With breathless expectation the whites waited for the remainder to rise, but, failing, and apprehending a discovery, the captain moved his elbow, and the next instant the wild wood rang with the shrill report of the rifles of the spies. Five of the six Indians fell dead, but the sixth, screened by a tree, escaped. The camp being large, it was deemed unsafe to attack it further, and a retreat was immediately ordered."

Soon after the above occurrence, in returning from a similar expedition, and when about two miles from the mouth of Yellow creek, at a place admirably adapted for an ambuscade, a solitary Indian stepped forward and fired upon the advancing company. Instantly, on firing, he retreated toward a deep ravine, into which the savage hoped to lead his pursuers. But Brady detected the trick, and in a voice of thunder ordered his men to tree. No sooner had this been done than the concealed foe rushed forth in great numbers, and opened upon the whites a perfect storm of leaden hail. The brave spies returned the fire with spirit and effect; but as they were likely to be overpowered by superior numbers, a retreat was ordered to the top of the hill, and thence continued until out of danger.

The whites lost one man in this engagement and two wounded. The Indian loss is supposed to have been about twenty in killed and wounded.

The injuries inflicted on the Indians by the troops under Gen. Brodhead quieted the country for some time. He kept his spies out, however, for the purpose of watching their motions and guarding against sudden attacks on the settlements. One of these parties, under the command of Capt. Brady, had the French creek country assigned as their field of duty.

The captain had reached the waters of Slippery Rock, a branch of Beaver, without seeing any signs of Indians; here, however, he came on an Indian trail in the evening, which he followed till dark without overtaking them. The next morning he renewed the pursuit, and overtook them while they were engaged at their morning meal.

Unfortunately for him, another party of Indians were in his rear; they had fallen upon his trail, and pursued him doubtless with as much ardor as characterized his pursuit, and at the moment he fired upon the Indians in his front, he was, in turn, fired upon by those in his rear. He was now between two fires, and vastly outnumbered. Two of his men fell, his tomahawk was shot from his side, and the battle yell was given by the party in his rear, and loudly returned and repeated by those in his front.

There was no time for hesitation, no safety in delay, no chance for successful defense in their present position; the brave captain and his rangers had to flee before their enemies, who pressed on their flying footsteps with no lagging speed.

Brady ran towards the creek. He was known by many, if not all of them, and many and deep were the scores to be settled between him and them. They knew the country well; he did not; and from his running towards the creek, they were certain of taking him prisoner. The creek was, for a long distance above and below the point he was approaching, washed in its channel to a great depth. In a certain expectation of catching him there, the private soldiers of his party were disregarded, and throwing down their guns, and drawing their tomahawks, all pressed forward to seize their victim.

Quick of eye, fearless of heart, and determined never to be a captive to the Indians, Brady comprehended their object and his only chance of escape, the moment he saw the creek; and by one mighty effort of courage and activity, defeated the one, and effected the other. He sprang across the abyss of waters, and stood, rifle in hand, on the opposite bank, in safety. As quick as lightning his rifle was primed, for it was his invariable custom to prime first; the next minute the powder horn was at the gun's muzzle, when, as he was in this act, a large Indian, who had been foremost in the pursuit, came to the opposite bank, and with the manliness of a generous foe, who scorns to undervalue the qualities of an enemy, said, in a loud voice and tolerable English, "Blady make good jump."

It may indeed be doubted whether the compliment was uttered in derison, for the moment he said so he took to his heels, and, as if fearful of the return it might merit, ran as crooked as a worm fence—sometimes leaping high, at others suddenly squatting down, he appeared no ways certain that Brady would not answer from the mouth of his rifle, but the rifle was not yet loaded.

The Captain was at the place afterwards, and ascertained that his leap was about twenty-three feet, and that the water was twenty feet deep.

Capt. Brady resided at one time in Wellsburg. He was tall, rather slender and very active, and of a dark complexion. When in the forest, engaged in war or hunting, he usually wore, instead of a hat, a black handkerchief bound round his head. He married a daughter of Captain Van Swearingen, of Ohio county, who bore him two children, John and Van S. Captain Brady possessed all the elements of a brave and successful soldier. Like Marion, "he consulted with his men respectfully, heard them patiently, weighed their suggestions, and silently approached his own conclusions. They knew his determination only by his actions." Brady had but few superiors as a woodman: he would strike out into the heart of the wilderness, and with no guide but the sun by day, and the stars by night, or in their absence, then by such natural marks as the bark and tops of trees, he would move on steadily, in a direct line toward the point of his destination. He always avoided beaten paths and the borders of streams; and never was known to leave his track behind him. In this manner he eluded pursuit, and defied detection. He was often vainly hunted by his own men, and was more likely to find them than they him.

Such was Brady, the leader of the spies. He died at West Liberty, Ohio county, W. Va., in the year 1800, and was buried in the cemetery at that place. A small stone marks his grave. It is greatly to be regretted that no suitable monument, in recognition of his public services, marks his humble resting place.

SIMON GIRTY,

was born in Northwestern Pennsylvania. His father was an Irishman. "The old man was beastly intemperate. A jug of whisky was the extent of his ambition.' 'Grog was his song, and grog would he have.' His sottishness turned his wife's affection. Ready for seduction, she yielded her heart to a neighboring rustic, who, to remove all obstacles to their wishes, knocked Girty on the head, and bore off the trophy of his prowess." There were four children at the time of the father's death: Thomas, Simon, George, and James. During the old French war the three last were taken prisoners by the Indians. Simon was adopted by the Senecas, and became an expert hunter. His Indian name was Katepacomen. It must be passed to his credit that his early training as a savage was compulsory, not voluntary, as has generally been supposed. His tribe roamed the wilderness northwest of the Ohio; and when the expedition under Colonel Henry Bouquet, at the close of Pontiac's war in 1764, marched into the western wilderness to punish the Ohio Indians, one of the hostages delivered to that commander by the latter was Girty. He escaped, however, soon after, and returned to his savage life. But, as one of the conditions of peace was the yielding up by the Senecas of all their captives willing or unwilling, Girty was compelled to return to the settlements, making his home in the vicinity of Pittsburgh.

Girty took part in Dunmore's war in 1774, on the side of Virginia, during which time he was the bosom friend and companion of Simon Kenton. He was intimately acquainted with Colonel Crawford, taking sides with the latter in opposition to Pennsylvania rule, in the boundary controversy. He was frequently a guest at Crawford's hospitable cabin, on the banks of the Youghiogheny. On the 22d of February, 1775, he was commissioned an officer of the militia at Pittsburgh, taking the test and other necessary oaths upon that occasion. He aspired to a captaincy in the regular army; but in this he was disappointed; which, it seems, was the reason of his deserting to the enemy, early in the year 1778. It is probable, however, that his early education among the Senecas had much to do with his desire and resolution again to return to the wilderness. Much of his time previous to this had been employed in interpreting, as he was well skilled in Indian lore.

General Hand was commandant at Fort Pitt when Girty deserted to the enemy. The greatest consternation was produced at Pittsburgh when the event became known, as with him went a squad of twelve soldiers and the notorious Elliott and McKee. From this defection the worst might reasonably be expected, as they would certainly have great power for mischief in persuading and assisting the Indians to murder and pillage. The now assured hostility of this ignoble trio of desperadoes to the government of the United States—Girty, Elliott and McKee—made at this time a dark outlook from the border across the Ohio. Their evil designs might be calculated on with certainty. And, as was feared, they went directly to the principal town of the now vascillating Delawares, situated upon what is the present site of Coshocton, Ohio, where they came very near changing the neutral policy of that tribe, as has already been observed, into one of open hostility against the Americans.

They represented that the white people were embodying themselves for the purpose of killing every Indian they should meet, be he friend or foe; that the American armies were all cut to pieces by the British; that General Washington was killed; that there was no more Congress; that the English had hung some of the members, and taken the rest to England; that the whole country beyond the mountains was in possession of their armies; and that a few thousand Americans on this side were all that were left in arms; and that these, as just stated, were determined to kill all the Indians in the western country—men, women and children. Thus did Simon Girty signalize his return to the savages; but the Delawares still remained firm; and he and his two noted associates moved on to the westward, among the Shawanese upon the Scioto. However, the principal chief of the Delawares sent word to that tribe not to put confidence in their representations: "Grandchildren!" (for so ran the message), "ye Shawanese! Some days ago, a flock of birds, that had come on from the east, lit at our village, imposing a song of theirs upon upon us, which song had nigh proved our ruin! If these birds, which, on leaving us took their flight toward Scioto, endeavor to impose a song on you likewise do not listen to them, for they lie!"

Girty now started for Detroit. On his way thither he was captured by the Wyandots. Recognized, however, by some Senecas, the latter demanded him as their prisoner, stating at the same time the nature of their claim; that he had been adopted by them, and had afterwards joined their white enemies and taken up arms against them. But Leatherlips, a distinguished Wyandot chief, ignored their claim to the prisoner. "By your own showing," said he, "he only returned to his own country and people. Ever after then you can have no claim upon him as one of your own. He is now found in our country bearing arms. He was captured by our warriors. He is our prisoner." This argument was unanswerable, and the Senecas

yielded the point. But Girty stated to his captors, in the Seneca language, that he had been badly treated at Fort Pitt, by his own people, on account of being true to the king and his cause, and was therefore forced to leave the country; and that he was on his way now to Detroit to take up arms against the Americans. He was thereupon set at liberty.

Arriving at Detroit, Girty was welcomed by Hamilton, the commandant of the post, very cordially, and immediately employed in the Indian department, at sixteen York shillings a day, and sent back to the Sandusky, to assist the savages in their warfare upon the border. He took up his residence with the Wyandots. His influence soon began to be felt in the Indian Confederacy—sometimes with the Shawanese and again with the Wyandots on their murderous forays into the border settlements; he was always a leader with them. His name became a household word of terror all along the border from Pittsburgh to the falls of the Ohio. With it was associated everything cruel and fiendlike. To the women and children in particular, nothing was more terrifying than the name of Simon Girty. Although he called himself "Captain Girty," yet whether he ever received a commission from the British government, as did his associate, Elliott, is a mooted question. His lack of education was probably the cause, if he was not commissioned; he could not write his name. It is certain, however, that he was in the regular pay of Great Britain.

Strangely enough, one of Girty's first exploits, after becoming fairly domiciled among the Indians, was highly creditable to him. Mention has been made of his intimacy, during Dunmore's war, with Simon Kenton. The latter was brought a captive to the Mac-a-chack town, in September, 1778, at which time Girty also happened to be in the Shawanese villages. Kenton was under sentence of death, and was to be burned at Wapatomika, just below the site of the present village of Zanesfield, Logan county, Ohio, where he was now awaiting his doom. Girty came to see the prisoner, and, as the latter had been painted black—a custom among the Indians when captives are to be burned—did not recognize his old associate. A few words between them, however, was enough for a recognition; whereupon Girty threw himself into Kenton's arms, calling him his dear and esteemed friend. "Well," said he to Kenton, "you are condemned to die; but I will do all I can—use every means in my power to save your life." Girty immediately had a council convened, and made a long speech to the Indians, in their own language, to save the life of their prisoner. This they consented to, and Kenton was placed under the care and protection of his benefactor, by whom he was well cared for. The Indians, however, again condemned him to death, but Girty induced them to take him to Sandusky, when, at the interposition of a captain in the British service, he was sent to Detroit, and finally effected his escape.

Girty now began his wild career against the border settlements. General McIntosh wrote from Fort Pitt, under date of 29th January following, that Captain Clark, of the Eighth Pennsylvania regiment, while returning from Fort Laurens with a sergeant and fourteen men, was attacked three miles from that post, by Simon Girty and a party of Mingoes, who killed two of his men, wounded four, and took one prisoner From this time onward, to the approach of Crawford and his army against Sandusky, his career is mostly known by his cruel visitations of the frontier. His headquarters were at Sandusky, where he exercised great influence over the Half King, head chief of the Wyandots. He was frequently at Detroit; and De Peyster, the commandant, who had succeeded Hamilton upon the capture of the latter at Vincennes, on the 25th of February, 1779, by George Rogers Clark, found him ready for any undertaking, either against the Americans or the missionaries and their converts upon the Muskingum, as his hostility to the latter seemed as unbounded as to the former. Sharing with him in his hate were his associates, Elliott and McKee.

In the early part of July, 1779, a party of Indians, led by Girty, attempted to kill or capture David Zeisberger, one of the missionaries, who was then at Lichtenau, a Christian Indian village on the east bank of the Muskingum, two and a half miles below the site of the present town of Coshocton, Ohio, but which was deserted soon after. The missionaries, having received timely information of the design by the arrival of Alexander McCormick, the trader living at Sandusky, were on the alert; and, although the Moravian teacher came near being captured or killed, yet the assailants were so warmly received by the Delawares, who showed a determination, upon this occasion, to protect Zeisberger by all the means in their power, that Girty was forced to retreat, "gnashing his teeth in impotent rage."

Upon the arrival of the Christian Indians and their teachers in the Sandusky country, in October, 1781, they were brought almost face to face with their arch-enemy, at the Half King's residence. Girty was one of the plotters of the scheme which resulted in the breaking up of the missionary establishments upon the Muskingum. He seemed to take delight in rudely treating the missionaries while in their winter quarters near Sandusky. The Moravian Heckwelder says: "At one time, just as my wife had set down to what was intended for our dinner, the Half King, Simon Girty, and another Wyandot entered my cabin, and seeing the victuals ready, without ceremony began eating." In the final removal of the missionaries from the Indian country to Detroit, resulting in the entire disbanding of the Christian Indians, Girty was one of the chief instruments—a willing tool in the hands of the Half King—the power behind the throne.

Pomoacan was determined to drive the Moravians from the Sandusky. In April, just previous to the advent of Crawford's army, Girty tried to induce McCormick, who was still a resident of the Half King's town, to write a letter to De Peyster, at Detroit, for the Wyandot chief, implicating the missionaries as his enemies. But the trader refused. However, some one was found to write for him as he and Girty desired; and a response was soon received, ordering the Moravians to leave the country, and asking the Half King to give Girty assistance in bringing them and their families to Detroit.

On the 1st day of March, a messenger, sent by the Half King and Girty, arrived at the rude cabins of the missionaries, ordering them to appear bofore them the next morning to hear the letter read. Accordingly, two of them, Zeisberger and Heckwelder, although the order was for all to go, started for the residence of the chief, nearly eight miles down the river, where they finally arrived after a toilsome walk through the deep snow, and found Girty and the Half King already waiting for them at the house of McCormick. At the meeting Girty insulted the Moravians, giving them the letter to read, with a string of black wampum to intimidate them. He extorted a written pledge from these teachers to meet him at Lower Sandusky in two weeks, with all the missionaries and their families, to be conducted by him to Detroit.

On the morning of the 13th of March a Frenchman named Francis Levallie, from Lower Sandusky, informed the missionaries that Girty had gone, with a war-party of Wyandots, against the border settlements upon the Ohio, and that he had been deputed to take his place. He told them, also, that Girty had ordered him to drive them before him to Detroit the same as if they were cattle, and not make a halt for the purpose of the women giving suck to their children; and that he should take them around the head of Lake Erie, and make them foot every step of the way. The humane Frenchman saw fit, however, to disobey orders. He treated them kindly; and in four days' journey brought them to Lower Sandusky, where they were hospitably received by Arundle and Robbins, traders from Detroit, while Levallie wrote to De Peyster to send boats for their transportation thence to their place of destination.

Awaiting the arrival of the boats from Detroit, the missionaries became uneasy lest Girty should return from his murderous foray against the Americans and find his orders disobeyed; in which event they would have the worst to fear. "He *did* return," is the testimony of Heckwelder, "and behaved like a madman on hearing that we were here, and that our conductor had disobeyed his orders, and had sent a letter to the commandant at Detroit respecting us. He flew at the Frenchman, who was in the room adjoining ours, most furiously, striking at him, and threatening to split his head in two for disobeying the orders he had given him. He swore the most horrid oaths respecting us, and continued in that way until after midnight. His oaths were all to the purport that he would never leave the house until he split our heads in two with his tomahawk and made our brains stick to the walls of the room in which we were! I omit the names he called us by, and the words he made use of while swearing, as also the place he would go to if he did not fulfill all which he had sworn he would do to us. He had somewhere procured liquor, and would, as we were told by those who were near him, at every drink renew his oaths, which he repeated until he fell asleep.

"Never before did any of us hear the like oaths, or know any one to rave like him. He appeared like an host of evil spirits. He would sometimes come up to the bolted door between us and him, threatening to chop it in pieces to get at us. No Indian we ever saw drunk would have been a match for him. How we should escape the clutches of this white beast in human form no one could foresee. Yet at the proper time, relief was

at hand; for, in the morning, at the break of day, and while he was still sleeping, two large flat-bottomed boats arrived from Detroit, for the purpose of taking us to that place. This was joyful news! And seeing the letter written by the commandant to Mr. Arundle respecting us, we were satisfied we would be relieved from the hands of this wicked white savage, whose equal, we were led to believe, was perhaps not to be found among mankind."

Girty afterwards returned to Sandusky and plotted against the Christian Indians, who, after their teachers were gone, disbanded, most of them proceeding to the Scioto, while others, as before mentioned, stopped for a while in the neighborhood, at Pipe's town—all intending to meet together, after some time, on the Maumee and there establish themselves—when, Crawford's army approaching, a few, as already intimated, took up arms and joined the Delawares, under Captain Pipe. Shortly after the Christian Indians were thus scattered, news arrived of the probable invasion of the Sandusky country by the Americans, and Girty now busied himself in assisting the gathering together of the Indians to repel the invaders. His influence was as great with the war-chiefs of the Delawares as with Zhaussho-toh or the Half King. Elliott, therefore, upon his arrival at Sandusky, as before stated, found Girty full of excitement and ferocious zeal.

Passing over the events of the few days following the advent of Elliott to the Indian lines, wherein Girty, as we shall hereafter see, played a notable part, we loose trace of him to August following, when, the 16th of that month, we find him the leader of a large Indian force against Bryant's Station, five miles from Lexington, Kentucky. The Kentuckians made such a gallant resistance that the Indians become disheartened and were about abandoning the siege, when Girty, thinking he might frighten the garrison into a surrender, mounted a stump within speaking distance and commenced a parley. He told them who he was; that he looked hourly for reinforcements with cannon, and that they had better surrender at once, if they did so, no one should be hurt; otherwise he feared they would all be killed. The garrison were intimidated; but one young man named Reynolds, seeing the effect of this harrangue, and believing his story, as it was, to be false, of his own accord answered him: "You need not be so particular to tell us your name, we know your name and you too. I've had a villainous, untrustworthy cur-dog this long while, named *Simon Girty*, in compliment to you; he's so like you—just as ugly and just as wicked. As to the cannon, let them come on; the country's roused, and the scalps of your red cut-throats, and your own too, will be drying on our cabins in twenty-four hours." This spirited reply produced good results. Girty in turn was disheartened, and, with his Indians, soon withdrew. The country was indeed aroused. The enemy were pursued to the Blue Licks, where, lying in ambuscade, the Kentuckians, three days after, suffered a cruel defeat. This, it is believed, was the last battle Girty was in during the Revolution, as peace was soon after declared, and comparative tranquillity was restored along the western border.

During the next seven years but little is recorded of the noted desperado. He, however, remained in the Indian country, employed, it is believed, most of the time, in trading with the savages. Certain it is that he lost meanwhile none of their confidence or esteem, for, when war again broke out between the United States and the Indians of the Northwest in 1790, rendered famous by the campaign of Harmar of that year; of St. Clair, in 1791; and of Wayne, in 1794; Girty again became a famous character. After St. Clair's defeat, a grand council was held at the confluence of the Maumee and the Auglaize, by nearly all the Northwestern tribes, to take into consderation the situation of affairs. Simon Girty was the only white man permitted to be present. His voice was for a continuance of the war. Another conference was held in 1793, and it was determined, mainly through the exertions of Girty, to continue hostilities. But the decisive victories of the next year, gained by Wayne, forever destroyed the power of the Indians of the Northwest, and the famous treaty of Greenville brought about an enduring peace, in 1795.

In this second war against his countrymen, Girty made his first appearance in the attack on Dunlap's Station, early in 1791—a point on the east side of the Great Miami river, eight miles from the spot where the town of Hamilton now is, in Butler county, Ohio, and seventeen miles from Cincinnati. The station was most gallantly defended, and Girty was compelled to retire without effecting its capture. The last battle in which he was known to be actively engaged was at St. Clair's defeat, on the 4th of November, 1791, twenty-three miles north of the present town of Greenville, county-seat of Darke county, Ohio. Among the dead he found and recognized the body of General Richard Butler, second in command of the American army. On the retreat and general rout of our army, Girty captured a white woman. A Wyandot squaw who accompanied the warriors of her nation, perceiving this, demanded the prisoner, on the ground that usage gave all female captives to the women accompanying the braves. Girty refused and became furious, when some warriors came up and enforced a compliance with this rule of the Indians, to the great relief of the prisoner. The woman was afterward sold to a respectable French family in Detroit.

After this Girty was engaged in the Indian trade at Lower Sandusky, going thence to "Girty's town," on the St. Mary's, where he established a trading-house on the site of the present town of St. Mary's, in Mercer county, Ohio, which he must have abandoned while General Wayne was marching his army to the victory of the "Fallen Timbers" on the 20th of August, 1794, for he was present upon that occasion with his old associates, Elliott and McKee, though they kept at a respectable distance from the contest, near the river. After the treaty of Greenville, Girty sold his trading establishment at Girty's town to an Irishman named Charles Murray, and removed to Canada, where he settled on a farm just below Malden, on the Detroit river.

Girty married in the neighborhood and raised a family. In vain he tried to become a decent citizen, and command some degree of respect. The depravity of his untamed and undisciplined nature was too apparent. He was abhorred by all his neighbors. In the war of 1812, Girty, being then nearly blind, was incapable of active service. After the capture of the British fleet on Lake Erie, in 1813, and upon the invasion of Canada immediately after, he followed the British army on their retreat, leaving his family at home. He fixed his residence at a Mohawk village on Grand river, Canada, until the proclamation of peace, when he returned to his farm below Malden, where he died in 1818, aged over seventy years.

"The last time I saw Girty," writes William Walker, "was in the summer of 1813. From my recollection of his person he was in height five feet six or seven inches; broad across the chest; strong, round, compact limbs, and of fair complexion. To any one scrutinizing him, the conclusion would forcibly impress the observer that Girty was endowed by nature with great powers of endurance." Spencer, a prisoner among the Indians, who saw Girty before he left the Indian country, was not favorably impressed with his visage: "His dark, shaggy hair; his low forehead; his brows contracted, and meeting above his short flat nose; his gray, sunken eyes, averting the ingenious gaze; his lips thin and compressed; and the dark and sinister expression of his countenance, to me seemed the very picture of a villain."

No other country or age ever produced, perhaps, so brutal, depraved and wicked a wretch as Simon Girty. He was sagacious and brave; but his sagacity and bravery only made him a greater monster of cruelty. All of the vices of civilization seemed to center in him, and by him were ingrafted upon those of the savage state, without the usual redeeming qualities of either. He moved about through the Indian country during the war of the Revolution and the Indian war which followed, a dark whilwind of fury, desperation and barbarity. In the refinements of torture inflicted on helpless prisoners, as compared with the Indians, he "out-heroded Herod." In treachery, he stood unrivaled.

There ever rankled in his bosom a most deadly hatred of his country. He seemed to revel in the very excess of malignity toward his old associates. So horrid was his wild ferocity and savageness, that the least relenting seemed to be acts of positive goodness—luminious sparks in the very blackness of darkness! "I have fully glutted my vengeance," said the Mingo Logan, when he had taken a scalp for each of his relations murdered; but the revenge of Simon Girty was gorged with numberless victims, of all ages and of either sex! It seemed as insatiable as the grave itself. And what is the more astonishing is, that such insatiety could arise in any human breast upon a mere fancied neglect!—for it will be remembered that he deserted to the enemy because of not being promoted to the command of a company!

Of Girty's fool-hardiness, there is ample testimony. He got into a quarrel at one time with a Shawanese, caused by some misunderstanding in a trade. While bandying hard words to each other, the Indian, by an innuendo, questioned his opponent's courage. Girty instantly produced a half-keg of powder, and snatching a fire-brand, called upon the savage to stand

by him.. The latter, not deeming this a legitimate mode of settling disputes, hastily evacuated the premises!

Upon one subject, however, Girty seemed to be ill at ease. He was curious to know of prisoners what was in store for him should he be captured by the Americans. The idea of falling into the hands of his outraged countrymen, was, in short, a terror to him. In the summer of 1796, when the British surrendered the posts of the northwest to the United States, Girty was at Detroit. When the boats laden with our troops came in sight, he became so much alarmed that he could not wait for the return of the ferry-boat, but plunged his horse into the river, at the risk of drowning, and made for the Canada shore, which he reached in saftey; pouring out a volley of maledictions as he rode up the opposite bank upon the United States government and troops mingled with all the diabolical oaths his imagination could coin.

The grandfather of Rev. J. B. Johnston, of St. Clairsville, O., who, during the Revolution, had command of a block-house in Westmoreland county, Pa., on one occasion held Simon Girty as a prisoner, but the date of the event we are unable to obtain. He effected his release by pretending to be friendly to the Americans.

Simon Girty was little, if any, less cruel and bloodthirsty than his brothers, but his restless activity and audacity, and his conduct in first pretending friendship for the American cause, and afterwards deserting to the British, made him the most notorious and hated of the family. He was cunning, unscrupulous, and almost constantly engaged, after his desertion from Fort Pitt, in some raid, or murdering, or plundering expedition. His shrewdness and daring, well fitted him for a leader in such enterprises.

There are many localities that have become historical by some tragic scene, or other notable event in this man's career, some of which bear his name. There is, near the Ohio, on the north side of Short creek, an abrupt termination of one of the river ridges, known as "Girty's Point." It was his favorite place for striking into the interior. The path first used by the Indians is still used by the people of the neighborhood.

He left a family with a name execrated wherever he was known.

THOMAS GIRTY,

alone, of the four brothers, returned to civilized life. He was one of Brady's spies in the Indian wars after the revolution, and died, perhaps, in Butler county, Pa., in 1820.

GEORGE GIRTY

was adopted by the Delawares, became a member of their tribe, and continued with them until his death. In all respects he became a perfect savage, rose to prominence among the Delaware tribes, and adopted entirely the manners and customs of the Indians. To consummate cunning he added the most fearless intrepidity. He led the Indians in their attack on Fort Henry, at Wheeling, in September, 1782. There were two hundred and thirty-eight Indians in this attack on the garrison at Wheeling, and, although unsuccessful against the small band of defenders, the event shows the prominent position he occupied among his adopted race. He demanded the surrender of the fort, but was promptly refused. Some historians have stated that Simon Girty led the attack against Fort Henry in 1777, but as he did not join the British forces until March, 1778, he could not have taken part in the attack on Wheeling at the time given. Considerable tradition also exists among the descendants of the old settlers, in which it is claimed the voice of Simon Girty was recognized by some of the defenders of the fort during its siege, but in this the name of George Girty may have got mixed with Simon, and the sieges of 1777 and 1782 may have become confused. Again the two brothers may have resembled each other, both in appearance and voice, and as Simon's desertion and open espousal of the British cause brought him into such great notoriety, the settlers may have been misled to believe that he was the person who had led the attack on the fort. George Girty was doubtless as prominent among the savages as his brother Simon, but the latter became more notorious among the people along the frontier, in consequence of circumstances. George Girty fought with the Indians at the battles of Point Pleasant, Blue Licks, and Sandusky, in all of which he gained much distinction for skill and bravery. In his latter years he gave himself up to intemperance and died drunk about the year 1813, on the Miami of the Lake.

JAMES GIRTY

fell into the hands of the Shawanese, who adopted him as a son. As he approached manhood he became dexterous in all the arts of savage life. To the most sanguinary spirit he added all the vices of the frontier men, with whom he frequently associated. It is represented that he often visited Kentucky at the time of its first settlement, and many of the inhabitants felt the effects of his courage and cruelty. Neither age or sex found mercy at his hand. His delight was in carnage. When unable to walk, in consequence of disease, he laid low with his hatchet captive women and children who came within his reach. Traders who were acquainted with him say, so furious was he that he would not have turned on his heel to save a prisoner from the flames. His pleasure was to see new and refined tortures, and to perfect this gratification he frequently gave directions. To this barbarian are to be attributed many of the cruelties charged on his brother Simon. Yet this monster was caressed by Elliott and Proctor.

SKETCH OF ISAAC WILLIAMS.

[From the American Pioneer.]

He was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, the 16th day of July, 1737. While he was quite a boy his parents removed to Winchester, Virginia, then a frontier town. Soon after this event his father died, and his mother married Mr. Buckley. When he was about eighteen years old, the colonial government employed him as a ranger, or spy, to watch and observe the movements of the Indians, for which his early acquaintance with a hunter's life eminently fitted him. In this capacity he served in the army under General Braddock. He also formed one of the party who guarded the first convoy of provisions to Fort Duquesne, after its surrender to General Forbes in 1758. The stores were carried on pack-horses over the rough declivities of the mountains, continually exposed to the attack of the Indians, for which the deep ravines and narrow ridges of the mountain ranges afforded every facility. After the peace made with the Indians in 1765, by Colonel Bouquet, the country on the waters of the Monongahela began to be settled by the people east of the mountains. Among the early emigrants to this region were the parents of Mr. Williams, whom he conducted across the mountains in 1768, but did not finally locate himself in the west till the following year, when he settled on the waters of Buffalo creek, near the present town of West Liberty. He accompanied Ebenezer and Jonathan Zane, when they explored and located the country about Wheeling in 1769. Previous to this period, however, he made several hunting excursions to the waters of the Ohio.

In returning from one of these adventurous expeditions, in company with two other men in the winter of 1767, the following incident befell him. Early in December, as they were crossing the glades of the Allegheny mountains, they were overtaken by a violent snow storm. This is always a stormy, cold region, but on the present occasion, the snow fell to the depth of five or six feet, and put a stop to their further progress. It was followed by intensely cold weather. While confined in this manner to their camp, with a scanty supply of food, and no chance of procuring more by hunting, one of his companions was taken sick and died, partly from disease, and partly by having no food but the tough indigestible skins of their peltry, from which the hair had been singed off at the camp fire and boiled in the kettle. Soon after the death of this man, his remaining companion, from the difficulty of procuring fuel, became so much frozen in the feet that he could render Mr. Williams no further assistance. He contrived, however, to bury the dead man in the snow. The feet of this man were so badly frosted, that he lost all his toes and a part of each foot, thus rendering him entirely unable to travel for a period of nearly two months. During this time, their food consisted of the remnant of their skins, and their drink of melted snow. The kind heart of Mr. Williams would not allow him to leave his friend in this suffering condition while he went to the nearest settlement for aid, lest he should be attacked by wild beasts, or perish for the want of sustenance. With a patience and fortitude that would have awarded him a civic crown in the best days of the chivalric Romans, he remained with his helpless friend until he was so far restored to health as to enable him to accompany him in his return to his home. So much

reduced was his own strength, from starvation and cold, that it was many months before his usual health was restored.

In 1669, he became a resident of the western wilds, and made his home on the waters of Buffalo creek. Here he found himself in a wide field for the exercise of his darling passion, hunting. From his boyhood he had displayed a great relish for a hunter's life, and in this employment he for several years explored the recesses of the western wilds, and followed the water courses of the great valley to the mouth of the Ohio; and from thence along the shores of the Mississippi to the turbid Missouri. As early as the year 1770 he trapped the beaver on the tributaries of this river, and returned in safety with a rich load of furs.

During the prime of his life he was occupied in hunting and in making entries of lands. This was done by girdling a few trees and planting a small patch of corn. This operation entitled the person to four hundred acres of land. Entries of this kind were very aptly called "Tomahawk improvements." An enterprising man could make a number of these in a season, and sell them to persons who, coming late into the country, had not so good an opportunity to select prime lands as the first adventurers. Mr. Williams sold many of these "rights" for a few dollars, or the value of a rifle gun, which was then thought a fair equivalent, of so little account was the land then considered; and besides, like other hunters of his day, thought wild lands of little value except as hunting grounds. There was, however, another advantage attached to these simple claims; it gave the possessor the right of entering one thousand acres of land adjoining the improvement, on condition of his paying a small sum per acre into the treasury of the State of Virginia. These entires were denominated "pre-emption rights," and many of the richest lands on the left bank of the Ohio river are now held under these early titles. As Virginia then claimed all the lands on the northwest side of the Ohio, many similar entries were made at this early day on the right bank, and also on the rich alluvials of the Muskingum, as high up as the falls—one tract, a few miles above Marietta, is still known as "Wiseman's bottom," after the man who made a "tomahawk entry" at that place. After the cession of the lands or the territory northwest of the river Ohio to the United States, these early claims were forfeited.

While occupied in these pursuits he became acquainted with Rebecca Martin, the daughter of Mr. Joseph Tomlinson, of Grave creek, then a young widow, and married her in October, 1775. Her former husband, John Martin, had been a trader among the Indians, and was killed on the Big Hockhocking in the year 1770. A man by the name of Hartness, her uncle on the mother's side, was killed with him at the same time by the Shawanese Indians. As a striking proof of the veneration of the Indians for William Penn and the people of his colony, two men from Pennsylvania, who were with them, were spared. The two killed were from Virginia. The fact is referred to by Lord Dunmore, in his speech at the Indian treaty near Chillicothe, in the year 1774. Mr. Williams accompanied Dunmore in this campaign, and acted as a ranger until its close.

By this marriage, Mr. Williams became united to a woman whose spirit was congenial to his own. She was born the 14th of February, 1754, at Will's creek, on the Potomac, in the province of Maryland, and had removed with her father's family to Grave creek in 1771. Since her residence in the western country she had lived with her brothers, Samuel and Joseph, as their housekeeper, near the mouth of Grave creek, and for weeks together, while they were absent on tours of hunting, she was left entirely alone. She was now in her twenty-first year; full of life and activity, and as fearless of danger as the man who had chosen her for his companion. One proof of her courageous spirit is related by her niece, Mrs. Bukey. In the spring of the year 1774, she made a visit to a sister, who was married to a Mr. Baker, then living on the Ohio river opposite the mouth of Yellow creek. It was soon after the time of the massacre of Logan's relatives at Baker's Station. Having finished her visit, she prepared to return home in a canoe by herself, the traveling being chiefly done by water. The distance from her sister's to Grave creek was about fifty miles. She left there in the afternoon and paddled her light canoe rapidly along until dark. Knowing that the moon would rise at a certain hour she landed, and, fastening the slender craft to the willows, she leaped on shore, and, lying down in a thick clump of bushes, waited patiently the rising of the moon: As soon as it had cleared the tops of the trees and began to shed its cheerful rays over the dark bosom of the Ohio, she prepared to embark. The water being shallow near the shore she had to wade a few paces before reaching the canoe, when, just in the act of stepping on board, her naked foot rested on the cold dead body of an Indian, who had been killed a short time before, and which, in the gloom of the night, she had not discovered in landing. Without flinching or screaming, she stepped lightly into the canoe with the reflection she was thankful he was not alive. Resuming the paddle she reached the mouth of Grave creek in safety early the next morning.

Walter Scott's Rebecca, the Jewess, was not more celebrated for her cures and skill in treating wounds, than Rebecca Williams amongst the honest borderers of the Ohio river. About the year 1785, while living a short time at Wheeling, on account of Indian depredations, she, with the assistance of Mrs. Zane, dressed the wounds of Thomas Mills, who was wounded in fourteen places by rifle shots. He with three other men were spearing fish by torch light about a mile above the garrison when they were fired on by a party of Indians secreted on the shore. Mills stood in the bow of the canoe holding a torch, and, as he was a fair mark, received most of the shots—the others escaped unhurt—one arm and one leg were broken in addition to the flesh wounds. Had he been in the regular service with plenty of surgeons, he probably would have lost one or both limbs by amputation. But this being out of the question here, where no surgeons could be procured, these women, with their fomentations, and simple applications of slippery elm bark, not only cured his wounds, at the time deemed impossible, and restored him to health, but saved both his limbs. Many years after this, while the writer of this article was attending on a man with a compound fracture of the leg from the kick of a horse, and who was lying near her residence, she was present at one of the dressings, and related several of her cures in border times. She said her principal dressings were made of slippery elm, the leaves of stramonium, or "jimson," and daily ablutions with warm water

Their marriage was as unostentatious and as simple as the manners and habits of the party. A traveling preacher happening to come into the settlement, as they sometimes did, though rarely, they were married without any previous preparation of nice dresses, bride cakes, or bride-maids—he standing up in a hunting dress, and she in a short gown and petticoat of homespun, the common wear of the country.

In the summer of 1774, the year before her marriage, she was one morning busily occupied in kindling a fire preparatory to the breakfast, with her back to the door on her knees, puffing away at the coals. Hearing some one step cautiously on the floor, she looked around and beheld a tall Indian close to her side. He made a motion of silence to her, at the same time shaking his tomahawk in a threatening manner if she made any alarm. He however, did not offer her harm; but looking carefully round the cabin he espied her brother Samuel's rifle hanging on the hooks over the fire place. This he seized upon, and fearing the arrival of some of the men, hastened his departure without any further damage. While he was with her in the house, she preserved her presence of mind and betrayed no marks of fear; but no sooner was he gone, however, than she left the cabin and secreted herself in the corn till her brother came in. Samuel was lame at the time, but happened to be out of the way; so that it is probable his life might have been saved from this circumstance. It was but seldom that the Indians killed unresisting women or children, except in the excitement of an attack and when they had met with opposition from the men. In 1777, two years after their marriage, the depredations and massacres of the Indians were so frequent that the settlement of Grave creek was broken up. It was the frontier station, and lower on the Ohio than any other, above the mouth of Big Kanawha. It was in this year that the Indians made their great attack on the fort at Wheeling. Mr. Williams and his wife, with her father's family, Mr. Joseph Tomlinson, moved on the Monongahela river above Redstone, old fort. Here he remained until the spring of 1783, when he returned with his wife and Mr. Tomlinson to their plantations on Grave creek.

In the year 1785, he had to remove again from his farm with the garrison at Wheeling.

It was sometime in the spring of the succeeding year that Mr. Williams, in company with Hamilton Carr and a Dutchman, had the adventure with the Indians at the mouth of Grave creek, in which three of the savages were killed, and John Wetzel, their prisoner, was rescued. This event is fully recorded elsewhere in this volume.

It has been stated that Rebecca Martin, before her marriage to Mr. Williams, acted as house-keeper for her brothers for several years. In consideration for which service, Joseph and Samuel, made an entry of four hundred acres of land on the

Virginia shore of the Ohio river, directly opposite the mouth of the Muskingum, for their sister; girdling the trees, building a cabin, and planting and fencing four acres of corn, on the high second bottom, in the spring of the year 1773. They spent the summer on the spot, occupying their time with hunting, during the growth of the crop. In this time they had exhausted their small stock of salt and breadstuff, and lived for two or three months altogether on boiled turkies, which were eaten without salt. So accustomed had Samuel become to eating his meat without this condiment, that it was some time before he could again relish the taste of it. The following winter the two brothers hunted on the Big Kanawha. Some time in March, 1774, they reached the mouth of the river on their return. They were detained here a few days by a remarkably high freshet in the Ohio river, which from certain fixed marks on Wheeling creek, is supposed to have been fully equal to that February, 1832. That year was long known as that of Dunmore's war, and noted for Indian depredations. The renewed and oft repeated inroads of the Indians, led Mr. Williams to turn his thoughts towards a more quiet retreat than that at Grave creek. Fort Harmar, at the mouth of the Muskingum, having been erected in 1786, and garrisoned by United States troops; he came to the conclusion that he would now occupy the land belonging to his wife, and located by her brothers as before noted. This tract contained four hundred acres, and embraced a large share of rich alluvians. The piece opened by the Tomlinsons in 1773, had grown up with young saplings, but could be easily reclaimed. Having previously visited the spot and put up log cabins, he finally removed his family and effects thither, the 26th of March, 1787, being the year before the Ohio company took possession of their purchase at the mouth of the Muskingum.

Mr. Williams was a great hunter and trapper, but in later years turned his attention especially to clearing and cultivating his farm. He was a very benevolent man and a highly respected citizen. He died September 25, 1820. His daughter and only child, married a Mr. John Henderson, but died at the age of twenty, leaving no issue.

CIVIL HISTORY

OF

OHIO COUNTY.

CHAPTER XVIII.

OHIO COUNTY.

HAVING exhibited in previous pages of this volume, the chartered rights of the Colony of Virginia, let us retrace our steps to the year of 1634, when the Colony of Virginia was divided into eight shires or counties. Six of these were situate between the James and York rivers, viz: Henrico, Charles City, James City, York City, Warwick and Elizabeth City shires. The Isle of Wight shire was between the James and Caroline rivers, whilst the Northampton or Accomac shire was on the eastern shore. From these eight original shires or counties have been erected, the one hundred and fifty-eight counties of the Old Dominion, fifty-six of which are situate west of the Blue Ridge mountain, which is broken by the Potomac river at Harper's Ferry, and traverses the state in a line of about two hundred and sixty miles, separating it into two great divisions of Eastern and Western Virginia.

SPOTTSYLVANIA COUNTY.

This county was formed from parts of Essex, King William and King and Queen counties, in 1720, during the reign of King George I. It was named in honor of Alexander Spottswood, who was then Governor, and also in commemoration of the fact that he made the *first* discovery of the passage over the Apalachian mountains.

The preamble to the act erecting this portion of Western Virginia into a county reads thus: That the frontier toward the high mountains is exposed to danger from the Indians, and the late settlements of the French to the westward of the said mountains, therefore it is enacted, that Spottsylvania bounds upon Snow creek up to the mill; thence by a southwest line to the North Anna river, thence up said mountains *as far as convenient*, and thence by a line to be run on the northwest side thereof, so as to include the northern passage through the said mountains, thence down the said river until it comes against the head of the Rappahannock river and down that river to the mouth of Snow creek, which tract of land shall become the county of Spottsylvania, from May 1st, 1721.

By the act of 1730, Williamsburg was declared to be the county town, and the same act, on account of the large area of territory to be traveled by the judicial officers, provided that the burgesses should be allowed for four days journey in passing and returning.

In 1712, Virginia was divided into forty-nine parishes, which act also determined the salary of each clergyman, but in 1730, St. George's parish was divided by a line running from the mouth of the Rappanannock to the Pamunkey river, the upper portion to be called St. Mark's and the lower portion St. George's parish.

In 1734, the names of these parishes were changed, St. George's was called *Spottsylvania* and St. Mark's was named *Orange*, and all settlers beyond the Shenandoah river were exempted for three years from the payment of public and parish dues. It is apparent, therefore, that the first settlers endeavored to mould their religious government and make it conform as near as possible to the church of England.

ORANGE COUNTY.

In 1734, Spottsylvania county was divided, and from it Orange county was formed, which comprised the whole of the colony of Western Virginia.

FREDERICK AND AUGUSTA COUNTIES.

In 1738, the act of Legislature erected two more counties out of the extensive county of Orange, by naming one *Frederick* and the other *Augusta*. Frederick county was bounded by the Potomac on the north, the Blue Ridge on the east, and a line to be run from the head spring of Hedgeman to the head spring of the Potomac on the south and west. Augusta county was to embrace the remainder of Virginia west of the Blue Ridge.

AUGUSTA COUNTY.

In October, 1776, the Legislature of Virginia passed an act to ascertain the boundary between the county of Augusta and the district of West Augusta, and to divide said district into three distinct counties.

DISTRICT OF WEST AUGUSTA.

The preamble to the act, which embraces much historical information, is in these words: Whereas, it is expedient to ascertain the boundary between the county of Augusta and the district of West Augusta—Be it therefore enacted by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia, that the boundary between the said district and county shall be as follows: beginning on the Allegheny Mountains, between the heads of the Potomac, Cheat, and Green Briar rivers (Haystack Knob, or north end of Pocahontas county), thence along the ridge of mountains which divides the waters of Cheat river from those of Green Briar and that branch of the Monongahela river called Tyger's Valley river to the Monongahela river; thence up the said river, and the west fork thereof, to Bingerman's creek, on the northwest side of the said west fork; thence up the said creek to the head thereof; thence in a direct course to the head of Middle Island creek, a branch of the Ohio, and thence to the Ohio, including all the waters of said creek in the aforesaid District of West Augusta, all that territory lying to the northward of the aforesaid boundary and to the westward of the States of Pennsylvania and Maryland, shall be deemed and is hereby declared to be within the District of West Augusta.

At a court of the District of West Augusta, held at Fort Duquesne (Pittsburgh), September 28, 1776, the court decided that on the passage of the ordinance, they became a separate and distinct jurisdiction from that of East Augusta, and as such, West Augusta assumed and exercised independent jurisdiction over its entire territory.

After the thirteen colonies had declared themselves free and independent, the General Assembly of Virginia passed an act on the 20th of August, 1776, enabling the present Magistrates to continue the administration of justice until the same can be more amply provided for.

JUSTICE COURTS.

Justices' Courts were organized by John Eare, of Dunmore, his Majesty's Lieutenant, and Governor-in-Chief of Virginia, as early as December, 1774. He also issued, the same year, a commission adjourning the county court of Augusta, from Staunton to Fort Dunmore.

The fort was originally called Fort Pitt, but in 1773, the British Government abandoned it, and Dr. John Connelly took possession of it *in the name of Virginia*, and named it Fort Dunmore. It is evident, therefore, that as late as three years before the Declaration of Independence, Pittsburgh and the surrounding country was claimed as belonging to the district of West Augusta. This question will be discussed in the article on Mason and Dixon's line.

George Croghan, Edward Ward, John Stephenson, Isaac Cox, George McCormick, Joseph Beckett, John Campbell, Dorsey Pentecost, John Connelly, John Gibson, George Vallandigham, Thomas Smallman, William Crawford and William Gee, took the usual oaths to his Majesty's person and government, subscribed the abjuration and test oaths, as also, the usual one of Justice of the Peace, Justices of the County court in Chancery, and Justices of the Oyer and Terminer.

As these oaths are peculiar in their character, we shall add them.

Oath of Allegiance.—I, A. B., do sincerely promise and swear that I will be faithful, and bear true allegiance to his Majesty, King George the Third. So help me God.

Oath of Supremacy.—I, C. D., do swear that I from my heart abhor, detest, and abjure as impious and heretical, that damnable doctrine and position, that princes excommunicated and deprived by the Pope, or any authority of the See of Rome, may be deposed or murdered by their subjects, or any other whatsoever. And I do declare, that no foreign prince, person, prelate, State, or potentate, hath or ought to have any jurisdiction, power, superiority, pre-eminence or authority, ecclesiastical or spiritual, within this realm. So help me God.

The Test Oath.—I, E. F., do declare that I do believe there is not any transubstantiation in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, or in the elements of bread and wine at or after the consecration thereof, by any person or persons whatever. So help me God.

Oath of Abjuration.—I, G. H., do truly and sincerely acknowledge, profess, testify, and declare in my conscience before God and the world, that our Sovereign Lord, King George the Third, is lawful and rightful king of this realm and all other his majesty's dominions thereunto belonging.

And I do solemnly and sincerely declare that I do believe in my conscience that the person pretended to be Prince of Wales during the life of the late King James, and since his decease pretending to be and takes upon himself the style and title of King of England, by the name of James the Third, or of Scotland by the name of James the Eighth, or the style and title of King of Great Britain, hath not any right or title whatsoever to the crown of this realm or any other the dominions thereunto belonging, and I do renounce, refuse, and abjure any allegiance or obedience to him.

And I do swear that I will bear faith and true allegiance to his majesty King George the Third, and him will defend to the utmost of my power against all traitorous conspiracies and attempts whatsoever, which shall be made against his person, crown, or dignity, and I will do my utmost endeavors to disclose and make known to his majesty and his successors all treason and traitorous conspiracies which I shall know to be against him or any of them.

And I do faithfully promise to the utmost of my power to support, maintain, and defend the succession of the crown against him, the said James, and all other persons whatsoever, which succession (by an act entitled an act for the further limitation of the crown and better securing the rights and liberties of the subject) is and stands limited to the Princess Sophie, late Electress and Duchess Dowager of Hanover, and the heirs of her body being Protestants—and all these things I do plainly and sincerely acknowledge and swear, according to the express words by me spoken and according to the plain and common sense and understanding of the same words, without any equivocation, mental evasion, or secret reservation whatsoever, and I do make this recognition, acknowledgment, abjuration, renunciation, and promise heartily, willingly, and truly upon the true faith of a Christian. So help me God.

After this digression we shall resume our narrative of the district of West Augusta, which, by an act of the General Assembly of Virginia, from and after November 8th, 1776, was divided into three counties, viz: *Youghiogheny*, Ohio and Monongalia.

YOUGHIOGHENY COUNTY.

The boundaries of this county lay to the northward of the following lines, and began at the mouth of Cross creek, running up its several sources to the head thereof; thence southeastwardly to the nearest part of the dividing ridge (which divides the waters of the Ohio from those of the Monongahela); thence along said ridge to the head of Tenmile creek; thence east to the road leading from Catfish Camp (Washington) to Red Stone Old Fort (Barnesville); thence along the said road to the Monongahela river; thence crossing the river to the said fort; thence along Dunlap's old road to Braddock's road, and with the same to the meridian of the head fountain of the Potomac (west line of Maryland), shall be called and known by the name of Youghiogheny county.

This act defined the qualifications of electors and various essential matters for the future prosperity and government of these new counties. Electors were required to be free white male persons over twenty-one years of age, residing in the county and State one year, and in possession of twenty-five acres of land with a house thereon; claiming an estate for life in the said land in his own right or in the right of his wife.

COURT AND COURT HOUSE.

The electors were required to meet on the 8th day of December, 1776, at the house of Andrew Heath, on the Monongahela river, to choose the most convenient place for holding courts for the county of Youghiogheny. Notices for elections were to be given by the sheriff, ministers and rectors in the same manner as for representatives to serve in the General Assembly. The law also provided that if prevented holding the election on the day aforesaid, by rain, snow, or rise of waters, the sheriff was authorized to adjourn to that day week, or as often as so prevented.

The electors met at the appointed time and selected the farm of Andrew Heath as the most convenient place. This farm is on the Monongahela river (now Washington county) nearly opposite and a little above Elizabethtown, Allegheny county, Pa.

The court directed Thomas Smallman, John Canon and John Gibson, or any two of them, to provide a house at the public expense for the use of holding the court, and that the sheriff contract with the workmen to put the same in repair.

The original records show that the court directed Isaac Cox to contract with some person or persons to build a complete *bar* and other work in the inside of the court-house to be completed by the next court.

On the 24th of November, 1778, Messrs. Kuykendall and Newall were authorized to contract with some person to junk and daub the court-house, and provide locks and bars for the doors of the gaol, and to build an addition to the eastern end of the court-house and gaol, sixteen feet square, one story high, with good, sufficient logs, a good cabbin roof, and a good outside chimney, with convenient seats for the court and bar, with a sheriff's box, a good iron pipe stove for the goal room, and that they have a pair of *stocks*, *whipping-post*, and *pillory* erected in the court yard.

The ancient laws of Virginia declared that the court in every county shall cause to be set up near the court house a pillory, pair of stocks, a whipping post, and a ducking-stool in such place as they shall think convenient, which not being set up within six months after the date of this act, the said court shall be fined five thousand pounds of tobacco.

PUNISHMENTS.

In 1780, Andrew Heath was ordered to have the court-house and gaol repaired, and to erect a *pillory* and *stocks*. It appears that the price paid for these articles of punishment at this time was two thousand dollars, continental money, to Paul Matthews, the contractor, which amount was equivilent to three hundred and seven dollars.

On the 24th of June, 1778, the court ordered Colonel William Crawford and David Sheppard to lay out the *prison bounds* for the county of Youghiogheny, and make report to the court. This committee subsequently reported the prison bounds to be as follows, viz: Beginning at a large black oak standing easterly from the court house and marked with six notches, and extending thence southeasterly by a line of marked trees to a white oak near and including the spring; thence northerly by a line of marked trees, including the house of Paul Matthews,

to a white oak; thence by a line of marked trees to the place of beginning, which prison bounds were approved by the court and ordered to be recorded.

Paul Matthews, whose house was included in the prison bounds, was appointed the gaoler, and for the year 1778 was allowed seventy-five pounds five shillings and tenpence for furnishing prisoners with victuals and finding iron for criminals.

On the 24th of January, 1780, the following curious entry is made in the minutes of the court: Ordered, that Isaac Justice, John Chamberlain, William Bruce, and William Maybell be allowed one hundred and twenty-five pounds of tobacco for seven days' attendence as a guard on a prisoner, and eighty-four dollars each for finding their own provisions, and the sheriff was directed to pay the same.

At the same sitting of the court we find that Andrew Heath was directed to have the upper story of the gaol put into order for a *jury room.*

We have spoken of the corporeal punishments inflicted upon criminals, which consisted of the pillory, the stocks, the whipping-post, and the ducking-stool, each of which I shall describe for the benefit of those who are unacquainted with these relics of barbarism.

The Pillory is one of the most ancient corporeal punishments in England, France, Germany, and other countries. As early as 1275, by a statute of Edward I., it was enacted that every stretch-neck or *pillory* should be made of convenient strength, so that execution might be done upon offenders without peril to their bodies. The pillory consisted of a wooden frame erected on a stool with holes and folding boards for the admission of the head and hands. The heroes of the pillory have not been the worst class of men, for we find that a man by the name of Leighton, for printing his *Zion's Plea against Prelacy*, was fined £10,000, degraded from the ministry, pilloried, branded, and whipped through the city of London, in 1637, besides having an ear cropped and his nostrils slit. The length of time the criminal stood *in and upon the pillory* was determined by the judge.

The *Stocks* was a simple arrangement for exposing a culprit on a bench, confined by having his ankles made fast in holes under a movable board. Sometimes the stocks and *whipping-post* were connected together, the posts which supported the stocks being made sufficiently high were furnished near the top with iron clasps to fasten round the wrists of the offender and hold him securely during the infliction of the punishment. Sometimes a single post was made to serve both purposes, clasps being provided near the top for the wrists when used as a whipping-post, and similar clasps below for the ankles when used as stocks, in which case the culprit sat on a bench behind the post, so that his legs, when fastened to the post, were in a horizontal position.

On the 23d of February, 1775, Luke Joliff was tried for deserting from the militia with a stand of arms and preventing the Indians from returning prisoners held by them. He was courted at Fort Dunmore (Pittsburgh), and sentenced to receive five hundred lashes with a cat-o'-nine-tails on his bare back, well laid on, at such hours and in such manner as not to endanger life and member.

In a court held June, 1786, Richard Burke was convicted of larceny and sentenced to seventeen lashes at the public whipping-post well laid on, between 4 and 6 o'clock, P. M., to restore the goods and pay fine and costs.

For the purpose of restraining evil, men suffered in the stocks, but women in *ducking-stools.* This punishment was extensively used in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The following description was given by an intelligent Frenchman in the year 1700. He says this method of punishing scolding women is funny enough.

They fasten an armed chair to the end of two strong beams, twelve or fifteen feet long and parallel to each other. The chair hangs upon a sort of axle, on which it plays freely, so as always to remain in the horizontal position. The scold being well fastened in her chair, the two beams are then placed, as near the centre as possibe, across a post on the water side, and being lifted up behind, the chair drops into the cold element. The ducking is repeated according to the degree of shrewishness possessed by the patient, and has generally the effect of cooling her immoderate heat, at least for a time.

The ducking-stool for Youghiogheny county was erected at the confluence of the Ohio and Monongahela rivers, on February 22d, 1775.

Many persons were fined from five to twenty shillings for drunkenness, profane swearing, &c.; &c., while the sheriff, George McCormick, received one pound, seventeen shillings and sixpence for executing a negro boy, on the 28th of November, 1788, belonging to James Decamp.

Previous to the ratification of the report of the surveyors by the leglislature of Virginia, October 8, 1785, Ohio county had been formed from Youghiogheny by the line of Cross creek. On the settlement of the boundary question, that portion of Youghiogheny county lying north of Cross creek was added to Ohio county, being too small for a separate county, and the county of Youghiogheny became extinct; hence Hancock and so much of Brooke as lies north of Cross creek was the last of the ancient Youghiogheny county.

COUNTY RECORDS.

They begin with December 23, 1776, and end in 1781.

The following are the "gentlemen justices" who "swore into" their commissions: Joseph Beelor, Joseph Becket, John Campbell, John Cannon, Isaac Cox, William Crawford, John Campbell, Zachariah Connell, John Decamp, Thomas Freeman, Benjamin Frye, John Gibson, William Goe, William Harrison, Benjamin Kirkendall, John McDowell, John McDonald, George McCormick, Oliver Miller, Samuel Newell, Dorsey Pentecost, Matthew Ritchie, James Rogers, Thomas Smallman, Andrew Swearingen, John Stephenson, George Vallandingham, Edward Ward, Joshua Wright, and Richard Yeates. And the following did not "swear in:" Thomas Brown, James Blackiston, John Carmichael, Benjamin Harrison, Jacob Haymaker, Isaac Leet, sr., James McLean, Isaac Meason, John Neville, Phillip Ross, and Joseph Vance.

Clerk—Dorsey Pentecost; deputy, Ralph Bowker.

Sheriffs—William Harrison (Isaac Leet, his deputy), George McCormick (his deputies, Hugh Sterling, Joseph Beelor, Benj. Vanmetre and John Lemon), and Matthew Ritchie (John Sutherland, his deputy).

County Lieutenant—Dorsey Pentecost.

Colonels—John Cannon, Isaac Cox, John Stephenson.

Lieutenant Colonels—Isaac Cox, Joseph Beelor, Geo. Valandingham.

Majors—Gabriel Cox, William Harrison, Henry Taylor.

Captains and Lieutenants—(Too many to name.)

Attorneys—Geo. Brent, Wm. Harrison, Samuel Irvin, Phillip Pendleton.

Legislators—John Campbell, Wm. Harrison, and Matthew Ritchie.

The first election in the county was held on the Sabbath day—a bad beginning.

Several justices refused to serve as sheriff because of uncertainty of boundaries with Pennsylvania.

For the first eight months the court seems to have sat at Pittsburgh, then for two months at the house of Andrew Heath, thenceforth at the new court house on his "plantation."

The following are the specifications for the court house and jail ordered August 22, 1777: "The goal and court house are to be included in one whole and entire building of round, sound oak logs, twenty-four feet long, and sixteen feet wide, two-story high. The lower story to be eight feet high, partitioned in the middle with squared hewed logs, with locks and bars to the doors and windows, according to law, which shall be the goal. The upper story to be five feet high in the sides, with a good cabin roof, with convenient seats for the court and bar and clerk's table, to remain in one room, with a pair of stairs on the outside to ascend up to said room, which shall be the place for holding court, with two floors to be laid with strong hewed logs, the whole complete and finished in one month from the date hereof, and to be erected on the plantation of Andrew Heath," at such place as three of the justices appointed a building committee should select.

October, 1777.—The building committee ordered to have a stone chimney built in the court house and jail, in the middle, with three fire places, two below in the jail, and one above in the court room, have it chunked and plastered, a good loft of clapboards, a window in each "glebe" of the C. H., of four panes, of eight by ten.

April 29, 1778.—A pair of stocks, whipping post, and pillory ordered to be built in the C. H. yard, and order renewed November 24, 1778.

November, 1778.—Addition ordered to the building of a room sixteen feet square, one story high, of good logs, cabin roof, and outside wooden chimney, seats, sheriff's box, &c., for a court room.

Every sheriff enters his protest against sufficiency of the jail.

Repeated appointments of justices to take lists of tithables in designated districts, and to tender oath of allegiance.

The following preachers take oath of allegiance in court at several times: William Taylor, William Reno, John Whittaker, and Edward [Robert?] Hughey.

March 24, 1778.—Deed of bargain and sale, Thomas Cook, and Michael Thomas to [John McDowell] for John McMillian "clerk" of Fagg's Manor, for three hundred and thirteen acres of land, acknowledged in open court, and ordered to be recorded. (Date Sept. 9, 1777. Price £195.15s 6d, subject to purchase money, quit rents, &c., to "lord or lords of the fee" —the doctor's home place).

June 25th, 1777.—James Johnson fined twenty shillings for two profane oaths and two profane curses. Same day, same amount for three oaths and one curse; and same day same sum for four oaths.

August 26th, 1777.—"Robert Hamilton, a prisoner in the sheriff's custody, came into court, and in the grocest and most imperlite manner insulted the court, and Richard Yates, gentleman, in particular. Ordered that the sheriff confine the feet of the said Robert in the lower rails of the fence for the space of five minutes."

June 24, 1778.—Cotton and wool cards ordered to be distributed in Col. Cox's and Col. Stephenson's battalions, according to the number of women therein.

October 28, 1777.—"Ordered, that the inhabitants of this county have leave to inoculate for the small-pox at their own houses, or such other convenient place as they may think proper."

OHIO COUNTY.*

Its boundaries, according to the act of Assemby of October, 1776, were as follows, viz: That from and after November 8, 1776, all that part of the said district (West Augusta) lying within the following lines, to-wit: Beginning at the mouth of Cross creek; thence up the same to the head thereof; thence southeastwardly to the nearest part of the ridge which divides the waters of the Ohio from those of the Monongahela; thence along the said ridge to the line which divides the county of Augusta from the said district; thence with the said boundary to the Ohio; thence up the same to the beginning, shall be known by the name of "Ohio County."

It is somewhat remarkable, yet nevertheless the fact, that we have failed to discover a single Indian name in Ohio county—or rather, one that can be *unquestionably* traced to Indian derivation. Still, there is a general supposition entertained that the name of the county itself has an Indian ring, while it has been asserted that "Peter's Run," which heads in Richland district near Clinton and empties into Wheeling creek near Triadelphia, was named for an Indian known to the early settlers by the name of Peter. He made yearly visits to a spring, or rather swamp, on the farm now owned by J. P. Stewart, on the waters of that stream, for the purpose of making salt.

The electors of Ohio county were first called upon to meet at the house of Ezekiel Dewit.

A meeting was held on the 8th of December, 1776, to choose the most convenient place for holding courts in said county. The courts of this county for some time were held at Black's cabin, on the waters of Short creek, at or near where West Liberty now is. There is a record of the first court being held there on the 16th of January, 1777.

David Shepherd, Silas Hedges, William Scott and James Caldwell, having had the oath of Justices of the Peace administered to them by James McMechen, Esq., "The said Shepherd did then and there administer unto Zacharias Sprigg, Thomas Wallen and David McClain the said oath, who being duly qualified took their seats. The court then adverting to the expediency of keeping the militia under the "best regulation and discipline, came to the following resolution, to-wit: That David Shepherd, Esq., be recommended to His Honor, the Governor, as County Lieutenant; Silas Hedges, Esq., as Colonel, and Mr. David McClure as Major of Militia."

Rev. Dr. Joseph Smith says: The first court for the county of Ohio was held at Black's cabin. There is every reason to believe that this was the first civil court held in the valley of the Mississippi. On the 7th of April, 1777, the court ordered a court house and jail to be erected.

The first attorneys admitted to practice in the court were Philip Pendleton and George Brent, on the 2d of November, 1778. Mr. Pendleton was appointed the commonwealth's attorney.

In a work by the Rev. Dr. Joseph Smith, entitled "Old Red Stone," which contains historical sketches of Western Presbyterianism, its early ministers, its perilous times, and its first records, we find that the Presbytery of Redstone met on the 25th of October, 1782, at Dunlap creek, and one minister was appointed *as a supply at Ohio court house.* Dr. Smith says this place was some miles* west of the present town of Washington, and was a seat of justice under the government of Virginia, as all Washington, together with Fayette and Greene, and a large portion of Allegheny and Westmoreland counties was claimed by that State and considered a part of Augusta county, Virginia. The records show no other appointment for a supply at this place.

Accepting the statement of Dr. Smith—in the absence of more conclusive and authentic testimony—it would, therefore, be reasonable to infer, from the appointment by the Western Presbytery, October, 1782, that the court house ordered to be erected by resolution passed April 7, 1777, was either then completed or in a far advanced stage of construction. Singular as it may appear to us in the present day to imagine a county court house located in a comparative wilderness, with only a few insolated log huts, in the vicinity to further evidence the existence thereabouts of a civilized race, yet such was the fact, for we find, on authority, that it was not until 1787 that Moses Chapline, Zachariah Spriggs, George McColloch, Charles Wells, Van Swearingen, James Mitchell and Benjamin Briggs, appointed trustees, first laid out the town of West Liberty.† In 1797, however, the county seat was removed to Wheeling, and about this time, unfortunately the old records all fell a prey to the devouring element. The first court in Wheeling was held on the 7th of May, 1798, at the house of John Gooding, an inn keeper, and it was not until 1839 that a thoroughly suitable court house structure was erected in the latter place, referring to which, Mr. J. B. Brown's Wheeling Directory of 1839 informs us "the city hall and adjoining rooms are at present occupied for the county courts and offices, until the new court house, which is now being built, shall be completed. This new court house will occupy a basis of 125 feet long, by 60 feet in width, and is going up on the corner of Fourth and Monroe streets," (now Chapline and Twelfth streets). "It is to be erected in Grecian style, and substantially built of brick above the parapet, stuccoed in fancy color, and in all respects to receive a finish appropriate to its design. The new jail, which is receiving preparations, will go up at the same time, and occupy a front of 50 feet, on Fifth street, near Monroe street, and extend 90 feet in the rear, westward."

*See article on the "Pan-Handle."

CHAPTER XIX.

THE PIONEERS—THE HONORED ROLL—THE EARLY SETTLEMENT.

THE PIONEERS.

"The country then was an unbroken wild;
The 'Western Wilderness" it was then styled;
The Ohio then sent forth a wild-like roar,
And dark, dense forests waved upon the shore:
Along her strand the Indians then did dwell,
And oft was heard the wild and savage yell.
The mighty oak—proud monarch of the wood,
Upon these hills in stately grandeur stood.
Along these vales did bloody panthers prowl,
And oft was heard the fierce wolf's frightful howl;
But all these savage beasts have passed away,
And the Indians too—where now are they?
They've disappeared—most of those tribes are gone,
Like night's dark shades before the rising dawn.
Can we forget that brave and hardy band
Who made their homes first in this Western land?
Their names should be enrolled on history's page,
To be perused by each succeeding age;
* * * * * * *
Before them fell the forest of the plain,
And peace and plenty followed in the train.
In vain would I attempt to bring to view
The dangers which those pioneers passed through.
The wintry winds in wilderness round them blow,
And o'er them often rolled the drifted snow.
Upon the cold damp earth their blankets spread;
There they reposed—this was their only bed.
* * * * * *
Through pelting storms and the descending snow,
Though thinly clad, they still would onward go.
How many long and cheerless nights they passed
Unsheltered from the cold and chilly blast;
For years those hardships they endured,
And they to arduous toil became inured.
What lasting gratitude to them we owe;
'Tis from their toils our richest blessings flow,
Illustrious men! though slumbering in the dust,
You still are honored by the good and just;
Posterity will shed a conscious tear,
And, pointing, say, '*there sleeps a Pioneer.*'"

*Twenty miles. †See Liberty District.

THE HONORED ROLL.

Ebenezer Zane, and brothers, Silas Zane, Jonathan Zane, John Caldwell, Abraham Rogers, John Linn, Joseph Biggs, Robert Lemmon, John Shepherd, Samuel Mason, John Ogle, Jacob Ogle, Francis Duke. The McCollochs, John Wetzel, and sons Lewis and Jacob, Adam Poe and brother, Andrew Poe, Wm. McMechen and brother, Dr. McMechen. The Johnsons. George Atkinson, Absalom Wells, Archibald Ellson, John Davis. Charles McKey, Charles Elliott, William Atkinson, John Strong, George Swearingen, William Davis, Richard Wells, Asel Owings, Andrew Maneally, Thomas Nicholson, John Myers, John Foster, Abel Johnson, William Baxter, Jas. White, George Wells, George Mahon, Simon Elliot, Jun., Simon Elliot, Daniel Swearingen, Anthony Wilcoxen, Andrew Morehead, Alex. Morrow, George Elliot, William Lowther, William Adams, James Britt, John Crawford, John Ellson, Peter Hay, George Richardson, Andrew Lackey, Hugh Lingen, John Hendricks, Richard T. Ellson, Israel Swearingen, Richard Ellson, Thomas Crawford, James Morrow, Moses Chapline, Benjamin Biggs, Nathan Harding, Charles Tibergein, Isaac Taylor, Thomas Beck, Andrew Fout, Silas Hedges, John Wilson, Walter Shinner, Abraham Roland, Thomas Dickerson, John Cully, Nicholas Rogers, Samuel Beck, Ebzy Swearington, William Griffith, Christian Foster, Lyman Fonts, Ticy Cooper, James Wilson, Jacob Toll, John Abrams, John Kirk, Thomas Wyman, Stephen G. Francis, William Dement, Zaccheus Biggs, Benj. Dement, William Cully, George G. Dement, John Willins, Sen., William Willins, Aaron Robinson, Israel Robinson, Peter Ross, William Hendling, John Harris, Benedict Wells. James Robinson, Peter Mooney, Philip Doddridge, Nicholas P. Tillinghast, Patience Vilettle, Elizabeth Taylor, Silas Dent, John Connel, Thomas Hind, William McConnell, John Bly, A. Green, John T. Windsor, Alex. Caldwell, Robert T. Moore, Jas. H. White, Robert H. Johnson, Charles Prather, Nicholas Murray, Samuel Tolman, Oliver Brown, Sebastian Derr, Josias Reeves, James Darrow, William Thorp, Henry Prather, James Clark, John Fling, Thomas Oram.

THE EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The men who settled northwest of Virginia* knew, when they commenced it, that it was to "do or die." A fierce, implacable and deadly foe met them on every hand. To succeed required caution, energy, courage and hope. These severally and unitedly they exercised, and by them conquered the savage and reclaimed the land.

Many of the first settlers along the Ohio differed somewhat from those who improved farther back.

They were the same restless, energetic and enterprising people, united by the same bonds of fraternal union, but looking for support through different channels. On this subject we will give the language of Mr. Doddridge:

"Braddock's trail, as it was called, was the route by which the greater number of the early settlers crossed the mountains. A less number came by the way of Bedford and Fort Ligonier, the military road from Pennsylvania to Pittsburgh. They effected their removal on horses furnished with pack-saddles. This was the more easily done, as but few of these early adventurers into the wilderness were encumbered with much baggage.

"Land was the object which invited the greater number of these people to cross the mountain, for as the saying then was, 'It was to be had here for taking up;' that is, building a cabin and raising a crop of grain, however small, entitled the occupant to four hundred acres of land, and a pre-emption right to one thousand acres more adjoining, to be secured by a land-office warrant. This right was to take effect if there happened to be so much vacant land, or any part thereof, adjoining the tract secured by the settlement right.

"At an early period the government of Virginia appointed three commissioners to give certificates of settlement rights. These certificates; together with the surveyor's plat, were sent to the land-office of the State, where they laid six months, to await any caveat which might be offered. If none was offered, the patent was then issued.

"There was, at an early period of our settlements, an inferior kind of land title denominated a "tomahawk right," which was made by deadening a few trees near the head of a spring, and marking the bark of some one or more of them with the initials of the name of the person who made the improvement. I remember having seen a number of these "tomahawk rights" when a boy. For a long time many of them bore the names of those who made them. I have no knowledge of the efficacy of the tomahawk improvement, or whether it conferred any right whatever, unless followed by an actual settlement. These rights, however, were often bought and sold. Those who wished to make a settlement on their favorite tracts of land, bought up the tomahawk improvement, rather than enter into quarrels with those who had made them. Other improvers of the land with a view to actual settlement, and who happened to be stout veteran fellows took a very different course from that of purchasing the "tomahawk rights." When annoyed by the claimants under those rights, they deliberately cut a few good hickories, and gave them what was called in those days, a "laced jacket," that is a sound whipping.

"Some of the early settlers took the precaution to come over the mountains in the spring, leaving their families behind to raise a crop of corn, and then return and bring them out in the fall. This I should think was the better way. Others, especially those whose families were small, brought them with them in the spring. My father took the latter course. His family was small and he brought them all with him. The Indian meal which he brought over the mountain was expended six weeks too soon, so that for that length of time we had to live without bread. The lean venison and the breast of wild turkeys we were taught to call bread. The flesh of the bear was denominated meat. This artifice did not succeed very well. After living in this way for some time we became sickly, the stomach seemed to be always empty and tormented with a sense of hunger. I remember how narrowly the children watched the growth of the potato tops, pumpkin and squash vines, hoping from day to day to get something to answer in the place of bread. How delicious was the taste of the young potato when we got them! What a jubilee when we were permitted to pull the young corn for roasting ears. Still more so when it had acquired sufficient hardness to be made into Johnny cakes by the aid of a tin grater. We then became healthy, vigorous, and contented with our situation, poor as it was.

My father with a small number of neighbors made their settlements in 1773. Though they were in a poor and destitute condition, they nevertheless lived in peace, but their tranquility was not of long continuance. Those most atrocious murders of the peaceable, inoffensive Indians, at Captina and Yellow creek, brought on the war of Lord Dunmore in the spring of the year 1774. Our little settlement then broke up. The women and children were removed to Morris' fort, in Sandy creek glade, some distance to the east of Uniontown. The fort consisted of an assemblage of small hovels, situated on the margin of a large and noxious marsh, the effluvia of which gave most of the women and children the fever and ague. The men were compelled by necessity to return home, and risk the tomahawk and scalping-knife of the Indians, in raising corn to keep their families from starvation the succeeding winter. Those sufferings, dangers and losses were the tribute we had to pay to that thirst for blood which actuated these veteran murderers who brought the war upon us! The memory of the sufferers in this war, as well as that of their descendants, still looks upon them with regret and abhorence, and the pages of history will consign their names to posterity with the full weight of infamy they deserve.

"My father, like many others, believed that having secured his legal allotment, the rest of the country belonged of right to those who chose to settle in it. There was a piece of vacant land adjoining his tract, amounting to about two hundred acres. To this tract of land he had the pre-emption right,

*The old settlers of this section were largely Marylanders, Virginians and North Carolinians, and naturally introduced into their new settlements the manners and customs of the hospitable and never over industrious sections from whence they came. Many of them first saw the country during the French war, when they were induced to enlist in Col. Fry's regiment at Alexandria, by the promise of land about the Forks of the Ohio; others were induced to emigrate by the Ohio Company, and others; again, came voluntarily, because it was a goodly land. Those who came under the provisions of Dinwiddie's offer of land, secured their warrants, and after the termination of the Indian wars, proceeded to locate them. Washington himself located largely in Western Virginia from having his attention directed to the country during his earlier services, prior to and during this French war. South of Marshall county or the base of the Pan-Handle, the country, however, was slow about filling up—population tending more toward the north. The different settlements appear to have been made by people from neighboring localities, the ties of friendship and kindred, with apprehensions of danger, inclining them to set their stakes in close communities. A squad of Marylanders would settle here, a company of Virginians there, while in another section we would have an Irish settlement, and in still another, a detachment of Germans or Scotch; and to this day, these localities are distinctly marked by peculiarites of names, manners and modes of speech. The Short creek country about West Liberty, early attracted settlements by its fabulous fertility, and was appropriated by horse-racing, fox-hunting, jolly Marylanders and Virginians—some of them men of much education and refinement, and early given to hospitality, good living, fun and intermarriage, farther north the Scotch and Irish element began to predominate, though the prevailing type continued Virginian.

and accordingly secured it by warrant; but his conscience would not permit him to retain it in his family; he therefore gave it to an apprentice lad whom he had raised in his house. This lad sold it to an uncle of mine for a cow and calf and a wool hat.

"Owing to the equal distribution of real property directed by our land laws, and the sterling integrity of our forefathers in the observance of them, we have no districts of 'sold land,' as it is called, that is, large tracts of land in the hands of individuals, or companies, who neither sell nor improve them, as is the case in Lower Canada, and the northwestern part of Pennsylvania. These unsettled tracts make huge blanks in the population of the country where they exist.

"The division lines between those whose lands adjoined were generally made in an amicable manner, before any surveys of them were made, by the parties concerned. In doing this they were guided mainly by the tops of ridges and water courses, but particularly the former. Hence the greater number of farms in the western part of Pennsylvania and Virginia bear a striking resemblance to an amphitheatre.

"The buildings occupy a low situation, and the tops of the surronding hills are the boundaries of the tract to which the family mansion belongs.

"Our forefathers were fond of farms of this description, because, as they said, they are attended with this convenience, 'that everything comes to the house down hill.'"

There were, in every settlement, individuals who had been drawn to them solely by their love of hunting, and an attachment to the wild, unshackled scenes of a wilderness life. These were, perhaps, totally regardless of all the inconveniencies resulting from their new situation; except of being occasionally put up in forts, and thus debarred the enjoyment of their favorite pastimes.

Although hunting was not the object of most of the old settlers, yet it was for a good part of the year, the chief employment of their time. And all of those who thus made their abode in the dense forest, and tempted aggression from the neighboring Indians, none were so well qualified to resist this aggression, and to retaliate upon its authors, as those who were mostly engaged in this pursuit. Of all their avocations, this "mimickry of war" best fitted them to thwart the savages in their purpose, and to mitigate the horrors of their peculiar mode of warfare. Those arts which enabled them, unperceived, to approach the watchful deer in his lair, enabled them likewise to circumvent the Indian in his ambush; and if not always punish, yet frequently defeat him in his object. Add to this the perfect knowledge which they acquired of the woods, and the ease and certainty with which they consequently, when occasion required, could make their way to any point of the settlements and apprize the inhabitants of approaching danger; and it will be readily admitted that the more expert and successful the huntsman, the more skillful and effective the warrior.

But various as may have been their objects in emigrating, no sooner had they come together, than there existed in each settlement, a perfect unison of feeling. Similitude of situation and community of danger, operating as a magic charm, stifled in their birth those little bickerings, which are so apt to disturb the quiet of society. Ambition of preferment and the pride of place, too often hindrances to social intercourse, were unknown among them. Equality of condition rendered them strangers, alike to the baneful distinctions created by wealth and other adventitious circumstances. A sense of mutual dependence for their common security linked them in amity; and conducting their several purposes in harmonious concert, together they toiled and together they suffered.

Later under the operations of the very liberal Virginia laws regulating claims to unappropriated lands, the good land of the country was rapidly taken up, and generally in large bodies by many of the first settlers and their cotemporaries—a large proportion of it on speculation, to be sold at an advance, or held until forfeited for non-payment of taxes; but much of it for actual settlement. It is singular and significant of the characteristics of our institutions to observe how small a proportion of the land now remains in the hands of the descendants of the original proprietors. A large proportion of it changed hands during the first twenty years; and although the names seem familiar, it will be found on examination that but few of the actual land holders of the Pan-Handle, are represented in the lists of early settlers. Many who were then at the top of the wheel have revolved downward; others of more humble pretensions occupy situations that enable them to look down upon others who at the next revolution, may occupy their places.

The easy character of the warrants, carelessness in locations, and the liability to be sold for taxes and purchased by speculators, caused a great deal of litigation in early times; and the land suits of that day were a perfect harvest to the attorneys, many of whom prospered and grew fat by nurturing and encouraging a litigious spirit among the settlers.

There was no lack of the trading spirit among the settlers, as is evidenced by the frequent alienations which seem to have amounted to a mania almost about the year 1800.

After the year 1800, we enter upon the modern era. The Indians by this date, had been effectually expelled, towns and villages had sprung up at different eligible points, and population diffusing itself throughout the country, it rapidly lost its backwoods characteristics. Population increased with a amazing rapidity West of the Ohio, and it was no unusual thing to see long trains of emigrant wagons waiting their turn to be ferried over at Wheeling, Wellsburg and other crossing places.

Ohio became the Mecca of emigration, and the flood poured into her borders, enriching and fructifying the territory through which it rolled. Henceforward the history of this section was mainly that of a peaceful and thriving community, intent upon the accumulation of wealth, the securing of worldly ease, and the fruction of the perils and hardships encountered by the fathers.

Though abounding in incident, it is not of that stirring character that will interest the reader. The pioneers rapidly merged in the general mass of the population, and soon lost much of their distinctiveness of character.

CHAPTER XX.

EXTRACTS FROM EARLY RECORDS—FIRST PURCHASE OF PUBLIC GROUNDS—COURT HOUSE AT WEST LIBERTY—FIRST WILL—SECOND DEED ON RECORD—RETRACTION OF LIBEL—SPINNING WHEELS EXCHANGED FOR LAND—SETTLEMENT OF BOUNDARY—BILL OF SALE OF SLAVES—FIRST MARRIAGE LICENSE—EARLY PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNTY COURT.

EXTRACTS FROM EARLY RECORDS—FIRST PURCHASE OF PUBLIC GROUNDS—COURT HOUSE AT WEST LIBERTY.

KNOW all men by these presents that I, Abraham Vanmetre, of Bartlay County & Colony of Virginia, do Bargain and sell for the Consideration of Twenty pounds paid when Levy'd of theCounty Current money to the Court of Ohio County & Successors a Lott of Land, Containing of Two acres which I claim Lying on the Head of the Northerly fork of short Creek known by Black's Cabin Boun'd as follows Beginning at a white oak standin near the head of a spring & Running thence N: 56 W: 20 pole to a stake thence south 34 W: 16 pole to a stake thence S: 56: E: 20: p to a stake N: 34: E 16: p to the Beginning, Containing Two acres Land for the use publick of the s'd County. I do hereby Bind myself my Heirs & assigns and for ever Quit my Claim for the above Two acres as witness my hand & seal this sixth day of March one thousand seven hundred and seventy seven.

Interlined Before sign'd

Witness
ANDREW FOUTS,
CONROD STROUP,
JOHN SPALEN.

ABRAHAM VANMETRE, [Seal].

Acknowledged in open Court Ordered to be Recorded: Test,

JAMES MCMECHEN, C: C:

THE FIRST WILL.

VIRGINIA, OHIO COUNTY, MAY 18, 1777.

THIS, my last Will and Testament. I doth give and bequeath unto George McCollock, Jr., two ceartain servays of land, lying and being on the waters of Bufillow Creek, with all the improvements and conveniences belonging to the said Surveys of land. I also give and bequeath a certain Bay mare unto Rebeckah McCollock. I give and bequeath a certain Roan filly Colt unto Jane McCollock. I further give and bequeath a certain Bay horse Colt unto Silas McCollock, and my Cow and Calf with my hogs I do give to George McCollock, Sr., and desire the said McCollock may sell the aformentioned Cattle and hogs to pay all my just and Lawfull Debts, and I leave the said George McCollock, Sr., Executor. In Witness hereto I have set my hand the day and year above written.

N. B:—And I leave the said George McCollock, Executor these words is Interlined above.

Signed in presence of
CHAS. WELLS,
JOS. WELLS,
ED. PERINE.

THOMAS his < Y mark. NEWBURY. [SEAL.]

Proven in open Court by Joseph Wells and Edward Perine, two of the subscribing Evidences to the said Will and ordered to be Recorded. Test,

JAMES MCMECHEN, C. C.

SECOND DEED ON RECORD.

Know all men by these presents that I William Hawkins of the one part and John Willson of the other part witnesseth that the said Hawkins for and in Consideration of one hundred pounds currt. money of Pensyl.; to him in hand paid the Receipt of which he doth hereby acknowledge, hath granted Bargained and sold and firmly by these presents doth grant Bargain and sell unto the said Jno. Wilson all that track or parcel of Land lying on the waters of short Creek, Beginning at a Bounded Tree Between the said Hawkins and Daniel Harris and extending up the River Ohio to Glen's Line and with the said line to short Creek and with the said Creek to Harris's Run and up said run until it strikes Harris's Line and with said line until said Beginning Tree all which Land with the Improvements thereonto Belonging I do hereby Warrant and Defend from all person or persons, to be held of him the said Wilson or his assigns in peacible possession the Lord of the soil only excepted as witness my hand this day of February 1773 the word (run) interlined before signed.

WILLIAM HAWKINS.

Witness present
JOHN MILLS.
DAVID MCLURE.

Rec'd this 28th day of January 1777 the above Mentioned sum of one hundred pounds with interest in full of the above Mentioned Land as witness my hand

WM. HAWKINS.

Test JAMES MCMECHEN.

The above was acknowledged in open Court and ordered to be put upon Record.
Test JAMES MCMECHEN, C. C.

RETRACTION OF LIBEL.

This is to Certify that I the subscriber did sometime ago advertise John Hanly to have taken a Black mare away from me Clandistinly I do now with sorrow and Reluctance own now the said advertisement to be false and groundless. Given under my hand this 3d day of April 1778.

JACOB GRO.

Witness present
JNO. WILLIAMSON.
JAMES CLEMENTS.
WILLIAM CARSON.
JOHN BOGGS.
JAMES CALDWELL.

The above was proven in open Court by John Williamson and James Caldwell Esqrs. Two of the witnesses being evidences. Test,
JAMES MCMECHEN, C. C.

SPINNING WHEELS EXCHANGED FOR LAND.

Know all men by these presents that I Isaac Taylor for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred good and Merchantal Lining Spinning wheels to me in hand paid by George Coridders the said Receipt I do acknowledge myself satisfied, Therewith doth grant bargain and sell unto the said George Coriddors the place where I now live on with all improvement thereon and doth warrant and defend the same with two hundred acres Thereunto belonging unto the said George Coridders his heirs and assigns from all persons the Lord of the Soil only Excepted in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this 19th day of June, 1778. Tests,

JAMES GILLESPIE,
THOMAS CLARK,
JAMES GILLESPEY.

ISAAC TAYLOR, [SEAL.]

The above was acknowledged in open Court and ordered to be Recorded. Test.

SETTLEMENT OF BOUNDARY BETWEEN OHIO AND YOUGHIOGHENY COUNTIES.

We the Commissioners of Yohogany and Ohio Counties Respectively appointed as pr order of the Respective Courts may most indisputably appear to ascertain the Boundary Line between the aforesaid Counties, agreeable to act of Generall Assembly in that case made and provided in Compliance with which we proceed to the business and do find as follows viz: Beginning at the Mouth of Cross Creek thence by the several Meanders thereof untill the Confluance of the two Branches known by the name of Shearers and McGoogine Branches thence up the aforesaid McGoogine branch untill the head thereof about half a mile South of Wm. Prices now dwelling house, thence South 33: E to the nearest part of the Ridge that divides the waters of Monongahela from those of Ohio to a Blas'd and Corner mark'd stake, in Testimony of which we have hereunto affixed our hands this 22d day of August, 1778.

ISAAC LEET, JR,
WILLIAM SCOTT,
JAMES MCMECHEN,
RICHARD YEATES.

BILL OF SLAVES.

1789 *Ohio County State of West Virginia*

James Wells, Bought of John Wells

October 20th	To 1 Negro Boy named Dick .	£90	0s 0d
	To 1 Negro Girl Named poll	60	
	To 3 feather Beds with their furniture . .	10	0 0
	To 1 wagon and Geere	10	
		£170	0 0

Received October the twentieth 1789 of James Wells the sum of one Hundred and seventy pounds its being full satisfaction for the above amount & pay received by
JOHN WELLS Witness
RICHARD WELLS

Ohio county State of Virginia on this 20th Day of October 1789 personally appeared before me one of the Justices for said County the aboved named John Wells acknowledged the above bill of articles an Negroes to be the Right title and property of the above Named Richard Wells. Acknowledged before Me

RICHARD WELLS.

A True Copy from the Oridginall
The above bargain and Sail was Provin to Court by Richard Wells the Subscribing witness at November Term 1789 and ordered to be Recorded
Test
MOSES CHAPLINE Clk

FIRST MARRIAGE LICENSE.

I do hereby Certify that I have this day solemnized the Right of Marriage between Mr. John McIngtur and Miss Sarah Zane agreeable to an Act of assembly in such Case made and provided
Witness my hand this 11th day of January 1790

RICHARD YEATS

A Copy test
MOSES CHAPLINE Clk

EARLY PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNTY COURT.

Order Book No. 1.

BLACK'S CABIN, OHIO CO., Jan. 6, 1777.

In pursuance of an order of the General Assembly of this Commonwealth for the division of the District of West Augusta into three distinct Counties, whereof the County of Ohio is one district and separate County, agreeable to its Circumscribing Boundaries.

In Compliance with which and Certain other Instructions directed to John McColloch Esqr. directing him the said McColloch to summon the several landholders within said County to meet at the house of Ezekiel Dewits on Buffalo Creek on the 27th of December last as well for the purpose of electing and Constituting a Committee in and for the said County, as for the making choice of the seat for County Courts to be held at in future, within said County, which was done accordingly.

A majority determined in favor of a place known by the name of BLACK'S CABIN on the waters of Short Creek to be the

place of holding courts in future. Accordingly and in Compliance with a Certain writ of dedimus potestatem, directed to William Scott, James McMechen and David Rogers, Impowering either of them to administer unto Messrs. David Shepherd, Silas Hedge, William Scott, James Caldwell and others the oath of Justice of the peace within said County, therefore the Commission being read at Black's Cabin aforesaid. James McMechen there did on Monday the sixth of this Instant, administer unto Messrs. David Shepherd, Silas Hedge, William Scott and James Caldwell the oaths of Justice of the peace, who being duly Qualified the aforesaid Shepherd did administer unto Messrs. Zachariah Sprigg, Thomas Waller and Daniel McClain the said oath of Justice of the peace, who Being duly qualified took their seats on the Bench accordingly.

Whereupon, the Court being sworn, Jno. McColloch, Esq. as high Sherriff of said County, there did offer Messrs Jno. Mitchell and Samuel McColloch, boath of this County, as surities for the due executing the office of Sheriff within this County, who being accepted a Bond for that purpose was thus accordingly executed in open Court.

Likewise one other Bond of one thousand pounds conditioned for his faithfully collecting and duly accounting for all officers fees and Cetera and producing Messrs Jno. Mitchel, Samuel McColloch and James McMechen as sureities, who being likewise accepted and approved of, a Bond for that purpose was likewise accordingly executed and the said McColloch took the oath of office in open Court.

The Court then proceeded to the choise of a Clark and James McMechen being approved of for that purpose and having taken the usual Oath took his seat at the Clarks table accordingly.

The Court then adverting to the expediency that the Militia of this County should be under the best of Regulations and discipline, came to the following resolutions viz: That David Shepherd Esq. be recommended to his honour the Governour as County Lieutenant in and for this County and Silas Hedge, Esq. as Colonel, Mr. David McClure as Lieutenant Colonel and Mr. Samuel McColloch as Major of Militia.

The Court then adjourned until to morrow at eight of the clock. D. Shepherd.

The Court met accordingly to adjournment, present David Shepherd, Silas Hedge, William Scott, James Caldwell, Zachariah Sprigg, Thomas Waller and Daniel McClain. Gentlemen.

Furthermore it is ordered by the Court that Joseph Tumlinstone, Samuel Mason, Jno. Mitchel, Joseph Ogle, Peter Virgin, be likewise recommended to his honour the Governor as Captains of the Militia and that Messrs Daniel McClain, Thomas Ryan, John Biggs, Derick Hoaglin, Thomas Clark, James Gillaspy, Charles Bonner, James Pattin and Jno. Boggs be recommended as Lieutenants and that Messrs Morgan Jones, Moses Williamson, Jr., William Biggs, Andrew Fouts, Isaac Taylor, Henry Taylor, Jno. Hanly, David English and Isaac Phillips be likewise recommended as Ensigns.

For as much as the tract of Land agreed upon for holding Courts at, in future doth of right appertain unto Abraham Vanmetre of opeckan Creek in the County of Bartley. Ordered therefore that Zacharia Sprigg and Silas Hedge, Esq. be appointed to contract and covenant with said Vanmetre for not less than two acres of said Tract, including the Cabbin and Spring, in behalf of this County for the purpose of erecting and building thereon a Court House, Prison and other necessary public building, for any sum not exceeding Twenty pounds and report make of their proceedings therein as soon as maybe to this Court.

And Wheras it may be expedient that constables should be appointed within this County, Ordered therefore that John Caldwell, Stephen Parr, Thos. Williamson, Elizar Williamson, John Bokin, Thos. Clark, Daniel Morgan, be summon'd to attend our next County Court then and there to be sworn in as Constables, But if any of the above Recited persons shall think it expedient to qualify in as Constables before the next justice of the peace, there attendance at Court is hereby Remitted Respectively.

Ordered that Captn. Saml. Mason, Lieut. Ebenezar Zane, James McConnel and Conrod Wheat being sworn to view the Best and most direct way for the lying out a Road from Fort Henery to the first fork of Wheeling and thereupon due Return make to our next County Court.

Order'd that this Court be adjourned untill Court in Course.

DAVID SHEPHERD.

At a Court held in and for the County of Ohio on the third day of March, 1777.

PRESENT:

DAVID SHEPHERD,	WILLIAM SCOTT,
SILAS HEDGE,	JAMES CALDWELL.
ZACHARIA SPRIGG.	Gentlemen.

David Rodgers took the oath of justice of peace and took his seat on the bench accordingly.

Messrs. Ebenezar Zane, Conrod Wheat and Samuel Mason, agreeable to a former order of this Court for the purpose of laying out the best and most direct way for a road from Fort Henry to the first forks of Wheeling, report as follows, viz:

From Fort Henry over the ridge to the lower end of Mason's bottom, thence up the creek bank to where it narrows, thence to the top and along the north side of Mills nobb to a blaz'd white walnut on Mills old road thence to the upper end of Mills field on the creek bank, thence up the creek bank to Hawkins's old house, thence to a blaz'd white oak on Williamson's road thence to the forks of Wheeling.

Order'd that Conrod Wheat be appointed an overseer of said road and that the Tithables on three miles of each side be summoned to work thereon until the same be completed.

Henry Nelson came into Court and complains that Wm. Sparks had in an illegal manner taken away his child and unjustly detains the same without his consent.

Ordered that the said Sparks be summoned to attend our next Court and answer make to the above complaint.

Ordered that James Fitzpatrick an orphan child be bound unto Sam'l Bruce to learn the art and mistery of a Taylor until he shall arrive to the age twenty-one years.

Ordered that Isaac, Tade and Hannah, Melatto orphan children be bound unto David Rodgers Esqr. until the boys shall be of the age of twenty-one years and the girl until she be of the age of eighteen.

Ordered that Robert Henderson a retaken prisoner amongst the Indians be bound unto David Rogers Esqr. until he be of the age of twenty-one years to learn the art and mystery of a weaver but provided that any parent or near relative should appear further order'd that s'd Rogers yield up s'd child the parents or relative paying reasonable costs and expense.

Order'd that this Court be adjourned until Court in course.

DAVID SHEPHERD.

A PART OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF TUESDAY APRIL 8, 1777.

The Court taking unto their consideration the expediency of having a Court house erected, ordered that a house for that purpose be erected of the following demensions and conveniences viz:

A Diamond Cornered house of dementions, twenty-two by eighteen feet in the clear, one story and one-half high, a floor above and below of hew'd or saw'd plank, ten joice in the upper floor, nine or ten feet high in the Lower Story, a Courts Bentch and Clarks table, two windows of eight lights each, eight by ten inches, a pair of Stairs and Cabbin roof, a plain Door and hinges of Iron, likewise plain window shutters with Iron hinges.

A jail twenty by sixteen feet on the outside, the Loggs of the Walls to be round and close laid, the loft floors and partitions to be of loggs squared, to eight inches thick, two rounds of loggs above the loft, cabbin roofed, Doors and Windows agreeable, stone chimney with Iron Grates, the doors done with nails, Lock sufficient, the loft and floor to have each a large trimmer supporting them in the middle.

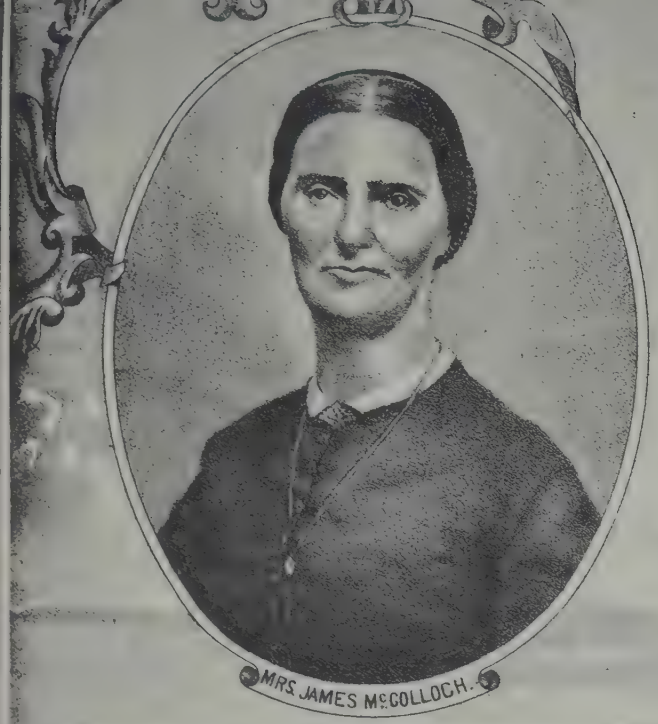
And for the purpose of having the aforementioned Buildings compleated as soon as possible agreeable to the aforesaid Dimentions ordered that Jno. McColloch high Sheriff be ordered to put the same up at public auction to the lowest undertaker. Ordered that this Court be adjourned until Court in coarse.

SILAS HEDGES.

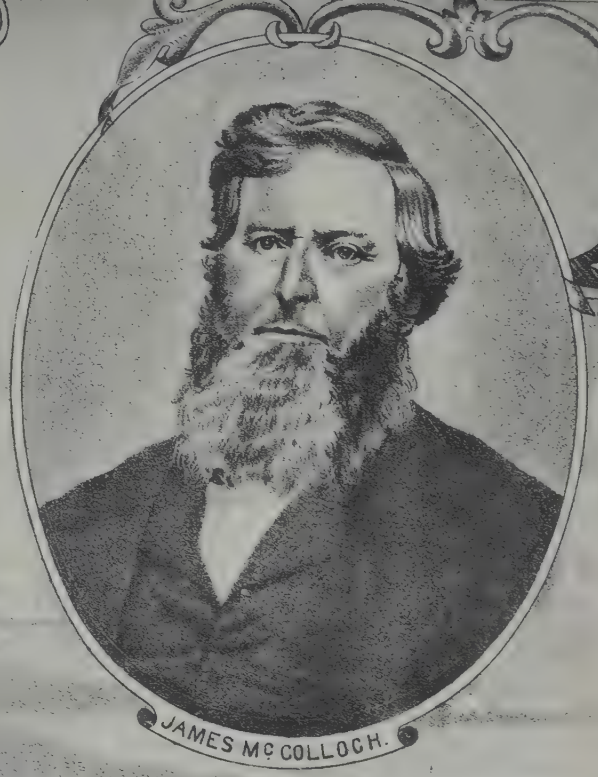
On Monday the 2nd day of June, 1777, the following Militia officers took the oath in open Court, David Shepherd as Colonel, Samuel McColloch as Major, Samuel Mason, Jno. Mitchel, Jos. Ogle and Sam'l Peter as captains, Sam'l Tumlinston, Jno. Biggs, Derick Hoaglin and Thomas Gilleland as Lieutenants and Wm. Sparks as ensign of milita.

Jacob Lefler took the oath of Captain of milita in open court.

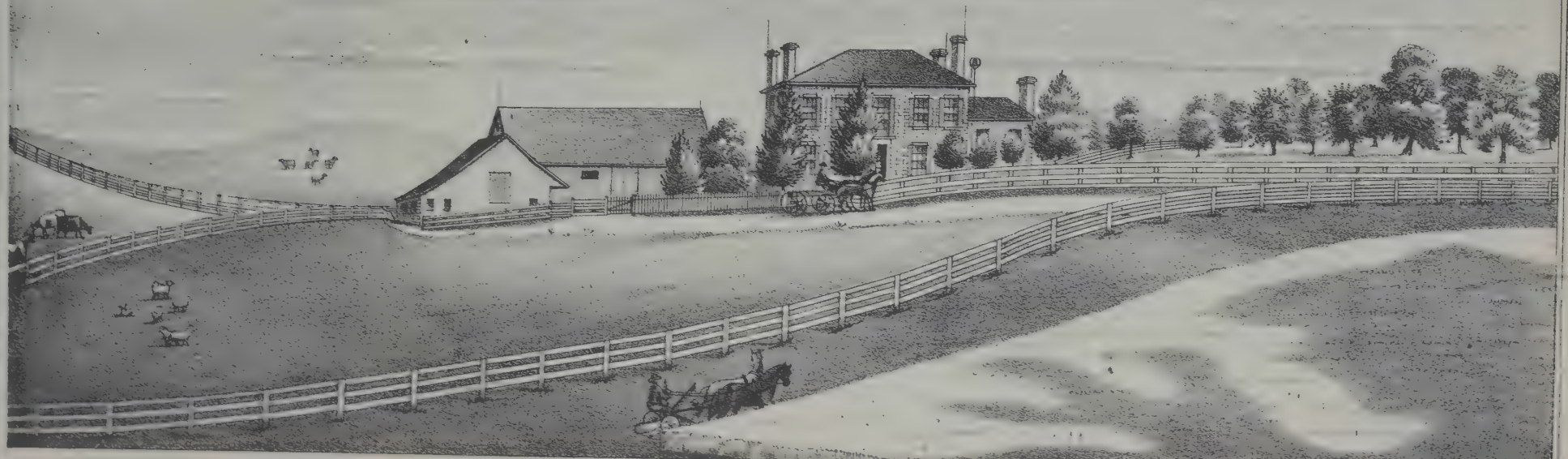
In the succeeding court it was ordered that Mary Ogle wife of Jacob Ogle, deceased, killed in the service of the United States, a militia soldier of this country, be allowed the sum of twenty-five pounds to enable her to support herself and six small children for the ensuing year and to draw on the Treasury for the same."



MRS. JAMES McCOLLOCH.



JAMES McCOLLOCH.



RESIDENCE & FARM OF JAMES McCOLLOCH, 300 A. RICHLAND TWP CLINTON P.O. OHIO CO. W. VA

"Ordered that Sarah Clark wife of Hezekiah Clark, a regular enlisted soldier in the thirteenth Virginia Regiment be allowed for her own support and two small children, for one year the sum of fifteen pounds and that a draught for that purpose issue to the Treasurer."

Upon the motion of Benjamin Biggs "ordered that his ear mark an upper half-fing in each & slit in the right & Brand B. B be Recorded upon the near thigh," and many other marks.

At a Court held Nov. 2nd 1778.

Philip Pendleton and George Brant Gent'n took the oaths of Attorney at Law and were admitted to practice as such in this court.

Philip Pendleton Gent. is appointed as a Deputy Commonwealth's attorney for this county till some person is appointed by the Governor.

The County Levy for the year was £202, 8s, 0d.

The outstanding accounts were viz:

		£	s	d
John Biggs	£21			
Wm. Scott	8			
Philip Pendleton Dep. Com. Atty.	50			
Isaac Taylor	8			
		87	0	0
David Shepherd extra services for 3 months 310 Tobo & also 1230 Tobo for extra services 12 months, 9 12 6		9	12	6
James McMechen " " " etc attending the running of the county line 11, 2 6		11	2	6
To the Sheriff for collection		12	15	0
" " "Depositun" in the Sheriff's hands		81	18	8
		202	8	0
By 352 Tithables at 11s, 6d each is		202	8	0

At the succeeding court sixteen persons were fined for retailing liquors without license and nine persons were fined for one oath or as common swearers. Another person was ordered to be imprisoned three months for speaking disrespectfully of the court and as being disaffected toward the commonwealth.

The second levy was for £352.10. 0.

470 tithables were taxed 15 shillings each.

In March 1780, John Biggs was granted a license to keep an ordinary, he complying with the law and giving Charles Hedges as his surety. James Gillespy also obtained a license for the same purpose. Several soldiers "proved their services in the wars in Virginia in 1758 and prior to 1763."

On Tuesday, June 6, 1780, the Court proceeded to settle the Rates for ordinary keepers, viz:

For half a pint of whiskey	6	dollars
" a Breakfast or supper	4	do
" 1 Dinner	6	do
" Lodging with clean sheets	3	do
" one horse to hay one Night	6	do
" pasturage one Night	3	do
" 1 Gallon of corn	5	do
" 1 Gallon of oats	4	do
" half pint whiskey with sugar	8	do
" 1 Quart of strong Beer	4	do

On Tuesday August 8, 1780, the ordinary keepers were ordered to sell at the following rates, viz:

For half pint Whiskey	6	dollars
" do with sugar	8	do
" Breakfast or supper	6	do
" Dinner	10	do
" Lodging with Clean sheets	3	do
" 1 Horse to hay 24 Hours	6	do
" Pasturage do	3	do
" 1 Gallon of corn	5	do
" 1 Qt. Strong Beer	4	do

On Tuesday Nov. 4, 1783, the rates as ordered by the court were as follows, viz:

For half pint of Spirits or West India Rum	1s	6d
" " " common Rum	1s	0
" " " Whiskey	0	8
" one Dinner	1	3
" " Supper or Breakfast	1	0
" a Bed	0	4
" 1 horse to hay one Night	1	0
" " " to pasture one Night	0	6
" 1 Gllon of Oats or Corn	1	0

On May 3d, 1784 the court ordered the following rates:

For Breakfast or Supper	1s	3d
" Dinner	1	6
" half pint whiskey		9

The third levy was for £74 8s 0d and the tithables were taxed ten shillings each.

The fourth levy was for £85 16s 0d and the tax upon each tithable was six shillings. The items of levy were viz:

	£	s	d
The Sheriff for one year's extra services	7	13s	9d
" " " " " " "	7	13	9
Peter Cox for 1 wolf's head		15	0
Sam'l McColloch do do		15	0
Jacob Fowler do do		15	0
David Shepherd Gent. 4 wolf's head	3	0	0
Peter Fleming 1 do do		15	0
John Whitsell 1 " "		7	6
Andrew Zane 3 " "	2	5	0
David Bradford Esqr. Com'lth Atty.	30	0	0
Joseph Ogle for making stocks	2	0	0
James McMechen for his Records	8	0	0
" " for extra services	5	12	6
To Dobbing the Court house to be paid B. Davis	2	0	0
Sheriff for Ball'e of last Year's Amt.	10	8	0
Zacharia Sprigg Gent.	2	5	6

The succeeding levy was as follows, to-wit:

	£	s	d
David McClure, for extra services as Clerk,	17	13s	9d
Robert Carpenter, for 1 wolf's scalp for B. Davis,		15	0
Mathew Kin, for 1 wolf's scalp, for B. Davis,		15	0
Jacob Sprigg, High Sheriff, for F. James,	4	6	3
David Bradford, Esq.,	20	0	0
Lawrence Buskirk, 1 wolf's head,		15	0
Thos. Orr, 1 do.,		15	0
Wm. Boggs, 1 do.,		15	0
Jacob Whitehill, 1 do.,		15	0
Wm. Shepherd, 2 do.,	1	10	0
Moses Shepherd, 1 do.,		15	0
Saml. McClain, 1 do.,		15	0
Richard Markland, 1 do.,		7	6
Elizabeth Tomlinson, do.,		7	6
Nathan Masters, 1 do., old,		15	0
Isaac Williams, 1 do.,		15	0
Robert Carpenter, 1 do.,		7	6
Charles Hedge,	1	10	0
Silas Hedges, for extra services,	4	7	6
Zach. Sprigg, for extra "	3	2	6
Robt. Edgar, by amt.,		10	0
	£55	12	6
David Shepherd,		7	6

On the 6th of February, 1786, the petition of Col. David Chambers was laid before Court concerning a water grist mill. It was ordered that the sheriff summon a jury to meet on the premises, on the 15th instant, and make a report under their hand and seal and under the hand and seal of the sheriff.

On the 6th of March following, the records show: "the Jury appointed to lay off an Acre of Ground agreeable to the Petition of Col. David Chambers has returned their report to Court. Judgt. & ordered that the verdict be Recorded.

CHAPTER XXI.

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF BORDER LIFE—EARLY TRIALS AND HARDSHIPS—EXPERIENCE OF PIONEERS—GAME AND "DEER DRIVES" OF THE OLDEN TIME—EARLY LAND CLAIMS—RAIN, SEASONS, SOIL, ETC.—CONTINENTAL MONEY—AGRICULTURE.

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF BORDER LIFE.

DR. DODDRIDGE has so graphically portrayed this subject, that we adopt the picture he has drawn:

"A correct and detailed view of the origin of societies, and their progress from one condition or point of wealth, science and civilization to another, is interesting, even when received through the dusky medium of history, ofttimes but poorly and partially written. But when this retrospect of things past and gone is drawn from the recollections of experience, the impression which it makes on the heart must be of the most vivid and lasting kind.

"The following history of the state of society, manners and customs of our forefathers has been drawn from the latter

source, and is given to the world with the knowledge that many of my cotemporaries are still living, who, as well as myself, have witnessed all the scenes and events herein described, and whose memories will speedily detect and expose any errors it may contain.

"The municipal as well as ecclesiastical institutions of society, whether good or bad, in consequence of their continued use, give a corresponding cast to the public character of the society, whose conduct they direct, the more so, because, in the lapse of time, the observance of them becomes a matter of conscience.

"These observations apply with full force to that influence of our early land laws, which allowed four hundred (400) acres, and no more, to a settlement right. Many of our first settlers seemed to regard this amount of the surface of the earth as the allotment of Divine Providence for one family, and believed that any attempt to get more would be sinful. Most of them, therefore, contented themselves with that amount although they might have evaded the law, which allowed but one settlement right to any one individual, by taking out the title papers in the name of others, to be afterward transferred to them, as if by purchase. Some few indeed pursued this course, but it was held in detestation.

"The people had become so accustomed to the mode of 'getting land for taking it up,' that for a long time it was generally believed that the land on the west side of the Ohio would ultimately be disposed of in that way. Hence, almost the whole tract of country between the Ohio and Muskingum was parcelled out in tomahawk improvements, but these were not satisfied with a single four hundred (400) acre tract.

"Many of them owned a great number of tracts of the best land, and thus, in imagination, were as 'wealthy as a South Sea dream.' Some of these land jobbers did not content themselves with marking trees at the usual height, with the initials of their names, but climbed up the large beech trees, and cut the letters in their bark, from twenty (20) to forty (40) feet from the ground. To enable them to identify those trees at a future period, they made marks on other trees around as references.

"The settlement of a new country, in the immediate neighborhood of an old one, is not attended with much difficulty, because supplies can be readily obtained from the latter; but the settlement of a country very remote from any cultivated region is quite a different thing, because at the outset, food, raiment, and the implements of husbandry are only obtained in small supplies, and with great difficulty. The task of making new establishments in a remote wilderness, in a time of profund peace, is sufficiently difficult; but when, in addition to all the unavoidable hardships attendant on this business, those resulting from an extensive and furious warfare with savages are superadded; toil, privations and sufferings are then carried to the full extent of the capacity of men to endure them.

"Such was the wretched condition of our forefathers in making their settlements here. To all their difficulties and privations the Indian war was a weighty addition. This destructive warfare they were compelled to sustain almost single-handed, because the Revolutionary contest gave full employment for the military strength and resources on the east side of the mountains.

"The following history of the poverty, labors, sufferings, manners and customs of our forefathers, will appear like a collection of "tales of olden times," without any garnish of language to spoil the original portraits, by giving them shades of coloring which they did not possess.

"I shall follow the order of things as they occurred during the period of time embraced in these narratives, beginning with those rude accommodations with which our first adventurers into this country furnished themselves at the commencement of their establishments. It will be a homely narrative, yet valuable on the ground of its being real history.

"In this chapter it is my design to give a brief account of the household furniture and articles of diet which were used by the first inhabitants of our country. A description of their cabins and half-faced camps, and their manner of building them, will be found elsewhere.

"The furniture for the table, for several years after the settlement of this country, consisted of a few pewter dishes, plates and spoons; but mostly of wooden bowls, trenchers and noggins. If these last were scarce, gourds and hard-sheeled squashes made up the deficiency.

The iron pots, knives and forks were brought from the East, with the salt and iron, on pack-horses.

"These articles of furniture corresponded very well with the articles of diet. 'Hog and hominy' were proverbial for the dish of which they were the component parts. Johnny-cake and pone were, at the outset of the settlement of the country, the only forms of bread in use for breakfast and dinner. At supper, milk and mush was the standard dish. When milk was not plenty, which was often the case, owing to the scarcity of cattle, or the want of proper pasture for them, the substantial dish of hominy had to supply the place of them. Mush was frequently eaten with sweetened water, molasses, bear's oil, or the gravy of fried meat.

"In our whole display of furniture, the delf, china and silver were unknown. It did not then, as now, require contributions from the four quarters of the globe to furnish the breakfast table, viz: the silver from Mexico, the coffee from the West Indies, the tea from China, and the delf and porcelain from Europe or Asia.

"Yet our homely fare and unsightly cabins and furniture produced a hardy race, who planted the first footsteps of civilization in the immense regions of the West. Inured to hardships, bravery and labor, from their early youth, they sustained with manly fortitude the fatigues of the chase, the campaign and scout, and with strong arms 'turned the wilderness into fruitful fields,' and have left to their descendants the rich inheritance of an immense empire blessed with peace, and wealth and prosperity.

"The introduction of delf was considered by many of the backwoods people as a culpable innovation. It was too easily broken, and the plates of that ware dulled their scalping and clasp knives; tea ware was too small for *men*—they might do for women and children. Tea and coffee were only slops, which, in the adage of the day, 'did not stick by the ribs.' The idea then prevalent was that they were only designed for people of quality, who did not labor, or for the sick.

"A genuine backwoodsman would have thought himself disgraced by showing a fondness for such 'slops.' Indeed, many of them have to this day very little respect for them.

"But, passing from the furniture, diet, etc., of our ancestors, we come now to speak of their dress, which will be found singular and interesting enough to many of the present day and generation. Some of our fashionables would scarcely be able to recognize in the picture, so faithfully and graphically drawn by our venerable historian, the persons of their grandsires and dames.

"On the frontier, and particularly among those who were much in the habit of hunting, and going on scouts and campaigns, the dress of the men were partly Indian and partly that of civilized nations.

"The hunting shirt was universally worn. This was a kind of loose frock, reaching half-way down the thighs, with large sleeves, open before, and so wide as to lap over a foot or more when belted. The cape was large, and sometimes fringed with a ravelled piece of cloth, of a different color from that of the hunting shirt itself, The bosom of this dress served as a wallet to hold bread, cakes, jerk, tow for wiping the barrel of the rifle, or any other necessary for the hunter or warrior. The belt, which was always tied behind, answered several purposes, besides that of holding the dress together. In cold weather, the mittens, and sometimes the bullet-bag occupied the front part of it. To the right side was suspended the tomahawk, and to the left the scalping-knife, in its leathern sheath. The hunting shirt was generally made of linsey, sometimes of coarse linen, and a few of dressed deer-skins. These last were very cold and uncomfortable in wet weather. The shirt and jacket were of the common fashion. A pair of drawers, or breeches and leggins were the dress of the thighs and legs, a pair of moccasins answered for their feet much better than shoes. These were made of dressed deer-skin. They were mostly of a single piece, with a gathering seam along the top of the foot, and another from the bottom of the heel, without gathers, as high or a little higher than the ankle joint. Flaps were left on each side, to reach some distance up the legs. These were nicely adapted to the ankles and lower part of the leg by thongs of deer-skin, so that no dust, gravel, or snow could get within the moccasin.

"In cold weather the moccasins were well stuffed with deers' hair or dry leaves, so as to keep the feet comfortably warm; but in wet weather it was usually said that wearing them was "a decent way of going barefooted;" and such was the fact, owing to the spongy texture of the leather of which they were made.

"Owing to this defective covering of the feet more than to any other circumstance, the greater number of our hunters and warriors were afflicted with rheumatism in their limbs. Of this disease they were all apprehensive in cold or wet weather, and therefore always slept with their feet to the fire, to prevent

or cure it as well as they could. This practice unquestionably had a very salutary effect, and prevented many of them from becoming confirmed cripples in early life.

"In the latter years of the Indian war, our young men became more enamored with the Indian dress. The drawers were laid aside and the leggins made longer; so as to reach the upper part of the thigh. The Indian breech-cloth was adopted. This was a piece of linen or cloth nearly a yard long, and eight or nine inches broad. This was passed under the belt, before and behind, leaving the ends for flaps hanging before and behind over the belt. These flaps were sometimes ornamented with some coarse kind of embroidery work. To the same belt which secured the breech-cloth, strings, which supported the long leggings, were attached. When this belt, as was often the case, passed over the hunting shirt, the upper part of the thighs and part of the hips were naked.

"The young warrior, instead of being abashed by this nudity, was proud of his Indian dress. In some few instances I have seen them go into places of public worship in this dress. Their appearance, however, did not add much to the devotion of the young ladies.

"The linsey coats and bed-gowns, which were the universal dress of our women in early times, would make a strange figure at this day.

"The writer would say to the ladies of our present day, your ancestors knew nothing of the ruffles, leghorns, curls, combs, rings, and other jewels with which their fair daughters now decorate themselves. Such things were not then to be had. Many of the younger part of them were pretty well grown before they ever saw the inside of a store-room, or ever knew there was such a thing, unless by hearsay, and, indeed, scarcely that.

"Instead of the toilet, they had to handle the distaff or shuttle, the sickle or weeding-hoe, contented if they could obtain their linsey clothing, and cover their heads with a sun bonnet made of six or seven hundred linen.

THE FORT.

"The reader will understand by this term, not only a place of defence, but the residence of a small number of families belonging to the same neighborhood. As the Indian mode of warfare was an indiscriminate slaughter of all ages and sexes, it was as requisite to provide for the safety of the women and children as for that of the men.

"The fort consisted of cabins, block-houses and stockades. A range of cabins commonly formed one side, at least, of the fort. Divisions, or partitions of logs, separated the cabins from each other. The walls on the outside were ten or twelve feet high, the slope of the roof being turned wholly inward. Very few of these cabins had puncheon floors, the greater part were earthen.

"The block-houses were built at the angles of the fort. They projected about two feet beyond the outer walls of the cabins and stockades. Their upper stories were about eighteen (18) inches every way larger in dimensions than the under one, leaving an opening at the commencement of the second story, to prevent the enemy from making a lodgment under their walls.

"In some forts, instead of block-houses, the angles of the fort were furnished with bastions. A large folding gate, made of thick slabs, nearest the spring, closed the fort. The stockades, bastions, cabins and block-house walls were furnished with port-holes at proper heights and distances. The whole of the outside was made completely bullet proof.

"It may be truly said that 'necessity is the mother of invention,' for the whole of this work was made without the aid of a single nail or spike of iron; and for this reason—such things were not to be had.

"In some places, less exposed, a single block-house, with a cabin or two, constituted the whole fort.

"Such places of refuge may appear very trifling to those who have been in the habit of seeing the formidable military garrisons of Europe and America; but they answered the purpose, as the Indians had no artillery. They seldom attacked and scarcely ever took one of them.

"The families belonging to these forts were so attached to their own cabins on their farms that they seldom moved into their fort, in the spring, until compelled by some alarm, as they called it; that is, when it was announced by some murder, that the Indians were in the settlement.

"HUNTING."

This was an important part of the employment of the early settlers of this country. For some years the woods supplied them with the greater amount of their subsistence, and with regard to some families at certain times, the whole of it; for it was no uncommon thing for families to live several months without a mouthful of bread. It frequently happened that there was no breakfast until it was obtained from the woods. Fur constituted the people's money. They had nothing else to give in exchange for rifles, salt, and iron, on the other side of the mountains.

"The fall and early part of the winter was the season for hunting the deer, and the whole of the winter, including part of the spring, for bears and fur skinned animals. It was a customary saying, that fur is good during every month in the name of which the letter *R* occurs.

"As soon as the leaves were pretty well down, and the weather became rainy, accompanied with light snows, these men, after acting the part of husbandmen, so far as the state of warfare permitted them to do so, soon began to feel that they were hunters. They became uneasy at home. Every thing about them became disagreeable. The house was too warm. The feather bed too soft; and even the good wife was not thought, for the time being, a proper companion. The mind of the hunter was wholly occupied with the camp and chase.

"Hunting was not a mere ramble in pursuit of game, in which there was nothing of skill and calculation; on the contrary, the hunter, before he set out in the morning, was informed by the state of the weather in what situation he might reasonably expect to meet with his game; whether on the bottoms, sides, or tops of the hills. In stormy weather, the deer always seek the most sheltered places, and the leeward sides of the hills. In rainy weather, when there is not much wind, they keep in the open woods, on the high ground.

"In every situation it was requisite for the hunter to ascertain the course of the wind, so as to get the leeward of the game. This he effected by putting his finger in his mouth, and holding it there until it became warm, then holding it above his head, the side which first becomes cold shows which way the wind blows.

"As it was requisite, too, for the hunter to know the cardinal points, he had only to observe the trees to ascertain them. The bark of an aged tree is thicker and much rougher on the north than on the south side. The same thing may be said of the moss, it is much thicker and stronger on the north than on the south side of the trees.

"The whole business of the hunter consisted of a succession of intrigues. From morning till night he was on the alert to *gain the wind* of his game and approach them without being discovered. If he succeeded in killing a deer, he skinned it, and hung it up out of the reach of the wolves, and immediately resumed the chase till the close of the evening, when he bent his course toward his camp; when arrived there, he kindled up his fire, and together with his fellow hunter, cooked his supper. The supper finished, the adventures of the day furnished the tales for the evening. The spike buck, the two and three pronged buck, the doe and barren doe figured through their anecdotes with great advantage.

"The Wedding—For a long time after the first settlement of this country, the inhabitants in general married young. There was no distinction of rank, and very little of fortune. On these accounts, the first impressions of love resulted in marriage; and a family establishment cost but a little labor, and nothing else.

"A description of a wedding from the beginning to the end will serve to show the manners of our forefathers, and mark the grade of civilization which has succeeded to their rude state of society in the course of a few years.

"In the first years of the settlement of the country, a wedding engaged the attention of a whole neighborhood, and the frolic was anticipated by old and young with eager expectation. This is not to be wondered at, when it is told that a wedding was almost the only gathering which was not accompanied with the 'labor of reaping, log-rolling, building a cabin, or planning some scout or campaign.'

"On the morning of the wedding day, the groom and his attendants assembled at the house of his father for the purpose of reaching the home of his bride by noon, which was the usual time for celebrating the nuptials, and which for certain reasons must take place before dinner.

"Let the reader imagine an assemblage of people, without a store, tailor or mantua-maker within a hundred miles, and an assemblage of horses without a blacksmith or saddler within an equal distance. The gentlemen dressed in shoe-packs, moccasins, leather breeches, leggins, linsey hunting shirts, and all home made. The ladies dressed in linsey petticoats and linsey or linen bed gowns, coarse shoes, stockings, handkerchiefs

and buckskin gloves, if any. If there were any buckles, rings, buttons or ruffles, they were the relics of olden times; family pieces from parents or grand parents. The horses were caparisoned with old saddles, old bridles or halters and pack-saddles, with a bag or blanket thrown over them; a rope or string as often constituted the girth as a piece of leather.

"The march, in double-file, was often interrupted by the narrowness and obstructions of our horse-paths, as they were called, for we had no roads; and these difficulties were often increased, sometimes by the good, and sometimes by the ill will of neighbors, by falling trees, and tying grape vines across the way. Sometimes an ambuscade was formed by the way side, and an unexpected discharge of several guns took place, so as to cover the wedding company with smoke. Let the reader imagine the scene which followed this discharge; the sudden spring of the horses, the shrieks of the girls, and the chivalrous bustle of their partners to save them from falling. Sometimes in spite of all that could be done to prevent it, some were thrown to the ground. If a wrist, elbow or ankle happened to be sprained, it was tied with a hankerchief, and little more was thought or said about it.

"The ceremony of the marriage preceded the dinner, which was a substantial back-woods feast of beef, pork, fowls and sometimes venison and bear meat, roasted and boiled, with plenty of potatoes, cabbage and other vegetables. During the dinner the greatest hilarity always prevailed; although the table might be a large slab of timber, hewed out with a broad axe, supported by four sticks set in auger holes; and the furniture, some old pewter dishes, and plates; the rest, wooden bowls and trenchers; a few pewter spoons, much battered about the edges, were to be seen at some tables. The rest were made of horns. If knives were scarce, the deficiency was made up by the scalping-knives which were carried in sheaths suspended to the belt of the hunting shirt, Every man carried one of them.

"After dinner the dancing commenced, and generally lasted till the next morning. The figures of the dances were three and four handed reels, or square sets and jigs. The commencement was always a square four, which was followed by what was called jigging it off; that is, two of the four would single out for a jig, and were followed by the remaining couple. The jigs were often accompanied with what was called cutting out; that is, when either of the parties became tired of the dance, on intimation the place was supplied by some one of the company without any interruption to the dance. In this way a dance was often continued till the musician was heartily tired of his situation. Toward the latter part of the night, if any of the company, through weariness, attempted to conceal themselves, for the purpose of sleeping, they were hunted up, paraded on the floor, and the fiddler ordered to play 'Hang out till to-morrow morning.'

"About nine or ten o'clock, a deputation of the young ladies stole off the bride, and put her to bed. In doing this, it frequently happend that they had to ascend a ladder instead of a pair of stairs, leading from the dining and ball room to the loft, the floor of which was made of clapboards lying loose. This ascent, one might think, would put the bride and her attendants to the blush; but as the foot of the ladder was commonly behind the door, which was purposely opened for the occasion, and its rounds at the inner ends were well hung with hunting shirts, dresses, and other articles of clothing, the candles being on the opposite side of the house, the exit of the bride was noticed but by few. This done, a deputation of young men in like manner stole off the groom, and placed him snugly by the side of his bride. The dance still continued; and if seats happened to be scarce, which was often the case, every young man, when not engaged in the dance, was obliged to offer his lap as a seat for one of the girls; and the offer was sure to be accepted. In the midst of this hilarity the bride and groom were not forgotten. Pretty late in the night, some one would remind the company that the new couple must stand in need of some refreshment: *black Betty*, which was the name of the bottle, was called for, and sent up the ladder; but sometimes black Betty did not go alone, I have many times seen as much bread, beef, pork and cabbage sent along, as would afford a good meal for half a dozen hungry men. The young couple were compelled to eat and drink, more or less, of whatever was offered.

"But to return. It often happened that some neighbors or relations, not being asked to the wedding, took offence, and the mode of revenge adopted by them on such occasions, was that of cutting off the manes, foretops, and tails of the horses of the wedding company.

"On returning to the infare, the order of procession, and the race for black Betty was the same as before. The feasting and dancing often lasted several days, at the end of which the whole company were so exhausted with loss of sleep, that many days' rest were requisite to fit them to return to their ordinary labors.

"Should I be asked why I have presented this unpleasant portrait of the rude manners of our forefathers, I in turn would ask the reader why are you pleased with the histories of the blood and carnage of battles? Why are you delighted with the fictions of poetry, the novel and romance? I have related truth, and only truth, strange as it may seem. I have depicted a state of society and manners which are fast vanishing from the memory of man, with a view to give the youth of our country a knowledge of the advantages of civilization, and to give contentment to the aged, by preventing them from saying 'that former times were better than the present.'

"HOUSE WARMING.—I will proceed to state the usual manner of settling a young couple in the world.

"A spot was selected on a piece of land belonging to one of the parents for their habitation. A day was appointed shortly after the marriage for commencing the work of building their cabin.

"The materials for the cabin were mostly prepared on the first day, and sometimes the foundation laid in the evening. The second day was allotted for the raising.

"The cabin being furnished, the ceremony of house warming took place before the young couple were permitted to move into it.

"The house warming was a dance of a whole night's continuance, made up of the relatives of the bride and groom and their neighbors. On the day following the young couple took possession of their new premises.

"We desire now to say a few words about the *sports* of the pioneers. These were such as might be expected among a people who, owing to their circumstances, as well as education, set a higher value on physical than mental endowments, and on skill in hunting and bravery in war than any polite accomplishment or the fine arts.

"Many of the sports of the early settlers of this country were imitative of the exercises and stratagems of hunting and war. Boys were taught the use of the bow and arrow at an early age; but, although they acquired considerable adroitness in the use of them, so as to kill a bird or squirrel, yet it appears to me that in the hands of the white people, the bow and arrow could never be depended upon for warfare or hunting, unless made and managed in a different manner from any specimen which I have ever seen.

"One important pastime of our boys, was that of imitating the noise of every bird and beast in the woods. This faculty was not merely a pastime, but a very necessary part of education, on account of its utility under certain circumstances. Imitating the gobbling and other sounds of the wild turkey, often brought those keen-eyed and ever watchful tenants of the forest within the reach of the rifle. The bleating of the fawn brought its dam to her death in the same way. The hunter often collected a company of mopish owls to the trees about his camp, and amused himself with their hoarse screaming. His howl would raise and obtain responses from a pack of wolves, so as to inform him of their whereabouts as well to guard him against their depredation.

"This imitative faculty was sometimes requisite as a measure of precaution in war. The Indians, when scattered about in a neighborhood, often collected together by imitating turkeys by day and wolves or owls by night. In similar situations our people did the same. I have often witnessed the consternation of a whole neighborhood in consequence of the screeching of owls. An early and correct use of this imitative faculty, was considered as an indication that its possessor would become in due time a good hunter and a valiant warrior.

"Throwing the tomahawk was another boyish sport, in which many acquired considerable skill. The tomahawk, with its handle of a certain length, will make a given number of turns within a certain distance; say in five steps, it will strike with the edge, the handle downwards; at the distance of seven and a half, it will strike with the edge, the handle upwards, and so on. A little experience enabled the boy to measure the distance with his eye, when walking through the woods, and strike a tree with his tomahawk in any way he chose.

"The athletic sports of running, jumping, and wrestling were the pastimes of boys in common with men.

"A well grown boy, at the age of twelve or thirteen years, was furnished with a small rifle and shot pouch. He then became a fort soldier, and had his port hole assigned him. Hunting squirrels, turkeys and raccoons soon made him expert in the use of his gun.

"Dramatic narrations, chiefly concerning Jack and the Giant, furnished our young people with another source of amusement during their leisure hours. Many of those tales were lengthy, and embraced a considerable range of incident. Jack, always the hero of the story, after encountering many difficulties, and performing many great achievements, came off conqueror of the Giant. Many of these stories were tales of knight errantry, in which some captive virgin was released from captivity and restored to her lover.

"These dramatic narrations concerning Jack and the Giant, bore a strong resemblance to the poems of Ossian, the story of Cyclops and Ulysses in the Odyssy of Homer, and the tale of Giant and Great-heart in the Pilgrim's Progress; they were so arranged, as to the different incidents of the narration, that they were easily committed to memory. They certainly have been handed down from generation to generation, from time immemorial.

"Civilization has, indeed, banished the use of those tales of romantic heroism; but what then? It has substituted in their place the novel and romance.

"Singing was another but not very common amusement among our first settlers. Their tunes were rude enough, to be sure. Robin Hood furnished a number of our songs; the balance were mostly tragical. These last were denominated 'love songs about murder.' As to cards, dice, backgammon and other games of chance, we knew nothing about them. These are amongst the blessed gifts of civilization."

EARLY TRIALS AND HARDSHIPS.

"My reader," says Mr. Doddridge, "will naturally ask where were their mills for grinding grain? Where their tanneries for making leather? Where their smith-shops for making and repairing their farming utensils? Who were their carpenters, tailors, cabinet workmen, shoemakers and weavers? The answer is, those manufactures did not exist, nor had they any tradesmen, who were professedly such.

"Every family were under the necessity of doing every thing for themselves as well as they could. The hominy block and hand-mills were in use in most of our houses. The first was made of a large block of wood about three feet long, with an excavation burned in one end, wide at the top, and narrow at the bottom, so that the action of the pestle on the bottom threw the corn up to the sides towards the top of it, from whence it continually fell down into the centre. In consequence of this movement, the whole mass of the grain was pretty equally subjected to the strokes of the pestle. In the fall of the year, while the Indian corn was soft, the block and pestle did very well for making meal for Johnnycake and mush, but were rather slow when the corn became hard.

"The sweep was sometimes used to lessen the toil of pounding grain into meal. This was a pole of some springy, elastic wood, thirty feet long or more; the butt end was placed under the side of the house, or a large stump. This pole was supported by two forks, placed about one third of its length from the butt end, so as to elevate the small end about fifteen feet from the ground; to this was attached, by a large mortice, a piece of a sapling, about five or six inches in diameter, and eight or ten feet long. The lower end of this was shaped so as to answer for a pestle. A pin of wood was put through it at a proper height, so that two persons could work at the sweep at once. This simple machine very much lessened the labor, and expedited the work. I remember that when a boy I put up an excellent sweep at my father's. It was made of a sugar-tree sapling. It was kept going almost constantly from morning till night by our neighbors for several weeks. In the Greenbrier country, where they had a number of saltpetre caves, the first settlers made plenty of excellent gunpowder by means of those sweeps and mortars.

"A machine, still more simple than the mortar and pestle, was used for making meal, while the corn was too soft to be beaten. It was called a grater. This was a half-circular piece of tin, perforated with a punch from the concave side, and nailed by its edges to a block of wood. The ears of corn were rubbed on the rough edges of the holes, while the meal fell through them on the board or block to which the grater was nailed, which, being in a slanting direction, discharged the meal into a cloth or bowl placed for its reception. This to be sure was a slow way of making meal, but necessity has no law.

"The hand-mill was better than the mortar and grater. It was made of two circular stones, the lowest of which was called the bed-stone, the upper one the runner. These were placed in a hoop, with a spout for discharging the meal. A staff was let into a hole in the upper surface of the runner, near the outer edge, and its upper end through a hole in a board fastened to a joist above, so that two persons could be employed in turning the mill at the same time. The grain was put into the opening in the runner by hand. These mills are still in use in Palestine, the ancient country of the Jews. To a mill of this sort our Saviour alluded when, with reference to the destruction of Jerusalem, he said, "Two women shall be grinding at a mill, the one shall be taken and the other left." This mill is much preferable to that used at present in Upper Egypt for making the dhoura bread. It is a smooth stone, placed on an inclined plane, upon which the grain is spread, which is made into meal, by rubbing another stone up and down upon it.

Our first water-mills were of that description denominated tub-mills. It consists of a perpendicular shaft, to the lower end of which a horizontal wheel of about four or five feet in diameter is attached; the upper end passes through the bed-stone, and carries the runner after the manner of a trundlehead. These mills were built with very little expense, and many of them answered the purpose very well. Instead of bolting cloths, sifters were in general use. They were made of deer-skins, in the state of parchment, stretched over a hoop, and perforated with a hot wire.

Our clothing was all of domestic manufacture. We had no other resource for clothing, and this indeed was a poor one. The crops of flax often failed, and the sheep were destroyed by the wolves. Linsey, which is made of flax and wool—the former the chain, and the latter the filling—was the warmest and most substantial cloth we could make. Almost every house contained a loom, and almost every woman was a weaver.

Every family tanned their own leather. The tan-vat was a large trough sunk to the upper edge in the ground. A quantity of bark was easily obtained every spring in clearing and fencing land. This, after drying, was brought in, and in wet days was shaved and pounded on a block of wood, with an axe or mallet. Ashes were used in place of lime for taking off the hair. Bears' oil, hogs' lard and tallow answered the place of fish oil. The leather, to be sure, was coarse; but it was substantially good. The operation of currying was performed by a drawing knife with its edge turned, after the manner of a currying knife. The blacking for the leather was made of soot and hogs' lard.

Almost every family contained its own tailors and shoemakers. Those who could not make shoes, could make shoepacks. These, like moccasins, were made of a single piece of leather, with the exception of a tongue piece on the top of the foot. This was about two inches broad, and circular at the lower end. To this the main piece of leather was sewed with a gathering stitch. The seam behind was like that of a moccasin. To the shoepack a sole was sometimes added. The women did the tailor work. They could all cut out and make hunting shirts, leggins and drawers.

The state of society which existed in our country at an early period of its settlement is well calculated to call into action every native mechanical genius. This happened in this country. There was in almost every neighborhood some one whose natural ingenuity enabled him to do many things for himself and his neighbors far above what could have been reasonably expected. With the few tools which they brought with them into the country, they certainly performed wonders. Their ploughs, harrows with wooden teeth, and sleds, were in many instances well made. Their cooper ware, which comprehended every thing for holding milk and water, was generally pretty well executed. The cedar ware, by having alternately a white and red stave, was then thought beautiful; many of their puncheon floors were very neat, their joints close, and the top even and smooth. Their looms, although heavy, did very well. Those who could not exercise these mechanic arts were under the necessity of giving labor or barter to their neighbors in exchange for the use of them, so far as their necessities required.

EXPERIENCE OF PIONEERS.

An old settler (1799) said in 1840, "I came into the country just before 1800, and had to follow the fashion of the country, for building and other domestic concerns—which was rather tough, there being very little in the produce line in the country, but there were leeks and nettles in abundance, which, with venison and bears meat, seasoned with hard work and a keen appetite, made a most delicious dish. My nearest neighbor lived four miles distant.

The friendly Indians of different tribes frequently visited us, on their hunting excursions. Among other vexations were the

gnats, a very minute but poisonous insect, that annoyed us far more than mosquitoes, or even hunger and cold, and in summer we could not work without raising a smoke around us.

Our roads were so bad that we had to fetch our provisions on pack horses. In this way we lived until we could raise our own grain and meat. By the time we had grain to grind, a neighbor who lived twenty miles distant, had built a small grist mill; but the roads being bad I fixed an Indian stamp mortar to pound my corn, and afterwards I contrived a small hand mill, by which I have ground many a bushel, but it was hard work. When we went out after provisions with a team, we were compelled to camp out in the woods; and, if in winter, to chop down a maple tree for our cattle to brouse on all night, and on this kind of *long fodder* we had to keep our cattle a good part of the winter.

When I came, I had a horse that I called '*Main Dependence*,' on account of his being a good steady old fellow. He used to carry my whole family on his back whenever we went to a wedding, a raising, a logging-bee or to visit our neighbors, for several years until the increasing load comprised myself, my wife and three children—five in all.

Sometimes, in packing our provisions, in the winter time much of the way there being no houses, we would be caught out in the snow, without shelter or fire, and would have perished if several of us had not been in company to assist each other.

The want of leather, after our first shoes were worn out, was severely felt. But 'necessity is the mother of invention,' I made a trough out of a big hemlock tree into which I put the hides of any cattle that died amongst us. I used ashes instead of lime for tanning them, and bears' grease for oil. The thickest served for sole leather, and the thinner ones, dressed with a drawing-knife, for upper leather; and thus I made shoes for myself, family and neighbors.

I had twenty miles to go in winter to the mill with an ox team. The weather was cold and the snow deep; no roads were broken, no bridges built across the streams. I had to wade the streams and carry the bags on my back. The ice was frozen to my coat as heavy as a bushel of corn. I walked all day and got only seven miles the first night, when I chained my team to a tree, and walked three miles to house myself. At the second night I reached the mill. My courage often failed, and I almost resolved to return; but when I thought of my children crying for bread, I took new courage.

Another old settler who came to the county in 1800, relates in 1850 that, "I was very lonesome for several years. People would move in, and stay a short time, and move away again. It was twenty years before settlers began to stick. I made some little clearing, and planted some garden seeds, etc., the first spring. We brought a small stock of provisions with us. On the third day of July I started for a mill at Brownsville, Pennsylvania, to procure flour. I crossed the streams eighty times going to and eighty times coming back, was gone eighteen days, broke two axletrees to my wagon, upset twice, and one wheel came off in crossing the creek.

"The few seeds that I was able to plant the first year yielded but little produce. We, however, raised some half grown potatoes, some turnips, and soft corn, with which we made out to live, without suffering, till the next spring, at planting time, when I planted all the seeds that I had left; and when I finished planting we had nothing to eat but leeks, cow-cabbage, and milk. We lived on leeks and cow-cabbage as long as they kept green—about six weeks. My family consisted of my wife and two children. I was obliged to work, though faint for want of food. The first winter the snow fell very deep. The first winter month it snowed twenty-five days out of thirty; and during the three months it snowed seventy days. I sold one yoke of my oxen in the fall; the other yoke I wintered on browse; but in the spring one ox died, and the other I sold to procure food for my family, and was now destitute of a team, and had nothing but my own hands to depend upon to clear my lands and raise provisions. We wore out all our shoes the first year. We had no way to get more,—no money, nothing to sell, and but little to eat—and were in dreadful distress for the want of the necessaries of life. I was obliged to work and travel in the woods barefooted. After a while our clothes were worn out. Our family increased, and the children were nearly naked. I caught some young deer and from their hides I made some clothing for my wife and the children. The next season I had better success, and from that time had no trouble in obtaining food and clothing. We worked hard, and in time learned to like the country. The seasons grew gradually warmer. There was no rain in summer and we were not so often troubled with frosts in what should be the warm months. Our crops became more plentiful, and there was less trouble in caring for them, though the weeds became more numerous each year. Neither West Liberty nor Wheeling was much of a market. We shipped our produce to New Orleans, or lower river towns, on flat-boats. Afterwards we used keel-boats, and for quick passage we shipped our produce on the steamboats."

GAME AND "DEER DRIVES" OF THE OLDEN TIME.

"Deer Drives" were frequently gotten up in the western wilds by those who were not professed hunters, but who wished to enjoy the sport of killing game. A large tract of game land was surrounded by lines of men, with such intervals that each person could see or hear those next to him on either flank. The whole acted under command of a clever and experienced captain and at least four subordinates, who were generally mounted. At a signal of horn or trumpet, every man advanced in line towards a common centre, preserving an equal distance from those on either hand, and making as great a din as possible. From the middle of each side of the interior line a "blazed" line of trees was previously marked to the centre as a "guide," and one of the sub-officers proceeded along each "guide" as the hunt progressed.

About a half or three-quarters of a mile from the central point a ring of "blazed" trees was made, and a similar one at the ground of meeting, with a diameter at least equal to the greatest rifle ranges. On arriving at the first ring the advancing lines halted, till the captain made a circuit and saw all the men equally distributed and every gap closed.

By this time a herd of deer might occasionally be seen careering in affright from one line to another. At the signal the ranks moved forward from the first to the second ring, which was generally drawn around the foot of an eminence, on the margin of an open lake or swamp. Here, if the "drive" had been successful, great numbers of turkeys could now be seen flying among the trees with great tumult; deer, in herds, sweeping around the ring under an incessant rambling fire, panting and exhausted; when thus hard pressed, it was difficult to detain them long within the ring. Becoming desperate and terror-stricken, they would make for the line at full speed. If the men were too numerous or resolute to escape through, they would take flying leaps over their heads, and over all the sticks, guns, pitchforks, &c., raised to beat them back. By a concert of the regular hunters, gaps were sometimes purposely left open to allow them a runaway, when they would either be shot down in flight or kept for their own guns on a subsequent occasion. The wolf might now be seen skulking through the bushes, hoping to escape observation by concealment. An occasional panther would every now and then be beaten up. If bears were driven in, they would dash through the brush in a rage from one part of the field to the other, utterly regardless of the shower of bullets playing upon their thick hides. After all the game which had not escaped the lines had been mostly killed, a few good dogs and marksmen were sent in to scour the ground and rout out all that might be concealed or wounded. This over, they advanced again to the centre with a shout, dragging along the carcasses that had fallen, for the purpose of making a count and distribution. Sometimes at these circular hunts a grand feast or barbecue would close the sport.

At times the bear or panther would become so annoying and destructive in a certain region, that the whole community would turn out and surround a special swamp, canebrake or savage glen, and a regular clearance was made. At the close of one of these bear "drives" in Portage county, Ohio, the carcasses of no less than twenty-six bears were collected. Wolves were taken, with difficulty, in steel traps, but more readily in log pens, prepared like the roof of a house, shelving inwards on all sides, and containing the half-devoured carcass of a sheep or calf. The wolf easily clambered up the exterior side of the cabin and entered at the top, which was left open; but once fairly within it, he could neither escape nor throw it down. The wolves used to make sad havoc with the sheep, and also with the deer, which they chased in packs, but Bruin had a preference for pigs, and many a settler's cabin has been thrown, at nights, into violent excitement, by the sudden cries from the pig-pen. Bruin would spring suddenly upon his victim, grasp him in his strong fore legs, erect himself on his hind legs and walk off with his prey. A large bear would make his way, in this manner, through a thick wood, faster than a man on foot could follow. The dogs, however, would soon bring him to bay or force him to drop his porker. But, if undisturbed, the squeals and struggles of the hog would become weaker and weaker and finally cease altogether. Sometimes the recovered pig would

be so badly hurt as to require killing, and would then be used as bait, so that Bruin, the next night, would be "hoist by his own petard." "Border Chronicles" contain many exciting adventures with bears and wolves, and frequently their bold pursuers and slayers would be the pioneer boys or women. If a hog were only partly eaten by a bear, he would invariably return the next night for the balance, showing not a little sagacity in avoiding his fate. To catch him, a heavy steel trap, with smooth jaws and a long drag-chain, was used, with iron claws at the extremity. It was not fastened, because the great strength of the animal would enable him to free himself, but as he ran, after being caught, the claws would catch in the brush, leaving a distinct trail. He was generally overtaken by the dogs within a mile or so, when, notwithstanding his shackles and wounds, the bear would make a desperate fight, killing or lacerating valuable dogs, and perhaps, after all, requiring the rifle.

Turkeys were generally taken in square pens, made of lighter timber than wolf cabins, and covered at the top. They entered at an open door in the side, which was suspended by a string that led to a catch within, surrounded with grain. While engaged in picking and scratching among the bait, the catch would be struck and down would come the door. A better way than the door, however, was to make a hole in the ground under one side of the pen, large enough for the turkeys to enter, a trail of bait being laid through this to the outside. The turkeys would then readily enter, but once inside and finding themselves confined, they would lift their heads, and, becoming dazed, would never have sense enough to find their way out by the same hole.

In pioneer times the country was much infested with rattlesnakes. There were two kinds, the large yellow, and the smaller, but more irascible and venomous, black rattlesnake, which frequented low grounds. The poison of rattlesnakes never effected hogs, and fortunately these latter were fond of snakes, and would entirely rid a piece of woods of them where they were allowed to range. Some hogs would show as much ardor and dexterity in the chase and killing of a rattlesnake as would a wolf in the chase of a wounded or exhausted deer. Trailing them through the woods, either by sight or scent, they would rush at them with incredible swiftness and boldness, regardless of their fangs, and jumping on them repeatedly with their fore feet, would soon dispatch them.

EARLY LAND CLAIMS.

The early claims were "tomahawked," there being neither a previous survey of the land by the State, nor surveyors in the country to make exact locations. There being plenty of land there was little trouble among the settlers. As the Indian troubles ceased, and tide of immigration was turned toward this section, much trouble was anticipated for the pioneer claimants. However, on the whole, great respect was shown for the first locators, and the new comers either sought new fields for their energies on the hillsides or in the valleys hitherto unoccupied or journeyed on to the Ohio territory and the far west.

Some of the causes which prevented an earlier settlement in some portions of the country were the operations of the land companies, or large individual land holders. They secured concessions for large tracts of land from the State, and these for a long time were virtually withdrawn from the market on account of the large prices at which they were held for sale. For this reason, hundreds of emigrants not able to secure a home in Virginia, pushed on to the Ohio territory and there built up a mighty State, which would scarcely have been settled as early, had it not been for the causes above named. As times passed on roads were completed, the great highway, the national road passed through the country, though many families made their home in the country. Yet the great majority of emigrants took their line of march beyond the Ohio, for "Westward the star of empire takes its way," a truism amply illustrated in the course of events that has transpired since the close of the Revolution.

RAIN—THE SEASONS—THE SOIL, ETC.

We learn from many of the books of the olden time, as well as from old correspondence and conversations with aged persons, that the seasons have materially changed. Little rain fell except in the early spring and late fall. The drought was a greater evil than an excess of rain to-day. This obstacle was somewhat obviated by the heavy dews.

The winters were colder than at present and of longer duration. There was less heat in summer and frosts were a frequent occurrence.

The soil was deemed as somewhat sterile and was presumed as not able to bear more than eight or ten crops.* For sometime many of the settlers hesitated to plant wheat for fear that it would not mature, but the success of their first crops soon drove all doubt away, and this region became widely known for its fertility of soil and its adaptability for all crops suitable for this latitude.

In a letter from a gentleman who visited this section, in 1792, to a friend at Philadelphia, we find the following: "This is one of the finest countries I ever saw, but it has a most miserable climate. The soil is extremely fertile and well adapted for all crops. But I verily believe there are frosts in every month. The winters are cold and they have very little of what I call summer. Perhaps when the country is opened up, the population is increased, and a general system of cultivation commenced, the seasons will improve. I rather think they will, and for that reason would not hestate to invest in the lands. Some of the older settlers tell me the seasons have improved in their time, that there is more rain and less frost in summer, and that the cold of winter has sensibly diminished."

* * * * * * * *

Col. John May to Robert Olmstead.

CONTINENTAL MONEY.

This money was issued by Congress to carry on the Revolutionary War, for the redemption of which the faith of the colonies was pledged. From reliable sources we give the dates and amounts of issue.

1775, June 22d, $2,000,000. Other emissions from this date to 1780, amounting to $200,000,000, had been issued and none redeemed.

1777, January, paper currency five per cent discount, and in July, (25) twenty-five per cent, but before the end of the year, $3 in paper would not command a silver dollar.

1778, April, $4 in paper to one dollar in coin. September, $5 to one in coin, and in December, $6 50 to one dollar in coin.

1779, February, $8 50, May $12, and September $18 to one in coin, and before the close of the year, a paper dollar was worth but four cents.

1780, March, one dollar in paper worth three cents; May, a dollar worth but two cents, and in December, $74 in paper was worth one dollar in silver.

AGRICULTURE.

Agriculture in former days was the leading pursuit of the people. After the work of clearing had commenced, the rich alluvial bottoms and the side hills were utilized for the raising of wheat and other products. From the hands of Ebenezer Zane and his brothers the first wheat was sown upon the Wheeling "flats" and the island. Early farming at the best was crude but many obstacles were in the way, they sometimes had under cultivation twenty to thirty acres of wheat, corn and other cereals.

From this source settlers from far and near provided themselves with grain for seed, much of which they bore away upon their backs. The crops were often injured by wild beasts, large and small, and by birds. The pioneer, perforce, placed himself in the forest with the confidence born of intelligence, and while corn, wheat, potatoes, turnips and pumpkins, gave more immediate supply of food, an ultimate purpose led him to place large areas under cultivation.

Remote from stores, and destitute of means to acquire their goods, the pioneer farmers drew from the soil a supply for every urgent want. Standing in the forest, his oxen and ox-sled or the sleigh by him, the settler constructs a shelter from the trees about him, and begins the cultivation of a small patch of ground. Years go by, and changes transpire as the result of industry. The dwellings are improved, the brush fence is replaced by rails, and these by boards, or mayhap, the farmer rejects the expenditure of value upon fences, and goes without them; stumps are burned, rot out, or are pulled; stones are dug

*"Most of the early settlers considered their land as of little value, from an apprehension that after a few years' cultivation it would lose its fertility, at least for a long time. I have often heard them say that such a field would bear so many crops, and another so many, more or less than that. The ground of this belief concerning the short-lived fertility of the land in this country, was the poverty of the great proportion of the land in the lower parts of Maryland and Virginia, which, after producing a few crops, became unfit for use, and was thrown out into commons."—Doddridge's Notes.

and piled in heaps, or made of use; drainage is effected, and fields are improved.

The rude tools, clumsy of make, and requiring arduous manual toil, gradually gave place to farm utensils, models of lightness and efficiency, and depending for power upon the horses instead of the men. Care was taken to improve stock, and increase variety and extent of crops, and, finally, we find the descendants of the pioneers, the independent and progressive men of to-day.

The surplus products were disposed of to new comers or floated down the river for the New Orleans market.

CHAPTER XXII.

THE GREAT BOUNDARY DISPUTE—MASON AND DIXON'S LINE—THE VIRGINIA AND PENNSYLVANIA CONTROVERSY AND ITS SETTLEMENT—THE PAN HANDLE.

THE territory comprising the Pan Handle was the subject of a dispute between Virginia and Pennsylvania in early colonial times. A controversy between the two provinces in regard to their boundary lines commenced in 1752. Virginia based her claim upon the charter of James I., recited in another part of this work, while Pennsylvania relied upon the charter of Charles II. of 1681. This dispute, involving the title of the land lying on the waters of the Ohio, was not definitely and authoritatively settled until after the close of the revolution. During the time from the origin of the controversy until its final adjustment, several attempts at settlement were made, but were interrupted by obstacles over which the disputants had no control. The parties organizing the original Ohio Company believed the entire region belonged to Virginia, and the same belief was generally entertained by the first English visitors to the Ohio Valley—though the grant to the proprietary of Pennsylvania, expressly guaranteed to him the country from a certain point on the Delaware river, the starting point of the celebrated "Mason & Dixon's line," five degrees of longitude west.

It is claimed as an excuse for the conflict between the grants in the original charters of James I. and Charles II., that the ideas of geography in those days were very indefinite.

MASON AND DIXON'S LINE.*

The foundation of Mason and Dixon's line was based upon an agreement entered into on the 4th of July, 1760, between Lord Baltimore, of the province of Maryland, and Thomas Richard Penn, of the province of Pennsylvania, and the three lower counties of Newcastle, Kent and Sussex, on the Delaware—on account of the very long litigations and contests which had subsisted between these provinces from the year 1683. These parties mutually agreed, among other things, to appoint a sufficient number of discreet and proper persons, not more than seven on each side, to be their respective commissioners, with full power to the said seven persons, or any three or more of them, for the actual running, marking, and laying out the said part of the circle (as mentioned in the charter from Charles II. to William Penn), and the said before-mentioned lines. The commissioners were to fix upon their time of commencing said line not later than the following October, and proceed with all fairness, candor, and dispatch; marking said line with stones and posts on both sides, and complete the same before the 25th of December, 1763, so that no disputes may hereafter arise concerning the same.

James Hamilton (Governor), Richard Peters, Rev. Dr. John Ewing, William Allen (Chief Justice), William Coleman, Thomas Willing, and Benjamin Chew were appointed commissioners on the part of the Penns.

Horatio Sharpe (Governor), J. Ridout, John Leeds, John Barclay, George Stewart, Dan of St. Thomas Janifer, and J. Beale Boardley on behalf of Lord Baltimore.

The Board of Commissioners met at New Castle, in November, 1760, and each province selected its own surveyors. The Pennsylvania surveyors were John Lukens and Archibald McClain. Those of Maryland were John F. A. Priggs and Jonathan Hall.

The commissioners and surveyors agreed that the peninsular lines from Henlopen to the Chesapeake, made under a decree of Lord Hardwicke in 1750, was correct, hence they fixed the court house at New Castle as the centre of the circle and the surveyors proceeded on this data to measure and mark the lines. James Veech, Esq., in his history of Mason and Dixon's line, says:

"Three years were diligently devoted to finding the bearing of the western line of Delaware, so as to make it a tangent to the circle, at the end of a twelve mile radius. The instruments and appliances employed seem to have been those commonly used by surveyors. The proprietors residing in or near London, grew weary of this slow progress, which perhaps they set down to the incompetency of the artists. To this groundless suspicion we owe their supersedure and the introduction of the men *Mason* and *Dixon*, who have immortalized their memory in the name of the principal line which had yet to be run."

In August, 1763, Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon, of London, England, were selected by Lord Baltimore and the Penns, to complete their lines, as per agreement, made on the fourth of July, 1760, and arrived at Philadelphia in November, for that purpose, furnished, says Mr. Veech, with instructions and the most approved instruments, among them a four foot zenith sector. They go to work at once, erect an observatory on Cedar street, Philadelphia, to facilitate the ascertainment of its latitude, which building they used by January, 1764, and it has been pronounced the first building erected in America for astronomical observations. They then go to New Castle, adopt the radius as measured by their predecessors, and after numerous tracings of the tangent line, adopt also their tangent point, from which they say they could not make the tangent line pass one inch to the eastward or westward. They therefore cause that line and point to be marked, and adjourn to Philadelphia to find its southern limit of Cedar or South street. This they make to be 39° 56′ 29″, while the latitude of the State has been marked as 39° 56′ 29″. They then proceed to extend that latitude sufficiently far to the west to be due north of the tangent point. Thence they measure down south fifteen miles to the latitude of the great due west line, and run its parallel for a short distance. Then they go to the tangent point and run due north to that latitude, and at the point of intersection, in a deep ravine, near a spring, they cause to be planted the cornerstone, at which begins the celebrated "Mason and Dixon's line."

The graphic description of Mr. Veech continues:

"Having ascertained the latitude of this line to be 39° 43′ 32″ (although more accurate observations make it 39° 43′ 26″ 8, consequently it is a little over nineteen miles south of 40° as now located) they, under instructions, run its parallel to the Susquehanna, twenty-three miles; and having verified the latitude there, they return to the tangent point, from which they run the due north line to the fifteen mile corner and that part of the circle which it cuts off to the west, and which by agreement was to go to New Castle county. (This little bow or arc is about a mile and a half long and its middle width one hundred and sixteen feet. From its upper end where the three States joins, to the fifteen mile point where the great Mason and Dixon's line begins, is a little over three and a half miles, and from the fifteen mile corner due west to the circle is a little over three-quarters of a mile. This was the only part of the circle which Mason and Dixon run, Lord Baltimore having no concern in the residue; Penn, however, had it run and marked with "four good notches," by Isaac Taylor and Thomas Pierson in 1700—1701.) Where it cuts the circle is the corner of three dominions, an important point, and therefore they cause it to be well-ascertained and well-marked. This brings them to the end of 1764.

"They resume their labors in June, 1765. If to extend this parallel did not require so great skill as did the nice adjustments of the other lines and instructions, it summoned its performers to greater endurance. A tented army penetrates the forest, but their purposes are peaceful and they move merrily. Besides the surveyors and their assistants, there were chain-bearers, rod-men, axe-men, commissioners, cooks, and baggage carriers, with numerous servants and laborers. By the 27th of October, they came to the North (Cove or Kittatinny) Mountain, ninety-five miles from the Susquehanna, and where the temporary line of 1739 terminated. After taking Captain Shelby with them to its summit, *to show them the course of the Potomac*, and point out the Allegheny Mountains, the surveyors and their assistants return to the settlements to pass the winter and to get their appointment renewed.

*During the excited debate in Congress, in 1820, on the question of excluding slavery from Missouri, the eccentric John Randolph, of Roanoke, made great use of this phrase, which was caught up and re-echoed by every newspaper in the land, and thus gained a celebrity which it still retains.

"Early in 1768 they are again at their posts, and by the 4th of June they are on the top of the little Allegheny Mountain; the first west of Wills' creek.

"They have now carried the line about one hundred and sixty miles from its beginning. The Indians into whose ungranted territory they had deeply penetrated, grow restive and threatening. They forbid any further advance, and they had to be obeyed. The agents of the proprietors now find that there are other lords of the soil whose favor must be propitiated. The six Indian nations were the lords paramount of the territory yet to be traversed. To obtain their consent to the consummation of the line, the Governors of Pennsylvania and Maryland, in the winter of 1766–7, at an expense of more than £500, procured, under the agency of Sir William Johnston, a grand convocation of the tribes of that powerful confederacy. The application was successful, and early in June, 1767, an escort of fourteen warriors, with an interpreter and chief deputed by the Iroquois council, met the surveyors and their camp at the summit of the great Allegheny to escort them down into the valley of the Ohio, whose tributaries they were soon to cross.

"Safety being thus secured, the extension of the line was pushed on vigorously in the summer of 1767. Soon the host of red and white men led by the London surveyors, came to the western limit of Maryland, "the meridian of the first fountain of the Potomac," and why they did not stop there is a mystery, for there their functions terminated. But they pass by it unheeded, because unknown, resolved to reach the utmost limit of Penn's "five degrees of longitude" from the Delaware, for so were they instructed. By the 24th of August they came to the crossing of Braddock's road. The escort now became restless. The Mohawk chief and his nephew leave. The Shawanese and Delaware, tenants of the hunting grounds, begin to grow terrific. On the 27th of September, when encamped on the Monongahela river, two hundred and thirty-three miles from the Delawares river, twenty-six of the laborers desert, and but fifteen axe-men are left. Being so near the goal, the surveyors (for none of the commissioners were with them) evince their courage by coolly sending back to Fort Cumberland for aid, and in the meantime they push on. At length they came to where the line crosses the Warrior branch of the old Catawba war path, at the second crossing of the Dunkard creek, a little west of Mount Morris, Greene county, and there the Indian escort say to them, "*that they were instructed by their chiefs in council, not to let the line be run westward of that path.*" Their commands are peremptory, and there for fifteen years MASON AND DIXON'S LINE IS STAYED.

"Mason and Dixon, with their pack-horse train and attendants, return to the east without molestation and report to the commissioners, who approved their conduct, and on the 27th of December, 1767, grant to them an honorable discharge, and agreed to pay them an additional price for a map or plan of their work."

On the 9th day of November, 1768, the commissioners made their final report to the proprietors.

The instruments used by Mason and Dixon were an ordinary surveyor's compass to find their bearings generally, a quadrant, and the four feet zenith sector, for absolute accuracy, and which enabled them to be guided by the unerring luminaries of the heavens. The measurements were made with a four pole chain of one hundred links each, except that on hills and mountains, one of two poles and sometimes a one pole measure was used. These were frequently tested by a statute chain carried along for that purpose. Great care was enjoined as to the plumbings on uneven ground, and so far as they have been since tested, the measurements seem to be very true.

The width of a degree of longitude varies according to the latitude it traverses, expanding towards the equator and contracting towards the pole. In the latitude of our line, Mason and Dixon computed it at fifty-three miles and one hundred and sixty-seven and one-tenth perches. They consequently made Penn's five degrees of longitude from the Delaware, to be two hundred and sixty-seven miles and one hundred and ninty-five and one-sixteenth perches. To their stopping place at the war-path on Dunkard, they say was two hundred and forty-four miles, one hundred and thirteen perches and seven and one-fourth feet. Hence they left, as they computed it, *twenty-three miles and eighty-three perches* to be run. It was subsequently ascertained that this was about a mile and a half too much, as the surveyors of 1784 made it two hundred and sixty-six miles, ninety-nine and one-fourth perches.

THE VIRGINIA AND PENNSYLVANIA CONTROVERSY AND ITS SETTLEMENT.

The establishment of Mason and Dixon's line thus far settled the long dispute between Pennsylvania and Maryland, but left open and unsettled the controversy between the former and Virginia The *length* of the line, or the five degrees of longitude west as granted in the charter to Penn, had not been determined, and the territory west of the Allegheny mountains remained in dispute between Virginia and Pennsylvania. Previous to this time two events had occurred, over which the people of these provinces had no control, which had postponed the settlement of the points in dispute. These were the French and Indian war, and Pontiac's conspiracy, or the Indian outbreak of 1763.

The earliest account of any permanent settlement having been made west of the Allegheny mountains may be traced to the spring of 1765. In the month of April of that year a letter is on record in the Pennsylvania archives, dated at Williamsburg, Virginia, stating that the frontier inhabitants of the colony of Virginia, as well as Maryland, are removing fast over the Allegheny mountains in order to settle and live there.

The advance of the settlements therefore to the region west of the Alleghenies in 1765, again revived the subject that had previously been made subordinate to more exciting events, and of greater moment to the well-being of the people of both provinces.

Although disputes arose among the first settlers west of the Alleghenies, when counter claims were again put forth by Virginia and Pennsylvania, those within the Pan Handle district generally believed that this region belonged to the former, and Virginia exercised jurisdiction over all that portion of what is now Pennsylvania, included between the Monongahela and the Ohio, and an indefinite territory besides, beyond her present boundary. This entire scope of country was called West Augusta, by the Virginians, and embraced from the Blue Ridge west to the Mississippi. By a law, passed in 1769, forming the new county of Botetourt from Augusta, it being considered that the people living on the waters of the *Mississippi*, would be seriously incommoded, by reason of remoteness from the court-house of Botetourt, they were considerately exempted from the payment of levies imposed for the building of the court-house and jail. The county of Fincastle carved out of this, in 1772, was again subdivided in 1776.

As the settlement of this region began to spread along the various streams, and the population gradually increased, the boundaries between the two provinces became a question of greater importance, involving the titles to the lands.

James Hendricks, a surveyor of Cumberland county, Pa., being written to on the subject in September, 1769, replied that he could not tell precisely where the western boundary crossed the Monongahela, but he inclined to the belief that Chartiers' creek must be in the province of Pennsylvania, as its junction with the Ohio is but four miles from Fort Pitt, about northwest, and on going to Redstone old fort (Brownsville) you cross it several times, and Redstone old fort is several degrees to the westward of south from Fort Pitt.

Col. William Crawford, on the 9th of August, 1771, in writing on the same subject, says, it was the opinion of some of the best judges that the line of the province would not extend so far (as that of Mr. Hendricks) as it would be settled at *forty-eight miles* to a degree of longitude, which was the distance of a degree of longitude allowed at the time the charter was granted to Wm. Penn.

Among the persons who were prominent in agitating the boundary question was Michael Cressap, who declared that the province of Pennsylvania did not extend beyond the Allegheny Mountains, but *that all westward of it was the king's land.* This assertion easily gained credence among those who settled on the disputed lands, while Mr. Croghan, in a letter to Arthur St. Clair, dated June 4, 1772, asserted that it was not a great number of years since the Assembly refused to build a trading house or fort, alleging it to be out of Mr. Penn's grant, and that even afterwards the same Assembly refused granting money for the king's use, to assist in the reduction of Fort Duquesne (Pittsburg.) In the same letter he says the people are fools if they do not keep their money until they are fully satisfied that their property is sure, and that they are under the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania.

In 1774, the controversy grew exciting between Lord Dunmore and John Penn, the governors of the two provinces, and continued until the breaking out of the revolution. All the territory between the waters of the Monongahela and Ohio was

in the anomalous condition of belonging to two separate jurisdictions, the inhabitants recognizing the authority of Virginia or Pennsylvania, according to their inclinations. This state of affairs produced much litigation, especially in the location of land warrants.

By the laws of Virginia titles to lands were obtained in a very easy manner. The price of the land was only $2 per hundred acres, in addition to the cost of the patent officers' fees and surveying, with a regulation requiring the registry of the claim six months prior to the issuing of the patent.

The Pennsylvania proprietary fixed the price much higher, requiring from $25 to $30 per hundred acres for warrants issued under his authority. The difference in price, determined the majority of the settlers to purchase from Virginia.

Warrants giving titles to the same lands issued under the authority of both Virginia and Pennsylvania, of course gave rise to many disputes and much ill feeling among the settlers. When the contest assumed shape between the governors of the two provinces, in 1774, the revolution was in its incipient state. It has been charged against Dunmore that he endeavored to embroil the two provinces into hostilities between themselves, and thus withdraw their attention from the great questions which were then exciting the public mind throughout the colonies.

It was at this time,* that the Pennsylvanians offered to make the Monongahela the boundary line; but Governor Dunmore, evidently did not wish the dispute settled. He appointed to the command of Fort Pitt, Col. Wm. Connolly, a rash, headstrong, unsurupulous man, who harassed the people by his exactions to the point of exasperation; and even arrested and imprisoned magistrates acting under authority of Pennsylvania in the discharge of their duty.

A passing allusion to the outrageous conduct of Connolly is all that is necessary in this connection, for a complete account would fill many pages. His acts at length exhausted the patience of the Pennsylvanians. They determined to redress their grievances and accordingly arrested Connolly and took him to Philadelphia. A Virginia court at (Fort Pitt) in retaliation, directed that three Pennsylvanians: Col. George Wilson, Deveraux Smith, and Joseph Spear, should be kept as hostages for the safe return of Connolly; and to provide against any contingency of these hostages being rescued from their power, they were sent off immediately in a flat boat to Wheeling, to be detained there until future events would secure their liberty, which was afterwards accomplished.

So threatening an appearance did affairs assume in this region, that a civil war seemed almost inevitable, and attracted the attention of patriotic citizens throughout both provinces. On the 25th of July, 1775, the delegates in Congress, including among others, Thomas Jefferson, Patrick Henry, and Benjamin Franklin, united in a circular, urging the people in the disputed region to mutual forbearance. This had its effect, and the symptoms of the coming struggle that was to engross the whole country, began to attract its share of attention, even to the extreme frontier.

The breaking out of the revolution again postponed all negotiations for the settlement of the disputed question. The people of the colonies at this date, on account of the encroachments which the king and parliament were making upon all the colonies, felt the necessity of casting aside all minor differences, and of organizing themselves for the defense of their lives, their liberties, and their property. Every thought, every feeling, every aspiration was brought to bear upon the all-absorbing question of the freedom of America. Conventions were called in every colony, provincial councils were dissolved, committees of safety were substituted, courts of justice were reorganized, new oaths taken, political offenders were pardoned, and all united in the heaven-born design of liberty and union.

This feeling at once took a strong foothold in all the region between the Monongahela and the Ohio. It became well-known that Dunmore and the Penns espoused the cause of the king against the people, and that the former was guilty of intrigues to involve a savage warfare between the whites and Indians. The settlers at once forgot their bickering and united in a common cause. Influenced by patriotism as well as mutual welfare, they at once realized the wisdom of deferring all disputes as to the boundary line until a more auspicious period, and united all their strength and resources against their common enemies with a zeal and energy not surpassed in any other portion of the land.

The united efforts of the people in a common cause soon wrought an amicable feeling. They made common sacrifices and endured mutual suffering in the great struggle for their lives, their liberties and their homes. All former dissensions were promptly buried, and the experience of the settlers with common dangers promoted the most kindly feelings where strife had formerly existed. Although the breaking out of the revolution had suddenly changed their attention from the controversy, yet not more than a year had elapsed after the States had declared themselves "free and independent" until the eminent statesmen of both Virginia and Pennsylvania began mutual suggestions for an amicable settlement, and correspondence passed between their delegates in congress, their executives, and assemblies looking to that object. Toward the close of the war immediate steps were taken for the final adjustment of the controversy. For this purpose, George Bryan, the Rev. Dr. John Ewing and David Rittenhouse on the part of Pennsylvania, and Dr. James Madison, late Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church in Virginia, and Robert Andrews, on the part of Virginia, were appointed, in 1779, commissioners to agree upon a boundary. They met at Baltimore on the 31st of August, 1779, and in 1780, entered upon their business by continuing, according to agreement concurred in by the legislatures of both States, Mason and Dixon's line, five degrees of longitude, west from the Delaware river, thence to the northern boundary of Pennsylvania, to constitute the boundaries of that State. But pending operations, the surveyors were compelled to suspend, owing to the hostility of the Shawanese and other Indian tribes, who, considering themselves overreached by the whites, in a treaty of that year, threatened to kill any surveyors whom they might find in the territory, and consequently continued their northern survey only to its point of intersection with the Ohio, at the extreme end of what is now Hancock county, West Virginia.

"Mr. Veech very justly observes that the "commissioners undertook the task from an anxious desire to gratify the astronomical world in the performance of a problem which has never yet been attempted in any country, and to prevent the State of Pennsylvania from the chance of losing many hundred thousands of acres secured to it by the agreement at Baltimore. To solve the novel problem, two of the artists of each State, provided with the proper astronomical instruments and a good timepiece, repaired to Wilmington, Delaware, nearly on the line, where they erected an observatory. The other four in like manner furnished, and with commissary, soldiers, and servants, proceeded to the west end of the *temporary line*, near to which, on one of the highest of the Fish creek hills, they also erected a rude observatory. At these stations each party, during six long weeks of days and nights, preceding the autumnal equinox of 1784, continued to make observations of the eclipses of Jupiter's moons, and other celestial phenomena, for the purpose of determing their respective meridians and latitude, and adjusting their time pieces.

"This done, two of each party came together, and they find their stations were apart *twenty minutes and one and one eighth seconds.*

"The Wilmington station was one hundred and fourteen (four poles) chains and thirteen links west of the Delaware.

Knowing that twenty minutes of time were equal to five degrees of longitude, they make allowance for said one hundred and fourteen chains and thirteen links, and for the said one and an eighth seconds (equal, they say, to nineteen chains and ninety-six links), and upon these data they shorten back on the line to twenty minutes from the Delaware, and fix the southwest corner of the State of Pennsylvania by setting up a square unlettered white oak post, around which they rear a conical pyramid of stones."

THE PAN-HANDLE.

The commissioners made their report to the states of Virginia and Pennsylvania on the 23d of December, 1784, and it was received and ratified by the Legislature of Virginia on the 8th of October, 1785, and that date may be considered the commencement of the legal existence of what is now known as the PAN-HANDLE.

Thus ended the difficulties which were connected with the origin, progress, and adjustment of the celebrated Mason and Dixon's line and the boundary controversy between Virginia and Pennsylvania. Its settlement was the result of a compromise made by the representatives of the two states. The Virginians believed they were overreached by the Pennsylvanians in the bargain, and were a little sore when they made the discovery; but were consoled by some of the eminent men of the state who valued the advantage of the river. Many were favorably impressed with the reflection that the narrow strip left

*Jacob's Civil History.

them would serve the purpose of a sentinel and protect the body of the State from invasion of its territory or institutions.

After the settlement of the boundary question, the territory embraced within the Pan-Handle, although a narrow strip of land between the river and the Pennsylvania line, settled up more rapidly than any other portion of northwestern Virginia, and at an early day took the advance in the development of its material resources.

J. G. Jacob, Esq., in his life of Patrick Gass, thus describes the Pan-Handle, previous to October 8, 1785:

"Ohio county had been formed from Youghiogheny by the line of Cross creek, and says the record, on the settlement of the boundary question in 1789, that portion of Youghiogheny lying north of this creek was added to Ohio, being two small for a separate county, and the county of Youghiogheny became thereupon extinct. Hancock then, and so much of Brooke as lies north of Cross creek, was the last of the ancient Youghiogheny. Tradition, in accounting for the strip of land driven in wedge-like between Ohio and Pennsylvania, constituting what is called the Pan-Handle, states that it was owing to an error in reckoning that the five degrees of west longitude reached so far to the west, and that much dissatisfaction was excited when the result was definitely settled, as great importance was attached to the command of the Ohio river by the authorities of either state.

When the state of Ohio was formed, in 1802, the Pan-Handle first showed its beautiful proportions on the map of the United States. It received its name in legislative debate, from Hon. John McMillan, delegate from Brooke county, to match the Accomac projection, which he dubbed the "Spoon-Handle."

CHAPTER XXIII.

ALARM ON THE FRONTIER IN 1792*—AN INTERESTING MEMORIAL AND CORRESPONDENCE FOLLOWING THE DEFEAT OF GENERAL ST. CLAIR BY THE INDIANS.

FROM a letter by Major McCully, bearing date from Greensburg, Pa., March 31st, 1792, addressed to Col. Biddle, we extract the following: "Captain Paul, with a beautiful company marched from Pittsburgh on Wednesday, the 28th, to cover the southwest frontier of Washington county." * * * "There has not any discovery of Indians been made on the frontier of Pennsylvania—they have made their second appearance near Wheeling, and have taken away four horses. Please communicate this information to his Excellency Governor Mifflin. I am, Sir, with the highest Esteem,

Your most obedient Servant,

GEO. M'CULLY, *Major.*"

Col. BIDDLE.

Immediately subsequent we find the following somewhat primitive memorial, soliciting assistance, and which we copy *verbatim et literatim:*

MEMORAL OF INHABITANTS OF MIDDLE WHEELING.

April the 2, 1792,

We, the inhabitans of midle wheeling, Now in a distresed and dangros situation Have imboded our selves and we are Tow weak to make a stand without asistens. We, your humble petitioners, do Pray your asistanc in men, arms and amunition, as we gudge william Craig to be the suitable plase for the station. We flatter our selves that you will do Everey thing that is in your Power, and humbely submits to your will In the fair; we your pettitionars do pray.

THOMAS ORR,	THOMAS HARPON,
DAVID HOSACK,	WILLIAM HULTS,
THOMAS HOSACK,	ANDREW WHITE,
SAMUEL MOORE,	DEVET HOWELL,
WILLIAM MORRISON,	WILLIAM M'CASKILL,
JAMES HOSACK,	ROBERT PENDERGAST,
JAMES MCDONNAL,	GEORGE KNOX,
ANDREW HANNAH,	JAMES KNOX,
SAMUEL HOLMES,	JAMES STETER,
GEORGE WHITEHILL,	HILIAN SLEATER,
WILLIAM BOHANON,	HUGH MCCUTCHEN,
ROBERT MCCOY,	JOHN BRICE, V. D. M.,
FERDINAND MOORE,	WM. PORTER.

*See Vol. LIV., 2d series Penn. Arch.

Bearing on the same subject, and still later, we find the following letter from Col. Shepherd, Lieutenant of Ohio county to Col. Baird, Lieutenant of Washington county, Pa.

COLONEL SHEPHERD TO COL. BAIRD.

OHIO COUNTY, 5 *May*, '92.

SIR:—Last Evening two Indians Shot at a man within one mile of my house, & Snapt at another in the night. They have also taken two boys, sons of James Behams, living on middle wheeling, one of which they have kill'd, the other has got in, tho' he is Scalp'd and badly Tomahawk'd. The Spies inform me there is Great Sign of them on Captena and Stillwater. We Expect nothing Else but a General onset; our People are Generally moving to the forts, and Seems to be in great Confusion. I Shall give you every Information as early as possible,

and am, with respect,

your Humble Serv't,

DAVID SHEPHERD.

COLLO. BEARD.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE WHISKEY INSURRECTION.

ON the assembling of the Congress of the United States in 1790, it was found to be indispensably necessary to provide means for increasing the revenue of the government. The nation was burthened by the debts of the revolution, the assumption of the debts of the several States, the war in the northwest demanded a greatly increased outlay of the public money, the commerce of the country was small, and consequently the revenue arising from duties was inadquate to meet the public necessities.

On the 3d of March, 1791, Congress passed an excise law imposing a tax of from ten to twenty-five cents, payable upon every gallon of domestic distilled liquors, and in connection therewith placed a tax upon the stills (according to their capacity) with which it was manufactured. The people of this section, and especially throughout western Pennsylvania, felt that this law was wrong and unjust, and an encroachment on their rights and privileges, and all agreed upon the principle enunciated by the Congress of 1774, that an excise law "was the horror of all free States."

Distilling at that day was deemed both a necessary and respectable business. It was early commenced, and extensively carried on in western Pennsylvania and Virginia. There was neither home nor foreign market for rye, the principal grain then raised in that part of the country, and which was a profitable and sure crop. The grain would not bear packing across the mountains. A horse could not carry more than four bushels of it, but could carry the product of twenty-four bushels, when converted into highwines, which found a market east of the mountains, and could be used in the purchase of salt, goods, &c. The settlers, at an early day, calculated that the whiskey trade would become a great source of wealth to the country, when the right of way to New Orleans should have been settled and that market fully opened to their produce. Whiskey was therefore the most economical commodity by the sale of which the settlers could realize money for their surplus grain. It was always saleable, not very bulky, and brought the ready cash. Almost every spring and clear running stream had a still by its side, and scarcely a farmer, but was also a distiller. Grain, for the ordinary purposes for which it is used, was a drug; hard money was very scarce—12½ cents being often the extreme price for a bushel of wheat. The tax under these circumstances operated upon them with peculiar hardship.

The excise law provided for the erection of inspection districts, in each of which an inspector was appointed, whose duty it was to examine all distilleries, the capacity of the stills, gauge their barrels, brand their casks and note in his book the result, and to crown the iniquity of the law with its most odious feature—the "duty imposed on each was required to be paid on the liquors before they were even removed from the distilleries."

There were many aggravating circumstances calculated to render the whiskey tax odious, and to array the western people

in hostility to the government. For years they had suffered unspeakable hardships and privations, the government had neither protected the frontiers from Indian massacres, nor paid the militia service of the settlers; and the western posts had been suffered to remain in possession of the British, contrary to the treaty of peace. Thus exposed and deprived of the advantages of peace, which were enjoyed by the rest of the United States—destitute of money and the means of procuring it—a direct tax appeared to them unjust and oppressive. Unjust, because they had not received that protection which every government owes to its citizens; oppressive, because the tax was levied on the scanty product of their agricultural labor, and was required to be paid in specie, or its equivalent, which could not be furnished.

Throughout western Pennsylvania it was boldly contended that nowhere else in the United States could a population of 87,000 persons be found where were as many stills, and consequently as much domestic liquor distilled. In the contiguous portions of western Virginia the people felt the same grievance, and although they never resorted to such extreme measures of resistance, yet the fact was plain that whatever affected the interests of the people of western Pennsylvania at the same time was injuring their trade and their prospects.*†

Opposition to the excise law first developed itself by the people in the expressed condemnation of every man who would accept an appointment as inspector or collector.

The first public meeting in opposition was held at Redstone Old Fort, 27th July, 1791, where it was concerted that county committees should meet at the four county seats of Fayette, Allegheny, Westmoreland, and Washington. On the 23d of August the committee of Washington county passed resolutions and published them in the Pittsburgh *Gazette*, to the effect that "any person who had accepted or might accept an office under Congress in order to carry the law into effect should be considered inimical to the interests of the country, and recommending to the citizens of Washington county to treat every person accepting such office with contempt, and absolutely to refuse all kind of communication or intercourse with him, and withhold from him all aid, support, and comfort."

Other places held similar meetings, reiterated the same sentiments, and petitions were sent to Congress for repeal which were refused. The people thereupon, without preconcerted action, conceived that they were necessitated to defend their inalienable rights. The result was that on the 6th of September, 1791, Robert Johnson, Collector for Washington and Allegheny counties, was waylaid near Pigeon creek, in Washington county, and was *tarred and feathered and his hair cut off, and required to promise not to show his face again west of the mountains.* He resigned his office on the 20th of July, 1794.

The persons egaged in this bold and unlawful act were not punished, because the whole community, from a common interest, while they pitied the officer, despised the law; while it was generally believed that the Governor of the State would not insist upon the collection of the excise tax, as he considered it onerous and unjust.*

In October, 1791, an unhappy person, named Wilson, who was in some measure, "disordered in his intellects," and affected to be, perhaps thought he was, an exciseman, and was making inquiry for distillers, was pursued by a party in disguise, taken out of his bed, and carried several miles to a blacksmith's shop. There they stripped off his clothes and burned them, and having burned him with a hot iron in several places, they tarred and feathered him and dismissed him, naked and wounded. The unhappy man conceived himself to be a martyr to the discharge of an important duty.

In Congress, 8th of May, 1792, material modifications were made in the law, lightening the duty, allowing monthly payments, &c.

The President issued a proclamation, September 15th, 1792, enjoining all persons to submit to the law; Government determined to prosecute delinquents, to seize unexcised spirits on their way to market, and to make no purchase for the army, except of such spirits as had paid duty.

In April, 1793, a party in disguise attacked in the night the house of Benjamin Wells, collector in Fayette county, and on the 22d of November, they again made an attack, when they compelled him to surrender his commission and books and resign his office.

In June or July, 1794, John Lynn, a deputy inspector residing in Canonsburg, Washington county, was taken from his bed, carried into the woods and received a coat of tar and feathers, and he was left tied to a tree.

In Congress on the 5th of June, 1794, the excise law was amended. Those, however, who desired not amendment, but absolute repeal, were thereby incited to push matters to a more violent crisis. It became indispensable for the government to meet the opposition with more decision. Processes were issued against a number of non-complying distillers, many of which were executed by the marshal, but at length opposition became organized, and ended in open mutiny. General John Neville, a man of most deserved popularity, in order to allay opposition to the law, had been appointed inspector of western Pennsylvania; but no man, however well he formerly stood before the people, could reconcile them to submission to the odious statute.

The United States Marshal (Maj. David Lenox) having a writ to serve against a distiller named Miller, near Peters' creek, General Neville accompanied him. Neville's appearing in company with the marshal excited the indignation of Miller's neighbors, and on the return of the marshal and inspector, they were followed by five or six men armed, and a gun was discharged towards them, not, it is believed, with a design to injure, but to alarm them and show their dislike towards the inspector.

*We need have no detailed narrative of why and how it was that Pennsylvania had excise laws. It is enough here to know that she had them, and that she stood alone in this respect among all the neighboring states. Those which were enacted before the Revolution no otherwise concern us than in the trainings to aversion and evasion which they gave to many of our early settlers. It was not until it became incumbent to provide for the debts which the war had incurred, that they were extended to the western countries. But finding them obnoxious and likely to revive the late disaffection, there was no attempt to enforce them

Efforts were made to collect some without compulsion, but with very discouraging results They brought not a dollar to the treasury; all that was obtained by compoundings and extortion having been appropriated by the collectors for their compensation. The trouble was to get honest and efficient collectors. Some who were honest, after repeated trials and troubles, gave it up, resigned or absconded. We had plenty of good and competent men, but no inducement was strong enough to overcome their abhorrence of the service. The whole excise system became a mere slumbering monster, to be watched and shunned.

The immunity thus enjoyed by the western counties gave a pretext to those of the east to grumble and hold back This excited the Executive Council of the state to try us again. In 1785 they sent out, as collector of the three counties, a broken-down Philadelphia Market street tavern-keeper, by the name of Graham. He collected some in Fayette without any obstacle. He then went to Westmoreland and got a little there. But, in the darkness of the night, at his hotel, he was called to the door of his room by a man in disguise, who told him he was Beelzebub, and had called for him to hand him over for torment to a legion of devils who were in waiting without. He managed, with assistance, to escape their clutches; and thinking he had found the fiend in a man of the town, he prosecuted him, but the man proved an *alibi*. Whereupon the discomfited exciseman, fearing that some other deil might "dance awa'" with him, fled with all convenient speed into what he was told the more sober and submissive county of Washington.

†This thing of having no offices in the two largest and most populous counties of the survey was discouraging to the secretary and supervisor, and encouraged to further resistance by the people and distillers of the two lesser counties. Perhaps two-thirds of the distillers in the western counties were thereby exempt from the tax, and their whisky from seizure, unless caught beyond the lines. The people of Washington county had a long tempting river border, from which they could ship to the lower markets, or send it across into the Ohio part of the northwest territory, to which the excise laws had not been extended. Some were cautious or conscientious enough to be willing to pay the duty at the places of shipment, but the collector of Ohio county, Virginia, then all of the Pan-Handle, gave public notice that he could receive none except on what was made in his own county. The greater part of Fayette, Westmoreland, and Bedford could pack their whisky in kegs of less than twenty gallons across the mountains with impunity, because vessels of that capacity were not required by the law to be marked as legal, or be accompanied by certificates. Only the Monongahela and Youghiogheny river borders of the four counties were hedged in by a vigilant surveillance, and had to run the gauntlet. Many looked upon the whole system as tumbling to pieces, and few, if any, were willing to go to its relief. The secretary saw and lamented these embarrassments, but could not remove them. The defects were in the law, the localities, and the temper of the people, which were beyond his reach. He asked the Congress which sat in 1792-'93 to cure them, but without success; so he had to resort to expedients, as well before as after that failure.

*In primitive times in this country, when coin was almost unknown, and paper money valueless, whatever was most abundant, if portable and not perishable, and ultimately convertible into cash, became the standard of value—the currency of the community; just as in the Indian trade it was ten buck-skins for a match-coat, five doe-skins for a calico shirt, or three fawn-skins for a pound of lead. So it was in our early settlement—five pounds of ginseng for a wool hat, ten of beeswax for a straw bonnet, three gallons of whisky or applejack for a quarter of tea. A hundred gallon copper still would buy a good farm, two barrels of whisky a corner lot, a five-gallon keg for a pound of powder, five barrels for a rifle gun. To tax it, therefore, was adding twenty-five per cent to these prices. Moreover, men could not see any more justice in taxing their grain in the shape of whisky than if in flour or meal. A still-house was just as much a necessity as a mill. The consequence of this state of things was, that distilleries were dotted all over the country. I think I have seen it stated that there was at one time, in all the four western counties, five hundred and seventy-two. In some neighborhoods every fifth or sixth farmer was a distiller, who, during the winter seasons, manufactured his own and his neighbors' surplus grain into whisky, "on the shares," so much whisky returned for a given quantity of grain or rye-meal supplied. But then they were small concerns, sometimes of one little still, but oftener of two, one for singlings, the other for doubling; hundreds of them not making as much in a season as is now made by one of our modern mammoth distilleries. But then they made a better article. It was not, as now, made to kill. It established a name and a reputation for the commodity, which it will perhaps never lose, whether made on the Monongahela or the Wabash. Often the stills were set up in the cellar of the house in which the family resided, or in some contiguous out-house, the same spring supplying the milk-house and the worm tub; and the kegs and barrels stored away under the porch, in a cave, or in the spring-house, with the cider and vinegar, or cream crocks, as convenience demanded. To have a gauger smelling and spiering round among these with his rod and note-book, was rather more than a Scotch-Irish woman could stand, whether by day or by night.

On the day of this occurrence, there was a military meeting at Mingo creek, about seven miles distant from the inspector's house, for the purpose of drafting men to go against the Indians. A report of the attack on the marshal and inspector was carried to this meeting, and on the day following, at daylight, about thirty young men, headed by John Holcroft, the reputed "Tom the Tinker," assembled at the house of the inspector and demanded the delivery of his commission and official papers. This was refused, and the firing of guns commenced. It is not known who fired the first gun—the insurgents always maintaining that it came from the house, and their only intention was to alarm the inspector, and to cause him to deliver his papers.

The firing went on for some time from the house and from the assailants. At length a horn was sounded in the house, and then there was a discharge of fire-arms from the negro quarters, which stood apart from the mansion house. From the guns of the negroes, who probably used small shots, five or six of the insurgents were wounded, one of them mortally. Forthwith the report spread that the blood of citizens had been shed, and a call was made on all who valued liberty and life to assemble at Mingo creek meeting house, prepared to avenge the outrage. Some went willingly, others were compelled to go. A large number assembled at the place of rendezvous. Three men were appointed to direct the expedition, and Major Macfarlane, who had been an officer in the Pennsylvania Line of the Revolution, was chosen to command the armed force. When they were within half a mile of Neville's house, leaving those who had no fire-arms in charge of the horses, they advanced. After the first attack, Neville had left his house, and Major Kirkpatrick, with ten or twelve United States soldiers, had come to defend it. Kirkpatrick was allied to the family of Neville by marriage. When the assailants approached the house, the three men who were to superintend the affair took their station on an eminence at a distance. Macfarlane and his men approached within gun-shot and demanded Neville. It was answered that Neville was not in the house nor on the premises. His commission and official papers were then demanded, with a declaration that if they were not delivered they would be taken by force. Kirkpatrick replied that he had a sufficient force to defend the house, and he would not surrender the papers. Macfarlane informed him that he would wait until the women and children, which he observed were in the house, had withdrawn, and then he would commence the attack, unless his demands were complied with. The women withdrew and the firing began on both sides.

After several rounds the firing seemed to cease from the house, and Macfarlane, supposing a parley was desired, stepped from behind a tree which protected him and ordered his men to stop. At that instant a ball from the house struck him, and he expired in a few minutes. Some of the assailants, without orders, applied a torch to the barn; from the barn the fire spread to the other out-buildings, and from them to the dwelling house. When the house caught fire, Kirkpatrick surrendered and was permitted to leave with his command uninjured.

The death and funeral of Macfarlane greatly increased the excitement, and a meeting of the people was called to assemble at Mingo creek meeting house to determine what measures were to be taken. At this assemblage a meeting of delegates from the western counties was agreed upon to be held at Parkinson's ferry, now Monongahela city, on the 14th of August.

A night or two after the meeting at Mingo creek the United States mail to Philadelphia was captured, broken open, and by the letters found therein the names of persons were ascertained who were reporting the proceedings of the insurgents to the government.

In the meantime, a call was issued, without a semblance of authority, for the militia regiments of the western counties to assemble at Braddock's field on the 1st of August. Though the notice was short, a vast multitude was brought together, many with arms. Not less than from fifteen hundred to two thousand men were assembled, but no definite action was taken upon the exciting measures that had called them together, but before this meeting at Braddock's field dispersed, the barn of Major Abraham Kirkpatrick was burned, the grain and hay of the tenant consumed, and unsuccessful attempts were made to set fire to his house to avenge the death of Major Macfarlane.

The 14th of August arrived, and delegates to the number of two hundred and twenty-six, duly accredited as representatives from the various townships, assembled at the place appointed, besides a large concourse of spectators. At this meeting a series of resolutions were passed, among which was the following:

2. *Resolved*, That a standing committee be appointed to consist of —— members from each county, to be denominated a committee of public safety, whose duty it shall be to call forth the resources of the western country, to repel any hostile attempts that may be made against the rights of the citizens or of the body of the people.

The standing committee appointed under this resolution consisted of sixty members. They chose a committee of conference of fifteen members, three from each of the four counties of western Pennsylvania and three from Ohio county, Virginia, to meet at Pittsburg on the 20th of August. The members from Ohio county were Robert Stevenson, William McKinley and William Southerland. The object of this meeting was to meet any commission that might be appointed by the government. For while the meeting of the 14th of August was still in session at Parkinson's ferry, it was notified of the approach of three commissioners on the part of the United States, and two on behalf of the State of Pennsylvania. William Bradford, attorney-general of the United States, Jasper Yates and James Ross, represented the United States, and Thomas McKean and Gen. William Irvine the State of Pennsylvania.

The committee of conference met at Pittsburgh on the 20th, but the delegates from Ohio county did not attend or participate in the deliberations of the meeting. The government commissioners met with them, and the question whether the people should submit or not was earnestly discussed. A strong disposition was manifested to accept of the terms proposed. The acts of violence which had already been committed, made some of the leaders tremble in view of what might follow. Many who had been seduced from their allegiance repented of their folly, and would gladly have retraced their steps, but this was not easy to do; they dreaded the vengeance of their associates. "The sons of liberty," as the insurgents styled themselves, could not bear traitors; and those who forsook their party, were exposed to, they knew not what, acts of violence and outrage. For notwithstanding the returning good sense of many, there were others who still entertained such deep-rooted prejudices against the administration, and who had imbibed such wild notions of liberty, that they desired the separation of the West from the Union. They were deceived by aggregated accounts of the disaffection which prevailed throughout Pennsylvania, Kentucky, and western Virginia. It had been represented from these places, that if western Pennsylvania would successfully resist for a few months, their cause would be espoused by a party so strong as to set the general government at defiance.

As before remarked, the hardship imposed by the excise law was equally a grievance to the people of western Virginia, and especially within the limits of what was then Ohio county, now the Pan-Handle. But the opposition here was more conservative and did not result in mobs or open outbreaks against the constituted authorities.

Although the convention was in favor of submission, yet as its constituents had not delegated to it the power of settling that question, it was concluded to refer it back to the people, who in town meeting should decide it for themselves.

Early in September, the gratifying news was received that Gen. Wayne had gained a signal victory over the combined force of the Indians on the Maumee. This news operated favorably for the government. It not only removed the dissatisfaction to which the great delays attending the campaign had given rise, but was the best possible illustration of the benefits to be derived from the protection of the general government, which had been greatly underrated. As a permanent peace with the Indians was now considered certain, this increased the desire for tranquility at home,

The citizens convened in town meetings to consider the terms of submission proposed by the government, printed copies of which had been distributed through the country. In some townships the meetings failed entirely, in others, they were interrupted and dispersed before having accomplished any business. But in a large majority of the townships the attendance was general, good order was preserved, and the submission papers were generally signed. These results inspired the friends of government with courage and greatly dispirited the insurgents. By the first of October, tranquillity and good order were in a great measure restored.

But as the malcontents were still sufficiently numerous to resist the execution of the revenue laws, the government marched forward the army which they had for some time been organizing, consisting of about 14,000 militia from Virginia, Maryland, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. They met with no resistance, but a few of the leaders who had the most to fear, fled to the Spanish country on the Mississippi; others, equally guilty, but

less notorious offenders sought security in sequestered settlements. No opposition was offered against the army, which advanced to Pittsburgh and took up their quarters.

The troops committed many petty depredations upon the property of the inhabitants, which were promptly indemnified by the government, and the Whisky Rebellion was ended without bloodshed, by the wise exhibition of such an overwhelming force as was sent out to suppress it.

Some of the ringleaders were arrested and imprisoned, but the charges were never pressed, and a general pardon was extended to all, with a few exceptions, on the sole condition that they would thereafter obey the laws as good citizens should. This leniency was wise and well timed. It restored many otherwise good citizens to their homes and the practice of industry, while it convinced the disaffected, that the government while abundantly able to coerce obedience, was yet willing and disposed to deal fairly and kindly.

The main body of the army soon returned home, and a small body of troops remained on the ground, but no further disturbance occurring, they were also removed shortly afterward, and law and order prevailed. The Whisky Insurrection received its quietus and became an event of the past.

CHAPTER XXV.

INDIAN TRAILS—EARLY ROADS—THE NATIONAL PIKE.

THE avenues of communication are undoubted evidences of the state of society. The conveyance of products, facile and expeditious communication, and the movement of armies require an unobstructed highway, and in proportion to progress intercommunication increases, and the channels of trade are improved. The Aborigines had used for centuries, the narrow paths branching from a great western trail, and in movements upon their foes, traversed the streams and studied strategy and ambuscade. The trail through the forest and the light canoe upon the lake and river were ample for the Indian and equal to his capacity. When the first settlers came to this portion of the Ohio valley they found narrow, well beaten trails traversing the forest in various directions. Between streams and springs they showed frequent communication, or lost themselves at the borders of favorite hunting and fishing grounds.

All of the old writers in speaking upon this subject make mention of the fact of there being a main route to and from the south and the north, extending through what is now known as the Pan-Handle. At points along this pathway, worn deep in the soil, lateral trails led off to their villages and cornfields. As the first settlers came to this country they used the trails as the most feasible routes. The brush was cut away to admit the passage of sled and cart.

In time the ravines were dyked, the small streams were bridged and ferries rude and unwieldy crossed the largs creeks and rivers. Thus the trails became the first roads. The national road itself followed the line of a trail extending from the Atlantic to the Mississippi. Long before the latter was constructed, its predecessor, the trail, was used by hundreds of emigrants, and at certain points, about a day's journey apart, the cabin of a pioneer would be used to shelter travelers.

THE NATIONAL ROAD.

The construction of a wagon road from Wills' creek* to the Ohio was early an object of solicitude on the part of the government and people of the country. As far back as 1768, Thos. Walker, Thomas Rutherford, James Wood and Abram Kite, Gent., or any two of them, were authorized and empowered by the colonial assembly to lay out a road from the north branch to the Potomac to Fort Pitt, and for the furtherance of the object the sum of (£200) two hundred pounds was appropriated.

The reason assigned for this enterprise was that an advantageous trade might thus be opened with the Indians on the western borders of this dominion, and the king's garrison be the better supplied with provisions. They were instructed to follow as near as might be the route of General Braddock, in his ill-fated expedition of 1755, and the result of their explorations was the road for a long time used and finally adopted with a few variations, as far as the Monongahela, as the route of the national road. As the population increased it demanded an improved connection with the east. Toward the close of the last century emigration poured over the mountains in almost a continuous stream, and in pursuance of the policy of the government to foster the settlement of the great west, the scheme of a great national road from Philadelphia to the Ohio, and thence traversing the northwest territory to St. Louis, or the mouth of the Missouri, was projected, and soon became the subject of much discussion both in and out of Congress.

When the state of Ohio applied for admission into the Union in 1802, she was admitted with this proviso, that one-twentieth part of the public lands within her boundaries should be set apart that the proceeds might go to the construction of such a road through Ohio, and ultimately to St. Louis.

On the 29th of March, 1806, Congress passed a law providing for the construction of the road from Cumberland to the Ohio, and Thomas Moore of Maryland, Joseph Kerr and Eli Wilson, of Ohio, were appointed commissioners to decide upon a route. The route proposed by them, with only one deviation at Uniontown, was approved by President Jefferson, in 1808, as far as Brownsville—the route from that point to the Ohio being left undetermined.

The point at which the road would strike the Ohio was considered of the utmost local importance, and every eligible point on the Ohio, from Pittsburgh to below Wheeling, was warmly engaged in urging its claims. It was anticipated that a city would at once spring up wherever the crossing was definitely fixed.

At this period dates the jealousy that subsequently existed between Wheeling and Pittsburgh, and in a greater or less degree with all the other points on the eastern shore of the river. It became a delicate question for the commissioners to decide, and remarking that "in this, was to be consulted the wishes of that populous section of Ohio, and the connections with roads leading to St. Louis, under act of 1806," they left the question open. The route from Brownsville to Wheeling was afterwards located by Colonel Eli Williams,* the engineer for whom was a Mr. Weaver. Operations on the road were commenced forthwith, and up to 1817 it had cost $1,800,000, and had moreover in some portions become worn out so as to need extensive repairs. The question of abandonment came up. In 1822, President Monroe issued his celebrated Internal Improvement message, in which he argues with consummate ability the general improvement policy of the country, and enlarges upon the propriety of the government carrying out the original compact with the state of Ohio, by continuing the road west of the river Ohio. Three commissioners had been appointed in 1817 to locate the western division, and it is at this date that we first read of its Ohio terminus being definitely fixed at Wheeling. Col. Moses Shepherd was a principal contractor on the road between Wheeling and Cumberland. Messrs. John McLure, Dan'l Steenrod, John Kincaid, James Beck, Gabriel Evans, John Kennedy and James Miller, at the average rate of $6,400 per mile, had contracts more contiguous to the former place. The work was executed promptly and with apparent faithfulness; but subsequently much litigation arose on account of alleged failure to comply with the terms of the contract in executing masonry, &c., which afterwards found its way into Congress in the shape of bills for the relief of different parties. A large amount of money was expended by the government, and large fortunes were made by some of the contractors out of the proceeds.

On the 1st of August, 1818, the United States mail stage commenced running from Washington City to Wheeling over the national road. In point of central position, extent of travel and the magnitude of the interests it accommodated, it long held undisputed sway as the greatest national highway of the country. In 1838 a writer says: "The amount of trade and travel which it brings from such important marts as Baltimore, Md., and Columbus, Ohio, is almost beyond computation." The transportation upon it of the eastern and western mails made the Wheeling postoffice one of the largest distributing offices in the country. It has been an important auxiliary to the prosperity of the county and this portion of the country.

The entire commerce carried on between the western and southwestern States and the Atlantic seaboard extended as far north on the seaboard as Boston, but no farther south than Baltimore. On account of the general topography of the mountain regions, separating the western and southwestern from the eastern and northern States, the road was located through Ohio county upon the most direct and practicable overland route

*J. G. Jacob's Life of Patrick Gass.

*He died in 1822 in his 73d year.

that could be selected between these two great regions of country. This fact secured Wheeling as the point of intersection of the Ohio river and the national road.

The road gained great celebrity at the time from its magnificence of design, costly character, the romantic country traversed and the immense trade and travel that passed constantly over it. It became the grand artery of emigration as well as of transportation between the east and the west. Forty wagons in a train, all magnificently belled and otherwise equipped, might be seen at one time traversing this national highway loaded with merchandise for the whole country as far west as St. Louis.

Notwithstanding, however, the immense travel and trade the tolls were insufficient to keep it in proper repair, and bidding fair to become a burden on the federal treasury, a growing disposition was manifested to abandon or rather to transfer it to the States it traversed. About the year 1825, it was greatly out of repair, especially that portion of it between Brownsville and Wheeling, and so desperate had become the condition of the western division that a change of location was seriously talked of from the Wheeling to the route via Wellsburg. During the previous long and acrimonious contest for the crossing place, Wellsburg had been the equal and formidable rival of Wheeling, and now when it was reopened, she renewed her rivalry with a desperate zeal.

Topographical advantages were confessedly in her favor, both as to distance and nature of the ground to be traversed in order to strike the Ohio; but even at that early day and, indeed, a long time previously, the narrowness of the river had suggested the practicability of a bridge at Wheeling Island. and there were influences also on the Ohio side that operated strongly in her favor. She was also fortunate in her advocate in Congress. Henry Clay, the reputed father of the internal improvement policy of the government, threw in her favor the weight of his influence, and contributed greatly to her success by his zeal and his sarcastic allusion to "Panther Mountain," a high hill two miles to the east of Wellsburg, which he came out of his way to explore on one of his journeys to Washington City, purposely to see for himself the comparative merits of the rival routes. He, perhaps, unwittingly, misrepresented the character of the Wellsburg route, the entire 23 miles of which, it has been estimated since, would have cost less than the two miles nearest Wheeling, of the route as adopted. But superior management triumphed and the original location to Wheeling was confirmed. When afterwards, Henry Clay became a candidate for the presidency in opposition to Gen. Jackson in 1832, he was remembered by the adherents of the respective routes. Ohio county went for him with the greatest unanimity, while in Brooke, he only received one vote, that of Prov. Mounts, an eccentric, hair-brained individual, whose solitary vote was for a long time a subject of amusement among his neighbors and acquaintances. The fact coming to the ears of Mr. Clay, elicited from him a humorous and good-natured remark. Harry of the West was defeated; but the impress of this local controversy remained not only upon the neighborly relations of the parties but upon their political complexion. Wheeling became thoroughly and persistently Whig, and together with the county of Ohio, firmly devoted to the interests of Mr. Clay, while Wellsburg, and all the vicinity sympathising with her, became uncompromisingly anti-Clay and Democratic. Subsequent events and the obliterating effects of time have softened and modified this local antipathy in some degree, but to this day, the effects may still be distinctly seen, both in local jealousy and national politics. At the time of this last desperate effort to wrest from Wheeling the possession of the terminus of the national road, Philip Doddridge represented this district in Congress. This was from 1829 to 1832. He was a resident of Wellsburg, where his talents were looked upon with the highest admiration, and where the greatest anticipations were entertained of his acknowled abilities and influence being exercised in favor of his native place.

But the controversy seems to have so degenerated that no reasonable expectation could be entertained of a change of the location of the road, and however much Mr. Doddridge may have been disposed to favor his townsmen and immediate constituents, the margin for a plausible case and for a successful effort was so extremely small that he, perhaps, never seriously entertained the hope of success, or, perhaps, the design of attempting it.

Mr. Doddridge was a man of great liberality of views, and there was very little of the contracted politician in his character, taking wide and national views of all subjects, and disdaining to allow local consideration, however plausible, to influence his actions as a legislator. Such was his general character, and this, added to his rare colloquial powers and great simplicity of manners, was the secret of his wide and universal popularity.*

Whether or not he entered fully into the design of the charge or not, the matter went by default. Gen. Connell came to Washington city with recommendatory documents, and that was the last that was heard of the change of route.

THE WELLSBURG AND WASHINGTON TURNPIKE.

In this connection it may be well enough to give some history of the Wellsburg and Washington Turnpike, which was originally intended, if not to take the place of that portion of the National road extending from Washington to Wheeling, at least to divert at the former place some portion of the stream of travel in the direction of Wellsburg. It is a cotemporary of the Cumberland road, and is one of the oldest Macadamised roads west of the Allegheny mountains. The original charter was passed in 1808. It commenced in rather grandiloquent style, reciting that 'it is contemplated to build a continuous highway from the city of Philadelphia and from the Potomac river, to Charlestown, to intersect the Federal Highway from the Potomac to the Ohio, at some point, between Washington and Brownsville, Pa.

Books of subscription were authorized to be opened, and Col. James Marshall, Oliver Brown, Moses Congleton, John Connell, N. P. Tilinghast and James Perry were named commissioners. The capital stock was to be ($15,000) fifteen thousand dollars, divided into shares of (50) fifty dollars each, and it was specially provided that all excess of profit *over fifteen per cent*, was to be applied as a sinking fund for paying back the stock of the road.

Nothing, however, appears to have been done under the charter until about the time when the National road had come into such bad repute, for the want of repairs, that there was a prospect of its abandonment from Washington to Wheeling. The possibility of the Wellsburg route being adopted in that case, encouraged the corporators again to open their books. Col. James Marshall, a man of great enterprise and public spirit, appears to have been particularly active. "About the year 1825, stock was subscribed, the route was surveyed, and the road actually put under contract. Considerable work was done on it, but public opinion was too strongly in favor of the Wheeling route; the Pennsylvanians failed to second the efforts of their Virginia neighbors and on the event of the road being finally confirmed to Wheeling as stated above, the project was almost abandoned in despair. The road languished for some years afterwards, but was gradually put into good condition and although the original design was a failure, and the fifteen per cent profit was never realized, still it has been of incalculable benefit in opening up the section of country it traverses and affording a convenient outlet to the river for the western half of Washington county.

THE NATIONAL ROAD

was finally relinquished to the States in 1836, after having cost the country some $7,500,000 in its construction and support. Just previous to this final relinquishment, the sum of $300,000 was appropriated to put it in good repair east of the Ohio, with the understanding that after its relinquishment, the general government was to be released from all further obligation on its account. Since that time it has been gradually falling into disuse. Railroads have changed the courses of trade, and the manner of travel. The rumbling lines of coaches, that used to career along its dusty stretches, have disappeared, with their army of Jehus; the ponderous roadsters have "gone to rack," grass grows on the road bed, and the villages and tavern stands that lined the road and lived off its droppings have fallen into decay. The National Road has had its day, and now does menial service as a county road for neighborhood accom-

*He was born near Philadelphia, in May, 1773; came to the west about the year 1785, with his father's family; and, at an early age, applied himself assiduously to the study of the law. He and his brother Joseph were in a great degree self-taught, and rose to distinction by force of industry and native vigor of mind. For several successive years he represented Brooke county in the Virginia Legislature, and there distinguished himself as well by the soundness of his views as by his commanding eloquence.

In 1828, he was elected to Congress after a hotly contested canvass, took his seat March 4th, 1829, at the beginning of Gen. Jackson's first administration, to which he was opposed, voting with the majority, for the recharter of the United States Bank—the absorbing issue of the day. Near the end of the term, June, 1832, he died suddenly, and lies interred in the congressional burying ground at Washington City. He left a widow and ten children.

He was but a poor financier, and left little else to his heirs except his memory, which is idolized by his family and embalmed in the hearts of his many warm friends and admirers.

modation. It was a magnificent conception at the time, and answered a magnificent end. It contributed more than any other one thing, to the rapid settlement of the west; and paid back with interest, every dollar ever expended upon it."

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE NEW STATE OF WEST VIRGINIA—OHIO COUNTY IN THE REBELLION.

THE story of separation and organization as a new state, in the mode prescribed by the Constitution of the United States, is briefly told.

On the 13th of May, 1861, twenty-four days after the adoption of the ordinance of secession by the convention at Richmond, delegates from twenty-five counties met at Wheeling and passed resolutions in condemnation of the acts of the Richmond convention, and providing for a convention of the counties adhering to the Union.

On the 11th of June, representatives from forty counties assembled at Wheeling, on invitation to all the loyal men of Virginia, and declared independence of the action of the state convention, announced an interregnum in the state government, and took measures for the establishment of a provisional government.

On July 2d, the legislature, duly elected, convened at Wheeling, and elected United States Senators, passed a stay law, and voted two hundred thousand dollars for carrying on the war, and the same amount for carrying on the state government. October 24th the action of the legislature was approved by the people in a vote almost unanimous.

A convention met at Wheeling November 26th, 1861, and framed a state constitution, and on the 3d of May, 1862, that constitution was approved and adopted by the qualified voters of the proposed state.

LIST OF MEMBERS of the Constitutional Convention, assembled at Wheeling, Va., November 26th, 1861, together with their age, place of nativity, occupation, each county represented and post office address:

No.	NAME.	AGE.	NATIVITY.	OCCUPATION.	COUNTY.	POST OFFICE.
1	Brown, John J.	35	Virginia	Lawyer	Preston	Kingwood.
2	Brown, Jas H.	42	Virginia	Lawyer	Kanawha	Kanawha C. H.
3	Brooks, L. R.	52	Virginia	Farmer	Upshur	Rock Cave.
4	Brumfield, W. W.	33	Virginia	Farmer	Wayne	Ceredo.
5	Battelle, Gordon	47	Ohio	Minister	Ohio	Wheeling.
6	Chapman, H. D.	63	Massachusetts	Physician	Roane	Spencer.
7	Caldwell, E. H	52	Virginia	Lawyer	Marshall	Moundsville.
8	Carskadon, T. R.	24	Virginia	Farmer	Hampshire	New Creek Stat'n.
9	Cassady, Jas, S	40	Virginia	Farmer	Fayette	Fayette C. H.
10	Dering, Henry	50	Virginia	Merchant	Monongalia	Morgantown.
11	Dille, John A.	40	Pennsylvania	Lawyer	Preston	Kingwood.
12	Dolly, Abijah	44	Virginia	Farmer	Hardy	Greenland.
13	Hansley, S. N.	42	Virginia	Farmer	Raleigh	Marshall.
14	Hall, E. B.	39	Virginia	Lawyer	Marion	Fairmont.
15	Haymond, H	55	Virginia	Farmer	Marion	Palatine.
16	Harrison, T. W	37	Virginia	Lawyer	Harrison	Clarksburg.
17	Hubbs, Jos.	54	Pennsylvania	Farmer	Pleasants	St. Mary's.
18	Hervey, James	41	Ohio	Lawyer	Brooke	Wellsburg.
19	Hagar, Robert	51	Virginia	Farmer	Boone	Boone C. H.
20	Irvine, Robert	47	Virginia	Lawyer	Lewis	Weston.
21	Lamb, Daniel	51	Pennsylvania	Cashier	Ohio	Wheeling.
22	Lauck, R. W.	49	Virginia	Lawyer	Wetzel	New Martinsville.
23	Montague, D. S	61	Virginia	Hotel keeper	Putnam	Red House Shoals.
24	Mahon, E. S.	45	Maryland	Farmer	Jackson	Ravenswood.
25	O'Brien, Emmet J.	42	Virginia	Mechanic	Barbour	Burnersville.
26	Parsons, J. W.	49	Virginia	Farmer	Tucker	St. George.
27	Powell, J. M.	36	Virginia	Minister	Harrison	West Milford.
28	Parker, Granville	51	Massachusetts	Lawyer	Cabell	Guyandotte.
29	Paxton, J. W	40	Virginia	Merchant	Ohio	Wheeling.
30	Pomeroy, J. S.	40	Pennsylvania	Minister	Hancock	Fairview.
31	Ruffner, Lewis	64	Virginia	Salt manuf'er	Kanawha	Kanawha Salines.
32	Sinsel, Harmon	44	Virginia	Carpenter	Taylor	Pruntytown.
33	Simmons, Josiah	47	Virginia	Farmer	Randolph	Leedsville.
34	Stevenson, Wm. E.	40	Pennsylvania	Farmer	Wood	Parkersburg.
35	Stephenson, B. L				Clay	
36	Stewart, B. F	52	New York	Merchant	Wirt	Newark.
37	Stuart, Chap'n J.	41	Virginia	Lawyer	Doddridge	West Union.
38	Sheets, Geo. W	38	Virginia	Carpenter	Hampshire	Piedmont.
39	Soper, A. D.	66	New York	Lawyer	Tyler	Sistersville.
40	Taylor, G. F.	26	Virginia	Lawyer	Braxton	Braxton C. H.
41	Trainer, T. H.	42	Virginia	Minister	Marshall	Cameron.
42	Van Winkle, P. G.	53	New York	Lawyer	Wood	Parkersburg.
43	Willey, W. T.	50	Virginia	Lawyer	Monongalia	Morgantown.
44	Walker, Wm	34	Virginia	Lawyer	Wyoming	Oceana.
45	Warder Wm. W.	40	Virginia	Farmer	Gilmer	Troy.
46	Wilson, A. J.	60	Virginia	Farmer	Ritchie	Pennsboro.
47	Mr. Breident, (Jno. Hall)	56	Ireland	Farmer	Mason	Pt. Pleasant.
	James C. Orr, Sergeat-at-Arms	33	Virginia	Merchant	Ohio	Wheeling.
	Ellery R. Hall, Secretary	27	Virginia	Lawyer	Taylor	Pruntytown.

On the 13th day of May, the legislature of Virginia gave its consent to the formation of a new state within its jurisdiction.

On the 31st of December, 1862, the President approved the act of Congress for the admission of the state of West Virginia into the Union, to comprise the counties of Hancock, Brooke, Ohio, Marshall, Wetzel, Marion, Monongalia, Preston, Taylor, Tyler, Pleasants, Ritchie, Doddridge, Harrison, Wood, Jackson, Wirt, Roane, Calhoun, Gilmer, Barbour, Tucker, Lewis, Braxton, Upshur, Randolph, Mason, Putnam, Kanawha, Clay, Nicholas, Cabell, Wayne, Boone, Logan, Wyoming, Mercer, McDowell, Webster, Pocahontas, Fayette, Raleigh, Greenbrier, Monroe, Pendleton, Hardy, Hampshire and Morgan, to which has subsequently been added Berkeley and Jefferson, making fifty counties, including a total area of about twenty-four thousand square miles. Provision was also made for the admission of Frederick, with the consent of its voters.

This act took effect in sixty days after the proclamation of the President stating the fact of its ratification by the people, and the adoption of the following in place of the clause of the Virginia constitution respecting slavery:

"The children of slaves born within the limits of this state after the fourth of July, eighteen hundred and sixty-three, shall be free; and all slaves within the said state who shall, at the time aforesaid, be under the age of ten years, shall be free when they arrive at the age of twenty-one years; and all slaves over ten and under twenty-one years shall be free when they arrive at the age of twenty-five years; and no slave shall be permitted to come into the state for permanent residence therein."

This remnant of slavery remained until the third day of February, 1865. The amendment to the Constitution of the United States, abolishing slavery forever, had just been adopted by Congress. It had been ratified the day before by the legislature of West Virginia. Now it was proposed not to await the ratification by the requisite three-fourths of the states, but to consummate the disenthrallment of West Virginia at once. A bill to that effect had passed the House of Delegates on the same day of its ratificaton by a large majority, and now the Senate, by the decisive majority of seventeen to one, removed the last obstacle to the free ingress of skilled labor, enterprise and capital so much needed for the full development of inexhaustible natural resources. Thus peacefully was legally buried that which was already regarded as essentially and utterly dead. Thus became the new state "without an if or a but," a free state!

The executive power of the state is vested in a Governor who is elected every four years. The Secretary of State, Treasurer, Auditor and Attorney General are elected at the same time with the Governor, holding office for the same period.

The Legislative power is vested in a Senate and House of Delegates. The former consist of twenty-two members, elected for four years; the latter, of fifty-seven Delegates, elected for two years. The sessions commence on the third Tuesday of January, are biennial and limited to forty-five days, unless otherwise ordered by two-thirds of both Houses.

The Judicial system includes a Supreme Court of Appeals, Circuit and Inferior Courts. The former consists of three judges, elected by the people, to hold office for twelve years, one to retire every fourth year. This court has original jurisdiction in cases of *habeas corpus*, *mandamus*, and *prohibition;* appellate jurisdiction in civil cases, involving pecuniary values exceeding two hundred dollars, exclusive of costs; in questions of land title or boundary, the probate of wills, the appointment or qualification of a personal representative, guardian, committee or curator, or concerning a mill, road or ferry, or the right of a corporation or county to levy tolls or taxes, or in cases involving freedom or the constitutionality of a law, or in criminal cases in which conviction for felony or misdemeanor has been reached in a Circuit Court. It is also invested with the jurisdiction and powers which could have been exercised by the Supreme or District Courts of Virginia respecting any suit or proceeding in West Virginia. Two sessions of this court are held yearly at Wheeling, beginning respectively on the second Thursday of January, and second Thursday of July.

The seal of the State bears the legend, "State of West Virginia," with the motto, "Montani semper liberi," ("Mountaineers always free,") in the circumference. In the center is a rock, over which ivy is twined, emblematic of stability and continuance. On the face is inscribed, as with the point of a diamond, the date, June 20, 1863." On the right of the rock stands the farmer-hunter, as denoted by the primitive hunting-shirt—the pioneer blended in the citizen—his right arm resting on the plow-handles, his left supporting an axe; at his right a cornstalk and sheaf of wheat. On the left of the rock is a

miner, with oil barrels and fragments of minerals at his feet, and flanked by an anvil and sledge-hammer. In front of the rock two rifles, crossed, surmounted at the place of contact by the cap of Liberty, ready at a moment's warning to be taken up for the maintenance of that freedom and independence which they have helped to win.

The first session of the Legislature, in 1863, in the midst of civil war, in the peculiar circumstances attending the birth of the new State, involved an immense amount of labor, requiring wisdom, energy, and boldness. From a few days' observation of this Legislature, the earnestness, loyalty, intelligence, and practical wisdom of the great majority of its members were strikingly apparent for a body so suddenly thrown together by the convulsions of a revolution.

The laws of this session are comprised in a volume of more than three hundred pages.

One of the first enactments was a law appropriating fifty thousand dollars for procuring arms and munitions of war.

Early in the first session provision was made for the prosecution and trial of colored persons charged with crime, in the same manner, and with the same punishment, upon conviction, as in the case of whites.

An act "to prevent the encouragement of invasions and insurrections" visited with fine and imprisonment any advocacy or justification of armed rebellion, by public speaking, printing or writing."

Early action was taken to secure the benefit of the national provision for agricultural colleges. The grant for this state amounts to one hundred and fifty thousand acres. The fund realized is required to be invested in United States stocks, the interest only to be used, no portion of which is to expended upon buildings; and the state is made responsible for the loss of any portion of the fund.

In nothing is the spirit of improvement, which has taken possession of the state, more obvious than in the school system adopted. The act contemplates the instruction of "all the youth in the state, in such fundamental branches of learning as are indispensable to the proper discharge of their social and civil duties." A board of education is provided for each township, fully empowered to act for the highest interests of the schools, and required to furnish facilities for a full course of common English education; and they may call a township meeting for an authorization of a high school, when the interests of education in their district seem to demand the establishment of such an institution. Schools are also provided for colored children. A state superintendent is placed at the head of the system, with a salary of fifteen hundred dollars, and county superintendencies are likewise created. Five grades of teachers' certificates are made by the county superintendents in the examination of teachers, but the lowest grade can never be granted to the same person a second time, and three No. 1 certificates entitle a teacher to a professional certificate, good for life, except in case of proven immorality or disloyalty. Provision is made for a building fund, land may be condemned for a site, and money may be borrowed for building purposes upon the credit of the fund. The constitution provides that the school fund shall be replenished from proceeds of forfeited, delinquent and unappropriated lands; grants and bequests to the State for educational or unspecified purposes; the State's share of the Literary Fund of Virginia; the proceeds of escheated estates or those of persons dying without an heir; proceeds of money paid as exemption from military duty; and such sums as may be from time to time appropriated by the legislature. The interest of this fund only can be expended, and any unexpended balance, at the end of a fiscal year, must be added to the principal.

REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON SEALS.

The joint committee appointed to report suitable devices, &c., for the seals of the State, respectfully recommend the following:

The disc of the great seal to be two and one half inches in diameter.

The obverse to bear the legend, "*State of West Virginia*," the constitutional designation of our republic, which with the motto "*Montani semper liberi*," (in English, "Mountaineers always free,") is to be inserted in the circumference. In the centre, a rock with ivy, emblematic of stability and continuance, and on the face of the rock the inscription "June 20, 1863," the date of our foundation, as if "graved with a pen of iron in the rock forever." On the right of the rock a farmer clothed in the traditional hunting shirt peculiar to this region, his right arm resting on the plow-handles, and his left supporting a woodman's axe, indicating that while our territory is partially cultivated, is still in process of being cleared of the original forest. At his right, a sheaf of wheat and a cornstalk. On the left of the rock, a miner indicated by a pickaxe on his shoulder, with barrels and lumps of mineral at his feet. On his left, an anvil partly seen, on which rests a sledge hammer, typical of the mechanic arts, the whole indicating the principal pursuits and resources of the State. In front of the rock and figures, as if just laid down by the latter and ready to be resumed at a moment's notice, two hunter's rifles, crossed, and surmounted at the place of contact by the Phrygian cap, or cap of liberty, indicating that our freedom and independence were won and will be defended and maintained by arms.

The above should be also the legend, motto and device of the less seal, the disc of which, should have a diameter of an inch and a half.

The reverse of the great seal to be encircled by a wreath composed of laurel and oak leaves, emblematic of valor and strength, with fruits and cereals, productions of our State. For device, a landscape. In the distance, on the left of the disc, wooded mountains, and on the right, a cultivated slope with the log frame house peculiar to this region. On the side of the mountain a representation of the viaduct on the line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad in Preston county, one of the great engineering triumphs of the age, with a train of cars about to pass over it. Near the centre, a factory, in front of which a river with boats on the bank, and to the right of it nearer the foregoing a derrick and shed appertaining to the production of salt and petroleum. In the foreground a meadow with cattle and sheep feeding and reposing, the whole indicating the leading characteristics, production and pursuits of the State at this time. Above the mountains, &c., the sun emerging from the clouds, indicating that former obstacles to our prosperity are disappearing. In the rays of the sun, the motto "*Libertas e Fidelitate*," (in English, liberty from loyalty,) indicating that our freedom and independence are the result of faithfulness to the principles of the Declaration of Independence and the National Constitution.

The committee further recommend that the device and motto for the obverse of the great seal, be also adopted as the coat of arms of the State.

The committee annex a photograph of a drawing of the proposed devices, &c., for which they are indebted to the kindness and taste of J. H. Diss Debar, Esq., of Doddridge county. They are also under obligations to the same gentleman and to several members of the Legislature for suggestions which are embodied in the devices and mottoes above described.

The committee further recommend the adoption of the subjoined joint resolution.

P. G. Van Winkle,
Chairman Joint Committee.

Resolved by the Legislature of West Virginia:

1. The legend, mottoes and devices reported by the committee on the subject, are hereby adopted as the legend, mottoes and devices of the coat of arms and great and less seals of the state respectively.

2. So much of the report of the said committee as is descriptive of the said legends, mottoes and devices is hereby directed to be published with these resolutions in the volume of the acts and joint resolutions passed at the present session of the legislature.

3. The Governor is authorized and requested to have engraved a great and less seal, of the dimensions, and bearing the devices, &c., recommended by the said report, the same to be the only legal official seals of the state; and also to procure proper presses for conveniently using the same.

OHIO COUNTY IN THE REBELLION.

Notwithstanding an element of discord in the political horizon frequently over-shadowed West Virginia during the late rebellion, yet Ohio county gave unmistakable evidence of her popular sentiment. Prompt, in response to the President's first call for 75,000 men, her citizens volunteered, with enthusiasm, to fill the foremost ranks for the preservation of the Union. And to Ohio county's patriotism be it recorded, that at no stage of the late war was it ever found necessary to impose a draft upon her. The following figures, from the Adjutant General's report, speak for themselves, while showing the total enrollment from the "Pan-Handle" counties down to the 31st of December, 1864:

Ohio,	3,795	Brooke,	552
Marshall,	1,635	Hancock,	466

We regret, however, that in consequence of the somewhat incomplete official documents preserved in the state department, it is impossible for us to give a thoroughly accurate roster and military record of each company, as was our original intention, and we feel it would be considered invidious were we to attempt an imperfect report. The following carefully compiled synopsis, however, so far as concerns Ohio county, will be perused with much interest and probably answer for all purposes of reference.

FIRST WEST VIRGINIA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized in Wheeling May, 1861, from volunteer companies of Hancock, Brooke, Ohio and Marshall counties, which had been formed the previous April to resist aggression from that portion of Virginia which had seceded from the Union.

Company A, Capt. A. H. Britt,
" B, " E. W. Stephens,
" E, " G. C. Trimble,
" K, " G. W. Robinson,
" C, " J. N. Fordyce,
} Col. B. F. Kelley, Commanding.

Their period of servitude, however, was only three months, and they were mustered out on the 28th day of August, 1861, but on the 14th day of November, in the same year, they reorganized for three years under the command of Col. Joseph Thoburn, who was surgeon in the regiment during their three months' service: Company A, Capt. J. Weddle, (subsequently promoted to colonel); company E, Capt. Wm. Morgan; company I, Capt. J. Trimble; company K, Capt. R. Radcliff. Also part of company F, Capt. E. Stephens, and company G, Capt. O. Melvin. Col. B. F. Kelley was wounded at Phillipi, and subsequently became promoted to brigadier-general. Col. Thoburn was also promoted to a general, but while officiating as major-general of a division at Winchester, was shot and killed October 19th, 1864. Henry B. Hubbard, of Wheeling, also officiated in this regiment as lieutenant colonel.

SECOND WEST VIRGINIA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Of this regiment we have been enabled to obtain but very little information, and even that is founded on no reliable authority. It contained, however, company C, Capt. E. Planke, from this section, as also parts of its companies D and G.

WEST VIRGINIA INDEPENDENT EXEMPTS.

A company consisting of men exempt from military duty on account of age, volunteered for prison-guards and were organized under command of Capt. Robert Hamilton, performing exclusive guard and escort duty at Wheeling.

SIXTH WEST VIRGINIA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

By authority of the War Department, this regiment was organized under instructions from the Governor of Virginia and General Rosecrans, commanding the department, in August, 1861, and was mustered into service for the special purpose of guarding the B. & O. R. R. in the State, and for the protection of the loyal citizens along the line of that road. It was recruited to 15 companies, by special authority. The following were its companies from Ohio county: Company I, Capt. C. Harrison; company —, Captain James Humes; company H, Capt. Wm. Schockey; company P, Capt. E. W. Over. Nathan Wilkinson, colonel; John F. Hoy, lieutenant-colonel; Larkin Pierpoint, major; adjutant, James P. Wilkinson.

TWELFTH WEST VIRGINIA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

This regiment of volunteer infantry was organized at Wheeling, on the 30th of August, 1862, by F. P. Pierpoint, then adjutant of the Regiment. It was recruited during that month in the counties of Hancock, Brooke, Marshall, Ohio, Marion, Taylor and Harrison. It was immediately ordered to Clarksburg, which place was then threatened by rebel forces under Gen. Jenkins, and here took its initiation to a subsequent eventful history. Company D, from here, was under Captain Curtis, who was promoted in 1863 to Major, and afterwards to Colonel. Lieut. Col. R. S. Northcott; Major, Richard Hooker Brown; Adjutant, George B. Caldwell.

FIFTEENTH WEST VIRGINIA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

The fifteenth infantry was organized with nine companies, at Wheeling, and was ordered to the field on the 16th day of October, 1862, and during the remainder of that year, and the year following, did guard duty on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Company H, left in command of Capt. Lukins. Col. Milton Wells; Lieut. Col. J. W. Holliday; Major F. Howes; Adjutant, Albert L. Wells.

FIRST WEST VIRGINIA CAVALRY.

Here, again, is another regiment of which our information is particularly meagre. Company K, aggregated 107 men, from this county, was under Capt. Rowen. The number of engagements they were in, however, were exceedingly numerous, and they had a gallant career. Col. H. Capehart; Lieut. Col. C. E. Capehart.

FOURTH WEST VIRGINIA CAVALRY.

In this regiment, Ohio county, was represented by Company A, under Capt. W. H. Shanly. This company had an aggregate of 98 men, and rendered most effective service. Col. Jos. Snider; Lieut. Col. W. Snider; Majors, C. F. Howes, N. Goff, Jr., and Jas. A. Smith.

FIRST WEST VIRGINIA LIGHT ARTILLERY.

This was the first battery organized under the restored government of Virginia, and would afford a specially interesting history were correct data come-at-able. The companies, from Ohio county, were: Battery A, Capt. P. Daum; Battery C, Capt. F. Buel; Battery D, Capt. John Carlin; Battery H, Capt. Holmes. Capt. Philip Daum was subsequently promoted to Lieut. Colonel.

General Heintzelman was in command of the post at Wheeling, and in the early stage of the revolution Col. Craig, a regular army officer, was exceedingly active in organizing companies here, while Mr. Thos. Hornbrook and Capt. Downing filled responsible government offices with much success. Nor were Cols. Jacob Hornbrook and Wm. Alexander less indefatigable in the offices of aids to the Governor.

Among other officers from this section, connected with other regiments than those originating here, were Col. Wilkinson, of the Sixth Regiment; Col. Curtis, of the Twelfth, and Dr. Capehart, of Martin's Ferry, who became, ultimately, Colonel of the First W. Va. Cavalry.

The First W. Va. Regiment, with two others, respectively, from Indiana and Ohio, opened the campaign in West Va. by engaging in the first action, and the general loss sustained by W. Va. companies throughout the war was only on about an equal average with those inflicted on other states—in proportion to the number of men supplied. The Adjutant General, in his report of 1866, complimenting the West Virginia troops, says:

"THE WEST VIRGINIA TROOPS IN THE FIELD."

"The several organizations from the State have contributed their full share towards the accomplishment of the glorious results which have been achieved, and it was the fortune of eight West Virginia regiments to be in at the death of the rebellion. These were all present and witnessed the surrender of the commander-in-chief of the rebel armies and his immediate command." He also adds: "The troops from West Virginia, also claim with pride, the honor of silencing the last battery that Gen. Lee ever had put into position. Of this battery, two or three guns were captured."

The following are the different West Virginia organizations mustered out at Wheeling: Fifth Infantry, June 10, 1865; Thirteenth Infantry, June 22, 1865; Seventeenth Infantry, June 30, 1865; First West Virginia Cavalry, July 8, 1865; Second West Virginia Cavalry, June 30, 1865; Third West Virginia Cavalry, June 30, 1865.

The several Batteries of Artillery were also mustered out at Wheeling, as follows: Battery A, July 21, 1865; Battery C, June 28, 1865; Battery D, June 27, 1865; Battery E, June 28, 1865, and Battery H, July 11, 1865.

We should add, that two militia regiments were organized in Wheeling during the war, for home protection. They went out on one expedition to Clarksburg, but were never necessitated to engage in actual conflict.

The Sixth Cavalry Regiment was barely so fortunate as many of the troops at the general mustering out, as they were ordered to the plains to fight the "red skins," and the Adjutant General remarks: "Since their arrival in the Territories they have been frequently engaged with the Indians, and been highly complimented for their gallantry."

CONFEDERATE TROOPS.

We further learn that nearly two companies of recruits were secured for the Southern army—one of them known as the "Shriver Greys," of Wheeling, which subsequently formed a part of the Twenty-eighth Virginia Regiment, of the Stonewall Brigade. Also several officers were obtained from Ohio county.

CHAPTER XXVII.

STATISTICS AND POPULATION—AREA—PRESENT COUNTY OFFICERS—SCHOOLS—PROPERTY AND TAXATION—WHEELING AND THE SEVERAL DISTRICTS.

STATISTICS OF OHIO COUNTY IN 1850.

"IN 1850, the total population of Ohio county was as follows: Wheeling, including Fulton and South Wheeling, 13,161; West Liberty, 223; Triadelphia, 242; the county outside of these places, 4,382, making a total population in that year of 18,008. The taxes paid by the county in 1850 were: State tax, $8,749; county tax, $7,182; poor tax, $4,833; school tax, $15,527; city of Wheeling tax, $16,000; making a total of $50,291. The valuation of real estate in the county, outside of the city, was $1,469,350, and in the city, $2,598,400. The number of churches in the county was 15, viz: Methodist Episcopal, 4; Presbyterian, 4; Episcopalian, 2; Catholic, 1; Baptist, 1; Associate Reformed, 1; Lutheran, 1; and German Methodist Episcopal, 1.

POPULATION OF OHIO COUNTY FROM 1790 TO 1870.

According to the ninth census of the United States, taken June 1st, 1870, the following increase has has occurred:

1790 . . . 5,212	1820 . . . 9,182	1850 . . . 18,006
1800 . . . 4,740	1830 . . . 15,584	1860 . . . 22,422
1810 . . . 8,175	1840 . . . 13,357	1870 . . . 28,831

POPULATION OF TOWNSHIPS IN OHIO COUNTY IN 1870.

Liberty . . .	1,362	S. Wheeling . . .	3,158
West Liberty . . .	251	Triadelphia . . .	2,141
Richland . . .	1,389	Triadelphia . . .	239
Clinton . . .	257	Washington . . .	533
Ritchie . . .	4,126	Fulton	333
*City of Wheeling . .	19,280		

AREA AND DISTRICTS OF OHIO COUNTY.

The area of Ohio county, was originally 1432 square miles, which was subsequently reduced to a length of twelve miles by a width of fifteen miles, and in 1872, redistricted. Down to that date it had been subject to governance by a Board of Supervisors, but under the new constitution that august body was changed into a Board of Commissioners, with increased powers, and they established the following districts: "Clay," "Center," "Madison," "Webster," and "Union," within the city—"Liberty," "Richland," and "Triadelphia" without, and "Washington" and "Ritchie," each partly within Wheeling's corporation. With its admirable court house accommodations, and by virtue of its position, geographically, Wheeling has proved a decided success as a county seat, and the following are

THE PRESENT COUNTY OFFICERS.

Judge of the First Judicial Circuit.—(Including Brooke, Ohio, Hancock and Marshall.—Thayer Melvin.

Clerk of Circuit Court.—S. B. McColloch.

Judge of County Court.—George E. Boyd.

Clerk of County Court.—George Hook.

Sheriff of Ohio County.—George R. Tingle.

Deputy Sheriffs—John W. Mitchell, R. H. Phillips, and Jas. Creighton.

Prosecuting Attorney.—Lewis J. Jordan.

Surveyor—Walter C. Smith.

Assessors.—Ralph Arkle, 1st District; W. H. Caldwell, 2d District.

Board of Commissioners.—Wm. Myles, (Center) president; H. W. Phillips, (Washington;) John A. Armstrong, (Madison;) John Frew, (Clay;) John W. Boring, (Union;) Geo. A. Carnahan, (Webster;) John W. Schultz, (Ritchie;) John W. McCulloch, (Richland;) C. S. Terrell, (Liberty;) and E. M. Atkinson, (Triadelphia.)

Clerk to Board of Commissioners.—C. H. Deiters.

FREE SCHOOLS IN OHIO COUNTY.

The following significant statistics are taken from the biennial report of the State Superintendent of Free Schools in West Virginia, ending school year August 31, 1877 and 1878, and will doubtless prove an interesting record for future reference and comparison:

Balance on hand, beginning of school year $2,439 54—receipt for teachers' fund, $10,662 35—aggregate salaries $8,787 70.

Building fund—balance on hand, beginning of year, $1,515 08—from levy for building fund $3,060 84—from other sources $669 01—total, $5,244 93. Expenditures, $4,781 78.

Number and value of school houses, &c.: There are thirty-two in all—thirty-one frame and one brick; value of land $2,425 00; value of school houses $36,333 00; furniture $4,055 00; apparatus $469 35. Total value of school property, $43,282 35.

Enrollment of youth between the age of six and twenty-one, and number attending school: Whole number enrolled 2,172; whole number attending school 1,203; daily average attendance, white 696, colored 17.

Sub-districts, schools and number and grade of certificate—number of districts 3 and sub-districts 31. Schools 32. Examination and grade of certificate 33. Teachers 40. General average age of pupils 10.50. Officers: Six secretaries, 18 commissioners, 67 trustees. Visits by county superintendents 70—by others 182, total 252. Balance left on hand of building fund, $273 15. Balance in hand of teachr's fund, $1,871 59. Average cost per pupil $17 58. Enumeration of youth for the school year 1877–8, reported for apportionment, 2,128; amount apportioned for the school year, 1877–8, $2,130 71. Enumeration of youth for the school year 1878–9, 2,163, amount appropriated for same school year, $2,702 43. Amount paid county superintendents during school year ending August 31, 1877, as per record in Auditor's office, $201. The same for 1878, $285.

*Comprising the townships of Center, Clay, Madison, Union, Webster, and part of Washington.

PROPERTY AND TAXATION.

The following table shows the aggregate amount of real estate and personal property, and the number of capitations; the rate of levy; the amount of district tax levied for teachers' fund and building fund respectively, and the amount of state school tax and capitation tax.

OHIO COUNTY.

DISTRICTS.	Real Estate.	Personal Property.	Aggregate of Real Estate and Personal Property.	Rate of Levy for Teachers' Fund.	District Tax Levied for Teachers' Fnd.	Rate of Levy for Building Fund.	District Tax Levied for Building Fnd.	Aggregate District Tax of both Funds.	State School Tax at 10 cts. on the $100 valuation of Real Estate.	State School Tax at 10 cts. on the $100 valuation of Personal Property.	Aggregate State School Tax on Real & Personal Property, at 10 cts. on the $100.	Capitation Tax of $1.00 per head.	State School Tax from other Sources.	Aggregate State School Taxes.
Washington	$ 896 640 00	$ 246,540 00	$1,143,180 00	50	$ 622 75	10	$ 124 55	$ 747 30	$ 896 64	$ 246 50	$1,143 18	$ 877 00	$	$2,020 18
Madison	1,429,610 00	1,046,860 00	2,476,470 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,429 61	1,046 86	2,476 47	972 00	.....	3,448 47
Clay	2,169,050 00	2,643 650 00	4,812,700 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,169 05	2,643 65	4,812 70	859 00	.....	5,671 70
Union	1,344 200 00	670,490 00	2,014,690 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,344 20	670 49	2,014 69	904 00	.....	2,918 69
Centre	914,100 00	235,380 00	1,149,480 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	914 10	235 38	1,149 48	520 00	.....	1,669 48
Webster	1,439,800 00	435,690 00	1,875,770 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,439 80	435 97	1,875 77	1,004 00	.....	2,879 77
Liberty	725,730 00	160,235 00	885,965 00	20	1,691 58	06	507 43	2,198 96	725 73	160 23	885 96	330 00	.....	1,215 96
Triadelphia	1,035,220 00	263,870 00	1,299,090 00	20	2,244 58	20	2,244 58	4,489 16	1,035 22	263 87	1,299 09	518 00	.....	1,817 09
Richland	789,120 00	95,000 00	884,120 00	10	897 10	.....	.....	897 10	789 12	95 00	884 12	321 00	.....	1,205 12
Ritchie	1,070,970 00	139,110 00	1,210,080 00	10	165 87	25	387 03	552 90	1,070 97	139 11	1,210 08	823 00	.....	2,033 08
Totals	$11,814,440 00	$5,937,105 00	$17,751,545 00		$5,621 83		$3,263 50	$8,885 42	$11,814 44	$5,937 10	$17,751 54	$7,128 00		$24,879 54

WHEELING AND THE SEVERAL DISTRICTS.

Having furnished the general history of Ohio county's origin, progress, and present resources—governance, &c.,—we now propose to specially refer to those districts being outside, and partly outside, of the city of Wheeling, viz: "Liberty," "Triadelphia," "Richland," "Ritchie," and "Washington," under their own respective heads, while "Clay," "Center," "Madison," "Union," and "Webster" will be found incorporated in our extensive remarks on "Wheeling—Past and Present"—setting forth the history of the present "Nail city."

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Wheeling---Past and Present.

ITS EARLIEST SETTLEMENT AND LOCATION—HOW OUR VENERABLE ANCESTORS FOUGHT THEIR OWN BATTLES TO ESTABLISH CIVILIZATION—FIRST, A VILLAGE TAKES ROOT IN A WILDERNESS—GERMINATES INTO A CORPORATE CITY—AND TO-DAY PROUDLY BLOOMS AS AN IMPORTANT STATE CAPITOL, AT ONCE AN ORNAMENT TO THIS VAST CONTINENT AND A WORTHY EVIDENCE OF AMERICAN ENTERPRISE.

Wild, rude and savage tribes of Indians trod
High and low, upon the Virgin sod—
Extending in a winding course along
Each foot, where flows Ohio river, strong.
Liv'd they for naught—till pioneers should come
In freedom's name, and found a Christian home.
Nor were such, slow—to spread their great renown
Grafting the nucleus to a State's "first town."

IT would be superfluous were we to attempt any detailed description of the site at present occupied by Wheeling anterior to about the middle of the eighteenth century. Suffice it to say that the "red skin" then "ruled monarch of all he surveyed," and wood, welkin and rill re-echoed the hideous notes of wild animals in concert with the unintelligible jargon of an equally uncivilized race of humanity devoid that average intelligence essential to the cultivation of "God's broad acre." But, as if in fulfillment of the prophesy that "the vallies shall be exalted and the barren lands become fruitful," the inauguration of that desirable consummation dawned so early as 1769–'70. True, it is, that at a much earlier date, the eyes of a civilized race had penetrated this apparently forlorn region, as already referred to in a previous chapter, describing the French exploration of the Ohio under Mr. Celeron, 1749, when a leaden plate was buried at the mouth of Wheeling creek. Yet it was not until about twenty years after that ceremony had been performed that the first white settlers "pitched their tents" here *permanently*. Then it was that the notable ZANE family, who had prospected the ground during the previous year arrived, and took what was then termed "tomahawk possession." They consisted of Col. Ebenezer, Jonathan, Isaac and Silas, who were soon after joined by Lewis Wetzel, Samuel McCulloch, John Caldwell and others. The hardships and dangers encountered by these men deserved, as they have received, an abiding place in the annals of history. The settlement was made after the tranquility and ratification of friendly intercourse between the whites and Indians, which succeeded the treaty entered into at Fort Pitt by Col. Bouquet, in 1765. But in 1774 the hostilities of the Indians were renewed, chiefly awakened fresh at the time, it is believed, by the cruel massacre at Yellow creek, of the family of Logan, a chief of the Mingo tribe. The alliance of the Indians with the English subsequently took place and a series of sanguinary conflicts ensued, including two serious stormings of Fort Henry, then the only military stockade and protection for ye pioneers who so nobly fought to establish their future home*. The last of these bloody conflicts, of which full details will be found in former chapters, took place in 1782, when Col. Ebenezer Zane, with his trusty little band, repulsed the main body of their enemy with such valor as to impress them most conclusively that their mission was a hopeless one. Still we read that even thereafter, at intervals, skirmishes were had with straggling "scouts," whose numbers grew smaller by degrees and beautifully less "under the unerring rifles of such marksmen as Wetzel, the Zanes, McCullochs," &c.

THE LOCATION OF WHEELING.

It is situated on an alluvial area, or isthmus, on the east side of the Ohio river, about 96 miles below Pittsburgh, and lies on both sides of Wheeling creek, which empties into the Ohio river just below latitude 40° 3″ N.—longitude 80° 4″ W. The geographical position of the city is one which combines the agricultural advantages of an inland town, with all the sources of prosperity arising from navigable water courses and great national thoroughfares. It is surrounded by bold and precipitous hills, which contain almost inexhaustible seams of bituminous coal, while its location on a high elevation of ground renders it secure from inundations and ravages of high water. Its communications by land are no less extensive, if not more so, than its water facilities, while its great national thoroughfares are links in the unbroken line of communication that extend to and from the extremes of this vast continent. It is the seat of Ohio county, and the capital town of the state of West Virginia. So early as 1810, Wheeling had a population of 914, which in 1820 had increased to 1,567; in 1830 to 5,221; in 1840 to 8,793, and in 1850 to 13,161, while to-day it may be fairly estimated at 30,000

THE ORIGIN OF THE NAME "WHEELING"

Has long puzzled historians, and in response to inquiries put to the oldest inhabitants, we have invariably received a good natured smile and shake of the head, yet it must not be supposed, for all this, that various theories have not been gotten up—a few of which we here recite:

One account ascribes the name to a Jusuit priest, by the name of Wheelin, alleged to have had a mission post at the mouth of the creek prior to the settlement of the country. A fatal objection to this theory is that there is no authentic account of any such priest or mission post having existed there, besides it is highly improbable, as there were no inhabitants there to missionate among.

Another account says it was the Indian name of the creek, or rather a derivation from the Indian name. This is merely a vague conjecture, and is not supported by any evidence. It is not even certain that the Indians had any recognized name for the creek. As far back as history or tradition goes, there have not been any permanent Indian inhabitants on Wheeling creek, and there is nothing to indicate that it has ever been inhabited since the disappearance of the Mound Builders. The country was merely a hunting ground for the red man, and they seem to have had a sort of war path through Wheeling creek valley, over which the plumed and painted warriors of distant tribes marched for many a century on their foraging exploits.

According to still another account, the name was what it is now. It was suggested by the remarkable curves made by the creek near its mouth. This is known to have been the current explanation of this matter at an early day. That some such a name should be so suggested to Col. Zane, or whoever gave it the name, is only natural.

But Mr. John Brittle, who was originally of Pennsylvania, and taken prisoner by the Delaware Indians, in 1791, with whom he lived five years, subsequently obtaining his liberty, states that he was informed as follows, by Chief Hwhinguy—pooshies, or "Big Cat:"—"In the earliest period of the settlement of Pennsylvania, some white settlers descended the Ohio river, and were killed by the Delawares near the mouth of Wheeling creek. The savages cut off the head of one of their victims, and placing it on a pole, with the face towards the river, called the spot 'Weeling.'" The Indians further informed Mr. B. that

*There also stood, at this time, a two-story log garrison on the point of Wheeling creek, now the site of the B. & O. R. R. depot. There is quite a history connected with this point, apart from its being the spot where Mr. Celeron planted the leaden plate in 1749. We have not the exact date that the old garrison was abandoned for military purposes, but in 1805-6 it was owned by one George Vellum, a carpenter, who converted it into tenement houses. These were occupied by families named John Butler, Harris, Black and a fourth we cannot name. Butler was a butcher here, while George White was building the steamer "Washington," and he boarded part of his men. A Mrs. Orrin D. Baldwin, still living in Wheeling, at a very advanced age, was a daughter of John Butler, and has an excellent remembrance of the old building. It was oblong—stood east and west—with two gable ends; the interior being "chunked and dobbed." She was born in 1797, came here in 1798 from Winchester, and has a daughter, Mrs. Robert Bond, who with her son, also reside with the old lady on Market alley, in the second ward. The remains of the old garrison were removed in a very early day by Hans Wilson, then a store-keeper here, who put up a warehouse that was subsequently turned into a cotton mill It was in turn sacrificed for a paper mill, run by a Mr. Fisher. Then followed an extensive iron works and nail mill, run by Messrs. Hunter, Morrison & Co. This was, in turn, torn down for the convenience of the B. & O. R. R. Company, and the material shipped to Benwood and converted into the present Benwood iron works.

STATE CAPITOL, WHEELING, W. VA.

the head was placed there to guard the river; presumedly to guard the camp from the incursions of the whites. Mr. B. adds: "If an Indian were asked, after shooting a deer, or bear, where he had hit the animal, his answer (if in the head) would be 'weeling.'"* Why the "h" was subsequently inserted we know not, except it may be supposed that later generations fancying to be named after its "wheeling" creek, or the "wheeling" character of that stream, sought to improve the original orthography, and hence established the "Wheeling" of to-day.

The oldest record, however, of the name Wheeling or Weeling creek, is on Lewis Evans' map, published in London in 1755. This map has gained celebrity and is prized by the historical societies of the country as the oldest published English map of the interior portions of the United States. On it are inscribed the names of *Wieling creek and Weeling island.* The name was therefore given it fourteen years before Ebenezer Zane beheld it. There may be some truth in the origin of the name as occurring with the tradition of the Delaware Indians, but none of the other theories are worthy of consideration.

The next earliest record of the name is in Washington's journal of his tour to the Ohio in 1770. (See chapter X.) Nicholson, his guide, told Washington that the stream was called *Wheeling.* It is said that Nicholson was a scholar, knew the country perfectly, and never made a mistake in giving Washington information. He may have given to the name its present orthography.

We therefore leave the above theories and suggestions to the deliberation of the reader; and while ourselves disposed to favor the oldest records, leave him to exercise his own judgment.

WHEELING IS FIRST LAID OUT.

The existence of Wheeling as a town does not date further back than 1793, when the first lots, 112 in number, were laid out by Col. Ebenezer Zane, between what are now known as Eighth and Eleventh streets, and from Market street to the river. Ten additions were subsequently added, and up to 1836 the lots in the corporate limits numbered 1,270, after which a general growth set in, increasing down to 1851, when the number of city lots were quoted at about 2,365. From diligent and searching inquiries put to the oldest living inhabitants, at present writing, we have obtained the following pen sketch of Wheeling about the opening of the present century. Some dozen log houses were scattered around in the neighborhood of the original town proper, as already located. Col. Ebenezer Zane's house stood about the southeast corner of Eleventh and Main streets, just behind the present store of I. Blum & Bro., while "Fort Henry" was located opposite, in the rear of the stores on the west side of Main street, half a block from the corner of Eleventh, Nothing more than pasture lands extended in the rear and around the fort to the river, while the few houses dotted here and there almost appeared like so many isolated sentry boxes. The neighborhood of the present Second Ward Market House was an extensive orchard, while Center Wheeling was a mere wilderness, with a few clearings here and there for cornfields. The mouth of Wheeling creek was distinguished by an old garrison standing on the northeastern point, which was subsequently turned into dwelling houses. On the west side of Main street, between Ninth and Tenth streets, was a burial ground, while the most of North Wheeling fell little short of also resembling a wilderness. Fully realizing the scene thus described, and then turning one's eye to Wheeling in the present day, well might we repeat—

"Who shall foreshadow years to come,
Or doubt toil's just reward?"

Geologically, the lofty hills surrounding the city are singularly prolific in bituminous coal, the main vein being 5 feet 4 inches thick, and as ascertained by scientific examination, this deposit extends from the base of the Allegheny mountains, near Uniontown, Pa., to the dividing lands between the Muskingum and Sciota rivers in Ohio, and from Lake Erie to the Big Kanawha, W. Va. It is not known to terminate at any of these points, but even the territory included by this immense coal basin is larger than the whole Island of England, while the position of the main coal vein here is such as to render it more convenient for mining than at any other place within the territory it traverses. Beside yielding also abundance of limestone and sand stone, these hills are claimed to contain several strata of cement rock,† though it is to be regretted that the latter has not been adopted and utilized to an extent it is claimed to merit. Boring was attempted, on two occasions, in a very early day, to recover salt water,* which on the first trial proved successful, though the enterprise was not found to be a profitable one, and was abandoned. The main sand stone found below the coal, is fine and very compact in formation, easily worked, and susceptive of an exceeding fine finish—from the rough-hewn block to the finely ground surface for architectural display. Of the nature of the deposits any considerable depth below the surface on which Wheeling is situated, but little is known, yet it is said to be a well authenticated fact that indications are not wanting to prove that the coal deposits below the bed of the river are as rich and abundant as they are above it. It is said that many years ago, when a Mr. John Dulty was boring for salt, at the north end of the city, that at a depth of 240 feet he perforated a stratum of coal ten feet thick, and at depth of 500 feet he perforated a second seam six feet thick. It may therefore be fairly assumed that the coal supply in Wheeling will hardly ever be exhausted.

The river facilities that have ever characterized Wheeling's location, have also immeasurably conduced to her success. Between green and fertile banks, here and there thickly wooded, the ever restless Ohio has flowed from time immemorial, and though subject to occasional extreme ebbs and flows, yet the average depth of water afforded, and the connections commanded at its extremeties, have tended to its inestimable exceeding value, as a navigable stream. But on the face of the waters, as upon the land, through this section, what a mighty revolution has been achieved during the present century. No longer is the rude Indian canoe seen basking upon its surface, while even the primitive "keel boat," is also a defunct institution, of which the following description by "one who knew how it was himself," will doubtless be read with much interest:

RECOLLECTIONS OF A FORMER KEEL-BOATMAN.

In reviewing some of the changes which the introduction of steam to river navigation effected on special interests connected with the carrying trade of the west, none are more sharply defined on the memory of one whose home for more than sixty years has been within sight of the Ohio river, as that on keel-boating, which, before this, was the sole dependence for moving freight against the current of the rivers, and which, for a time after the introduction of the steamboat, made a losing fight for the business until the increasing number of steamboats drove them so completely from the rivers that it is possible that not a fully equipped keel, as the boats were called, can be found on any of the rivers of the United States. These boats when fully equipped were provided with a mast, square sail, sweeps or oars, cordelle and poles. The poles were of the toughest white ash, twelve to fourteen feet long, 2¼ inches thick at their greatest diameter, which was at a point a little below the middle from which they tapered slightly to the ends, the shorter end terminating in an iron socket pointed with steel, the other end being capped with a button. The cordelle was a long slender rope. These two were the main dependence to propel the boat against the stream, but of course the sail was made to do duty when the wind was fair. The sweeps were used when going with the current. These keels were in shape much like the present model barge, but had more receding sides. The cargo box being set in about fourteen inches from the edge of the hull, left a ledge which was called the runway; this was cleated at intervals of ten or twelve inches with strips of wood at right angles to the sides of the boat, and gave firm support to the feet of the men when pushing with the poles. In pushing, the ironed end of the pole was placed firmly on the bottom, the button on the other end being brought to bear on the muscle near the shoulder bone. To get into this position it was necessary to bend the body well forward with the head low down, and as the boats were shallow, and the runway close to the water, it was no unusual thing to see the hair of the men dangling in the water, when they were pushing their best, though the usual height of their heads when pushing was about eighteen inches above the runway. The crew of each boat was divided into two equal sections, one for each side of the boat, in point of numbers, strength, skill, &c., as it was possible to effect, and each section sub-divided into three parts, which were known as "forward," "second" and "behind." Each of these parts was under a leader. The leaders of the forward sub-sections were the bowsmen, and were the crackmen of the crew, whose special duty it was to keep the boat from swerving in the swift water on the riffles, and while the boat was in these swift waters, only the poles of one sub-section on each side of the

*From "The American Pioneer."

†See "Pioneer Echoes," elsewhere in this work.

boat was forced from the bottom at the same time, and this was done at the command of the steersman. If it was desired to move forward, the first sub-section to get a fresh hold the command "heads too" was given which was pronounced aids too, but with a long hold on the a, as "a-a-a-aid too." As soon as the first a was heard, both forward sub-sections ceased pushing, and straightening up, faced about, and moved forward to the bow, and again planted their poles. As soon as this was done the second sub-section was moved forward by the command, "up seconds," the voice of the pilot dwelling long on the "up." For the rear sub-section the command was "up behind," which was always given crisp and sharp.

"The cordelle, one end of which was sent to the shore for the men to pull on, the other being tied some distance up the mast to keep it out of the water and carry it free of snags, brush and like obstacles, was always used whenever the shore was favorable for the men to walk on, as this was the speediest way of getting along. In pulling, the men worked tandem, sometimes being attached to the cordelle by a short line having a loop at one end which was thrown over the breast and shoulders. Other times a round stick, around the upper end of which a turn of the cordelle had been taken, was placed against the shoulder and down the side, and used. In this way twelve or fifteen miles per day could be made, while with the poles eight or ten miles was a good day's work.

"Another way in which the cordelles were used was when the water was too deep for the poles to reach the bottom and the shore unfavorable to walking, was to send it ahead in a skiff as far as it would reach from the boat and making one end of it fast to a tree, bring the other back to the boat and pull from it, but as this was much the slowest way, owing to the time lost in laying out the line, it was never resorted to when it could be avoided. But slow as it was, and when four or five miles was a good day's work, much of the distance from New Orleans to the mouth of the Ohio, had to be made in this way. These boats carrying from seventy-five to one hundred tons, were managed by crews numbering from twelve to eighteen men, who, as a class, were lively, generous, rollicking, reckless and daring, to whom a fiddle and whisky were as necessary as cornbread and bacon, and who became so attached to this kind of life, notwithstanding its hardships and exposure, that many of them have been known to return to it for a trip after having left it and settled on farms, even when they had to hire some one to work on the farm while they were gone. Of the few men remaining who link the old time methods of boating with the present, Capt. Sam. Mason is the only one known to the writer, who, though he may not have made the whole of the distance from New Orleans to Pittsburgh backwards, has frequently done it from the mouth of the Ohio and from Nashville.

And here, perhaps, it would not be out of place, in view of the spread of dissatisfaction with their condition, tinctured as it is with communism, among the laboring classes of the country, to give a short sketch of the Captain's life to show what pluck, backed by perseverance, has done, and how little just cause there is for complaint or communism in this country, where the topmost round in the ladder of wealth is within the reach of every man who has the nerve, industry and economy to climb for it. Leaving his native hills on the waters of Fish creek, he came to this place, according to his own account, as green a lad as ever reached it, and earned his first money in a brick-yard. From here he went to New Orleans as a hand on a flat boat, coming back as a fireman on a steamboat. From that he dropped on to the runway of a keel, where he remained at the pole until he had become sufficiently acquainted with the channel of the river to take hold of the tiller; from that to second mate, then first mate, and finally captain of a steamboat, which position he held until, having secured enough of this world's goods to keep him comfortable the rest of his days, he quit the river and settled down amongst us where he is now enjoying the fruits of his labors.

It is only by contrasting the now of the present, with the then of the past, that we are able faintly to realize the difference in the facilities for intercommunication, for it is not possible even with the proof before us to fully comprehend the changes that have taken place in this particular. Now the trip can be made from New Orleans to Pittsburgh by steamer in twelve to fourteen days; then it took six months by keel to make the trip."

WHEELING AS A TOWN.

Having thus far briefly described the site of Wheeling from the first white man that adopted its location for a home—giving its location and the most plausible origin of its name—together with a sketch of the geological formation of the hills surrounding it, and a peep at the earliest methods of navigating its waters, we now proceed to note the march of progress paced by its inhabitants in the direction of securing municipal governance. So early as 1806, when the number of residents did not exceed a few hundreds, the enterprising and far-seeing pioneers of those days were not slow to recognize that the territory of their adoption was destined to become an important commercial center. Everything pointed in that direction, and all that was wanted to achieve so glorious a result was "a long pull, a strong pull, and a pull altogether," which they accomplished in a right noble spirit with the following result:

*"Under the act of assembly of January, 1806, the free-holders and house-keepers of the town were empowered to select *by ballot*, twelve *fit* and *suitable* men, being free-holders and inhabitants of the town, to serve as mayor, recorder, alderman and common council for the same. And the persons so elected, one week after election, were to choose out of their own body one mayor, one recorder and four aldermen, and the remaining six were to be common councilmen, and were to continue in office until the third Monday in March.

The first recorded proceeding of the officers of the town of Wheeling is on the 15th day of April, 1806, as follows:

A common council of the city of Wheeling met at the house of Frederick Beymer, in the town aforesaid, in pursuance of a precept issued by George Miller, Mayor; Charles Hammond, Recorder, and William Irwin and Jos. Caldwell, Aldermen, summoning a common council.

Present: The mayor, the recorder, two aldermen, Joseph Caldwell, William Irwin, and four councilmen, to-wit: Noah Linsley, Wm. McConnell, Frederick Beymer and John Gooding.

On motion of the Recorder, *Resolved*, That a committee be appointed to examine the documents containing a statement of the election of the different officers and to report to the council, whether the elections have been regularly holden, and whether the respective officers have taken the oath according to law.

Mr. Linsley, from the committee appointed to examine the documents containing a statement of the election of the different officers, made report:

That on the 17th day of March, 1806, the majority of the free-holders of said town met at the court house of Ohio county, in the said town of Wheeling, and proceeded to appoint Mordicai Yarnell, Moses Shepherd and George Miller to receive votes.

That thereupon the freeholders and householders of said town proceeded to ballot for twelve freeholders and inhabitants of said town, to be Mayor, Aldermen and Common Councilmen for the same, and upon counting the ballots it appeared that eighty-four votes had been given of which the following persons received the number to their names respectively: Noah Linsley 74, George Miller 54, Wm. Irwin 53, Dennis Capat 53, W. McConnell 50, John Carr 49, Jos. Caldwell 49, Chas. Hammond 48, F. Beymer 46, John White 45, James Ralson 45, W. Perrine 44.

That the said George Miller, William Irwin, Dennis Capat, William McConnell, John Carr, Charles Hammond, Frederick Beymer, Joseph Caldwell, and William Perrine, on the 22d of March, 1806, met at the house of Frederick Beymer, in the said town, and proceeded to ballot for Mayor, Recorder and four Aldermen, and upon counting the ballots it appeared that Geo. Miller was elected Mayor; Chas. Hammond, Recorder; and Dennis Capat had eight votes, Wm. Irwin, seven votes; James Caldwell, six votes, and John Carr six votes for Aldermen, and were declared elected.

By the 25th, the newly elected officials had all taken their oaths and appointed George Pannell town sergeant.

On the 7th of May, 1806, Andrew Woods having refused to act as councilman, Samuel Beall was unanimously elected.

The following is a list of Mayors who held office until the town was chartered a city:

George Miller, from March, 1806, to March, 1807.
Moses Chapline, from March, 1807, to March, 1809.
William Irwin, from March, 1809, to March, 1810.
Noah Linsley, from March, 1810, to March, 1814.
Wm. Irwin, from March, 1814. Resigned September 26th.
George Knox, from March, 1815, to March, 1816.
William Irwin, from March, 1816, to March, 1817.
Peter Yarnell, from March, 1817, to March, 1819.
Moses Chapline, from March, 1819, to March, 1820.
Moses W. Chapline, from March, 1820, to March, 1824.
Z. Jacobs, from March, 1824, to March, 1828.

*From the city's records.

Samuel Sprigg, from March, 1828. Resigned September 28th.
John McLure, from March, 1828, to March, 1830.
Moses W. Chapline, from March, 1830, to March, 1834.
Z. Jacobs, from March, 1834, to March, 1836.

RECORDERS.

Charles Hammond, from March, 1806, to 1807.
Thomas Evans, from March, 1807, to 1809.
Jacob Lewis, from March, 1809, to 1810.
Samuel McLure, from March, 1810, to 1811.
John Griffith, from March, 1811, to 1812.
Richard McLure, from March, 1812 to 1814.
John White, from March, 1814 to 1815.
Thos. Tanner, from March, 1815 to 1816.
John White, from March, 1816, to 1817.
Moses Chapline, from March, 1817 to 1819.
Thomas Tanner, from March, 1818, resigned November 13th.
George Pannell, being the oldest alderman, was elected to the vacancy.
Isaac Liffler, from March, 1820, to 1822.
John List, from March, 1822, to 1824.
Jim O. Adams, from March, 1824, to 1825.
Wm. Paxton, from March, 1825, to 1826.
John Truax, from March, 1826, to 1827.
John Laughlin, from March, 1827, resigned April 7th.
Elijah Day, from March, ——, to March, 1828.
Jos. W. Ray, from March, 1828, to 1830.
Samuel Wescott, from March, 1830, to 1831.
Elijah Day, from March, 1831, to 1832.
Samuel Wescott, from March, 1832, to 1833.
Z. Jacob and W. B. Tyson, from March, 1833, to 1834.
Wm. B. Tyson, from March, 1834, to 1836.

TREASURERS.

Whether it was a question in the minds of those first electing the borough officials, or not, as to the expediency of starting off with a Treasurer, in the absence of funds, we will not divine, but the first intelligence we have been enabled to secure on the subject, bears date of June 29, 1810, when it was "ordered that the Mayor appoint a Treasurer, to hold his office from the time of his appointment until the Saturday after the third Monday in March next, taking from him bond and security for the due performance of the duties of his office; and that it shall be the duty of the Mayor to appoint a Treasurer, annually, on the Saturday after the third Monday in every year, or as soon thereafter as may be." There are, however, no records of such appointment until Monday, the 8th day of September, 1817, when Moses W. Chapline was elected Treasurer, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Solomon King, and subsequently as follows:

Solomon King, from 1820 to 1822.
George Dulty, from 1822 to 1827.
Joseph W. Ray, from 1827 to 1829.
Thomas Hughes, from 1829 to 1836.

Though Wheeling was comparatively a small place at the time it became a town, and for several years after, yet it was strikingly apparent that it was destined to rapid growth eventually. Education and religion early took deep root, though cultivated beneath humble roofs, and the standard of intelligence kept apace with the commercial growth of the young town, which for the first twenty years buffeted against almost insurmountable difficulties. There are yet many residing within the borders of Wheeling who remember when its population did not exceed three to four thousand, and its limits extended little below the bluff upon which stood the old Zane house. It then contained only three churches—one Methodist, one Protestant Episcopal, and one Presbyterian. The court house was a small stone building, had a roof of four triangular sides, coming to a point at the apex, and stood on what is now called Tenth street, directly opposite the present suspension bridge. The principal hotels were known as the Beymer and Virginia Houses. The citizens of those days attended to their business in a quiet, leisurely manner. Dry goods, groceries and country produce were usually sold at the same places. The merchant really assumed the manner of one who was conferring a favor, rather than that of an obliged party. The leading men of society were highly aristocratic in their bearing, but affable and courteous in their manner—when they saw fit to be so—being, probably, more cultivated in this respect than the majority of their class in the present day. There were no great manufacturing establishments, and the citizens were nearly all American born. Though, like most Virginian towns, Wheeling was at first rather non-progressive, yet, owing to peculiar circumstances, she exhibited, in one way, considerable animation. The national road was then being cut to the town. As many as twelve passenger coaches were daily going East and West, to and from Wheeling; and, perhaps, forty road wagons, freighted with boxes and crates, were passing in the same directions. The principal educational institution was the *Lancasterian Academy, (now the Lindsley Institute) which then stood nearly opposite the present Court House. There was but one banking house, the old "North Western." The "Fourth of July" was celebrated in the old style—the Declaration of Independence read, orations delivered, a public dinner eaten, and toasts drank and responded to, with unadulterated rye whiskey. There were no temperance societies in those days. The children knew nothing of the magnificent toys of the present day; and when the boys would indulge in social festivity, they ate gingerbread and drank spruce beer at the shop of old man French, father of the present John and Peter French. Tips and stogies were unknown, and a youth seen with a cigar in his mouth was looked upon as already more than half demoralized. If the boys desired to play off a joke on a country bumpkin, he was shown "Granny S——'s," and told to enquire of her for "*raisin cake*," and the old lady was never slow to "raise" him, with broom in hand; the unlucky wight little knowing that in her vocabulary "raisins" and "roaches" meant one and the same thing.

CHAPTER XXIX.

WHEELING IN 1815.

RECOLLECTIONS WELL WORTHY OF PRESERVATION—THE TOWN PROSPERS—WHEELING AN INCORPORATED CITY—LIST OF MAYORS, TREASURERS, CLERKS, AND CITY SERGEANTS—WHEELING AFTER BEING THREE YEARS A CITY.

THE following highly interesting reminiscences were recently embodied in a correspondence to the Weeeling *Intelligencer*, from the able pen of Mr. James E. Wharton, than whom more reliable authority need not be desired:

"I gathered, the other day, from an old gentleman who left Wheeling in 1815, a few scraps of information relative to the city when he was a boy, that may be interesting to some of your readers, as some of the descendants of those he named are still there, and some of those who were then prominent have left families only to scatter abroad and cease to be remembered. The impressions of youth are not easily effaced, and his memory is very clear and distinct.

He estimates that there were, when he left, about three hundred houses, and a population of about fifteen hundred. The prominent point in his recollection was the stone mansion of Noah Zane, on the high ground, corner of Main and Union streets, some twenty-five feet higher than the present ground.

The first house north of that was a large frame with a long south porch, occupied by William Conrad, who used some of the lower story as a cigar shop and factory. Then came vacant ground to an alley, and a log building on the corner used as a Quaker meeting house. Then came next some space and then a large frame building owned by Mr. Updegraff. From his age he must have been the father of Israel Updegraff, who was living when I went there in 1835. Next came the large frame of Mr. Chapline, the father of Judge and other Chaplines, and the grandfather of Hamilton Chapline. There were then some frames, and in the corner one next to the old court house, where the Virginia House, (now Grant) stood, was the shop and dwelling of Moses Thompson, tailor, whose descendants are now some of the most prominent and esteemed citizens of Portsmouth. The court house occupied the middle of the street, and some distance back was the jail, and back of that, near the base of the hill, flowed a large spring to which many of the people went for water. North of this street, where McClellan had a shoe store about 1850, was a large frame store, don't remember the name. There were two or three small frames and then John McLure'e store, near it was Samuel Irwin. He was captain of a light horse company. Next was a hatter's store kept by Mr. Hark-

*See subsequent chapter on "Educational Facilities."

ins, and the tinshop of Willliam Dulty; then a log house in which was a bakery kept by an old woman. Black Rachel had a millinery shop with a small house and a large lot with an abundance of fruit, and her son James played the fiddle for all the dances. Next was the residence of Neil McNaughten, then a large brick in which Peter Yarnell kept store, and next the store of Mr. Caldwell, father of the Judge, Joseph M. and great grand-father of your present Esq. Caldwell. The next was a log house in which was a gunsmith. Then Goldenburg had a bakery in a big frame. Then came another hat shop with a deep well in front, into which James Snodgrass fell one day while drawing water, but was got out with little damage, exclaiming to the one who pulled him out, "How did you know I was here."

The next house on that side was a large frame in which lived and died Noah Lindsley, the one who, by his will, provided the Lindsley Institute, which has long been a noted feature of Wheeling, in a two-story brick above this, was the grocery store of Thos. Johnston. Next to this was Mr. Sockman's residence and butcher's shop, and next a log house, in which he lived and carried on cabinet making, Mr. Burket, an Englishman, who was offensive to the patriots of the day, and after Perry's victory on Lake Erie, Captains Dulty, Irwin, McLure, and a large crowd gave him a mock serenade, and fired a cannon in front of his house. The cannon used on this occasion, was taken from the river back of the old fort, from which it was thrown after the Indian wars were over. It was much rusted, but the first fire broke all the windows in Burkett's house. There were bonfires all over the town and a frolic generally. Burket hung himself soon after. Then came a bakery and cake store kept by "Granny Ralston," with whom the boys were all as intimate as their pennies permitted. On the opposite corner of Main and Pike, was a large frame of Wm. Miller's. Then a brick in which Jonathan Zane lived. Then came Mr. Cotts', a heavy coal dealer. Then the tannery of Mr. Greathouse. A Mr. Vennum lived in here somewhere. There was also Joseph Carr, a hatter, and a Mr. Woods kept a large store. We think it was old Col. Archie and a Mr. Waddle who afterwards built on the bottom.

On the west side of Main street was a brewery, and a hop field extended down to the river. Mr. Pannell, father of Alex. and Jack, had his house and carpenter shop below here. A fat shoemaker named Reed, followed. He was a good story teller. Then came Mr. Ryan, an English Quaker; then Mr. Irwin, captain of a light horse company. He was a blacksmith, as was his son Samuel. He was a member of the legislature in 1811, and saw the theatre burned at Richmond. He often talked of the scene, and the shrieks of the dying. Thomas Hughes lived on the corner of the pike and his gun-shop stood below his house. There was the main ferry across the river. Mr. Clarke, tailor, lived and had a shop on the other corner, below which was some open space and the residence of Mr. List, grandfather of D. C., Henry K. and Eugene. He, and afterwards his son John, kept school in a log house, farther down. Mr. Mandale lived in a frame here. He died and his wife and daughter became milliners. A saddler shop was in a large frame below, name forgotten. There also was a small paper mill, run by a Mr. Armstrong. In this square was also the residence of Mr. John McLure, a fine brick for those days. There was also a large frame business house. There a street ran down to another ferry, and then came the Beymer House. Sam. Beymer, who was in the war of 1812, and was surrendered under Hull, came home with another man down the Allegheny, and for three days sustained themselves on one squirrel. These incidents of the war were numerous.

There was a vacant space and then came the old burying ground, where were many Indian and some white persons' graves. The whites were removed to the East Wheeling ground, where the Hempfield depot now is, in 1814. Among them a Mr. Gill and wife are remembered. On this ground was built the Northwestern bank, which was rebuilt in 1835-36, and had the *sperm candles* (as they were called) in front. Next below was a log building kept as a postoffice by Richard McLure. He remained postmaster till 1838. Below this was a tavern, kept by the father of Charles Knox. His grandmother was quite blind, and yet could do the work all over the house as well as if her sight was perfect. Below the tavern lived an Englishman named Fox, who had a large family. There were a few small log houses between his and the street where the bridge is, and where the anchorage of the bridge now is, stood the market house, with six brick pillars, a great resort for pigs and cows. All west and north of the river was covered with old forest trees

Where Peter Zinn now is, stood Dilley's tavern, and my informant was sometimes employed by Mrs. Dilley to aid in bringing passengers across the river in a skiff. There were sundry vacant lots and another tavern kept by a Mr. Jones, and at his house were quartered officers and soldiers, prisoners taken by Perry on Lake Erie, who were being taken to Staunton. One of them played a bag-pipe for the amusement of the boys. This was a little above where Col. Knox's house stood. A vacant space, and then came a three-story frame owned by a Mr. Whitehead. He had a son, long and thin shanked, who, when mustered as a soldier, filled out his calves with cotton and the boys called him cotton legs. The space from there to the road to the river opposite Zane's was all locust trees, and from there to the old Sprigg House, now St. James, there were two forwarding and commission houses, one log and one frame. The wings of the old Sprigg House were built afterward. For some distance below the Sprigg House was the boat yard of Mr. Palmer, who built flat and keel boats, one schooner, and told anecdotes; also kept tame bears for general amusement.

There was but one small frame between the boat yard and the mouth of the creek, where stood the old log garrison, a building over a hundred feet long with ten rooms. In 1812-13 a frame bridge was built across the creek, where the stone bridge now is. It was built by Peter Yarnall, Noah Zane and a man named Shreve, who then went to Louisville and was engaged in removing the rafts from Red river. From him Shreveport derives its name. Right below this bridge the steamer Washington was built in 1814, among the first on the Upper Ohio. He says he cannot be mistaken, for he often crawled into her boilers before they were put aboard. He went down to Marietta for a craft used in building it, and helped some men bring her up. The whole people of the town, men, women and children, went down to see her fired up, and such a skedaddling as there was when the steam was let off he never saw. They thought her boilers had burst, sure. He does not remember whether the first steamer arrived before he left or not. I believe the one that brought up the dry hides and mosquitoes came in '13. The Ohio became famous for boats at an early day. In 1801, Miller experimented with steam on a boat on the Thames. Nothing was done in England, after that, until a Mr. Bell put a boat on the Clyde in 1813, and ran her for some years; but in this country, Fulton ran up the Hudson from August, 1807, onward, and he came next in 1811 and built the New Orleans at Pittsburgh.

Looking at other authorities, I find my informant was right as to the steamer Washington being built in 1814, and have the authority of Neville B. Craig's history for saying she was 400 tons burden, and was built and partly owned by Capt. Henry M. Shreve; that she was the first steamer with boilers on deck, instead of in the hold, and the first making the round trip from Louisville to New Orleans, to prove that steamers could be made useful for the ascending trade. The New Orleans and Comet had been built at Pittsburgh, and the Enterprise at Brownsville, before, and the same year the Ætna, Buffalo and Vesuvius at Pittsburgh.

At this time, from the bridge up the river (now Main street) there was a frame house and then Miller's pottery, a log house, and another frame stood, about where the North Western Bank now is, and on the east side a brick built by Mr. Waddle, afterwards McCourtney's tavern. Mr. Sockman's brickyard was near the creek about south of the *Intelligencer* office. East of this, near a little ravine, was Mr. Updegraff's brewery, and near it a brick house built in 1814. Mr. Graham had a ropewalk near the old burying ground. This house was a good brick, and was situated near what is now Fourth street. I should judge it was Mr. Sockman's. Somewhere between there and Waddle's house, Mr. Hall, father of the late William Hall, lived in a log house. These were the only houses then on the bottom, or, as he says, south of Zane's. The balance was corn and grass and wood land, except the race track, which must have been south of the present Court House. He says the late Hugh Nicholls, Esq., was then boarding at Beymer's. He always presided at the races, and you would hear his call, "All ready—go," as far as you can a steamboat whistle.

He says (but I think he is mistaken) that there was no church in Wheeling except the log Quaker church, in 1815; that the Presbyterians had occasional services in the court house, and the Methodists held meetings at different houses, but I had derived from some one the impression that the old Methodist Church that stood nearly where the present one does was built before that time. It was a quaint, little, low thing. The entrance was from Fourth street, (I do not know what it is now—Chapline, perhaps,) and you passed around and entered in the west end; the minister occupied the east end. This

lasted until Mr. Moffit came there in 1833, and such was the effect that they tore down and built a larger house. Some distance northwest of that and near the hill was McConnell's tanyard, his house, and further back a log house. Where the Second Ward market house now is was all a pond supplied by the spring before named. To it wild ducks often came, and many were shot by Hugh Nicholls and other young men, who also hunted foxes and squirrels on the hill. The only house between the pond and the hill was a frame in which queer noises were heard at night, and no one would live in it. Groans, grunts and screams were heard in the cellar, until some one, more brave than the others, made a desperate charge on it and found the hogs had turned it into a rooting place. A few stones were laid upon it, and the ghosts were also laid. Market street was not graded, and there was no other dwelling house except that of Mr. Church, at the corner where the National road turns to the river. He burnt lime, and, as was the custom, sold a half bushel for a bushel, but was brought up with a round turn when he made a contract to furnish a large amount to the road and they demanded full bushels.

Mr. Steenrod was then a large contractor on the National Road, and did his farming beside. The hill close to the road from which McColloch leaped was then all woods, with only a horse path to West Liberty.

South of the creek was all farmed, except Dr. Eoff's stone house, near the Belmont Mill. There was a little ferry house at the end of bridge over the creek, and a cabin for workmen against the hill at the stone quarry. He says they raised fine corn over there.

These are the main recollections of Wheeling, as it appeared to him as a boy, having been born and lived there until he was thirteen years of age, and did a large portion of his playing there and some work. Of course, as a boy, he just knew the people, when they were boys, and he probably fails to remember some whose descendants have become prominent and numerous. There were many small houses along up Main street, of which he could give no account.

He speaks of one fact very vivid in his recollection. A sister of the Zanes', for eight years lived among the Indians. He could not tell whether she was a prisoner or not; and after her return he saw her going to a ball one night, in Indian dress, with the feathers, beads, rings, paint, leggings, moccasins, fringes and bells, in perfect rig. The Indians frequently came there in considerable numbers, and sat around the Sprigg house, afterwards called the Indian Queen.

Daniel Zane's brick house, on the Island, was commenced before he left, his father having dug the cellar. That was, for many years, the only house on the island. I think there was no other in 1835. There have been many improvements up Main street since that day, but the city has extended but little higher up the river. Its whole course has been downward to the best land. How great the change in sixty-four years, and that with so few natural advantages, and cursed by slavery. It would have grown much more rapidly up to 1860 if the line between Pennsylvania and Virginia had been run through to the river, as it was intended. The National or more properly the Cumberland road, first gave it impetus and it grew pretty rapidly from 1815 to 1837. It would have grown much more rapidly in subsequent years, if the B. & O. road had occupied the Pennsylvania charter of 1835, and built their road through the sand patch; but there is a yet undeveloped mineral wealth on that road, and what will be its connections, that promises well for Wheeling if she only had that "blarsted" hill and creek out of the way, giving her room to build. Pittsburgh and Cincinnati have removed larger hills with far less cause. Another matter that will always offset your growth and that of the State, as long as it exists, is that Northern capital and enterprise looks with doubt upon a State whose Representatives and public officers vote and act with the South in all their most ultra measures; or, as Thad. Stevens used to say, "your members vote so —— badly." You will change that when your people in the interior find out that it is more profitable to raise sheep than dogs, and that a plow is more valuable as an agricultural implement than a shot gun."

THE TOWN PROSPERS NOBLY.

As time wore on, however, every inhabitant naturally realized his increasing importance. No longer was he a rural peasant, but a solid *townsman*—an enterprising *burgess*—and as such, did the early Wheelingite make himself felt and known. Every line of business slowly but surely increased—new enterprises sprang into existence in rapid succession, while the dawn of steamboats enabled the river, or water facilities, to contribute no secondry impetus in the common cause of progress. Building became general on every hand—manufactures increased, and the lucky possession of abundance of coal in the surrounding hills went far to nerve the thrifty generation of those days. Churches, school houses and even public buildings loomed up in rapid succession,* while the press flourished in their midst to herald to the world their growing importance. Strangers were not slow to recognize the inviting field here open to genius and capital, hence the number of "laborers in the fruitful vineyard" rapidly increased, until a population of at least six thousand inhabitants was claimed in 1836.

WHEELING AN INCORPORATED CITY.

On the 4th of May, 1836, an election was held under the 13th section of the act of March, 11, 1836, for a Board of Commissioners for the purpose of carrying into effect the said act of assembly of Virginia, incorporating the late town of Wheeling into THE CITY OF WHEELING, and Richard Simms, James S. Wheate, Thomas Sweeney, Wm. T. Selby, John Eoff, Moses W. Chapline, Chas. D. Knox, Daniel Zane, Z. Jacobs, Dana Hubbard and John Richie, were elected.

The Board organized on the 26th of April, 1836, by electing Z. Jacob, chairman, and Moses W. Chapline, secretary.

They next divided the city into six sections, and ordered that the census should be taken.

On the 2d of May they divided the city into five wards and declared that the council should consist of fifteen members, and ordered that an election should be held on the 16th of May, 1836.

The following will be found a complete list of the Mayors, City Treasurers, Clerks and Sergeants holding office in the city of Wheeling from its incorporation to the present, 1879.

MAYORS OF THE CITY OF WHEELING.

	From	*To*
Moses W. Chapline,	1836	1840
George Dulty,	1840	1846
Moses C. Good,	1846	1847
W. W. Shriver,	1847	1848
S. Brady,	1848	1850
Alfred Caldwell,	1850	1852
Morgan Nelson,	1852	1853
S. Brady,	1853	1855
James Paull,	1855	1856
Alfred Caldwell,	1856	1858
James Tanner,	1858	1859
Andrew Wilson,	1859	1861
A. J. Sweeney,	1861	1863
George Baird,	1863	1864
Henry Crangle,	1864	1865
A. J. Sweeney,	1865	1866
S. Brady,	1866	1868
S. McClellan,	1868	1871
G. W. Jeffers,	1871	1875
A. J. Sweeney,	1875	Still in office.

CITY TREASURERS.

Thomas Hughes, from May, 1836, to January, 1850.

Richard W. Harding, from January, 1850, to March, 1863, the time of his death.

J. M. Bickel, from January, 1864, to January, 1867.

Elijah Day, 1867 to the present.

CITY CLERKS.

Daniel Lamb, elected May, 1836; resigned May, 1836.

James S. Wheat, elected May, 1836, to January, 1853.

George W. Sights, elected January, 1853, to January, 1857.

F. A. Brentlinger, elected January, 1857, to January, 1858.

J. C. Porter, elected January, 1858, to January, 1861.

Jacob Burkle, elected January, 1861, to January, 1863.

Hugh F. Feeny, elected January, 1863, to January, 1864.

Isaac Irwin, elected January, 1864, to January, 1865.

Hugh F. Feeny, elected January, 1865, to January, 1872; died in December of that year.

George Q. Black, filled unexpired term to January, 1873.

Francis A. Britt, elected January, 1873, to January, 1877.

Alexander Updegraff, elected January, 1877, still in office.

* A history of which is given in another part of this work.

CITY SERGEANTS.

	Elected.	*Retired.*
Peter W. Kennedy,	1836	1837
George Carrothers,	1837	1840
Jefferson L. Sangston,	1840	1845
John Murry,	1845	1846
Thomas P. Shallcross,	1846	1850
James H. Roberts,	1850	1851
Jefferson L. Sangston,	1851	1854
Henry P. Chapline,	1854	1855
Jefferson L. Sangston,	1855	1856
Henry Conant,	1856	1858
Smith McDonald,	1858	1864
Andrew J. Britt,	1864	1865
Smith McDonald,	1865	1867
John Scarborough,	1867	1868
Frank Shanley,	1868	1869
H. Conant,	1869	1873
E. M. Davis,	1873	1877
Stephen Ripley,*	1877	
Porter Smith,†	1878	1879
James W. Sweeney,‡	1879	

WHEELING AFTER BEING THREE YEARS A CITY (1839).

As already passingly suggested, during the first thirty years of Wheeling's earliest commercial activity—under the charter of a town, down to her incorporation as a city—or from 1806 to to 1836, her progress was of the most wholesome and active character. But in so hurriedly passing over the *details* in her history within that period, our object was precisely in accordance with our present purpose to also very briefly refer to her advancement from 1836 to the present, as it is our intention, subsequently, to review every department, from its earliest conception to the present, under its own distinct heading, while describing fully the extent and resources of what is today known as the "Nail City." That plan of systematising the several subjects rendering reference far more convenient and interesting to the reader who may have to resort to these pages for ready information.

CHAPTER XXX.

TOPOGRAPHICAL RECOLLECTIONS OF WHEELING HALF A CENTURY AGO.—AN INTERESTING SKETCH OF OLD LAND MARKS, AND A GLIMPSE AT THE TOWN COMMERCIALLY IN 1839.

STARTING our sketch at the lower end of the city, the first thing to claim our attention is the long swamp which extended from its outlet at Boggs' run, up to where the La Belle Mill now stands. This swamp, filled as it was with willows, was a great breeding place for wild ducks in the spring, and furnished them a resort until the cold of winter drove them to seek a more congenial climate. From Boggs' run, as far up as the Belmont Mill, both shores of the river had, with but here and there a short break, (which were the forerunners of the heavy cuttings which have since taken place,) the same sloping shores as those described on the Island. These slopes were probably the tops of the banks, when the river was running one hundred feet below its present level—a fact well known to geologists.

Midway between where Messrs. Hobbs, Brockunier & Co's glass works stands and the bank of the river, was one of the relics of the mound-builders. This, though but a small mound, was very prolific in articles of the Stone Age.

Above Caldwell's run, a few yards north of the old Caldwell homestead, commenced an alluvial terrace which extended in a cresent form to the creek, having its upper outer edge at Main street. On the edge of this terrace, almost directly west of the Sixth Ward public school house, was another relic of the mound builders. This was relatively a large mound, but all of it has been removed. Skirting the foot of the terrace and extending along its whole length were low grounds subject to overflow from backwater in the creek when the water in the river reached a depth of twenty-seven or twenty-eight feet, and also from the reflex water in Caldwell's run after the river had risen two or three feet more than was necessary to flood it from the creek. To prevent its being flooded from the water in the creek a levy was thrown across from the terrace to the river at the alley between Twentieth and Twenty-first streets, and the drainage by filling, forced back to Caldwell's run. On the top of the terrace, and skirting the hill was a pond which reached from above Twenty-second to Twenty-fourth streets. The tenacious clay which formed the bottom of this pond is the cause of the cellars under the houses, which cover the site of the pond, being so damp, any of which could be drained by a well ten or twelve feet deep, which would penetrate the sand and gravel bottom.

Crossing the creek at Main street the original surface of the ground was ten or twelve feet below its present level. Though rising sharply both to the east and west it was here a perfect swamp. Nor was all the space bounded by the creek on the south, Market street on the east, Twelfth street on the north, and the river on the west, much better, as much of it was covered with water a great part of the year, while the clay taken from this locality supplied the potteries of Miller and Day & Rulong. The eastern and northern edge of this low ground skirts another alluvial terrace which commences above the machine shops of Messers. Sweeney & Son, in the First Ward, and for much of the distance forms the bank of the river to Eleventh street, and here it reaches its greatest deposit, being from ninety to one hundred feet thick, when it makes a bold sweep to the east until it crosses Market street, when it changed its trend parallel with Market, which was held until Fourteenth street was crossed when it began to edge over toward Chapline street, which it reached and crossed at the intersection of Fifteenth with Chapline. Here its course again changed to the south, following the direction of Chapline to Seventeenth, where it broke sharp to the east and followed the direction of Seventeenth to Jacob, when it tailed out and was lost in a prolongation of a spur of Zane's hill. On this terrace east of Market street, and a little south of Eleventh street, commenced a pond which reached to above Messrs. Armstrong & Co.'s plaining mills. This pond was kept full by a large spring at the base of the hill, nearly opposite the upper end of the market house. To draln the pond a trench was dug to the edge of the terrace at Seventeenth street on Eoff. The trench for part of its distance, was eight to ten feet deep, and was mostly through sand, gravel and boulders, the boulders being near its upper end. The rush of water which was expected when the pond was tapped, and which quite a crowd assembled to see, did not take place as the water disappered before it had passed through one hundred yards of the trench.

H. B. HUBBARD.

INTERESTING SKETCH OF OLD LAND MARKS.

In a valuable article from the pen of Joseph L. Wilde, Esq., contributed to Mr. C. C. Johnson's excellent "*Wheeling Leader Directory*" for 1879, we are favored with the following extracts from a sketch, founded upon the writer's recollections of forty years ago. He says:

"Some of the old land marks, now no more, shall receive a passing notice at my hands. The first in order, will be the old court house and jail. The former stood right in the middle of Madison street (now 10th) midway between Main and Market; it was a small affair, built of brick, and of very limited pretensions as to show or style; very much like a plain country church. The jail building was just above and adjoining the residence of Mr. Meriben, at the corner of Market and Tenth; the jail building has been metamorphosed into dwelling houses; the Court House was soon torn down. The Post Office was in a building immediately opposite the residence of M. L. Ott, Esq., on Main between Ninth and Tenth streets. The churches were located as follows: The United Presbyterian, Rev. Mr. Wallace, was on Market street, the same building is now occupied by the German Turners, and known as Turner Hall. The Roman Catholic Church, Rev. Mr. Comerford, was at the south east corner of Eoff and Eleventh streets. The First Presbyterian church, Rev. Dr. Weed, and the M. E. church on Chapline, are representatives of plain originals, which stood on the same respective sites. The present Baptist Church on the corner of Twelfth and Byron, was the Protestant Episcopal Church, Rev. Wm. Armstrong; and immediately opposite it on Twelfth street, was a church, known as the Methodist Protestant Church; officiated in by Rev. Mr. Sedgewick. It stood precisely where now stands the residence of Joseph H. Pendleton, Esq. The Baptist Church was out on Clay street (now Eighteenth) above Eoff. There was then, as now, a Methodist E. Church in Centre

*Resigned in 1878. †Filled unexpired term of 6 months. ‡Still in office.

Wheeling; the above is a list of the most prominent churches of the various denominations at that day.

"The *least* change that has taken place in the city is more observable in the First ward than in any other; but even this ward has one hundred and fifty per cent more buildings in it to-day than it had in the times of which I am speaking; but the improvements which have been made are not of such a costly character as those of the lower wards.

"Main street, from Eleventh down to the stone bridge, was nothing like the Main street of to-day; a large majority of the buildings were small wooden structures. Where now stands the elegant row of stately store rooms from Eleventh to a point midway to Twelfth on the east side stood the old Zane mansion, on an elevation corner of Eleventh and Main. It was surrounded by beautiful trees. The estate was very prolific of fine grapes. On its border running parallel with Main, were some five or six one-story frame buildings, which were occupied as offices by lawyers, of whom more will be said further on. Just at the foot of the estate, James W. Robb, Esq., kept a chair factory, in the house now occupied by Mr. Wm. Graham as a carpet store.

"The next building of any importance was on the lot on which the Exchange bank now stands. On this lot was a house which set somewhat back from the street; the house was kept as a public house, but mostly for boarding purposes. On the west side of Main, from Eleventh to Twelfth, were more buildings than there were on the eastern side, but they were mostly wooden structures. There were a few brick buildings, however, the most pretentious of which was where the Peoples bank now stands; it was occupied by Dr. James Baker as a drug store, who did quite a large business.

"On the southeast and southwest corners of Main and Twelfth streets were small frame buildings, the former where M. Gutman & Bro. have their extensive clothing store, was the printing office of the Wheeling *Gazette*, John M. McCreary, editor. It was a weekly and semi-weekly paper. The other corner, where now stands the National Bank of West Virginia, was occupied by George Kelsal as a clothing store. The building below corner of Twelfth and Water, Capt. Booth's present boat store, was the well known boat store of Jos. Lodwick. This *craft* is quite a veteran as a boat store.

"The most noticeable feature on Main street, between Twelfth and the stone bridge, was John McCortney's Tavern and wagon yard. It occupied the ground on the east side from about where Wheat, Isett & Naylor have their notion store, down to the corner of Fourteenth. When "mine host" could spare them room, there would the traditional and as it might be said the "always on hand" circus company delight the generation of yore, as it does that of to-day.

* * * * * * * *

The next most important house on this street was a tavern stand on the site where Neill & Ellingham's present grocery store now stands. It was kept by a person by the name of H. Ankeney, and was more recently kept by a person named Isaac Packer. Main street from Twelfth to the stone bridge, was about half built up, but generally with houses of small proportions, frame stores and dwelling houses being the rule, with a *choice* supply of vacant lots.

"From the corner of Twelfth and Main, thence up Twelfth to Jacob, bore no resemblance to what it is now. The space from Market to Byron was more notorious for its vacant lots than for its buildings. The present residence of old Mrs. Robert Hamilton; those of A. Wilson Kelley and James Dalzell, Eqrs., and Mrs. Josiah Updegraff are the most notable of private houses now standing which have withstood the demand for change.

The four lots on Twelfth between Market and Chapline, on which now stand the McLure House, Odd Fellows' Hall, Oglebay's residence and Washington Hall, were mostly vacant. Mendel's furniture factory, a small affair, stood where now stands Washington Hall; above, on the same side of the street, were two or three one-story frame law offices; and at the upper corner (Oglebay's) stood a small frame grocery store, kept by one Isaac Elmaker; the other side of the street, with the exception of William & B. Charnock's wagon shop, was vacant ground. Twelfth street from Market to the river was, however, quite a business street. * * * * * *

The Second ward market house was then only one-half the size that it now is, and not a great number of years prior to 1837 was the site of a fine duck basin, or pond. Quite a number of the stores now on Market Square were there then. The names of Michael and Joseph Reilly, Patrick Crawley, Dorrance McGinnis and Joseph and James Godfrey, grocers, and Brentlinger, Shallcross and William S. Wickham, autioneers, will be at once familiar to many now living. The present city building was the old Masonic Hall, and was thought at the time to be a grand affair; it was the most stylish building on the street, down thence to the creek. But few buildings except small ones below Twelfth now remain on this street that were there then. Chapline street, from Eleventh down to the creek, had but few buildings of any elegance on it. The best on the street were where A. W. Paull, Esq., now lives, same house and occupied at that time by Robert Crangle, Esq., and the one in which now lives Mr. Joseph Speidel. The next best were what were known as the Dr. Hullihen property, Mrs. Westcott's boarding house (now the Misses Sims); and the house now owned by Mr. Charles Graham, next to St. Matthew's Church. The street from thence to the creek had very little to distinguish it, except the old grave yard, which covered the present site of the Capital and the vacant ground now owned by the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, and the old brewery, which latter is one of the oldest land marks of the city; and lastly, the tack factory, which then was a cotton factory.

"Eoff street (then Fifth) from Twelfth to the creek, was mostly distinguished by the old Acheson property, where the Third ward school now stands; the residences of Prof. Hildreth, the father of Dr. Eugene Hildreth and S. P. Hildreth, Esq.; the present Brady property; the residence of Jacob S. Shriver, Esq., present Cathedral site; the residence of Henry Moore, Esq., now Catholic school; to these may be added the properties of John Knote, Esq., Miss Adaline Caldwell, corner of Fourteenth; that of Dr. Tanner, corner of Fifteenth; also the present residence of Alex. Rogers, Esq., and a small public market house at the southeast corner of Seventeenth street.

East Wheeling, comprising the eastern part of the Third and Fourth Wards, was sparsely built. The most noted one was the German Church, now known as Crowther's Hall, on Eighteenth street above Jacob. I might add what was known as the old Hornbrook house, southeast corner of Jacob and Fifteenth; the house at the southeast corner of Jacob and Fourteenth; the present residence of Mrs. John Hoge, head of Thirteenth; about five or six fair sort of houses on Thirteenth, and perhaps as many on Fourteenth east of Eoff. The great mass of such buildings as were then to be seen, other than these, were small and cheaply built tenements; there were not more than two or three grocery stores in that part of the town, and these of the most limited stock of goods, as to either variety or quantity. Brick pavements were the exception and not the rule. There were more vacant lots, or parts of fields, I might say, than improved lots.

What is now known as Centre Wheeling was then known as South Wheeling. It was very thinly settled, and though part of the city, it received very little favor at the hands of the latter in the way of municipal improvements. The city had just completed the present stone bridge to facilitate travel from either side of the creek, and acted on the hypothesis that having built the bridge, the citizens on the south side of the creek must shift for themselves in the line of other improvements, such as street paving and the like. * * * * *

This part of the city was a magazine of quagmires in very wet weather; mud, mud, mud; sometimes ankle deep; and little or no paving, except here and there a brick side walk. There was, however, a paper mill and a foundry; the former, owned and operated by Wm. Lambdin & Sons, and situated on the river bank at the corner of Mill alley and Water street, and remains there to this day; the latter was the foundry of R. & W. Miller and was situated on Main street, just at the end of the stone bridge on the eastern side of the street, where what is now called Jackson's old flour mill now stands. Col. W. W. Miller and H. B. Miller, Esq., are sons of one of the above firm. On Chapline street, from Caldwell's run up to a point as far north as Twenty-third street, thence east of this to the hill;—thence south to the run, thence west to Chapline and thence across Chapline to the river and some distance up the same—about where the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad machine shops are located, thence back to Chapline—formed a vast tract of land, with no improvement of any importance on it, except the Caldwell mansion; it was known as "Caldwell's Fields." * * * *

Ritchietown, now the Eighth Ward, was a mere country villyge, and with the exception of Plunkett and Miller had no manufacturing interests. There were from fifteen to twenty tenement houses, and a shop or two, for vending such wares as the villagers might stand in immediate need of. The most notable houses, and which still are standing, are the houses at present occupied by James F. Barnes and Joseph Seybold, Esqrs. Shortly after this Jacob Beir, Esq., put up, what was considered at the time a fine house; this is located just below the present office of Esquire Schultz. Mr. Bier was the son of Philip Beir,

Esq., Alderman, who had an office immediately opposite to the present residence of John Reed, Esq., President of the People's Bank. Who among the older residents of the city has forgotten quaint old Philip Beir? His style of dress, peculiar to himself, will be remembered by many: He wore a peruke, knee breeches, and low shoes with the traditional shining buckles. He was a perfect embodiment of the gentleman of the old school, and was held in the highest esteem for his honor and integrity."

ANOTHER AND MORE GENERAL GLIMPSE AT WHEELING IN 1839.

It may be well, also, to add the following general particulars as found set forth in the very first Directory ever issued in the then newly fledged city. The said work was issed in small octavo form, by J. B. Bowen, in 1839, and though a quaint specimen publication, of its kind (as compared with the handsome editions of modern days), yet the diminutive volume of one hundred pages afforded a rich fund of diversified information, set forth in a worthy spirit of enterprise. It says:

"The town consists of the original plat laid off in lots in 1793, by Col. Ebenezer Zane and ten additions thereto subsequently made by individuals and companies, comprising 1270 lots, 856 of which are in the north, and 414 on the south side of Wheeling creek. In addition to this there are 900 lots laid off on the Island, and, by a subsequent act of the Legislature, the limits of the corporation were so extended as to take in as much more ground eligible for town sites as would be sufficient for 2,000 lots more, which, doubtless, before the lapse of much time, will be laid off and offered for sale." * * * * "The buildings are generally composed of brick, though some of stone and a few of wood, many of them are of splendid structure. The market house, which is located on Market street, and extends from Union to Madison streets, (now Tenth to Eleventh) is a handsome, spacious and cleanly building. Here the citizens and watermen of every class upon the river are supplied, sometimes to overflowing, with meats of all kinds, wild and domestic, vegetables, fruits and all the substantials in rich profusion, by the country people attending the markets. There is another market, smaller than this, standing on Fifth street, near the creek. Under the direction of the city authorities, a spacious hall has been lately erected upon a continuity of a new addition to the market house above spoken of. The length is 130 feet by 27 feet wide, and 14 feet high, the Council Chamber being therein. This hall and the adjoining rooms are at present also occupied for the county courts and offices until the new court house, which is now being built, shall be finished. This new court house will occupy a basis of 125 feet long by 60 feet in width, and will be erected in Grecian style. The new jail will go up at the same time. The foundation is laid for a new banking-house on the corner of Main and Monroe (Twelfth) streets, (a Doric structure) for the Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank. The city is supplied with water from the Ohio river, through the means of a water works, under the superintendence of Mr. John Moore, which gentleman is also authorized inspector of steamboat engines for the port of Wheeling. These works yield the corporation an annual clear profit of from $1,500 to $2,000. But the authorities, in consequence of rapid improvements in the city, and the ingress of settlers, have in progress a large addition to the present water-house. Arrangements are in progress for lighting up the city with gas, and it may be fondly anticipated that the period is not far distant when we shall have night turned into artificial day, by the brilliant and beautiful streaming luminaries of gas light. We have two banks—the Merchants' and Merchanics' and the Northwestern Bank of Virginia—a Savings' Institution, Fire and Marine Insurance Company, &c." Here follows an enumeration of the then existing manufactories, as follows: The flint glass works of Messrs. M. & R. H. Sweeney & Co., the crown glass works of Messrs. Ritchie & Wilson, the flint glass factory of Messrs. Plunket & Miller, the Clinton window glass works, by Messrs. Encell & Cuthbert; the South Wheeling window glass works, by Messrs. McNamee & Adams, a rolling mill run by Mr. David Agnew, Mr. A. M. Phillip's iron and brass foundry, Messrs. Sweeney, Mathews & Gray's iron foundry and plough manufactory, Messrs. Helm & Richardson's foundry and machine shops, South Wheeling iron foundry, by Messrs. R. & W. Miller, W. Lambdin & Son's paper mill, Messrs. A. & R. Fisher's paper mill, Fulton paper mill, by Messrs. A. Armstrong & Co., steam saw mill and sash factory, by Mr. Dana Hubbard, Wheeling steam flouring mills, by Messrs. Jos. Jenkin & Sons, steamboat yard of Mr. James Pemberton, and a steam planing machine belonging to Messrs. J. L. Brown & Co. The writer adds: "Having now very superficially touched upon the several manufacturing establishments, I find by calculation, that the aggregate of their annual productive amount is $1,150,000, that 600 hands are employed, and that 1,000,000 bushels of coal are annually consumed, which cost $27,000. These calculations allude exclusively to the manufacture. Here, are also in operation, two printing establishments, issuing two papers—the *Gazette* and the *Times & Advertiser*. The merchants of the city of Wheeling are expert judges of merchandise and practical business men. In order to show the increase of mercantile business done in the city from May, 1814, to May, 1838," says Mr. Bowen, "I here present a statement from the commissioner's books for the licenses taken out, to wit: May, 1814, eight; May, 1815, seven; 1816, ten; 1817, fifteen; 1818, twenty-two; 1819, twenty-two; 1820, twenty-three; 1821, twenty-two; 1822, twenty-three; 1823, twenty-eight; 1824, twenty-nine; 1825, thirty-one; 1826, thirty-four; 1831, sixty-five, all retail stores—and in May, 1838, one hundred and four, of which thirteen are large wholesale establishments. Since May, 1838, to the close of January, 1839, ten additional large mercantile stores have entered the catalogue, making the whole number at present one hundred and fourteen, which is an increase of 106 mercantile establishments within the years of her minority. In 1838, steamboat navigation on the Ohio river opened up on the 11th of March and was suspended about the middle of August, a period of about 160 days. During that time, there were about 865 arrivals, in the general river trade, and nearly the same number of boats departed, which is at the rate of, almost, 2,000 arrivals and departures per annum." Mr. Bowen's exhaustive and excellent sketch of Wheeling subsequently closes with the following prophetic sentiment: "I see nothing to discourage the opinion, that there is suspended within a period at no great distance of time, the insignia of glory, magnificence and grandeur, which Wheeling shall arrive at, and reap in full fruition. Her water street shall then, in length of it, be graded down, and blocks of warehouses, tall and spacious, shall mark the margin of the river, for the reception of her immense merchandise. Domiciles, dense, tall and magnificent, shall in splendid arrangement overspread her surface, and tens of thousands shall gather within her borders, to participate of her wealth and her blessings. That ever flowing and beautiful Ohio river shall bear on her bosom her thousand steamboats, fraught with the products and inhabitants of every clime, and respectively arrange for their arrivals at this great emporium." Not a bad prophecy, as subsequently demonstrated.

Not only did the population continue to increase, but also the opportunities for their employment. Wealth and indomitable enterprise lent willing co-operation, and as a result, we have the following statistics to exhibit of

WHEELING'S RESOURCES IN 1851.

It has been recorded upon creditable authority, that in the year quoted, the amount of capital invested in the manufacture of bar and sheet iron and nails, was already $77,611; the value of raw material used was $291,040, number of artizans employed 500, the annual amount of wages paid was $187,200, and the productive value $568,456. In the manufacture of flint and green glass, $166,000 was employed, using $126,591 of raw material, 348 persons employed, $105,866 wages paid, producing annually goods of the value of $300,000. In the same year, it was estimated that there was $80,000 invested in the production of cotton yarn and fabrics; $55,845 of raw materal manufactured, 152 hands employed, $19,680 wages paid, and $97,716 worth of goods turned out. At this time there were several engaged in the manufacture of steam engines and machinery, carriages and wagons, paper, iron castings and plows, and various other branches of trade, employing $1,132,411 capital; using raw material of the value of $1,070,617; 2,459 hands were engaged, and wages paid amounting to $676,318 per annum, giving a total amount of productive value of $2,261,470 in these latter branches of commerce. But creditable as this may appear for the growth of a young city, it positively sinks into insignificance with the present.

CHAPTER XXXI.

WHEELING OF TO-DAY.

THE CITY'S COMMERCIAL RESOURCES—PRESENT CITY GOVERNMENT —WEST VIRGINIA STATE CAPITAL, AND THE CITY'S LATER DEVELOPMENTS AND FUTURE PROSPECTS.

NEXT in order came the opening of the B. & O. Railroad, and increased facilities in navigation dawned. The construction of the suspension bridge, to unite the City with the Island, and thus establish a complete road connection with Ohio, gave promise of proving a glorious success, subsequently leading to the annexation of the Island of Columbia to the city of Wheeling. The growth of the said Island fairly set in, and the south end of Wheeling, also flourishing, obtained incorporation as Ritchietown, but only to become another valuable adjunct and eventually part and parcel of the present Nail City. In 1851-2, Washington Hall block was erected, and to further enhance the architectural beauty of the city—and apart from the numerous handsome sacred edifices and lesser public blocks that sprang up—the substantial Custom House and Post-Office building of to-day came into use in 1858; that structure only being excelled for magnificence and in magnitude by the imposing State Capitol that was constructed two years ago. Street Cars were introduced, and thus did railroad communication become established between all the principal parts of the city, with the C. & P. R. R., at Bridgeport. Charleston then having the honor of being the State Capital, 1875 found it transferred to Wheeling, which still shares that distinction, with the additional privilege of being the terminus of the P. B. & W. R. R., or "Hempfield branch" of the B. & O., as also of a successful branch line, operated by the P. C. & St. L. Ry. Co., from Wheeling to Steubenville, known as "The Pwyke," connecting with the important* "Pan-Handle" system of lines. Nor has Wheeling lost sight of keeping apace with the times in the extension of its press, established in 1807—its waterworks in 1836, and its gas works in 1848. The press of to-day consists of two capital morning papers, the *Intelligencer* and *Register*; one Saturday evening paper, the *Evening Journal*; two semi's and two weeklies (English) from the *Intelligencer* and *Register* offices; one weekly (German) paper, the *Deutsche Zeitung*, and two excellent Sunday papers, called the *Sunday Leader* and *Wheeling News Letter*, beside one or more smaller private publications. Both the water and gas works have been improved with the times, and are now in a prosperous condition, whilst the spiritual welfare of our city's inhabitants is provided for with no fewer than twenty-seven places of worship, (various denominations). In the matter of education, Wheeling can boast as fine a school system in a combination of eight† public schools as can be found in any state in the Union, while the Wheeling Female Seminary, and a number of other private schools of rare excellence, leave unmistakable evidence that the school-master is not abroad. Two Telegraph companies—the Western Union and the Atlantic and Pacific operate from Wheeling, while her number of benevolent, beneficial and social societies and clubs, corporations and joint stock companies may be numbered by scores, and are referred to in detail elsewhere. The following brief statistics, taken from the last Directory, published in 1878, by Mr. W. L. Callin, will afford some idea of

THE CITY'S PRESENT COMMERCIAL RESOURCES,

which, however, to present writing has doubtless further increased. There are:

Academies and Colleges,	9	Art Stores,	4
Agricultural Implements & Seeds,	6	Attorneys at Law,	42
Architects,	5	Auctioneers,	3
Artists,	10	Bakers,	25
		Bands,	6
Banks,	8	Iron and Nail Manufacturers,	6
Barbers,	38	Iron Dealers,	3
Basket-makers,	2	Justices of Peace,	10
Bellows-makers,	1	Laundries,	5
Belting,	2	Leather and Finding,	4
Bent Wood-workers,	1	Lime and Cement,	7
Billiards,	5	Livery Sale stables,	9
Blacksmiths,	20	Locksmiths, &c.,	2
Blank Book Manufacturers,	3	Machinists,	3
Boarding Houses,	50	Mantels and Grate Manf.	3
Boat Builder,	1	Marble Dealers,	3
Boat Stores,	2	Merchant Tailors,	20
Boiler Makers,	4	Millinery and Notions,	22
Book Binders,	3	Music Stores,	6
Books and Stationery,	7	" Teachers,	22
Boots & Shoes (wholesale)	2	News Dealers,	7
Boots & Shoes, (retailers and manufactures)	80	Newspaper Publishers,	6
Bottlers of Ale and Beer,	4	Notary Publics,	12
Brass Founders,	2	Notions, (wholesale)	6
Brewers, Maltsters, &c.,	8	" (retail)	9
Brick Manufactories,	9	Oil Refiner,	1
Bricklayers & Contractors	11	Omnibus Proprietor,	1
Brokers, Merchandise,	2	Opticians,	2
Brush Manufactory,	1	Painters, &c.,	19
Butchers,	64	Paper Box Factory	1
Calico Printers,	1	Paper Hangers,	6
Carpenters and Builders,	27	" Mills,	2
Carpet, Oil Cloth, &c.,	12	Pawnbroker,	1
Carpet Weavers,	3	Photographers,	5
Carriage Makers,	4	Photographic Materials,	3
China, Glass & Queensware	8	Physicians,	46
Cigar Manufactories,	49	Pianos and Organs,	3
Cigar and Tobacco Dealers	5	Piano Tuners,	2
Civil Eng. & Surveyors	4	Pictures & Picture Frames,	10
Clothiers,	12	Planing Mills,	5
Coal Dealers,	11	Plasterers,	7
Coffee & Spice Mills	4	Pork Packers,	5
Collecting Agencies,	11	Printers, (Book and Job)	10
Commission Merchants,	12	Produce Dealers,	15
Confectioners, (wholesale)	8	Publishers,	6
" (retail)	33	Rags and Iron,	10
Contractors,	8	R. R. Co.'s, Street & Locomotive,	5
Coopers & Nail Keg Manf	7	R. R. Ticket Agents,	3
Coppersmiths,	1	Real Estate Agents,	10
Dentists,	6	Restaurants,	14
Dress Makers,	22	Roofers,	4
Druggists, (wholesale)	7	Rope, Twine, &c.,	2
" (retail)	19	Saddles, Trunks, &c.,	9
Dry Goods (wholesale)	3	Saddlers Hardware,	1
Dry Goods & Notions (retail,)	22	Saloons,	80
Dyers and Scourers,	4	Saw Mill,	1
Engravers,	14	Scale Manufactory,	1
Feather Renevator,	1	Sewing Machine Offices,	7
File Maker,	1	Soap Manufactories,	3
Fish Dealers,	6	Solicitors of Patents,	1
Flour, grain and feed,	12	Steamboat Agents,	4
Flour Mills,	3	Stencil and Seal Works,	2
Foundries,	3	Stenographers,	2
Fruits and Vegetables,	19	Stocking Manufactories,	2
Furniture Dealers,	11	Stove Manufactories,	2
Galvanized Iron Cornices	1	Stove, and Sheet Iron Workers,	16
Gas Fitters and Plumbers	6	Tack Manufactory,	1
Glass Works,	3	Tanners,	4
Glass Signs,	1	Tea Merchants,	6
Glove Manufactory,	1	Telegraph Companies,	2
Grocers, (wholesale)	14	Towboat and Barge Co's.,	4
" (retail)	176	Toys,	6
Gunsmiths,	3	Transportation Co's.,	1
Hair Goods, &c.,	4	Undertakers,	8
Hardware and cutlery,	10	Upholsterers,	3
Hats & Caps, (wholesale)	2	Wagon-makers,	12
" " (retail)	5	Watches and Jewelry,	15
Hides, Pelts and Furs,	11	Wig-makers,	2
Hinge Manufactory,	1	Wine Growers,	6
Hotels,	16	Wine and Liquors, wholesale and retail,	21
House Furnishing Goods	10	Wire Works,	1
Ice Dealers,	4	Wool Dealers,	2
Insurance,	14		

*For full history, see Appendix to this work.

†Speaking of local school facilities, Mr. W. L. Callin, in his Wheeling Directory for 1878, says:—The educational advantages of Wheeling are on a par with her manufacturing interests. There are eight graded public schools (including one colored school), with an average attendance of 3,624 pupils daily, giving employment to over 100 teachers. The value of this public school property is estimated at nearly a quarter of a million dollars, while the amount of taxes for school purposes alone, during 1876, amounted to $52,110 45. In addition to these there are numerous first-class colleges, which will compare favorably with those in the larger cities. Amongst the principal ones may be mentioned the Doddridge Music and Art School, Wheeling Female College, Mount De Chantal, Lindsley Institute, St. Joseph's Academy, J. M. Frasher & Co.'s National Business College and St. Vincent's High School.

PRESENT CITY GOVERNMENT.

Mayor—A. J. Sweeney.
City Clerk—Alexander Updegraff.
City Sergeant—J. W. Sweeney.
City Receiver—J. M. Todd.
City Collector—J. B. Taney.
Street Commissioner—James Nicholls.
Superintendent Water Works—James H. Riddle.
Wharf Master—Joseph Forsythe.
City Council.—First Branch—John W. Boring, J. Butterfield, G. H. Carnahan, Robert Cowan, E. G. Cracraft, R. F. Criswell, John H. Hall, J. E. Hughes, James McAdams, N. Reister, D. Schambra, J. W. Schultze, W. B. Simpson, E. J. Stone, A. Wilson, H. J. Zoeckler.

Second Branch—Ralph Arkle, Alfred Caldwell, B. F. Caldwell, C. H. Deiters, J. D. Ewing, A. C. Fisher, F. Goodfellow, W. C. Handlan, W. H. Haller, N. C. Hamilton, S. Horkheimer, J. M. Houston, J. A. Jefferson, P. L. Kimberly, E. Larkin, Thos. H. Logan, H. C. Meyers, A. J. McNash, James Peters, J. Pollock, James E. Reeves, Robert Simpson, John Vockler, jr., J. W. Waite, J. Waterhouse, jr.

Police—James W. Sweeney, Chief. *Deputies*—William Miller, First ward; Martin Maloney, Second ward; Wm. H. Davis, Third ward; Louis Altmyer, Fourth ward; John White, Fifth ward; J. M. Lee, Sixth ward; Wm. D. Rutherford, Seventh ward; Chas. Asmus, Eighth ward; Owen Sullivan, Eighth ward; James M. St. Myers, at large; George McCully, at large.

Fire Department—Wm. Eccles, Chief Marshal; Isaac T. Carpenter and Fred. Meyer, Assistants. *Engines*—"United," No. 1, is in charge of Hugh Harrison; "Atlantic," No. 2, is in charge of David Henry, and "Vigilant," No. 3, is in charge of Thomas Kinney.

WEST VIRGINIA STATE CAPITOL.

"The New CapitolBuilding,"—as it is called—is as attractive in architectural effect as it is substantially constructed, being erected on the corner of Chapline and Sixteenth streets, in 1876, at a cost of $120,000. Viewed from any side, it has a most imposing appearance, though that facing on Chapline street is rendered thrice attractive—were it possible, by the erection in front of it a handsome bronze fountain,* generously imported and presented to the city by J. W. Paxton, Esq., and which, during the summer months, is a special boon to thousands. In the dome of the capitol is inserted a fine town clock.

CONTENTS OF THE CORNER STONE.

The corner stone was laid with impressive masonic ceremonies, and the following will be found a list of the articles placed within it by the Grand Treasurer, I. H. Williams: Joseph Bell & Co.'s illustrated card; a hinge and paper of tacks, city factories; copper seal with names of Municipal judge, clerk and city sergeant; copy of the *Sunday Leader*, 12th inst, Weekly *Standard*, 16th inst., daily, 17th inst., and specimens ornamental job printing, by *Standard* Printing Co.; copy of the *Intelligencer* of to-day, and of the weekly; presidential election ticket, Grant and Colfax, 1868; code of West Virginia, by Frew & Campbell; ordinances of the city, 1840, by James Gilchrist, Esq.; ordinances of the city, up to 1874, by the city; directory of the city, 1839, by C. W. Wickham; directory of the city of 1851, by Hon. Judge Thompson; directory of the city for 1875 and 1876, by Kinghorn & Co.; law book catalogue of Ohio county; price list of Wheeling hinge company, by J. A. Dunning; medical society's report, by Dr. J. C. Hupp; health and wealth of the city by Dr. J. C. Reeves; U. S. almanac, 1875, by T. J. Blair; International report of 1876, by Hon. A. J. Sweeney; private matter relative to the county of Ohio and the city of Wheeling statistics, by Thomas Hornbrook; Masonic book by F. A. Britt; list of council committees, by F. A. Britt; Centennial reports by Hon. A. J. Sweeney; $1,000 city bond of 1875, by F. A. Britt; $11 50 bonds and scrip of the Confederate States of America, by H. W. List; city, county and State officers, by T. J. Blair; synopsis of the action of the Committee on Legislature in moving the Capital from Charleston to Wheeling, F. A. Britt; school laws of Wheeling, J. R. McCourtney; list of the Board of Commissioners of Ohio county; samples of job printing and copy of the *Register*, by L. Baker & Co.; specimens of Wheeling stogies and tips from C. H. Bulger; visiting cards from distinguished people, by Mrs. Benoni Good; photograph of eagle brewery, by George Kinghorn; photograph of Wheeling, by E. L. Nicoll; names of members of Standing Committees of the Board of Commissioners, copy of Maryland *Journal* and Baltimore *Advertiser* of 1773, by Frew & Campbell; schedule and time table of the B. & O. R. R., by Selby Jones and Edward Weisgarber; counting house calendar, 1875, by William Ewing; Acts of the First Session of the 5th Congress, 1797, by Charles Deiters; charter and by-laws of the Sons of Malta, Coon W. Wickham; city school tax bill and water rent bill for 1875, Geo. Q. Black; list of members of the Board of Education for 1875, trade dollar, 1875, August Neuhausen; silver dollar, 1872, F. P. Jepson; California 50 cent gold piece, 1871, and 25 cent piece, 1873, by Frank; 20 cent silver coin, 1875, William Ewing; silver half doller, 1858, 25 cent silver coin, 1857, 10 cent silver coin, 1878, 5 cent nickle, 1865, 3 cent nickle, 1866, 2 cent copper, 1875, 1 cent copper, 1873, all by James R. McCourtney; half cent copper coin, 1828, Capt. S. A. Sprague, ditto, 1803, by William Richardson; $5 note, confederate money, $1 50, 25c, two 10c, and four 3c, U. S. currency notes, by A. C. Egerter; 15c note, by William Quinn; specimen copy *Arbeiter Freund;* copy of the Holy Bible, by J. W. Heiskell; siver half dollar, 1861, Jacob Nunge; copy of New England *Journal*, Monday, April 8, 1728, copy of Boston *Gazette* and *Country Journal*, Monday, March 12, 1770, copy of the New York *Morning Post*, Friday, November 7, 1783, copy of Ulster county *Gazette* of January 4, 1800, by Jno. W. Armstrong; proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Masons of West Virginia, 1875; ditto of the R. A. Chapter, 1874; ditto of Grand Commandery, 1874; list of State officers of West Virginia, list of Senators and Representatives of West Virginia, Judges of the Supreme Court of West Virginia; Judges of the Circuit Courts of West Virginia; Directory of Wheeling, 1851, by Jas. Hamilton; rolls of the two branches of council, copy of the *Christian Advocate*, September 2, 1875, by William Dillon; American flag, by Kletus Hauser; cards of J. M. Ewing and other business houses; card of A. H. Sheppard, contractor of Capitol building.

ITS PRESENT OCCUPANTS.

The first floor is used as the offices of the Executive Department of the State, filled at present as follows:

Governor of the State—Hon. Henry M. Mathews, of Greenbrier county.
State Auditor—Hon. Jos. L. Miller, of Cabell county.
State Treasurer—Hon. Thos. J. West, of Harrison county.
Attorney General—Hon. Robert White, of Hampshire county.
Secretary of State—Hon. Sobieski Brady, of Ohio county.
State Superintendent of Free Schools—Hon. W. K. Pendleton, of Brooke county.
Adjutant General and State Librarian—E. L. Wood, of Kanawha county.

The office of the Governor is situate in the northwest corner of the building, fronting on Chapline and Fifteenth streets; the Adjutant General's office adjoins the Governor's; the State Auditor's office in the southwest corner, fronting on Chapline and Sixteenth streets; the office of State Superintendent of Free Schools, occupies the southeast corner, next comes the State Treasurer's office, and in the northeast corner, the office of the Secretary of State. The Senate, House of Delegates, the Supreme Court of Appeals, and Committees of both Houses, have their rooms on the second floor, while the third story is occupied principally by the State Library and Museum. The Wheeling Library Association and Mathew's Light Guards, have apartments in the basement.

ASSISTANTS TO THE EXECUTIVE.

Private Secretary to the Governor—Randolph Stalnaker, Jr., of Greenbrier county.
Clerk to Secretary of State—Wm. B. Hedrick, of Kanawha county.
Clerk to State Superintendent of Free Schools—Wm. Pendleton, of Brooke county.

THE CITY'S LATER DEVELOPMENTS AND FUTURE PROSPECTS.

Under this head we could expatiate to the extent of pages, but fully endorsing the sentiment so ably and briefly set forth in Joseph L. Wilde's late masterly sketch in the *Leader* Directory, already referred to, we propose to conclude this chapter with a few extracts therefrom. He says: "Down to the memorable year of 1873 everything seemed to prosper. Our iron and nail mills were enlarging their capacity to the utmost extent of their capital. New mills were contemplated on the other

*Both the Capitol and the Paxton Fountain will be found further referred to in a subsequent chapter on Public Buildings, Grounds, &c.

side of the river for want of facilities on this side; these in the course of time were erected, but to a great extent by Wheeling capital. Never before had such handsome dividends on stock been declared. Every interest prospered, and in the general prosperity, no thought occurred of any future sudden reverse; but the initial event of that great reverse which now bears so heavily on Wheeling, came in the stupendous failure in the eastern cities in 1873, indeed it did not stop there. It seemed at first as if it was a cloud no larger than a man's hand, but it enlarged from time to time, until it overspread the entire commercial heavens with a gloom portentious of coming general disaster. The above calamity was the initial incident—the entering wedge—that produced a state of affairs which culminated in the calamities that have visited the manufacturing, commercial, and indeed every other branch of business in the entire country for so many years, and even to-day hangs like a pall over so many prominent industries of the entire nation.

There are now some fields of labor in which men are compelled to work for $1.00, $1.25 and $1.50 per day, who spent most of their manhood in earning as high as $2.25, $2.50, and even as high as $3.50 per day. To these men, the present "hard times" are especially distressing. It may be urged that the commodities of life, provisions, clothing and the like, are lower than formerly, but the delusion of this special plea may be easily exploded by the statement—which is painfully too true—that the reduction in those things are necessary to the poor and rich alike, is by no means correspondent with the great decline in wages paid for most kinds of labor. * * *

The growth of Wheeling for the last forty years, has not been a matter of surprise like the almost fabulous growth of more favorably situated centres of trade. Take for example, that wonder of the Continent—Chicago—in the way of what Foresight, Energy, Enterprise and Location will do for the prosperity of a city. The latter element—Location—has been a more important factor in the present collossal greatness of that wonderful mart, than either of the above mentioned levers of power. But a comparative village, when Wheeling was one, it has outstripped in growth, every city on the Continent. * * *

Locality, however, has done but little for Wheeling. Unfavorably situated—territorially speaking—she has become what she is in prosperity by the untiring zeal and energy of her citizens of the long past, and the foresight, industry and ability of the inhabitants of the present day. What ever advance she has made in the line of manufactures, commerce, municipal improvements, or the like, has been made solidly and surely, even if it has been made slowly. Notwithstanding the depression of almost every business enterprise that has hung so long like a cloud over the land, she has suffered less severely than many other localities which it would be not difficult to name; nor can any one be mentioned which has enjoyed many immunities over her in this respect. Her future is promising; at no distant day, probably before another generation shall appear, she will tripple her present population, which may be safely set down to be not less than 30,000 souls. When trade in all its ramifications shall revive and the progressing improvements—notably one of which, the Tuscarawas Valley Railroad, is completed, she will take fresh strides in advance of her present prominence among western manufacturing and commercial cities. After that will certainly, though slowly, come the demand for more sites for building purposes. The Island will be covered with private and business houses, and some means will be resorted to to protect that part of it that is liable to the incursions of the Ohio river when it assumes the character of a flooding enemy instead of a tributary friend. All the progress that Wheeling has made has been in very spite of locality. Yet the die being cast, and finding ourselves where we are, of course here we must stay for all time, but there are children now living who will yet see the day when all that territory from the southern end of Martin's Ferry—or Ohio City, as some of its more ambitious citizens are pleased to call it—down to the northern extremity of Bellaire, on one side of the river, and that great tract of land on this side beginning at Benwood and ending at the southern extremity of the Eighth Ward, will be compactly built up with as much regularity as the Eighth Ward itself, making the entire group—Wheeling, Benwood, Bellaire, Bridgeport, Ætnaville and Martin's Ferry, just as much one city, to all intents and purposes, as New York and Brooklyn now are."

CHAPTER XXXII.

WHEELING ISLAND.*

THE EARLY SETTLEMENT—TRADITIONS, QUESTIONABLE AND OTHERWISE—THE EARLIER GROWTH OF THE ISLAND—THE OLD LEAD-BOARD FERRY—SUBSEQUENT DEVELOPMENT OF THE PRESENT SEVENTH WARD TO THE CITY OF WHEELING—THE ISLAND'S BRIDGE COMMUNICATIONS WITH OHIO AND WEST VIRGINIA—WHEELING AND BELMONT BRIDGE COMPANY—THE WOODEN BRIDGE—BRIDGING THE EASTERN CHANNEL—THE WIRE SUSPENSION BRIDGE—IT BLOWS DOWN—BUT IS PROMPTLY RE-BUILT, AND STANDS TO-DAY AN HONOR TO THE CITY AND STATE.

THE history and growth of this present valuable and important spot, will prove equally interesting with that of Wheeling proper. About 1774, when Ebenezer Zane made his first settlement here, the Island, or what is now the Seventh ward to the city of Wheeling, was reckoned as containing about 340 acres, and showed much less of the crescent form than it now exhibits, by reason of its denuded banks having fallen an easy prey to the frequent raging current of the Ohio. But about the process by which the Island was formed, and when, there has, as yet, been no definite conclusion.

TRADITIONS—QUESTIONABLE AND OTHERWISE.

Though there are a number of questionable traditions in circulation, saddled upon the history of this Island, we are slow to accept the majority—such, for instance, as that the first white man who put foot upon it, rode a horse into the hollow of a large sycamore tree; turned the animal and came out. How the man came there on horse-back, for what purpose, and the dimensions of said tree are alike ideas too ficticious. True it is, however, that numbers of bones have, from time to time, been dug up, suggesting the existence of an Indian burial ground at one time. But that is fully explained away in the following account, as is also the freely circulated delusion that Colonel Zane once *bought* the Island from the Indians for a barrel of whisky. Noah Zane, in 1814, showing a friend a spot in a corn-field on the Island, while they were hoeing, related the following: "In 1776 or 1777 there was a quarrel between two roving bands of Indians, delegations of the Senecas and Muskingums. They referred the matter in dispute to Colonel Ebenezer Zane. But he, having a deep knowledge of the Indian character, was satisfied that no matter which way he should decide the question in dispute, he would offend one party and was sure the offended ones would make trouble for him. So he advised them all to go over to the Island and settle it for themselves in their own way. At their demand he gave them a barrel of whisky to take along to aid them in reaching a full and final settlement. It was a proceeding he did not like, but his own preservation and that of his family compelled it. Inflamed by the liquor they drank, knives and tomahawks were drawn by the rival bands, and a fight commenced which lasted until *eighty of them were killed or wounded.* The next day Colonel Zane repaired to the battle ground, and with his own hands interred the bodies of the slain. They spared neither women or children in the settlement of their feud."

THE EARLIER GROWTH OF THE ISLAND.

Of the general history pertaining to this spot, the first few years after being located upon by Col. Ebenezer Zane, there is little to be gleaned, except at that date his two sons, Daniel and Noah succeeded their illustrious father in its possession—the south-half being occupied by the former, and the north-half by the latter. Daniel, who was of an active turn of mind, settled down to personally conducting his own farm, occasionally wearing off the monotony of the daily routine, in the indulgence of fishing, hunting, &c. But Noah, on the other hand, engaged an Englishman, named Thos. Barnard, to cultivate his portion, and a fruitful farm steadily matured thereon. At this time, two farm houses were all that stood on the Island, and a small

*For many years after the Zanes took possession of this Island it was known as "Zane's Island." Soon after Daniel Zane became an owner, he laid out a number of lots for a town, which he proposed to name "Columbia." A hotel, or inn, we are told, was also opened there about the same time, and named the "Columbia," hence the Island took the same name for a time, but no incorporation was ever secured for "Columbia Town" or "Columbia Island." Next it was called Wheeling Island upon becoming annexed to Wheeling—by far the most appropriate style—and which it still retains, though also an actual ward in the city proper.

ferry-house on the bank, occupied by one Walker Hunter, who officiated as ferryman. Both of the Zane farmsteads were constructed of brick, but Hunter's abode consisted of a one story frame. Noah Zane, however, was taken with the cholera, in 1832, and died, leaving his property to his son, Ebenezer. Thomas Barnard was then succeeded by one Caleb Blackmore, as steward, and during his incumbency young Ebenezer Zane built another frame house on the east side of the bank, while, also constructing an addition to his farm house. Nor was this all. About this time, he also began keeping and breeding blooded stock, which was entrusted to the charge of one Hugh Gallaher, though a colored man, recognized as "Tobey," gave his undivided attention to a special favorite racer, called "Sparrow Hawk," which had a record that was looked upon in those days as something astonishing. Next, we find, in 1834, John Turner, from Jersey, was brought to supercede Caleb Blackmore, but he only enjoyed a stewardship of one year. Then came along a "brawnie Scottie," named Hugh Clarke, but he leased the entire farm from Ebenezer Zane, and the latter getting married, settled down in Wheeling, making his abode near the location of the present Catholic Cathedral.

THE OLD "LEA-BOARD FERRY."

To about 1830-31, the ferry boat had been propelled by horse power, much on the principle of a horse-power sawing machine. But, about 1832, there was a "lea-board" ferry boat put on, which ran on a peculiar principle, with the action of the current. It was a truly ingenious contrivance, and thus described by one who saw it: He says, "My boyhood recollections picture a long cable, at one end made fast to the large tree on the river bank, and at somewhat regular intervals supported above the water at a height of six feet or more, by masted buoys. The hulk of each buoy was apparently a longitudinal section of a skiff, but decked, caulked, and so on, to prevent water logging. From the lowest buoy to the deck of an aproned barge called the ferry boat, a smaller and more flexible line extended, passed through a shive or pulley at a distance of about twenty feet from one end of the boat, thence encircled the shaft of the steersman's wheel and passing through another shive or pulley about the same distance from the other end of the boat, passed thence to the lowest buoy again, forming as it were, a triangle, whose base was at the ferry boat. The turning of the wheel either way, brought one end of the ferry boat, or the other, toward the buoy, and consequently placed the side of the lower end of the flat under the pressure of the current in opposition to the upper end, which was held by the rope and buoy; hence the ferry, according to the swiftness of the current, moved or glided at the angle with the stream in which it was held by the pilot, but moved as it were on a swing, from the one side of the river to the other. Such a ferry had its advantages as well as disadvantages, in that, if there was a blow out on the boat, it was only because the steersman's ropes were broken, or entangled, or some wave driver or grounded buoy needed attention, and something had to give way to the pressure of pent up wrath. It is true that it was not bridge-like, and succumbed to very high water, and also to very low water, but in carrying its passengers over, it always remembered that its current was the Ohio, and not the river Styx, and consequently, always landed in Virginia, and never forwarded its burden to that other country."

About 1840, however, even this became too primitive, and the first steamboat was put on. It was called the "Islander," and for several years did good service, but it subsequently blew up, and caused the death of Mr. Hugh Clark's son—a promising young man—besides injuring several others.

SUBSEQUENT DEVELOPMENT OF THE PRESENT SEVENTH WARD TO THE CITY OF WHEELING.

Down to 1845 we are advised of nothing special that transpired, beyond farming and gardening, to enhance the prosperity of the Island, except the fact that it had been extensively laid out in lots, and several additional buildings had been erected thereon, many lots being sold for $50 and some few bought in so low as $25 each*. True it is, that where Mr. Stone now resides a two-story brick structure was put up by one George Kelsall, for an oil cloth printing works, and run a short time, but failed to prove a success, while a company of Eastern capitalists also endeavored to run a rope walk, but with no better result than that attending the oil cloth factory. A foundry or machine shop was further subsequently operated, but became a prey to the devouring element. As we have said, the Island gained no particular distinction until the initiative was taken to erect a suspension bridge. Then the demand for property thereon rapidly increased, as did also the price of it. Buildings went up at a lively pace and the then Island or town of Columbia, as is was termed began to assume quite proportions. The suspension bridge completed and we next find that charming spot annexed to the city of Wheeling as its Seventh Ward. Surrounded by one of the most beautiful rivers in the country it has commanded universal preference as a place of residence. Away from the noise and contaminated atmosphere of the city, we now behold it built up of costly and beautiful residences. It is near to the other wards of the city—approached by a delightful promenade over one of the finest single span bridges in the world—clean and healthful to a degree, though its thoroughfares are, for the most part, left in a condition little becoming its other features of attractiveness. There is little doubt that the time will yet come when property on the Island will command no inconsiderable premium, while already commercial enterprise is growing up within its borders with the most satisfactory results, some of the stores thereon having a presentable appearance that would afford even a compliment to any of the leading thoroughfares in Wheeling. And this brings us to

THE ISLAND'S BRIDGE COMMUNICATIONS WITH OHIO AND WEST VIRGINIA.

From an early period of the present century, the project of bridging over the river Ohio, at various points, was fully considered, and the first practical application of the idea was ultimately adopted in Wheeling. The National road was the great artery along which circulated the commerce of the nation, and from which it was distributed all over the country. At Wheeling there was an unseemly break in it, and Congress was urgently pressed to unite it by bridges across the east and west channels at this point. Suspension bridges were not then thought of, and pier bridges met with strenuous opposition, on the presumption that they would impede navigation. Notwithstanding all efforts proved futile to enlist the support of Congress in the matter, the people of Wheeling held to their coveted idea, hence we find Noah Zane and others associated under an act of the General Assembly of Virginia, as far back as 1816, and known by the style of the

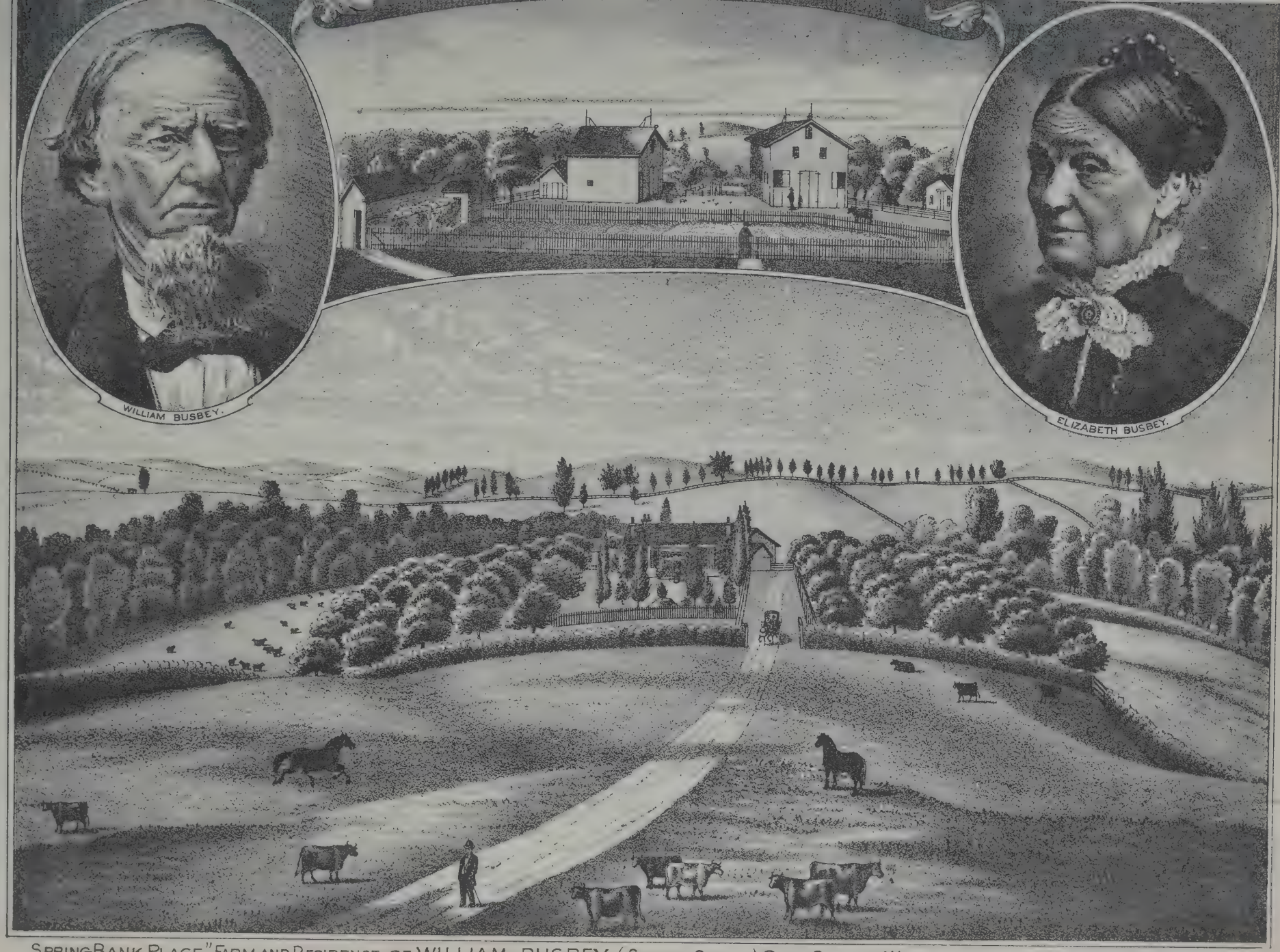
"WHEELING AND BELMONT BRIDGE COMPANY."

It was provided that the capital stock of the company should consist of $200,000, in shares of twenty-five dollars each. The charter members of that board, were Archibald Woods, Noah Zane, Samuel Sprigg, Joseph Caldwell, John White, Moses Shepherd, Notley Hays, Benjamin Ruggles, George Paull, James Barnes and Elijah Woods; all of whom, however, have now crossed the unbridged river, from whose bourne there is no return. A most liberal franchise was embodied in the charter, and matters began to look just charming. But as "every rose has its thorn," the particular thorn that now presented itself, was the 19th clause of the Legislative act, reading, "That if said bridge shall be so constructed as to injure the navigation of said river, the said bridge shall be treated as a public nuisance, and shall be liable to abatement, upon the same principle, and in the same manner that other public nuisances are." This, with the preceding clause, to the effect "that all the arches of said bridge shall be erected as high above the then known high floods, as to admit of a safe passage under them, at high flood, of all flat-bottomed boats, rafts, &c.," was just calculated to render it well nigh impossible to determine at what height such bridge would cease to be a nuisance. As the serious complications likely to arise from an attempt to bridge the eastern branch of the channel of the river, did not lie against the western channel, we find that in 1833, Noah Zane and others, under the act of 1816, commenced the erection of

THE WOODEN BRIDGE

From the west side of the Island to Bridgeport, Ohio. The work of construction was begun under the supervision of a Mr. Le Baron, but had not progressed very far when he died. Difficulties seemed to surround the enterprise almost from the start, and one after another of those who had connected themselves with it, fell off, until the prosecution of the work was left entirely in the hands of the Zane brothers, who completed its

*In this relation we may remark that the original proprietor of the Island is said to have expressed it as his desire, "that his heirs must be *careful* in disposing of *any* part of it, as the day would come when it would be worth $50 an acre!" he "knew it would." What would he say now if he were living, and told that a small *fraction* of an acre, a lot, a single building lot, would bring as high as $2,000. Such is nevertheless the fact.



SPRING BANK PLACE" FARM AND RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM BUSBEY. (SHORT CREEK) OHIO COUNTY WEST. VA., FARM CONTAINING 365 ACRES.

construction some time in the year 1837, at a cost of about $65,000. For ten years the wooden bridge remained the private property of a few individuals, who divided whatever of profit it yielded. But we must continue with the history of

BRIDGING THE EASTERN CHANNEL.

During the above period another attempt was made to enlist Congress in assuming the execution of this project. A government engineer was appointed to make a survey, and report plans for such a bridge, and everything looked again bright, had it not been too hastily taken for granted that the government would carry it through, and, upon the faith of that foregone conclusion, the Zane brothers and others demanded $200,000 for their ferry and rights. But this so enhanced the probable cost of the proposed bridge that the matter was at once dropped as a national enterprise. In the meantime a new era in bridge building dawned—from a rude Peruvian model was discovered the wire suspension bridge. This plan seemed to afford renewed hopes of bridging the Ohio. Little difficulty was then encountered in forming a combination of capitalists for the erection of

A WIRE SUSPENSION BRIDGE.

Satisfactory arrangements were made with the Zanes for the absorption of their interest in the wooden bridge into the new company, and the organization was duly established. On the the 19th of March, 1847, the legislation of 1816 and 1836 was re-enacted, except so much as related to the charter of the structure, which was changed from a pier to a wire suspension bridge. Under this charter Henry Moore, Daniel C. List, Wm. Paxton, Wm. T. Selby, James E. Wharton, James Baker, Thomas Sweeney and Thomas Hughes were authorized to bring about an election of a board of directors, who were subsequently voted in as follows: James Baker, Henry Moore, E. W. Stevens, W. T. Selby, John W. Gill, Wm. Paxton, Thomas Hughes and Daniel C. List, with Thomas Sweeney for president. John Gilchrist, Esq., was employed to survey a site for the location of the abutments of the bridge, which, together with the plans of the superstructure, proved no inconsiderable task. Charles Ellet, of Philadelphia, and F. A. Robeling, of New York, young and rising engineers, submitted plans to the company. Mr. Ellet advocated the present long single span, and a flexible structure, while Mr. Robeling urged the advantage of either a double span, or a span not exceeding six hundred feet, with wing walls running out to the shore, the superstructure to be stiffened by stays. The plan of the latter, so far as the superstructure of the suspension bridge is concerned, has been, we believe, universally adopted. But at the time of which we write there was no practical method of determining the comparative value of the theories of the two engineers. The plans were not altogether considered in a spirit of brotherly love, and upon a vote being taken the plans of Mr. Robeling received only a few favors, while Mr. Ellet's were adopted, that gentleman being also engaged as supervising engineer, with Mr. J. Dickinson as assistant. In the matter of contracts, the company were particularly unfortunate in their selections, for we find both the firm contracting to supply the stone and that entrusted with the masonry, were alike compelled to resign their obligations soon after getting the work under way. In November, 1847, the company took the whole construction into their own hands, making Mr. Ellet general superintendent and Mr. Wm. Otterson superintendent of the stone work. The undertaking then prospered, without material change from Mr. Ellet's original plans, until its completion in 1850. The state of Pennsylvania now instituted complaint against the company for obstructing navigation, and commenced suit for its abatement, but the latter perceiving how weak their charter was, by reason of the objectionable fourteenth section in the act of 1847, applied for additional legislation, and the General Assembly of Virginia, on the 10th day of January, 1850, enacted "that the wire suspension bridge at Wheeling, erected at the height of 90 feet, at the eastern abutment, 93½ feet at the highest point, and 62 feet at the western abutment, above the low water level of the Ohio river, be, and the same is hereby declared to be of the lawful height, and in conformity with the intent and meaning of the said fourteenth section of the act of March 19, 1847." Strengthened with this, the company opened the bridge for travel on the 1st of August, 1850, Captain Wm. Dillon collecting the first toll received for travel over the structure. The bridge, when completed, was universally admitted to be a magnificent structure. The span of one thousand and ten feet, from centre to centre of the supporting towers, was by ten feet the longest single span in the world. The height of the western tower from the bottom of the floor was seventy-two feet, that of the eastern tower sixty-four feet. The bridge had six cables on each side; the floor timbers were twenty-eight feet long, giving room for a seventeen foot wagon track and side tracks of three and a half feet each between the suspenders.

Notwithstanding the act of Virginia legalizing the height of the bridge, and the magnificence of the structure as an engineering success when completed, the river interest represented by Pittsburgh, abated neither jot nor tittle of their hostility to it, and continued their efforts through the courts of the United States for its abatement. The case finally came before the Supreme Court of the United States for adjudication. The interests of the bridge company were advocated by C. W. Russell and Daniel Edgington. After a full and patient hearing of the able arguments of the counsel on both sides, the court decided against the company, Chief Justice Taney and Judge Daniels dissenting. In consequence of the decision of the Supreme Court, rendered at the December term of 1851, the General Assembly of Virginia, on the 26th of May, 1852, adopted resolutions instructing the Senators and requesting the Representatives from this State, to urge upon Congress the necessity of such legislation "as shall speedily adjust the controversy respecting the wire suspension bridge at the city of Wheeling, so as to preserve the same as at present existing, and to procure such other legislation as shall be necessary and proper for the regulation of commerce on the Ohio river, defining the extent to which piers may be erected therein, and the elevation at which bridges may be constructed over the same, so as to prevent the occurrence of all similar controversies in the future." Those resolutions were ably advocated in the House of Representatives by the Hon. E. H. Olds, chairman of the committee on roads and navigation, who in his argument commented at considerable length upon the extraordinary assumption, by the judiciary of legislative functions. Finally, on the 31st of August, 1852, the war upon the bridge company was ended by congressional enactment "declaring the bridges across the Ohio river at Wheeling, in the State of Virginia, and at Bridgeport, in the State of Ohio, abutting on Zane's Island in said river, lawful structures in their present position and elevation, and they shall be so held and taken to be, anything in any law or laws of the United States to the contrary notwithstanding."

The extraordinary expenditures incurred in the construction of the bridge and in defending it, compelled the company to ask further legislation in its behalf, from the General Assembly of Virginia, and accordingly an act was passed June 5th, 1852, allowing the Company to increase its capital stock not exceeding $300,000, including the stock already subscribed, and also authorizing it to borrow $100,000 on a deed of trust on any of its property, franchises or income.

AND NOW THE BRIDGE IS BLOWN DOWN.

The company after its long and exhausting controversy, had, we may say, but cleverly settled down to the undisturbed enjoyment of its rights and franchises, when, as if the very fates had combined against them, on the 17th of May, 1854, during a violent gale, the bridge was overturned, its cables on the South side either broken or wrenched from their anchorage in the street, and the whole beautiful structure, with the exception of two cables on the North side, lay in the river a shapeless, tangled ruin.

BUT IT IS PROMPTLY REBUILT—THE DAWN OF THE PRESENT MAGNIFICENT STRUCTURE.

Immediate steps were taken for the rebuilding of the bridge. Mr. Ellet was again called upon to act as supervising engineer. The reconstructed bridge was built mainly of the old material, a large portion of which was available, and the structure was once more ready for travel by January, 1856. It cost $40,000.

Like the second temple, however, it had not the glory of the first, and had not the same place in the hearts of the people. It was but fourteen feet between the suspenders, giving room for but a single track for vehicles and a narrow footpath on each side. The comparative temporary structure was in use until the year 1860. This year the bridge company commenced a second reconstruction of the bridge, employing Mr. McComas as supervising engineer. The wires were increased in number and three cables were combined in one, giving instead of six small cables on each side, two very large ones of eight inches

in diameter. The floor timbers were restored to the original length (28 feet), giving as in the first bridge, a roadway of seventeen feet with three and a half feet sidewalks. The only change from the original plan of the bridge, was in throwing the sidewalks on the outside of the cables. This was unfortunate as a large portion of the sidewalks were rendered comparatively useless by reason of the sharp angle of inclination of the suspenders. This second reconstruction occupied some months, during which travel over the bridge was entirely suspended, and resort was had to the ancient "bonny ferry." The bridge was finished in the fall of 1860, at a cost of $42,000.

In the year 1872, the company determined to again re-construct the bridge, and to effect a radical change in the plan of its structure, by adopting as far as practicable, the plan of Mr. Robeling. This time, the work was carried on under the direction of Mr. Joseph Lawson, the Company's General Superintendent. The error in the second re-construction, was obviated by bringing the sidewalks on the inside of the cable, relieving them from all obstruction by the suspenders. Thus at the end of almost twenty years, the Company succeeded in restoring the beautiful proportions which made the first bridge, in its day, the wonder and admiration of the traveling public. In addition, by the practical conversion of the structure into a Robeling bridge by the use of a large number of powerful stays, the strength of the bridge was much more than doubled, and its successful resistance to wind-storms as nearly insured, as it is possible for man's work to be secured against the elements. The last re-construction cost forty-seven thousand dollars, and what was highly creditable to the ability and management of Mr. Lawson is, it was unaccompanied by a single moment's interference with the travel or business of the public.

While the Wheeling Suspension Bridge has lost the foremost place as to length of span and magnitude of structure, it still holds a high place in the catalogues of engineering triumphs, and is not surpassed in symetrical beauty by any recent structures. Including the purchase of the west river bridge, the first cost of the Suspension Bridge, its several reconstructions, and the cost of its defense in the courts, the Wheeling and Belmont Bridge Company have an invested capital of nearly $400,000.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

SOUTH WHEELING.

ITS EARLY SETTLEMENT—BECOMES RITCHIETOWN—AND SECURES INCORPORATION AS A TOWN—LIST OF ITS OFFICIALS—COPY OF ITS FIRST BALANCE SHEET—ITS FURTHER DEVELOPMENT AND ANNEXATION TO THE CITY AS THE EIGHTH WARD—ITS PRESENT IMPORTANCE.

AS before stated, the site of this present important adjunct to the city of Wheeling, during the earliest period of the "pale faces" arriving upon it, resembled a complete swamp or wilderness, serving only as a covert for wild turkeys. And as such was, of course a favored resort of the "red skins," while affording an inviting spot to the early white sportsmen. But Messrs. Samuel Sprigg and John Ritchie possessing a considerable portion of the property—and as early as 1835 correctly estimating the future importance of Wheeling—laid out a number of lots, recording them as Sprigg's and Ritchie's additions to South Wheeling,* respectively. Each immediately put up a house, and the utmost inducements were offered to parties to similarly invest, which resulted in residences springing up, one by one, on the most eligible sites submitted. Thus early did that end of our present city assume the name of

RITCHIETOWN,

being so called after one of its founders. So far as we have been able to trace, the following were a few of the earliest residences to appear upon that scene: First, a brick house on four city lots, on Chapline, bounded by Eoff and Thirty-ninth streets, by the late Samuel Sprigg, since known as "The Old Sprigg House," and still standing—being at present owned by Dr. J. C. Campbell, who married a daughter of the original owner. Second, a brick house, occupying a city square, on the corners of Chapline and Jacob and between Forty and Forty-first streets, by the late John Ritchie, but now owned and occupied by Joseph Seybold. Third, a lath and plaster finished building, on Chapline street, by a plasterer named Jenkins, but at present occupied by Jesse S. Wheat. Fourth, a brick, on Chapline street, by James M. Wheat, at present occupied by David Evans. Fifth, a double frame on Eoff street, by Henry Eccles. Sixth, two brick rows, known as "glass house rows," on Wood street. Seventh, a brick row on Chapline street, by L. J. Hughes. Eighth, a house on Chapline street, by Jacob Bier. Ninth, a two-story brick residence on the corner of Chapline and Thirty-sixth streets, by Frederick R. Schultze, which he kept as a tavern from 1841 to 1853, and after 1841 buildings went up so generally that track has been lost of their succession.

About 1837, Messrs. Plunkett & Miller led in the introduction of manufacture, by starting a Glass works, which was subsequently run by Messrs. Barnes & Hobbs, and continued to the present—see history elsewhere of the present Hobbs, Brockunier & Co.'s Glass works, under the head of manufactories. Almost simultaneous with the dawn of these works, the late John Berry started a Rope-walk, but which ultimately closed out. Other enterprises followed, and the number of residents soon became considerable, when school accommodations became a matter for serious consideration. In this, Mr. George Birch, then a very active and popular resident, evidenced a warm interest, and, together with others, took the initiative in securing the gift of a site from the directory of the Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank, when they further busied themselves to raise a building fund, until some $360.00 had been secured. A small, but suitable public structure duly went up on the site of the present excellent school-house, in the Eighth ward, but it was cleared away for the erection of the latter in 1872; the cost of which was $23,000. Observing the growing importance of Ritchietown to the district, and the county road having been removed up from the river bank to what is now known as Chapline street, the Marshall and Ohio County Plank Road Company, in 1850, erected a toll gate, or bar, across the said street. Its upper end was on the boundary line of the city of Wheeling, and the lower end in Ritchie district. It stood just south of Caldwell's run, and was in operation some ten or twelve years—the major portion of which time it was attended to by the late Joseph Cowell. So early as 1850, the good people of Ritchie district, realizing their growth as a community, saw no reason why they should not secure

INCORPORATION AS A TOWN.

The necessary steps were taken, and prosecuted with a will, resulting in the framing of an "Act of Legislature," passed March 31st, 1851, in which the following clauses appeared, and speak for themselves:—

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly of Virginia, That the inhabitants of so much of the County of Ohio as is within the bounds of the plot of Ritchi-town and Lagrange, and their successors, shall be and are hereby made a body politic and corporate by the name and style of "The Town of South Wheeling," and by that name and style shall have perpetual succession; and be known in law with capacity to sue and be sued, to plead and be impleaded, prosecute and defend all actions and suits and matters whatsoever in any of the courts of law and equity of this commonwealth, having competent jurisdiction and authority to have and use a common seal, and the same to change or renew at pleasure, and shall have power to purchase, take and hold lands and tenements, goods and chattels, either in fee simple or any less estate therein, and the same to give, grant, let, sell, or assign again, but for the use of said corporation only; and provided, That all such real estate so to be acquired and held by them shall lie and be within the said town and corporate limits thereof. Be it further enacted, That, for the better government and well ordering of the affairs of said town, it shall be lawful for the white male inhabitants of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, who shall have resided in said town six months next preceding an election, and shall have been assessed and paid a tax, to meet at some convenient place in said town on the first Monday in May and annually thereafter, and then and there nominate and elect *viva voce* seven fit and able men, being freeholders, to serve as trustees thereof, whose authority shall continue until the first Monday in May in each succeeding year and until others shall be qualified in their stead and no longer, unless re-elected. Provided, however, That no person shall be eligible as trustee unless he shall have resided in said town for at least one year

* At this time, what is now known as Center Wheeling was called South Wheeling, remaining so until what is now South Wheeling was taken into the corporation.

previous to his election, and shall have been born in one of the United States, or shall have become a citizen by conformity to the naturalization laws of the United States; and until said first election to be held in May as aforesaid, Samuel Ott, George Birch, William Kryter, William B. Martin, Lloyd G. Hughes, Edward Cole and Samuel Humes, be and they are hereby appointed trustees of said town, and shall hold their office until their successors shall have been elected as heretofore provided. The said first election shall be superintended by the trustees herein appointed, and all elections thereafter by the trustees, for the time being, at such place as they may appoint, and notify by advertisement, for at least ten days previous to holding said election. The board of trustees, herein appointed, shall, within thirty days after their appointment, take an oath or solemn affirmation before a justice of the peace for the county of Ohio, for the due and faithful execution of their office; and each and every succeeding board of trustees shall be qualified to their office by the presiding officer of the board of trustees for the time being."

LIST OF PRINCIPAL OFFICIALS.

With the foregoing "good men and true" for trustees, everything prospered up to election day, when the popular vote reinstated them, but we have failed to obtain a perfect list of their successors, in the absence of which it would appear invidious to insert a few. But in the matter of town clerks and sergeants we have been more fortunate. The first town clerk was L. G. Hughes, succeeded by Thomas Beham in 1854 and W. B. Martin subsequently. The town sergeants were as follows:

Joseph Pierce, from	1851 to 1854
Wm. Montgomery, from	1854 to 1856
Henry Shultze, from	1856 to 1857
Wm. Young, from	1857 to 1858
J. W. Schultze, from	1858 to 1861
James Humes, from	1861 to 1862
J. W. Schultze, from	1862 to 1863
Joseph Humes, from	1863 to 1864
Robert Rose, from	1864 to 1865
Hy. Landkrohne, from	1865 to 1867
Jacob Honecker, from	1867 to 1870

Though on a small scale, the town business was carried on with care and economy, and to afford some idea of how the first year's proceedings were engineered, we give herewith a *verbatim* copy of

THE FIRST ANNUAL BALANCE SHEET,

Showing the source of revenue of the town of South Wheeling for the first fiscal year, ending May 3, 1852. Also, the amount collected, the balance uncollected, the amount received into the treasury, the amount paid out by the treasurer and the balance remaining in the treasury at the close of the term of office of the late board of trustees:

Taxes on Taverns,	$ 67 50
Tax on Groceries,	41 47
Tax on Liquor,	12 93
Tax on Tithables,	137 50
Tax on Real Estate,	343 24¾
Whole amount of Revenue,	$602 64¾
Amount collected,	403 14¼
Balance uncollected,	$199 50½
Amount received into the Treasury,	$403 14¼

BILLS PAID BY THE TREASURER.

1851. Nov.	For printing Ordinance,	$ 5 00	
" Dec. 1.	For Books and Stationery for the Town,	60 58	
1852. April 28.	For removing Nuisances,	1 00	
"	For Lumber,	1 62	
"	For Labor and Spikes,	1 54	
May 1.	For Clerk's Salary,	100 00	
" "	For Assessing,	6 00	
" "	For Services of Sanitary Committee,	5 00	
" "	For Treasurer's Services,	6 04	
" 5	Amount paid on contract of Grades,	50 00	236 78
Balance remaining in the Treasury,			$166 36¼

L. G. HUGHES, *Clerk.*

In addition to the above the following has since been paid:

Sherrard Clemens Attorney's Fees,	$25 00
William Gaman for Assessing,	4 50
William Montgomery as Collector,	75 00

RITCHIETOWN'S FURTHER DEVELOPMENT.

From this, improvements upon improvements followed, a fresh impetus was given to the sale of building sites, and various lines of manufacture were tried, some of which did not continue while others yet flourish. A flood occurred in 1852, which swelled and extended the Ohio river to a depth of six feet on the road now known as Chapline street, on which occasion the inhabitants received a shocking fright as they beheld the residences of Messrs. Shanks, Wilson and several others, washed down. In addition to the glass house put in operation by Plunkett & Miller, in or about 1837, and Wheat & Son's tannery, started about 1845, which was subsequently rebuilt in 1863-4, other enterprises were floated along about this time, with much spirit. Loebstein's present successful tannery opened here in the neighborhood of 1848 to 1850; Gregory Hoelche, started up his present pottery about 1853-4, and 1850 the Washington Mill began operation, but was closed out last year. So early as 1843-4, a maleable iron works was started by Poole Bros., who were succeeded by Parks, Rogers & Co., next Parks & Son, but after running some ten years, was torn down. At present Wm. Spears, a capital mechanic, has a small forge in close proximity to the said site. Soon after 1845, a bowl works, for manufacturing wooden bowls, was commenced by James Richards, at whose death, in the neighborhood of 1850, the business also ceased. In these days one Wandelohr,* assisted by Joseph Henderson, was also popular as a machanic, and made a desperate effort to perfect a scheme of perpetual motion on a water craft, but of course failed, with the loss of all he possessed. He, however, rallied the shock to his inherent love for genius, and re-established himself a successful mechanic. Another and highly important feature was the starting up of the extensive La Belle Mills, in 1852, which are to-day one of the chief features of industry in that part of the town, (referred to at length under the head of manufactories, in a subsequent chapter). About 1854-5, Captain Wilson built steamboats here,† at his saw mill, foot of Twenty-fifth street, now converted into Rosenburg's stone mill, while a very old saw mill was in operation in 1857, by G. E. & H. Caldwell, but was that year reduced to ashes. Though on the whole, the residents of Ritchietown got along prosperously, yet they appear to have been doomed to vicissitudes, for we find by an ordinance, passed in the fall of 1870, in response to a petition from a large number of the residents, that Ritchietown was brought into the city of Wheeling and called

THE EIGHTH WARD.

Though this change was doubtless in response to the wishes of a majority, yet many residents were opposed to yielding what they termed their "independence"—while there are even yet those holding like views. But candidly, there is probably more imaginary than real cause for such an opposition in view of present circumstances. Nothing could exceed the growth that has followed in this ward, considering the late season of universal financial depression we have had to combat, while their franchises have not been in the least impaired or their worthy representatives in the city council less successful in that august assembly to secure equal consideration with other wards. So completely built up, has old Ritchietown become, and so improved and rebuilt, that most of the oldest landmarks are gone, and so completely are its streets interwoven with those of the original city of Wheeling that no stranger could imagine for a moment that a district corporation had ever existed there. The present members to council, (representing the Eighth Ward) are to the first branch, Messrs. J. W. Schultze and Robert Cowan; to second branch, Messrs. J. W. Wait, W.

*Joseph L. Wilde, Esq., in his sketch of Wheeling forty years ago, says: "Who that was in Wheeling then has forgotten that queer looking craft that was moored at the wharf, and known by the name of "Wandelohr's Perpetual Motion?" It was a small craft on which the owner had spent much ingenuity, time and money, and in which he never lost faith; he came as near accomplishing his object in the demonstrability of perpetual motion as any of his predecessors or contemporaries ever did, or his successors ever will;—he came just near enough to miss it."

†Captain Wilson built the "Old Exchange," and two or three other steamers during some wo years he was in business. Captain Wilson did not however, build the first vessel in this part of the present city, for we learn of some one coming from Beaver about 1850-1, and constructing one side-wheel steamer, on the same site, to take place of one that had been sold out of the fine line then running in the service of the "Wheeling and Cincinnati Transportation Company."

C. Handlan, H. C. Myers, and A. C. Fisher. Members of the school board, Messrs. Jesse S. Wheat, J. W. Wait and George Bowers. The ward in question polled, at the last election, a total of 847, which really ought to have been very close on a thousand had a full vote been given—thus showing the growth of this end of town. And while on the subject of

ITS PRESENT IMPORTANCE,

we may add yet other features either omitted in our previous notes or that have loomed up since the ward was admitted into the city proper. In addition to the manufacturing interests already referred to, there are two capital brick yards; one that was established about 1857, and conducted by Mr. Westwood, and another opened in 1867–8, by Mr. S. Waterhouse. Nor is this community lacking in "black diamonds," for there are three capital coal banks at hand, run by Kasley, Brooks & Co.; Darrah & Wilson, and the old Archibald & Hutchinson bank. The Nail City Brewery is also an important enterprise, being kept exceedingly busy the year round. The company have excellent premises and produce some of the very finest beer to be met with—which has a wide-spread popularity. Mr. A. C. Fisher, a practical carpenter, about two years ago, also established a compact little planing mill, which is prospering very satisfactorily, while we may specially refer to Mr. Rosenburg's stone mills as not only flourishing, but as giving promise of quite a prominent line of business in the Eighth Ward. As regards religious consolation, the good people are well cared for, as there are Presbyterian, Methodist, Lutheran, German Reform, German Methodist, and Catholic churches, with an Episcopalian mission. The public school, already referred to, is an excellent one, but has been attended to overflowing, and a branch conducted in the Lutheran church. The Catholics have also an excellent day school in South Wheeling, while there are two or three private schools, including a very efficient one conducted by a Miss Hughes. There are numerous fine business blocks on the main streets and six halls for public enjoyments, including Koch's, Arbenz's, Tappe's, Nolte's, Handlan's, and Westwood's, while the city has recently established a capital fire engine house, at present, however, only appointed with a hose and reel, of which Thomas Rose is foreman. The street car track running through this ward is a special advantage, communicating with Benson's Ferry, that crosses to Bellaire. There are a number of very attractive private residences, and the streets, for the most part, are in good order—a profusion of trees, lining several of them, having a pretty effect while contributing grateful shades during the heated summer months. This end of town has been very fortunate in escaping epidemics, and is generally considered exceedingly healthy, though of necessity, frequently almost beclouded with smoke. We may also add, in conclusion, that some $35,000 have just been voted to this ward for the improvement of Thirty-third, street, from Chapline to Jacob street, and Jacob street, from Thirty-third to Thirty-fourth streets—improvements much needed, and which will be highly appreciated.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE OHIO RIVER.

ITS DISCOVERY—REMINISCENSES OF EARLY NAVIGATION—FIRST LINE OF PACKETS BETWEEN PITTSBURGH AND CINCINNATI—EARLY TRADING VESSELS—STEAMBOATS ARE TALKED OF—THE DAWN OF STEAMBOATS ON WESTERN WATERS—ARRIVAL OF STEAMERS AT WHEELING—HISTORY OF THE "GEORGE WASHINGTON"—STEAMBOAT BUILDING IN WHEELING—STEAMBOATS IN 1837–8—RIVER DISTANCES AND OTHER NAUTICAL INFORMATION DOWN TO THE PRESENT.

OF the original discovery of the Ohio, we may briefly state that the French explorer, La Salle, and the French were the first to navigate its waters in 1680. It is formed by the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers, at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania Its entire length, to the Mississippi, is 950 miles, if we follow its meanderings, though an air line from Pittsburgh to Cairo, would not exceed 615 miles. The current is very gentle, not exceeding three miles per hour, its average descent being about five inches to the mile. Of course, at high stages of water this pace is greatly exceeded, while in dry seasons it sometimes falls short of two miles per hour. The mean height of the current is 50 feet, though in extraordinary freshets it has exceeded 60 feet, above low-water mark. There are numerous islands along the Ohio, many being fertile and others sandy. The navigable waters of this river and its tributaries are not less than 5,000 miles, and the area drained is about 200,000 square miles.

REMINISCENSES OF EARLY NAVIGATION OF THE OHIO.

Before the forests echoed to the panting of the steam engine the boats used for conveying freight and passengers were of a species known as Kentucky boats, barges and keel-boats. The length of these roughly-constructed and awkward watercraft varied from seventy-five to one hundred feet, while their breadth of beam ranged from fifteen to twenty feet, giving them a carrying capacity of from sixty to one hundred tons. The receptacle for freight occupied a considerable portion of the hulk, and was called a cargo-box. Near the stern was a small appartment that served as a cabin for aristocratic passengers. The roof of this cabin was elevated above the main deck, and from this roof the helmsman directed the movements of the boat.

The boat was usually provided with a mast and sail, but when no wind prevailed to waft the clumsy craft on its voyage, oars and poles were substituted, while at other times the hardy boatmen had recourse to the cordelle, in which case each member of the boat's crew performed the service of a mule on the tow-path of a canal. At other times the warping process was adopted. The early boatmen were a hardy and lawless set of men. Their arduous labors gave them muscles of iron, and they were much given to exhibitions of their prowess by frequent hand-to-hand encounters. The most noted boatman of his day was probably Mike Fink, who has figured as the hero of more blood-curdling romances than probably any single individual who existed at the same epoch in the early history of the West. The veritable Mike was a blood-thirsty and revengeful ruffian of great strength and courage. An adept with the knife and rifle, by violence he lived, and the same fate he had meted out to so many others was finally his own doom, for, as the Kentuckians would say, "He died with his boots on." Of his tragic death, we learn that he was decoyed and deliberately shot, as follows:—His great boast was of the accomplishment that he could shoot a small drinking can of whisky from a man's head, with a rifle, at a very considerable distance. And those who knew him in life, aver that he was such an excellent shot that the feet in question was a very common occurrence with him. One day taking a little too much stimulant, however—which was rather the rule than the exception with all the hardy boatmen—he undertook his favorite experiment, but only to aim a little too low and witness his trusty messmate fall a corpse. Notwithstanding Mike took the accident very hard, giving abundant evidence of his deep grief, yet there was one of the unfortunate victim's companions present, who entertained a strong impression that the killing was intentional. He carefully concealed his misgivings and only awaited his chance to revenge the deed. Some time afterwards, while a number of the boatmen were on a carousal, he boasted of Mike's prowess and stood for him to take the can off his head, which Mike successfully accomplished several times. Then he called on Mike to hold the can on his head, to which he consented. But the act was a fatal one. His revengeful comrade availed himself of the opportunity, and in a second the notorious Mike dropped instantly dead—the ball having pierced his skull directly between the eyes. During Mike's earthly pilgrimage, we are told that his choice associates were the Girtys, Bill Harney, Joe Carpenter, Jim Stevens, Jack Dalton, and others, all noted free-booters, who made their headquarters at a romantic spot on the Ohio river, some twenty miles below Shawneetown, known as Cave-in-rock. Here in the fastness of their cavern they planned for future operations, divided their plunder and indulged their midnight orgies that frequently led to bloody encounters among themselves.

In 1794 a young man by the name of Green carried the mail between Pittsburgh and Cincinnati in a pirogue or large canoe. This boat on her downward trip carried at times some little freight, and occasionally, for slight compensation, a passenger or two. These voyages were attended with considerable danger from the Indians, and in consequence the boatmen of that day as a class were experienced Indian fighters. The Wetzels and

Fowlers, whose names are recorded in history as sanguinary warriors, were also pioneer boatmen.

FIRST LINE OF PACKETS BETWEEN PITTSBURGH AND CINCINNATI.

The first regular packet line between Pittsburgh and Cincinnati was formed January 11, 1794, by the establishment of four keel-boats of twenty tons each, as appears by the following advertisement in the *Centinel* of the Northwestern territory, printed at Cincinnati, by William Maxwell: "Ohio Packet Boats—Two boats for the present will start from Cincinnati to Pittsburgh and return to Cincinnati in the following manner, viz: First boat will leave Cincinnati this morning at eight o'clock, and return to Cincinnati so as to be ready to sail again in four weeks from this date. Second boat will leave Cincinnati on Saturday, the 30th inst., and return as above. And so regularly, each boat performing the voyage to and from Cincinnati to Pittsburgh once in every four weeks. The proprietor of these boats having maturely considered the many inconveniences and dangers incident to the common method heretofore adopted of navigating the Ohio, and being influenced by a love of philanthropy, and a desire of being serviceable to the public, has taken great pains to render the accommodations on board the boats as agreeable and convenient as they could possibly be made. No danger need be apprehended from the enemy, and every person on board will be under cover made proof to rifle ball, and convenient port holes for firing out. Each of the boats is armed with six pieces, carrying a pound ball; also a good number of muskets, and amply supplied with ammunition, strongly manned with choice men, and the master of approved knowledge. A separate cabin from that designed for the men is partitioned off in each boat for accommodating the ladies on their passage. Conveniences are constructed on board each boat so as to render landing unnecessary, as it might at times be attended with dangers. Rules and regulations for maintaining order on board and for the good management of the boats, and tables accurately calculated for the rates of freightage, for passengers and carriage of letters to and from Cincinnati to Pittsburgh; also a table of the exact time of the arrrival and departure to and from the different places on the Ohio between Cincinnati and Pittsburgh, may be seen on board each boat and at the printing office in Cincinnati. Passengers will be supplied with provisions and liquors of all kinds, of the first quality, at the most reasonable rates possible. Persons desirous of working their passage will be admitted on finding themselves, subject, however, to the same order and directions from the master of the boat as the rest of the working hands of the boat's crew. An office of insurance will be kept at Cincinnati, Limestone and Pittsburgh, where persons desirous of having their property insured may apply. The rates of insurance will be moderate."

The danger and the primitive slow mode of navigating notwithstanding, it will be perceived that even thus early the utmost efforts were put forth, with studious care, to cater efficiently for traffic while also inspiring the confidence of the public.

EARLY TRADING VESSELS.

The building of sea-going vessels was established at Pittsburgh by a French gentleman, Louis Anastasius Tarascon, who emigrated from France in 1794, and established himself in Philadelphia as a merchant. In 1799 he sent two of his clerks, Charles Brugiere and James Berthoud, to examine the course of the Ohio and Mississippi, from Pittsburgh to New Orleans, and ascertain the practicability of sending ships and clearing them, ready-rigged from Pittsburgh to Europe and the West Indies. They reported favorably, and Mr. Tarascon associated them and his brother, John Anthony, with himself, under the firm of "John A. Tarascon Brothers, James Berthoud & Co.," and established at Pittsburgh a wholesale and retail warehouse, a ship-yard, sail-loft, an anchor smith shop, a block manufactory, and everything necessary to complete sea-going vessels. The first year (1801) they built the schooner "Amity," of one hundred and twenty tons, and ship "Pittsburgh," of two hundred and fifty tons, with which they opened trade in flour, with the West Indies and France, direct. In 1802, they built the brig "Nanina," of two hundred and fifty tons; in 1803, the ship "Louisiana," of three hundred tons, and 1804, the ship "Western Trader," of four hundred tons.

NEXT, STEAM BOATS ARE TALKED OF.

According to the *Western Spy*, of March 26, 1801, however, there appeared in that issue a notice for a meeting at Griffin Yateman's tavern, then located at the cove, corner of Sycamore and Front streets, Cincinnati, to take into consideration the practicability of a new invention for propelling boats by steam. A truly remarkable document, indeed, as it serves to show that ten years before Fulton directed his attention to our western waters, the subject was already under consideration. But without dwelling on the various experiments, interesting, of necessity, singularly varied in their prospects, we will at once proceed to refer to

THE DAWN OF STEAMBOATS ON WESTERN WATERS.

The first steamboat which descended the Ohio was the "New Orleans." It was a vessel of four hundred tons, constructed in 1811, at Pittsburgh, Pa., under the superintendence of Robert Fulton, its cost exceeding $40,000. The success which had attended steam navigation on the Hudson led to a careful examination of the western rivers, to ascertain their adaptation to be navigated by steam. The result was, that the boat named—and the first steamer—was destined to ply between Natchez and New Orleans. In October, 1811, the "Orleans" commenced her adventurous voyage down the whole length of the Ohio and Mississippi, and her novel appearance, and the rapidity with which she seemed to rush through the waters (upon which flat bottomed boats only had hitherto appeared floating upon the current) excited the profoundest amazement among the dwellers upon the bank of the lonely stream. She continued to do a profitable business down to 1814, when she was snagged and lost, near Baton Rouge, La. The second boat was the "Comet," built by D. French, for Samuel Smith, in 1812-13. She was sold in 1814, and her engine was subsequently appropriated to the running of the first steam *cotton gin* in the United States. About the year 1814 the steamboat "Enterprise," a small stern-wheeler was also built at Brownsville, and placed in command of Capt. Shrieve. In the fall of the same year she was chartered from Pittsburgh by the government with military supplies for New Orleans, and arrived there in time to take part in the battle of January 8, 1815.

ARRIVAL OF THE FIRST STEAMERS AT WHEELING.

During December, 1811, (but we have not the precise day) the settlers in this section were astonished and delighted to witness the arrival of the "New Orleans" on her first trip down the river. She anchored here for a while and was, of course, viewed with astonishment and admiration. It will, doubtless, form a subject of little surprise when we state that a fee of twenty-five cents was imposed to inspect the mechanical construction of the modern "marine curiosity." Not only were Wheelingites constrained to take in the sight, but hundreds who had journeyed in from the country, even so far as from Washington, Pa., invested their quarters with cheerfulness. In short, it may fairly be said that the astonishment created on every hand could not have been greater had a second apostle appeared, to pace the surface of the mighty deep. But even a greater mystery had yet to be solved. For three or four years thereafter no boat had succeeded in buffeting the current on a successful up river trip. During the month of June, 1815, however, this achievement was accomplished—as demonstrated upon the arrival of the steamer "Enterprise," in command of Capt. Shrieve, who announced having made the trip from New Orleans to Cincinnati in thirty-five days. She proceeded on to Pittsburgh, the admiration of every one and verily the pride of the Ohio. These were, respectively, the first two, down and up river steamers witnessed here, and next we find Wheeling enterprise set afloat, in the shape of a home-made steamer named

THE "GEORGE WASHINGTON."

The first steam boat constructed in Wheeling was the "George Washington," built in 1815-16, on the bank of Wheeling creek, where Mr. Hubbard's lumber yard is conducted. Capt. Shrieve was her proprietor and George White, a Scotchman, built her. She was a compact little craft, with two paddle wheels; one on each side of the rudder. Her launch, on the 12th of May, 1816, was made quite an occasion of rejoicing—thousands gathering to witness her glide out of the creek into the river, where she skimmed around like a duck, and was the theme of admiration. On that evening a ball was held on board, and the next evening she arrived at Marietta, exciting no little surprise on her arrival. But little was her fate of the next morning anticipated, when a terrific explosion took place upon her, as best des-

cribed by the report hereafter given, as taken from the Pittsburgh *Mercury*, of June 22d, 1816,* and copied by that paper from a Marietta publication that reported the disaster on the spot. That paper says:

"*Horrible Accident.*—We have a painful duty to perform in recording an unparalleled scene of human misery and anguish, which occurred on board the steam boat "Washington," lately built at Wheeling, Va., and commanded by Captain Shrieve. She started from Wheeling on Monday last, and arrived at this place (Marietta) on Tuesday evening following, about 7 o'clock, and safely came to anchor opposite Point Harmar, where she continued until Wednesday morning. The fires had been kindled and the boilers made sufficiently hot, preparatory to her departure, when the anchor was weighed and the helm put to larboard in order to wear her into position to start her machinery, but only having one of her rudders shipped at the time, its influence was not sufficient to have the desired effect, and she shot over, under the Virginia shore, where it was found expedient to throw over the kedge at the stern to effect it. This being accomplished, the crew were then required to haul it again on board, and were nearly all collected on the quarter for that purpose. At this unhappy fatal hour, the end of the cylinder towards the stern, exploded and threw the whole contents of hot water among them and spread death and torture in every direction. The captain, mate and several others were thrown overboard, but were saved, with the exception of one man, (who is still missing), by boats from the town, and by swimming to the Virginia shore. The whole town was alarmed by the explosion. Every physician, with a number of citizens, went to their relief immediately. On going on board, a melancholy and horrible scene presented itself. Six or eight were nearly skinned from head to foot, and others slightly scalded, making on the whole, seventeen. In stripping off their clothes, the skin peeled off with them to a considerable depth; added to this melancholy sight, the ear of the pitying spectator was pierced by the screams and groans of the agonizing sufferers, rendering the scene horrible beyond description. The cause of this melancholy catastrophe may be accounted for by the cylinder not having vent through the safety valve, which was firmly stopped by the weight that hung on the lever having unfortunately been slipped to its extreme without being noticed, and the length of time occupied in wearing, before her machinery could be set in motion, (whereby the force of steam would have been expended)—these two causes united—confined the steam until the strength of the cylinder could no longer contain it, and it gave way with the greatest violence. The steam boat was warped across the river and safely moored in deep water at Point Harmar, where it is possible she will stay several weeks till her boiler can be repaired. As her cylinders were on deck, the boat has received no material injury from the explosion.

"The following is a list of the sufferers: Captain Shrieve slightly; also Mr. Clark (engineer), Rev. Tober (passenger), James Blair, Amos Bennett and George White, all slightly; †Notly Drown, Enoch H. McFeely, Israel Moreland, all badly; Joseph Walsh, *Peter Lanfer, *Barney Harvey, Thos. Brown (painter) *James Nutter (passenger), *Samuel Wait (carpenter), all severely. A man named Joseph ——— was also found missing, and a black man named Jacob was very seriously injured."

Subsequently she was repaired, and run as a regular packet between Cincinnati and Louisville for some time, finally finding her way into the New Orleans trade. Her captain having the utmost faith in her speed, early in the year 1817 challenged the captain of the steamer "General Pike" to a race from Cincinnati to Louisville for $1,000. They duly started, and ran for some time very evenly, when Captain Shrieve (who, by the way, was a notorious man to swear), stood on the safety-valve of his boat, to keep the steam in, swearing lustily at the stoker while giving orders that he should fill up the fire box to the doors—pine knots and resin being the chosen kind of fuel in those days. He thus got a length or two ahead, when suddenly the "General Pike" blew up, and a dreadful sacrifice of human life resulted. But Captain Shrieve continued his trip and took up the stakes. From Louisville he proceeded to New Orleans, and on his return, the spring or summer of the same year, the yellow fever was raging so fearfully that he had to man his boat nine times ere he reached Louisville, and even then arrived with four dead on board as he cast anchor. Captain Shrieve now found it desirable to temporarily retire from nautical life, and for a while rusticated in the country until the steamer "Ohio" was completed, building at New Albany, when he again returned to the "bosom of Father Neptune." The last we have been able to learn of him he was in the government employ on Red river, cutting out the rafts that obstructed navigation, and so popular had he become in that section that a small town newly sprung into existence, was named after him and is still called Shrieveport or, by perversion, Shreveport.

*The apparent discrepancy between the date of this sad occurrence, and the date of the paper quoted, as containing the report, is accounted for by the fact of the Marietta paper only being published weekly—then taking some two or three weeks to travel by mail routes to Pittsburgh, and the "*Mercury*" not inserting the news until its day of publication, at the end of another week.

Those marked (*) are since dead.

†Some time after this accident Notly Drown became master of the "Tricolor," and May 16th or 17th, 1831, was backing her from Wheeling wharf, to take on some flour at Bridgeport, when just off the end of Wheeling Island, his boat blew up, and he with several others, was killed.

SUBSEQUENT STEAMBOAT BUILDING IN WHEELING.

After George White had finished the "George Washington," it is said that he built the "Martha Washington," but we cannot vouch for that name being subsequently applied to any boat he built—still he certainly was the main man in the construction of other steamers. Of subsequent ship builders here we have been unable to gather information sufficiently *reliable* to place in history, the evidence in our possession, though somewhat whimerous, being very conflicting, and at best disconnected. Squire Phillips, of North Wheeling, has, however, most kindly and carefully hunted up the data for the following paper on

THE NAME OF PHILLIPS AS RELATED TO BOAT BUILDING—THE PIONEER MARINE STEAM ENGINE WORKS IN WHEELING AND REFERENCE TO THE "UNION LINE" OF STEAMERS.

Arthur M. Phillips, one of the first steam engine builders in the West, immigrated from Carlisle, Pa., to Steubenville, Ohio, in 1807. He was a blacksmith by trade, and soon after his arrival there located on the site where Means & Bro.'s foundry and machine shop is now conducted. Here he ran a foundry and blacksmith shop between 1815 and 1820, turning out marine and land engines, mill work, &c., also hollow ware and grates. He at first used horse-power for turning, boring and the conduct of other departments of his business. The machinery, boilers, &c., for the steamers "Bezaleel Wells," "Congress," "Aurora," "Mechanic," "Steubenville," and many others were built at his works, and were among the first steamboats to navigate the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. Steamers, in those days, were small—averaging from 60 to 90 feet keel; 14 to 16 feet beam; 3 to 4 feet open hold; single engines, side wheels, boilers placed in the hold, and cabin on the first floor. About this time Elijah Murry, an excellent carpenter, also opened a boat yard at Steubenville, in which he built the hulls, cabins, &c., the machinery and boilers being also put in there. Marine steam engines were also shipped from there and put up at Wheeling, Marietta, Portsmouth and Cincinnati. A. M. Phillips was, however, induced by Messrs. McLure, Shriver, List and others, to remove to Wheeling, where he established a works in the north part of the city during the summer of 1832. Nor was he alone, for Elijah Murry and one Thompson, another skilled carpenter, also from Steubenville, further established in Wheeling, a boat yard. It was now that a number of the finest steamers on the river were built here, noticeably the "A. M. Phillips," in the year 1836. She proved to be one of the fastest steamers on the Ohio, making the trip from Pittsburgh to Wheeling in four hours. The tow boat "Tiger," was also built during this year by Captain James Beebee, for towing ships back from the Gulf of Mexico to New Orleans. Captain Beebee also built the tow boat "Planter," during the year 1841, for the same trade. The "Amazon," "Clarksville," "Cumberland," and many other fine steamers were built during 1838-9. The financial panic of 1837 to 1840, with endorsements to heavy papers by his friends, led A. M. Phillips to succumb, with many others, to the hard times. During 1843 his business and even homestead were put up at auction, and purchased in by his sons, James W. Phillips, A. M. Phillips, Jr., and Hans. W. Phillips, who associated as "Phillips & Co.," conducting mill work, casting and job work. Times changed, however, by the spring of 1845, and it was at this time that E. W. Stephens, from Pittsburgh, leased the top mill and awarded the contract to Phillips & Co., of placing the mill in thorough repair. Steamboat building also revived and steamers for home and the Southern trade were here built in goodly numbers. It

was at this time that the famous hull builder, Anthony Dunlevy, removed to Wheeling and became a partner at the boat yard.

Quite a number of steamers were then built here entire, among them being the "E. W. Stephens and Mary Stephens," constructing a large steamer built for Tyler, Ralston & Co., of Wellsville, Ohio, in 1847. Mr. Ralston, the great banker and millionare, of San Francisco, California, who died August, 1875, was one of the partners. In 1852, H. W. Phillips purchased out the entire business from the brothers. About this time the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad was to be completed to Wheeling and a local company was formed to run a line of steamers in conjunction therewith, to be called the "Union Line," consisting of seven boats. Three of the latter—the "Thomas Swann," "Baltimore," and "City of Wheeling" were built at Phillips' works, and proved, during the winter of 1853, to be among the best and most speedy in the line. From 1855 to 1865 the following steamers were also built here—the "Avondale," "Albemarle," "H. D. Means," "C. E. Hillman," "Morning Light," and the towboat "James M. Whann" for New Orleans," and proved themselves superior to anything in the trade. The steamer "Planter" was built for the Southern trade, with a capacity of 2,500 bales of cotton, under the superintendence of J. W. Phillips, and left Wheeling for New Orleans, December 15, 1860. Having failed to dispose of her, or get her back home before hostilities commenced, in the late war, she was left near Mobile, in charge of a watchman, in July, 1861. There was a large contract made for shot and shell at these works in 1862, for the government, and the steamers "Liberty No. 2," "Louisville," "Potomac," "Hattie May," and many others were built at these works. The steamer "Planter" was fitted out as a blockade runner at Mobile. Her cargo consisted of 800 bales of cotton and 350 barrels of turpentine. She was run out August, 1865, and captured by the United States steamship "Lakawana," and taken to Key West, being there sold by the government for $185,500, including the cargo. The government requiring a steamer for the Rio Grande river, Texas, during the summer of 1875, purchased the "Planter," and fitted her out for a gun boat, changing her name to the "Rio Bravo." She is still in good condition though nineteen years of age. We understand that H. W. Phillips and others owning five-eighths of the said steamer have been engaged since 1863, and are still pursuing the government to re-imburse them for losses sustained on the sale of the boat and cargo.

STEAMBOATS IN 1837-8.

Mr. J. L. Wilde, in his sketch of Wheeling forty years ago, says: "At this time, steamboating was tolerably brisk, as there were no railroads connecting with Wheeling, and indeed there were very few of them in the United States, as compared with their number at the present day. The familiar names of the "Reliance," "Avalanche," "South Amboy," "Pioneer," "Amazon," "Embassy," and the "Ben Franklin," will at once suggest themselves as regular *stock-boats* of the Wheeling wharf of early times. The old Pioneer's engine puff or *escape*, could be heard on her way up before she got much farther than the head of Boggs' Island. It was considered quite "The Thing" for a steamboat to *howl* in this manner—it was *fashionable;* it gave her an *eclat* over all others whose *escape* was more subdued. There was then, as now, a daily packet for Pittsburgh, and it made very fast time from port to port. Speaking of boats, it may here be observed that boat building was carried on in the upper part of the city as it is to-day, but not extensively."

Mr. J. B. Bowen, in his Wheeling Directory of 1839, also informs us: "There have been built here, some as fine modeled, handsomely finished, and fleet steamboats as float upon the western waters. Among which the steamboat whose name was conferred upon her, from that distinguished and enterprising individual, and celebrated steam-engine builder and machinist, "A. M. Phillips," resident of this city, is one, also the "Chief Justice Marshall," "Tigress," "Cumberland," "Robert Emmett," "Reporter," "Warsaw," and "Roanoke." Although the "Monroe," "Mariner," "Denmark," and some others are of less tonnage, they are nevertheless splendid boats, and substantially built. The last season, the steamers "Clarksville" and "Gallatin" were built and completed here, and the "Amazon," Colorado," and the "William Penn," from other ports, came here and received their finish, and are now plying on the Ohio. These last mentioned boats were all finished in the most splendid style, furnished in the best manner, and displayed an attitude upon the water, that seemed to rival beauty in all her charms."

RIVER DISTANCES.

The following table shows the distances from each other of the places named from Wheeling up the river to Pittsburgh, and again from Wheeling down the river to New Orleans:

FROM WHEELING UP THE RIVER.

	Miles.
To Wellsburg, West Virginia,	16
" Steubenville, Ohio,	23
" Wellsville, Ohio,	43
" Beaver, Pennsylvania,	69
" Pittsburgh, "	96

FROM WHEELING DOWN THE RIVER.

To Marietta, Ohio,	82
" Parkersburg, West Virginia,	92
" Point Pleasant "	170
" Gallipolis, Ohio,	173
" Guyandotte, West Virginia,	210
" Portsmouth, Ohio,	260
" Maysville, Kentucky,	309
" Ripley, Ohio,	319
" Cincinnati, Ohio,	365
" Port William, mouth of the Kentucky,	444
" Madison, Indiana,	457
" Westport, Kentucky,	477
" Louisville, "	497
" Rome, Indiana,	597
" Troy, "	632
" Yellow Banks, Kentucky,	667
" Evansville, Indiana,	697
" Henderson, Kentucky,	709
" Shawneetown, Illinois,	762
" Smithfield to mouth of Cumberland river,	825
" Mouth of Ohio river,	891
" New Madrid, Missouri,	966
" Memphis, Tenn.,	1125
" Helena, Arkansas,	1210
" Vicksburg, Mississippi,	1517
" Natchez, Mississippi,	1620
" New Orleans, Louisiana,	1920

DISTANCES FROM ST. LOUIS TO THE MOUTH OF THE OHIO.

	Miles.
To Herculaneum,	31
" Chartres,	50
" St. Genevieve,	61½
" Kaskaskia,	65
" Bainbridge,	123½
" C. Girardeau,	133
" the Mouth of the Ohio river,	171

DISTANCES ON THE UPPER MISSISSIPPI ABOVE ST. LOUIS.

	Miles.
To the Mouth of the St. Louis river,	18
" Alton, Illinois,	24
" Hamburg,	39
" Clarksville, Missouri,	99
" Louisiana, "	111
" Saverton, "	134
" Hannibal, "	141
" Marion City, "	150
" Quincy, Illinois,	161
" Lagrange, Missouri,	173
" Tully, "	181
" Warren, Illinois, near Fort Edward,	201
" Mouth of Des Moines river, Missouri,	203
" Keokuk, Iowa,	204
" Commerce, Illinois, head of Des Moines rapids,	222
" Burlington, Iowa,	252
" Rockport, Illinois, Mouth of Rock river,	327
" Rock Island, Illinois, foot of rapids.	337
" Canaan, Illinois, head of Rock Island rapids,	355
" New Philadelphia, Iowa,	395
" Savanah, Iowa,	415
" Smithville, Illinois,	425
" Belleview, Iowa,	431
" Fever river, Illinois,	437
" Galena, "	445
" Du Buque, Iowa,	475
" Cassville, "	505
" Praire La Port,	513
" Prairie Du Chien,	535
" Falls of St. Anthony,	800

WHEELING AS A SHIPPING POINT TO-DAY.

The approach to the river from about the foot of Eleventh street, almost to the freight department of the Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Kentucky railroad, is now substantially paved and in excellent order, the fine buildings lining Water street above and over-looking the river, presenting quite a commercial importance, while across the stream, on the Ohio side, the banks are conspicuous for fine suburban residences that go to complete the happiest contrast between active business and retirement. At the foot of the slip, in close proximity to the Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Kentucky railroad depot, are moored two capital wharf boats. The senior of which, "Booth's Old Reliable," has held its own many years, and chiefly accommodates the steamers "Reliable," "St. Lawrence," "Andes" and "C. W. Bachelor," while the "People's Wharf Boat," owned by Mr. H. Seamon, is mainly devoted to the interests of the "Stockdale," "Emma Graham," "W. N. Chancellor," "Buckeye State," "Granite State" and "Hudson." In regard to regular boats running to and from Wheeling, we may mention the following: The "Phaeton," owned and commanded by Captain Dillon, runs daily to Sistersville, fifty-two miles down the river. The "Telegram," commanded by Captain Thompson, daily to Clarington, twenty-eight miles down the river. The "Abner O'Neal," commanded by Captain George O'Neal, daily to Steubenville, twenty-three miles up the river. The "Welcome," Captain Davis, runs three trips a week to St. Mary's, as also does the "Diurnal," in command of Captain Muhleman. The "Courier," commanded by Captain Harrison makes three trips weekly to Parkersburg, ninety-six miles down the river, as also does the "Mallie Ragon," commanded by Captain Booth. The "Science" takes the "Courier's" place in low water—having a much lighter draught. At this port there is also as fine a fleet of towboats as run on the river, including the "Hornbrook" and "Kelley," owned by Captain E. Hornbrook; the "Nail City" and "Monitor," owned by Captain Armstrong, and the "Whale," which is the property of a private company. We further understand that Captain W. Prince is also constructing another towboat to take the place of the "Iron Valley," recently lost.

The C. P. Brown, H. J. Leasure, J. W. Schultz and Woodruffe boat clubs have floating boat houses along the river bank, and the Nail City boat club has a capital permanent building located on the bank of the river about the foot of Twenty-third street.

A small dry dock, owned by Dressel & Bro., worked by pumps, is located at the west end of the suspension bridge, which appears to be freely patronized, while all through the summer the banks of the river present a scene of special activity in the line of boat building. At favorable stages of water it is now a common custom to witness from fifty to seventy steamers leaving and passing this wharf, the business at which —railroad facilities notwithstanding—forms a leading feature in Wheeling's present prosperity.

RIVER RECOLLECTIONS.

Few, then living, will fail to have striking recollections of the shocking gun-powder explosion on the Wharf in the year 1855. Mr. W. Kimberly, brother of Philo L. Kimberly of this city, was driving his horse and cart with a load of twenty-five kegs of gunpowder to be shipped, when, from some unexplained cause, the whole exploded with a terrific report, instantly killing the driver, but happily not inflicting any other serious injury.

It was Captain W. W. Wilson who built the "New State," steamer, at Wheeling.

The "Great Republic" was the largest steamer that ever passed here, down the river.

Captains S. Mason, Jno. McLure and Wm. Dillon, are the oldest commanders now resident here.

Joseph Forsythe, the present wharf-master, has filled the position for the last sixteen years.

The "William Butler" was burned to the hull in October, 1868, while moored at the landing above Twelfth street.

CHAPTER XXXV.

ROADS, RAILROADS, TELEGRAPHIC COMMUNICATIONS, &c.

THE DAWN OF THE NATIONAL PIKE—OLD STAGES AND ROAD WAGONS—OPENING OF THE B. & O. RAILROAD—WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY—THE DAWN OF STREET CARS, AND CONNECTION SECURED WITH THE C. & P. RAILROAD AT BRIDGEPORT—THE ELM GROVE STREET CAR TRACK—OPENING OF THE WHEELING BRANCH OF THE P. C. & ST. L. RAILROAD—PRESENT TRAVELING FACILITIES THE PRIVILEGE OF WHEELING.

THE present site of Wheeling, from its geographical position, alike shared prominence in the main tracks of the "red skins" and the early pioneers when moving to and fro over this vast continent, as more fully described in our reference to Indian trails, found under the head of Ohio county, in another chapter of this work. These trails—instinctively located, as it were, by a race whose life's experience in this section must have proved no sinecure advantage to them in laying out the shortest cuts—were almost invariably found by modern engineers, the most desirable routes along which to locate subsequent county roads. Except where superior engineering skill suggested the overcoming of serious obstacles, to gain a point, and of course, in this, later generations shared an immense advantage.

THE DAWN OF THE NATIONAL PIKE.

After the settlement of the whites in this section, the earliest established acquisition of importance was the opening up of the National Pike. And if it were for that universal advantage alone, the name and memory of the late Henry Clay is justly entitled to be immortalized. None knew better than he, while riding and driving over thousands of miles of rugged country, how essential such highways were to the development of local resources and the establishment of a national greatness. Hence, it was, that in such a direction he concentrated those brilliant talents that he was so distinguished for possessing in his political sphere, and so early as 1815–16 West Virginia was surveyed. By the fall of 1817, a national road was completed through Ohio county, and ready to connect West Virginia with the State of Ohio, but for certain political and local reasons, it was not until 1826 that a complete route was established, by TURNPIKE, through the two States, as proved by the following extract taken from the St. Clairsville, Ohio, *Gazette*, of September, 1825:—"the first section of the National pike, in this county, (Belmont) embracing about ten miles on the river is undergoing grading."* And once the pike was completed; then came

THE OLD STAGE COACHES AND ENDLESS TRAINS OF ROAD WAGONS,

when the country, towns and cities, were equally kept alive, night and day, with the sounds of rolling wheels, the hoofs of prancing or heavily laden horses, and the clarion notes from the horn of the stage driver, whose custom it was to ring out his approach with a familiar flourish that designated his line of conveyance. Regardless of weather, the familiar coaches ran their stages with the promptitude of the present postal letter carrier, though the risk of traveling in those days—to say nothing of its cost, the slow method and its numerous other attendant annoyances—rendered the taking of long journeys rather an infliction than a pleasure. Particularly as the drivers became so jealous of each other, expert in their calling and reckless, that it was no uncommon thing for them to even adopt the application of a piece of projecting steel to the centre of their wheel, that when passing another coach in an opposition line, they could take the spokes out of its wheel and dump its passengers on the road side. This, and numerous other daring tricks were played by opposition lines of stages, and there are yet many living who can recount seasons of discomfiture, and even physical suffering endured therefrom. There were several stage lines run from Wheeling, among them, probably the most prominent being conducted by Mr. Reesides and Neil, Moore & Co., but to enumerate all, and review their "comings in and goings out," would be a task probably fraught with far more

*For further history of the National pike, see chapter on Ohio county.

trouble and expense than profit, even to the greatest "curiosity searcher."

In the matter of heavy six-horse road wagons, Wheeling was completely filled with them every night, it being a common thing for so many as fifty in an evening to lay over at John McCourtney's, who kept a tavern and owned a regular wagon yard that occupied the entire space between Market and Main streets, and from Fourteenth back to alley 9, at the corner of which, on Market street, now stands the *Register* office. Regular lines of wagons ran from here to Baltimore, or connected with other lines that completed communication with eastern markets, while innumerable transient wagons carried between here and Pittsburgh, Zanesville and other points. Nor was this all, for during the fall, and even winter, farmers being unable to work on their farms, would also turn their attention to hauling, and their wagons—to say nothing of the scores of motly emigrant trains—went far to make up, and give diversity to, the incessant stream of road conveyances that frequently, even to miles in length, used to keep the National Pike one scene of incessant activity. And the good people of those days were happy, withal, for villages increased, towns prospered and cities flourished, as clearly demonstrated in history of by-gone years. But it became a fact evident, that even such growth must have a limit, unless the wheels of modern progress were directed on to some more plausible, comprehensive and expeditious track than was then operated; when lo! the startling era of railroad enterprise was inaugurated—

> And with gigantic power strode forth
> The pond'rous "iron horse"—
> Amazement seized two-thirds the world,
> The balance felt remorse.
> Teamsters, coachies and wandering guides,
> Saw they were losing caste,
> And—"wishes fathering their thoughts"
> Said—"Such things cannot last."

Vain, indeed, were such prognostications as clearly exemplified by our present stupendous railroad system all over this vast continent, but to continue the thread of our discourse, we must now turn to the first railroad facilities placed at the command of Wheeling city.

THE BALTIMORE AND OHIO RAILROAD.

ITS EARLY HISTORY—WHEN, WHERE AND HOW IT WAS CUT—ITS ORIGINAL ROLLING STOCK AND THE FIRST THROUGH TRAFFIC CONVEYED BETWEEN THE "MONUMENTAL CITY" AND WHEELING—HOW THE SUCCESSFUL UNION OF THE BALTIMORE & OHIO, BY IRON BAND, WAS FITTINGLY CELEBRATED IN THE "NAIL CITY."

Following up the march of civilization, wherever "ye horny-handed pioneer" of old supplanted the indolent red skin, how characteristic of a higher degree of intelligence and natural enterprise was it, that year after year, if not month after month, should witness the dawn of increasing and marvelously modernized facilities to encourage him in his noble mission. The lusty, yet primitive yoke of oxen, that sluggishly bore the heaviest drudgery in life's labors, first became superseded by the more active and intelligent horse, and man "found it was good." It was then that the old stages—indispensible in their day—became an institution of universal patronage. But, invaluable as was that "noblest creature in the animal kingdom,"—the horse—yet such was the rapid development of human's requirements as to demand even still more powerful, expeditious and economical means to meet the exigencies of the age. Noble birth of natural genius!—here dawned, in the very hour of need, the ponderous locomotive engine that completely filled the bill." Having established its almost incomprehensible advantages elsewhere, why should it not be called upon to render good service in uniting commercial relations of the East and of the West. Echo had barely reverberated the interrogation, "why?" ere the gigantic enterprise was floated. So far back as 1826–7 a project was framed, suggesting an outlay of some six to seven million dollars, a charter was subsequently obtained, and on the 4th of July, 1828, under the style of the "Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company," the work was inaugurated by the laying of the corner stone, on the southwest line of the city of Baltimore, by the venerable Charles Carroll, Esq., of Carrollton, then in the ninetieth year of his age. The ceremony concluded, he remarked to his friends: "I count this among the most important acts of my life, second, only to my signing the Declaration of Independence—if even it be second to that!!" With a will, the good work was pressed forward until fifty-two miles were completed, to Frederick Junction, when a short branch was laid up to Frederick city, and soon after, the main line carried still thirty miles further, to Harper's Ferry. By this time faith was inspired in the great work, universally, and an increasing anxiety was felt to witness the enterprise still further extended. In 1836 or '37 the construction department again settled down diligently to work, until Cumberland was reached—extending the route to 179 miles. Here, however, for certain reasons, the good work experienced a brief lull, but only to be resumed with increased vigor in 1849, after which—step by step, and mile by mile, was perfected until New Creek and Piedmont were arrived at. This was in 1851, when the construction was continued to Fetterman, (now Grafton.) Between Piedmont and Fetterman, there were such difficulties to combat as but few engineers have encountered.

The Alleghenies were laid with a track averaging an ascent of 116 feet to the mile for seventeen miles—at which grade, the line at that point is still run, the altitude from the level of the sea being 3,700 feet, and across the mountains fifteen miles, when it descends by a grade of 111 feet, to the mile, for eleven miles, into Cheat river valley. Next it ascends Laurel hill, on a grade of 120 feet to the mile, for six miles, crosses two immense ravines on iron trestle work, 200 feet high, and respectively 200 feet and 120 feet in length. Then comes a tunnel seven-eighths of a mile long, and the track descends into Tygart's valley by a grade of 120 feet to the mile, for seven miles, till Fetterman is arrived at. Such a stupendous undertaking was probably never before, or even since, recorded in the annals of engineering, but the section in question, to this day, stands a noble example of American skill and enterprise. Nor were these the end of impediments and difficulties on the surveyed route, for this side of Mannington yet another huge mountain had to be cut through, which stands on the old temporary line between Pennsylvania and Virginia, resulting in the cutting of what is now known as "Board-tree" tunnel, three quarters of a mile in length. As may readily be imagined, in those days such an obstacle was no sinecure, or, indeed, would it so be considered at this time. But with that characteristic non-surrender pluck, "so infectious under the Stars and Stripes," the resolute projectors who had taken up the bargain, proved most conclusively, that "where there is a will there is a way," by effecting a clear passage through the apparently impregnable rock. Now, to accomplish this, the stony mass had to be operated upon from both ends, and so great was the undertaking, that to avoid delay in uniting Wheeling with the main line, the track had to be laid on both sides, and a temporary scheme engineered to climb the mountain, (and thus effect a continuous route,) until the passage through could be effected. To commence operations from the Wheeling end, a primitive looking engine was brought down on a flat boat from Johnstown, Pa., via. Pittsburgh, and here unloaded and erected on the track then in course of construction. From Baltimore, engineer Wm. Lemon, and fireman D. C. Zimmermann, (still in the Company's employ,) were sent in charge of the locomotive, curiosity remaining its constant attendants throughout the construction operations. Compared with the "iron horse" of this day, it was, indeed, a novel speciman of mechanism. It stood on four wheels, had an upright boiler and cylinder, and weighed about ten tons, while its warping beams and main rods were so constructed as to give it the appearance of a huge "grasshopper," by which name it was familiarly recognized, though really bearing the name of George Washington. As we have said, until the tunnel was completed, the mountain was climbed for some months, by every train coming in and out of Wheeling, which was accomplished by laying tracks on each side, resembling a series of Y's, each graded to the full locomotive power of the engines, to take over two or three cars, which was accomplished by first pulling and then backing, in a zig-zag manner, till the summit had been ascended and by like process of procedure, the base on the other side had been arrived at. The last spike completing the through connection was driven by John Teigmeirr, assistant road master, on the 24th of December, 1852, at precisely 5:20 P. M. in the presence of the late Mr. Roseberry Carr then general superintendent of the main track, his son, who was assistant road-master, Mr. Bender, divisional engineer, and probably two hundred or three hundred section men and laborers, who heartily toasted the completion of their handiwork. Freight was at once brought in small quantities through to Wheeling; a temporary shed and platform constructed directly opposite where now stands the "Baltimore House," on Water street, and the first two through passenger trains arrived together at midnight, January 13th, 1853,

being drawn by engine 48, Thos. Becket, driver, and engine 99, driven by Charles Heffner. These trains contained the officers and directors of the road, members of the legislatures of Maryland and Virginia, Mayor and Council of Baltimore, and a host of distinguished guests, all invited by the Mayor and Corporation of Wheeling, to participate in

A GRAND CELEBRATION BANQUET.

They really ought to have arrived the afternoon before, but in consequence of the wet, miserable weather resulting in numerous land slides along the track, the train was detained. But the interesting occasion was duly observed the following day, when a magnificent spread was laid out in Washinton Hall, and not fewer than one thousand persons shared in the enjoyment of "the good things." Of course, to entertain so immense a crowd as had gathered to share in the after dinner exercises, it was necessary to constitute a double, or upper and lower house, which were supported as follows: *Upper House*—S. Brady, president; vice presidents, Messrs. Ed. Norton, Michael Sweeney, W. W. Jimison, Thomas Hornbrook, Henry Echols, George Hardman, Wm. Fleming, James H. Stout, Lewis Steenrod, Daniel Lamb, Thomas Sweeney, A. T. Laidly, John W. Gill, James Bodley, Henry B. Hubbard, Dr. Osborn, J. K. Botsford, Alfred Caldwell, W. W. Shriver and Alexander Rogers. *Lower Hall*—Mayor Morgan Nelson, of Wheeling, president; vice presidents, Messrs. Peter Yarnell, John Goshorn, Moses C. Good, A. S. Todd, John McLure, sr., W. T. Selby, Samuel Neil, Samuel McClallen, W. Paxton, John Knote, Archibald Paull, James R. Baker, Dr. S. P. Hullihen, W. F. Peterson, J. S. Shriver, W. B. Buchanan, Thomas Johnson, J. H. Forsyth, Dr. J. C. Campbell and E. B. Swearingen. Among the distinguished guests may also be mentioned the names of Governor Johnson, of Virginia; Governor Low, of Maryland; Chief Engineer Latrobe, &c. Captain Holland's "Light Blues" band, of Baltimore, furnished the music for the occasion, which is reported to have been exceedingly fine. Of course the addresses were too exhaustive to reproduce, the report of which at the time took some eight or nine columns of the *Intelligencer* to reproduce, but we herewith append the list of toasts, from which the spirit of the gathering will be readily deducted:

1. "The occasion of our festivity and rejoicing—The completion of our great work, the consummation of a hope deferred, the result of far-distant forecasting, skillful toil and wise counsels. May its twenty-five years of preparation have a corresponding greatness of success—an ever growing and mending prosperity." Responded to by G. Brown, Esq., one of the veteran directors.

2. "Our guests. Welcome and honor to them, from hearts filled with joy and gratulation. They have eaten of our salt—so may our friendship be sacred, and our future intercourse frequent and happy."

3. "The Union of the States: Its true foundation consists in commercial intercourse, and a wide extended and well connected system of National improvements, stretching from ocean to ocean."

4. "The President of the United States: Our country's chief executive magistrate; the only sovereign on earth whose subjects permit him to be their servant; all honor to the office and to him who is so faithful to its duties."

5. "Thomas Swann: Standing upon the banks of the Ohio, and looking back over the peaks of the Alleghenies, surmounted by his efforts, he can proudly exclaim, *veni, vidi, vici.*"

6. "Directors of the B. & O. R. R. Their highest eulogy is written in the accomplishment of their great enterprise."

7. "The State of Maryland. Ever faithful to the Union, she was first to discover that international improvements were the sure means of preserving and making it perpetual."

8. "Our own Virginia. Her name is history. In return for her benificent protection, we pay to her a loyal and affectionate allegiance."

9. "Virginia and Maryland: May their grand commercial union, which we this day celebrate, be as enduring as their interests and institutions are identical."

10. "The Legislatures of Maryland and Virginia: Their united wisdom has ruled the destiny of the great work this day inaugurated. May they ever foster and protect it."

11. "Baltimore—the Monumental City: She has no nobler monument than the great work whose completion we now celebrate."

12. "Baltimore and Wheeling: Their wooing has been rather coquetish—united, now, by the strongest bond of reciprocal interests. May their union be life-long and fruitful."

13. "Benjamin H. Latrobe: The Chief Engineer of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company. His professional skill is only rivalled by his fidelity to his professional duties."

14. "John V. L. McMahon, of Baltimore: Twenty-five years ago he reported to the people of Baltimore the inception of the project of connecting the Atlantic with the Ohio, at Wheeling. We now report to him the completion of that mighty project."

15. "The marriage of the Atlantic with the Ohio: May their first daughter be a 'Lady of the Lake.'"

16. "The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company and the city of Wheeling: A fair fight and an honorable peace; the alliance shall be as hearty, cordial and sincere as the fight was manly and fearless."

17. "John H. B. Latrobe: The early advocate of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company. His labors identify him with the success of this great work, whose completion we now celebrate.

The foregoing constituted the toasts on the programme, but a number of other voluntary expressions of sentiment followed.

Mr. Charles W. Russell, of the House of Delegates, excusing himself for his absence on account of pressing business engagements, forwarded the following sentiment:

"Virginia: With prudent progress she advances in wealth and power without leaving behind her the virtue of her golden age. May she flourish forever."

(Joseph L. Wilde, Esq.'s sketch of Wheeling affords the following version of the occasion:—"Distinguished speakers and guests from abroad were invited to the celebration. The judicial, legislative, railroad, county and city authorities, and notable citizens were present. A great 'blow out' was the result. Edibles disappeared as if swallowed by a maelstrom, after which champagne corks resounded through the hall like prompt reports of a countless miniature artillery. Everybody, except his 'sisters, cousins and his aunts,' who by the way were not there, was happy. After the wine had done its usual work, speeches were made. It was generally believed that speeches that were made before the bottle went round, would stand the ordeal of criticism better than the postprandial ones would; but many persons stoutly stuck to it, especially the speakers, that the latter speeches were *far the best;* that they were like the wine, *spirited, effervescent and admirable;* one speaker became so *elevated,* that no common rostrum was suitable for what he had to say. With a contempt for all conventionality, and an utter *abandon,* he mounted himself on the banquet table and 'shot off his chin' with fearful rapidity. He soon had to 'take in sail,' however, and give way to one who was content with an humbler perch, from which he developed 'the faith that was within him' (or what was left of it) to the admiring auditory. The Cleveland & Pittsburgh Road was also soon expected to be completed. Ditto Hempfield Railroad to Washington, Pennsylvania. A glorious future was predicted for Wheeling. Many new warehouses were built on the strength of the expectations of the thrift that was to accrue from the Baltimore and Ohio Road and its connection with the magnificent line of steamers which had been built and known as the UNION LINE.")

And thus floated into existence one of the most important railroad enterprises, at the present time, on this continent. A road that may fairly be classed a marvel of enterprise. Not only has its subsequent growth entitled it to special distinction and patronage, but under the indefatigable management of the most experienced officials, and by employing only the most desirable and modern facilities for the conduct of their immensely increased business, there is probably not another line in the country, having half the difficulties to contend with, that can boast of a more favorable record in the way of accidents.

The Parkersburg branch, extending 104 miles, was also completed in 1857, running through a rugged country and requiring so many as twenty-one tunnels and twenty-six bridges.

Nor was this all. A corporation, known as the Hempfield Railroad Company, contemplating a road from Wheeling to Greensburg, Penna., had, in 1871, completed so much of said track as connected Wheeling and Washington, Pennsylvania, when they sickened of their project. But the Baltimore and Ohio Company came forward, effected a purchase of it, and still operate the same successfully under the style of The Hempfield Branch. In view, however, to giving the most perfect idea of the company's present resources, as in comparison with its earliest operations, we submit a perfect list of the main stem's several branches, commanding the following

LENGTH OF FINISHED TRACK.

FROM	MILES	
Baltimore to Wheeling, W.Va	379	Main Stem.
Relay Station to Washington	31	Washington Branch.
Point of Rocks to Washington	43	Metropolitan Branch.
Grafton to Parkersburg, W.Va	104	Parkersburg Branch.
Pittsburgh to Cumberland	160	Pittsburgh Branch.
Knoxville to Hagerstown, Md	24	Washington County Branch.
Monocacy to Frederick, Md	8	Frederick Branch.
Bellaire to Columbus, Ohio	137	Central Ohio Division.
Newark to Sandusky, Ohio	116	Lake Erie Division.
Newark to Shawnee, Ohio	44	Straitsville Division.
Chicago Junction to Chicago	271	Chicago Division.
Harper'sFerry to Staunton, Va	126	Harper's Ferry and Valley Branch.
Bladensburg to Alexandria	13	Bladensburg Branch.
Wheeling to Washington, Pa	32	Wheeling, Pittsburgh and Baltimore Division.
Connellsville to Uniontown, Pa	14	Fayette County Branch.
Broad Ford to Mt Pleasant, Pa	10	Mount Pleasant Branch.
South Paca to Deep Cut	1	Camden Cut Off.
Mount Clare Junction to Locust Point, (Marine Terminus	4	Locust Point Road.
2d, 3d and 4th Tracks and Sidings	640	
Parkersburg to Belpre, O. 1.4 } Benwood to Bellaire, O. 1.6 }	3	Great Iron Bridges over the Ohio River.
	276	Marietta and Cincinnati Branches.
	49.8	Second Track and Siding.
	18.5	Cincinnati and Baltimore 2d, 3d and 4th Tracks and Sidings.
	36.7	Baltime Short Lines and Sidings.
	724	Ohio and Mississippi Branches and Sidings.
	308	Washington City, Virginia, Midland and Great Southern and Branches.
Total	3558	

Total Bridging over the Ohio: At Benwood 3,917 feet, cost $1,033,148 21; at Parkersburg 4,464 feet, cost $1,355,789 63.

To operate so extensive a territory, it will be readily conceived that the rolling stock of the present day must be something enormous—alike in extent and value—the subjoined list of which we take from a recent report compiled by the company:

Locomotive engines,	560
Stationary engines,	42
Passenger (including baggage) cars,	335
Postal cars,	13
Freight (including coal) cars.	12,062

Present Officers—President, John W. Garrett; first vice-president, John King, jr.; second vice-president, Wm. Keyser; chief engineer, James L. Randolph; master of transportation, W. M. Clements; master of roads, John Bradshaw; master of machinery, John C. Davis; superintendent of transportation, Ohio divisions, C. H. Hudson; superintendent of Pittsburgh divisions, E. K. Hyndman; secretary and treasurer, W. H. Ijams; auditor, Wm. Thelin; general ticket agent, L. M. Cole, and general freight agent, M. L. Dougherty.

Wheeling terminus, however, must receive more than passing mention. When the line was first opened to this point the trains all stopped on the south side of the creek for a few weeks until a tressel work was erected and the present freight depot. In close succession followed the opening of the iron bridge, and the construction of the passenger depot was pressed forward. The latter, which is substantially covered in, stands over the mouth of Wheeling creek, at its outlet into the Ohio, immediately in the vicinity of the point where M. Celeron and his expedition planted the leaden plate when laying possession to the creek in the name of Louis XV.* This depot was opened some nine to tweve months subsequent to the completion of the road, and has proved an immense requisition alike to travelers and the efficient conduct of business. It is spacious, being 350x30 feet, contains a double track, and platform on each side, with ticket office and waiting rooms located in the north end. The original freight sheds extend from it, in a northerly direction 350 feet, where they unite with a neat two-story brick building, which was built in 1873–4, and devoted to freight and express offices, with the superintendent's office on the upper floor. The first agent appointed in Wheeling was Mr. J. B. Ford, who remained in office fifteen years, when he was succeeded by the present superintendent, Mr. R. T. Devries, who entered upon his duties July 1, 1866. Mr. Devries is among the company's oldest and most experienced officials, having served them faithfully in various capacities for twenty-three years, working up from a brakeman to his present important position. The division under his immediate charge is from Wheeling to Benwood and Bellaire, beside the entire run, thirty-two miles, between Wheeling and Washington, Pa. Nor should we omit mention of the fact that Thomas Dixon, the present baggage master at Wheeling, has held his position here since the line first opened and has proved himself a most attentive and trustworthy employee.

*See early history of Wheeling in previous chapter.

TELEGRAPH COMMUNICATION.

Wheeling was also early in the field to share the marvelous advantages discovered in the manipulation of electricity. It was in 1847, that the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Telegraph Company, opened up an office in this city, on the corner of Water and Monroe street, (now Twelfth,) placing the same under the management of a Mr. Perkins, an efficient officer, who was not a little interrogated and appealed to for explanations, at the outset, but patiently familiarized the community with the new discovery—holding his position down to 1853-5, when the business was merged into the Western Union Telegraph Company, and Mr. Thos. B. A. David became manager, succeeded by Mr. A. T. McKelvey, and the office was subsequently removed into the basement of the Peoples' Bank building. Mr. John Morgan, the present efficient and much respected manager, took office in 1871, and is conducting an extensive business. Another Telegraph Company, called the "Western" was also started here in 1848-9, and a third in 1864, styled the "United States," but both of them ultimately ran into the "Western Union." We are not accurately advised as to whether the Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Company ever made a success of an office here, nor can we speak of its present business connections direct with the city.

THE CITIZEN'S RAILWAY COMPANY

Was chartered January, 30, 1863 by the General Assembly of Virginia, (restored government) sitting at Wheeling; capital $100,000. Messrs. John L. Hobbs, S. H. Woodward, Chester D. Hubbard, Joshua Bodly, John List, Robert Crangle, Andrew J. Sweeney and Robert Irwin were authorized to open books and form a company. But it was not until the 28th of January, 1866 that the company was organized; and the road was opened for traffic on the 1st of July, in the same year. The main line extends from the Top Mill, at the north end of the city, to Benson's Ferry, in the south end—a distance of four miles. The Bridgeport branch extends from Twelfth street, across the suspension bridge spanning the river, across the Island, to the Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad depot, in Bridgeport—a distance of one and a half miles. Some twenty-five men, fifty horses and eleven cars are regularly employed during the year for the conveyance of 800,000 to 1,000,000 passengers. The first officers of the road were John McLure, President; John Bishop, Secretary, and George Fricker, Superintendent. The present officers are Capt. Andrew Wilson, President; Van B. Hall, Secretary, and Michael Loftus, Superintendent.

WHEELING AND ELM GROVE STREET RAILROAD COMPANY.*

The eastern part of the city, and Triadelphia township assuming rapidly increasing importance—the latter particularly as a location for suburban residences—and Greenwood Cemetery being located on the main road, out in that direction, from the city, a number of gentlemen in Wheeling formed a street car company, in 1873, and secured a charter the following year—their intention being to run through to Elm Grove village. The track was duly laid and opened, but down to the present does not run farther than the "Stamm House" and Hornbrook's magnificent park, though the company purpose carrying the road through in the near future. The cars run from the foot of Eleventh street in the city, about four miles out, and a pleasanter ride, through the summer, need not be desired. The cost and equipment of the road—including six cars and thirty head of horses—may fairly be quoted at $30,000. President, J. D. DuBois; Secretary, Andrew Wilson; the management being invested in a committee, of which the President is ex-officio a member.

OPENING OF THE WHEELING DIVISION OF THE PITTSBURGH, CINCINNATI AND ST. LOUIS RAILROAD.

(A complete history of which will be found in appendix.)

This road which has proved an inestimable advantage to commercial interests, was opened, formally, on the 24th of February, 1878, when about 4 P. M., engine forty-seven, with two new passenger coaches, baggage car and several freights left the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis depot, Steubenville, for Wheeling, arriving here at 5:15, and the next day returning at

*A more lengthy account of this company, with a full description of a trip over their track, will be found under head of Triadelphia District, Ohio county.

5:05 A. M., arriving in Steubenville on time. Among those who went out with the train were Messrs. J. H. Barrett, superintendent of the division; Ross Kells, master mechanic of the company's shops at Dennison; G. L. Layng, superintendent of telegraph; M. J. Becker, chief engineer; Charles Mackin, contractor, &c. They reported the road bed in good condition and solid. Otis Newell, was telegraph operator at Wheeling junction, east of the bridge. J. P. Kline was agent at Wellsburg; J. G. Tomlinson, ticket agent at Wheeling and J. M. Bellville was freight agent in the same city and remains in charge to the present time. The crew of the train consisted of Capt. E. Tait, conductor; Charles Wolf, engineer and J. L. Neeley, baggage master. As may naturally be supposed, all along the line the greatest curiosity was excited to see the iron horse come bounding through pastures green; the main points for special rejoicings being at Steubenville, Wellsburg and Wheeling. From that day until the present, the road has been singularly fortunate and free from accidents, owing probably, in no measured degree to the excellency of the officers in charge of that division. The business has not only increased immeasurably, but is daily increasing, while the line grows rapidly in public estimation.

PRESENT TRAVELING FACILITIES.

It is no longer a problem how to get in and out of Wheeling, In the way of railroad facilities there are the Central Ohio, the Baltimore and Ohio, Hempfield branch of the latter, the Wheeling division of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis, and connections by the street railroad with the Cleveland and Pittsburgh road, at Bridgeport, while yet another line is in contemplation. Boats leave daily, every other and third days, as also weekly for all points up and down the river and to connect also with other important rivers. Street cars run incessantly, early and late, to every part of the city and make connections with the ferry boats at the north and south ends of town, while the suspension bridge is one of the most popular outlets to the other side of the river, and is a privilege to inspect *en route*. And further, there are weekly and bi-weekly road conveyances leave the city for points neither on the river or that are yet privileged with rail communication. There are nine or ten excellent livery establishments in the city—some of them unsurpassed in the state for stock and equipment—and there are prospects that, in the near future, a steam "driving," or "locomotive car," will supercede the present horse power used on the Elm Grove street car track.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

WHELING'S CUSTOM HOUSE, POST OFFICE, BANKS, AND MILITARY.

A HISTORY OF THE "NAIL CITY" AS A UNITED STATES PORT OF ENTRY—PRESENT GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS—ORIGIN OF WHEELING POST OFFICE—LIST OF POSTMASTERS FROM 1794 TO THE PRESENT—STATISTICS OF A YEAR'S BUSINESS—AN OLD TIME LETTER LIST—EARLY AND PRESENT BANKS IN THE CITY—PATRIOTS OF 1812—AN OLD SOLDIER'S DISCHARGE—RECRUITS FOR MEXICAN SERVICE—THE WAR OF THE REBELLION—PRESENT MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS OF THE CITY.

WE are indebted to the courtesy of Mr. James Gilchrist, the present surveyor and ex-officio collector of customs in this city, for the following facts, growing out of recently resurrected records in the possession of the department, which as a matter of history are particularly worthy of preservation.

The establishment of the Port of Wheeling, by law, is found in section 1, chap. 87, United States Statutes, act of March 2d, 1831. Upon the authority therein contained, the appointment of a surveyor was immediately made, when the provisions of chap. 14, an act to authorize surveyors, under the direction of the Secretary of the Treasury, to enroll and license ships or vessels employed in the coasting trade and fisheries were subject to application here. The following is a list of surveyors, thus appointed, from the outset to the present, together with the dates upon which they entered upon their duties:

Andrew Elliott,	appointed	1831
Thomas P. Norton,	"	1839
George Forbes,	"	1840
Samuel Atkinson,	"	1841
Michael Edwards,	"	1844
E. B. Swearingen,	"	1850
Hon. A. J. Pannell,	"	1853
Thomas Hornbrook,	"	1861
Thomas O'Brien,	"	1866
Wm. R. Holliday,	"	1869
James Gilchrist, the present incumbent,		1877

Like everything new and untried in any locality, the beginning here was "faint as the first glimmering of the dawning day"—the fees and commissions attached to the slender duties, barely compensating the incumbent for the books, stationery, &c., to prepare the work according to modern ideas. Only copies of blank forms were filled, and even they were void of that precision which the supervision of the present day would have induced. *"Although scarcely remembered by the oldest citizens, Andrew Elliott, Esq., appears to have been recognized, as the first Surveyor and Inspector at this port, and was instructed on the 20th of March, 1831, concerning the execution and filing of his official bond.

Thomas P. Norton, Esq., succeeded him, and probably immediately succeeded Mr. Elliott, as on the 19th of September, 1839, a new era appears to have dawned, and he then received instructions concerning the enrollment and license of vessels belonging to this port under the law of February 18, 1793, and regulations made in pursuance thereof.

The jurisdiction of his port in regard to vessels which were to be permanently enrolled, is quite carefully defined, as also the district itself, and the permanently enrolled vessel was to be a vessel whose owner, or, if more than one owner, whose husband, or managing owner resided at a place, more contiguous to this office than to that of any surveyor at other ports enumerated in the act of March 2, 1831. Instructions were also given concerning the collection of the Marine Hospital tax, the rendering of an abstract thereof to the first auditor of the treasury, and by an account, in which he was to *credit* said monies, and *debit* the United States, with his salary, with the commissions to which he was entitled, and also to such contingent expenses as constituted a proper charge upon the revenue.

The late George Forbes, Esq., succeeded Mr. Norton about November, 1840, and his successor, in July, 1841, was Samuel Atkinson, Esq. Michael Edwards, Esq., next retained the office for six years, and was succeeded by E. B. Swearingen, Esq., who appears to have begun the keeping of copies of enrollments and licenses in book form with No. 1, Steamboat Cabinet, May 9, 1850, and to have issued thirty-seven enrollments and the same number of licenses during the remainder of that calendar year; fifty-six were issued in 1851; fifty-seven in 1852, and eighteen up to May, 1853, when Mr. Swearingen was succeeded by the late Hon. A. J. Pannel.

At this juncture a fresh impetus was given to the business of the port by the completion of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad to the city, and as a new channel for business was thus opened, the laws governing the transportation of bonded goods by rail as well as by vessel, were here applied. Although importations were doubtless made previous to 1850, and from that to 1855, and over seven thousand dollars were received for duties thereon. The year 1856 appears to have outstripped modern expectations and produced an income of over $22,000. This sudden excess was caused by importations of railroad iron, as the succeeding year the duties fell to a little over $3,000 and suddenly again to $117, and then with a fresh start advancing, but to fall into the oblivion of 1863, 1864, 1865, 1866 and 1867.

Increasing facilities and accommodations, through the agency of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad company and their lines of steamers, induced the collection of over five thousand dollars for import duties during 1876–7, and as familiarity with the necessary routine increased, accommodations provided for importers by the laws and regulations was increasingly patronized. The Baltimore and Ohio railroad, as well as others, being now bonded lines and responsible for the duties upon merchandise transported by them, also acted as Custom House brokers or agents, and gave attention to forwarding over their lines, goods, merchandise or any importation whatever, when ship-

*From an authentic article contributed to the Wheeling *Intelligencer*.

ped or entered in their care for owners or consignees at interior ports of entry or delivery, superceding by their own bond any bond heretofore required by the importer, and only requiring the oath of the owner or consignee concerning the truthfulness of the invoice presented and the identification of the shipment.

The heavy importation era in 1854, doubtless suggested the propriety of erecting a Custom House at this port, and while providing for various other localities, and in almost every section of the Union, Petersburg and Wheeling, in the State of Virginia, were made the recipients of governmental favors and provision was made in chapter 142, Acts of Congress, approved August 4, 1854.

Instructions for the purchase of a site having been given, the claims of several localities were presented and considered, but a choice fell upon the property at the northeast corner of Market and John streets, and for the sum of twenty thousand and five hundred dollars, Sobieski Brady and wife conveyed to the United States the following described real estate:

"Beginning on the east line of Market street at a point where it is intersected by the north line of John street, thence along the east line of Market street and binding thereon, north nine degrees west, one hundred and thirty-two feet, thence by a line at right angles to Market street, north eighty-one degrees east, one hundred and thirty-two feet, to John street and thence along the north line of John street and binding thereon south eighty-one degrees west, one hundred and thirty-two feet to the beginning."

The financial crash of 1857 came, and passed over, without hardly scathing anything here, and found the construction of the Custom House progressing favorably under the contract of Messrs. Scheele & Co., the same being completed at a cost of $84,000.* The first officials to occupy the premises, in 1858, were General Hugh F. Feeny, post master; A. J. Pannel, surveyor; Thomas J. Garden and H. M. Phillips, sr., as local inspectors of steam vessels.

About the middle of May, 1861, Mr. Pannel appeared to have dated the last enrollment issued by him, and his successor, Thomas Hornbrook, Esq., issued his first about the middle of July following.

War was now under full tide; the authorities of the reorganized State of Virginia had begun their work. The full list of United States officers provided for at the Wheeling Custom House were Thomas Hornbrook, surveyor of customs, and ex-officio collector and custodian of public buildings; A. W. Campbell, as postmaster; Hiram Young and the late Edward W. Stephens, Esq., as local inspectors under steamboat laws; Hons. J. J. Jackson, jr., judge; Jasper Y. Moore, clerk; Edward M. Norton, marshal, and Benjamin H. Smith, attorney of the United States district court, western district of Virginia.

Although peace had determined the duties of the custom officer here to be the collection of import duties, marine hospital fund, and steamboat inspection fees, together with the issuing of enrollments and licenses to vessels, besides being custodian of United States property, yet the exigencies of war demanded a supervision of trade and travel, and that supervision required "aids to the revenue," who were consequently attached to the port and authorized under the direction of its chief to supervise the trade of this State and its surroundings for the public good.

The reorganized State of Virginia found an upper wing of the United States, beneath which it could bid defiance to the storm of adverse circumstances that now surrounded it, and the officers thereof, with the consent of Mr. Hornbrook, occupied, first as a hall for the State convention, the United States court room, and second as halls for the Legislature, the United States court room and his own official business room, and third the state officers, governor, secretary of state, adjutant general, treasurer of state and auditor of state were consecutively ranged from south to north on the east side of the second floor of the building, and they there remained until the advent of the new State of West Virginia.

The necessities of the war had well nigh converted the custom house into an arsenal. Mr. Hornbrook, the surveyor, was also acting military storekeeper to Gov. F. H. Pierpoint, of the restored government of Virginia, in the distribution of United States supplies to the volunteers for the United States army, as well as agent for His Excellency in the care and keeping of stores belonging to the militia of the state. And as the dangers of the times rendered it inexpedient to take the arms and ammunition beyond the city limits for a long time, tons of those convincing arguments in war found a safe and convenient place of deposit within the custom house walls, the first receipt of which was one hundred boxes (2,000 guns) from Governor Andrews, of Massachusetts, to Mr. Hornbrook, for the use of the loyal people of Western Virginia.

The courtesy of Captains Young and Stephens, the local inspectors of that date, was also brought into requisition and the United States paymasters department was allowed to occupy their room in the northwest corner, on the second floor of the building, and the inspectors attended to their office business in the third story, and in a room under the control of the United States marshal, while the care of Mr. Hornbrook for the public weal induced him to give up his office vault for the paymaster's use.

Thus we find matters at the custom house in 1862, and as we run along to the close of the war, and call up the faces of paymasters, McPhail, Pumphrey, Allison, Doddridge, Safford, &c., and bring to mind those clerks—McPhail, Allison, Van Schaack, &c., a pressure of years seems to bear upon the mind.

After the appointment of Thomas O'Brien, Esq., whose term expired with the coming in of General Grant's first administration, came William R. Holliday, Esq., who held the office for two terms.

From 1863 to 1870 the "tonnage tax" collections appear to have been over eighteen thousand dollars, "duties on imports" not much over five hundred dollars, while the steamboat fees exceeded twenty-three thousand dollars. From 1871 to 1877 the import duties, marine hospital and steamboat fees in round numbers were respectively, eight thousand four hundred and thirty dollars, eleven thousand six hundred and ninety-two dollars and thirty-seven thousand six hundred and forty-eight dollars, while the disbursements on account of the marine hospital service were a little over ten thousand dollars. The tonnage balance of the office increased from 116 vessels, aggregating over 12,000 tons burden, in 1871, to 330 vessels, aggregating 34,000 tons, in 1877." The tonnage balance for 1878 was 445 vessels, 45,856 tons.

PRESENT UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS IN WHEELING.

Judge of the United States District Court—John J. Jackson, Jr.
Clerk of the United States District Court—Jasper Y. Moore.
Deputy Clerk United States District Court—Hannibal Forbes.
United States District Attorney—Gen. N. Goff, Jr.
Assistant United States District Attorney—Geo. B. Caldwell.
United States Surveyor of Customs—James Gilchrist.
United States Collector of Internal Revenue—Gen. I. H. Duval.
United States Deputies—T. J. Blair, W. K. Duval, Thos. R. Laird, and clerk, J. M. Reiley.
United States Commissioners at Wheeling—Hannibal Forbes and James P. Rogers.
United States Marshal—G. W. Patton.
Deputy United States Marshal—B. J. Campbell.
United States Inspector of Hulls—Hiram Young.
United States Inspector of Boilers and Machinery—Thomas C. Wilson.

WHEELING POST OFFICE.

ITS ORIGIN—LIST OF POST MASTERS FROM 1794 TO THE PRESENT—STATISTICS OF PRESENT BUSINESS FOR A YEAR—AN OLD TIME LETTER LIST, 1807.

Like most other towns, Wheeling's experiences, before a mail office was established here, was of the most primitive character, as it was so early as 1794 that the Government extended to it the privileges of a post master and officially laid out mail routes. The first to assume the responsibilities of that office, was John Finley, a worthy pioneer resident, but he was succeeded; the following year by John McIntire. We, however, append

A PERFECT LIST OF WHEELING'S POST MASTERS.

John Finley appointed October 1st, 1794.
John McIntire appointed July 1st, 1795.
Andrew Woods appointed October 1st, 1798.
Richard McLure appointed July 1st, 1810, and continued in office until January 6th, 1838.

*Messrs. Phillips & Luts and William and James Stewart were the leading mechanics, the latter doing the iron work; and the former the stone work on the same. The other work was sub-let to other parties by the parties above. It was finished 1858. The post master then moved the effects of the post office department from the corner now occupied by R. J. Smyth, to the new building. The post office, when removed from Main street, above Tenth in 1841, was taken to McLain Bros'. corner: from thence in 1853 to Smyth's corner: thence, as above to the present custom house.

George W. Thompson appointed January 6th, 1838.
David Agnew appointed May 8th, 1841.
Isaiah B. B. Hale appointed June 24th, 1845.
Alexander Newman appointed April 2d, 1846.
George W. Clutter appointed March 2d, 1849.
James E. Wharton appointed March 17th, 1849.
Jacob S. Shriver appointed March 28th, 1850.
George A. Cracraft appointed March 23d, 1853.
Hugh F. Feeny appointed July 9th, 1857.
Archibald W. Campbell appointed March 23d, 1861.
Theodore N. Gorrell appointed September 24th, 1864.
Archibald W. Campbell appointed March 9th, 1865.
Odell S. Long appointed August 27th, 1866.
Charles J. Rawling appointed March 18th, 1867.
Hugh Sterling appointed spring of 1879, and still in office.

LOCATIONS OF THE POST OFFICE.

Anterior to the erection of the present handsome custom house building—corner of Market and Sixteenth streets—the location of the post office was removed with almost every new incoming incumbent, but on the completion of the above building it was removed thereto, where the utmost facilities are afforded for the large and increasing business. Since Major Sterling succeeded to the office considerable improvements have been made to the internal fittings, and the department has furnished it with fine carpets for the principal departments.

STATISTICS OF BUSINESS FOR 1877–78.

[As carefully compiled and inserted by Mr. W. L. Callin in his Wheeling Directory.]

There are received at Wheeling post office seventeen mails per day, and the same number sent from the office. Seventy-five mail sacks are received each day, and about the same number sent.

920,000 pieces of first-class matter are sent during the year, weighing,	15,678 lb
541,000 pieces of second-class matter are sent during the year, weighing,	79,586 lb
232,000 pieces of third-class matter are sent during the year, weighing,	53,969 lb
1,693,000 pieces forwarded, weighing,	147,233 lb

The letter carriers handled in one year the following mail matter, to-wit:

Registered letters delivered,	6,434	
Letters delivered,	668,457	
Postal cards delivered,	154,976	
Newspapers delivered,	336,368	
Total delivered,	1,166,235	
Letters collected from street boxes,	532,486	
Postal cards collected from street boxes,	117,866	
Newspapers collected from street boxes,	53,076	
Total collected,	703,428	
Total number of pieces handled by carriers,		1,869,663

Money order business transacted as follows:

Domestic money orders issued 3702 amounting to	$49,989 88
Canadian money orders issued amounting to	35 33
British money orders issued amounting to	928 30
German money orders issued amounting to	1,413 55
Swiss money orders issued amounting to	13 00
Total amount of orders issued,	$52,380 06
Domestic money orders paid 5300 amounting to	$83,489 63
Canadian money orders paid amounting to	185 22
British money orders paid amounting to	272 48
German money orders paid amounting to	1,047 54
Swiss money orders paid amounting to	41 14
Total amount of orders paid,	$85,036 01

Register business of the office:

Registered letters received for delivery,	6,970
Registered packages forwarded from the office,	24,000

There are also forty-three public letter boxes distributed throughout the city for the convenience of the citizens.

AN OLD TIME LETTER LIST.

We copy the following from the Wheeling *Repository*, of August, 6, 1807:—*List of Letters remaining in the Post Office at Wheeling, July, 1, 1807. If not taken out before the 1st of October next, they will be returned to the General Post Office as Dead Letters.* A—James Archbold, Christian Adam, James Armstrong, Alexander Armstrong. B—Abraham Burdhead, Curtis Bright, Thomas Buchanan, Samuel Biddle, Henry Bowers, Elijah Brown, 2; Robert Brown, Frederick Buler, Runel Blare, William Bell. C—Robert Curry, Philip Coon, John Clark, Rachel Cremer, Henry Cremer, Samuel Cockagin, Frank Clark. D—William Dean, 2; David Dunnon, Zacha Donavin, Henry Dillon, Frederick Dickenson. E—John Ecord. F—Thos. Flicker, John Franklin, William Foos, Sarah Foulke. G—James Garvin, John Gausney, Thomas Gray, Stephen Grigg, 2; John Grant, Frederick Goldenburgh. H—David Harry, Mary Hopkins, Nathan Hollister, Samuel Howard. J.—Morgan Jones, Rachel Johnston. K—David Kilmyre, Joseph Kirkwood, Mary Kinnard, Joseph Kerr, William Kindall. L—George Layson. M—John McCoy, 2; John Martin, John Mechem, George Marshall, Andrew McGreggor, Hugh McCaw, John McClain, John Munrow, Robert McFarland, John R. McFarland, Blare Moran, Margaret McCurry, James McCormack, John Meully, Mr. Monteith, William McGuire. N—Nathias Nicols. P—John Parcel, Joseph Porter, Jane Porter, Joseph Potter, 2; John Prier. R—Mary Riddle, John Robertson. S—Moses Shearwood, Susanna Stanton, Samuel Shields, Jocasta Simms. T—Nathaniel Thomas, Peter Terrill. W—Samuel Whitry, Charles Waterman, Lewis Whaver, William Williamson, Eva Wolf. Y—David Yates.

WHEELING'S EARLY AND PRESENT BANKS.

This city has long enjoyed a privileged reputation for its financial and commercial soundness, its banking interests sharing universal and well merited confidence. From the earliest charter granted to the town, it has never lacked in substantial and reliable facilities in this respect, and to-day boasts no fewer than seven English and one German Banking institutions within its corporation.

EARLIEST BANKS.

We find by Bowen's Wheeling Directory of 1839, that at that time, there were two chartered banks in Wheeling, the North Western Bank of Virginia, and the Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank of Wheeling. We also have it upon reliable authority that the former of these, with Thomas Woods, (son of Archibald Woods, bank director and land speculator in those days,) cashier, was in operation so early as 1826-8, but of the latter, (the Merchants' and Mechanics' bank of Wheeling,) we are not advised how much later, if any, it was chartered. The former has been a "by-gone" for many years, but a lineal descendant of the latter will be found, as follows, in the

PRESENT EXCHANGE BANK OF WHEELING.

There is little doubt of this fact, so far as the premises are concerned, after reading the following extract from the said 1839 Directory: "At present the Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank of Wheeling is in operation at 131 Main street, and will there continue to do business until the completion of the new banking house on the corner of Main and Monroe (now Twelfth) streets, which is now going up, after which, the business will be transacted in the new banking house." In May, 1866, this bank merged into the Merchants National Bank of West Virginia, at Wheeling, and went into voluntary liquidation, August 1st, 1874. It was next succeeded by what is now known as the Exchange Bank of Wheeling, with J. N. Vance as president, Samuel Laughlin, vice-president, and John J. Jones, cashier—the same parties being still in office. S. Brady was cashier of the old Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank, from 1834, till March 31st, 1871. Present Eastern Correspondents, American Exchange National Bank of New York, and Merchants' National Bank, Baltimore.

THE PEOPLES' BANK.

This is one of the oldest banks now in the city—is operated under a charter granted by the State of Virginia—and managed by John Reid, president, aud Arthur C. McKee, cashier, who retain for it the enviable reputation of being one of the most solid and responsible banking institutions in the state. The building is situated on the north west corner of Twelfth and Main streets—was erected in 1870, and is among the finest specimens of architecture in the city.

BANK OF THE OHIO VALLEY.

This institution, located at 32 Twelfth street, was originally the First National Bank of Wheeling, but from 1864 it has been operating under a state charter. It conducts a general banking and collection business, is extensively patronized, and has for its officers:—William A. Isett, president; W. B. Simpson, vice-president, and Mr. George Adams is the cashier. Their eastern correspondents consist of the Fourth National Bank, of New York, and the First National Bank, of Baltimore.

COMMERCIAL BANK OF WHEELING.

This business was started in Centre Wheeling, as the Savings Bank of Wheeling, of which Thos. H. List was president and William Rankin was cashier—the former down to 1865 and the latter to 1853. Geo. S. Thompson was then elected its treasurer. In 1853 the business was conducted at 1135 Main street, remaining there down to 1861, when its management bought their present building—1303 Main street—of the Manufacturers' & Farmers' Banking Company, and continued under its original name to November 1, 1865, when it succeeded to the style of "National Savings Bank of Wheeling," securing its charter under the national currency act of 1866. At this time S. P. Hildreth became cashier and has remained in that capacity to the present. It retained the name of "National Savings Bank" down to 1869, when it reorganized as such under the state law, but under act of Congress, 1874, it was subsequently obliged to drop the word "National," and adopt the style of "Commercial Bank." Mr. List resigned the presidency in 1878, and was succeeded by J. L. Stifel, who served till January, 1879, when Capt. Charles H. Booth came into office.

BANK OF WHEELING.

Since about 1853 has this house rendered service in the "Nail City." It was originally started by C. D. Hubbard and D. C. List, as a private partnership bank, which it still remains, but under the following principals: Messrs. D. C. List, Henry K. List, William A. List, Joseph Seybold, Gibson Lamb and Henry W. List—capital $100,000—stockholders personally liable, and representing $500,000. Present officers, D. C. List, sen., president; G. Lamb, cashier. Location, 1229 Main street.

NATIONAL BANK OF WEST VIRGINIA.

This bank was established in 1865, and conducts business in a fine building located on the corner of Main and Twelfth streets. Its present officers are James Maxwell, president; John Wagner, cashier. Eastern correspondent, Third National Bank of New York.

THE CITY BANK OF WHEELING

Was chartered in February, 1870, by its present management, Messrs. R. Crangle and J. Dalzell. It is a private enterprise, conducting a general banking business, with Mr. Crangle as its president and Mr. J. Dalzell, secretary. Its business is carried on in the firm's own buildings, erected at 1316 Market street, and their eastern correspondents consists of the Exchange bank of New York and the Philadelphia National bank.

THE GERMAN BANK OF WHEELING,

Located opposite the post office, Market street, was established in 1870 as a private enterprise under a state charter, with a capital of $86,000. Its present officers are Augustus Pollack, president; John Osterling, vice-president, and Louis J. Bayha, cashier. The business has continued uninterruptedly from the onset, and the prospects were never more satisfactory than at present writing. Eastern correspondents, Ninth National bank of New York and Second National bank, Baltimore.

PATRIOTISM IN 1812.

BRIEF ACCOUNT OF CAPTAIN W. IRWIN'S "WHEELING LIGHT CAVALRY."

During the memorable war that characterized the above, and the two succeeding years, the town of Wheeling was not behind in patriotism. It suppled two volunteer military companies, one known as the "Wheeling Light Infantry," under Captain Wm. Irwin, and the other consisting of the "Wheeling Light Cavalry," under Captain Samuel McLure. They proceeded east through Washington, Pa., Morgantown and Kingwood, on their way to Norfolk, but receiving a report of the battle and victory at New Orleans, accompanying a proclamation of peace, they returned home to disband, though not without indulging a grand celebration at Washington. The following is a correct copy of Captain Irwin's "muster roll," taken from the original, kindly submitted to us by the family, who still retain possession of it.

NAMES.	RANK.	NAMES.	RANK.
William Irwin,	Capt'n*	Henry Dement,	Private.
John Kecheson,	Lieut.†	John Doun,	"
George Dulty,	Ensi'n‡	Michael Dulty,	"
Hiram Anderson	Private.	Arnold Evans,	"
John Adams,	"	John Fulton,	"
Jacob Adams,	"	John Fawcett,	"
Thomas Adams,	"	William Grous,	"
William Askew,	"	Thomas Johnson,	"
Thomas W. Askew,	"	Peter Loffer,	"
Archibel Armstrong,	"	John Lowery,	"
John Brown,	"	Hugh Lachey,	"
William Bell,	"	David Moore,	"
Thomas Baird, Jr.,	"	Zedicl Masters,	"
Absolam Bushhan,	"	John D. Miller,	"
Soloman Bushhan,	"	Alexander McConal.	"
John Bushhan,	"	Joseph McKnight,	"
Jacob Bently,	"	Zeb. Mix,	"
Thomas Campbell,	"	James Minnis,	"
Thomas Crespin,	"	Wm. Montgomery,	"
John Carrol,	"	Sam McClain,	"
—— Campbell,	"	Moses Thompson,	"
William Caldwell,	"	John Tegarden	"
William Crawford,	"	Thomas Touner,	"
Robert Prittyman,	"	George Tibergen,	"
Josiah Parlit,	"	George Venon,	"
John Rodeheffer,	"	John Canon,	"
Morris Rosling,	"	Aaron Varney,	"
Joseph Smith,	"	Wm. Williamson,	"
Robert Stewart,	"	Robt. Williamson,	"
William Stichler,	"	William Williams,	"
Robert Snodgrass,	"	John Williams,	"
William Stevenson,	"	Soleman Wardle,	"
David Thornburg,	"	Abram Westbrook,	"
Daniel Irwin,	"	Thomas Williams,	"
John McDonald,	"	Alex. White,	"
Robert Arbutton,	"		

*May 25, 1807. †June 21, 1814. ‡June 27, 1814.

AN OLD SOLDIER'S DISCHARGE.

Lewis Wilson, a private in captain Samuel McLure's Wheeling light cavalry detached from the tenth brigade, third regiment and third division of Virginia militia, in the service of the United States, ordered into service for the term of six months, time commencing on the 7th day of February, 1815, is by order of the adjutant general hereby honorably discharged, on this day. Given under my hand this 11th day of March, 1815. Samuel McLure, captain ninth Wheeling light cavalry, third regiment and third division Virginia militia.

RECRUITS FOR THE MEXICAN WAR.

The war with Mexico breaking out during the administration of James K. Polk, the entire nation became one vast recruiting camp, and Wheeling, in her accustomed patriotic spirit, was of course, found ready to contribute her quota in the national cause. Though we are not aware of a complete regiment being raised in this city, yet a lieutenant Rucker, of the federal army, came here and opened a recruiting office, through the agency of which he secured a large number of active recruits who were assigned to various regiments of the line, and many of them saw active service until the close of that war.

WHEELING DURING THE REBELLION.

At the outbreak of the rebellion, Wheeling may be said to have been very peculiarly situated. Yet to every demand for troops, to strengthen the Union army, her bountiful response amply demonstrated her public sentiment. The state of Virginia did not recognize the right of the United States to make war on the Confederacy; the result was that a provisional government was formed, and called the "Restored Government of

the state of Virginia." Its jurisdiction, however, was limited within the bayonets of the United States. A legislature was improvised and the machinery of a State Government was set in motion over the north-west part of the state, the provisional governor being Francis H. Pierpoint, of Marion county. Subsequently, the project of the new state of West Virginia with Gov. Boreman at its head, was duly established. The first member of congress from this district was Hon. J. B. Blair, and the Hon. C. D. Hubbard represented us in 1861. Wheeling, of course became one complete military camp, and the lines distinguishing loyalty from disloyalty, were very closely defined. Every man seemed to almost distrust his neighbor, and the cost of living became so high that to subsist at all was an expensive luxury. Flour went as high as $16.00 and $17.00 a barrel Tea $1.50 and $2.00 a pound; coffee, 50 and 55 cents; bacon and hams, 25 to 28 cents per pound; beef steak, 25 cents per pound. Brown muslin sold at 50 and 60 cents per yard. Clothing was also in keeping with these high figures; a gentleman's fine overcoat cost from $90.00 to $100, and every other garment in proportion. House rents were no exception to the rule; a house that now brings $150 per annum, would then rent for from $250 to $300. To meet this extraordinary state of affairs of course wages advanced, and it was satisfactory to witness all kinds of trade receive a wonderful impetus. No suspected person was allowed to leave the city without a passport from Major Darr, and recruiting, drilling and military discussions were the order of the day. In reference to officers and companies from Wheeling, see elsewhere, in this work, under heading of "Ohio county during the Rebellion." April, 1865, brought a painful shock to this community, in the intelligence of President Lincoln's assassination, but as a somewhat redeeming circumstance with the same year, came the glad tidings of peace, resulting from the surrender of General Lee, when a new and once more solid basis was assumed by business, amidst general rejoicing.

PRESENT MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS IN THE CITY—A BRIEF SKETCH OF THE MATHEWS LIGHT GUARD FROM ORGANIZATION TO THE PRESENT PERIOD.

The Mathews Light Guard was organized in the latter part of 1877, deriving its name from Governor Henry M. Mathews, who was the governor of the state at that time. The commissioned officers were: W. W. Miller, captain; John B. Lukens, first lieutenant, and W. Newt. Linch, second lieutenant. The company was thoroughly drilled in Upton's tactics, uniformed with grey suits, white waist and cross belts and white epaulettes, and black beaver caps with white plumes, and mustered into the service of the state on July 12, 1877, by Colonel Robert M. Delaplain, chief of the governor's staff. Five days after being mustered in they were ordered out to Martinsburg to help preserve the peace, which was being disturbed by the strikers on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad. They remained in Martinsburg and vicinity during the railroad riots, on duty for eleven days, after which they returned home, but remained under arms for two weeks longer. About the middle of August the company accepted an invitation kindly extended by Governor Mathews to visit the White Sulphur Springs and go into camp with five companies from Richmond and one from Norfolk. They were in camp here for two weeks. In February, 1878, a battalion was formed, when Captain Miller was promoted to major and Second Lieutenant Linch was appointed adjutant, the company becoming A company, 1st battalion. On the 14th of February, 1878, First Lieutenant Lukens was promoted captain, Sergeant Charles W. Franzheim was promoted first lieutenant, Sergeant James M. Todd was promoted second lieutenant, and Sergeant John L. Dickey was promoted third lieutenant, the company having at the time seventy-three uniformed men, and placed in command of one of the three Gatling guns that had been procured for the state. First Lieutenant Franzheim was exchanged with Lieutenant Linch to the position of adjutant of the 1st West Virginia regiment, the battalion having merged into a regiment, of which the company was A company, and Major Miller was promoted colonel.

In November 1878, lieutenant Linch resigned, to take command of the Schmulbach Guards, afterwards Sheridan Rifles, (Co. B,) and lieutenant Todd was promoted 1st lieutenant, and lieutenant Dickey was promoted 2d lieutenant, the office of 3d lieutenant being vacant, the company not numbering the necessary seventy men, and the Gatling gun having been transferred from the Company's charge. In May 1879, Captain Lukens resigned, as did lieutenant Todd, when lieutenant John L. Dickey was promoted captain, Harry H. Pendleton promoted 1st lieutenant, and Jacob E. Hornbrook 2d lieutenant. In August 1879, the Company procured a fatigue uniform of blue. They drill twice a week, Monday and Tuesday evenings at the armory.

SHERIDAN RIFLES.

This Company was formed something over twelve months ago, and musters about forty-six uniformed men, under the following officers:

W. Newton Linch, Captain, Henry Rose, 1st Lieutenant, and Alonzo Kramer, 2d Lieutenant.

Further information of the organization of the Company has not been supplied.

GOFF GUARDS.

The commission of this Company bears date 1877. It numbers forty-seven uniformed men under command of

Wm. P. Otto, Captain, Henry P. Mayer, 1st Lieutenant, and Edw'd Norton 2d Lieutenant.

We have, however, received no history of the Company.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

WHEELING'S CHURCH HISTORY, &c.

THE METHODIST, PRESBYTERIAN, EPISCOPALIAN, REFORMED EPISCOPALIAN, LUTHERAN, CATHOLIC, GERMAN, HEBREW AND OTHER DENOMINATIONS—FIRST SUNDAY SCHOOL IN WHEELING—THE CHILDREN'S HOME, AND LOCAL CEMETERIES.

No history of any community would be complete in these days without a resume of the various means afforded it in the way of spiritual consolation, and in this respect it is gratifying to know that Wheeling is singularly fortunate, as will be found from the following:

FOURTH STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

[Kindly contributed by C. W. Brockunier, Esq.]

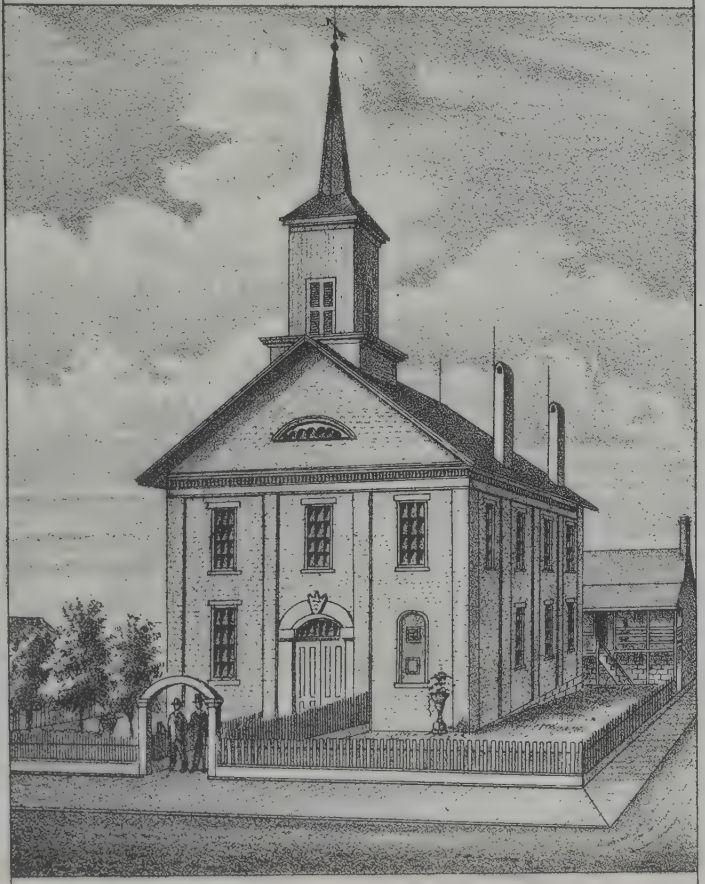
This church, as the parent of all the others of the Methodist family in this section of the country, and as the earliest religious society of any denomination in the city, has a history peculiarly rich and full of interest. The date of its organization stretches away back into the "heroic days" when the Itinerant preacher, "full of faith and the Holy Ghost," took his life in his hands, and, passing from station to station along the frontier, through hostile bands of savages, proclaimed "the unsearchable riches of Christ" to the rude settlers gathered in cabins, or under the broad and wide spread branches of the primeval forest. The fathers of the church, through whose labors and sacrifices the gospel was planted in the wilderness, have long since gone to their reward, but the work they were enabled to do for the cause of religion and humanity still lives. More than that—it has grown and prospered until eternity alone will reveal its full extent and value.

Methodism in Wheeling was planted early in the history of that movement west of the Alleghenies, and has always been of vigorous and healthy growth. Numbering among its most devoted adherents some of the oldest and most respected families, it has, from the beginning, commanded universal respect, and in all its past has marked its pathway with an undimmed and ever increasing light.

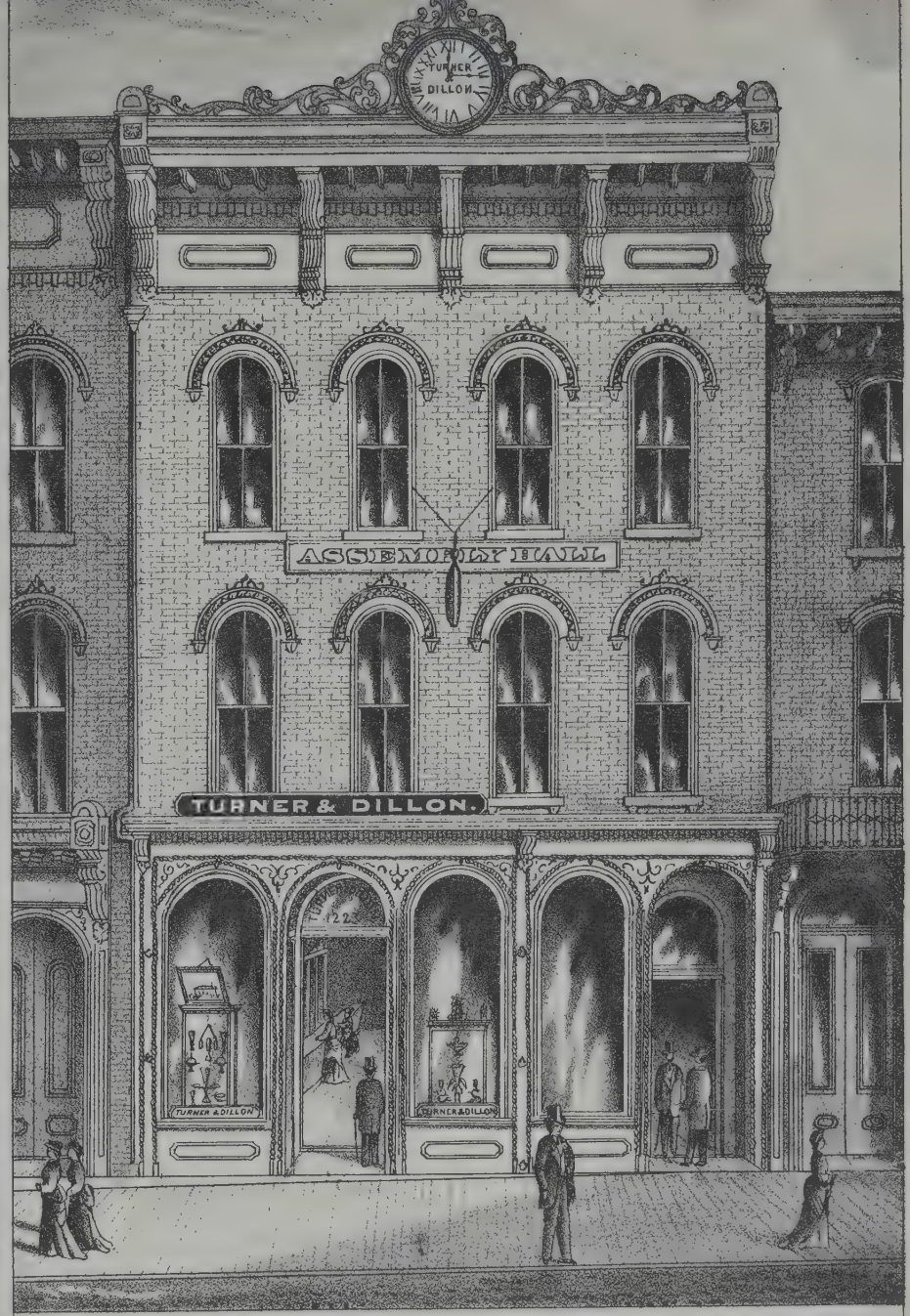
BEGINNING 1785.

In 1785 the Rev. Wilson Lee, a noted and able minister, then in charge of the Redstone circuit—embracing all the country on the Monongahela, contiguous to the present towns of Brownsville, Pennsylvania and Uniontown, in Fayette county—pushing his ministrations further into the wilderness, reached the settlement at Wheeling. Here he immediately proclaimed the gospel message, and was eminently successful in gathering a number into the church. Among them Mrs. Elizabeth Zane, wife of Col. Ebenezer Zane, the founder and principal proprietor of the place, who is said to have been the first convert. A class was organized, a leader appointed, and society formed and thus

RESIDENCE AND OFFICE OF J.W.PLATTENBURG, FAIRVIEW, W.VA.



HANCOCK COUNTY COURT HOUSE AND JAIL, FAIRVIEW, W.VA.



W.A.TURNER. I.G.DILLON.

TURNER & DILLON.

DEALERS IN FINE WATCHES, DIAMONDS, JEWELRY, CLOCKS, BRONZES, SPECTACLES, OPERA AND FIELD GLASSES,
AGENTS FOR PARKER'S BREECH LOADING GUNS,
SOLE AGENTS FOR THE CELEBRATED LANG STEM WINDING WATCHES, AND KING'S COMBINATION SPECTACLES. FINE WATCH WORK A SPECIALTY.

No.1223 MARKET STREET,
WHEELING, WEST.VA.

became an integral part of Redstone circuit. "Old Redstone," as it is familiarly called in church annals, was the first circuit formed west of the Allegheny mountains. It first appears in the minutes of 1784, but, as in other cases, the work had been begun previously by local preachers. In 1781, Robert Wooster commenced preaching near Uniontown, Pennsylvania, and subsequently extended his labors into Virginia, almost simultaneously with the introduction of Methodism into the eastern pan handle of the state by William Shaw, Thomas Lakin, and John J. Jacob, noted men, and well known, on account of their indefatigable labors, as "the three Bishops." The last named was father of the Hon. John J. Jacob, recently Governor of the state.

The colleagues of Rev. Wilson Lee, on Redstone circuit were Rev. Peter. Moriarty and Daniel Fiddler. Subsequently, the territory embracing this circuit was divided, and the part to which Wheeling was attached was called Ohio circuit, in the Baltimore Conference. In 1787, the Rev. Joseph Cromwell was presiding elder of the district, and the Rev. Charles Cinaway and George Callahan were the preachers in charge of the circuit. In 1788 Rev. Richard Whatcoat, afterwards bishop, and a man whose sweet and tender spirit, and eminent abilities gave him a commanding influence, was the presiding elder. In 1792, Rev. Daniel Hitt came to the circuit as junior preacher. The Rev. Henry Willis, Valentine Cook, James Quinn, Christopher Frey, choice and noble spirits, whose praise is in all the churches, and who were among earth's chosen heroes, were also of those who, in these trying times, fed the hungry flock at the Wheeling settlement. In 1798 Rev. Daniel Hitt was presiding elder and was succeeded by Thornton Fleming. In 1805 Rev. James Hunter was presiding elder and David Stevens and James Watts circuit preachers.

The first Episcopal visit to Wheeling was made by the venerable and venerated Bishop Asbury, in 1808. The Rev. Henry Boehm, his traveling companion, gives the following account of the visit in his published memoirs, viz:

"At Wheeling, Bishop Asbury preached in the court house from Hebrews II: 2 and 3—on the great salvation and the danger of neglecting it. We had no house of worship there at that time. We were kindly entertained by Col. Ebenezer Zane, one of the earliest settlers in the West. I was highly delighted, as well as the bishop, to hear Mr. Zane and his wife (who was a sister of Samuel and John McColloch) relate the thrilling scenes through which they had passed, and their hair-breadth escapes from wild beasts and from the murderous savages. She told us about the siege of the fort, and how she was engaged in running bullets which the men fired at the Indians, who were thirsting for their blood. Mr. Zane was a great hunter, a man of noble deeds and noble daring, and his history, if fully written, would be equal to that of Daniel Boone, of Kentucky. Zanesville, Ohio, was named after Col. Zane. Mrs. Zane joined the Methodist Church in 1785, under Wilson Lee. Her cabin was early open for preaching, and she made the ministers very welcome. She was a Christian heroine, an honor to her sex and to the Church."

In 1811 the name of the circuit was changed to

EAST WHEELING CIRCUIT,

and Rev. Jacob Gruber appointed presiding elder, with Rev. Simon Lauck preacher in charge.

In 1818, Rev. Asa Shinn was presiding elder and Rev. John Waterman and Amos Barnes, preachers.

FIRST CHURCH EDIFICE.

Up to this time the society had held their public services and social meetings in private houses, and, after the court house was built, in that structure. The membership had grown so much, however, that it was deemed advisable to build a church. Accordingly on the 24th of February, 1818, Noah Zane, Esq., donated and conveyed by deed to John McColloch, Asabel Booth, John List, jr., Benjamin McMechen, Abraham McColloch, Richard Carter and Daniel Zane as trustees for the Methodist Episcopal Church, a suitable lot on Fourth street, in Wheeling, on which the society erected a church in that and the following year. Rev. John Waterman, preacher in charge, by his popularity, eloquence and zeal, aided greatly in obtaining the necessary funds to build and finish the church. Wheeling at this time contained a population of 1200 or 1300, and this was the first house of worship erected in the then village.

SECOND CHURCH EDIFICE.

In the winter of 1831 and 1832 a protracted meeting was held under the auspices of Rev. John Newton Moffit, a preacher of great eloquence and popularity, which resulted in a large accession to the church. The old church soon became too small to hold the congregation, and in May, 1832, it was resolved to pull down the old and build a new structure on the same ground. Accordingly the work was set about, and by the year 1836 a large and commodious building, with galleries, and capable of holding nearly two thousand persons, was completed and occupied.

This church was long the rallying place of Methodism in all the vicinity, and stood well up under the pressure of the vast congregations that thronged its portals and the storms that for thirty years beat upon its walls. At last, in 1866, when some repairs were in contemplation, it was feared the walls might be weakened thereby and the project was mooted of a new church building instead. Examination revealing some cracks in the foundation, it was concluded to rebuild.

THIRD CHURCH EDIFICE.

After the demolition of the old structure, the work of laying the foundation of the new was begun at once, and by the close of 1867 the present beautiful and elegant church edifice crowned the place where the former building stood. On the 21st of December the Sunday-school room was opened and occupied by the congregation for public service. On the 15th May, 1868, the main audience room was occupied for the dedicatory services, which were held by Bishop Janes, who preached from Isaiah vi, 5—8.

The design of the building is Norman, distinguished, in common with the Byzantine or Romanesque, by the presence of the semi-circular instead of the pointed arch, and the simplicity and boldness of all detail employed in its construction. It is a noble structure, and a credit to the society and the city.

OFFSHOOTS.

Aside from the large number of members contributed from time to time by the church, to others of the same denomination by removals from the city, as well as the large number who have gone from its membership to the church triumphant in Heaven, this society, like a thrifty hive, continues to have frequent swarms. The first in point of time was

THE GERMAN CHURCH.

On the 12th of April, 1839, the official body recommended John Swahlen, a German whom they had procured from Cincinnati, to take charge of the German class, to the Pittsburgh Conference, as a suitable person to enter the traveling connection, and a committee was appointed to raise funds for his support as a Missionary among the Germans. Funds were also contributed to build a church for them. A lot was purchased of Wm. Chapline for $400, and William Lambdin, Sr., Dana Hubbard, Samuel Atkinson, Bancroft Woodcock and Joseph Pedley, appointed trustrees for the Church. It was erected on Chapline street, and has the signal distinction of being *the first German Methodist Episcopal Church in the World.* (See supplementary notes hereafter.)

THE CHAPLINE STREET CHURCH

was set off in 1848. The members of the old church, residing south of the creek, being sufficiently strong for a separate society, were organized and assisted in building a new church on a lot donated by Henry Echols and Thomas Hornbrook on Chapline street. C. D. Hubbard was president of the trustees. The Church has been useful and prosperous ever since its organization.

THE NORTH STREET CHURCH

was also set off about the same time. W. P. Wilson, Alex. Armstrong and others, were appointed a committee to purchase a lot, and erect a house of Worship in North Wheeling, for the use of members in that part of the city. This was fully accomplished, and the church is in successful operation to-day.

WESLEY CHAPEL.

was erected in 1850, and set apart as a separate organization. (See supplementary notes hereafter.)

THOMSON CHURCH,

which was formerly the Island Mission, was originally a Mission Sunday School, in charge of Dr. Logan. In 1855, Daniel Zane donated a lot and a small frame Church was erected. It was set off as a separate society in 1866.

ZANE STREET CHURCH

was also set off from Fourth street in 1866, and a handsome brick Church erected in the eastern part of the city—now the Fourth ward.

SIMPSON CHAPEL

Was organized in 1866 and was also set off from Fourth street. Until this date the colored Methodists of Wheeling were connected with the whites in church fellowship, but they became sufficiently numerous to be a self sustaining body and were helped to build a church. It has prospered continuously.

Returning to the chronological history of the Fourth street, we may say that it was taken out of the *circuit* and set up as a *station*, about the year 1820. From that time on, its career has been separate from the outgoing county, though identified in interest and feeling with the church in every locality. In 1825, by the action of the General Conference, it was thrown into the Pittsburgh Conference, then just organized. Again in 1852 the General Conference transferred it to the West Virginia Conference, where it now belongs.

Time would fail to speak of the work accomplished through its many agencies and appliances—its Home Mission, Mission Schools, Womens Foreign Mission Society, Mite-Society, Church Extension, Public Work, Educational Enterprise, Temperance Societies, Sunday Schools, etc.

Outside of this is the work which it has accomplished in the moral and religious training of thousands—in the charities and benevolences which from time to time have engaged the hearts and hands, and purses of its members. What manifold good has been accomplished can only be revealed in the last day.

PASTORS.

The peculiar economy of Methodism only allowed its ministers formerly two years, and latterly not more than a three year's pastorate at any one church. This provision has given the church the services of a large body of men, so that in place of giving the different appointments from 1785 to 1879, we simply append a list of their names. It will be seen on examination, by those familiar with Methodist history, that the list is remarkable for the many men eminent for talent, ability and popularity, who have from time to time filled its pulpit and ministered at its altars:

Revs. Wilson Lee, Peter Moriarty, Daniel Fiddler, Joseph Cromwell, Charles Conaway, George Callahan, Richard Whatcoat, Henry Willis, Daniel Hitt, Valentine Cook, James Quinn, Christopher Freye, Thornton Fleming, James Hunter, David Stevens, James Watts, Jacob Gruber, Simon Lauck, Asa Shinn, John Waterman, Amos Barnes, George Brown, Henry Fenlong, James Paynter, James Moore, William Barnes, William Stevens, T. M. Mudson, Robert C. Hatten, Charles Cooke, D. D., Robert Hopkins, Z. H. Corton, J. J. Swayge, Daniel Limerick, Wesley Browning, Samuel R. Brockunier, J. G. Samson, Wesley Kenney, D. D., S. E. Babcock, George S. Holmes, G. W. Cranage, William Cox, S. R. Dawson, Gordon Battelle, Franklin Moore, James E. Wilson, Thomas McCleary, Wesley Smith, Samuel Barnes, Alexander Martin, D. D., W. M. Mullenix, Henry C. Westwood, D. D., L. B. Carpenter, J. McKendree Reiley, D. D., Augustus C. George, D. D.

WESLEY M. E. CHURCH—JACOB STREET, SOUTH WHEELING.

[Kindly Contributed by the Rev. W. E. Rippey.]

This church was organized about thirty years ago. James M. Wheat and others met from time to time in each others' houses for prayer and worship. Rev. William Summers was the regular pastor, and Rev. T. M. Hudson, the presiding elder of the district, was then belonging to the circuit. In a short time the number added to the church made it necessary to build a house of worship. The work was commenced in 1850. Wm. Montgomery, Joseph Woods and Henry Oley were the trustees. A substantial brick house was erected and dedicated by Cornelius Battelle in 1851, Rev. Dr. James M. Drummond, P. C. James Wheat was the first recording steward and class leader; Rev. George Monroe third P. C.; Rev. Silas Burns was the fourth, who died in great peace when on the charge. Rev. J. B. Blakeney was the first station preacher. This church made a slow but sure growth under pastoral labors of E. D. Battelle, Asberry Stevens, J. S. Hall, V. Sanford and Henry Sanford. Mr. A. Greigg filled an unexpired year, and was followed by Rev. E. C. Wayman, S. Hitchens succeeded Wayman, and was quite successful in building up the church. Thos. H. Trainer, Martin V. White, Dr. McGuinniss, Professor W. H. Morton and John T. McCartney followed each other in succession, each one doing his part of the work in building up the church. A larger house was needed, and under the pastoral labors of J. T. McCartney, as P. C., and Dr. Gideon Martin, presiding elder, the building of a new house was commenced on the old site. The old house was soon replaced by a new one, a fine two-story brick, 40x60. The lower room was furnished and used as a Sunday-school and lecture room. The auditorium was soon completed and the church dedicated by Rev. I. C. Pershing, D.D., of the Pittsburgh Female College.

Dr. A. J. Lyda succeeded McCartney. The building of the new church occasioned a debt which has embarrassed the work, although through the efforts of some of the trustees and the pastors, among whom may be mentioned Dr. J. T. McCoy, John Brown, Wm. Wilson, Ephraim Jackson and A. Charnock. The church still continued to bear the responsibility, till now it is in quite a flourishing condition. Rev. W. C. Griffith, from the Baltimore Conference, succeeded. Dr. Lyda had quite a revival in the early part of the year, but on account of a local difficulty, presiding elder F. Ball, removed him to the Fulton charge, and G. C. Schaffaer supplied the work for a short time, and was succeeded by J. B. Feather, who remained till the end of the year. Rev. Wm. Westwood next followed, who remained only one year and was succeeded by Rev. W. E. Rippey, the present pastor, who is now finishing up his third year. In January of 1878, a revival broke out, when about 200 souls were converted.

The Sunday school which was first organized in the earliest history of the church by Dr. Drummond, pastor, and Prof. White, as superintendent, and James Wheat, assistant; Joseph Woods, treasurer, and Joseph Norton, secretary; John Parks, librarian, with about one hundred scholars, has continued down to the present in doing its work, in the building up of the church. It now numbers over 300 scholars, officers and teachers, and it has been given the credit of being one of the best organized and best conducted Sunday schools in the city or state. Last year the house was thoroughly repaired and repainted and neatly arranged both in the auditorium and in the Sunday school room, adding greatly to the comfort of all.

The Congregations are now the largest that have ever attended this place of worship, and we doubt not, that in a few years, it will be necessary to build an addition to accommodate the members attending the appointed means of Grace. The membership is now about one hundred and sixty full members, and seventy-five probationers. This church is destined to be one of the largest churches in the city. Its present officers are as follows:

Pastor—Rev. W. E. Rippey.
Class Leaders—Frances Flood, B. T. Criswell, Geo. T. Bryson.
Recording Steward—Francis Flood.
Stewards—Ephraim Jackson, J. R. Bryson, G. T. Bryson, Joseph Archey, Joseph Voitle, Geo. S. Pownall.

This Sunday school uses the International Bureau system of teaching, using at the present the publications of D. C. Cook, of Chicago, and is in a very flourishing condition, being a great auxilary to the church. About one hundred scholars were converted last year during the revival in the church.

THOMSON METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

[Kindly contributed by C. H. Collier, Esq.]

A history of Thomson Methodist Episcopal church and the causes which led to its establishment would be, almost, a history of the beautiful island upon which it stands. It being the only church upon the Island, its history forms, in a great measure, the history of the people. This garden spot is known geographically and historically as Zane's Island. As late as 1850, when Wheeling had a population of about 15,000 there could be seen, only here and there, a house upon the Island.

The great flood of 1852, which covered the entire surface, served only to retard its growth and prosperity. Resident members of churches crossed the river to the city to attend worship.

It is not too much to say that the glorious spiritual result now seen, is due and had its incipiency in sabbath school work;

hence, in order to unite a correct history we must go back to 1853, when the first Sabbath school was organized. In that year, old Daniel Zane, who was the son of Noah Zane, the original proprietor of the Island, deeded a lot of ground, centrally located (the present church site) to a board of trustees, among whom we mention, Messrs. T. H. Logan, M. T. Tiernan, Charles Nichols and William Goodrich. Upon this lot of ground a one-story frame building, 14x30, was erected at a total cost of $706 98. This amount was raised by subscription from the citizens. A union Sabbath school was organized. Dr. T. H. Logan, the present efficient superintendent of the Fourth street Methodist Episcopal Sunday-school, was chosen superintendent and Gibson L. Cranmer, assistant.

Occasionally church services were held in this little building. The Rev. Gordon Battelle was pastor at the Fourth Street church at the time of the organization of this school. The building was called the "Island Chapel."

In 1857 a Methodist Episcopal Sunday-school was organized by Rev. Thomas McCleary, pastor of the Fourth Street church, and auxiliary thereto; and E. J. Stone was elected superintendent. It is proper to say that the seeds of vital piety were sown, and the hearts of christian people united during these years by class meetings, whose members were representatives of North Street and Fourth Street churches, under the leadership of T. H. Logan, Melvin Richards, George Walters and E. J. Stone.

To E. J. Stone the prosperity of Methodism is more indebted than to any other man. All will admit that he is the principal factor in what is now to be seen and felt in this community. His zeal has been most fervent, his work unbounded, his money freely given in support of those principles, which, when once rooted in the human heart, form the basis of life's devotion to God; and as a result of his labor, his means, his personal attention, we, to-day, hear the pealing of the church bell within these borders. For sixteen years he was his own successor as superintendent of the Sabbath-school, and is to-day one of the most active members of the church.

As justice requires we mention the names also of Charles Nichols, Joseph Walters and George Walters, as earnest, active workers and supporters of the Sunday-school. To enter into the minutia and details of the existence of this Sabbath-school would require an article too extensive.

The school flourished numerically and spiritually until 1865, when a revival broke out and more than forty were converted. The meeting was in charge of E. J. Stone, who was also a local elder.

In 1866 a paper of contribution was circulated among the people to ascertain how much could be raised for the support of a minister. It being ascertained that an amount sufficient to support a minister could be raised, the Island charge was organized and application made to conference for a pastor. Rev. J. A. Kibbe was sent. During this year an addition was made to the church building at a cost of $917.47. In 1867 a one and a half story and basement brick house was erected upon a lot of ground deeded to the church by Mrs. E. J. Stone. It is used as a parsonage. It cost $2,211.19, about two-thirds of which amount was raised by E. J. Stone from his friends in New York and Philadelphia.

The crowning point in the history of the church was the erection of the present edifice in 1871, during the pastorate of Rev. S. W. Davis, to whom the church is greatly indebted for noble, earnest work. To those who worship in more costly edifices, it may seem somewhat insignificant; but it is a model of excellence to those who contributed of their scanty means, whose prayers were united with faith and the labor of hands for its erection.

It cost $12,221 39. The corner stone was laid with appropriate ceremony. During this year or the succeeding one, Bishop Thomson held a session of the West Virginia Conference at Huntington. On his way to his next appointment, he stopped at Wheeling, West Virginia. Among the last acts of his life was a walk to the Island. He returned to his room at the Grant House, was taken sick and died. This incident gave rise to the name. The church is dedicated to God; it is named in honor of Bishop Thomson.

Pastors—Rev. J. A. Kibbe, March, 1866, two years; Rev. J. Wesley Webb, March, 1868, two years; Rev. S. W. Davis, March, 1870; three years; Rev. Gideon Martin, March, 1873, two years; Rev. C. E. Manchester, March, 1875, two years; Rev. A. R. Reilly, March, 1877, one and a half years; Rev. Geo. C. Wilding, October, 1878, one year.

Superintendents—E. J. Stone, seventeen years; C. H. Collier, four years; W. R. Donaldson, 1 year; C. H. Collier, one year.

During the pastorate of each, the church has had revivals and many have been added to its membership. Possibly the largest ingathering took place Sunday, September 21st, 1879, at which time fifty-two were received into full membership. George C. Wilding, pastor. The church numbers now about two hundred and fifty members; the Sabbath school has an average attendance of two hundred. It is said that the Sunday school library is one of the best and largest in the state; it numbers about one thousand two hundred volumes. Such is the result of a small beginning; but of the fruit, the day of eternity only will tell.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF WHEELING WEST VA.

(Kindly furnished by the Rev. D. A. Cunningham, D. D.)

So far as can be ascertained, the first regular preaching by any Christian Denomination in Wheeling, then a small village, was commenced by the Rev. James Hervey, a Presbyterian minister, about the close of the year 1812. In that year he was licensed to preach the Gospel, and soon afterwards began to labor in the forks of Wheeling Church, and in the town of Wheeling.

It is said, that when he began preaching in Wheeling, there were but three members of the Presbyterian church here. He continued to preach for a number of years on alternate Sabbaths, in these two places. Having no house of worship in the village, a small house on the corner of Market alley, and sometimes the court house was occupied as the place of meeting. He would frequently come from his late residence a distance of six miles, on very cold Sabbath mornings, to the then little village of Wheeling, and kindle a fire in a brick school house, and then send out and invite the inhabitants to come to preaching. Thus were the foundations of Presbyterianism laid in Wheeling by the labors, prayers and faith of this Godly man. It became apparent to the Presbyterians, that they ought not to remain satisfied without a more complete organization, for thus far, they had preaching only every alternate Sabbath. The Rev. Wm. Wylie, then preaching at West Liberty, was therefore engaged to supply them the other half of the time in connection with the Rev. James Hervey.

THE ORGANIZATION OF THE CHURCH.

In the old session book is the following record: "The Presbyterian congregation in the town of Wheeling, was first organized at a public meeting, held on Thursday evening, September 4th, 1823; Col. Archibald Woods, chairman, and James H. Forsyth, secretary. The meeting was opened and closed with prayer, by the Rev. James Hervey. Original trustees, Charles D. Knox, Alexander Caldwell, D. B. Bayless, John Laughlin, James H. Forsyth; Thomas Woods, treasurer; Redick McKee, secretary."

The congregation was thus incorporated under a board of trustees, but it was nearly three years afterwards before ruling elders were elected; for the next record we have is this: The Presbyterian church in the town of Wheeling, under the pastoral care of the Rev. James Hervey, and the Rev. Wm. Wylie, was first organized by the Rev. Elisha McCurdy, agreeably to an order of the Presbytery, on "Friday, the 26th day of May, 1826. Elders elected, Andrew Woods, Sr., Peter W. Gale, Redick McKee. The original number of members was *forty-four.*

The Rev. James Hervey, D. D., was a modest, unostentatious man, but of vigorous mind, an independent thinker, a sound theologian and an able and instructive preacher. The Rev. William Wylie, D. D., stood deservedly high as a preacher amongst his contemporaries. He was a man of more than usual ability. Indeed, in his power of body and mind, he had few rivals in the faculty of stirring the deep emotions of the hearts, and leading the minds of his hearers captive to his subject.

On February 5, 1833, the Rev. Henry R. Weed, D. D., of the Presbytery of Albany, New York, was called to be the pastor of the First Presbyterian church, and continued to be such until the close of his life, December 14th, 1870. As he began to feel his physical strength giving way under the weight of increasing age, he requested the assistance of a co-pastor, and hence the Rev. John J. Baker, of Augusta county, Virginia, was called in January, 1861 to the office of co-pastor, but for reasons which were satisfactory to himself, only continued in this relation for a few months.

The Rev. D. W. Fisher having received a call to become co-pastor, accepted and was installed on the first Sabbath in January, 1862.

"Dr. Weed was characterized by great intellectual powers, by varied and extensive literary acquirements, by sincere and

humble piety, by eminent ability in the pulpit, by great fidelity as a pastor watching over his flock, by great wisdom as a counsellor in ecclesiastical courts, and by great success in extending and edifying the Church of Christ."

The Rev. Dr. Fisher's pastorate extended over a period of fourteen years, after which he was called to the Second Presbyterian church, of Madison, Indiana.

The present pastor, Rev. David A. Cunningham, D. D., of Philadelphia, was called July 26, 1876, and was installed by a committee of the Presbytery on October 6, 1876.

THE GROUND

On which the church edifice stands was deeded by a liberal citizen, Noah Zane, October 5, 1816. Two additions were afterwards made to the original lot. In 1831 and 1832, the first house of worship was erected on the present ground, and the pews were sold or rented to the members of the congregation.

In 1854, steps were taken to re-built or to enlarge the former house. The committee on plan for building reported their views, of which the main feature was to let the present front remain, with some appropriate decorations and alterations, and only to remove the back building. The main church edifice was completed and paid for at a cost of about $15,000, including the surroundings, and was dedicated to the triune God on the first Sabbath of June, 1856.

In 1871, the congregation again expended between ten and eleven thousand dollars in a thorough repair of the building and a remodelling of the audience room so far as to build a recess in the rear of the pulpit for the occupation of the organ. An organ was first introduced into the church in 1862.

The audience room is one of the most commodious, and at the same time the easiest in which to speak and be heard, in the city; it also possesses a homelike and cheerful appearance, and is well filled on the Sabbaths by a large, intelligent and attentive congregation.

For many years, until the state house was built, the bell of this church was used for the town clock. How many sad and joyous events it has rung in and rung out!

The Second and Fourth Presbyterian churches of this city are colonies from the First.

The Sabbath school was founded in the summer or fall of the year 1818, when Wheeling was a village, containing a population of about one thousand people. The fiftieth anniversary of the school was held December 27, 1868. About the year 1872, a mission school on Eighteenth street, was organized and has since been in successful operation; the two schools number about five hundred scholars.

The First Presbyterian church is the oldest one of the denomination in the state and has associated with its history the names of many good men and women, who have loved the cause of Christianity and who have labored and prayed for the extension of Christ's kingdom throughout the world. *Seventeen* ministers have come out of families connected with this church; four of these were foreign missionaries. Besides, two of the young ladies of the church became foreign missionaries. Miss Julia Dodge, afterwards the wife of Rev. Mr. Carothers, labored successfully in Japan, and Miss Belle Caldwell has recently gone out to take charge of an important school in the city of Bangkok, Siam. Thus the church has grown, under the divine blessing, like a thrifty tree, yielding her fruits in her season, and sending out her branches to the ends of the earth. The present membership is nearly four hundred.

THE SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF WHEELING.

[Kindly contributed by the Rev. James D. Moffatt.]

In 1847, the Presbyterian church in Wheeling, under the able and faithful pastorate of Rev. Henry R. Weed, D. D., had attained sufficient strength to justify a division. The project of forming a second church originated with Dr. Weed, and was earnestly advocated by him; and to encourage the effort he purchased the ground whereon now stands the fifth ward school house with the design of donating it for a site for the new building that would be needed—although this position was afterward deemed too far from the main portion of the city and the donation was not made. The first meeting held for the purpose of formally considering the proposal convened in the office of R. Crangle & Co., then on Monroe (Twelfth) street. There were present Dr. H. R. Weed, Messrs. Zachariah Jacobs, John Knote, Redick McKee, R. Crangle, Jacob Senseney and Samuel Neil. After a full conference it was resolved expedient to form a second church and Dr. Weed was requested to take such steps as he deemed wise to effect its organization. Soon afterward he invited Rev. Cyrus Dickson, then of Franklin, Pennsylvania, to visit Wheeling. His preaching proved so acceptable to the people that the success of the proposed new church was at once assured. Three congregational meetings of those favorable to the new church were held previous to the one at which the church was formally and legally organized. The first of these was held in the lecture room of the first church on Monday evening, January 31st, 1848, with Mr. Redick McKee as chairman and Mr. Thomas Hornbrook as secretary. On motion of Mr. Edgar Woods it was resolved that it is expedient to proceed at once to the organization of a second Presbyterian church to be located south of Wheeling creek. An informal call was then made and signed for the pastoral services of Rev. Cyrus Dickson, and a committee appointed to secure other signatures.

The second meeting was held at the same place on Thursday evening, February 3, 1848, and was opened with prayer by Rev. James Hervey. The committee on call reported thirty-nine signers, of whom thenty-six were heads of families; and that they had arranged for services for a part of the next Sabbath in "Masonic Hall." This committee was then instructed to rent and fit up the third story above Ott & Greer's store room, northwest corner of Market and Twelfth streets, as a temporary place of worship. At this meeting Mr. Dickson expressed his willingness to unite with the people in the effort to establish a Second church, if immediate efforts were made to erect a new building. The third meeting was held in the room over Ott & Greer's store room on Tuesday evening, February 15, 1848. A building committee was appointed, consisting of the following persons: Messrs. E. W. Stevens, Samuel Ott, Edgar Woods, —— Stockton and W. Fleming; and also a committee to solicit subscriptions, consisting of Messrs. W. B. Quarrier, Thomas Hornbrook, Mr. Stockton, H. Echols, S. Clemens, J. C. Harbour, W. M. Berryhill, John Goshorn, James Todd and A. Woods. The meeting at which the Second church was organized in due form was held in the room over Messrs. Ott & Greer's on the 18th of February, 1848, with Rev. Henry R. Weed, pastor of the First church as chairman, and Mr. Edgar Woods as secretary. The chairman read a certificate of dismission of the following members from the First church, who constituted the membership of the Second Presbyterian church, viz: Samuel Ott, his wife Sydney L. Ott, and their daughter Ann M. Ott, Wm. B. Quarrier, Jane G. Ellison Edward L. Pratt, Robert Pratt and his wife Phebe Pratt, James H. Forsyth, Edgar Woods, Redick McKee and his wife Eliza McKee, Daniel Harkins and his wife Jane Harkins, and Wm. B. Clark. Messrs. Samuel Ott and Wm. B. Quarrier, elders of the First church, were elected and installed elders of the new church, and Rev. Cyrus Dickson was unanimously elected pastor, and regularly installed on the 12th of May, 1848.

The Sabbath-school was organized on the 26th of May, 1848, with Mr. Redick McKee as superintendent. In January, 1849, Mr. Samuel Ott was elected superintendent and Mr. Robert Crangle vice superintendent. Mr. Ott soon afterward withdrew from the school and Mr. R. Crangle has occupied the office from 1849 to the present time, 1879. The school now has thirty-two officers and teachers, and three hundred scholars, including an infant department.

The building committee purchased the residence and grounds of Mr. Wm. Chapline, which occupied the half square extending from Market street to the alley and from Twentieth to Twenty-first street, and converted the handsome residence into a temporary place of worship by taking out partitions, throwing the rooms together in a manner to leave a gallery at one end. This building was occupied by the church from September 3, 1848, until the spring of 1850. The first communion in the new church, the one still occupied, was held on the 24th of March, 1850, the building being finished with the exception of the present Sabbath-school room. The cost of this building was nearly $12,000. The surplus ground was sold at a sufficient advance to pay for that now belonging to the church.

In October, 1856, Dr. Dickson resigned his pastorate of the church to accept a call to the Westminster Church of Baltimore, Md. This charge he subsequently resigned to accept the position of secretary of the Board of Home Missions, which he still occupies with great acceptance to the whole church. During the eight and a half years of his pastorate the church advanced rapidly, 192 being added to the membership by profession of faith and 181 by letters from other churches, making a total of 373.

The vacant pulpit was supplied for six months by Rev. S. J. Wilson, when a unanimous call was offered him; but receiving

at the same time a call from the General Assembly to the professorship of history in the Western Theological Seminary, he accepted the latter.

On the 24th of August 1857, Rev. R. V. Dodge, of Springfield, Illinois, was called. He accepted and was installed October 19th, 1857. During Mr. Dodge's pastorate our late civil war commenced and occasioned much deep and bitter feeling, but caused no trouble whatever in the church. Though its members were not of one mind politically, they were harmonious in all church matters. In October, 1862, Mr. Dodge resigned and subsequently became in succession pastor of the Second church of Washington, Pa., of the Fourth church of Wheeling, of the First church of Madison, Wisconsin, and of the First church of San Francisco, Cal., which last charge he resigned on account of ill health, and is now residing in Chicago, Illinois. During his pastorate of five years 160 were united to the church, 90 on profession of faith and 70 from other churches. The third pastor was Rev. John Moffat, of Bellaire, Ohio, a sketch of whose life appears elsewhere, who commenced his labors in February, 1863. In February, 1871, Mr. Moffat was compelled to give up preaching by an attack of facial paralysis. It was hoped his disability would be of short duration, and the pulpit was supplied by students from the seminary at Allegheny, Pa., until April 23rd. On the 27th of April, 1871, the eldest son of the pastor, James D. Moffat, was licensed to preach, and immediately invited by the session to occupy the pulpit until fall. The pastor being still unable to preach, the engagement was continued until Mr. Moffat's recovery seemed improbable. On the 21st of April, 1873, Mr. James D. Moffat was called to be co-pastor with his father, and installed as such on the 8th of May, following. This relation continued until the death of the pastor, December 27th, 1875, since which time Rev. James D. Moffat has been sole pastor.

In the thirty-one years of its existence, there have been connected with this church, 816 members, of whom 398 united with it by profession of faith, and 418 by certificate of dismission from other churches. The present membership of the church is about 240. The growth has been gradual and healthful, unmarked by periods of excitement followed by deadness. The church building has been twice repaired, once at an expense of about $2,000. In the summer of 1872, it was determined to make more extensive repairs, and Mr. J. S. Fairfax, architect, submitted plans which called for a remodeling of the audience room, and an addition to the belfry of as high a spire as could be safely erected upon the foundation. These plans were accepted, and the work entered upon and finished in the following spring, at a cost of about $10,000. These repairs consisted in removing the choir-gallery opposite the pulpit, erecting a two story addition back of the pulpit for organ and choir, and a new platform and pulpit of walnut and ash, putting new ends of walnut and ash on the pews, and graining them walnut, elevating the central portion of the ceiling about three feet and placing therein a gas-light reflector, replacing the old many paned windows with stained glass, building pilasters in the walls and a cornice around them at their junction with the ceiling, with new carpet, cushions and paper, and painting the church inside and out. A new pipe organ worked by water power, was also purchased and put in its new place. This new organ was built by Johnston of Massachusetts, and has twenty stops running clear through, balance swell and two banks of keys. It is a soft toned choir organ, and considered an excellent one for its price, $2,500. and admirably adapted to the size of the church. It is pumped by water power furnished by the pressure in the city water pipes upon the machine, which cost in place about $500. Mr. Wm. H. Sheib, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere, presides at this instrument as organist, and the music of the congregation is led by a choir, and led and trained by his wife, Mrs. Annie M. Sheib.

The church as it now stands on the southwest corner of Market and Twentieth streets is about one hundred feet in length by fifty in breadth. It is built of brick in a plain style of architecture.

The first floor, wholly above ground, contains a large, well lighted and cheerful Sabbath school and lecture room, capable of seating between three and four hundred persons, with two rooms opening into it by folding doors, one used for a library room and the other for the infant department of the Sunday school. From the vestibule ascend two flights of stairs to another vestibule opening by three doors into the audience room. The pews are arranged in two double blocks with a center and two side aisles and will seat from five hundred to six hundred people. The acoustic properties of this room are perfect, a conversational tone being easily heard in any part of it,

This sketch would be more defective than it is, if it did not contain some account of those who have served the church as ruling elders. The first elders were Messrs. Samuel Ott and W. B. Quarrier. Mr. Ott, after six years faithful service was dismissed to the Third church of the city, which he founded and mainly supported as long as he lived. Mr. Quarrier died suddenly on the 2d day of April, 1862. He was much loved both in the church and Sabbath school. Mr. Robert Crangle was made an elder February 25, 1849, and still continues in office. Mr. Edgar Woods, elected at the same time, was licensed to preach, June 6, 1852, and has since been pastor of the First church of Columbus, Ohio, and of the church in Charlottesville, Virginia. Messrs. Wm. M. Berryhill, Alexander Hadden and Alexander Bone were ordained October 5, 1851. The last named is now an elder in the First church of this city. Mr. Berryhill, after rendering valuable service as a leader of the singing in the sabbath school and prayer meeting for twenty years was dismissed to Martinsburg, O., where he died, June 10, 1872. Mr. Hadden is also deceased. Memorial windows in the front of the church attest the respect in which the memory of Samuel Ott, W. B. Quarrier, and Alexander Hadden is still cherished. Messrs. John H. Thompson, James Dalzell, James C. Orr, and John C. Hervey were ordained June 1, 1856. All these, except Mr. Dalzell, have removed from the city. Dr. A. S. Todd and Wm. B. Simpson were ordained November 24, 1872, and are still acting elders in connection with Messrs. Robert Crangle and James Dalzell.

Four deacons have served the church, Francis W. Bassett, from 1849 to 1871, and Robert Pratt from 1849, to 1875, John French and George H. Carnahan from 1872 to the present time.

Other officers of the church at the present time are Hon. Wm. L. Hearne, president of the board of trustees, Mr. T. C. Moffat, treasurer, J. E. B. McDonald, Esq., secretary, Mr. J. S. Rhodes, leader of the choir, and Messrs. Robert Crangle, Wm. B. Simpson, Joseph Lawson and J. S. Rhodes, trustees.

Almost every year, if not, indeed, every year, the ladies of the congregation have met together to do missionary work: but in November 1874, they organized themselves into a permanent "Womans' Missionary Society," each member of which pledges herself to contribute a certain amount every month. The contributions for one-half the year are devoted to the foreign missionary work of the Presbyterian church, and for the other half to home missions. The first officers of this society were Mrs. Henry Ott, president; Mrs. L. Mix, vice-president; Miss Annie Wilson, treasurer; Miss M. S. Ott, secretary *pro tem*; the permanent secretary, subsequently elected, being Miss Lizzie D. Crangle. At present the officers are Mrs. Dr. J. C. Hupp, president; Mrs. L. Mix, vice-president; Mrs. G. A. Nelson, treasurer, and Mrs. J. O. Whitesides, secretary. The membership of the society is about fifty.

THIRD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This church was organized in 1849, when the Rev. A. Paull labored in it as pastor. He was succeeded by the Rev. E. Woods, who held the pastorate several years, but upon his departure it was supplied by the Rev. S. Boyd, J. V. Dodge and others. In 1861 the Rev. Marcus Wishart took charge, and remained therein for about two years. In the fall of 1866 the Rev. J. Cross became pastor, and remained so until the spring of 1873. At his resignation the Rev. A. G. Eagleson took charge, and continued to preside for two years, after which, for a few months, there was no regular minister; but in the fall of 1875 the Rev. D. Williams, pastor of the Fourth Presbyterian Church, with the consent of his own people and the approbation of the Presbytery, gave this church half of his time. After a year's experience, however, he found it impossible to serve both churches, and having given up the Fourth church, at the request of a committee of the elders of this church and certain members of the Presbytery he gave his whole time to the Third church, where he still officiates diligently. Owing to the unsettled character of the people in this part of the city, this church has fluctuated very much, sometimes having a congregation numerically strong, while at others quite weak, and it has been severely tried during the last few years by deaths and removals. But those of its old members who still live in the place cling closely to it and labor hard to keep it up. Its present elders are Messrs. James Brown, William Morrow, Joseph Dudley and E. Steele. Its Sabbath-school is not to say large, but certainly a very good one. Mr. E. Steele has been its moderator for some considerable time. Though the holy and eminently intelligent Mr. Samuel Ott, who did so much for this church, has gone to his blessed reward long ago, and

though his family is no longer in the neighborhood, yet various descendants thereof continue to take a deep interest in the welfare of this church, and his estimable widow, Mrs. Samuel Ott, still renders very liberal support. The church building and lot surrounding it are in good condition, and the church is happily free from all debts.

THE FOURTH PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

was a colony from the First Presbyterian Church. The first meeting for the formation of an association was held at the house of T. G. Culbertson, in this city, on the 21st of January, 1851, when it was agreed to institute a society to be called the Third Presbyterian Church. The next meeting was held February 4th of the same year as last, and at the same place as the last, when it was agreed to hold social meetings for the furtherance of the cause. They continued to meet from time to time at the houses of different persons, when they resolved on the purchase of a lot on which to erect a church building and appointed committees to solicit subscriptions for that object. October 6, 1851, they applied to Presbytery requesting to be organized as a Presbyterian Church, which request was granted, whereupon, at a meeting held November 27, 1851, five trustees were elected, to-wit; Wm. Clarke, John Goshorn, Michael Edwards, Finley McNaughten and James Todd. On the 29th of December, 1851, a congregational meeting was held at which a committee of six were appointed to wait upon and if possible secure the services of Rev. A. Paull, until the following meeting of Presbytery, in which they proved successful and services were held in the First ward hose house until the completion of the church in 1853, when services were held therein.

A lot had been purchased (the same now occupied by the church) from N. McNaughten, Esq., for the sum of $1300, payable one-fourth in cash, February 1, 1852, and the balance in one and two years with interest from February 1st, 1852, and McNaughten subscribed $100 towards the purchase.

Rev. Alfred Paull, was pastor of the church until January, 1864, when he resigned and Rev. Edgar Woods was elected in his place, as stated supply. Before the lapse of a year this latter resigned and removed to another portion of the state.

Rev. John R. Hamilton followed Rev. Woods as stated supply which he filled for about one year, when he resigned. Rev. J. D. McIntyre was then elected stated supply. The services of the latter after a few months was dispensed with, and thereupon in April, 1868, a call was extended to Rev. R. V. Dodge, which was placed in his hands and he continued as pastor until April, 1869, when a call being placed in his hands from the Presbyterian church of Madison, Wisconsin, he accepted the same. In October, 1869, Rev. Belville Roberts was called and accepted the pastorate.

He remained two or three years, when Rev. Daniel Williams was called, who for four or five years preached acceptably, when the church finding itself unable to pay the salary of a pastor, Rev. Williams resigned.

These are the names of all the pastors and the order in which they were such.

Since the resignation of Rev. Williams the church has been closed.

The name was subsequently changed to *Fourth* Presbyterian church.

Thomas G. Culbertson and John Moore were the first ruling elders, and were elected such July 3rd, 1852. In 1853, J. Caldwell united with the church by certificate, and he being a ruling elder became a member of this session. The same as to Thomas Todd, who became a member of session in June, 1853.

In October, 1860, by reason of deaths and removals it became necessary to supply the places made vacant in the elderships, and accordingly Messrs. McCombs, Chalfant and McGinnis, were elected elders.

In March, 1865, vacancies having occurred in the eldership, John H. Armstrong and Ralph Arkle, who had previously been elected, were ordained ruling elders.

In 1866, T. R. Laird was elected and ordained a ruling elder.

In the summer of 1869, G. L. Cranmer was elected and ordained a ruling elder.

The foregoing constitutes the list of elders from the formation of the church down to the present time.

A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF WHEELING, W. VA.

[By Rev. J. T. M'Clure, D. D.]

This congregation was originally organized under the name of the Associate Reformed Church. The Associate and the Reformed churches formed an organic union about the year 1782, and the body constituted by this union assumed the name of the Associate Reformed Church. There were parts of both the churches concerned in this union that refused to enter into it, and by maintaining their separate existence they perpetuated their names and organizations. All true efforts at union have the healing of divisions as their object. These efforts are, however, sometimes misdirected, and instead of healing, only tend to increase the divisions in the churches. This was the result of the union in the case before us. The Associate Reformed church was brought into being, while both the other churches concerned continued to exist. All three bodies grew in numbers and influence with the growth of the country, and it was not until a new generation of people came on the stage of action, who were not interested in the causes that led to the separation of their fathers in the mother country, that a successful effort was made to heal these divisions. After several years of earnest trial, a union between the Associate and the Associate Reformed Churches was completed in 1858, which formed what is known as the United Presbyterian Church. The Reformed Presbyterian Church did not enter into this union, and still maintains a separate existence.

The congregation of which we are now writing was one that was organized under the auspices of the Associate Reformed Church, and continued to bear that name until 1858, since which time it has been under the auspices and has borne the name of the United Presbyterian Church. There is no data from which we can learn when the first effort was made to establish the congregation. Rev. Wm. Wallace, D. D., was pastor of the united charge of West Middletown and Short creek as early as 1827 or 1828, and the first work done toward gathering together the nucleus of this congregation was done by him. A few persons were then living here whose preferences were in favor of the Associate Reformed Church. These were Thomas Johnston, sr., and his wife, and Mrs. Isabella Garden. These three individuals were the beginning of the church.

In 1832 their first church building was erected, and the congregation began to occupy it in 1833. Those who remember so far back, will call to mind the prevalence of cholera to a most alarming extent in this city in 1833. The building cost about $4.500, and was occupied from 1833 till January 1, 1868, a period of about thirty-five years.

The formal organization of the congregation took place on the 24th day of November, 1843. At that time Thomas Sweeney and James Waddle were ordained and installed as ruling elders. Thomas Johnson, sr., was also installed, but not ordained, as he was already a ruling elder in the Short creek congregation, then under the pastoral care of Rev. Wm. Wallace, D. D. Previous to this time the station at Wheeling seemed to have been regarded as missionary ground, and was taken under the care of the session of the church at Short creek, consisting of Dr. Wallace, the pastor, and Messrs. Joseph Waddle and Thomas Johnson, ruling elders. By this session forty persons had been received into membership in the church before any organization was effected, and at the time the church was organized four more names were added, making the number forty-four.

From this time onward to the close of his pastorate the church seems to have had many difficulties to encounter, and many trials to endure, Carelessness of certain members, and a spirit of litigation on the part of others, gave the session occasional trouble, while the increase of the congregation was comparatively slow. Many seem to have been received into the communion of the church, but as there is no record to be found of the losses by death and removals, there is no means by which to estimate the annual increase. Such records were no doubt kept, but in the changes of years they are not now available.

At the beginning of the present pastorate in March, 1850, there was an actual attendance of only about seventy-five members of the church. Since that time over six hundred have been received, but the losses by deaths, removals, discipline and other causes, have amounted to about four hundred and forty-five, leaving the nett membership at present about two hundred and thirty.

In 1866 it was determined to change the location of the church property and to erect a new house of worship. Liberal

subscriptions were promptly made and the property on which the present church building stands was purchased. Early in the spring of 1867 the congregation conducted the work of construction themselves. Then, in 1874, the building was repaired and finished in fresco, and is now in excellent condition, while by the liberality of some of the members of the church every dollar of debt has been paid. The building is 54 feet wide by 90 feet long, and contains two class rooms and a lecture room 50 feet square and 14 feet high in the basement. The audience room has an end gallery capable of seating about 150 persons. The main floor is 50 feet wide by 74 feet long, with a ceiling 26 feet high, and is arranged to seat 600 persons. The entire floor is carpeted, and the pews are uniformly cushioned. All the wood work, except the wainscoting, is of walnut and maple, oil-dressed, and presents a very attractive appearance. The entire cost of the building and ground is about $30,000.

Since the early part of the spring of 1850 the regular work of the church has been carried on almost without interruption. Two services have been held on the Sabbath, and a prayer meeting, at which a short lecture has been generally given, has been held on Wednesday evening of each week. The Sabbath-school has been regularly carried on, at first with two sessions, but latterly with only one session each day. A Bible class has generally been conducted in connection with the Sabbath-school. A Pastor's Aid Society has been organized among the young men, and is doing a good work for the church. The Women's Missionary Society is also working with promising results.

In view of the blessings of the past they can well say, "Hitherto hath the Lord helped us," while they look forward to still richer blessings in the future.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Though the Methodists were the first to succeed in opening a church in this city, yet as early as 1818–19, the Episcopalians followed with the erection of the second sacred edifice. The earliest Episcopalian service, conducted by a divine of that denomination, within the present corporation of Wheeling, took place in 1816–17, when Bishop Chase, uncle to the late Chief Justice Chase, at the request of a Mr. John Carter, a merchant of St. Clairsville, officiated in the old court house. There was a good attendance, and the congregation was instructed as to responding in the service. Daniel Peck had the hymns, and after service, he and other citizens were entertained by the bishop, who narrated to them that he had been to England and interviewed Lord Kenyon, Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench, who had subscribed to the establishment of the present Kenyon College, Knox county, Ohio, hence that institution would be named after him. We are further informed that the little town of Gambier, Ohio, was also so named after Lord Gambier, of England. Soon after this date, the Rev. Wm. Armstrong, with his family, came to settle here, from Frederick, Maryland, and undertook to get up a church. He was an excellent and energetic Christian man, and his efforts were successful, with the result above given—the first Episcopalian church being erected about 1818–19, on the market square, between Ninth and Tenth streets. Subsequently the Rev. Armstrong was succeeded by Dr. Wheat, who retired in favor of the Rev. Wm. Armstrong, jr. Soon after this gentleman's accession to the eldership, it was found necessary, to accommodate the increased congregation, that a more commodious church be erected, which was at once carried into effect by the erection of the present Baptist church, on the corner of Twelfth and Jacob streets. Some time after that sacred edifice was opened, a Rev. Mr. Perkins succeeded to the pastorate, first as assistant and subsequently as rector, though in 1861, he in turn, gave place to the Rev. Mr. Addison. During his ministration the present magnificent church on Chapline street, was commenced, and finished in the fall after he left, about 1865–6. The Rev. C. G. Currie next filled the pulpit for some two or three years, after whom, came the Rev. Mr. Latane, who remained down to 1875. Then the rectorship was entrusted to a Rev. Mr. Armstrong (though of a distinctly different family from the original Armstrongs officiating in the church's early establishment). He was, however, further succeeded, early in 1879, by the present incumbent, the Rev. R. R. Swope, whose exceeding zeal and efficiency in his pastoral calling is effecting the happiest results in his church. The Sabbath school is large and increasing, while the choir is of quite an exceptional character.

THE REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

(Kindly contributed by the Rev. J. H. McMechen.)

The Reformed Episcopal Church, as a movement, received its first impulse in Wheeling, from the resignation, by the Rev. James A. Latane, Rector of St. Matthews, of his ministry in the Diocese of Virginia. At the time of his withdrawal, Mr. Latane, in a letter addressed to Bishop Johns, made a powerful, and as his friends believe, unanswerable argument in vindication of his course, in which he reviewed the whole field of contrversy. This letter was published, and circulated extensively throughoutt he United States, Canada and England.

Rev. Mr. Latane's resignation took place in January, 1874, and Rev. J. H. McMechen's (whose life had been devoted to educational pursuits) in the July following. Mr. Latane could not be prevailed upon to remain in Wheeling, and removed his family to East Virginia. Mr. McMechen remained, the only Reformed Episcopal minister within several hundred miles of his city. But he was not without hope; and after repeated failures in an attempt to secure the co-operation of influential laymen in the organization of a Reformed Episcopal church, in the city of Wheeling—many were in sympathy, but none were willing to venture—he at length succeeded in enlisting Messrs. R. B. and T. B. McLain, of the firm of McLain Brothers. Not knowing another person who would espouse their cause, in July, 1877, they accepted a proposition of Rev. W. E. Williamson, of Chicago, to spend a few Sabbaths in Wheeling, in preaching and introducing the services of the Reformed Episcopal church. The services were held after due announcement, in Weisel Hall, Odd Fellows' Hall Building. During Mr. Williamson's stay, his congregations were very good, and some twenty or thirty persons declared their intentions to join the movement.

A provisional committee was appointed to take charge of the interests of the congregation, viz.: Rev. James H. McMechen, Messrs. R. B. McLain, W. S. Hutchins, and W. E. Taylor. Under the management of the committee, regular services have been continued from the date of Mr. Williamson's visit to the present time, chiefly through the ministrations of Rev. J. F. Curtis and E. H. Jenkins. On the Easter Monday of 1878, the organization of the First Reformed Episcopal church, of Wheeling was completed, by the election of such officers as are required by the constitutions and canons of the church. Rev. J. H. McMechen, Thomas B. McLain, Wm. S. Hutchins, Samuel Crowther, and Wm. Taylor were elected vestrymen; Thomas B. McLain, treasurer; John Doddridge, secretary; R. B. McLain, delegate to the General Council, and Wm. S. Hutchins, alternate; James H. McMechen and R. B. McLain, parish council. At a meeting of the General Council, in June following, held at Newark, N. J., the First Reformed Episcopal Church of Wheeling, was received into full connection with the Reformed Episcopal church of the United States.

At the first meeting of the vestry, after its organization, Rev. E. H. Jenkins, late of the Church of England in Canada, was called to the pastorate of Wheeling, where he now officiates. The chuch in Wheeling was visited September 29, 1877, by the Rev. Samuel Fallows, D. D., presiding bishop. The congregation continues to worship in Mozart Hall. It has not progressed rapidly, but is believed to rest upon a solid footing, and promises to take a fair stand with other Protestant churches of the city, aiming to cultivate with them the most cordial relations. There is also quite an interesting and increasing Sabbath-school connected with this church, and as a further evidence of success, a new and powerful organ has been provided for the more efficient and soul-inspiring conduct of the services.

THE FIRST ENGLISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH, SIXTEENTH STREET, BETWEEN THE POST OFFICE AND CAPITOL, WHEELING, W. VA., (FORMERLY KNOWN AS "THE WHEELING MISSION.")

(Kindly Contributed by the Rev. Samuel B. Baroltz.)

The Evangelical Lutheran Synod of Virginia, at its annual convention in Newmarket, Virginia, October, 1858, resolved to send a traveling missionary into Northwestern Virginia to look after the scattered members of the denomination in that region. The Rev. Thomas J. Dosh, having just been licensed, was appointed to this responsible and arduous work, and accepting the appointment, proceeded early in the following November to the field assigned him. Proceeding along the line of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, he preached at all accessible

points and wherever he could find any members of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, until he reached Wheeling early in the year 1859. Rev. Mr. Dosh spent several weeks in this city endeavoring to ascertain what material could be found for organizing an English Evangelical Lutheran Church. In this work he was greatly aided by the Rev. William Berkemeier, at that time pastor of Zion's German Evangelical Lutheran Church, on Market street, who also, with the approbation of his vestry, offered the use of his church for services in the English language every Sunday afternoon.

Rev. Mr. Dosh thence proceeded to Parkersburg, Wood county, on the same mission, with encouraging prospects. From that point he returned to Grafton, where he organized a congregation and bought a site for a church building, on which site a handsome edifice now stands. At the end of the first quarter Rev. Dosh reported the results of his labors to the chairman of the home mission committee of the Virginia Synod, Rev. A. R. Rude, D. D., who was so well pleased with the prospects of establishing an English Evangelical Lutheran church in Wheeling, that he instructed the missionary to concentrate his efforts there. In the spring of 1859, the missionary formally organized a congregation of about fourteen person, by whom a church council was chosen. At Easter of that year the first communion was celebrated, services being held in Zion's German Lutheran church on Market street, of which Rev. William Berkemeier was pastor. Rev. Dosh was assisted on that occasion by Rev. William A. Passavant, D. D., of Pittsburgh, Pa., and some fifteen new members were added by the rite of confirmation, and by certificate from other churches. In the fall of 1859 the Evangelical Lutheran Synod of Virginia, constitued Wheeling a mission station and instructed the missionary to confine his labors to that field, providing at the same time for his support. Having leased the Baptist church on Clay street, (now Eighteenth street) for two years, the regular services of the congregation were held there after July, 1859. As early as that date in the history of the church there was a large Sunday school, embracing not only children from the few families of the church, but also from families in many neglected neighborhoods.

At this time already, plans were maturing for the purchase of the very lot on which the chapel now stands. There were many in other denominations who expressed great sympathy in the work, and offered to contribute to the erection of a church building. All was encouraged, until the excitement and tumult of the war raised unexpected difficulties. But the difficulties were not considered insuperable, and the hope was cherished that peace would soon be restored and the work of the mission suffer no great detriment. At this time the membership had increased to forty-one. In the month of June, 1861, the missionary, Rev. S. W. Dosh, visited Winchester, Virginia, to attend to some private interests, expecting to return again to Wheeling in a few months, not supposing that the disturbed condition of the country would continue long. But the lines were so clearly drawn and communication so completely cut off that Mr. Dosh did not deem it practicable nor desirable for him to return. From June, 1861, to June, 1862, the mission was without a pastor, and without services, excepting occasional preaching by Rev. Dr. W. A. Passavant, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. In the month of May, 1862.

REV. SAMUEL B. BARNITZ

Recently graduated from the Theological seminary of the general Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran church, at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, visited Wheeling at the suggestion of the Rev. Dr. W. M. Baum, formerly of the Synod of Virginia, but then pastor of St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran church of York, Pennsylvania, and Rev. Dr. Wm. A. Passavant, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in the interest of the work. This visit led to the settlement of Rev. Barnitz as pastor, the salary promised being one hundred and fifty dollars ($150 00), and the promise being guaranteed by Daniel R. Hoxie, then living on Wheeling Island, and Abraham H. Detwiler, then proprietor of the Detwiler flouring mills.

On Sunday, June 16, 1862, Rev. S. B. Barnitz assumed the full duties of pastor and preached in the rented Baptist church on Clay (now Eighteenth) street to a congregation numbering fifteen people all told. Richard Richardson, familiarly known as "Uncle Dick Richardson," a brother of the Baptist persuasion, led the singing at the morning service of that day, and Samuel P. Wheeler, Esq., at the afternoon service. The introductory sermon by the young pastor (then 24 years of age) was from the text found in Second Timothy IV: 2. "Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all long suffering and doctrine."

Shortly after this service a congregational meeting was held for the election of church officers. Of the forty-one (41) members on the roll when Dr. Dosh left Wheeling, only nineteen (19) could be found, and only seventeen (17) were ready or willing to re-organize, and the majority of the seventeen thought it almost hopeless to attempt to build up a church amid the discouragements surrounding such a work. The following were represented at the congregational meeting. Daniel R. Hoxie, Abraham H. Detwiler, Henry A. Knapp, Joseph Britt, sr., Andrew Britt, Charles Britt, Mrs. Jane Britt (wife of Andrew), Mrs. Jane B. Britt (wife of Charles), Mrs. Elizabeth Detwiler, Mrs. Mary A. Detwiler, Mrs. Elizabeth Hamilton, Mrs. Margaret Hoxie, Mrs. Mary Lukens, Uriah Shepp, Mrs. Amelia Shepp, Mrs. Mary Plant, Miss Susannah Roney. At this meeting elders and deacons were elected as follows, to serve for one, two and three years: Elders—Abraham H. Detwiler, three years; Uriah Shepp, two years; Joseph Britt, sr., one year. Deacons—Daniel R. Hoxie, three years; Andrew H. Britt, two years; Charles A. Britt, one year.

On the third day of August, 1862, these officers were publicly installed and entered upon their duties. At a subsequent congregational meeting the constitution for congregations of the General Synod, Evan. Lutheran Church, was unanimously adopted. It sets forth as the creed of the congregation:

I. The Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments as the word of God, and the only infallible rule of faith and practice. II. The Augsburg Confession as a correct exhibition of the fundamental doctrines of the Divine Word, and of the faith of our church founded upon that word.

A few weeks after this meeting, another was held to take into consideration the purchase of a musical instrument for church and Sunday school purposes. It was to the congregation a day of small things indeed. An effort was made to buy *a Melodeon*, costing $45 00, from John Arbenz. This gentleman offering to sell the instrument "ON TIME," it was purchased to the great joy of old and young.

From the 16th of June to the 1st of September, 1862, the attendance at Divine service had more than quadrupled, and the Sunday school, had grown from eighty to 165 members. A new trouble now appeared. The trustees of the Baptist church declined to allow the congregation to use their building any longer, and a change of place of worship was made a necessity. The German Lutheran church, of the Joint Synod of Ohio, located on Chapline street, (formerly Fourth,) was secured for afternoon services and Sunday school, but ere long, a newly elected pastor of this church objected to having preaching in it in the English language, and the consistory gave the English Lutheran congregation notice to find "some other place." The pastor of the First Presbyterian Church at that time, Rev. Dr. D. W. Fisher, being about to leave the city for his summer vacation, suggested to his session that they offer their church for preaching purposes during his absence. The offer was made and gratefully accepted. During the four weeks occupancy of the First Presbyterian Church, a fine hall in the Odd Fellows' Building (now known as Weisel Hall) was secured at a rental of $400 per year. This hall was fitted up with pulpit, pews, &c., at a cost of $800, and became the place of worship until the summer of 1870. During July, August and September of that year, the congregation and Sunday school occupied the court house, and on October 31st—the anniversary of the Protestant Reformation under Dr. Martin Luther—entered the Sunday school and lecture room of their beautiful new chapel on John street (now 16th street), adjoining the U. S. post office building.

On the eighth day of August, 1869, the eligible lot on the corner of 16th and Chapline streets, (then John and 4th streets), on the rear of which the chapel now stands, was purchased for the congregation by George Fricker and George Keeline, these gentlemen having been appointed by the church council to make the purchase. The price paid was $3,900, and Messrs. Fricker and Keeline generously loaned the sum of $1,500 to the congregation, without interest, so as to pay in cash the entire purchase money. The $2,400 in addition was obtained by Rev. Barnitz, from collections among personal friends and churches, mostly in Pennsylvania. On the 14th of November, 1868, the corner-stone of the present chapel was laid, Rev. F. W. Conrad, D. D., of Philadelphia, officiating. On the 18th of December, 1870, the chapel was dedicated with great joy the congregation having had no place of worship to call its own, from the time of its re-organization in 1862. Rev. J. W. Conrad, D. D., Rev. W. M. Baum, D. D., of Philadelphia, and

Rev. Thos. W. Dosh, of Winchester, Va., (the first missionary) with the pastor, conducted the feast of dedication.

Soon it was found that the Sunday-school rooms were insufficient to accommodate the growing school, and in the summer of 1874, arrangements were made for erecting an addition, known as the Jewel department, which building was occupied in December, 1874. The chapel is a beautiful Romanesque building 66 by 33 feet, fronting on 16th street, (formerly John street.) The Sunday-school main room is 54 by 30 feet, and the Jewel, or infant room 54 by 20 feet, the two connected by sliding partitions. These rooms are 13½ feet in height. The main audience room is 60 by 31 feet inside with 22 feet ceiling in center, and 14 on sides. The seating capacity is 400, though over 600 have been crowded into it, and over 970 into the Sunday-school rooms. The cost of ground and buildings as they now stand was approximating $22,000.00. There remains a portion of the ground 66 by 79 feet unoccupied, or rather reserved for the main church building in the future. The congregation has a bonded debt of $7,000. The church had, January 1st, 1879, one hundred and seventy members, and the Sunday-school an enrollment of six hundred. This church is not blessed with any members of wealth, but is regarded in the community as one of the most religious organizations Wheeling has in it. It has been interested and active in every good work, notably so in the establishment and building up of the Children's Home, Religious Book House, Bible Society, Temperance Reform, etc., etc.

An issue of the *Evening Standard*, of Wheeling, characterizes the preaching of Rev. S. B. Barnitz, the pastor, in the following terms: "The preaching of this church from the pulpit and Sunday-school desk has been of that type which makes the hearer feel that there is a warm sympathy for him; not with reference to his soul alone, but also with reference to bodily suffering, affliction, bereavement and sorrow. The aim seems to be to lift up and build up humankind to a life of true christian manhood. In this direction the success of the church and Sunday-school has been marked, and has left its impress upon the entire community." The trials of the present pastor have been very great, there having been one time in the history of the church when all his books and all his household furniture were mortgaged, to have the work of building the chapel go forward. In the earlier part of the present pastor's ministry, he was greatly assisted by Rev. H. L. Baugher, jr., (now professor in Pennsylvania College, Gettysburg, Pa.), who administered the affairs of the mission admirably, during the absence of Rev. Barnitz, collecting funds for the work. At a later period Rev. M. C. Horine (now of Danville, Montour county, Pa.), spent six months with the pastor, preaching alternately at South Wheeling, and at the principal city Lutheran service. Rev. W. H. Steck (now of Ardmore, Montgomery county, Pa.), also was a co-worker for a few months. These young ministers sowed good seed, and are kindly remembered in Wheeling, not only for their own good qualities, but also "for their work's sake." From November 1st, 1878 to this writing (March 13th, 1879), Rev. John Croll, A. M., recently ordained by the Synod of east Pennsylvania, has been supplying the pulpit and doing the pastorate work. Rev Barnitz, the pastor, being in broken health, Mr. Croll has worked in the mission with great acceptance. Rev. S. B. Barnitz is expected to resume all his duties about April 1st, 1879. As we say in the title, this church is known as "The Wheeling Mission," not alone in the Lutheran denomination, but throughout the land, because of the missionary spirit, and activity in every work which has for its object the lifting up of, and making better *humanity*. It has before it a great work and a bright future. Its present officers are:

Elders.—John W. Fox, Thomas B. Smith, William Klapproth.
Deacons.—John H. Zevely, John M. Vogel, William Huggins.
Trustees—George T. Zimmer, John H. Zevely, Edward L. Weisgerber.

THE LOCAL HISTORY OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH AND ITS ASSOCIATE INSTITUTIONS.

[Kindly contributed by Rev. J. T. Sullivan.]

The history of the Catholic church is always an interesting one. Its humble beginnings, its steady and sure progress, its final triumph over apparently insuperable obstacles thrown in its way by misrepresentation and calumny, its vitality under the most unfavorable circumstances, attest the power of truth, the protection of the God of truth, and the zealous and well-directed labors of its always efficient ministry.

There are at this time eight Catholic churches in the Panhandle counties of West Virginia, and the Catholic population is at least eight thousand. Four of these churches are in Ohio county—three in Wheeling and one at Triadelphia. The city of Wheeling is said to have derived its name from a Catholic priest who ministered along the Ohio river at a very remote date.

The few Catholic families in and around Wheeling were visited as far back as 1818 by Rev. Father Maguire, who came from Pittsburgh at certain stated times. This reverend gentleman did much to give the Catholic church a fair start, being a man of great oratorical powers and varied learning. During his ministration, Mr. Noah Zane donated the lot on which the first church was built. About the year 1821 or 1822 the small band of Catholics erected that church, sixty-four feet long and forty-four feet wide, on the corner of what is now known as Chapline and Eleventh. The first resident pastor was the Rev. James Hoerner, a Frenchman of considerable ability, great suavity and polish of manners, and rare love of music. Under his active and pleasant administration the cause of Catholicism enjoyed great prosperity. Being duly appointed by the Most Rev. Dr. Whitfield, Archbishop of Baltimore, he entered on the charge of the parish on the 9th January, 1833. In the year 1840 the congregation had swelled from forty to one hundred and fifty families. In 1843, on the 3d of January, this reverend gentleman took leave of the Catholics of Wheeling and returned to his native land, with the blessings the most heartfelt of those to whom he had so successfully and acceptably ministered during nearly ten years.

When Rev. Father Hoerner left, Rev. Eugene Comerford was appointed by Rt. Rev. R. V. Whelan, D. D., then bishop of the diocese of Richmond, which comprised the whole state of Virginia. This pastor remained only three years. In November, 1846, Dr. Whelan, though still bishop of Richmond, came to reside for a while in Wheeling, and performed the pastoral duties almost unaided. Rev. R. J. Lawrence assisted for a short time, and Rev. Roger Deitz ministered to the German Catholics.

Between the arrival of Bishop Whelan and the year 1850, several clergymen assisted the prelate. In that year the diocese of Wheeling was established and the bishop of Richmond was translated to the new see of Wheeling. From 1850 to 1858 the bishop had for rectors of the cathedral some prominent clergymen—Very Rev. I. F. Brazill, now vicar general of the diocese of Dubuque, and Very Rev. Henry F. Parke, at this time senior vicar general of the diocese of Wheeling and pastor of a flourishing congregation at Parkersburg, Wood county. Until 1847 the little church above referred to was sufficient to accommodate the congregation, and, indeed, as we are told, was not filled. However, Bishop Whelan resolved to have a more capacious and a grander edifice—one that would answer for many years to come. Accordingly the corner stone of the present cathedral was laid in 1847. We are informed that the idea of so vast a church in so small a town as Wheeling was at that time, led some to regard Bishop Whelan as a visionary man. But the bishop foresaw rightly, or, it may be, determined to fit the congregation to the church by his apostolic endeavors.

The cathedral is a grand structure of brick, trimmed with white sand-stone, 150 feet long, 80 feet wide, with a tower and spire 210 feet to top of the cross. The style is Gothic, well sustained throughout. The interior is very much admired, and connoisseurs from other cities have not hesitated to term it a gem of architecture. Bishop Whelan himself designed it, and in person superintended the construction.

In less than ten years his most sanguine expectations were surpassed, and it was found that even the cathedral was not large enough and it was decided to erect a separate church for the Germans. It was dedicated in 1858, and has since been, uninterruptedly, under the pastoral care of Rev. Peter Kreusch, whose faithful and efficient labors are well known. In May of the same year Very Rev. John T. Sullivan, junior vicar general of the diocese of Wheeling, became pastor of the cathedral, which position he occupies to-day and has held without interruption from the time of his appointment, 1858. Of him it is hardly necessary to speak, as he is known to the entire public as a minister whose life is noted for an utter absence of ostentation, whilst recognized as one of constant labors and great responsibility. Though never robust and often ailing, the vigor and elasticity of youth seem still to remain with him. The cathedral congregation at present numbers three thousand souls, and St. Alphonsus or German congregation over twenty-five hundred.

In 1872, Rt. Rev. Dr. Whelan determined to erect a third church. Accordingly that of the Immaculate Conception was commenced in the Eighth ward or southern part of the city.

It was dedicated in 1873, and has been presided over ever since by Rev. Anton Schleicher, a young clergyman of fine ability and great earnestness in the ministry. The edifice of which Bishop Whelan felt so proud was totally destroyed by fire in January, 1875, or six months after the bishop's death, but at once rebuilt according to the first design.

After an episcopate of thirty-three years, Rt. Rev. Richard Vincent Whelan, D. D., died in the city of Baltimore, his birthplace, on the 7th of July, 1874. As a prelate his record is as bright and glorious as that of any bishop of his church from the days of the Most Rev. John Carroll, first bishop in the States, to his own day. A model in everything—simple as a child, gifted and learned in an extraordinary degree, withal free from the little vanities which many men with half his erudition and greatness and cultivation might exhibit. Gentleness and amiability often characterize persons of no force and stability. Not so in Bishop Whelan's case. He was a man of indomitable will, of wonderful courage and of a power of endurance that knew no bounds. He would have been a great field-marshal had he chosen the army; a millionaire had destiny led him to commerce; a power in the councils of state, and in one word a man of renown in any walk of life. As a churchman his life was so grand, so heroic, that it may be termed *apostolic*.

After the demise of Bishop Whelan, whose remains repose in Mount Calvary cemetery, beneath the altar of a beautiful chapel which the love and reverence and gratitude of his people erected to his saintly memory, the diocese of Wheeling was governed from July 7, 1874, to May 23, 1875, by Very Rev. H. F. Parke.

On the latter day, Rt. Rev. John Joseph Kain, D. D., was consecrated second bishop of Wheeling. Already the church has more than realized that a man in every way worthy to be the successor of the illustrious Dr. Whelan is at the helm; and the people and clergy do not hesitate to say that Wheeling's second bishop will, by his piety, zeal, learning, towering intellect, peerless oratorical powers and magnetism as a pulpit speaker, rank high among the ablest prelates in the church in the United States, and prosecute most efficiently the work so admirably commenced by his venerated and loved predecessor.

CHURCHES OUTSIDE OF WHEELING.

As far back as 1825, or about that year, a church of high order of architecture was commenced in the village of Triadelphia, Ohio county. This fine edifice was, however, never completed, though the walls of polished and carved stone had been raised to the square and were ready to receive the roof timbers. This failure arose from the dispersion of the many laborers about that time employed on the great work of the National Road. From the time of the thorough organization of the church in Wheeling a priest from the cathedral visited Triadelphia regularly about once or twice a month. In 1867 Rev. Henry Hoffman, then performing this duty commenced the neat little frame church now standing, and, in less than a year, it was solemnly dedicated by the Right Rev. Dr. Whelan. Since, it has been attended regularly by one of the priests attached to the cathedral, its present pastor being Rev. John A. Reynolds. The number of families worshipping at this mission church is about forty.

About the same time a flourishing congregation at Benwood, Marshall county, which had also been attended from Wheeling was likewise favored. Rev. John T. Sullivan, rector of the cathedral, rallied around him the generous and devoted Catholics of this town, and undertook the erection of a brick church 75 feet long and 45 feet wide. In 1868 this convenient and durable place of worship was dedicated with great solemnity by Dr. Whelan. It continued, however, to be attended by the clergy of the city of Wheeling till 1875, when Right Rev. Bishop Kain appointed Rev. P. F. McKernan, resident pastor. There are at least seventy or eighty families attending the Benwood Catholic church.

In the county of Brooke and in the picturesque town of Wellsburg, there is also a Catholic church (brick) presided over for many years by the saintly Father Huber. This church was built by Rev. I. F. Brazill, about the year 1854 or 1855. It is a centre from which Rev. Stephen Huber visits several mission points.

The writer is unable to ascertain how many families professing the Catholic faith are found in this district.

In the old town of Moundsville, stands a good sized Catholic church (brick), a monument to the zealous labors of Rev. James V. Cunningham, and to the generosity of the laborers employed in constructig the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. It was built in 1856.

A little lower down the road, in the town of Cameron, is another church (frame), built by Rev. D. V. Collins, in the year 1870. Both of these churches constitute one mission, having regular Sunday services given by a priest from Wheeling. The present officiating clergyman is Rev. John McElligott. Belonging to this district are quite a number of families residing between Moundsville and Benwood, on the high lands stretching back from the river, some six or seven miles. The number of families in the whole district is about seventy or eighty. Off from the railroad some twelve miles, Roseby's Rock being the nearest railroad station, ensconced in a most lovely and romantic country is the St. Joseph's German Catholic settlement, commenced as far back as 1853. The church was erected in 1854. At an early day it had a resident pastor. Later the paucity of priests made it difficult for Right Rev. Bishop Whelan to favor that most excellent and model congregation with a regular or resident priest. For years it became a dependency of the Moundsville mission, and was attended at least once a month. Since the year 1873 this flock, comprising some 60 families, mostly comfortable farmers, has had for its resident pastor, Rev. Thomas Vormann, a priest justly esteemed for his piety, learning and general sacerdotal excellence.

It will be seen from these brief and hastily prepared statistics that the small grain of mustard seed (St. Matt. xiii: 31) sowed by Rev. Father Maguire, as far back as 1818, has not failed, but has grown into a very considerable tree, spreading its branches in every direction. Whilst having many difficulties to contend with the pioneer Father's successors have in season and out of season sought to imbue men's minds with God's holy truth, thereby to make them faithful and dutiful church members and at the same time law-abiding and worthy citizens.

CATHOLIC SCHOOLS.

Immediately after his arrival in Wheeling, in 1846, the Right Rev. Bishop Whelan, manifested a noteworthy zeal in the important matter of education. He was not content with establishing what are known as parish schools, but at once organized the "Wheeling Female Academy," and called to his assistance those famed educators, the Sisters of the Visitation B. V. M. So exalted was his idea of education, that he, moreover, secured among them a teaching corps that has, ever since, gained for the Sisters' Academy, the very highest reputation. The renowned school was opened in the city of Wheeling at corner of Eoff and Fourteenth streets, in the year 1848, and continued there till 1865, when it was removed to a point about two miles east of the city. It then began to be called Mount De Chantal, though its corporate title still continues as at first: "The Wheeling Female Academy," The site chosen is one of the most lovely that can be imagined. Pleasant Valley, east of the city, is said by tourists to be as beautiful as can be found this side of the Yosemite itself. In the midst of this grand open expanse, a land-swell resembling a vast mound adds greatly to the effect. On this plateau, around which the beautiful stream known as the "Wheeling creek," winds its graceful course, with miles of most charming valley east; with vale and rugged hills in the distant west; forming as it were, a suitable background for the dingy village of Fulton—with hills, rising more or less abruptly, covered to their summit with majestic forests, on the north and south—stands in bold and commanding view the great Female Academy of West Virginia, nay of the United States. Mount De Chantal, known so well and so favorably to the friends and patrons of the highest order of female education. Its pupils hail from all parts of the Union and its graduates from the metropolis of the Gulf to the Athens of America in the North; from the commercial centre on the Atlantic—New York, to the Golden Gate on the Pacific, proclaim their Alma Mater's advantages as an academy. In point of view of health they can and do tell that it has all that nature and art could bestow, spacious and most attractive grounds, vast and roomy and well adapted buildings, judicious distribution of time between study and recreation, and last though not the least a most felicitous blending of strictness and gentle, aye maternal kindness in discipline. In the faculty, it has to-day and has had since the beginning, the highest order of talent in all departments, but especially in that of music. There is names in the faculty the mere mention of which in the educational world is a sufficient guarantee of the peerless standing of Mount De Chantal as an academy. This institution is regarded by the public as the grandest monument to

Bishop Whelan's efforts in the cause of learning, and also a splendid evidence of what the Catholic church has accomplished for the higher education of our country's fair daughters.

No sooner had the Wheeling Female Academy been removed to the country than the ever vigilant Bishop Whelan placed the city schools in charge of the Sisters of St. Joseph—a community of ladies also devoted to education. At the old site of the former school, corner of Eoff and Fourteenth streets, the St. Joseph's Academy was at once put in operation, and from that day till the present this academy has extended facilities for a very excellent course of studies for day scholars. The reputation of the school and its merits are amply attested by the success of its pupils, their number, and the fact that in some instances even non-Catholics have patronized it in preference to their own. Though the modest sisters have notably avoided sensational advertising and parade of their abilities as educators, they have all along had very superior teaching talent. These Sisters have also flourishing branch academies at Grafton, Clarksburg and Charleston.

Besides the academies in which the higher course is taught, the devoted Sisters of St. Joseph have charge of nearly all the parish schools of the city of Wheeling, and educate at least seven hundred children, mostly girls, but likewise some smaller boys. The schools which they manage are connected with the Cathedral, St. Alphonsus' church, the Immaculate Conception church, and the hospital at North Wheeling. The Catholic people educate about twelve hundred children in their different schools in the city of Wheeling at their own expense. They have always protested against the flagrant injustice done them in taxing them for the maintenance of the free schools, which they cannot conscientiously frequent.

The claims of philanthropy, or rather charity, were not overlooked in the vast work done in the religious and educational departments. On the 12th of March, 1850, the Wheeling Hospital was chartered and began its work in a moderate-sized house on the south side of Fifteenth street, between Jacob and Wood streets. This building was found too small, and Rt. Rev. Dr. Whelan purchased an admirable property, the present site, and greatly enlarged the spacious dwelling found there. From its inception this humane institution has had a very high order of medical and surgical skill. The names of Dr. S. P. Hullihen and Dr. John Frissell are sufficient. The latter has been in charge of the institution since the death of the lamented Dr. Hullihen. In and around Wheeling it would be superfluous to speak of Dr. John Frissell. His reputation is not confined to Wheeling or West Virginia, or the adjacent counties of neighboring states, but is held in esteem by men eminent in surgery in distant parts of the land.

According to the present hospital regulations, any physician or surgeon of respectable standing may attend his own patients. The nursing is in charge of the Sisters, whose excellence in this respect needs no comment. The Wheeling Hospital is situate on the bank of the Ohio river, so famed for its beauty, in the quietest part of the city. The surrounding grounds are extensive and tastefully laid out.

There is no reason why this great hospital, so admirably managed, should not be liberally patronized. There are manifold reasons, on the contrary, why it should. (1.) Terms very moderate. (2.) Medical and surgical attendance of the first order. (3.) Wheeling's fine body of skillful physicians. (4.) Faultless nursing and care, upon which so much depends. (5.) A most quiet, pleasant and healthy location. (6.) Ready access to Wheeling by rail and river. (7.) Street cars running past the hospital gate.

Rt. Rev. Bishop Whelan soon discovered another claim of charity. The wail of the fatherless and motherless reached his ear and went straight to his heart, which was as tender as a child's and as full of sympathy as a St. Vincent of Paul's. A home for these forlorn ones next challenged his attention. Trusting in God and in the good will of an appreciative and kind-hearted public, he launched into the project. The first step was to have the Orphan Asylum incorporated. The act incorporating the Wheeling Hospital was amended so as to read, "The Wheeling Hospital and Orphan Asylum." From the inception of this noble charity till our day, hundreds of these helpless little ones have been rescued from suffering, want or perhaps premature death, or from what would have been worse still, a life of crime, and made good and useful members of society.

When one man—the great Dr. Whelan—did so much to establish so noble an institution, as time rolls on will Providence not inspire some one or more to extend its usefulness by munificent bequests or generous benefaction?

MOUNT CALVARY CEMETERY.

This beautiful Cemetery, exclusively for the use of Catholics, situated on the National road, about four miles east of the city, is also one of the Rt. Rev. Dr. Whelan's undertakings. It contains some thirty acres, and was laid out by the bishop himself. In the course of a few years it will probably be the finest around Wheeling. Even at present, though in operation only six or seven years, it is very attractive and is kept in the very best order.

THE EVANGELICAL GERMAN REFORMED ST. STEPHANUS CHURCH.

(Kindly Contributed by the Rev. J. L. Schatz.)

This congregation was started some time in December, 1875, by about twenty German families, until then belonging to the German Independent congregation, known by the name of "St. Paul's." Being weak and as yet unable to sustain a minister, it applied for missionary aid to St. John's classes, then of the Ohio Synod, and thus became an organic member of the denomination known as "The Reformed Church of the United States of North America." Its first pastor was Rev. Louis Mueller, who resigned the charge in the summer of 1877, when Rev. J. L. Schatz was called to the pastorate of the congregation in the fall of the same year. In the spring of the year 1878, the congregation bought a lot for a church edifice, which lot is located on corner of Eoff and Thirty-sixth street, South Wheeling; and in the fall of the same year the building was commenced and finished, so that on the first day of December, 1878, it could be dedicated to the worship of God.

The congregation numbers at present between ninety and one hundred communicant members. It also has a Sunday-school of about one hundred scholars. It may be further mentioned that there is in the congregation a well experienced choir, also a Ladies Church Aid Union, whose aim it is to work for the material welfare of the church.

The congregation confesses itself to the doctrines of the Swiss Reformers, as it is embodied in the symbolical book known as the *Heidelberg Catechism*.

The government of the church is presbyterial—exercised by a consistory of elders and deacons, presided over by the minister—from whose judgments, however, appeal may be taken to the classes in whose boundaries the congregation is located; and from there again to the respective district Synod, and up to the General Synod; the decision of this last body, however, being final.

[A special notice of the St. Paul's German Independent Protestant Church is omitted in consequence of the pastor, or others interested, having declined, or at least failed to forward the necessary data.—*City Editor Pan-Handle History.*]

GERMAN PROTESTANT ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.

This sacred edifice is located on the corner of Market and Seventeenth streets, and claims a membership of two hundred and twenty families. The congregation connected with it first formed here in 1834, under the name of the German Protestant St. James' Church, and erected a church in 1836 on Eighteenth street. Here they worshipped till 1869, but during that and the succeeding two years they built their present excellent church, 46x84 feet, located near the Market street bridge. The building, ground, organ and parsonage cost in the neighborhood of $30,000. The following have been the pastors since 1846:

1846—C. G. Stuibgen.
1848—F. Zimmerman.
1850—J. Krœger.
1853— ——Wettestrœhm.
1853—F. W. Helfer.
1860—E. Berger.
1860—J. B. Engelmann.
1863—J. G. Eberhard.
1867—E. Graff.
1867—A. Mischi.
1868—F. Donner.
1869— —— Lorch.
1869—J. Tuendaling.
1872—E. Voss.
1879—Dr. A. Schaffranek.

The last named gentleman is from St. Charles, Missouri. There are about three hundred and fifty scholars in the Sabbath-school, and the choir consists of twenty-four voices, while there is a ladies' society connected with the church having eighty members, and the congregation sustain a mutual aid society among themselves, rendering assistance in cases of death.

GERMAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

[Kindly Contributed by the Rev. Carl G. Fritsche.]

This congregation formed in 1839, with some thirty members. Their first leaders' meeting took place May 6 of that year, and the names on the record are: Rev. John Zwahlen, Henry Konecke, Christian Ohle, Lorenz Schork, Engelhard Riemanschneider, Charles Schelper, Henry Damm, Henry Henke and Frederick Feichtner. The first quarterly conference was held on the 9th of August, 1839, and presided over by the Rev. N. Callender, superintendent of the German Mission. On this occasion they elected a board of trustees for building a house of worship on Chapline street, corner of alley Seventeen, their names being Messrs. C. Ohle, D. Tane, James Wheat, E. Day, R. Hamilton, W. Lamden, Henry Henke, Chris. Wohlert and Carl Schelper. The building in question was *the first German church of the Methodist Episcopal Church built in the United States or elsewhere.* In 1860, the church on Chapline street was torn down and a new house was built, more accommodating and substantial.

In 1865, a building lot on Jacob and Thirty-eighth streets, South Wheeling, was bought and a mission Sabbath-school house, 36x50 feet, erected.

In 1871 a parsonage was purchased on Eoff street, between Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth streets. The following are the names of the presiding elders and preachers in charge since :—

Rev. Nathaniel Callender, P. E. from 1839 to 1843.
Rev. John Zwahlen, from 1839 to 1840.
Rev. C. C. Best, from 1840 to 1842.
Rev. John Spencer, P. E., from 1843 to 1844.
Rev. George Danker, from 1842 to 1844.
Rev. C. A. Doring, P. E., from 1844 to 1848.
Rev. J. M. Mulfinger, from 1844 to 1845.
Rev. Paul Brodbeck, from 1845 to 1846.
Rev. C. Bauer, from 1846 to 1847.
Rev. G. A. Braunig, from 1847 to 1848.
Rev. G. A. Braunig, P. E., from 1848 to 1850.
Rev. Henry Koch, from 1848 to 1849.
Rev. Sebastian Barth, from 1849 to 1850.
Rev. Peter Wilkens, P. E., from 1850 to 1854.
Rev. Paul Brodbeck, from 1850 to 1852.
Rev. Friedr. Schimelpfennig, from 1852 to 1853.
Rev. John Hoppen, from 1853 to 1854.
Rev. J. A. Klein, P. E., from 1854 to 1858.
Rev. George Danker (second term), 1854 to 1858.
Rev. Clark Helwig, from 1856 to 1858.
Rev. E. Wunderlich, from 1858 to 1860.
Rev. John Bier, P. E., 1858 to 1862.
Rev. F. Schimelpfennig (second term), from 1860 to 1862.
Rev. Conrad Gahn, P. E., 1862 to 1864.
Rev. H. Henke, from 1862 to 1864.
Rev. G. Nachlriel, P. E. from 1864 to 1867.
Rev. Carl G. Fritsche, from 1864 to 1867.
Rev. T. Rothweiler, P. E. from 1867 to 1871.
Rev. John Bier, from 1867 to 1868.
Rev. A. Warns, from 1868 to 1870.
Rev. I. G. Reiber, from 1870 to 1871.
Rev. J. C. Weidman, P. E. from 1871 to 1873.
Rev. G. Tress, from 1871 to 1874.
Rev. E. Riemenschneider, P. E. from 1873 to 1877.
Rev. E. Wunderlich (second term), from 1874 to 1877.
Rev. George Schwin, P. E. from 1877 until present.
Rev. Carl G. Freitsche, from 1877 until present.

The present church will seat from five hundred to six hundred persons—has a capital pipe organ and an efficient choir. The present membership is two hundred, with thirty-eight probationers, and is most encouraging. The Sabbath schools have two hundred and twenty teachers and children, and are carried out with much enthusiasm.

HISTORY OF ST. JAMES' GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

[Kindly contributed by the Rev. A. W. Werder.]

The first steps looking towards an organization were taken January 27th, 1856. That day a number of Germans met to consult how their spiritual wants might be satisfied. The following names may be considered as the founders and fathers of the congregation: Jacob, John, Gottlieb and David Bayha, William Kryter, John Wüst, F. Schumann, Thomas Kern, Ch. Kœrner, Jacob Schweitzer, L. Meder, C. Schaich, Jacob Trautwein and A. Weber.

The regular organization of the congregation took place May 25, 1856. That day the first board of officers was elected: L. Meder, president church council; secretary, G. Bayha; treasurer, A. Weber; elders, C. Kœrner and J. Schweitzer; deacons, P. Pfeifer, F. Bromer, Louis Friedrich and G. Dickel. The first pastor regularly called was C. Sapper; he was called July 13, 1856. The second call was C. G. Fredrich, of Washington, Pa., December 7, 1856. In 1857 the congregation connected itself with the eastern district of the joint synod of Ohio and adjoining states, in which connection it is as yet. From the beginning the little flock had worshipped in Union Hall, on Main street, but from the start they looked towards the acquisition of their own church building. In December, 1859, the building lot west side of Chapline street, south of Fourteenth, was bought. The corner stone of the church was laid August 13th, 1860. The dedication took place the following June. Rev. Fredrich resigned the pastorate at the end of the year 1863. On the 29th day of May, 1864 the congregation called the candidate of theology, A. W. Werder, from the theological seminary of the joint synod of Ohio, to the pastorate. He was ordained to the ministry July 10th, 1864. He is the pastor of the congregation to this day.

With the congregation is connected a congregational school in which the children are instructed in the German and English languages. The aim is to raise the children in the spirit of Christianity and plant into their hearts a love for the Lutheran church—the church of the reformation. The first teacher was G. Stegner. At present W. Steinmann and Miss Anna Miller teach in the school. The school numbers from 100 to 125 children.

The young men of the congregation have also formed a society for literary and social improvement. Quite a large library has been founded by this society, numbering about 650 to 700 well bound volumes, mostly in the German language.

The officers of the society are at present A. W. Werder, president; W. Steinmann, vice-president: Edward Bayha, secretary; G. Schmidt, librarian; and G. Carle, treasurer.

Also a benevolent society for the members of the congregation was organized two years ago. The officers are: G. Bayha, president; A. W. Werder, secretary; and Conrad Schambra, treasurer.

There is as yet a small debt resting on the property of the congregation, but steps have been taken to cancel that debt without resorting to fairs, festivals, &c., to pay it.

THE HEBREW CHURCH.

The Hebrew Congregation Leshem Schamajin Synagogue, organized here some forty years ago, among the earliest members being —— Hoffheimer and Isaac Ochs, (now of Cincinnati) S. J. Bloch, —— Graff (now at Fort Wayne, Indiana), S. Kline, S. Swabacker, W. Swabacker, Aug. Pollack, Meyer Heyman, Simon Horkheimer, M. Gutman and A. L. Rice. We have been unable to obtain a complete list of ministers who have officiated here, but the Rev. —— Fould was an early one, and Dr. A. L. Mayer, from 1872 to 1879, in the early part of which latter year the Doctor was succeeded to by the Rev. Jacob Theo. Vogelsdorff.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF WHEELING.

(Kindly Contributed by the Rev. T. F. Clancy.)

The First Baptist Church of Wheeling was organized May 12th, 1833. Elder S. Williams, of Pittsburgh, Pa., acting as moderator, and Elder George Washington, clerk.

Ten persons five males and five females, bearing letters of dismission from other regular Baptist churches, and articles of faith satisfactory to the council, were duly acknowledged as a regular church under the above title.

During the succeeding year nine were baptized and four admitted by letters.

The early records are meagre, but in 1836, the report to the Zoar Association shows its state at that time as behind other denominations in respect to a meeting house, but as having been greatly prospered.

Elder R. H. Sedgwick ministered to them once a month, but as this failed to meet the demand of the p ople for preaching more frequently, he resigned in favor of Elder G. C. Sedgwick, who served them twice a month.

Their meetings were held in a school house on John street, (now Sixteenth.) In halls on Monroe street, and in private residences until 1847. When under the ministry of Rev. N. G. Collins, they built a house of worship on a lot on Clay street, which had been donated for this purpose some time before by

the Hon. Daniel Moore, of Washington, Pa. This house was used until 1866, when the present location, corner of Twelfth and Byron streets, was purchased of the St. Matthew's Protestant Episcopal Church, and the old house sold for secular purposes.

Their history is chequered, but great hopes are entertained, that the bush, though burning will not be consumed, but be a source of light and joy in this city in all coming generations.

For many years the American Baptist Home Mission Society has aided the church in sustaining its ministers, and continues to do so.

There have been fourteen pastors since the organization, some of whom have served more than once. Mention is also made of several temporary supplies. The names of the pastors are:

R. G. Sedgwick, G. C. Sedgwick, ——Wardsworth, Wm. R. Mayberry, N. G. Collins, Wm. A. Roy, ——Ely, J. Winters, J. J, Babcock, C. H. Malcom, J. W. Taggert, J. Rowley, J. B. Bristow, T. F. Clancy.

Rev. J. J. Babcock died June 7th, 1865, after a short but useful ministry.

The present pastor, Rev. Thos. F. Clancy, was called April, 1876.

A Sunday-school has been sustained from the organization, and is flourishing.

THE DISCIPLES' CHURCH.

Stands on the east side of Market street, between Twenty-first and Twenty-second streets—pastor, Rev. W. B. Thomson. We have not, however, received any history of this church.

THE FIRST SABBATH SCHOOL IN WHEELING.

We are assured by D. Peck, Esq., that so far back as 1818, Reddick McKee and himself took the initiative in Sabbath school labor here. They first secured a little building, owned by one John Goshorn, located on Main street, and the door of which had an upper and lower half that opened, similar to the old smith shop doors. Every week they made a perfect canvas of the city, and brought together, each Sabbath, children of all denominations, until a want of room lead to them removing into a brick school house on the west side of the second ward market square. The following spring the Lancasterian school house was finished, and the school was again removed into it. The two early workers already named, at this time prided themselves that they knew every child in the corporation. They taught by what was known as the Lancasterian principle, a trough with high sides, made of black boards, in which was thinly spread fine sand, in which the teacher drew or wrote with the finger. But in 1826 Mr. Peck left for St. Clairsville, when Thomas Armstrong, son of the Rev. John Armstrong, of the Episcopalian church, withdrew the children of that denomination, and held a school of their own in his father's church. Soon after, the Presbyterians did likewise and Sabbath schools became general.

CHILDREN'S HOME—A WORTHY AND VALUABLE INSTITUTION MERITING THE UTMOST SUPPORT OF EVERY PHILANTHROPHIST.

Early in the year 1870, at a meeting of the Young Men's Christian Association, Messrs. Rev. S. B. Barnitz, Samuel Laughlin, W. B. Simpson, B. Davenport and W. M. Miller were appointed a committee to consider the subject, procure proper legislation, &c., &c., for the establishment of a home for destitute and orphaned children. Their committee found many of our citizens to co-operate and scores of ladies willing to lend a helping hand. With such encouragement, the committee, at a meeting held at the residence of Mr. S. Laughlin, determined to go forward with the work, and pledged themselves as individuals for the rent of a suitable house, &c., for the first year. On the 14th day of February, 1870, a charter was obtained, and on the 3d day of March, at 11 o'clock, P. M., an act was passed by the legislature, then in session in this city, defining the powers of directors of such an institution. On the 8th of March the corporators assembled at the office of Thomas Hornbrook, elected officers and adopted a constitution. On the 1st day of April possession was taken of the Forsyth mansion, corner Market and Seventeenth street (present site of the Independent German Church), and a few days thereafter a most wretched mother and two distressed children were rescued from want and made comfortable. Thus the work of mercy began.

THE PROGRESS.

Twenty-eight children were admitted the first year. The second year of the Home's history was one of sore trial and perplexity, requiring strong faith and manly courage to stand up amid darkness, poverty and sickness. During the winter and early in the spring of the second year the Home was visited by sickness, and at one time small-pox. Whooping cough and vaccination prostrated nearly every member of the family of forty. At this time the only person visiting the Home was the president of the directors (Rev. Mr. Barnitz) who furnished the supplies. In this trying time the matron of the Home was Mrs. Jane Oldham. At this time also, poverty and want stared the directors in the face. On the 1st day March, 1872, the Home was $1,000 00 in debt for household supplies, with fair prospects of being turned out of doors by April 1st, with a helpless family of thirty-two.

Soon, however, by the persistent efforts and pleadings of the directors, light began to shine. A subscription was started to purchase property for a permanent Home, and the following gentlemen contributed the needed amount: Messrs. D. C. List, J. L. Hobbs, W. B. Simpson, H. K. List and J. L. Stifel, each $1,000 00, and Messrs. Samuel Laughlin, A. G. Robinson, Robert Gibson, J. N. Vance, W. L. Hearne, S. H. Woodward, S. McClellan, C. Oglebay, L. S. Delaplain and Henry Wallace each $500; in all, $10,000. The property now used for a Home at the corner of Thirteenth and Jacob streets (96 feet on Thirteenth street and 120 feet on Jacob street) was purchased from Thomas G. Culbertson for $6,000, and the remaining $4,000 were used in enlarging and improving the property. This property was presented to the Home, (recorded in Ohio county deed book No. 59, folio 368,—Mr. D. C. List, trustee) and was occupied on the first day of May 1872, with Mrs. M. D. Boyd in charge as matron, and Miss Maggie Glenn as teacher.

The furniture and fitting of the several apartments have been supplied by a few of the churches of Wheeling.

The work done by the Home could be immensely spread, but for the restriction put upon it by a limited exchequer. Hardly a day passes but that they are applied to for help, or to take charge of orphaned or destitute children, but they are compelled to refuse for reasons stated above. Over 200 children have been admitted to the Home during its nine years history, of which number nearly one-half have been placed in good families for adoption.

The permanent fund of the Children's Home has now (February, 1879) reached the sum of $2,100 00, the interest alone of which is expended in support of the Home.

The officers at present are as follows; President, Benjamin Davenport; vice-presidents, John L. Hobbs, Daniel C. List, sr.; secretary, Louis C. Stifel; treasurer, Miss Gertrude Lamb. Directors, Rev. S. B. Barnitz, president, W. B. Simpson, Spaulding K. Wallace, William A. List, J. Elwood Hughes, A. G. Robinson, Hon. G. L. Cranmer, John O. Pendleton, Esq. The five officers and eight directors constitute the board of directors, provided for by the charter of the Home.

The lady managers meet the second Wednesday of each month. The directors on the call of their president or secretary.

OUR CEMETERIES.

HOW THE DEAD WERE CARED FOR ALMOST AS EARLY AS THE LIVING, BUT PERMANENT REST IS EVEN UNCERTAIN IN THE GRAVE.

It was not long after the very earliest settlement here of the pioneers that they established a suitable burial place for their dead, the first grave yard opened being located on the west side of Main, between Ninth and Tenth streets. For many years interments were made here with little suspicion that the remains of "dear departed ones" would have to be exhumed to give place to the foundations of homes for the living. But such was the case, and there no longer remains a vestige of its original characteristics to mark the spot, but rather have noble city residences risen thereon. The second grave yard dawned about where the capitol now stands, being a spacious enclosure admirably adapted to the purpose, but by 1849–'50 it was found that this location would also be wanted to accommodate the rapidly growing city. Then re-commenced the exhuming process, and many remains were removed to "Mount Wood," though the majority were transferred to the Peninsular grounds, that were opened about the same time by the city. At present writing, however, there are several other excellent grave yards accessible, and so remote from the commercial limits of the

city that there will be little fear, for several generations at least of their being molested to meet the growing demands of our daily increasing businesses. The following are those still open:

GREENWOOD CEMETERY,

a beautifully located and well kept "death's broad acre," on the pike, beyond Bellevue and near to Stamm's. These grounds are quite a public resort through the summer months, and for a detailed account of them the reader is referred to our trip from Wheeling to Elm Grove, by street car, as given under the head of Triadelphia District, Ohio county.

THE PENINSULAR GRAVE YARD,

also a very pleasant spot to visit through the summer, is likewise approached by the road leading out of the east end of town. It was opened in 1850 or '51, and is the property of the city of Wheeling. The grounds are extensive, neatly laid out, and command the most charming prospects. Being also high and dry, they present an admirable location for the interment of the dead.

MOUNT WOOD CEMETERY

is approached from the north end of the city, and is located in close proximity to that famous historical spot known as "McCulloch's Leap." The grounds are the property of a private company, and are pretty well filled at present writing. They contain the burial places of many of our oldest and most respected citizens, and, to the penetrative and reflective mind, the whiling away of an hour here is fraught with deep interest. Numerous impressive, familiar and even quaint epitaphs are here found, with a very large variety of imposing designs in monuments, tombs and headstones.

TWO SMALL GRAVEYARDS,

almost adjoining Mount Wood, we were informed were the burial places of the Jewish persuasion; but they present no particular features calling for special mention.

THE CATHOLIC CEMETERY,

which is located just a little beyond Greenwood, is a delightful spot, with a memorial chapel in the centre, a full account of which has already been given under the head of "The Catholic Church and Associate Institutions."

THE RED MEN'S CEMETERY OR BURIAL GROUND

is on the side of Wheeling Hill, is high and dry, orderly kept, and seems to be freely patronized—not alone by members of the order, but friends outside.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES, THE LOCAL PRESS AND PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

EARLY SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLING—DAWN OF THE LINDSLEY INSTITUTE, ORIGINALLY KNOWN AS THE "LANCASTERIAN ACADEMY," WITH A WORTHY TRIBUTE TO THE BENIFICENT DONOR—A HISTORY OF THE "LANCASTERIAN SYSTEM" AND REMINISCENSES OF OLD TIME SCHOOL DAYS—THE INSTITUTE TO-DAY—SCHOOLS IN 1839—WHEELING YOUNG LADIES' SEMINARY—FRAZIER'S NATIONAL BUSINESS COLLEGE—OUR PRESENT ADMIRABLE FREE SCHOOLS—THE LOCAL PRRSS OF THE CITY, INCLUDING THE "INTELLIGENCER," "REGISTER," "SUNDAY LEADER," "DEUTSCHE ZETIUNG," "SUNDAY NEWS-LETTER," "SATURDAY EVENING JOURNAL," &C.

FROM the earliest days of Wheeling's progression, she has never lacked in educational facilities. It has ever been —from those remotest days when twos, threes, and half dozens assembled under humble roofs to digest the old United States Speller and English Reader, without the slightes ambition to master what we now call the higher branches—that Wheeling has kept fully apace with the times in the provision of school facilities for her rising generation. And we believe ourselves fully within the bounds of accuracy when we say that her educational institutions of to-day are equalled by few cities of like magnitude in the nation. Many have been the quaint stories, told to us with a chuckle by old settlers, during our canvass for information, though, for the most part, they have hardly savored sufficiently of history to merit preservation in a work of this character, hence we insert only such as may convey interesting information, while none the less seasoned with eccentricities and humor.

LINDSLEY INSTITUTE—ORIGINALLY KNOWN AS THE LANCASTERIAN ACADEMY—WORTHY MUNIFICENCE OF A NOBLE CITIZEN WHO HAS IMMORTALIZED HIS NAME—FOUNDING OF THE PRESENT LINDSLEY INSTITUTE—ADOPTION OF THE LANCASTERIAN METHOD OF TEACHING—A HISTORY OF THAT SYSTEM—GRAPHIC AND HIGHLY INTERESTING REMINISCENCE FROM THE PEN OF AN EARLY PUPIL—A GLIMPSE AT THE ORIGINAL SCHOOL ROOM AND HOW WE WERE TAUGHT—THE INSTITUTE TO-DAY AND ITS ADVANTAGES.

We are indebted to the kindness of Miss J. B. Wilson for the following synopsis of facts, gleaned from an exhaustive and able historical sketch of Noah Lindsley, compiled by that lady, with much care.

In Mount Wood Cemetery, Wheeling, West Virginia, stands a plain marble shaft bearing the inscription:

"NOAH LINSLY,
A Native of Connecticut,
The Founder of the Lancasterian Academy,
The Friend of Youth, and the Benefactor of Mankind."

And a more truthful or nobler epitaph never graced a monument or told the story of a worthy life in fewer words.

Noah Linsley was born in Branford, Conn., February 9th, 1772, though his family was of English descent, his earliest ancestors in this country, being John Lindsley, who emigrated from London, England, in 1644, and settled here in New Haven. Noah was the third son of Josiah Lindsley, his mother's maiden name being Rachael Fowler. He prepared for college at East Gifford, under the Rev. Dr. Todd, and was admitted to Yale in 1787, graduating in 1791. Previous to 1714, the name had been spelled Lindley and Lindsley, but it was subsequently changed to Linsly, as still observed by the family and was adopted anterior to the time of Noah Linsley's death, as shown by his will. For a time after graduating, he taught school at Feathersfield, when he left for a tutorship in William's Academy—now William's College—under president Fitch.

The charter of that institution was granted June 22, 1793, and at the first meeting of the board; Rev. Ebenezer Fitch was appointed president, with Noah Linsley, tutor, at a salary of fifteen pounds per annum. During 1794–5, he was tutor in Yale, but at what salary is not known. Certainly it could not have been a very remunerative one, for President Fitch once referring to the subject, playfully remarked that Linsley did better at Yale than at William's, as he had but five cents when he left the latter place, whereas he had six cents when he quit Yale—but however poor his success may have been in a pecuniary point of view, he proved himself quite a success as a tutor, for he received freely of presents from the pupils of both colleges. Among them—from William's a copy of the Constitution of the United States, and from Yale a gold ring. The latter, by will, he subsequently bequeathed to Noah Zane. After leaving Yale, Mr. Linsley commenced the study of law at the law school in Litchfield, under Tapping Reeves, but at what time he was admitted to the bar is not known. After completing his law studies he moved in 1897–8 to Morgantown, Virginia, now West Virginia, where he remained a couple of years, and then removed to Wheeling, where he subsequently died of hemorrhage of the lungs in 1814. Among his personal associates were Noah Zane, Samuel Sprigg, Charles Hammond, of Cincinnati; Phil Doddridge, &c. Mr. Linsley was never married, nor did he ever hold any political office, though he acknowledges, in a private letter to one of his brothers, having been afflicted with a disease which he termed "political itch." A short time before his death he was a candidate for congress—but was defeated by a few votes, he being, in politics, a Federalist. Referring to the political movements of the day, he wrote to the effect that Virginia would be the last morsel to be devoured by the Democracy. In his will he made provision for the establishment and maintenance of a school in the town of Wheeling on what was known as the "Lancasterian" system, to be free to such poor white children as the trustees

might judge worthy—the laws of the state, in those days, preventing negroes from being instructed. A charter for the school, under the name of the "Lancasterian Academy" was obtained October 10, 1814, which was the first ever granted in a slave state for the free education of the poor, and proved the nucleus around which crystalized the noble sentiment "free schools for all," until permission was obtained from the legislature to establish in Ohio county (while no such institutions existed elsewhere in the state) schools free to all children, whether white or black.

THE ADOPTION OF THE LANCASTERIAN METHOD OF TEACHING,

as set forth in the will of the late Noah Linsley, was a striking evidence of his superior judgment, it being what is now known as "object teaching," which, by the best educators, has been recognized as the most desirable method for improving infantile minds. And as the school was more particularly designed for the poor, it was not deemed necessary to provide for more than imparting the fundamental studies, which could not be accomplished with equal success by any other method, at a like small cost. Once in operation, the happiest results followed, and so interesting did it present itself that we deem

A HISTORY OF THAT SYSTEM

worthy of chronicling in our pages. It was originated by one Dr. Bell, a Scotchman, in 1791, who had the superintendence of a school in Madras, established for the education of the orphans of British soldiers, where it proved so successful that on his subsequent return to England—probably in 1795–6—he introduced it into the country, from whence it spread rapidly through Europe and the United States. For a time it was more generally recognized as the Madras system—having originated there—but it soon changed its name to the "Lancasterian" system, after meeting with an enthusiastic advocate and teacher by the name of Joseph Lancaster, who did much to bring it into universal use. The principal peculiarity in the system consisted in making teachers of the more advanced scholars, under the name of "monitors," and providing them with classes—but for a thorough elucidation of its workings we cannot do better than refer the reader to

GRAPHIC AND INTERESTING REMINISCENCES FROM THE PEN OF AN EARLY PUPIL.

It has been suggested to the writer, who learned his "A B C's" while tracing them in sand in the sand-boxes at the Lancasterian Academy, that a description of the peculiar method of teaching, as well as the cruelties inflicted in the way of punishments by the masters, would be of interest to the present generation and stir up memories in the minds of grey-beards, all of which would not be unpleasant, though the cruel punishments to which they were subjected will mingle with the pleasant memories of others that will bring a flush of anger to be followed by a hearty "thank God" that the day of such heartlessness has passed forever. Leaving the history of the school for another occasion, we will endeavor to describe the school as we see it now in memory. Though fifty years and more have thrown their shadows over some of the minor points, yet the salient ones remain fresh and distinct as when we sprang from the door with a whoop on the dismissal, at noon or evening, of the school.

A GLIMPSE AT THE ORIGINAL SCHOOL ROOM.

The room was large and airy, being about forty-four by sixty-six feet, with good height of walls, nearly one-half of which was made up of windows. An aisle six feet wide skirted the walls, excepting at a platform window on the eastern side, on which was the seat of as great a tyrant as ever disgraced God's earth. In front of this platform was a cross aisle extending to the main entrance opposite. The benches and desks were arranged parallel to the shorter way of the room, and extended from aisle to aisle without any intermediate passage, the benches being filled from the ends. At close intervals blackboards six feet square were placed along the walls, in front of which semi-circles were struck with chalk on the floor for the class to toe when called to recite.

HOW WE WERE TAUGHT.

The reading lessons, which were all from the *Old Testament Scriptures*, were printed and pasted on boards fourteen by eighteen inches in size, each board at the upper end having a hole with a string in it by which to suspend it to a nail in the blackboard. Each class had a commandant styled a monitor, whose business it was to keep order in the class and instruct it. On one end of each desk was a telegraph with signals. These telegraphs were rods one and a half inches in diameter and six feet long, surmounted with a painted hexagonal block, the rods running freely in holes in the desk in which they were inserted. On the platform and on either side of the master was a monitor's desk and monitor, one of whom was styled monitor of order, the other monitor of reading. Each of the monitors were provided with a telegraphic instrument and whistle. The monitor of each class acted as a signal operator for his station and took his cue from the monitor on the platform. At a signal of the whistle for attention from the monitor, say of reading, each class monitor turned his signal to correspond to the signal shown on the platform and governed himself accordingly. If the signal was for reading, each monitor formed his class and moved to his station at the blackboard, the class toeing the chalk mark and the monitor within the circle facing the class. At a signal from the whistle each monitor wheeled and took up a pointer or long wooden rod and placed its end on the first word of the lesson. At a second signal, the head boy or girl of the class commenced to read aloud, and as every class was reading a different lesson, it took pretty good lungs to mask the voice made by the adjacent classes so as to enable the monitors to hear their own readers.

At each end of the room, and forming the first row of benches, was the sand-boxes. These were shallow, though of convenient width, and contained enough sand to make a layer one-fourth of an inch thick over their surfaces. In front of these and above the heads of the scholars in the next row of benches and supported on posts, were boards on which were painted the alphabet in large and small characters, also the numerals, and from them the beginners copied, making the characters in the sand with their fingers. All studying was done at will but aloud mostly, and to an uninterested world would have been a perfect Babel, but each soon learned to heed none but his own voice, and prosecute his studies quite as well as if none others had been studying around him. The peculiar features was in the advanced scholars acting as teachers, the master teaching only these advanced scholars not acting as teachers or monitors. The instruments of torture were in no wise connected with the plan of teaching, but belonged to the times rather than the system, and consisted of the cowhide, ferrule, cat and rattan, with the sustaining of weights in the hand with the arm extended, standing on one foot, bending down and sustaining the weight of the body on one foot and one hand holding up the other foot at the same time with the other hand. To give some idea of the extent to which punishment was carried, the writer will state that when a lad less than twelve years old, he was struck on the palms of the hands, with his fingers bent back until the master had touched his wrist, seventy-five strokes with a ferrule three-eighths of an inch thick, one and one-half inches wide and twenty-two inches long, twenty-five of the strokes being laid on with all the strength of the strong man exasperated by passion, and the other fifty licks were not love taps, and has seen others more severely punished. Others, after having been punished with ferrule or cat, were subjected to the indignity of having to wear a dunce cap and bells, and march round and round the school with a following of boys with girl's sun-bonnets on their heads, hooting him as he went.—H. B. H.

THE INSTITUTION OF TO-DAY.

From its inception, until the year 1821, the school was conducted according to the "Lancasterian system." But from that year, we learn by a minute on the books, a room was granted to a Mr. Robinson, for the purpose of teaching a classical school, and we have reasons for supposing that this school was the original of the present Lindsley Institute. From 1821, to the present time, there have been a number of teachers, among whom may be mentioned: Messrs. Jno. F. Teras, Daniel Dradley, Alexander Mayer, Thos. I. Lees, James W. McBurnie, Rev. John W. Scott, D. D., (afterwards president Washington College, and late vice-president of West Virginia University), John C. Hervey (present superintendent of schools in Wheeling), James Paull, Esq., (afterwards one of the Supreme Judges of the State), Rev. R. V. Dodge, D. D., I. F. Jones, Esq., and E. Blakely. In 1858, lots numbered eight and eleven Sixteenth street, square, were purchased from Thomas G. Culbertson and others, and the present building is well adapted for school purposes. In 1875 John M. Birch, A. M., was chosen principal and the school increased to such an extent that the following

year Jno. S. Dickey, A. M., was elected as his assistant, who with Cass F. Clark, A. B., constitute the present faculty of the institution. The school is at present conducted as an English and classical school for boys and number in its catalogue for 1878–9 one hundred and five students from the best families of the city and vicinity. It annually sends a number of well trained students to our best colleges and into the business pursuits of life. The present board of trustees is as follows: Rev. J. T. McClure, D. D., president, Hon. C. D. Hubbard, treasurer, Daniel Lamb, Esq., secretary, Hon. A. J. Sweeney, Hon. Sobieski Brady, A. W. Campbell, Esq., Robert Crangle, Esq., and Col. N. Wilkinson.

SCHOOLS IN 1839.

According to Joseph L. Wilde, Esq.'s recent sketch of Wheeling forty years ago, the principal schools of that day, and indeed about the only ones, were a school for females taught by the Rev. Mr. Wallace, mentioned elsewhere, one by Mr. McKay, at the head of what is now Chapline; one on the present Eoff street, and quite near Mendel's present factory; it was taught by a Mr. Channing. There was also a school taught on the Lancasterian system by James McBurnie, Esq. It was on the present site of the beautiful residence of Wm. Paxton, Esq. This was quite a large school, having not less than fifty or sixty scholars in attendance. There was still another school in the present Centre Wheeling, quite a small one, however, which was taught by a Mr. Templeton. Professor Hildreth, the present Dr. Hildreth's father, was quite celebrated as an instructor of youth. If he did not keep a school at this period, of which I am not quite positive, he kept one but a *very* short time previous, and some years later published a small work on Language, to which he gave the title of "City of Words." It was quite an ingenious work, and evinced much culture in the author. There are doubtless some copies of it in the possession of many citizens of Wheeling now living.

WHEELING FEMALE COLLEGE—A HIGHLY INTERESTING AND IMPORTANT INSTITUTION, AT ONCE THE PRIDE OF OUR CITY AND GRATIFYING PRIVILEGE OF OUR STATE, INCORPORATED WITH COLLEGIATE POWERS AND PRIVILEGES BY THE LEGISLATURE.

This excellent institution was chartered so far back as 1848, commencing upon its mission of usefulness two years later, and from its outset has been looked up to with pride by our citizens. The extensive building, with surrounding gardens of challiced gems and green plats, is located far above the bustle and turmoil of city life, on one of the loftiest hills in the district, commanding the most attractive views of rural scenes, the intricate windings of the Ohio river, the railroads, and though last, by no means least interesting, an ever varying panorama of busy life throughout the city. In short, no educational institution in America is more advantageously situated, combining the stillness, healthfulness and retiracy of the country, and the advantages, amusement and pleasures of the city. It is subject to a board of trustees and executive committee, consisting of many of the most influential gentlemen in the state, who, by the way, are unremitting in their interest and attentions for the welfare of the institution and to second the able and energetic efforts of

THE PRESIDENT—MISS A. TAYLOR, A. M.

This exemplary lady—whose silver wedding to her present profession was only last week gracefully celebrated by a shower of exquisite presents from her loving and much-beloved pupils, and the extensive gathering of warm friends to extend their hearty congratulations—came to this city from New York some three years ago—having previously presided with unbounded success over two of the leading institutions in this country, of a similar character, East. Miss Taylor is an accomplished lady with a wide experience, most affable and gentle in disposition, yet energetic and firm in her resolve that her administration shall continue to be fraught with that unprecedented success that has characterized the management of the college since her accession as its president. She is a favorite with unlimited attachment and kindly sentiment from our local society, and further shares the advantage of a combination of talent in the faculty, instructing in the schools, second to few, if any college in this country. And this brings us to a

DESCRIPTION OF THE BUILDING.

It is four stories high, and consists of a main building and two wings. The main part is 92 feet in length and 41 feet in width. The south wing is 43 by 41 feet, and the north 23 by 23. It fronts on Eoff street, and is but two or three squares from the post office. There are sixty-five rooms in the building, among them five recitation rooms, a chapel and study hall forty feet square, mathematical and recitation rooms, four music rooms, preparatory school room, a gymnasium forty feet square, a science hall, where is kept the best chemical and philosophical apparatus in West Virginia, a choice cabinet of geological specimens and minerals, globes, maps, charts and all else necessary for the study of natural philosophy, astronomy and kindred sciences. It is not often that so complete and extensive apparatus is found in educational institutions for young ladies. The parlors are spacious and richly furnished. The dining room is large, airy and convenient. There is water and gas throughout the building, which is heated by hot air furnaces, except the dormitories, which are heated by open fire places, as being most conducive to health. So complete is the college in all its parts and appointments that one wonders how all the many little conveniencies so often overlooked in similar institutions, were brought in happy unison to conduce to health and comfort. There are pianos and organs for the use of students in the department of music.

THE SYSTEM OF TEACHING.

The religious character of the College has always been in conformity with the liberal and Christian aim of its founders. It is a thoroughly Christian institution, in which the word of God is systematically taught and the Christian religion is made the basis and character of education. But it is distinctly unsectarian, and the religious instruction is based on the principles of Christianity as held by all evangelical denominations

The courses of studies are perfect, and comprise everything essential to the perfecting of a most cultured mind, fitting it to the highest positions in life—the accomplished grades of science, language, music and fine arts receiving the advantages of eminent tutors.

A most inviting reading room and library is at the service of pupils, and a "Sigourney Society," for the mutual improvement of undergraduates in composition, elocution and discussion, is a prominent feature. Nor is this all, as there is an "Alumnæ Association," comprising graduates of the college, probably numbering over one hundred members, having for its object mutual benefit, the promotion of the Alma Mater, encouraging learning among the female sex, and the perpetuation of the attachments and friendship of college life. The members of this association are scattered all over the States, and have even become missionaries to India, Siam, etc., while others are preparing for a like great work and other spheres of exceptional usefulness.

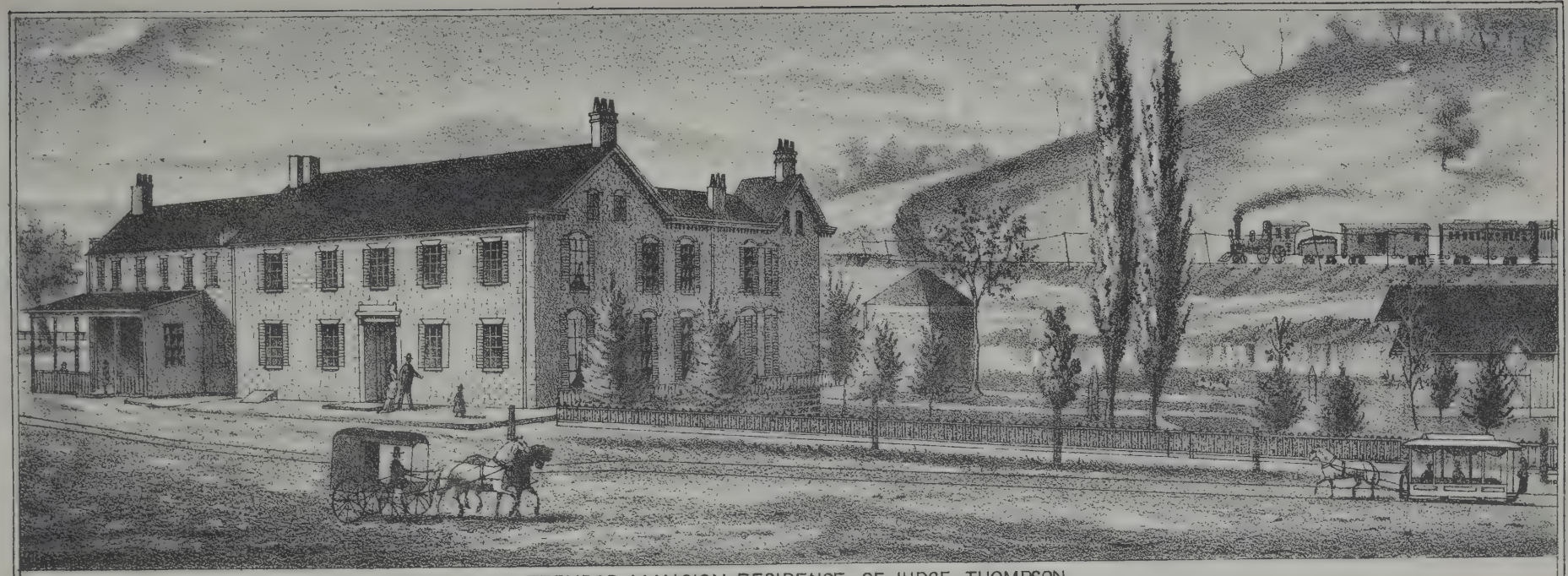
The several examinations, commencements and levees are made seasons of intense interest and gratification, both to the pupils and their numerous friends, while it must be a source of the utmost satisfaction to the president and management to witness the unabated interest manifested by the *elite* of Wheeling and its environs, each succeeding season, when the gatherings of this admirable institution are known to take place.

With Miss Taylor's wealth of experience and natural qualifications for her work, which have already shown themselves to a marked degree in the conduct of the college, we feel the utmost confidence in commending it to our numerous readers alike inside and outside of the state. This valued institution gives the utmost promise of extending its reputation far and wide, and it merits in every respect the sympathies and support of all devoted parents in the interest of their rising families. It is verily the leading institution of its kind in West Virginia, and one of the highest compliments to our national advancement in education, arts and science to be found in America.

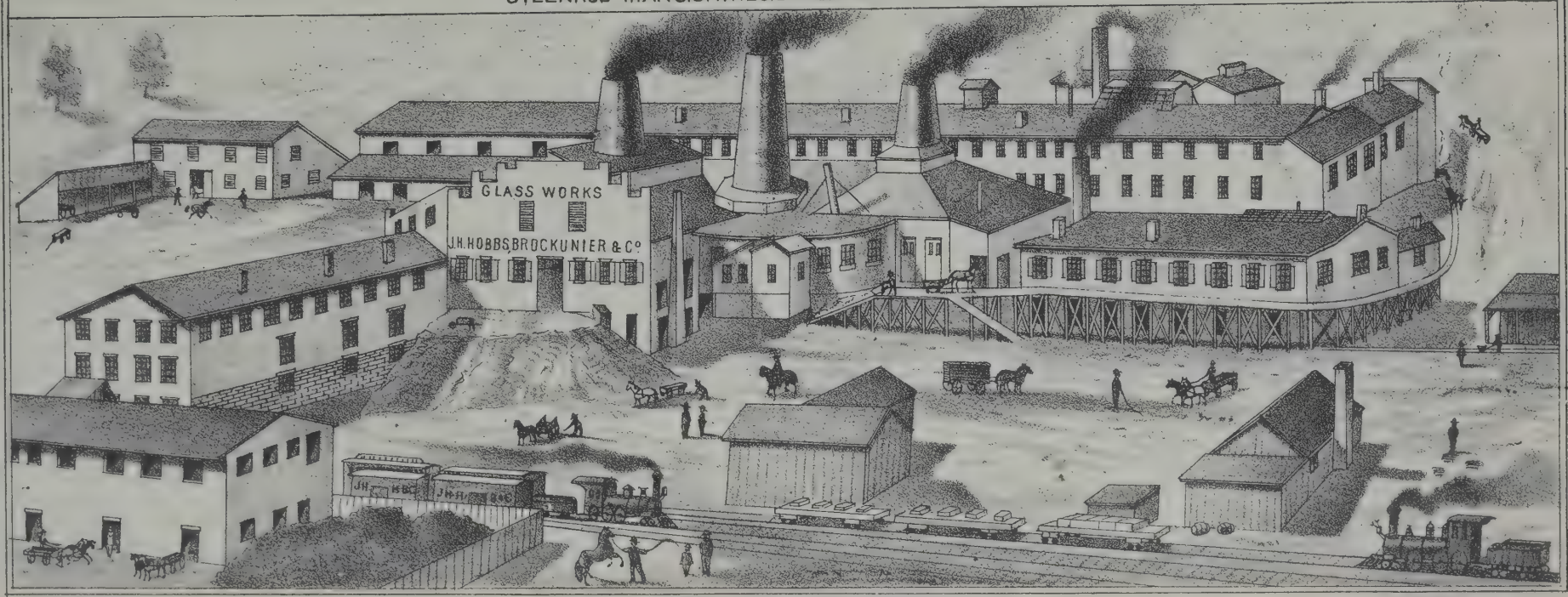
FRASHER'S NATIONAL BUSINESS COLLEGE

has become so popular in its mission of usefulness that it is really looked upon as an indispensable city institution of inestimable importance to the rising generation.

Mr. Frasher is a gentleman of exceptional ability as a tutor, having accomplished much in the interest of Wheeling's sons and daughters. His excellent college is not a school for perfecting students in artificial or useless accomplishments, but the training of the young idia in the blessing of a sound commercial education and fitting them to fill any and every position in commercial life. The institution, in the People's Bank building on Twelfth street, below Main, is one of incalculable



STEENROD MANSION. RESIDENCE OF JUDGE THOMPSON.



JOHN H. HOBBS.
JOHN L. HOBBS.

"GLASS WORKS" OF J.H. HOBBS, BROCKUNIER & CO.
Cor. 36TH & McCALLOCH STS. WHEELING, W. VA.

WM LEIGHTON, JR.
CHAS W. BROCKUNIER.

value and conducted with an energy and success at once a credit alike to its proprietor and our state. Both day and night schools are in progress and the terms are within the reach of every one. The success of the college was singularly good last year, which it is to be hoped may prove the same this year. Parents should visit the institution in person and judge for themselves, and peruse the *Business College Journal*, issued therefrom, and we are assured they will no longer refrain from giving their sons and daughters the benefit of education, thus conferring upon them the chief blessing in life, of which they cannot be robbed, but which will assuredly work in its own time exceeding pleasant and profitable results.

WHEELING'S ADMIRABLE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

As already stated, the public schools in this city are unexcelled for conveniences and instruction facilities, which have ever been made leading objects rather than stylish structures. The present general superintendent, J. C. Hervey, is an accomplished and indefatigable principal in charge, and the following will be found the names of the teachers employed and their positions in their respective schools in the school year of 1879–80:

RITCHIE DISTRICT.

J. C. Gwynn, principal.
Miss Josephine A. Greenlee, first assistant, grammar department.
Miss May Baron, second assistant, grammar department.
Mrs. Josie F. Rose, division A, grade 1.
Miss Emma S. Anderson, division A, grade 2.
Miss Sarah A. Scott, division B, grade 1.
Miss L. D. Hamilton, division B, grade 2.
Miss Ella S. Stephens, division C, grade 1.
Miss S. A. McKinley, division C, grade 2.
Miss S. J. Callendine, division C, grade 3.
Miss Annie E. Reeves, division D, grade 1.
Miss H. V. Whitesides, division D, grade 2.
Miss Ella I. Moore, division D, grade 3.
Miss Belle Kain, division D, grade 4.
Miss Emma Steele, division D, grade 5.
Miss Elizabeth Turk was appointed janitress for the main building, and Miss Elizabeth Hildebright, janitress of the church basement, where the sessions of division D are held.

MADISON DISTRICT.

A. M. Stevenson, principal.
Miss Stella Moore, grammar department.
Miss Julia A. Wiley, division A.
Miss Clara E. Young, division B, grade 1.
Miss Emma Snowden, division B, grade 2.
Miss Agnes Dillon, division C, grade 1.
Miss Rida Dean, division C, grade 2,
Miss M. Foster, division D, grade 1.
Miss Kate Hall, division D, grade 2.
For the Second ward colored school, W. F. Gaskins was elected principal, and Miss L. R. Wallace assistant.
The incumbents, Susan Barkley and ——— Butler, were reappointed janitors.

CENTRE DISTRICT.

H. C. Shephard, principal.
Miss Sadie Stout, grammar room.
Miss C. Hamilton, division A.
Miss Annie Moran, division B, grade 1.
Miss Minnie S. Black, division B, grade 2.
Miss Edda E. Bingell, division C.
Miss Jennie E. Patterson, division D, grade 1.
Miss Louisa Butler, division D, grade 2.
Janitress, Mrs. Eliza Colman.

SIXTH WARD.

Samuel Boyd, principal.
Miss Martha Harper, grammar room.
Miss M. J. Morrison, Division A, grade 1.
Miss S. E. Crumbacker, division A, grade 2.
Miss L. J. Clohan, division B, grade 1.
Miss Ida Richards, division B, grade 2.
Miss T. D. Sutherland, division C, grade 1.
Miss Mary Hughes, division C, grade 2.
Miss Lizzie Cross, division D, grade 1.
Miss Kate Todd, division D, grade 2.
Miss Lizzie Hamilton, division D, grade 3.
Mrs. A. M. Patterson, janitress.

FIRST WARD.

T. B. McCain, principal.
Miss Ida Iveson, grammar room.
Miss Agnes McLure, division A, grade 1.
Miss A. V. Oxtoby, division A, grade 2.
Miss Sallie Robinson, division B, grade 1.
Miss Tillie McDonald, division B, grade 2.
Miss Anna A. Johnston, division C, grade 1.
Miss Ada B. Greer, division C, grade 2.
Miss Mary Arbuthnot, division C, grade 3.
Miss E. Ellifritz, division D, Grade 1.
Miss M. C. Ryan, division D, grade 2.
Miss Mary Francis, division D, grade 3.
Mrs. Elizabeth Lowery, janitress.

FOURTH WARD.

W. H. Anderson, principal.
Miss Jane Anderson, grammar room.
Miss Annie Ewing, division A, grade 1.
Miss Lizzie Downs, division A. grade 2.
Miss Lucinda Sims, division B, grade 1.
Miss Maria Ellingham, division B, grade 2.
Miss Georgie Pender, division C, grade 1.
Miss Amy Chapline, division C, grade 2.
Miss M. G. Robinson, division C, grade 3.
Miss M. Lou McCulloch, division D, grade 1.
Miss Lizzie Carmack, division D, grade 2.
Miss Sallie Thoburn, division D, grade 3.
Miss Mary Britt, division D, grade 4.
Janitor, Mrs. Mary Downey.

SECOND AND THIRD WARDS.

Principal, Miss S. J. Meholin.
Miss Emma J. Stephens, grammar room.
Miss Ella Dillon, grammar room.
Miss Mary A. Davies, division A, grade 1.
Miss M. E. Jeffers; division B, grade 2.
Miss Mattie Stout, division B, grade 1.
Miss M. A. Bailie, division B, grade 2.
Miss Jane McColloch, division C, grade 1.
Mrs. M. Dean, division C, grade 2.
Miss Lizzie M. Swift, division C, grade 3.
Miss Lizzie McKennan, division D, grade 1.
Miss Annie E. Greer, division D, grade 2.
Miss Joanna Charnock, division D, grade 4.
Miss M. C. Griffith, division D, grade 3.
Janitor, W. J. Hope.

The following teachers in German were also appointed:
Washington and Madison Districts—Miss Emma Stroehline.
Clay District—Mrs. Helena Gelink.
Union and Centre Districts—Miss Mary Mursett.
Webster and Ritchie Districts—Rev. C. Rumph.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS.

In this respect our community is equally fortunate. In addition to the excellent institutions referred to, the Misses A. M. & T. V. Doddridge, of Twelfth street instruct in fine arts, and are ladies of accredited talent and eminent success in teaching. Miss J. B. Wilson, of 1163 Market street, conducts an excellent private general educational school, besides whom there are two or three giving instructions to private classes in music, languages, and other accomplishments.

WHEELING'S NEWSPAPER PRESS—THE EARLY PAPERS AND WHAT THEY WERE LIKE—THE VICISSITUDES OF PUBLISHING—THE PRESS OF TO-DAY.

The first paper ever published in Wheeling was issued so early as 1807, it consisted of a small quarto sheet—almost square and bearing the name of the *Repository*. A Mr. Armstrong was its proprietor, and in those days the enterprise was looked upon as something great. From the diligent inquiries we have instituted we are free to state that very few copies of that primitive production are now to be found preserved. The paper was thick, coarse, and frequently of a yellowish hue, but unquestionably stronger than most modern samples. The face of the type and the manner in which it was printed, and, indeed, the "make up," also, bore quite a contrast with our better class of journals of this day, though even yet, we must confess it is

no uncommon thing to meet with specimens such as would warrant our reversing the results from the comparison.

VICISSITUDES OF PUBLISHING.

Perusing old copies of old-time papers, which we collected with much trouble—consisting of the *Repository*, *Times*, *Gazette*, *Telegraph*, *Virginian*, *Young America*, *Advertiser*, *Union*, *Argus*, *Press*, and *News*, all of them at one time or another, published here—there was a singular uniformity in the troubles experienced by their proprietary from the first of them to the last. Of course, the most conspicuous features through them were promptings to delinquent subscribers, a press of local news crowding out communications, political bickerings and commercial disappointments, but each, nevertheless, lived out its day, and the following represent their successors at present published in our midst, which, taken as a whole, are probably the most competent and successful collection that has ever circulated, at one time, in Wheeling—the dailies comparing favorably with most of our larger metropolitan "luminaries of the fourth estate."

THE WHEELING INTELLIGENCER.

The *Intelligencer* began its career on the 24th day of August, 1852, in the midst of the Scott and Pierce presidential campaign of that year, as a whig paper, and warmly supported General Scott for the presidency. Its proprietors were J. H. Pendleton, who was principal editor, Oliver I. Taylor, city editor, and Eli B. Swearingen, business manager; the firm being Swearingen, Taylor & Co. Its cotemporaries were the *Times and Gazette*, also a whig paper, edited by James E. Wharton and published by E. R. Bartleson, and the *Evening Argus*, a democratic paper, edited and published by John T. Russell. The paper was at first issued at number twenty-one Water street, but was removed to its present building on Quincy street, on the 15th of April, 1854. On the 19th of February, 1855, Z. Beatty became a member of the firm, and the firm name was changed to Swearingen, Beatty & Co. On the 20th of March, 1855, J. H. Pendleton purchased the interests of Messrs. Swearingen & Taylor, and the firm name was changed to Beatty & Co. Mr. Taylor continued as city editor up to March 27, 1856. In May of that year he was succeeded by A. W. Campbell. On the 13th of October, 1856, the paper was sold to A. W. Campbell and John F. McDermot, and the firm became Campbell & McDermot. Shortly after this change the paper began a new departure in politics and gradually became a decided republican paper, being the only daily paper in Virginia that supported Abraham Lincoln for the presidency in 1860. It warmly supported the Union cause during the war and was also an early advocate of the movement for a divsion of the State of Virginia, which resulted in the formation of the present State of West Virginia. On the first day of January, 1866, Mr. McDermot sold his interest to John Frew, G. D. Hall and L. A. Hagans, and the firm became Campbell, Frew & Co. Mr. Frew had been connected with the job printing department of the paper since 1853. On the 13th of February, 1868, A. W. Campbell sold out his interest to the remaining partners, and the firm became Frew, Hagans & Hall. Mr. Hall had for several years, during the partnership of Campbell & McDermot, been employed on the paper, as a reporter, writer and book-keeper. On the first of October, 1873, Mr. Campbell returned to the paper, having, with Mr. Frew, bought out the interests of Messrs. Hagans and Hall. There has been no change in the paper since.

The *Intelligencer* is the oldest daily in the state, and with but two exceptions the oldest paper of any sort. It is published as a daily, semi-weekly and weekly, its price being, respectively, $8.00, $3.00 and $1.50. It circulates in West Virginia, Pennsylvania and Ohio, and is widely known as the leading Republican paper of West Virginia. It possesses the only Hoe newspaper press in the state. It has attached to it a large job printing establishment and book bindery, wherein book and job work of all descriptions is done in the highest style of art.

A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE WHEELING REGISTER.

On the 9th day of July, 1863, the Wheeling *Register* made its first issue. It was printed upon the press and with the material of the former *Press*, (a newspaper whose existence was short, and which was a successor to the *Union*, whose existence had terminated soon after the beginning of the war,) the entire stock and *debris* of the establishment having been purchased for the purposes of the new paper by Mr. Lewis Baker, from Mr. Henry Moore. In its beginning the paper was small but plucky, and, espousing the Democratic cause in the midst of the excitement and terrorism of the time, aimed to make a prudent but positive struggle against the abuses of federal power. The new paper was welcomed by many who feared to read it in public or have it seen in their stores, and it gradually extended its subscription and influence among the large number of citizens and soldiers who, while not favoring secession nor sympathizing with the Southern cause, could not approve of the violation of constitutional guarantees and could not brook the loss of their own liberties in the struggle for the abolition of negro slavery, and for the maintainance of the federal union. Advertisers were comparitively few, but a job office being established in connection with the newspaper the revenue from the job work done often eked out the scanty receipts from subscription and helped to pay the compositor's bills.

On the 9th day of July, 1864, just one year after the starting of the enterprise, the newspaper was suppressed and the office seized by the military acting under orders issued by Major General David Hunter, who had been personally offended by some strictures concerning the disastrous failure of his then recent "Lynchburg raid." Under the same orders, Mr. Lewis Baker and Mr. O. S. Long, the latter of whom had some six months before become a part owner in the concern (the paper being published in the firm name of Baker & Long), were summarily arrested and committed to the military prison at the then Athenæum Building, at the corner of Market and Sixteenth streets. After an imprisonment of nearly two months, the proprietors of the *Register* were unconditionally released by order of Major General Sheridan, and what remained of the office was restored to their possession. Immediately issuing a new prospectus and promising to make even a better newspaper than before, the office was supplied with a new and better press, new material was purchased, and with abundant assistance and encouragement the regular issues of the *Register* were resumed in September, 1864, in time to take part in the Presidential campaign of that year.

Since that time the history of the *Register* has been that of slow but steady growth. Each year has added to its prosperity and its influence, and, as rapidly as its increasing prosperity has allowed, the newspaper has itself enlarged its columns and availed itself of every facility a liberal management could devise for extending still wider the sphere of its usefulness and giving to its patrons a live, sprightly, enterprising, healthful and vigorous newspaper. To this desire on the part of the management, the people of West Virginia, of Eastern Ohio and of Western Pennsylvania have responded in a substantial manner. The *Register* has been successful in nearly every enterprise of either local or state concern which it has warmly espoused and earnestly advocated, and it is now so firmly established as one of the "institutions" of Wheeling and the state as to defy all ordinary efforts to supplant or overthrow it. Like nearly all other successful newspaper establishments, the *Register* is mainly the creation of one man. The soul of the enterprise is Mr. Lewis Baker, the present proprietor. He is a native of Ohio, and a practical newspaper man in every sense of the term. Trained in youth in a country newspaper office, he had been compositor, foreman, pressman and editor, and proprieter of two successful weeklies, one in Noble and the other in Guernsey county, Ohio, before coming to Wheeling. Added to this practical knowledge of the business, he has a rare gift for organization, and shrewdness of insight into the motives of and the manner of dealing with men, which the gift of organization implies. To these faculties and to an untiring energy which nothing could divert, and a courage which no vicissitudes could daunt, the success of the Wheeling *Register* is mainly due.

From its feeble beginning in an old building just below the Second ward market house, the office was removed in 1867 to larger and more commodious quarters in the building now owned by the McLain Bros., corner of Market and Twelfth streets. In 1872, the office was removed for better accommodation to the Cummins property, corner of Market street and alley Nine, and Mr. Baker has recently purchased from the Cummins estate the adjoining property, Nos. 1225 and 1227 Market street, where the *Register* office will be established in better and more capacious quarters than ever before. The establishment will be connected by telephone with Martin's Ferry and Bellaire, and branch offices of the newspaper are to be opened at each of those places. Thoroughly fitted with the best and latest improved machinery for all departments of the work of printing, publishing and binding, the *Register* office is to-day a fitting monument of what skill, energy and perseverance may accomplish.

THE SUNDAY LEADER.

May 9th, 1875, saw the first issue of the *Sunday Leader* in Wheeling. It was then but a small folio of forty columns. On July 4th, of the same year, it was enlarged to forty-eight columns. On the first of the year following another enlargement took place making it a fifty-six column paper, which was celebrated with an entire new dress of type.

The progress of the *Leader* since its start has been something remarkable in journalism. It is notorious that the growth of a newspaper is invariably slow, but in the case of the *Leader* not only has it grown rapidly, but most substantially. It seemed to meet at the start with the favor of the entire community in and about Wheeling. It gave every evidence of being honestly conducted, and so vigilant was it in the interests of the masses in watching public affairs and advocating needed improvements, that it soon became influential, and this power has been growing year by year until now it is conceded that what the *Leader* says can be relied on as unbiased and honest.

The *Leader* now occupies the three story building, No. 31 Twelfth street, in which is contained its own steam power and the largest job office in the state. The building is fitted throughout with all the modern appliances, and does credit to the city as a complete printing establishment.

The *Leader* claims, and unquestionably has, the largest circulation of any paper in West Virginia. On Saturday it issues an edition for points far removed from Wheeling, containing local matter sent in by its outside correspondents, numbring nearly one hundred. This edition is of great value to the wholesale trade, and this they recognize by their liberal patronage of its advertising columns.

Some disaffected individuals whose toes have been trod on by the *Leader* have, in various ways, tried to lessen the patronage of the paper but it continues to grow and extend its business notwithstanding.

The *Leader* is a strictly independent paper, but is not neutral. It is bold in exposing any kind of work detrimental to the masses who are its readers and supporters. Its literary conduct is acknowledged to be first-class, and the fact that it is weekly quoted by newspapers all over the country, both small and great, is evidence of the originality of its articles. It is a paper of which Wheeling can be proud and judging from the past, increased support will result in continued improvements in its every department. The *Leader* is owned exclusively by Mr. C. C. Johnson, who has conducted it almost since its birth.

THE SUNDAY NEWS LETTER.

This popular and excellent publication is the outgrowth of co-operation, instituted among a number of practical newspaper employees, and since its first appearance, in the fall of 1878, has it jealously—yet fearlessly—guarded alike, the city's and its people's interests, while championing the cause of the industrial classes and furnishing the entire community with a thorough digest of Sunday reading. Like most other similar enterprises, its early experience was that of changing its proproprietary and management several times, until becoming firmly established upon a solid basis, which it may fairly be claimed to have accomplished when coming exclusively into the hands of its present efficient and indefatigable proprietary —Messrs. R. Robertson, W. S. Meek, and J. H. Stull. Their vim and perseverance would seem to have been unlimited, as the circulation of the *News Letter*, to-day—(as given upon solemn affirmation)—exceeds three thousand copies weekly through this and adjoining states, even embracing territory that most other city papers have not attempted to cover, to which end the exclusive services of one of the fastest little steamers running on the Ohio—the E. R. Dale—have been liberally provided. The size of the sheet is forty columns thirty inches long, and the print is invariably *par excellence*. Its subscription price is two dollars per annum, or five cents per single copy—and the sprightliness of its editorials—the originality infused into its local columns and the excellent judgment exercised in the compilings of its general and religious reading departments, is excelled only by its present punctual and excellent business management.

THE WHEELING SATURDAY EVENING JOURNAL

Was issued first August 16, 1879, by Messrs. A. J. Halstead (for several years city editor on the Wheeling *Intelligencer*) and John T. Grubb (originally of the local department of the Wheeling *Register*) who associated in purchase of the complete newspaper outfit of the old *Evening Standard*, and from twenty-eight and thirty Twelfth street, launched their present prosperous enterprise with a flattering circulation. The *Saturday Evening Journal* is strictly independent in politics, religion and local sentiment—outspoken and seeking only the greatest good to the greatest numbers from a basis of justice and equity. It is a twenty-six by forty inch sheet, thirty-two columns, and issued at two dollars per year—one dollar for six months—or fifty cents for three months delivered, while it enjoys a very large circulation through the agency of newsboys. Though barely in existence two months, to present writing, its entire circulation each issue is averaged at three thousand copies. It is an entire new feature in journalism to Wheeling, and the satisfactory advertising patronage already bestowed upon it affords unmistakable evidence that it has struck a decidedly popular chord.

THE DEUTSCHE ZEITUNG VON WEST VIRGINIEN,

is the only German paper published in the state, and was first issued as the *Virginia Staats Zeitung*, about the year 1848. It subsequently changed hands and became the *Arbeiter Freund*. After a few years, Messrs. Guttenberg and Colmar became proprietors, when yet a third change was effected; this time to its present title—*The Deutsche Zeitung von West Virginien*. Mr. Guttenberg, however, retired on the 1st of December, 1878, since when Mr. Colmar has succeeded to the entire proprietary. It is now an eight page paper, independent in politics, and an excellent exponent of the week's news. In addition to issuing the paper weekly, Mr. Colmar conducts an excellent job printing office—in the English or German languages—at No. 31 Twelfth street, and appears to be conducting quite a successful business.

THE STANDARD PRINTING COMPANY,

organized in the latter part of 1873 as a joint stock association, for the purpose of carrying on a printing and newspaper publishing business. Mr. D. L. Hubbard was its first president, and James F. Carroll its first secretary. On the 20th December, 1873, it issued the first number of the *Evening Standard*, an afternoon daily, and on Thursday of the following week, began the publication of the *Wheeling Weekly Standard*. Both these papers were independent in politics and were published first at 5 Twelfth street, subsequently at 28 Twelfth street, Wheeling. In December, 1877, the company was reorganized, and the name changed to the "Standard Company," with C. D. Hubbard as president and J. F. Thurston, secretary. From the date of such reorganization, the *Evening Standard* and *Weekly Standard* were published as republican journals until March 8th, 1879, when the establishment having been offered for sale, it was disposed of to the "State Democrat Company," but the *State Democrat* snspended publication in June or July last, but whether to reappear or not we are unable to state.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

In the matter of fine architecture, Wheeling has numerous attractions of quite an exceptional character—the most extensive structure being, of course,

THE NEW CAPITOL BUILDING,

located on the northeast corner of Chapline and Sixteenth streets—reference to which has already been made in Chapter XXXI. It was completed in 1876, and erected at a cost of $120,000. Immediately on the west side of the square is also

THE MAGNIFICENT FOUNTAIN,

generously donated to the city by one of its most honored citizens in 1878. Imbued with a high sense of public duty, and sinking all narrow considerations of cost, James W. Paxton, Esq., spontaneously gave expression to his local interest by presenting the city with this magnificent and highly serviceable adornment to our State Capitol—approximating in value $10,000. A grand gala day was had at the unveiling of the beautiful gift, on which occasion Mayor Sweeney, after an able speech of acceptance, said: "I do now, by order and authority of the Council of the City of Wheeling, declare that this fountain shall be known as the Paxton Fountain, and that it is now formally accepted by the said city, and dedicated forever to the use and pleasure of the inhabitants thereof. The materials of which this work is constructed are indicative of durability; its artistic design is a suggestion of beauty; its flowing waters are typical of purity. May it remain as an inspiration of

strength, beauty and purity, to all those for whose benefit it is now dedicated." The crowning feature to which the preceding exercises led, the unveiling of the fountain, followed, and a buzz of admiration went up from the assembled multitude as the covering was lifted and the beautiful work of art exhibited. The water was turned on, and in a moment several crystal streams were springing into the air, to the inspiring strains of a selection by Kramer's band.

THE CUSTOM HOUSE

Is probably the most important architectural feature of attraction, of which full particulars appear in Chap. XXXVI. Nor should we fail to mention the Court House, Opera House, Washington Hall, McLure House, Wheeling Hospital, Exchange Bank, Peoples' Bank, National Bank, St. James Hotel, the Cathedral, etc., etc. As specimens of ecclesiastical architecture. The majority of our churches are far above the mediocracy, while the public schools of the city and many private residences are a compliment to local enterprise, to say nothing of numerous splendid business blocks on Main, Market, Eleventh, Twelfth, Fourteenth and other prominent streets are equal with those of any city in the Union of the same size.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

ORDERS, CLUBS, SOCIETIES, ASSOCIATIONS AND CORPORATIONS.

WHATEVER virtue may exist in the old proverb that "unity is strength," Wheeling is decidedly resolved to extract it, if we may venture an inference from the number of friendly, benevolent and amusement organizations within her corporate limits. It would be next to impossible for us to enumerate all, as so many are run in comparatively a quiet way—hence we propose only to enumerate some of the most prominent:

FREE MASONRY.

The oldest Masonic Lodge in the city of Wheeling was chartered by the Grand Lodge of Virginia on the 13th day of December, 1815, and was named Ohio Lodge, No 101. The charter bears the names of Archibald Magill, deputy grand master, and W. H. Fitzwhilsonn, grand secretary. The first officers of the lodge were James F. Relfe, W. M.; William Harkins, S. W.; and John Richardson, J. W. Seven years later, on the 12th day of December, 1822, a charter was issued by the Grand Lodge of Virginia for the formation of Wheeling Lodge, No. 128. The charter is signed by Charles Yancy, grand master, and by the same grand secretary as that of the former lodge. The first officers of the new lodge were Morgan Nelson, W. M.; Oliver Wilson, S. W.; and John F. Truax, J. W. These lodges are still in existence, having been re-chartered by the Grand Lodge of West Virginia, which was formed in 1865.

Of the other two lodges in the city, Nelson Lodge, No. 30, was chartered by the Grand Lodge of West Virginia, on the 24th day of January, 1867, and Bates Lodge, No. 33, on the 12th day of November, in the same year.

Wheeling Union Chapter of Royal Arch Masons was chartered by the Grand Chapter of Virginia, in 1833, and re-chartered by the Grand Chapter of West Virginia, which was organized in 1871.

Wheeling Commandery of Knights Templar was chartered by the Grand Encampment of the United States, in 1838, and re-chartered by the Grand Commandery of West Virginia, which was organized in 1874.

Cyrene Commandery was chartered by the new Grand Commandery, in 1876.

On the 30th day of November, 1875, a disastrous fire occurred by which the Masonic Hall was destroyed. It was rebuilt upon the former site, and the new building was dedicated to Masonic uses in April, 1878.

The following is a list of the officers of the several Masonic organizations in the city of Wheeling, for the current year 1879:

Bates Lodge, No. 33.—Meets second and fourth Tuesday of each month in Masonic Temple. W. B. Fisher, W. M.; L. D. Williams, S. W.; W. S. Rhodes, J. W.; W. H. List, treasurer; P. B. Dobbins, secretary; E. L. Bill, chaplain; T. W. Bliss, tyler.

Nelson Lodge, No. 30.—Meets second and fourth Thursday of each month in Masonic Temple. J. E. Hughes, W. M.; L. H. Albright, S. W.; W. R. Isham, J. W.; James Wheeler, secretary; Benj. Fisher, treasurer; W. N. Greaves, S. D.; R. Conrad, J. D.; D. R. Brooks, steward, William Nixon, steward.

Ohio Lodge, No. 1.—Meets first and third Mondays of each month in Masonic Temple. Joseph Hall, W. M.; Fred. Enboy, S. W.; A. M. Dray, J. W.; A. H. Forgey, secretary; Richard Savage, treasurer; William Y. Kemp, S. D.; Thomas W. Zink, J. D.; Timothy W. Bliss, tyler. *Trustees*—Charles H. Collier, Hugh Sterling and William H. Travis.

Wheeling Lodge, No. 5.—George Roth, W. M.; R. J. Smyth, S. W.; R. H. List, J. W.; F. P. Jepson, treasurer; W. T. Derry, secretary. *Board of Masonic Trustees.*—Dr. W. J. Bates, sr., president; O. S. Long, secretary; I. H. Williams, treasurer.

KNIGHTS TEMPLAR.

Cyrene Commandery, No. 7.—Stated Conclaves, first Friday of each month in Masonic Temple. E. Sir M. A. Chandler, E. com.; Sir J. Berger, generalissimo; Sir W. B. Fisher, captain general; Sir S. P. Hildreth, treasurer; Sir J. V. L. Rodgers, recorder; Sir Alex. Laughlin, trustee; Sir Samuel Laughlin, prelate; Sir J. A. Miller, S. W.; Sir Richard Savage, J. W.; Sir F. A. Britt, S. B.; Sir G. Griffin, sword bearer; Sir R. H. List, warden; Sir W. S. Rhodes, 1st guard; Sir Wm. R. Isham, 2nd guard; Sir J. H. McCracken, 3d guard; Sir T. W. Bliss, sentinel.

Wheeling Commandery, No. 1.—Stated Conclaves fourth Monday in every month. Em. Sir W. H. Travis, Em. com.; Sir F. C. Winship, generalissimo; Sir W. W. Glass, captain general; Sir Charles H. Collier, prelate; Sir J. H. Brown, senior warden; Sir S. Waterhouse, jr., J. W.; Sir Hugh Sterling, treasurer; Sir G. F. Irvine, recorder; Sir J. McMorris, S. B.; Sir F. Huseman, sword bearer; Sir R. P. Armstrong, warden; Sir T. W. Bliss, sentinel.

ROYAL ARCH MASONS.

Wheeling Union Chapter, No. 1.—Meets in Masonic Temple second Monday in each month. M. A. Chandler, high priest; J. A. Miller, king; W. H. Travis, scribe; S. P. Hildreth, treasurer; G. F. Irvine, secretary; J. H. Bown, captain of the host; J. Hall, principal sojourner; W. S. Rhodes, R. A. C.; W. H. Warden, M. of 3d vail; W. H. Grabe, M. of 2d vail; J. G. McFadden, M. of 1st vail; T. W. Bliss, tyler.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

Next in importance to Freemasonry this order is probably the most extensive and important in the city. Lodges and encampments it has thirteen, as follows: Lodges—Concord, Centennial, Excelsior, Eureka, Franklin, Panola, Virginius, Wheeling, and Wm. Tell. Encampments—Abrams, Tolivar, Wheeling, and Wm. Tell, while the Odd Fellow's Mutual Aid Society is an important organization working much good. Odd Fellowship may be said to fittingly compare with good wine, in one respect—it improves with age. The order, at present writing, is flourishing in our midst as the fruitful vine, and a noble tribute to its provident attributes is the magnificent building bearing its name and standing near, or on the corner of Chapline and Twelfth streets. Nor should we omit to mention that our colored citizens have also rallied under the old standard inscribed with "friendship, love and truth," and have opened a capital lodge of their own on Main street.

THE KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS

is also another strong order in Wheeling, and no less important than successful in its mission of usefulness. It is an order that commands no fewer than five capital lodges in Wheeling, viz: Baltimore, Germania, Humboldt, Columbia and Black Prince. It numbers its members by the hundred and is rapidly growing in public estimation.

OTHER ORDERS IN THE CITY.

The Improved Order of Red Men is represented by two tribes—"Grey Eagle" and "Logan," which meet, respectively, on Tuesdays and Fridays—each being in a flourishing condition. This order has also its own burial ground.

The A. O. Hibernians have two divisions in Wheeling. The A. O. U. W. have an English and a German lodge, while the O. U. A. M. are represented by a Washington Council, No. 1., having a complement of sixty members.

The Ancient Order of the Mystic Chain meets weekly at Nolte's Hall, and the *Orangemen* have "Washington" and "Maiden City" lodges in the city.

The United Order of Ancient Druids command "Schiller," "Wheeling" and "Washington" Groves, with an excellent average attendance, and the society is said to be increasing in public estimation.

PROTECTION AND INSURANCE SOCIETIES.

Independent Order of Foresters.—This is an organization conducted on the life insurance plan. Court "Fort Henry" was established in 1878, has from forty to fifty members, and holds meetings each Thursday evening in McLain's Hall, Market street. Geo. Arkle is chief ranger; Wm. M. Bottsford, vice chief ranger; A. H. Forgey, corresponding secretary, and C. L. Davis, financial secretary.

Ohio Valley Protective Union provides security and death benefits to the families of its members, equal to that of any old-line life insurance company and at far less cost. Its home office is in Wheeling, and its board of managers and officers are as follows: President, Hon. Robert White, Wheeling; vice president, General I. H. Duval, Wellsburg, W. Va.; secretary, Hon. R. H. Cochran, Wheeling; treasurer, Wm. C. Handlan, Wheeling; general agent, Warren Hollister, Bridgeport, O.; medical examiner, Thos. B. Campbell, M. D., Wheeling; superintendent of agencies, Chas. G. Dillon, Zanesville, Ohio; executive committee, George R. Tingle, Wheeling; Robert White, Wheeling; Jas. R. McCortney, Wheeling.

KNIGHTS OF HONOR.

This united benefit and insurance corporation was first introduced in Wheeling, January 8, 1877, by Mr. T. L. Teeple, of Mansfield, Ohio, and was organized with twenty-six charter members, the present membership being one hundred and twenty. The officers are S. D. Tippet, director; John C. Morrison, vice director; assistant, John C. Roseborough; reporter, W. H. Chapman; financial recorder, Jerry Clemens. This is a very promising organization and likely to attain extensive proportions.

SINGING SOCIETIES.

There are quite a number of singing societies in Wheeling—the oldest still in existence, and most popular, being as follows:

The Beethoven—Established 1869, conducted by Prof. L. Vaas; President, Richard Henrich; Vice President, Frederick Oscar.

The Concordia—Meeting weekly at 3715 Chapline street; A. Nolte, president; C. Detrich, secretary.

The Fidelio—(German Mardi Gras), F. Reister, president; H. Hammer, secretary.

Germania Singing Society—C. Schnepf, president; John Strevel, secretary.

Harmonie Singing Society—G. Scwartzbach, president; John Salade, secretary.

Liederkranz Singing Society—C. Koch, president; Chas. Schrobe, secretary.

Mannerchor Singing Society—G. Guttenberg, president; F. Schwertfeger, secretary.

Weisel Musical Institute—Meets in Weisel Hall, Dr. T. H. Logan, president; Mr. Frank Bassett, Musical director.

BRASS AND STRING BANDS.

F. J. Kramer, who has been catering music here for over nine years, keeps constantly prepared with either brass or string bands, and enjoys a wide-spread popularity.

The Wheeling City Band also supplies brass or string combinations, and has shared quite a protracted reputation in this section for supplying the finest of music.

Christian Viewig is also popular for supplying admirable string, or quadrille bands—with much satisfaction.

T. T. Cockayne, however, has for over twenty years, proved himself a particular favorite for providing quadrille bands, his name being as familiar in the city as household words.

W. Myers, more familiarly known as "Billy Myers," is another caterer of string music in Wheeling, whose reputation for the past six or eight years has been unexcelled.

The Sumner Band (colored), consisting of brass instruments, has been in existence some time and still renders good service.

An Old-time Band—We are informed that down to 1850 no regularly organized brass band had been formed in the city, but on the 4th of July, 1851, Louis Gaus, at present a member of the Kramer band, brought out his first regular musical combination under the name of "Gaus' Band"—it consisting of the following: Wm. Kryter, John Bayha, Gotlieb Bayha, Louis Snyder, P. Pfeifer, W. Yost, ——— Schwobthlar, W. Hedtzel and Louis Gaus. They were received and looked upon by the inhabitants with much favor, and gave unlimited satisfaction. It was subsequently known as the Union Band. Louie Gaus has resided in the city twenty-nine years—was instrumental also in the founding of the Harmonie Singing Society, and is still very proficient on the flute and piccalo, which he plays in Kramer's excellent orchestra.

MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES.

Crystal Fountain Lodge, No. 31, *I. O. G. T.*—Meets every Monday evening, at Handlan's Hall, corner Jacob and Thirty-sixth streets.

Enterprise Lodge, No. 22, *I. O. G. T.*—Meets every Tuesday evening, at Patterson's Hall.

Wheeling Lodge No. 2, *Imp. O. F. S. of I.*—M. Blum, president; I. Blum, jr., secretary; B. Rosenstein, treasurer. Meets at McLain's Hall.

St. Patrick's Society.—Wm. Myles, president; Pat. Daily, secretary; Pat. Weir, treasurer. Meets first Sunday in every month, in basement of St. Joseph's Cathedral.

St. Alphonsus Society, (beneficial).—Gregory Warner, president. Meets the first of every month, at St. Alphonsus Hall, north-east corner of Market street and alley Eighteen,

Zion's Society.—John Arbenz, president. Meets the first Tuesday of every month, in basement of Zion German English Lutheran Church.

German Christian Aid Society of M. E. Church.—Charles Eschstruth, president. Meets the second Monday of every month, corner alley Eighteen and Chapline street.

Wheeling and Ohio Bible Society.—John Bailie, depositor. Office 1200 Market street.

Young Men's Christian Association.—Alex. Bone, sr., president. Meets in basement of First Presbyterian Church.

Youag Men's Catholic Benevolent Association.—Meets at St. Alphonsus Church.

Waverly Literary Society.—Frank Stanton, president; B. S. Allison, secretary; H. T. Black, treasurer. Meets every Wednesday evening, at Weisel Hall.

The H. N. Mertz Literary Society recently elected the following officers of their society for the ensuing six months: James D. Bodley, president; Joseph Ziegenfelder, vice-president; Homer Stout, secretary; James Mix, treasurer; Frank Chapman, librarian; Henry Kundle, sergeant-at-arms; Frank Hennig and William Jones, critics; committee on ways and means, Messrs. Schockey, Chapman and Edele.

Whelan Literary Society.—Geoorge W. Matthison, president; Charles Bosley, secretary. Meets every Tuesday at 7 o'clock, at 1309 Eoff street.

Ladies' Temperance Union.—Meets at 1138 Main street, third story.

Q. A. T. Social Amusement Club.—Organized April 14th, 1877. Al. Glass, president; Harry Coen, secretary. Room No. 3, McLain's Block; entrance 45 Twelfth street.

WHEELING MEDICAL SOCIETY.

This important organization, for the mutual improvement of our local faculty, was established October 17th, 1868, with Dr. A. S. Todd as its first president. It has continued ever since, and proved productive of much good. The present officers are: Dr. John Frissell, president; Dr. S. L. Jepson, vice-president; Dr. D. B. Ward, secretary; and Dr. J. C. Hupp, treasurer. Meetings are convened twice a month.

TEMPERANCE.

Mr. Joseph L. Wilde, in his "Historical Notes on Wheeling of 1837–8," says: "About 1843, the temperance movement broke out like an irresistible wave all over the country, and Wheeling was quite moved with it. It is quite safe to say that there was as much enthusiasm on the subject for a year or two, as there has been during the present favorable progress of the cause. They called themselves, and were known by the name of Washingtonians. Their meetings were crowded to excess. Speakers, regular hired speakers, and celebrated and effective ones, too, were on hand; they canvassed the whole country,

and gained converts by the hundreds of thousands in the aggregate. It became popular—almost a religion with many. Large numbers were added to the fold in Wheeling. Sometimes twenty, thirty, forty, and even fifty recruits would join at one meeting. We had among other speakers the famous John B. Gough, Esq., Thomas M. Gally, Esq., a very talented citizen, and son-in-law of the late Thomas List, Esq., also a Mr. Williams, an old Englishman, who was quite an old war-horse in the cause. He often complained, however, about the audience being backward in coming forward. His earnestness made him a valuable missionary in the work. It was generally admitted that he was one of the most amusing and useful speakers engaged in this commendable work; his drollery and eccentricity commanded a large audience, no matter where he went. These meetings, many of them, were held in the old Fourth Street (now Chapline) M. E. Church. It is to be feared, however, that at least a few of those now living, if interrogated to show their *old* ticket of membership, obtained at that time, would be much puzzled to find it."

THE WHEELING SHAKESPEARE CLUB.

The Proceedings of the Wheeling Shakespeare Club, a publication of the society issued to members in 1875, gives the following account of its organization:

"The Wheeling Shakespeare Club may be said to have had its origin in the meeting of a few gentlemen, assembled by invitation on the 17th of October, 1874, in Dr. Hullihen's chambers, on Market street. A very pleasant evening, as it seemed to all present, was spent in reading aloud portions of the play of "Julius Cæsar," and, by common consent, it was agreed to meet weekly thereafter and invite other lovers of Shakespeare's immortal dramas to participate in the pleasure of their perusal. Two objects ware had in view. First, the cultivation of a more intimate acquaintance with the works of Shakespeare, and secondly, by the exercise of reading aloud, the promotion of elocutionary skill. The latter of these aims, however desirable good reading may be regarded as an accomplishment, has always been held secondary to the former. The enjoyment to be derived from an appreciation of the beauties of Shakespeare's verse, has furnished the chief bond of union in the club, and proved the highest incentive to the weekly meeting. The matter, and not the manner of the reading, drew the members together. The wondrous wealth and felicity of Shakespeare's words were the theme of weekly comment and admiration, and each took pleasure in observing to how great an extent the common and current language of the day is indebted to him for its ornamentation.

"After several informal meetings, at each of which the number of participants was increased by invitation of appreciative readers, a formal organization of the club was had, and a code of rules adopted for its government. Mr. William Leighton, jr., was elected president, and Mr. W. A. List, treasurer and secretary. A hall was rented for the regular meetings of the club, and it was resolved that the number of members be limited to twenty-five, new members, up to this number, to be proposed at one meeting and unanimously elected at the next. Provision was also made for the appointment of committees who should have in charge each evening's entertainment, selecting the play to be read and assigning to each member the part he was expected to present."

The following is the first complete list of names of members: J..G. Armstrong, M. A. Chandler, J. D. Culbertson, R. C. Dalzell, Benjamin Davenport, O. C. Dewey, J. D. Dubois, S. P. Hildreth, F. L. Hoge, W. P. Hubbard, M. F. Hullihen, W. Leighton, jr., W. A. List, O. S. Long, C. Y. Lucas, S. McClellan, A. C. McKee, W. F. Peterson, H. M. Russell, R. Savage, R. F. Turner, J. F. Updegraff, W. G. Waller, J. L. Wilde, J. E. Wilson.

By death, removal from town, and other causes, the list of members has been considerably changed since the first days of the club. Three members have died, Messrs. J. E. Wilson, S. McClellan, and J. F. Updegraff; and, the limit of membership to twenty-five having been removed, the following names have been added to the club: C. P. Brown, A. W. Campbell, A. J, Clarke, O. D. Cooke, R. M. Delaplain, R. S. Harvey, R. W. Hazlett, F. J. Hearne, E. Hoge, A. A. Howell, D. L. Hubbard, I. F. Jones, R. G. Jordan, T. H. Logan, H. M. Mathews, R. A. McCabe, J. S. Miller, T. Melvin, C. P. T. Moore, T. H. Norton, E. W. Oglebay, M. L. Ott, H. O. Ott, G. H. Parks, A. P. Tallman, G. R. Tingle.

On the 5th of March, 1878, the Wheeling Shakespeare Club became an incorporated association under the laws of West Virginia. This was for the purpose of simplifying matters of business connected with the organization, and in order that they might legally hold the property which they found it necessary to acquire. After occupying Weisel Hall, on Chapline street, for more than four years, the society removed in 1879 to a hall on Market street, since known as the new Weisel Music Hall, where its meetings are now held. On the 23d of April of every year this club celebrates the birth of the great poet, whose name it bears by a banquet and appropriate literary exercises. The addresses of the president at three of these annual celebrations have recently been collected into a book and published under the title of *a Sketch of Shakespeare.*

The meetings of the society have continued with constant regularity since the first organization, and have always proved interesting. After the summer vacation, which is usually from the first of June until the latter part of September. The members assemble on Saturday evenings in their hall with renewed ardor to study and discuss the greatest of poets and grandest literature of our language, and through the autumn, winter and spring, the meetings are never intermitted.

Besides reading, the society discusses the text, characters and æsthetic construction of the plays. There are often differences of opinion which give cause of animated debate. This is frequently pursued with much earnestness, and sometimes falls into a vein of humor, but never into acrimony. The benefits derived from literary clubs are too obvious to require explanation or proof.

In the Wheeling Shakespeare Club, the members are gentlemen of various occupations, most of whom can find little time to devote to the pleasures or study of literature, hence they seek by this association to foster and cultivate a love of the noblest works of our literature, and keep alive a spirit of interest in poetry, which is often in danger of being crowded out of mind and heart by the rush and occupation of business life.

BUILDING ASSOCIATIONS.

There exists but few evidences, equally complimentary to the frugality of any community, comparable with the number of building societies it supports. In this direction the working classes of the "Nail City" long ago turned their attention. The Germans were first to start an association, November 22, 1866, which they named the Teutonia, with Anton Reymann, president. Then followed the Peoples Mutual, pilotted by Lot Joy, next an association in Ritchietown, name unobtainable; followed by the Franklin, the Central No. 1, American, on the Island; the Central No. 2, United States, Nail City, La Belle, Riverside, Central No. 3, La Belle Perpetual, and so on. Of course, most of the foregoing have run out, though it may be said that all met with flattering success, and the following are among those still in existence:

La Belle.—Established 1875, expires in 1882; capital $600,000, of which two-thirds has been taken. President, W. C. Handlan, secretary, H. C. Ulrich.

Riverside.—Established June, 1877, with a capital of 4,000 shares of $130 each. It is, at presenting running full, with Thos. O'Brien, president; George G. Hannan, secretary.

Central No. 3.—Established 1878, with a capital of $520,000. W. C. Handlan, president; J. F. Miller, secretary.

La Belle Perpetual.—Established January, 1879, with a capital of $520,000, is running about two-thirds full, with W. C. Handlan, for president, and H. C. Ulrich, secretary.

The Columbia was established in April, 1879, taking the place of the Island Association, with an authorized cash capital of $200,000. Directors: Thomas Prince, A. F. Criswell, Joseph Lawson, J. B. Lukens, A. M. Stevenson, T. H. Ferguson, C. H. Watkins. President, Theo. Prince; secretary, H. C. Morgan; treasurer, J. F. Snowden. It is at present running on $100,000 capital, but increasing.

United States Building, Land and Loan Association.—Charles H. Berry, president; Charles W. Conner, secretary.

Nail City Building Association.—John W. Boring, president; Chas. H. Deiters, secretary. Meets every Monday evening.

Working Men's Building Association, No. 2.—Wm. Reitz, president; John Fitzsimons, secretary.

A BRIEF HISTORY OF WHEELING'S BOAT CLUBS.

Rowing, as pastime and physical exercise, was first practiced in this country at Yale and Harvard colleges about 1843. But it did not receive much attention until, probably, 1860, when "young Americans" realized its many advantages and promptly sought, through that agency to develop their muscular organization. Since then, in almost every section of the United States where water facilities are accessible, boat clubs have

sprang up and flourished, winning for our continent a prestige little short of that achieved by her famous marksmen. So far back as 18—, Wheeling fell in with the growing popular taste, being only by a very brief period preceded by Martin's Ferry, where the Dardine Club had been successfully established. The Wheeling project was called the Clarkson Club, afterwards the Heyner's, when this special aquatic indulgence, like an epidemic, became infectious, and in rapid succession a number of other clubs dawned with varied success. The following may be taken as a fair synopsis of existing organizations:

THE NAIL CITY BOAT CLUB

Was established October 1, 1872, and in the following spring they built a floating boat house, which they suitably furnished, at a total expense of $1,128, which they laid out in cash. During the summer of 1873 they bought two single shells and one four-oared shell, placing them in capital shape for accommodating oarsmen. The club then continued to prosper, adding to its facilities until commanding five single shells, two four-oared shells, one double shell, one working boat and two out-rigged racing skiffs. In July 20, 1876, however, some malicious persons entered the boat house and destroyed three single shells. At this time the value of the club property was about $1,500. In the spring of 1877 they sold their club house to the H. J. Leasure Boat Club, of this city, and during the summer of the same year built a new handsome two-story house for themselves, at a cost of $2,000, and in addition refurnished it; purchasing two new shells, and increasing their resources to $3,000 in value. The structure stands on the river bank, near the foot of Twenty-third street, in the Fifth ward, and is sixty feet long by twenty-five feet wide. It is a very attractive looking building, commodious, and stands on a neavy masonry basement, or boat room, the walls of which are two and a half feet thick, except at the north end, where they are five feet through, to resist anticipated ice drifts, during high water. The second story is divided into three apartments, with a hall way. The main portion, twenty-five feet by forty feet, is used as a reception room, attached to which is a library and sitting room, beside a ladies' sitting room in case of giving entertainments. From the hall-way, five feet wide, a stair-way leads down to the boat room, and the finish of the entire building internally, is excellent. The sitting room, libraryand dressing rooms are neatly carpeted and furnished, displaying quite a number of chromos, engravings, &c., presented to the club by its many friends. A handsome book-case, presented by Mr. George R. Tingle, sheriff of Ohio county, stands in the library, and contains a handsome contribution of books from the Hon. Benjamin Wilson, present congressman from this district—and others. In 1877 the club was also presented with a fine cedar single shell by the Nail City Brewing Company, and named after Mr. Frank Walter, then the president of that successful corporation.

THE C. P. BROWN CLUB.

This club is named after a prominent and respected citizen, who has ever been found ready to second any worthy enterprise in recreation's cause. It was organized in 1874 and re-organized in 1875. Their boat house is located at the foot of Fourteenth street, and is 120 by 22 feet. They have ten single shells, one four-oared shell, a six-oared barge, an Indian cannoe, two working boats and one sail boat. The club boasts, at present, of twenty-eight active and several honorary members. It has been characterised for having capital success and boasting crack oarsmen—out of ten matches, during 1878, losing only three. The value of their present stock is about $2,800. The president being Charles Quinn; vice-president, George Snyder; secretary, W. Gregg. They have a gymnasium connected with their boat house and everything arranged to conduce to the pleasure and recreation of members.

THE A. ROLF CLUB

is another successful boating organization in Wheeling, being named after Mr. A. Rolf, a warm supporter and its president. Henry Bieberson is treasurer and George W. Lutz is secretary. Among its members are some promising oarsmen, and the club is a source of much enjoyment each recurring season.

THE SCHULTZ BOAT CLUB

derives its name from a compliment paid to 'Squire J. W. Schultz, of South Wheeling, who is an extensively popular and worthy old resident in that part of the city. It has a floating boat house and a large number of active members. President, Frank Reinhart; vice president, Jeff. Miller; recording secretary, James Radcliff; financial secretary, H. C. Woods; treasurer, W. L. Rose; captain, Ed. Blattner; lieutenant, John Butts; directors, Ed. Blattner, James T. McCready, Theodore Orum, James Radcliff and George Corngable.

THE LEASURE BOAT CLUB

has also a floating boat house, and the club is in capital standing. Its present officers are Laurence Ray and Andy Ray, of La Belle Mills.

OTHER CLUBS.

As numerous other clubs have run only a brief season, several recently having become defunct institutions, it would be speculative were we to give more, as they might not "come to time" next season. The Hegner, Standard, and F. A. Britt clubs were of recent date and may continue on the course, while it is more than probable that the Woodruffe and another club, now in formation at the Top Mill, will shine forth during the season of 1880.

Felsing and Weisgerber are at present Wheeling's champion oarsmen—the former of the Nail City and the latter of the Brown Club.

MISCELLANEOUS CORPORATIONS.

St. Joseph's Convent—Northeast corner of Eoff and Fourteenth street.

Wheeling Library Association—A. J. Clarke, president; Dr. M. F. Hullihen, secretary; Mrs. Sarah Patterson, librarian; rooms in basement of Capitol building.

Wheeling and Belmont Bridge Company—Robert Crangle, president; Joseph Lawson, superintendent; office west end of Tenth street.

Wheeling Butchers Association—George Bowers, Sr., president; Frank Bowers, secretary; southwest corner of Wetzel and Seventeenth streets.

Virginia Electropathic Institute—In charge of Dr. W. S. Yates, 1116 Market street.

McKim Manufacturing Company—N. E. Whitaker, president; Ed. C. Ewing, secretary; east end of Twentieth street.

Wheeling Gas Company—Board of Trustees: Wm. Ellingham, Dr. George Baird, and Geo. K. Wheat; superintendent, J. M. Dillon; secretary, Harry C. Caldwell; collector, S. F. Faris.

Citizen's Street Railway Company—Andrew Wilson, president; V. B. Hall, secretary; office 1210 Market street.

Wheeling and Elm Grove Railway Company—J. D. DuBois, president; R. Savage, secretary; office 1315 Market street.

The Children's Home of the City of Wheeling—Benj. Davenport, president; John L. Hobbs, and Daniel C. List, vice-presidents; Louis C. Stifel, secretary; Miss Gertrude Lamb, treasurer. Rev. S. B. Barnitz, president board of directors. Mrs. W. F. Butler, president board of lady managers. Mrs. O. P. Miller, secretary. Mrs. Josephine Northrop, matron in charge, Miss Lena Hartstein, assistant; northwest corner of Jacob and Thirteenth streets.

Wheeling Hospital and Orphan Asylum—Former incorporated March 12, 1850, and the latter February 1, 1856; both in charge of the Sisters of St. Joseph; board of trustees, Rt. Rev. John J. Kain and Messrs. M. Reilly and Henry Moore; 109 Main street.

WHEELING STOCK YARDS.

This enterprise is conducted by an incorporated company, chartered in 1877, its present officers being D. List, president. C. Leoffler, treasurer, and W. Bayha, secretary, with Mr. P. Dillon, a most competent judge of stock, as salesman. The yards are located on the side of the Hempfield railroad track; of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad system, and on the east side of McCulloch street, occupying some six or seven acres of ground, whereon are erected a series of twenty-four excellent pens for stock, well watered and admirably fitted and arranged, capable of holding at least two hundred head of cattle. In addition there is a very fine barn for the storage of feed, and a capital Fairbank's weigh bridge. Stock is here received from all parts and sold on commission, the business being by far the most active in the fall. Mr. Dillon is a cattle dealer of wide experience, is locally well acquainted, and being also an accredited good salesman, fills his position with unlimited satisfaction to patrons of this yard.

CHAPTER XLI.

WHEELING'S IRON AND MINING INTERESTS.

EARLY HISTORY OF THE IRON AND NAIL BUSINESS—THE PREDECESSOR OF THE PRESENT TOP MILL—ACCOUNT OF THE TOP MILL—VIRGINIA MILL AND ITS SUCCESSOR, THE BENWOOD IRON WORKS—BELMONT MILLS—LA BELLE NAIL WORKS—THE RIVERSIDE MILLS—WHEELING'S FURNACES—CRESCENT IRON WORKS—WHEELING HINGE COMPANY—FOUNDRIES AND MACHINE SHOPS, &C., &C.

THE tremendous energies of the West and the illimitable supplies of the raw material with which she abounds, together with the cheapness of that very important element, fuel, fully counterbalance the long experience, the closer economy and the cheaper labor of the East. In short, the manufacturers of the East realize that the empire of trade tends to the setting sun. There can be nothing more interesting, therefore, than a resume of the history of the great nail trade of Wheeling. Of the nail business as it now stands here, we may say that, perhaps, in no other city can be found the aggregate product of so many different establishments bearing such uniformity of quality as characterizes the Wheeling nails. No one factory sets up claims to excel its fellow, and so far as quality is concerned, it does not seem to be a matter of inquiry among dealers as to which they will trade at. Every improvement that stands the test of merit is adopted by all our manufacturers, and thus is the uniformity of standard maintained.

PREDECESSOR OF THE PRESENT TOP MILL.

Wheeling's first iron mill was erected in 1834, by the late Peter Shoenberger and David Agnew. It was located on a portion of the site now occupied by the Top Mill, and was designed for the general manufacture of bar, sheet iron and nails, in accordance with the usual custom of that day.

For several years the mill was thus operated successfully. Mr. Shoenberger's connection with it was merely for the verification of a pre-conceived idea of his that Wheeling had decided advantages as a manufacturing point. Being already extensively engaged in the iron business of Pittsburgh, and having satisfied himself as to the correctness of his views, in regard to Wheeling, he retired from the co-partnership, yet still retaining the ownership of the property. Mr. Agnew succeeding to the business of the late firm, prospered so signally, as to become, in a short time, one of the wealthiest men in the city. The unexampled success of that iron mill suddenly awakened the people of Wheeling, as from a Rip Van Winkle slumber, and many were the wild schemes for the aggrandizement of the city that were inaugurated. In all, or many of them, Mr. Agnew, participated. For several years he was the honorable president of the Merchants' and Mechanics' bank. A multitude of ill-advised enterprises engaged his attention, and absorbed his capital; among others his connection with a blast furnace in the Hanging Rock region proved a disastrous investment. One of those crises incident to that day of variable tariff policy and uncertain currency, which were the bane of our manufacturing interests, found him entirely unprepared, and resulted in his total failure in 1840. Mr. Agnew was subsequently post master in the Harrison-Tyler administration. It is but just to say of him that he was one of the few men, who, through a series of financial disasters, ever maintained a spotless reputation. After the failure of Mr. Agnew the mill was operated by Greisemer and Tallant, the former had been Mr. Agnew's mill manager, and the latter his principal book keeper. (Mr. Tallant became subsequently an eminent banker in San Francisco). They continued the business during the adverse times between 1840 and 1845, but made no money. About this time, the general business interests of the country beginning to revive, E. W. Stevens, having just withdrawn from a Pittsburgh iron firm, came to Wheeling, bringing with him a cash capital of seventy-five thousand dollars. He rented the mill property of Mr. Shoenberger, and during the two or three years in which he devoted himself strictly to the iron business, he, to use a common expression, "fairly coined money." He enlarged the nail department of the mill, and brought the Norton family to Wheeling. The brothers, E. M. and George W., were practical nailers, and to them Mr. Stevens gave control of the nail department. From this date began Wheeling's reputation for nails—a reputation which has known no retrograde. Mr. Stevens was on the high road to immense wealth, and had he profited by the experience of his predecessor would undoubtedly have attained it. In an evil hour, however, he listened to the wonderful talk of an eastern speculator, concerning the fabulous riches to be found in the mineral veins of New Jersey, and Mr. Stevens invested largely in one of her copper mines. In a short time he had lost over one hundred thousand dollars which, with some other unfortunate investments, so curtailed his means, that in order to carry on his legitimate business, he associated with himself Edward F. Shoenberger, A. D. Stockton, Edward Collier and others. From some cause fortune began to manifest her fickleness, and the establishment was run with varying success, the title of the company changing from time to time, until it became Johnson, Sweeney and Company, and that again was merged in the firm of J. M. Todd and Company, of which the late Hugh Nichols was a member. One by one, during the changes we have noted, the men who had made Wheeling's first iron enterprise such a wonderful success for that day, had dropped from the roll of its managers, and under the financial crisis of 1857, the last named firm "went to the wall." During the war these works were rented to Norton, Acheson and Company, for manufacturing gun boat plates.—See article on Top Mill. The pioneer mill referred to was a great institution in its palmy days, yet it never had more than fourteen nail machines, making six to seven hundred kegs of nails per week. It was once destroyed by fire. From the beginning of its career, it had remained the property of the Shoenberger family.

THE PRESENT TOP MILL.

We left the old mill, partially revived, in the hands of the Belmont company, forging out the massive gunboat armor plate, the iron strength of which was proof against shot and shell. The lease of the property, which had not expired when the Belmont mill was sold, was continued by Acheson & Bell. These gentlemen, with Thomas C. Acheson as a partner, under the title of Acheson, Bell & Co., purchased the material left by the Belmont company, and continued the manufacture of gunboat plates, and, giving the business more than ordinary attention, received a large increase of orders which they filled promptly and satisfactorily to the government contractors. In 1864, Acheson, Bell & Co. purchased the works from the Shoenberger heirs, paying therefor $44,000. The purchase embraced, besides the mill, fifty acres of land adjoining the city. The buildings occupied but a small portion of the site covered by the present extensive works. The mill, from long disuse, required a considerable amount of repairs before the company were enabled to add to the manufacture of gunboat plates, that of bar iron. The firm also began the preparations for building a nail factory, by excavating from the hill a site for the necessary additional buildings. This was a herculean task, and was only accomplished by a large amount of labor and expense. In the spring of 1865 one of the boilers exploded, doing considerable damage to the works and necessitating an entire new battery of boilers, and the re-erection of a portion of the mill.

During the year 1865, Moses B. Cox and Wilbur C. and Charles W. Brockunier were taken into the partnership, and in the spring of 1866, with a view of enlarging the capital, a joint stock company was formed, and under the title of the Wheeling Iron and Nail Works Company, commenced the erection of a nail factory, which was completed during that year, and forty machines put in operation. The concern is generally known by the more euphonious title of the "Top Mill," from its location at the upper part of the city.

As yet the nail business had suffered but little depreciation from the prices which ruled at the close of the war, and there was an increasing demand. The Top Mill, therefore, found but little difficulty in building up an immense trade.

In 1869, the present company was organized and purchased the property from the old company, with John P. Gilchrist as president, Hon. C. D. Hubbard as secretary, and Adams Dodson as vice president, its capital largely increased, and its productive capacity more than doubled by the addition of fifty-six machines.

In September, 1871, the company, by a disastrous fire, suffered the entire destruction of their mill; but while the fire was yet smouldering, active preparations were made for rebuilding the works, and all the latest improvements, either in machinery or the arrangement of it, were adopted. By mid-summer, 1872, the mill was again in full operation, with its capacity increased to one hundred and five machines. As showing the

possible productiveness of the works, for the week ending February 14, 1874, they turned out 6,867 kegs, the largest number made in the same time, with the same number of machines, by any factory in the United States. The works have twenty-six boiling and four heating furnaces. In the fall of 1873, the capital stock was increased, and a fine blast furnace erected in June, 1874. The buildings include the furnace, covering a linear space of more than a quarter of a mile, and without the thirty dwelling houses owned by the company, extend over an area of six acres. Their coal fields have been enlarged, and their water and gas supplies are furnished by their own works. The furnace was put in blast October 2, 1878, and is now making an average of 500 tons of pig metal per week. Plentiful railroad tracks have been laid around the furnace and the mill, which give abundant facilities for handling the ore, coke and nails as may be desired, which, with the river inclines and wharves, leaves nothing to be desired in the matter of handling material or product in any direction desired. The works have now a capacity of 2,000 tons of pig metal per month and 5,500 kegs of nails per week, while the average pay roll is $12,500 per week. This mill has also adopted the Coyne automatic picker, by which the dust and slivers incidental to the cutting of nails are sifted through, and the nails packed free from such incumbrances. The works are largely built of brick, roofed with slate and iron, and are a fitting monument to the prosperous iron industry initiated on that spot so many years ago.

VIRGINIA MILLS, AND ITS SUCCESSOR, THE BENWOOD IRON WORKS.

Stimulated by the immense popularity achieved by the famous Stevens nail, E. M. Norton conceived the idea of manufacturing that particular make so far back as 1847, when he organized a company consisting of E. M. Norton, E. W. Stevens, John Hunter, William Fleming and the late Mr. Robert Morrison, under the title of Hunter, Morrison & Co. The mill was built on "The Point"—where the present Baltimore and Ohio Railroad depot stands—and was the first mill erected in the west for the exclusive manufacture of nails. Forty machines were put in position, and for sometime success attended the enterprise. But after about two years, E. M. Norton, with some of the best workmen withdrew from the Virginia, and with others from abroad, organized a company, which built the Belmont works. Then the Virginia was reorganized as Fleming, Hunter & Co., subsequently becoming Gill, Fleming & Co., when a new site was prospected for. The late J. M. Bushfield next joined them, and having sold their present site to the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad company for a depot, they secured twelve acres of land from the McMechen farm, four miles south of Wheeling, beside the coal underlying one hundred acres. Here, in 1851, they erected a works, and a number of tenant houses, thus constituting the nucleus to the present town of Benwood. The company then passed through a succession of titles, as Gill, Kelley & Co., Kelley, Holloway & Co., &c., until 1857, when the enterprise became the property of A. Wilson Kelley. Down to 1864 great success was achieved, but a difference arising out of the claims of the former owners, brought the mill to the hammer. Pending the sale, E. M. Norton, who had formerly withdrawn, again came forward, organized a prospective company, raised stock, and through an agent, June, 1864 bought in the works, land and all privileges pertaining thereto, Then was organized

THE BENWOOD IRON WORKS,

With E. M. Norton, as president. Just after the purchase of the mill property, they accepted the proposition of Cyrus Mendenhall, to take stock in the corporation to the amount of $60,000, by putting in, as an equivalent, his blast furnace, located in Martin's Ferry, Ohio. In this property was included an ore farm of fifty acres, several lots in the town, and the site on the bank of the river, together with the partly erected building, which constitutes the present furnace. The factory property in Benwood was thoroughly overhauled, the machinery re-set, and much of the building re-constructed. Under the new regime the mill started out with a fresh lease of active, energetic life. A large number of new houses were built for the accommodation of workmen and their families; ten acres were added to its domain, about half of which were laid off in town lots and sold to those desiring to erect dwellings, the other half was retained for the contemplated extension of the works.

They also secured, on very reasonable terms, an additional coal field of ten hundred acres and thus they laid deep and strong the foundation upon which to build up an extensive and prosperous business. At the close of the year 1866, Mr. Norton's official connection with the affairs of the company, terminated, and he has since been identified with nail works at Ironton, Ohio, and elsewhere.

His successors were C. Oglebay, A. W. Campbell and Alexander Laughlin. Maj. Loring has been the secretary, and W. W. Irwin, principal book keeper for the company ever since its first organization.

The company has carefully and steadily pursued an expansive policy. Large additions have been made, comprising a new nail factory, extensive shops for the manufacture of kegs, a new ware house and a rejuvenation of the furnace.

At the close of 1866, the productive capacity had been increased from forty to sixty-five machines, and the boiling and heating furnaces from eighteen, at the beginning of its operation in 1864, to twenty-six.

From the annual report of the National Association of Nail Manufacturers, we find her total production for the years 1871–2–3, to have been as follows: 1871, 176,406 kegs; 1872, 162,450 kegs; and for 1873, 160,231 kegs, or a total of 499,087, being a yearly average of 166,352 kegs, or a weekly average of 3,199¾ kegs. After allowance for strikes and lay-offs, the real weekly average is 2,000 kegs.

The various interests of the Benwood company give employment to about four hundred persons. She has been mainly instrumental in building up a growing and thriving town which is extending rapidly toward our city limits, and which though in another county, will in a few years join with Wheeling, thus forming a continuous city.

In April, 1876, however, the works were totally destroyed by fire; but no time was lost in restoring them. This time they were enlarged, and consist only of brick and iron, being the most completely fire-proof works in the country. The present building is 300x120 feet, runs 124 nail machines and has an average capacity of 7,000 kegs per week. Finer and better facilities no similar institution need desire, while they employ to-day an average of some five hundred hands.

THE BELMONT MILL.*

We have already noted the withdrawal of E. M. Norton and others from the Virginia Mill organization early in the year 1849. The success attending the operations of that mill during the time of their connection with it, had more fully developed the natural advantages of Wheeling as a manufacturing point, and had attracted the attention of practical men elsewhere who were desirous of securing for themselves more immediate and higher results from their small capital and skilled labor than seemed possible under the shadow of the wealth which controlled the iron interests of the country.

Mr. Norton and his associates therefore had no difficulty in drawing a number of the best class of workmen from other cities to the support of their new enterprise. A company was soon formed, consisting of William Baily, S. H. Woodward, Henry Wallace, C. B. Doty, Holston Harden, F. D. Norton, William Hay, Hugh McGiven, John Wright and E. M. Norton.

These gentlemen constituted a corps of experienced, practical iron workers. From the late Joseph Caldwell they purchased two acres of land lying on the bank of the river, in what is now known as Centre Wheeling, but which at that time, although embraced in the city limits, was only a cornfield, for which they paid sixteen hundred dollars. On this ground they selected their site and erected the Belmont Mill, and put into it eighteen nail machines, which, with six puddling and two heating furnaces, gave employment to one hundred and fifty men. The daily product was two hundred kegs of nails.

Just after the works were completed, Henry Moore, of this city, was admitted to the partnership, and the company represented a capital of forty thousand dollars. Active operations were commenced in October, 1849, with E. M. Norton as president, and William Bailey as manager of the mill, under the title of Norton, Bailey & Company.

Just about this time a radical change was effected in the method of manipulating the iron in the bloom, as it is called, by the introduction of the Burden squeezer. Previous to the invention of this machine, the preparation of the bloom for the rolls was made by means of a tilt hammer, under which the bloom was brought to such a shape as admitted its passage through the rolls, and after this, it was reheated, and drawn into nail plate.

*Wheeling *Intelligencer*, "Old Employee" article.

The introduction of the steam hammer, which was used in the Virginia mill, was considered a long stride in advance towards perfection and economy of manipulation. In the preparation of the bloom for the hammer, the raw pig metal was not brought up to that intense heat which now characterizes the operation of boiling or puddling, consequently the true condition of the iron when brought to the hammer, could not be so accurately determined, and there was an unavoidable irregularity in the quality of the plate manufactured from it.

As we have said, radical changes and manifest advantages followed the introduction of the squeezer; the thorough boiling of the iron by which a much larger per cent of impurities were driven off, the more perfect elimination of cinder by the squeezing process, and the introduction of muck bar, by the cutting, cross piling, and reheating of which have been secured that uniformity in quality of iron which had hitherto been impossible, but which was so desirable a quality in nail plate.

A very marked improvement was also made in the method of rolling nail plate, by the introduction of what are called bull-head rolls. Formerly the plate had been drawn out on sheet rolls, just as sheet iron is still made. The plate was then cut into strips with but, ordinarily, a very little regard to the grain of the iron. While this plan may have made no very perceptible difference in the appearance of the nails, it made a very material difference in the quality.

Under the improved rolls, the iron came out in long, narrow strips, but of a uniform width of ten or twelve inches, and thus when sheared up secured absolute uniformity in the grain of the nails. These great improvements were quickly adopted by the Belmont company, and their first use in this city was in their mill.

The Virginia mill having fallen into unskilled management, the Belmont immediately took a precedence, entered upon that career of success which has attended their operations ever since. It continued under its first supervisors until November, 1851, at which time, in the parlance of the mills, there was a swarm, and Messrs. Bailey, Woodward and others retired from the company, Henry Moore becoming the purchaser of the retiring interest.

The late J. C. Acheson then became a member of the company, and the firm became Norton, Acheson & Co. In 1853, Joseph Bell became a stockholder and was added to the active membership. From year to year, the business continued to increase with uninterrupted prosperity, so that in the year 1860 its productive capacity had been brought up to eighty machines, or more than four times its original number.

After the commencement of the civil war, when trade had become stimulated in the highest degree, and all manufactured products had reached fabulous prices, the Belmont company, in order to supply the muck bar necessary for its suddenly expanded business, rented from the Shoenberger family the Top mill property, which since the failure of the late firm of J. M. Todd & Co., had remained idle. They had barely got the property renovated for their purposes, when the government—then in the height of its preparations for crushing the great rebellion—made overtures to the company for the manufacture of plate for gunboat armor, and they accepted large contracts for that class of products. In the fulfillment of these orders, the company rendered complete satisfaction, and in addition to making it a profitable enterprise, also added materially to Wheeling's reputation for manufacturing iron goods.

In the year 1863, the partnership arrangements of the company having expired by limitation, the mill property was sold at public auction for one hundred and twenty-seven thousand dollars, Henry McCullough, of Pittsburgh, becoming the purchaser. The company was reorganized under the name of McCullough, Acheson & Company. M. B. Cox also at this time became a member of the company. After a brief existence the title was again changed, and became Robert Lehr & Company, and this again merged into the Belmont Iron Works, with Henry Moore, as president.

In the fall of 1865, the name again changed to the Belmont Nail Works Company, under which operations have continued to the present time. During these changes J. C. Acheson, Joseph Bell and others retired from the company. Since its organization as the Belmont Nail Works Company, it has largely added to its productive capacity, having increased the number of its machines to one hundred and eleven, its puddling furnaces to twenty-five, and heating furnaces to four, and employing five hundred and fifty men and boys, with a productive capacity of one thousand kegs per day, and having a pay-roll of one thousand dollars per day.

It has been since its last organization, under the efficient management of the vice-president of the company, Joseph D. DuBois. The officers are, president, Henry Moore, of Baltimore; vice-president, secretary and treasurer, J. D. DuBois; book keeper, John Fitzsimons; directors, Henry Moore, Robert Lehr, J. D. DuBois, Michael Reilly, W. C. Handlan, Henry Russell, and John Fitzsimons; forge manager, N. Riester; nail manager, William Chew. The capital stock is $500,000 with privilege to increase to $1,000,000.

The territorial domain of the company now comprises about four acres, and its buildings occupy in length ten full squares. Extensive additions have been made to its coal privileges, although there is yet of its original coal field, enough left to last several years. Under its auspices a large portion of what is now the Sixth Ward of the city, has grown up and been peopled with an industrious and intelligent class of citizens.

LA BELLE NAIL WORKS.

In the fall of 1851 a party of twenty-two gentlemen formed a company, consisting of S. H. Woodward, David Spaulding, C. B. Doty, Henry Wallace, William E. Bailey, William Linch, Isaac Freeze, W. R. E. Elliott, James Burke, Dennis McCoy, Richard Savery, R. S. Irwin, Holsten Harden, John McClinton, Andrew Glass, Wm Dean, Wm. Bailey, Jos. Hersey, Noah Remick, Robt. Caswell, John Wright, and Wm. Hay, and duly organized under the title of Bailey, Woodward & Co., with S. H. Woodward as business manager, and purchased of the late Jos. Caldwell, four acres of land, then lying outside of the city limits, and about half a mile south, for which they paid $1,000 per acre. Two acres were reserved for mill purposes, and the other two acres were laid off in lots on either side of an avenue. The mill was put in operation in the fall of 1852, with twenty-five nail machines, eight boiling furnaces and ten heating furnaces, at a cost of $60,000. William Bailey was the manager of the factory, and to the present, prosperity has never deserted them. They have rapidly built up an extensive trade, and constantly kept apace with it by increasing their productive capacity. They have also added largely to their original territory, and covered it with extensive buildings. All the gas they consume is manufactured at the works, and their coal privileges have been extended until they now cover four hundred acres, affording also the key to an almost inexhaustible field beyond. They have increased their number of nail machines to eighty-nine, boiling furnaces to twenty-one and an additional heating furnace. The company affords employment to over four hundred persons, and during 1878 they turned out as many as 180,000 kegs of nails.

THE RIVERSIDE MILL.

Although the Riverside is the youngest of the great nail institutions within the city limits, its initiatory point dates as far back as the year 1852, and we must trace its history, step by step, from that date. In 1852, E. C. Dewey, of Cadiz, Ohio, came to Wheeling, and at the head of what is now Twenty-sixth street, built the Eagle wire mill—a small concern, having five boiling and two heating furnaces.

The works were operated with indifferent success until the summer of 855, when they suspended and remained idle till spring of 1858, at which time the mill again commenced operations under a lease to J. H. Pendleton & Co. These gentlemen engaged in the manufacture of bar iron of the lighter gauges, also railroad spikes, making a very successful run until 1859, when the works were burned. They were rebuilt, however, in the same year.

Early in the year 1860, by lease from Chauncey Dewey, they became the property of O. C. Dewey, also of Cadiz, Ohio, who associated with himself J. N. Vance and W. H. Russell, of Wheeling. These gentlemen, with a capital of fifteen thousand dollars, commenced operations under the firm name of Dewey, Vance & Co., and the factory was known as the Wheeling Iron and Spike Works, which title was afterwards changed to that of the Juniata Iron Works.

In 1866 the project of building a nail mill was agitated and finally determined upon. In furtherance of the enterprise, the partnership was largely extended, embracing N. Wilkinson, John D. Culbertson, and a number of experienced employees. Chauncey Dewey, the owner of the works, also became a member of the firm, and the works were absorbed into the capital stock.

The company purchased the Eoff property, lying immediately north of the Belmont mill, for which they paid $12,000. It embraced a whole square, and extends from Main street to

the river. On the corner of Main and Twenty-fourth streets, they erected the nail factory, and adjoining that another large building for their heating furnaces, plate rolls, shears and other machinery. The construction of the works progressed leisurely through the year 1867.

During the summer of that year, William L. Hearne, a retired capitalist from New York city, became a member of the company. In December, the mill was completed with forty-eight machines in position, and represented a capital of $250,000. The boiling furnaces in the mill at the head of Twenty-sixth street had been increased to twenty-two, and these running double turns increased the original capacity of the works nine times.

In 1870 forty-two machines were added, bringing the number up to ninety—making the full complement contemplated in the erection of the mill. The Riverside is one of the best appointed nail establishments in the country. The Norton's, and Bailey, Woodward & Co. (the latter, perhaps, the most eminently practical men engaged in the business), had literally revolutionized the trade and gained for Wheeling a high reputation as a nail producing center

The use of fifteen inch plate, a grade which gives a very large percentage of increase to the productive capacity of the mill without any increase in the number of machines, was first introduced into the Wheeling mills by the Riverside company.

They have also made an improvement in the arrangement for catching, and also for shoving under nail plate, the machinery of which is the invention of one of the firm, and was patented in 1872.

In 1870, the Riverside began to investigate the question of building a blast furnace.

A site was purchased near the town of Benwood. The erection of the furnace commenced in 1871, and it was put in blast on the 9th day of February, 1872. During a run which lasted until the 21st of March, 1873, when she was blown out, she yielded 19,785 tons of metal (2,268 pounds to the ton.) The largest yield in one day was drawn off on the 21st of December, 1872, being 81¼ tons, and the yield for the month of December, 1872, was 2,008 tons, making a daily average for the month of sixty-four and four-fifths tons.

The furnace property of the company includes thirty acres of land, and a coal privilege of one hundred and twenty acres; also immense ledges of limestone. Large additions in railway facilities for handling stock has been made, and the company have a locomotive engine of their own. In January, 1875, the company became incorporated as the Riverside Iron Works, with a capital of one million dollars. J. N. Vance, president; Col. N. Wilkinson, secretary; J. D. Culbertson, treasurer; Frank J. Hearne, general manager. The nail machines were increased in number to one hundred and twenty-six, and the manufacture of all kinds of bar iron was added. In 1876 one of their nail mills was destroyed by fire, but a new and enlarged building, of iron and brick, was soon erected. Present capacity of the works, 300,000 kegs of nails per year, while they are manufacturing considerable quantities of T rails for narrow-gauge railroads. It is worthy of remark that they have run one blast furnace, without intermission, for thirty-six months, producing 50,000 tons of good pig iron, without its being relined. In all departments, an average of eight hundred employés are here kept at work.

THE WHEELING FURNACES.*

The manufacture of pig iron in Wheeling is simply the legitimate outgrowth of her great nail business and her increasing foundry interest, which have made the city one of the great consumers of this comparatively raw material.

Several elements that enter into its successful manufacture exist in unlimited abundance, and the manufacturers long since recognized that to make their own pig iron would one day become a fundamental necessity. The success of the Benwood Furnace, the pioneer of this growing interest, together with the still more marked success of the Steubenville furnaces, led to the erection of the Riverside, one of the largest and best appointed, as well as one of the most successful in the country (see article on the Riverside Mill).

The unprecedented advance in the price of pig iron still further stimulated the enterprise of our nail manufacturers, and the Riverside was followed by the Bellaire Furnace on the Ohio side of the river, which, with the accustomed vigor of the Bellaire company, was rapidly completed and put in blast. The Top Mill and the Belmont company had commenced to build large furnaces in the fall of 1872, merely laying the foundations, so as to allow them to become firmly settled by the spring of 1873.

The Top Mill Furnace was commenced on the 1st of October, 1872, and was located on the grounds immediately adjoining the nail works of the company. Being on the bank of the river, and at the foot of a very high and precipitous hill, its site was literally dug out of the hill. The buildings are all of brick and covered with iron roof. The furnace stack is sixty-five feet high, has an eighteen-foot bosh, and is designed of a capacity equal to the production of from sixty to seventy tons of pig metal per day. The casting house is one hundred and fifty feet long by fifty feet wide. The hoisting house is eighty-seven feet in height, and is furnished with an Ottis hoisting apparatus. The stock house is built of brick, and is two hundred feet long and sixty feet wide.

The engine house is thirty-six feet long by thirty-six feet wide, and the smoke stack has its foundation laid twenty feet below the surface of the ground, and is one hundred feet high. A battery of six boilers, each sixty feet in length by forty inches in diameter, will furnish the steam for two upright engines of thirty-six inches bore and four feet stroke. The fly wheels are four in number, weighing ten tons each. There are three hot blasts—Tait's patent—weighing two hundred and ten tons.

The blowing engines are eighty-four inches in diameter and four feet stroke. The steam engine was built by Totten & Co., Pittsburgh. The hot blasts were cast in the foundry of Dixon, Marsh & Co., of the same city. The boilers were made by Moorhead & Son, of Wheeling, and are equal to the fine reputation which that firm enjoys wherever their work is known. The furnace plates and some piping were cast in the foundry of Cecil & Co., also of Wheeling.

THE BELMONT FURNACE,

was commenced in November, 1872, and all the foundations built. Work was suspended until the spring of 1873. The furnace was on the same plan as the Top mill and was erected by the same party. It is located on Main street, between the Belmont and Riverside nail works. The furnace stack is sixty-three feet high and has a sixteen foot bosh. The casting house is one hundred and forty feet long and fifty feet wide, and the stock house is one hundred and seventy feet long and seventy feet wide. The hoisting house is eighty-five feet high, and supplied with the Ottis hoist.

The engine house is thirty-six feet by forty feet. The boilers and engines are of the same dimensions as those of the Top mill, with smoke stack one hundred and three feet high. There are two hot blasts of Tait's patent, with space for a third. The castings weigh one hundred and forty tons.

All the iron work of the furnace is of home manufacture. The boilers are the work of Moorhead & Son. The engines were built by L. Spence, of Martin's Ferry, and all the castings were made under contract with Culbertson, Wiley & Co., of the same place, and nearly all cast in their foundry. The Belmont was put in blast in September, 1875.

At the time Mr. DuBois was congratulated as to his judgment in relation to the ability of the home foundries to compete successfully with those of other cities, in such heavy machinery, and time has only sustained the favorable opinions first formed.

THE CRESCENT IRON WORKS.

In 1852, Gill, Hardman & Stephens commenced the manufacture of sheet and boiler plate iron at the above works. In a few years a railroad mill was added, and the making of rails became an important adjunct to the works. One hundred and fifty miles of rails were furnished for the Union Pacific railroad. Subsequently, the present Whitaker Company became proprietors, as a joint stock company, and the manufacture of rails was abandoned in 1873—the product of to-day being exclusively sheet iron. Three hundred men were at first employed, but at present only half that number are found at work. The pig iron used is made from ore brought from the Lake Superior and Missouri districts. The gross products for 1877 was five thousand tons of sheet iron, the proceeds being $250,000. The officers of the company are George P. Whittaker, of Cecil county, Maryland, an active and experienced iron manufacturer, and Mr. Nelson E. Whittaker is secretary and general manager.

*Wheeling *Intelligencer*. "Old Employee" article.

WHEELING HINGE COMPANY.

We are unable to divine whence to give credit for the introduction of the original machinery (most of which is still in use) for the manufacture of wrought iron hinges. Suffice it to know that it was invented previous to the manufacture of any iron, in this country, of requisite toughness and malleability necessary to make the machinery available. The patent expired ere the inventor had succeeded in bringing it to favorable notice. In 1824, the Roys, of Troy, New York, got possession of the original machinery, or built some like it, and commenced the manufacture of wrought "strap," "T" and "butt" hinges. The next to follow in the same line was the Stanley Works, of New Britton, Conn., also, Gilmore & Co., of North Easton, Mass., and for several years these factories made all of what was called patent hinges produced in the United States. A few years later, Miles Greenwood, of Cincinnati, further engaged in the manufacture of like hinges, but having other business also on hand, did not push his new enterprise. The question of establishing a hinge factory in Wheeling was mooted in the winter of 1865, and some attempts were made to obtain a knowledge of the kind of machinery required with a knowledge of the process of manufacture. The first attempt did not meet with flattering success, still, enough insight was gained to warrant the organization of the company on the first of May, 1865. The incorporators were Messrs. Jos. A. Metcalf, Sam'l Laughlin, Jno. F. McDermot, David Wagener, Alex. G. Robinson, Augustus Campbell, A. W. Campbell and D. E. Donel. By special diplomacy the company succeeded in securing the services of a competent Troy machinist, arranged for the casting of the machinery, and purchased the location which they now occupy on the corner of Jacob and Nineteenth streets, erecting buildings thereon—the main factory being three hundred and thirty-five feet long by sixty-six feet wide—the iron house, grinding rooms and smiths' shops all being detached buildings, and the whole occupying one half of an entire lot. In April, 1866, the company, with Joseph A. Metcalf as president, I. H. Williams as secretary, Hugh Clary as working superintendent, and James A. Dunning as his assistant, commenced operations in the "strap" and "T" departments. It was, however, not until March, 1867, that they got under way manufacturing a full line of "butt" hinges. In December of that year, after a period of twenty-one months, an account of stock was taken, and revealed that $9,000 of the original capital had been sunk, thus reducing it from $50,000 to 41,000. On this discovery the officers set about the most rigid curtailment of expenses, and a radical re-construction of its running management. Decided success was the result, and it adds a higher testimony to Wheeling's pluck and energy when we state that during this company's prosperity three other similar enterprises ceased to exist, and only one of them, after passing into new hands, has revived. In 1869, Mr. Dunning succeeded to the working management, in 1871 Mr. A. G. Robinson succeeded to the presidency, which he still retains. In 1872, Mr. L. E. Hanson was elected vice-president and superintendent, and to his labors much of the latter prosperity may be ascribed at this date (January, 1879) the company has now succeeded in taking the front rank in regard to quantity of "strap" and "T" hinges manufactured and sold in the United States.

WHEELING'S FOUNDRIES AND MACHINE SHOPS, STOVE AND BOILER WORKS, &C.

From its earliest cultivation of manufacture, Wheeling has evidenced a strong partiality for iron working, and her prosperous past, added to her far more flattering present, in that line of enterprise, speaks volumes in compliment to her judicious choice. Though since the earliest settlement of pioneers in this section, the ringing melody of the anvil has ever been heard, and the activity of the smith's muscular arm has incessantly kept up a shower of sparks flying

"Like chaff on a threshing floor."

Yet the first existence of anything like an extensive iron works was the establishment of Cooper's foundry on the side of Wheeling Hill, at a very early day. It was soon observed that the project was a good one, and L. Pollock, father of the present Mortimer Pollock, associated with Messrs. Scott and Fairchild, having one Stephens for master mechanic, followed with more extensive works of a like kind. Mr. A. M. Phillips, of Steubenville, came in about 1831–2, and opened a general machine shop in conjunction with an extensive business in building marine engines—in which line of business he may be styled one of the first pioneers in this nation. The Wheeling Manufacturing Company and Cuthbert's (now Sweeney's) foundry, Helen & Richardson's, and others in rapid succession, till

"Here and there, and everywhere
Industry flourished in full share,"

And in this respect, the old maxim—"from small acorns giant oaks grow,"—could not be more applicably quoted. Speaking of like facilities in these days, we still have

SWEENEY & SON'S FOUNDRY AND MACHINE SHOPS,

Located in North Wheeling, at their old stand, and still flourishing nobly. Marine engines are also manufactured and repaired extensively at these shops, while they have a special department for the manufacture and repair of agricultural implements. In short, the name of Sweeney, to-day—like Phillips in 1832–5—is the popular pass-word to the obtaining of anything and everything in the way of the finest machinery the country will afford. Their works are extensive, replete in every department and produce the widest variety of iron work of almost any similar manufactory in this or the adjoining states.

THE CENTRE FOUNDRY COMPANY

also conduct a most popular and reliable business in Centre Wheeling, though at present they are somewhat restricted in their operations in consequence of a recent fire depriving them of a large portion of their premises. S. P. Hildreth is president, E. Hobbs, jr., secretary, and E. Hobbs, sr., manager. They make a specialty of cast iron house fronts, in the manufacture of which they are pre-eminently successful, as also in the production of ornamental fencing, window lintels and sills, rolling mill and heavy machinery, &c. The firm is thoroughly established and worthy the utmost confidence in their line of business.

REDMAN & CO.'S MACHINE SHOP.

This firm, consisting of Henry W. Redman, Geo. G. McKown and Wm. J. Hamilton, conducts a capital machine shop at 1730 Chapline street, where they not only command capital premises, but an excellent complement of facilities for any and all kinds of work in their craft. They make a specialty of repairs, and are universally popular for turning out the best of work.

WHEELING BOILER WORKS.

Among our many iron industries, few are in a more flourisbing condition than the popular boiler works run under the firm style of Thos. Moorhead & Son, though, really, the senior member died early in the present year—1879. The works occupy about an acre of ground, and are located on the corner of Market and Eighteenth streets, having a capacity, when in full work, of running thirty to forty hands. The business is controlled by Mr. John Moorhead, a most competent tradesman and experienced manager. Their manufactures are shipped through West Virginia, Ohio and Pennsylvania, where the name of the firm is looked up to with the utmost confidence. We might refer to specimens of their workmanship, but so uniform is its excellence and extensively scattered around, it would be difficult to discriminate special features.

There are also three other firms in the city conducting boiler making, as follows: Messrs. Daniel Cady & Son, Water street; W. H. Cox, Sixteenth street, and Messrs. Hobbs, Taylor & Co., 2000 Water street.

JOSEPH BELL & CO.'S EXTENSIVE STOVE FOUNDRY.

Another very important enterprise in Wheeling is that conducted under the above style by Joseph and David Bell and Chas. H. Senseney (known as the Arlington Stove Works), at 341 Main street. These gentlemen do an immense trade in a variety and quality of stoves unsurpassed in the country, and employ a large number of hands the year round. As a manufacturing establishment the Arlington Stove Works has a flattering and wide-spread reputation, while it constitutes an important acquisition to the manufacturing prestige of the Nail City.

THE STAR FOUNDRY.

The establishment took place forty years ago, and in 1868, under the firm name of Culbertson and Fisher, it was organized upon its present basis at the place on Market street it now occupies. Culbertson had been the owner for twenty years previous, and it was the oldest stove house in the city, but by

the connection of Benjamin Fisher, Esq., the present proprietor, it received a new impetus which placed it among the first rank of manufacturing establishments of this kind in the country. The firm of Culbertson and Fisher successfully carried on the business for about three years, when Mr. Fisher bought Culbertson's interest and became sole proprietor. Mr. Fisher had been an experienced man in the iron business in nearly all its various departments. Speaking of his connection with the establishment, the *United States Trade Journal* has well said: "This proprietorship brought with it an increased impetus of intelligent enterprise and its corresponding practical results; so that now we can point, without hesitancy, to the Star Foundry as being in fact as well as in name a brightly illustrated and representative house, unsurpassed, if indeed equalled, in its specialities, throughout the entire region of West Virginia. The Star Foundry occupies fully an acre of ground, and comprises a large two story brick building having the dimensions of two hundred and sixty-five by one hundred feet. It is located at Nos. 1614, 1616, 1618, 1620 and 1622 Market street, Wheeling, West Virginia. The facilities, including a forty horse power steam engine, are of the best and most favorable kind, which in the hands of a large number of workmen, usually numbering forty, contribute to the general result. The building itself was erected, and for a time used, by the Baltimore and Ohio railroad company, for a freight depot.

MINING AND GEOLOGICAL DEPOSITS IN AND AROUND WHEELING.

THE DISCOVERY OF COAL—THE SUPPLY INEXHAUSTIBLE—WORKS IN OPERATION—LIMESTONE IS PLENTIFUL—ALSO CEMENT ROCK AND FIRST-CLASS SANDSTONE—CLAY ABUNDANT AND BRICK-MAKING A DECIDED SUCCESS—A FLOW OF GAS.

Nothing could be more advantageous to the manufacturing interest of Wheeling than the valuable geological strata of the towering hills that almost surround and admirably protect the city from heavy storms. Without entering into mystifying scientific technicalities, we will simply confine our remarks to what has already been explored and has proved, beyond doubt, profitable to operate.

THE DISCOVERY OF COAL.

Down to 1810, all the coal used in Wheeling was brought by "pirogues" from Pipe creek, and that was very little, comparatively speaking, as its price precluded its adoption to any other use than that of blacksmithing purposes. About that time, however, an experienced miner, named Conrad Cotts, came here from Pittsburgh, and very carefully prospecting the surrounding hills, happily struck a vein of "black diamonds" nearly opposite where at present stands Sweeney's foundry. This vein was worked very successfully for some five years, during which time black curling smoke freely ascended from the chimneys of hundreds of dwellings. But at the expiration of this period the workings caved in and a coal dearth was soon experienced, though happily it was not of protracted duration, as ere the close of 1816 several other veins had been discovered, and the fact established that Wheeling was abundantly blessed with a coal supply to meet her every emergency for many long years to come—in fact, that

AN INEXHAUSTABLE SUPPLY

Only awaited the trouble of cutting out of the hills. There are three seams or deposits already known of, though only one worked, at present, and that, in itself, is so extensive it would be a matter of the wildest speculation to prophecy its probable exhaustion. The strata now being operated by drifts—for there are no shaft workings in the city—located in the hill about one hundred and twenty feet above the average water level of the creek. This seam is from four to five feet thick, and consists of an excellent quality of bituminous coal. Seventy-five feet above this seam is another vein of about two feet in thickness—good coal—but it is not worked while the more profitable strata in operation holds out. Again, it has been satisfactorily proved that about one hundred feet below the water level of the creek there is yet a third seam that may be shafted to, which is actually seven to seven and a half feet thick, hence we may safely infer that a "give out" of supply need not be anticipated in this, or even the next generation, if we base the future on anything like the present average consumption.

COAL WORKS IN OPERATION.

The manufacturing institutions commanding their own coal banks are the Top Mill, Belmont, Riverside and LaBelle nail works, and Hobbs, Brockunier and Company's glass works, as also the Central glass works, while in addition, there are a number of merchant coal banks in operation, prominent among them being McGinley and McCormack's works, P. L. Kimberly's, and Joseph Werner's—all located at Manchester—Kaisley, Brooks and Company's, Crescent street; who have also a bank in Ritchietown, beside Captain Schockey and Cowan and Company, also in the south end. These gentlemen exclusively deliver through the city—"clean coal," "mixed," "nut," and "pea coal"—direct from the mouths of their shafts. Having occasion to visit McGinleys and McCormack's works, we found them, the two "Mcs," exceedingly agreeable and well informed on the subject of mining, their drift originally belonging to the Steenrod family. They are popular merchants, supplying the state capitol, public schools and the convent, besides an extensive list of private consumers. Nor is Mr. Kimberly less popular as a producer, while it may be said of the whole of Wheeling's coal merchants, they are fair, square traders, and merit abundant support. In Wheeling there are a few coke ovens operated, but it is an acknowledged fact that good as the coal is for general purposes, it is not adapted to the satisfactory production of coke.

LIMESTONE—HYDRAULIC, OR CEMENT ROCK.

There is also found in our hills, a band, some nine feet thick, of excellent hydraulic cement, which is susceptible of being converted into a cement to suit all the requirements of trade, though probably not of comparative superiority with the A 1 imported samples of the same material. Mr. A. J. Long quarries and manufactures this cement with much success, and has done so for years. This cement is used considerably in and around Wheeling, though the bulk of it is shipped away with abundant success, and we believe it is destined to even a much wider patronage in the near future. A recent correspondent, presumedly on autherity, recently thus wrote to the local press: "A little north of Barnesville an apparently homogeneous strata of cement rock is found at a short distance above what is called the "Cumberland vein" of coal; and in height would be a short distance above the stripping at A. Long's upper stone quarry, in the "Reilly" hill, or about one hundred and sixty feet higher than the old Jefferson (Ninth) street coal entry in Wheeling hill.

"With us, this deposit is nearly ten feet deep, of three different tints, or colors; and the strata are in some places separated by thin crystalline layers of an inch or more in thickness. About one hundred and seventy-five feet above our main coal occurs a stratum of cement rock of two feet in thickness, overlaid by sandstone; and about sixteen feet higher is another bed of about five feet six inches in thickness.

"Now, such beds as the above described, and such wealth as they might be made, lie within rifle range of the Second ward market house; and good beds belonging to the city, are almost within a stone's throw of the "City Work House."

AND LIME STONE IS PLENTIFUL.

At least such is the unanimous verdict of our iron interest, but for building purposes, we must confess it does not produce so perfect a white lime as we find imported. Nevertheless, its better properties are not lacking in any other respect, hence it is unsparingly used, when burnt, both by contractors, and farmers for agricultural purposes. Mr. John Lantz, of South Wheeling, may be said, however, to be the only one in our corporation carrying on lime burning extensively, though across the river, from the Belmont, (in what is called West Wheeling, though in the State of Ohio) several parties are making quite a business of it—keeping kilns constantly burning to a good advantage.

FIRST-CLASS SAND STONE.

All along the Wheeling Creek, in the neighborhood of the Peninsula, sand stone of the finest and most desirable character for building purposes, abounds in an unlimited quantity. The vein, or deposit, averages forty feet in thickness, and, as a whole, it is not difficult to procure. The principal firms operating quarries extensively within the city corporation, are Scheehle & Lutz, A. J. Long, and P. Guenther. Most of the substantial buildings in the city are constructed of this excellent stone, which cannot be excelled.

BRICK CLAY AND BRICK MAKING,

Yet another very important advantage to Wheeling, are extensive beds of excellent clay, which has given rise to a number of brick yards, and the manufacture of that desirable material has become quite a prominent feature within the city. The clay is of an excellent quality, and mainly abounds in the vicinity of the Creek—there happily being an almost endless supply of it. At present there are some eight or ten brick yards in operation, including those presided over by Wilson Bros., G. Crumbacker, R. Y. Britt, A. Britt, G. K. Wheat, Armstrong & McGinley, James Bodley, G. W. Rumble, S. Waterhouse, and E. Westwood, the two latter being in the Eighth ward.

IRON ORE DEPOSIT.

There is some little iron ore abounding here, but it is not of a sufficiently profitable character to mine, hence its advantage can barely be regarded.

A FLOW OF GAS.

Recently, while engaged sinking for water, at Mr. A. Reymann's brewery, a sudden flow of gas was emitted, that when ignited gave a clear, bright light, and was immediately utilized by the proprietor, who lit up his brewery with it. The flow continues unabated with every prospect of having set in permanently. It is commonly supposed to be generated in the bowels of the earth, from the deep vein of coal already referred to—and which has not yet been operated.

CHAPTER XLI.

WHEELING'S GLASS MANUFACTURING INTERESTS.

EARLY HISTORY OF GLASS MAKING IN WEST VIRGINIA, WITH A GLANCE AT WHEELING'S FIRST ENTERPRISE—THE EXTENSIVE MANUFACTORIES OF TO-DAY, INCLUDING THOSE OF HOBBS, BROCKUNIER & CO., THE CENTRAL GLASS WORKS AND NORTH WHEELING GLASS WORKS.

NEXT to the iron and nail interests in Wheeling, comes its glass manufacture, which may he said to have assumed immense proportions. The first manufacture of window glass in this state was undertaken in Wheeling about 1820. The commencement of this branch of business, and the subsequent change to the manufacture of *flint glass* are described in the following extracts from a letter written by Col. Redick McKee. He says: "Up to 1817 or 1818, Wellsburg, then called Charlestown, was the principal town in the Pan-Handle, but the approaching completion of the 'National Road' caused business men from other places to move into Wheeling, and changed the relative position of the two places. However, the immigrants brought, as a general thing, but little active capital, and the former inhabitants, though many of them were wealthy, had their money mainly locked up in lands, town lots, &c. Hence, new enterprises, such as the building of factories, steam mills, &c., were left to new-comers. About 1820 or 1821, Mr. George Carothers, of Brownsville, Pa., came to Wheeling and proposed the building of a window glass factory. Aided by Wheeling capital, he erected the necessary buildings for an eight-pot furnace, annealing ovens, &c. Owing to accidents, the first attempt at glass making in this furnace failed, and the works were finally bought by Knox & McKee, who employed Carothers as superintendent, and in the latter part of 1821, or early in 1822, commenced successfully the manufacture of *cylinder glass*, packing mainly in half boxes (50 feet), with the brand, 'Virginia Works, Knox & McKee, Wheeling,'" "We," says Colonel KcKee, "continued the business satisfactorily for several years, turning out, I think, annually, some 3,000 or 4,000 boxes of all sizes, from 6x8 to 14x20, together with large quantities of green hollow ware; gallon and half gallon, and quart bottles; oil and porter bottles, and pint bottles innumerable. Our 6x8 and 7x9 glass was sent to Boston; for other sizes the West and South furnished a market. Our No. 1 glass was in high repute, and bore transportation to distant points, even going to the trading posts in New Mexico. As factories, multiplied, and blowers became more numerous and skillful, prices declined, and finally ceased to pay. We followed them down from $12 to $3 50, and then changed the concern into a white flint hollow-ware factory, under the firm of Wheat, Price & Co."

The glass works spoken of above by Col. McKee, occupied the square on which now stands the Fourth Ward school house.

"In 1829 a flint glass house was erected in Wheeling by John and Craig Ritchie, located on the side of the hill, east of the Second Ward market house. This establishment was operated for several years with great activity and success, and had a wide spread reputation for the manufacture of fine cut glass-ware. This success, and the unrivalled advantages for procuring cheap fuel at Wheeling, encouraged other firms to embark in the business, and in 1835 the Messrs. Sweeney put a large 'Flint Glass Works' into operation in the northern part of the town, which was followed in the course of the next few years, by the erection of another large establishment at the extreme south end, built by Plunkett & Miller. The establishment built by the Messrs. Sweeney, was operated actively for more than 35 years, in Wheeling, until, in the changes of business, its proprietors found it to their advantage to move it across the river, where it is now known as the 'Excelsior Glass Works.'"

These works, though on the Ohio side, are operated by Wheeling capital, and have the company incorporated under the laws of West Virginia. Hence, as it is in fact a Wheeling enterprise, it should be mentioned here. Mr. J. Bell, the president of the company, has kindly furnished us with the following statistics:

"The goods manufactured are known as crystal glassware, made up into table, lamp and bar goods, such as goblets, tumblers, pitchers, bowls, dishes, beer glasses, lamps, lamp chimneys, &c. About one hundred and fifty persons are employed, of whom ten to fifteen are females. The annual product is about $115,000."

Returning to the establishments within the limits of the city of Wheeling, we quote still further from Mr. Bell's description of them: "The works built at the south end of the city by Plunkett & Miller are now owned and operated by Hobbs, Brockunier & Co., to whose success we refer fully in a subsequent article.

"Another extensive and noted establishment located in the city of Wheeling is known as the Central Glass Works, making flint glassware, also referred to fully hereafter.

"The increase in the number of establishments does not fully represent the growth of glass production in Wheeling, for it is safe to say that any one of the works now operating makes ten times the quantity produced by any one running in Wheeling forty years ago. The improvement in quality and the cheapening of the cost of production have been equally marked. Articles of great beauty of design, excellence of finish, and unsurpassed in purity of metal, are of every day manufacture, and are sold at prices so low as to excite surprise. It is safe to say that nowhere is glassware of equal quality made more cheaply than in Wheeling."

THE SOUTH WHEELING GLASS WORKS—J. H. HOBBS, BROCKUNIER & CO., PROPRIETORS.

The South Wheeling Glass Works, now operated and owned by J. H. Hobbs, Brockunier & Co., are located on square Forty-one and adjoining coal lots.

The present complete establishment being traced back to the beginning, we find a small glass house containing a ten-pot furnace, constructed in 1836 or 1838, and owned and operated by Plunkett & Miller. These parties for some reason were unsuccessful; and failing were sold out, the property passing into the hands of the banks and other creditors.

In April, 1845, James B. Barnes and John L. Hobbs, came to Wheeling from East Cambridge, Massachusetts, and leased the idle works. Both men had been identified with the New England Glass Company, the former as superintendent of the crucible or pot room, and the latter as principal salesman, with which he combined the duties of superintendent of the cutting department. James F. Barnes, a son of James B. Barnes, and himself an accomplished workman, and John H. Hobbs, a young

man and son of J. H. Hobbs, either came with their fathers, or joined them soon thereafter. The principals were in the prime of life, ripe in experience, skilled in their vocation, industrious and determined men, but having a small amount of capital.

Mr. Barnes died in 1849, just four years after his arrival in Wheeling. Mr. J. L. Hobbs survives him, and still resides in Wheeling, and is one of its most respected and influential citizens.

When Messrs. Hobbs and Barnes commenced to bend their energies to reviving the works they had more than the ordinary discouragements which generally fall in the pathway of a new business, to contend with; the defeat of Henry Clay, the high protective candidate for President of the United States, having a very depressing influence on manufacturing enterprises. The outlook, in fact, was so discouraging that a few capitalists who had agreed to join them in the event of Clay's election, declined to lend their aid when it was known that the Whig candidate was defeated.

Wheeling, as yet, had done little toward developing her manufacturing interests, and utilizing the advantages she possessed over other communities in that line. The starting of this idle glass house was to mark an era in the history of the city, which should make her famous throughout the length and breadth of America, and renowned in the markets of the Old World, for the quality and extent of glass manufactured. The only great towns of the West and South at that time were Cincinnati, St. Louis and New Orleans. Not a mile of railroad west of the Allegheny mountains was built, the present track of the great highways of civilization being forest paths, and the only echo wakening the quiet of the peaceful Ohio Valley was the hallooing of the teamsters of the heavy merchandise wagons. River transportation was the sole means of receiving most of their materials, and forwarding their products, except to inland towns, which had to be reached by the slow and expensive means of the old-fashioned road wagons with teams of four, six and eight horses, which traversed the National pike, the appian way of those times of fragrant memory to many. Goods of all kinds were sold almost entirely on long credits with frequent renewals. These and many other discouragements had to be faced and overcome in relighting the fires of the furnaces and rehabilitating the works to push them forward to successful results; obstacles that would dishearten and obstruct the most sanguine and energetic business of this day of progress and improvement.

The works consisted of two furnaces containing fourteen pots of the then customary small size. The coal bank, situated conveniently within a few rods of the furnace, had just been opened. The coal used at the works cost one and a quarter cents per bushel, or thirty-five cents per ton; wood, which cost one dollar and fifty cents per cord, was used in the lears. The glass manufactured was that usually known as "flint," "lead," or "full crystal." It was composed of pearl ash, which cost (1845) four and one-eighth cents per pound; lead, three cents per pound; saltpetre, five and three-eighths per pound, and sand $11 per ton. As a matter of interest in connection with this subject, we quote the prices of some other articles in that year: Bar iron was worth from three to five cents, sheet iron sold at ten cents, nails brought four dollars per keg and letter postage was twenty-five cents. The prices paid skilled labor ranged from seventy-five cents to one dollar per move. We notice on the first pay rolls: Charles Butler, seventy-five cents per move; Henry Leasure and William Elson, fifteen and one-half cents per turn, and Andrew Baggs, twenty-five cents per move; Peter Cassell, eighteen and three-quarter cents per move; William Kryter, mould maker, thirty dollars per month. The articles manufactured in the first year were solar chimneys, jars, vials, tumblers, pungents, tinctures, lamps for lard oil, salts and cologne bottles.

In 1849, James B. Barnes died, when the firm became Hobbs, Barnes & Co., being composed of John L. Hobbs, James F. Barnes and John H. Hobbs. The West and South increasing rapidly in wealth and population was opening up a great market for the wares of this firm, enabled them to not only keep more constantly at work, but compelled them to increase their capacity. In 1854 they built a new and very large furnace and otherwise added to the capacity of the works.

In 1856 the firm again changed to Barnes, Hobbs & Co., composed of John L. Hobbs, James F. Barnes, J. H. Hobbs and J. K. Dunham, and continued to do business under that style until 1858, when it changed to Hobbs & Barnes. In 1858 the discovery of the illuminating property of petroleum, and the distillation of illuminating oils from coal in Kentucky and elsewhere added a branch to their business, namely: the manufacture of lamps and chimnies. The demand was so great for this class of goods that it was impossible to produce enough to supply it.

In 1861, when the civil war burst upon the country, and everything was so uncertain, the fires in the furnaces were out for six months. Many of the employees enlisted in the Union army, some continuing in the service until the close of the conflict. Boys and the younger men were rapidly promoted to the places made vacant, and some superanuated workmen being picked up the best was made of the situation. It was very difficult to obtain skilled laborers to meet the demands for the manufactured articles, as the large bounties and the excitement of the camp and field were allurements that the impulsive young men could not very well resist.

In February, 1863, the present firm of J. H. Hobbs, Brockunier & Company, was formed, consisting of J. L. Hobbs, John H. Hobbs and Charles W. Brockunier. This firm was not only destined to become famous for the variety, quality and beauty of its pressed ware, and the richness of its cut, engraved and blown ware; but also for almost completely revolutionizing the character of glass and the method and appliances of finishing it. About this time John L. Hobbs became convinced that the glass of the future would be a glass in the manufacture of which one of the principal ingredients to be used would be lime, and that lead would be discontinued. He caused material to be purchased, and, in spite of several unsuccessful experiments he was not discouraged in eventually attaining success, as it seemed that it must finally succeed. The efforts of Mr. Hobbs were warmly approved and aided by the other members of the firm.

In the fall of 1863, William Leighton, sr., was admitted into the firm, and took charge of the manufacturing department. He entered readily into the prospect of finding a glass pure in color and durable without lead being a component part of its composition. After numerous experiments, sand, (from Berkshire county, Massachusetts) Spanish whiting or chalk, bi-carbonate of soda, with the other usual ingredients, were found to make a brilliant and durable glass. Every glass works at this time, East and West, of any importance, was making lead glass, and to-day the same works are making the soda-lime glass, except two, which do not now manufacture large quantities. They introduced two other improvements in the manufacture of glass, namely: the use of benzine in the "glory hole," or furnaces for polishing ware, and the application of wind to the moulds. The latter was the invention of another party, but was immediately adopted and extensively applied at their works. The demand for the articles manufactured by this firm rapidly extended all over the United States and Canada.

In 1868, William Leighton, sr., retired and his son, William Leighton, jr., was admitted as a member of the firm. Every furnace at the works within a few years has been rebuilt and greatly enlarged, until now it has the largest productive capacity of any similar establishment in the West. It now has three furnaces—one nine-pot, one ten-pot and one thirteen-pot. The last was completed in September, 1879, and is the first of the kind in the city or vicinity. It contains thirteen pots of the largest dimensions, and is the largest and most complete in this country, if not in the world. The gas generators at the bottom, under the pot chamber, are fed with slack from the sides, and are kept at a low heat. The gas, smoke and inflammable matter passes up to an opening at the bottom of the furnace, where it is mixed with air, carried in through separate flues. This mixture burns fiercely, the flame being white and intensely hot.

The works cover an area of several acres. It has an extensive cutting department, engraving room, mould making department and all the conveniences and appurtenances of a complete and well arranged works. It gives employment to three hundred and fifty persons, disbursing annually a large amount for labor, and is one of the establishments which contributes largely to the material prosperity of the city, and its goods have aided in no small way in making known the city abroad. Its production now consists of all articles of glass for table use, engraved, cut and etched; bar goods, lamps, chandeliers and epergnes. Its wares are sold in every state in the Union, and Cuba, South America, Australia and Europe.

CENTRAL GLASS HOUSE—A BRIEF SKETCH OF ONE OF WEST VIRGINIA'S MOST EXTENSIVE AND PROSPEROUS MANUFACTORIES WITH A NATIONAL REPUTATION.

The business of the Central Glass Company was started on the co-operative plan in the spring of 1863, with a capital of

$5,000. After the expiration of three years, the company bought the ground and buildings of the East Wheeling distillery and pork packing house, for the purpose of converting it into a glass manufacturing establishment that in point of magnitude and completeness should stand on a par with anything of the kind in the United States. And successful, indeed, have they been, as is demonstrated by their present extensive works, which the public, and even the trade generally, will admit is an honor and a compliment to American enterprise. In 1867, they obtained a charter to conduct the business on the joint stock plan, under the firm name of the Central Glass Company, with a capital of $80,000, which also represented the original capital of $5,000. The new company, however, reserved the right of buying in and cancelling all the shares which might be offered for sale by its individual members, and the result has been that the original four hundred and thirty-four shares have thus been reduced to less than one-half of the original number.

The capital of the company for several years past, has been $260,000—the average sales per month $25,000, and they employ 330 hands, (including boys,) whose united weekly earnings average $3,300. They operate their own coal field, comprising fifty acres, in the vicinity of the works. Their manufactures, which are of the finest in the market, find a ready sale throughout the United States, and are extensively shipped to the Canadas, West Indies, South America, and Europe. With Europe, especially, they have done a large business for the last four years, which, however, will be somewhat reduced by the effects of the new tariff of the German Empire that goes into effect January 1st, 1880. The productions of these works are confined to table ware, bar and lamp goods, the variety, quality and beauty of which cannot be excelled. Up to the year 1872, they operated only two furnaces, but during that year was added a third, with the necessary out-buildings. They also erected on the south side of McCulloch street, their new two story warehouse, with excellent offices and selecting and packing rooms attached. The main packing room is 65x84 feet, and the warehouse 287x70 feet. Both are acknowledged to be the most extensive as well as the most practically arranged buildings in this country. Both buildings are connected with the manufactory by means of an elevated bridge with narrow gauge track. A steam elevator hoists the glass in open hand boxes from the factory floor to the floor of the bridge, which is on a level with the selecting and packing rooms. Nor should we fail to mention there are added to the main factory, on the east side of the street, the following departments: The mould and mechanic's shop, cutting shop, pot-making rooms, blacksmith's shop, engine houses, carpenter's shop, coke ovens, mixing room and two buildings with six annealing ovens therein.

Mr. John Oesterling, the present manager, who is a gentleman of wide practical experience and shrewd executive ability, has been at the head of the enterprise from its inception, in 1863, to which is mainly attributable the great success it has achieved, and which, from present gratifying indications, is more than likely will be unmeasurably excelled in the future.

NORTH WHEELING GLASS WORKS.

These works, located on Main street, in the North end, are not very extensive, but were established many years ago for the manufacture of window glass, and run as such for a long while, Mr. Robinson, of Main street, for a considerable period being largely interested in their operations. A private company, however, chiefly practical glass manufacturers, succeeded to the premises as the "North Wheeling Glass Company," a short time ago, and seem to be conducting quite an extensive business in the production of bottles and small phials, which they are shipping to all parts.

CHAPTER XLII.

MISCELLANEOUS MANUFACTORIES, WORKS, &C.

WHEELING'S FAMOUS STOGIES, TIPS AND CIGARS—FURNITURE FACTORIES—ITS TANNING INTERESTS—BEER AND ALE BREWERIES—WOOLEN FACTORIES—COTTON MILLS—PAPER MILLS—FLOURING MILLS—BOOK BINDERIES—BALTIMORE & OHIO RAILROAD SHOPS—TACK WORKS—CENTRIPETAL COMPANY—THE FIRST AND AT PRESENT ONLY EXCLUSIVE SAW MILL—MARBLE WORKS—PLANING MILLS—WIRE WORKS—SILK MANUFACTURE—GALVANIZED IRON CORNICE WORKS—CARRIAGE MANUFACTORIES—WAGON BUILDERS—WHEELING BENT WORKS—PORK PACKING—VINTNERS, ETC., ETC.

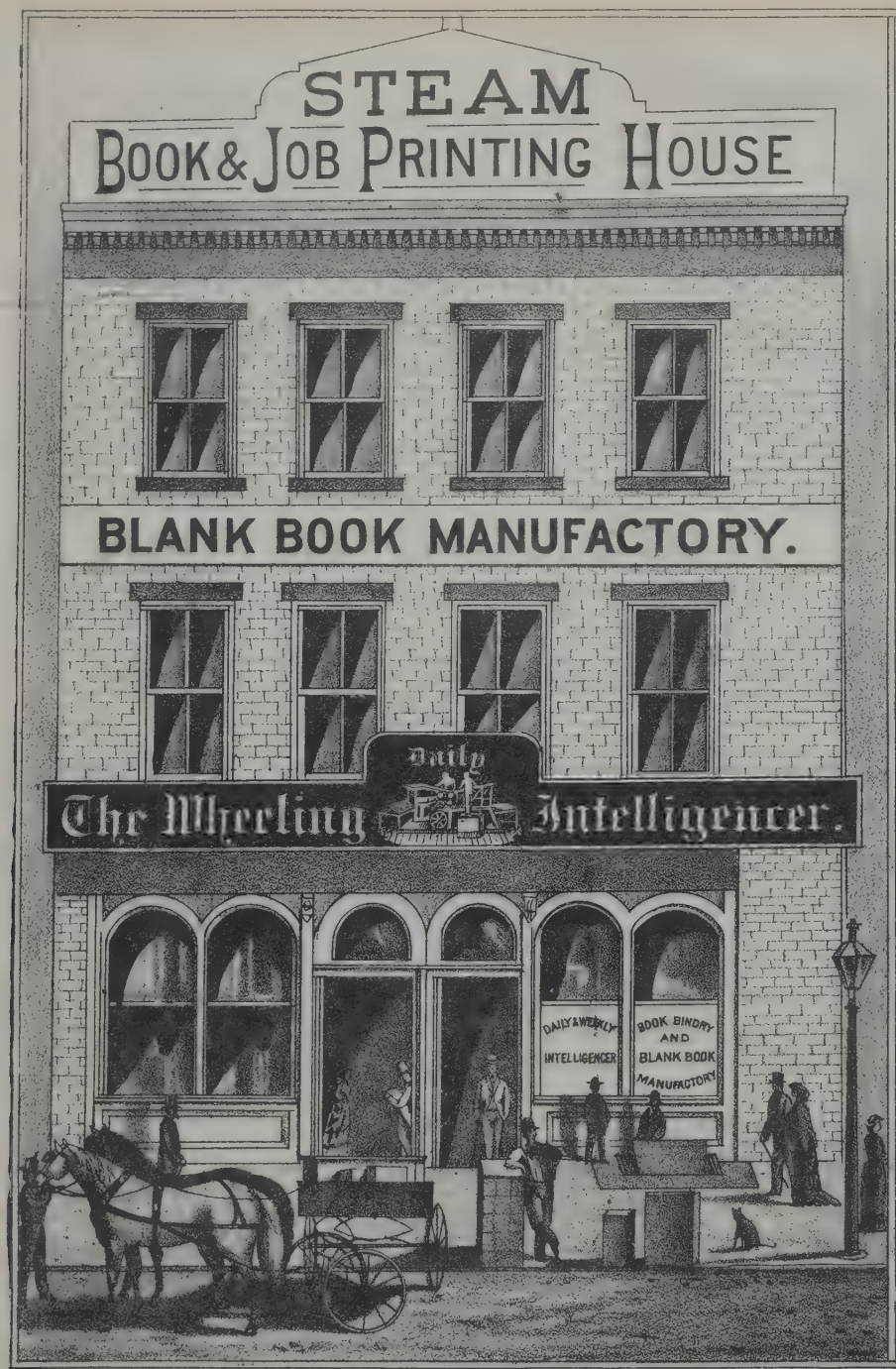
HAVING referred at length to the most extensive industries in Wheeling, we now include, in one chapter, such other popular enterprises as call for special mention, inserting them promiscuously, as it would be next to impossible to classify them fairly by any set rule. Some few, we know, will be found defunct institutions, such for instance, as the woolen and cotton mills and silk manufacture, to which we might have added innumerable others, but deemed those named as specially worthy of a place. Not that we have failed to discover that in Wheeling there has been a steel works, bridge building, card board manufacture, watch making, and other businesses no longer in existence, but to expatiate upon every bygone speculation would be a task about as unenviable to undertake as the reading of it would prove uninteresting to the general public when completed.

In addition to the businesses about to be reviewed, there is yet a boat building yard in the North end, we have coppersmiths, brass founders, a scale manufactory, four roofers, quite a number of cooperages, two mantel and grate manufactories, etc., etc., but space will only permit of our giving the following place.

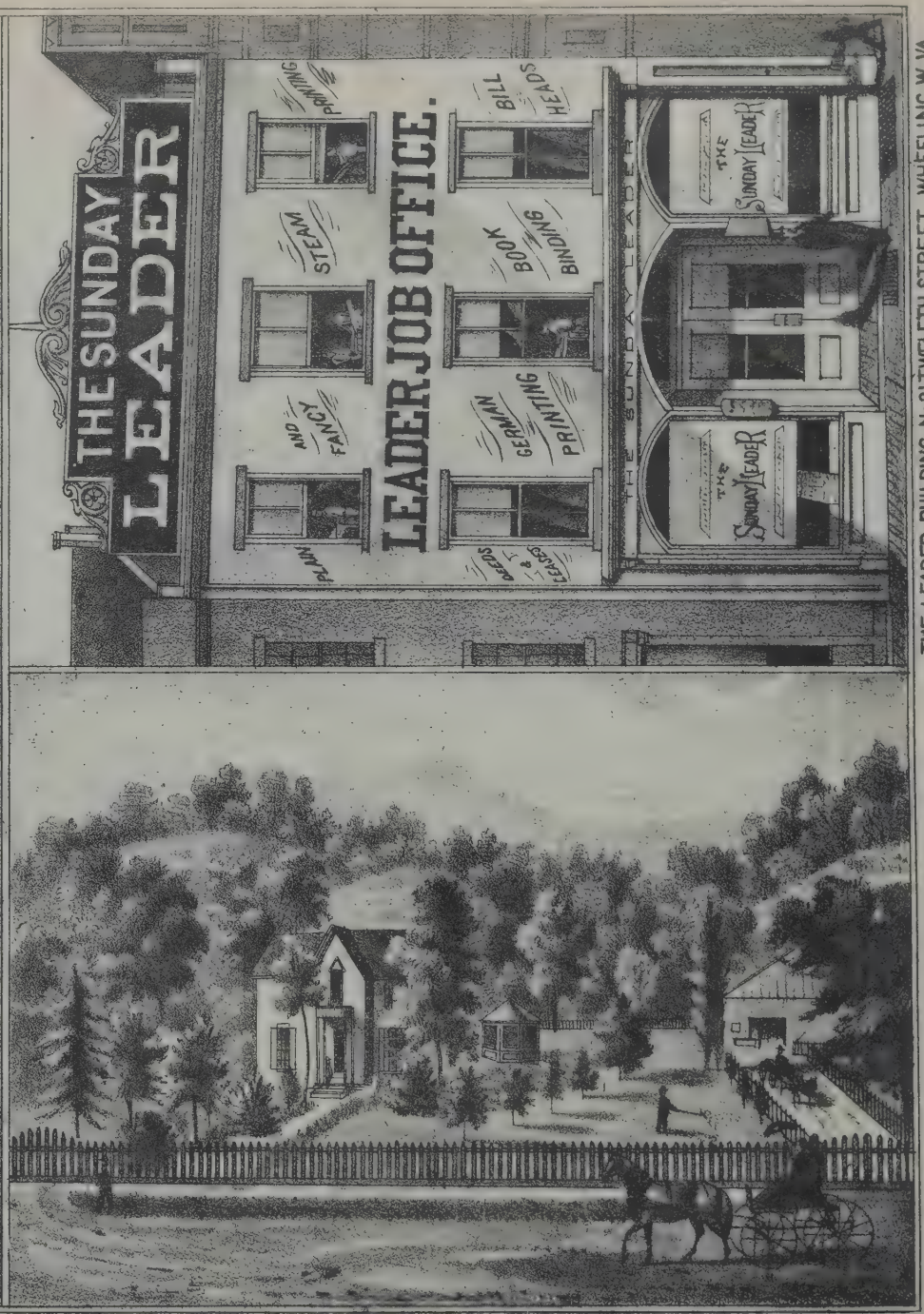
WHEELING'S FAMOUS STOGIES, TIPS AND CIGARS.

Had not Wheeling arranged to go down to history as the Nail City, she certainly ought to be known to posterity as Stogietown. For to-day it is safe to assume that Wheeling stogies are puffed in nearly every state in the Union. Careful investigation goes to show that so early as 1820–5 one Joseph Kirk took the initiative here in the production of these consoling luxuries, which were then popular under the more expressive and correct title of cheap cigars. For a while he monopolised the field, until a growing demand inspired a competitor to "arise in all his might" (?) named McGuiness, followed by one Beard, who was assisted by his daughters. These pioneer stogyites, it must be remembered, only operated on a very limited scale, but in or about 1830, Thomas Connard came to the front as a manufacturer on a larger scale—subsequently taking in as partner Robert Gibson, about when, we also find, other competitors enter the arena of stogie making to a lively tune, including Messrs. Marsh, Myers, &c., until their names became, as they are to-day, legion. Having thus fathomed the local parentage of these famous smokes, next let us endeavor to fathom the reason for the birth of stogies in this immediate locality.

Well, originally the "popular," that is to say, the cheaper, cigars were imported to this country from Germany, being known to the trade as the Pfalzer cigar—from the title of the German district from whence they came. It was a cigar, only by name, but bore a very unseemly comparison with the stogie of to-day. They cost from $4 00 to $5 50 per one thousand in those palmy days of no tax. In Wheeling, at that time, as at present, the working classes formed a major proportion of the population, and then, as now, the working man passed his evenings about the tobacco and cigar stores. Limited means and a desire to economise, gave rise to a demand for cheaper smokes and an anxiety on the part of tobacconists to supply the coveted article. It was this demand brought forth the original stogie, that to the number of probably 150,000 per day issues from Wheeling's factories to cheer the millions who find solace and comfort in cremating them. The term "stogie," in Yankeedom, applies to the cheaper makes of boots, and in cigars has been adopted as the title of the popular cheaper make of smokes. To the trade they are known and billed as "stogas," and in the vernacular "stogie" is the accepted title. In Pittsburgh, however, the "stogie" is known as a "toby." As



THE WHEELING DAILY INTELLIGENCER, Nos. 25 & 27. FOURTEENTH. ST. WHEELING, W.VA.



RESIDENCE OF HENRY TIEMANN, PLEASENT VALLEY, OHIO CO. W. VA.

to "tips," the term is more popular with consumers than manufacturers, inasmuch as tipped cigars implies suspicion of fraud and imposition. It is tipped toward the outer end with a higher priced tobacco, and the last stage of that cigar is altogether worse than the first. Now, when the stogie business made itself felt in Wheeling, Mr. William Lindsey, of Louisville, forseeing the possibilities of the new born cigar, gave his attention to the selection and supplying of the best tobacco for the making of stogies. When the stogie of 1848 made its appearance, the cheapest American cigar was the Boston cheroot, at $3 50 to $4 00 per thousand. They were made of shorts or scraps, and not of long stock, as the stogie, and poor affairs, indeed, were the Boston cheroots. The newly arrived stogie was not much of an improvement, but then its price, $1 87 to $2 00 per thousand, made it spring into favor, and the days of Pfalzer's and Boston cheroots were gone forever. The stogie business grew with Wheeling's growth, and cigar factories, drawing their supplies from the rich plantations of Kentucky and Ohio, multiplied rapidly, until the Nail City to-day makes 26,925,000 cigars per year, and gives happiness (at four for five cents) to countless thousands.

Pittsburgh takes the largest quantity of stogies, and then follow the cities of Chicago, Cincinnati, St. Louis, New Orleans, Philadelphia, etc. As a general thing the East takes stogies, gingerly. They are composed of tobacco too strong for the Eastern smoker. But from the Alleghany to the Rocky mountains the cry is still for stogies. As time rolled on and popular taste grew more critical, even in the matter of cheap cigars, stogies underwent a reformation. The stogie of to-day contains much better stock than the lower priced cigars of Pennsylvania and other states. Within the past eight years better stock has been demanded in stogies. I found that out by personal canvass of the western markets. During the past eight years the general quality of the stogie advanced, and the men in my employ, in a like manner, have gradually learned to make a cigar fully up to the present rigid requirements of the trade.

STOGIE-GROWING DISTRICTS.

The big green leaves, destined to soothe the stogie smoker, first see the sunshine in Mason county, Kentucky, whence the best tobacco for the purpose grows. No Virginia tobacco is used for stogies, and the Kentucky weed is almost universally used for export and domestic use. The former is quite an item when it comes to Ohio tobacco. The Buckeye counties of Belmont, Monroe, Noble, Washington, Guernsey and Harrison furnish the flimsy Ohio leaf article. Every year the French government (which controls that trade) places orders for Ohio tobacco, for from 6,000 to 8,000 hogsheads—some 6,000,000 pounds. The same government takes from 3,000 to 5,000 hogsheads of Maryland tobacco. The tobacco for finer cigars for home consumption comes from the Miami Valley fields of Ohio. The stogies made from Ohio seed leaf bring from $11.50 to $14 per 1,000, the United States tax being $6 on every thousand. Stogies from Kentucky leaf are worth in Wheeling from $10.50 to $11. Makers who value their standing in the trade use only the seed leaf, *i. e.*, tobacco from seed that has not been produced in succession on the same plantations, and thus deteriorated—seed that is imported fresh and pure each season. Old tobacco, kept in hogsheads for two years or more, makes the best cigars. A slow, mild process of fermentation goes on, which eliminates the bitter, acrid qualities of the plant, and greatly adds to the enjoyment of the smoker. Uncle Sam's eye is wide open and alert as to stogies, and no mistake. The Custom House at Wheeling seems to be presided over by men who have won the cigar makers' confidence and esteem to an unusual degree. Here $900 per day flows into the national coffers in exchange for stamps. The sales of stamps also show that cigars were made in Wheeling in the following amount during the year 1877, namely, a total of 26,925,000 cigars. Nearly all these are stogies, tips or tobies, the aggregate representing a value of $161,550 worth of stamps for cigars made in this city alone. To the above sum must be added $22,000 per annum as received for tax on scraps, or sweepings, from Wheeling cigar factories, and which are used for smoking also. In Wheeling city there are sixty-three cigar factories, and in the suburbs are thirty or more, the total being just about one hundred stogie mills, running steady.

FURNITURE MANUFACTURERS.

G. MENDEL & CO'S FURNITURE FACTORY.

One of our most popular pioneer houses is that still flourishing under the firm style above given. The original business was established between 1835 and 1840, by the late Mr. George Mendel, a practical mechanic of considerable ability, and though several changes have taken place in the copartnership of the firm, yet the ever reliable name of its founder has ever been associated therewith. The commodious factory is a fine three-story brick, thoroughly appointed with unlimited modern machinery, and employing only the most skilled mechanics, is located on Eoff street, and is ably conducted under the supervision of Mr. B. Arnold, who as a designer and practical genius, nas had a life's experience in the trade, and whether it is the most elegant house furniture, office, study or store fixtures that may be required, he produces it with a never failing satisfaction. This firm manufactures fully two-thirds of the goods they sell, and as regards samples of their outside work we need only refer to specimens afforded by the counters and desks in the Peabody Insurance office, or in the National Bank of West Virginia; the mirrors in Beuter's or Rolf's restaurants, cases sent to the Centennial by the Wheeling Hinge Company and Messrs. Hobbs, Brockunier & Co. Nor should we fail to pass a fitting compliment to the extensive and elegant show rooms of G. Mendel & Co., at 1124 Main street—verily worthy the designation of a state furniture emporium. The various rooms are connected with excellent elevators and the entire internal fittings of the house are massive and beautiful.

Mr. G. E. Mendel takes chief control, who, with other gentlemen assisting, is unremitting in attentions to visitors. They ship wholesale through Eastern Ohio, West Virginia, portions of Pennsylvania, and even to Maryland, and they seldom fail to indulge the pleasure of a second, and even third shipment when once patronized. They employ no drummers, but rely exclusively on the merits of their goods, and their favorable terms, to retain for them their high prestige—a policy that has prospered them to an indefinite extent in the past and will assuredly continue to reward them in the future.

RIVERSIDE FURNITURE FACTORY.

These works, probably among the oldest standing in our city, and located on the river bank—20 and 22 Water street—between Twenty-second and Twenty-third streets, were succeeded to in the fall of 1878, by Metzner, Schellhase & Co., for the manufacture of all kinds of furniture but chairs. The premises cover four city lots, are amply fitted with machinery, and appear to be prospering very satisfactorily. They ship nearly all their manufacture through West Virginia, Pennsylvania and Ohio, employing at present about forty hands.

WHEELING FURNITURE COMPANY.

The works run by this organization are located on Twentieth street, near the Crescent Iron Works, and were originally used by a Mr. Cushing as an oilcloth and paper factory, but were succeeded in 1864 by John Arbenz & Co., and run as a furniture manufactory. In 1872, however, a company was incorporated to run the enterprise, with James Furguson as its first president. Subsequently a Mr. Metzner became principal, Mr. John Arbenz, who has been in the city from 1853, succeeding in July, 1878. The premises are five stories 40x150 feet, and therein is manufactured all kinds of furniture except parlor goods. In busy times they run from thirty to forty hands, ship goods chiefly through this state, Ohio and Pennsylvania, doing an average trade of from $60,000 to $80,000 per annum.

OUR TANNING INTEREST.

Among the many articles of commerce which engage the attention and employ the capital of our business men, grain, iron and cotton are the only items, among indispensibles, that rank higher in importance than leather. Both its production and consumption is as wide-spread as civilization, and there is not a city or town in the world in which it does not play a prominent part in its business transactions. In the various transformations, from the raw material to the manufactured, a vast amount of capital is used and employment given to a vast army of laborers. The hides and skins being produced in small

quantities, over widely-scattered districts, furnish employment to a large number of small traders to collect and ship them to the larger towns, from which they are again in turn shipped to the warehouse to be assorted and classified for sale to the exporters. The reverse rule holds equally true in regard to leather and the articles manufactured from it. Each tanner produces but one quality and kind of leather and makes his sales through commission men and jobbers in the leading markets, and they in turn to smaller dealers and consumers. It may seem from this that however much our granger friends preach against "middle men," they must in this instance, at least, admit that they are indispensably useful.

Almost from Wheeling's earliest days, the tanning business has been associated with its manufacturing interests, and to-day holds a prominence of considerable import. The first tannery we have been able to locate within the present corporate limits was run on the upper portion of Market street, but a reliable data as to its exact origin, capacity or discontinuance, we have been unable to glean.* At present there are four in active operation within the city, and two at Fulton. The oldest of these is being operated by J. G. Hoffmann & Son, the second is still conducted by Wheat & Son, the third by F. Lobenstein & Son, and the fourth by J. Voeckler. Their chief grade of manufacture being harness leather, though, of course, other kinds are produced in lesser quantities.

J. G. Hoffmann and J. Berger first associated in business on the Island, in 1849, but removed to the corner of Water and Twenty-fourth streets in 1857. Their enterprise flourished, but in 1876, Mr. Berger retired, and the business is now under the style of J. G. Hoffmann & Son. Their present extensive tannery is the largest in the city, a three story brick, 122 feet by 99 feet, admirably appointed, even to fire extinguishing apparati, and employs an average of fifty hands. They turn out as many as four hundred hides per week, and ship largely all over the United States.

WHEAT & SON'S TANNERY.

This is a South Wheeling institution and will be found referred to—in its early history—under the head of "South Wheeling." It is an old representative firm and claims extensive premises on the corner of Chapline and Thirty-first streets, where they have facilities for an almost unlimited business. The firm are thoroughly experienced and popular men—their goods command a ready market all over the country and the works continue steady at work the year round.

J. VOECKLER'S TANNERY

Is situated on the corner of Water and Twenty-first streets, with a store or sales department on Main street. The business was established in 1863, and has flourished ever since. The manufactory is fifty-six by seventy-five feet, two stories, and stands on a lot one hundred and twenty feet by sixty-six feet, employing quite a number of hands in busy seasons. They turn out an average of six thousand to six thousand five hundred skins a year and ship most of their manufactured goods to considerable distances, harness leather forming the chief feature in their productions.

FREDERICK LOBENSTEIN'S TANNERY.

Another prominent feature in the line of manufacture in South Wheeling is the prosperous and old established tannery owned by Mr. Lobenstein, whose energy and proficiency in his business retains for him a most desirable complement of patronage. He came to this section so early as 1845, and for the last thirty years has carried on business in the same part of the city—his present address being 2929 Chapline street. But Mr. Bernard Lobenstein having of late years also succeeded to an interest in the business, the firm style is now Fred. Lobenstein & Son, whose superior manufacture commands a ready sale, and is much sought after by the trade. They have capital premises, which are being kept appointed with every modern appliance in the business, essential to its efficient conduct.

*Hides and bark are obtained in the vicinity. The following data are given by one knowing the facts: Two large steam tanneries and four small ones, employ one hundred workmen, use yearly 4,700 cords of bark, 25,000 hides, and make 725,000 pounds of harness, sole and upper leather; the principal part being harness leather, of a quality second to none in the country, which is sold to all parts of the Union, from Main to Wisconsin, Kansas and Texas. These tanneries also dress 8,000 calf skins, and 60,000 to 70,000 sheep skins a year. Large numbers of saddles harness, collars, etc., are made in the city. Two glue factories make 75,000 pounds of glue yearly.—*Resources of West Virginia.*

THE BREWING INTEREST IN WHEELING.

To historically review the dawn or subsequent development of man's appreciation for ale and beer, would be no sinecure achievement, suffice it to say that since the arrival of the earliest pioneers in this section, brewing, in some shape, has ever held its own. But the nutritious and palatable blending of malt and hops found little difficulty in fascinating the popular taste, and even our grand-fathers were free to extol the merits of "John Barleycorn." We cannot, with any degree of certainty, venture an opinion as to who brewed the first ale in this section, but believe we are not far out of the way in saying that Mr. P. P. Beck, founder of Reymann's brewery, was the first beer brewer here, and Mr. Louis Keller, (still living,) was the pioneer saloonist who dispensed it at retail, in a humble premises, located at the southern end of the creek bridge. Upon the introduction, hereabouts, of the famous lager, the Germans took no small degree of pleasure in renewing their old acquaintance with it, but it took the American born some little time to school the appetite, which, however, we may be pardoned for suggesting, is to-day tutored to a degree of average perfection. The faculty and invalids, alike, now proclaim, in many instances, that ale stands unrivalled as a tonic, while he who sips more as a matter of enjoyment, considers beer to be amply "headifying" for him. We therefore draw the inference that a brief sketch of our local brewing interests will be acceptable and duly appreciated all round.

REYMANN'S BREWERY,

located on the banks of Wheeling creek, in the east end of the city, was first put into operation in 1849, but was only succeeded to by its present proprietor in 1865, since when neither pains nor expense have been spared in perfecting its productions and its facilities; hence, in magnitude, this still stands the lion institution of its kind in West Virginia. The front view of the building is an imposing specimen of architecture, in brick and stone, extending three hundred and sixty feet along the front, being three and four stories high to meet the requirements of the several departments. The premises stand at the base of a huge hill, and are favored with the advantages of an ample supply of the purest spring water, coal workings almost adjacent, and only a short distance from river and railroad facilities to all parts. The interior of the brewery is a model of system, and is appointed with every desirable modern facility yet discovered in the art of brewing. The magnificent cellar accommodation is also a special feature. The cool, dark cells extend into the hill hundreds of feet, are perfect vaults in solid, dry and impervious rock, being lofty, well ventilated and throughout fitted regardless of expense, with cold air pipes running from a mammoth freezer, constructed at an immense cost, and by which an evenness of temperature is maintained, or if desired, in the very height of summer, from 38 to 40 degrees can be kept with ease. The united capacity of the cellars we could hardly estimate, but the firm usually keep from 7,000 to 8,000 barrels on hand through the summer, while their annual product may be estimated at 13,000 barrels. A fine brick-built bottling works is also conducted near by, and through the summer Reymann's famous beer is put up in glass to an enormous extent, for family consumption as well as restaurant purposes. The extensive business conducted at this brewery is a high compliment to its enterprising and popular proprietor, while forming an important item in Wheeling's manufacturing resources.

THE NAIL CITY BREWERY—ITS HISTORY AND CAPACITY—BUTTERFIELD'S MALT HOUSE—SIEBKE'S BOTTLING WORKS.

Some eighteen years ago, one Frank Zeigler first inaugurated the brewery in question, which he ran probably a dozen years, when a stock company was organized and took the property out of his hands, the first directors being Messrs. S. Butterfield, C. Siebke, C. P. Brown, the late R. S. Brown, N. Reister, F. Walters, G. Warner, H. Michael and P. Bonenberger. Though to the stranger, on approaching the Nail City Brewery, it does not afford a very presentable external appearance, yet on entering he quickly becomes surprised at its extent and excellent facilities. The master brewer, Ernst Irion, was formerly at the Gambrinus Stock Company's Brewery, Cincinnati, for many years, and is one of the most competent brewers outside of Germany. His facilities in the way of mash tubs, boiler and a champion cooler are unexcelled—the latter being one of the finest in America, eighteen by nineteen feet,—pur-

chased at the Centennial at a cost of $1,000—and over two inch pipes it is possible to cool sixty barrels per hour. The supply of pure crystal water gushing from the rock, has no limit, while there is at present some four hundred feet of the finest cellarage that ever was associated with any brewery, running into the solid rock and being thoroughly ventilated. And more, the company are just engaged in constructing an additional fermenting cellar sixty by thirty feet, with a fine ice house over it running thirty-five feet high. As an evidence of this brewery's present prosperity, they sold from seven thousand to eight thousand barrels last year, shipping considerably by both rail and water, though enjoying a very extensive proportion of the city's entire supply—engaging no fewer than four delivery teams. Adjacent to the brewery—on the corner of Thirty-third and Wetzel streets—stands their private office, where the directors meet periodically. The whole of their malt is supplied from

BUTTERFIELD'S MALT HOUSE,

located on the corner of Twenty-third and Water streets, 66x122 feet, three stories, with a capacity of 55,000 bushels annually. Mr. Butterfield is a practical maltster, with a life's experience, secures most of his barley from Washington county, Pennsylvania, and Kentucky, while dealing in only the choicest western New York hops. Hence the ingredients in the Nail City beer cannot be excelled for quality and purity. The present officers of the company are P. Welty, president; J. Butterfield, vice-president; secretary, C. Bingell, who is also traveling agent, and Mr. G. Hesse, officiates as clerk.

SIEBKE'S BOTTLING DEPARTMENT.

Mr. Chris. Siebke, who has ever been one of the most active members of the directory since the formation of the present stock company, was the first in West Virginia to embark in the bottling business. Knowing the merits of Nail City beer, he, in 1875 adopted it under his own name, as "Siebke's Popular Beer," establishing at his own expense, bottling works at 1331 Market street, attaching thereto a private office, fronting on Fourteenth street. Here he provided the most modern appliances for the run of the business, and only a very few months proved to him most conclusively, that the Nail City beer was destined to an immense popularity. From month to month, saloons and private families alike, grew more and more enquiring after it, and in proof of its growing popularity, Mr. Seibke had shipped so many as 3,000 dozen bottles in one month, and is to this day bottling from twenty to thirty half barrels daily, while his famous bottled goods are shipped throughout this State, Ohio, Maryland and Pennsylvania—even to New York, Boston and Washington, being represented in Philadelphia during the exposition.

THE EAGLE ALE BREWERY.

This popular and successful enterprise is the only exclusive ale brewery in the state, and at once an important acquisition to Wheeling's commercial prosperity. The brewery and malt house form a very fine block, near the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad depot, and was built in 1863 by John Reid & Co., who carried on business in it to 1868, when Kinghorn & Co., succeeded thereto. Mr. Killian Kress being included in the co-partnership, availed himself of an opportunity in 1877, and succeeded to the entire business, which he still runs single handed. The qualities here produced are Burton pale ale, pale, bitter, XXX, stout and porter, though at present the use of ale is limited, yet they do a capital trade. The malt house has a capacity of 30,000 bushels. The brewery can produce seventy-five barrels per day, while the united cellars at command will accommodate seven thousand barrels. Not only in this state has a growing demand sprung up for the famous Eagle brews, but they are shipped extensively through Ohio, Maryland and Pennsylvania, and the more they find their way into domestic circles, for family consumption, the more increasingly popular do they become.

SMITH'S ALE BREWERY.

It is some forty years ago, now, that the name of Smith was first associated with the brewing interests in Wheeling, and be it said that in like relation it has ever carried with it a high reputation for a genuine article. The original brewery so long and so successfully run by Mr. Smith was located on Chapline street, corner of Seventeenth, but the premises have for three years been vacated, Mr. Smith having removed to the north end of Market street, where he is at present conducting the ale brewing in the old Brockhardt property. Mr. Smith's famous ale is too popular to require our recommend, and though he is not engaged as extensively as of yore, yet his business is of a most successful and satisfactory character.

WOOLEN FACTORIES.

Many years ago, prominent among Wheeling's manufactures was that of wool carding and pulling, which was inaugurated by L. & J. Prescott, in part of what is now known as Hubbard's saw mills. This was in 1825, after which came a mill conducted on the premises now occupied by the Riverside Furniture Company, on Water street. The third was run by horse power, at the north end of the Second ward market house, by a man named Tiekle, while the fourth was run by the Bradley Bros., in East Wheeling, in a factory near the hinge works, and closed in 1849–50. But none of them, or yet any new enterprise in the same line, is at present in operation here.

COTTON MILLS.

Nor has Wheeling been slow to give this line of manufacture a fair trial. So early as 1826, Samuel Wescott and others erected the present Norway Tack Factory to run a cotton mill, which was followed by another on the Point, originated by Marcus Wilson, while a third was started on the creek bank, between Eoff and Jacob streets, and also flourished a little while. But none of them proved the success anticipated, and, like a flower, bloomed only for a season.

PAPER MILLS.

For fully half a century has Wheeling been characterized for its manufacture of paper. We learn that in 1829, William Lambdin suggested such an enterprise, and met with the willing recognition of Mr. William Chapline, then a well-to-do citizen, who freely donated four lots of ground, extending from Water to Main streets, on the corner of Twenty-third. Here a mill was soon erected on the corner of an oat-field, and flourished down to 1836, when it was unhappily burned down. About the time this mill became a sacrifice to the devouring element, Marcus Wilson and Henry Echols were transforming the woollen mill, which had failed to succeed, and stood within a block and a half of the same site, into a paper mill. This building they sold out, soon after, to Messrs. Lambdin & Son, who continued the business till 1857 or 1858, when they turned it over to Daniel Cushing, and he flourished therein until two or three years ago. The third, or Point paper mills, were run by Messrs. A. & R. Fisher, on the point above Wheeling creek, about 1837–8, and did a flourishing business for several years, but finally gave out. It is true that the Fulton Paper mills were in full blast at the same time, under the proprietary of A. Armstrong & Co., and were established before those run by the Fishers, but were located outside the city. Nor is this all. We find that about 1858–9, Messrs. Cushing & Osborn succeeded to the oil cloth factory of Ayres & Cushing, established 1855, on the south side of Wheeling creek, on Twentieth street, (now occupied by the Wheeling Furniture company) where they conducted, for a brief period, the manufacture of straw paper and straw board for bonnet boxes. There are no paper mills now operating within the corporation limits, though two are running contiguous thereto—the old Fulton mills, by Hanna & Clemmans, in Center Fulton, and Wagener & Co.'s mill, just across the river in West Wheeling, which latter has also a wholesale warehouse on Main street, in this city. These mills are in active operation and turn out an immense amount of paper annually.

THE FIRST AND PRESENT STEAM FLOURING MILL.

The first steam flouring mill in this city—or even in the Pan-Handle—was erected in 1822, by George White, and a portion of the old premises still stands, forming part of the present well known saw mill of H. & J. Hubbard, South street. Since that time the changes in this line of manufacture have been varied, and the only mills now in the corporation are M. & J. Pollock's exceedingly fine mill on the corner of Market and Fourteenth, the Wheeling City Mills, on Main street, and J. R. Johnson, 154 Twenty-ninth street.

BOOK BINDING.

In this particular no city of the magnitude of Wheeling can boast of better facilities. The extensive premises and complete complement of machinery at the command of Messrs. Mills, Frew & Co., admit of an endless variety and unlimited quantum of binding being produced in the most accomplished style within compass of the trade. The *Register* bindery is also fitted and appointed most repletely, turning out the very finest work and an abundance of it, while Ewing's bindery, on Twelfth street, near Main, is a time-honored institution that admits of no compeers in point of quality and workmanship. These are the leading houses in their line, and alike worthy of unlimited confidence.

BALTIMORE AND OHIO RAILROAD SHOPS.

These shops were established in 1854, for the conduct of repairs and rebuilding on the company's rolling stock employed between here and Grafton, a section of one hundred miles, in addition to the Hempfield branch. They are located on on Water street, in the south end of the city, at the foot of Main street, and, together with the yards connected therewith, cover an area of about ten acres. They control from forty to forty-five locomotives, which they keep in repair, a dozen or thirteen of which are specially adapted to the running of passenger trains, while scores, if not hundreds of cars, are here annually overhauled. Over one hundred hands are employed, among them being a number of exceptionally good mechanics, while the facilities and appliances around the shops are of the most modern and improved character. Mr. Charles Hirsch is foreman, Mr. A. M. Dray is chief clerk, and Mr. Samuel Jepson is storekeeper. A look over the works affords a highly interesting treat, as one gazes on the iron horses, as it were, quietly occupying their respective stalls while undergoing the accustomed wiping down and careful examination, to which they are daily subjected before making a trip.

NORWAY TACK FACTORY.

Wheeling is singularly blessed in the variety of her manufactories, and more particularly so while privileged to boast the possession of the only tack works in West Virginia. This is a private company, established in 1869, for the purpose of running a branch here to the famous and extensive Sandwich Tack Company of Massachusetts. They succeeded to the premises and machinery of the old Norway Iron Manufacturing Company, on the corners of Market, Eighteenth and Chapline streets, where they occupy four entire city lots, upon which stands a fine brick factory four stories high, with basement, besides other outbuildings, including a private office. They manufacture some five hundred lengths, sizes and varieties of tacks and nails, though none of them exceeding two inches or being cut nails such as are produced at our other local nail works. They use up from two hundred to three hundred tons of iron, steel and tin per year—about half to two-thirds of the iron being from Sweden or Norway, the balance American plate—and they not unfrequently produce as many as a million tacks per day. An average of from twenty to thirty persons are here employed, and the goods manufactured are chiefly shipped west, though of late some trade has also sprung up south. The principals of the firm are Mr. I. T. Jones, who takes general supervision of the business, both in Massachusetts and here; Mr. H. H. Heald, who has charge of the manufacture, and Mr. T. W. Phinney, who travels and assists in the office, while Mr. George G. Hannan takes general active supervision of these works, and to whom we are indebted for courtesies extended.

WHEELING CENTRIPETAL POWER COMPANY

Purchased the foundry and machine shops from H. W. Phillips, November, 1873. That company repaired the premises and added certain new machinery, but the directors and stockholders being under charter, to borrow $25,000, mortgaged the works. In about twelve months the works were brought to a final stoppage and their affairs are still in litigation, and it is just possible that these works, most eligibly located for river and railroad communication, will shortly come to the hammer.

THE FIRST AND, TO-DAY, ONLY EXCLUSIVE STEAM SAW MILL.

The first steam saw mill put into operation in this or adjoining counties is to-day the only exclusive mill of the kind in the city of Wheeling, and it is none other than the old familiar "demolisher of timber" run under the firm name of H. & J. Hubbard, lumber merchants, of South street. This mill was first put into operation by the late Dana Hubbard, in 1827, and which has retained the family name, as its proprietary, to the present. And the engine running therein is also a venerable mechanical pioneer, being one of the earliest constructed after the application of steam for motive power in this state. Colonel H. B. Hubbard is one of Wheeling's old stand-bys, a gentleman of excellent society, and, as we have found, not only a most interesting, but also an accurate recounter of those quaint old days of yore, which he descants upon with an apparent zest it is truly refreshing to witness.

WHEELING'S MARBLE WORKS.

There are three or four firms in this city making this business a specialty—notably, Carroll & Bro., Sixteenth street, who have constantly on hand the finest collection of manufactured work to be found outside of the largest cities. Mr. M. R. Hobbs, 1900 Market street, has also long catered in this line of business. A single glance over Wheeling's home manufacture in our local cemeteries will more than substantiate the prestige of our home manufactories.

PLANING MILLS.

The first institution of this kind, as far as we can trace, was conducted on the corner of North and Main streets, at a very early day, by George Vennum, who was burnt out, and the firm of J. L. Brown & Co. afterwards introduced Woodworth's planer, an entirely new machine, in those days, of which they secured a patent right. An early writer speaking of it said: "It rips boards into breadths of from three to eight inches—after which, running them through the planing machine, one side is planed, one edge is tongued and the other is grooved, all at the same time, and the board is reduced to one uniform thickness where any inequality existed before. The machine can thus prepare 2,000 superficial feet per day, and yields an annual clear profit of $2,000." Subsequently another mill was started where the Eagle Brewery now stands, but as soon as the restrictions of the patent laws ceased to protect the running of planing machines, mills of that kind became general. There are now five extensive enterprises of this character in our city, viz: The Keystone mill, managed by Alexander Coen; a second by Beltz & Flading; a third by Hanes & Wilson; a fourth by Fisher; J. A. Holliday's mill, and Klevis, Kraft & Co's mill, besides which there are several lumber yards.

WIRE WORKS.

About 1849, a Mr. Dewey erected a building for the manufacture of wire, on Water street north of the present Riverside Furniture Co.'s works, and run the business until 1852. He then constructed a works on the site of the present upper Riverside works, at the foot of Eoff street, for the production of wire, small merchant iron, etc. Soon after, he burned out, and his brother, Mr. O. C. Dewey, then became interested in the property, and associating with him Messrs. Vance and Russell the firm now known as Dewey, Vance & Co., sprung into existence.

At present writing, the only wire workers making a specialty of the business in Wheeling, is Gerrard & Tuttle, of 1918 Main street.

SILK MANUFACTURE.

Mr. John W. Gill, born and brought up at Mount Pleasant, Ohio, conducted the manufacture of silk at that place in an early day. The state imposing stringent laws on the production of that material, and he being then very wealthy, came to Wheeling in 1845–6, and purchased the residence of a Mr. H. Moore, at the south end of St. Alphonso Seminary. Once located among us, he opened a silk factory in a frame building originally occupied by Joseph Graham and Henry Helm, on Main street, near the stone bridge. He was favored with the services of a Scotchman, named John Fox, who was a skilled workman, and produced some of the finest material that ever graced the market. Mr. Gill was a great silk connoiseur and enthusiast, invested heavily and made every possible human effort to make his enterprise win, but, at a great sacrifice, failed to do so. He was also a great speculator in building, and our town owes much to his enterprise in that respect. He died about two years ago at Springfield, Illinois. Speaking of the foregoing enterprise, Mr. Oliver I. Taylor wrote, in 1851: "This establishment is now the largest of the kind in the United States.

It employs a capital of $20,000 and consumes, annually, cocoons and reeled silk to the value of $15,300. Its numerous looms turn out almost every variety of staple silk to the value of $27,000 annually. Notwithstanding the accumulated testimony from all parts of the country, presented at the national convention of silk growers and manufacturers, held under the auspices of the American Institute, in New York, in 1843, fully corroborating the declaration of Dr. Franklin, that the American climate and soil were eminently adapted to the growth of the silk worm, and notwithstanding the triumphant vindication of the capacities of Amercan manufacturers to produce fabrics equal to those of foreign production, there is still an absurb preference indulged for the foreign articles. So extensive, and yet so frivolous is this preference; that a large portion of the silk fabrics of American growth and manufacture, are actually sold with a foreign stamp, and under forged and fictitious foreign names! This fact carries with it a comment which should dye with shame the cheek of every one who boasts an American origin." The same writer further adds: "When we consider, with all our facilities for the growth of the silk worm, our soil and climate, in this respect, rivaling India and China, we yet import, annually, $18.000,000 worth of silk goods while England manufactures $75,000,000 worth annually, and yet cannot raise a single pound of the raw material, we have reason to encourage, in the strongest terms, the culture and manufacture of silk in this country."

GALVANIZED IRON CORNICE WORKS.

The name and fame of Mr. B. F. Caldwell, of 1507 South and and 1509 Main streets, is equally popular beyond the limits of this state as within it for the manufacture of galvanized iron cornices, in which line of business it is his good fortune to conduct a most extensive trade. Nor is he less popular for presiding over one of the most repletely stocked and attractive stores in the state, wherein he displays almost an endless assortment of cooking and heating stoves, house furnishing goods, marble, iron and slate mantels, &c. Mr. C. is a most skilled tradesman and is characterised for his frankness, liberality and promptitude, which have succeeded in establishing for him an important business, at once a compliment to the city's commercial industries.

CARRIAGE MANUFACTORIES.

For many years has Wheeling excelled in this line of manufacture, but never to an extent parallel with her prestige of the present. Donaldson, Lewis & Co., of 1500 and 1506 Market street and Hook & Schrader produce some of the finest, most durable and yet cheapest work found in the state. When we say CHEAPEST, we use the word advisedly. Not that they aspire to undersell the miserable slop, birdcage manufacture constantly in circulation on the market, but genuine homemade, serviceable and well finished work that is honestly worth its marketable value as a gold dollar is worth one hundred cents. In this line of business we should also mention Wherry & Beltz, of 809 Market, and D. Kull, of 2004 Market street.

WAGON BUILDERS.

It is something surprising, and to many almost totally unknown, the extent to which the manufacture of wagons is carried in this city. Nor is it a new feature in the local business prestige of Wheeling. The present works of

JOHN BODLEY BROTHERS,

located at 1724 Chapline street, employ an average of twenty hands and does a magnificent trade. The orginal firm was established some thirty-five or forty years ago as Bodley & Richards, and it has attained exceptional popularity for its matchless manufacture. They build all kinds of heavy wagons, carts and drays, for the western lumber trade, and southern cotton and sugar producing interests. Their wagons vary from five to ten feet wheels, and in strength are unexcelled. They ship about the whole of their manufacture, and consequently bring in quite a revenue to the aggergate earnings of the city's industries. In a small, but still successful way, the following firms also conduct wagon manufacture in Wheeling, B. & J. N. Charnock, Twenty-Second street; Donaldson, Lewis & Co., Market street; Jacob Ridemiller, National Road; S. J. Ellifritz, corner Market and Twenty-fourth streets; J. F. Klopman, corner Main and Twenty-third streets; David Kull, Main street; J. Merschrod, corner Jacob and Fortieth streets; Wm. McNabb. Twentieth street; L. Neuberger, Twenty-third street; M. Stein, north side National road, Fulton; A. G. Stoker, Chapline street. In short, Wheeling may fairly be claimed as unexcelled in this branch of business—most of the firms engaged therein being practical tradesmen of accredited skill.

WHEELING BENT WORKS.

This is another highly successful enterprise in our midst, having been in operation some six or seven years. Their works are on the north side of Eighteenth street, between Chapline and Eoff streets, immediately over Bodley Brothers wagon works. The firm style is Dobbs & Kissenger, who have also fine warerooms in Pittsburgh, whence much of their manufacture is shipped. They bend all kinds of wagon work—employ quite a number of hands, and are certainly doing an excellent business.

PAPER BOX MANUFACTURE.

In so active a commercial centre as Wheeling, is it any wonder we find a paper box factory flourishing in the production of all kinds of plain and fancy boxes to meet the requirements of every trade. So refined has become the tastes of the general public that almost everything sold over the counter is enhanced in value by being neatly put up—hence the necessary demand for fancy boxes, which Mr. C. Steinmetz, at 1211–13 Main street, is annually producing in almost countless numbers.

PORK PACKING.

Wheeling has long been characterized as a great pork packing centre, which it virtually is, though it might be more aptly expressed a pork market. The fact is that quite a number of extensive pork packers have their headquarters in the city, though the most of them have their slaughter and packing houses outside the corporation limits. The principal ones in this line of business are D. C. List, Schenck & Zoeckler, W. C. Handlan, L. Orth and Michael Reilly, who put up tens of thousands of hogs annually, and besides supplying a large home demand, ship largely by car loads to all parts.

VINTNERS.

Though grape growers and wine producers are not to say numerous in Wheeling, yet a considerable revenue annually flows into the city from that source. The extensive vineyards of Mrs. Wilhelm and the Rev. P. Kreusch, in the eastern part of the city, demonstrate this abundantly, though there are quite a number of lesser grape growers who conduct a small business in the same line.

ICE DEALERS.

In this line of business—so essential during the summer months—our city is well provided for, and it is seldom that the demand exceeds the supply. The ice procured in this section is exceedingly clear and pure. There are four ice merchants in the corporation who keep wagons constantly delivering during heated terms—Messrs. Robert Luke, Conrad Seibert, R. Steubenrauch and Martin Linden.

CHAPTER XLIII.

PIONEER ECHOES.

A CHAPTER OF ANCIENT ODDS AND ENDS, HISTORICAL, QUAINT AND INTERESTING—RECOLLECTIONS OF WHEELING CREEK AND ITS SURROUNDINGS.

[Kindly Contributed by Colonel H. R. Hubbard.]

STARTING our sketch at the mouth of the creek, we first notice the change in the contour of its shores. Then they were terraced by a low bench on either side, from fifty to one hundred feet or more in width, at an elevation of sixteen to eighteen feet above low water. The terrace on the north side extended to the bridge at Seventeenth street, while on the south side it terminated a few yards short of what is marked on our maps as Coal Stone run, but which was then known as

Cold run, from the temperature of its water. On these benches and fringing their edges, there grew many noble hickories of species now extinct in this section of the country, whose nuts furnished winter stores in wonderful abundance for the boys.

On the north side of the creek was a ravine, which entered the creek where the Market street sewer now enters it. This ravine was from eighty to one hundred feet wide at the top, with its bottom, for much of its course, but little above that of the creek. From its mouth it had a general trend to the northeast, and terminated at the intersection of John and Sixth streets (now Jacob and Sixteenth streets) in a number of branches which soon ran out. This ravine was the outlet for a water-bearing stratum, which furnished quite a number of constant springs, most of which had been protected from the sun by leaving uncut the native trees that shaded them. Two of the springs were immediately west of the Fourth ward school-house. Each of these was shaded by a large gum tree. At the westward of one of these, and they were not fifty yards apart, occurred one of those laughable scenes which are so easily turned into tragedies when they take a wrong twist.

HOW BRUEN WOULD NOT SCARE WORTH A CENT.

On the bank above the spring and at a short distance from the tree that shaded it, was being held a bearbait, which by the way, was a common recreation of the times, the bear being fastened by a chain to a swivel in the end of a stake which was firmly driven into the ground. Somehow during the fight the chain was broken, and the bear finding itself at liberty, took refuge in the tree from the dogs and there it stayed so long, notwithstanding the many tempting tidbits that were offered as an inducement for it to come down, that a man by the name of Mills said he would climb the tree, which leaned toward the ravine and over the swamp formed by the water from the spring, and drive the bear down. Suiting the action to the word, he was soon on his way up the tree, and when within eight or ten feet of the bear the latter apparently willing to meet him, part way, at least, commenced descending, as they always do, tail foremost. Mills finding his object likely to be accomplished sooner than he desired, commenced descending also, but finding the bear gaining on him while he was getting down hand under hand, he took to sliding, but the bear still lessening the distance between them. Mills let go all holds and dropped into the swamp, sinking into it almost to his arm pits. The bear seeing he was rid of what he considered an intruder, deliberately re-ascended to the fork of the tree, from which it was finally coaxed by the smell of some burnt honey-comb.

MILLS, HOWEVER, MAKES A SUCCESS OF BURSTING A CANNON.

"On the edge of this ravine this same man, Mills, played another conspicious part in what might readily have proved a tragedy of the first water. He, with others, was celebrating the Fourth of July by firing an old swivel and drinking whisky. After firing the swivel quite a number of times, and taking just so many drinks, the devil or the whisky put it into their heads to burst the gun, and that right in the midst of the crowd that had assembled to witness the firing. To do this, after putting in a charge of powder and ramming home on it a wad of clay, well pounded in, and fired off the piece without injuring it. They again reloaded it, but in place of clay for a wad, they next put in a ball of beeswax, pounding the rammer with a sledge, then put in the clay, still using the sledge on the rammer, and finally capped all with another ball of beeswax. Mills fired the piece by touching the powder on the vent with the burning ends of a hoop which he held in his hands. This effort proved a perfect success, as not a part of the gun could be found after the discharge. Fortunately the only damoge done was the tearing of a corner strip of a frame house occupied by Esquire Welb, which stood perhaps fifty yards from the firing point, and slightly scratching the arm of the fool who fired the discharge.

A PLEASANT BATHING RESORT.

"From where the line of Eoff street crosses the creek, to where the office of the Whittaker Iron Company now is, the south shore of the creek was liberally paved with great masses of sandstone rock, some of them as large as a small house. Many of these were quarried up and used in the construction of the stone bridge on Main street. On the north side between, old Sixth and Seventh streets, and running parallel with these was another ravine, which, though much shorter than the one mentioned, having its head on Eighteenth street, yet was both broader and deeper, owing to the ground being higher through which it had cut its way.

"On the other side of the creek, but a little further up, came in Cold run, a short distance up which was a beautiful falls, on as romantic a spot as any lover of nature could wish, but greed or necessity has wiped them out for the limestone which formed them. The upper fall was about twelve feet, the lower one from sixteen to eighteen feet, and were much resorted to for bathing, though it took strong nerves to stand the power of the water at the low temperature it always carried, even in the warmest season of the year. Cold as it was, many a hearty girl has been known to stand it, in no other bathing suit than the buff one usually worn by boys on similar occasions.

BUT WICKED BOYS RESORT TO IMPROFITABLE PRACTICAL JOKING.

"Nor were these suits restricted to use at the falls, but were frequently used by the girls when bathing in the creek. Nor will this be wondered at when the almost perfect seclusion of their bathing place is considered, for then both sides of the creek were covered with a forest of such density that the eye could penetrate it but a few yards in any direction, and when the danger was so little of observation by one of the opposite sex, owing to the sparcity of population, that immunity from danger of that character was absolute, as a rule. But like every other general rule this had its exceptions, and one of these was when a bevy of these ducks was discovered in a very secluded place enjoying themselves as only such ducks can, a couple of truant boys, who at once conceived the idea of securing the girls' clothes and placing them where it would take some little trouble to regain them. To do this without discovery was impossible, as the clothes were under an overhanging bank that was six to eight feet high, and the girls not more than thirty yards away; therefore, the only chance to obtain possession of the clothes was by a *coup de main*, and this was at once decided on. To make this, it was necessary to cross the creek, and take advantage of the cover of the hillside. The crossing of the creek was effected below a sharp bend in the creek a couple of hundred yards from where the bathing was going on.

The boys were soon in position for the rush, but when one of them discovered that two of his sisters were in the party, and this reminded him that the old gentleman at home kept a nice raw hide which was likely to be brought in to settle, not only for the taking of the clothes, but also for the absence from school, and refused to have anything more to do with the project. The other boy, who had no sisters, and whose father kept no raw hide, decided to make the venture alone, and jumping over the bank, almost on top of one of the nicely arranged little piles, gathered it up in his arms and started down the creek to a shallow ford, where he crossed, making the best time possible.

UNCONSCIOUS OF WHAT WAS IN STORE.

But one of the girls, more brave, or perhaps less modest than the rest, was in hot pursuit, and gained on him so fast that he was hardly across the water in the creek before he was glad to drop his spoils, under the impression that the girl, having recovered these, would give up the pursuit. But in this he was mistaken, for the girl, on reaching the clothes paid no attention to them, but pressed the chase the harder. The boy, now lightened of his load, which had been more troublesome than heavy, and being naturally quick-footed, and better able to hold his own, took the bank in splendid style, reaching the top a good rod ahead, though the greater strength of the girl had lessened the gap between them no little during the ascent. Once on the level sward, the race was more equal, and was kept up for more than a hundred yards, the girl gradually closing on him, so that the boy, coming to where a great sycamore, projecting at a sufficiently low angle over the creek for him to run up it some distance before he would have to climb, and feeling that capture was certain unless he could escape in that way, took to the tree. At some thirteen to fifteen feet out on the leaning tree, from the bed of the creek, grew a great limb, which was a tree in itself, being upright, and more than two feet in diameter, which took up so much of the standing room on the parent trunk as to make it dangerous to pass it, but a glance which the boy threw into the girl's eyes as he hesitated an instant before making the attempt to pass, convinced him there was more danger behind than in going forward, and he at once swung himself around the limb, but even this afforded him no security, for the girl's arm was already encircling the limb to pass it.

THE BOY MADE A DESPERATE LEAP TO THE GROUND BELOW,

and here fortune favored him, as the bottom proved to be a bed of leaves. Had it been rocks he would have taken them rather than to have fallen into the exasperated girl's hands. Here the girl's admiration for a daring feat came into play, and stopped the chase. But the boy, not knowing anything of this change of feeling, took to the water, which was here of good swimming depth, and struck out for the other shore, on reaching which he gallantly lifted his hat and bade her good bye.

These falls were much under cut by the wasting of the cement rock between the upper and lower strata and of the shales between the lower, leaving ample dressing room even immediately behind the falling waters. Above the mouth of the run, but on the other side of the creek, is another ravine, the mouth of which is between Eighteenth and Nineteenth streets, but enough of this is left to mark its course, and give an idea of its size, and it therefore needs no description.

RECOLLECTIONS OF THE GRIST FAMILY.

Copy of a Letter From an Old Lady in Her 79th Year, One of the Descendants of Rachel Grist, who was Scalped near Triadelphia, in 1777.

MATAMORAS, Ohio, May 9th, 1874.

Editor of the Wheeling Intelligencer:

I can furnish you some information in regard to the Grist family, of which you lately published an account, which will perhaps be interesting to some of your readers. I am acquainted with all the particulars concerning the assault upon the youngest daughter, Rachel Grist, who had her skull fractured by a stroke with a war club. She was also scalped and left for dead by the Indians. She was shortly afterwards discovered by a company of pack-horsemen under a tree, where it is probable she was trying to conceal herself from the Indians. The men put her on one of the pack horses and carried her to Fort Henry, in Wheeling, where she received medical aid, recovered and afterwards married Captain Henry Jolly, became the mother of five children, four sons and one daughter, died at the age of forty from the effects of the wounds received at the hands of the Indians, and was buried in a cemetery on the farm of Nicholas Wells, near the Ohio river, in Tyler county, West Virginia. Captain Henry Jolly was a citizen of Grandview township, Washington county, Ohio, and owned and resided on the farm now in possession of Zachariah Cochran, near Grandview, Ohio. He was elected and served as justice of the peace, for several years, and was judge of the Common Pleas Court of Washington county, Ohio, for several terms, and also represented Washington county in the Legislature. Prior to his removal to Washington county he made a hazardous trip to Kentucky and brought John Grist to Wheeling in a canoe. He finally removed with his daughter to Licking county, Ohio, and died at an advanced age.

John Grist died at Wegee, Belmont county, Ohio, and some of his heirs are still living in that vicinity.

There are two of Henry Jolly's grandsons living in Phillipsburg, Beaver county, Pennsylvania.

This is my own recollection. I am in my seventy-ninth year and am a daughter-in-law of Captain Henry Jolly. Residence, New Matamoras, Washington county, Ohio.

ELIZABETH JOLLY,

I can certify that the above facts are true as far as memory serves me. Captain Henry Jolly was a very highly esteemed citizen, as many others can testify.

ELIZABETH RIGGS.

THE FLOOD OF 1852.

"This was an extraordinary one; the highest that had occurred since the never to be forgotten one of 1832. Nothing like such a body of water has swollen the Ohio river since. To give such readers as were not then residents of the city an idea of its extent, it may be said it was an unusually destructive calamity to the city, worse by far than persons not resident might imagine. It was about three feet deep at the intersection of Main and the present Twelfth streets. Thence, small boats and improvised rafts would go to the apex,* or middle of the Stone creek bridge, *price 5 cents.* Here was a dry spot succeeded by more water until you reached a point near the corner of the late store of Mr. Joseph W. Ferrell. Thence all was water, covering more than half of the present Fifth and Sixth wards. That vast tract of territory now known as the Eighth ward was almost entirely submerged, and was capable of floating large steamers, seven of which made trips on errands of mercy for the relief of the sufferers. One notable instance of which was the Arrow-line, Captain James H. Roberts, who took his boat to as many localities in the Eighth ward as demanded his assistance. The reader may readily infer there was quite a depth of water in that locality, when he is informed that the aforesaid steamboat found no difficulty in going pretty much where she pleased, between the line of the river bank, even as far back as the mill at the eastern extremity of the ward. The depth of the water at the point where Twenty-second intersects Main street was about seven feet. At the intersection of Fourteenth and Main it was about four feet, and extended up Main to a point as far north as the present store of A. W. Paull, Esq. Much damage was done to property by this flood, and those now living who suffered by it will not be likely to forget it as long as they live."—*J. L. Wilde's Sketches.*

*This assertion, however, is a very modest one, as the water flowed to a height of over three feet above the coping, or protection wall, of the stone bridge, whereon stands a lamp post, which the reader will this day find marked, as we state, to indicate the height of the water on that occasion.

PROBABLY THE FIRST SHOW IN THE CITY.

Mrs. Harris, of Morristown, Belmont county, Ohio, a daughter of John McCulloch, has given us some early recollections of Wheeling. She was born in 1791, and was taken by her father to a show in Wheeling about the year 1801. Her father took the whole family, except his wife and two small children, and they stopped at Ebenezer Zane's, who was related to them. Mrs. Harris thinks it was the first show that was exhibited in Wheeling, and it only consisted of an elephant and a camel. The show ground was nearly opposite to where the suspension bridge now is, and Main street was then nothing but a common.

THE FIRST EXECUTIONS.

The first instances of the extreme penalty of the law being carried out in Wheeling were in 1836, when two young men, respectively named Boon Long, of Wheeling, and Thos. Wintringer, of Steubenville, were hung near the creek, East Wheeling, for the murder of one Whalen, a peddler. William Webb was high sheriff at the time, and though the young men confessed their guilt—mainly through the exertions of the father of one of them—a conspiracy was gotten up to rescue the culprits. The attempt, however, was duly thwarted by the mustering of a powerful guard, and the sentence was successfully carried out.

VISIT OF GENERAL LAFAYETTE TO WHEELING IN 1824.

There are yet many living in the Nail City who have a recollection of the above famous French general traveling, in the year named, from New Orleans via Wheeling, to the east. He arrived by steamer, and on landing here was received by Captain Henry Helm and the Wheeling Light Infantry, who escorted him with military honors to the Graham Hotel, then standing near the site of the late Grant House, and from thence saw him off by the stage coach.

OLD TIME PRICES.

In 1817, whiskey was worth from 55 cents to 65 cents per gallon; a yoke of oxen varied from $80 to $130; forty-four pounds of flour fetched $1.32; pickled pork was worth 12½ cents per pound, and log chains were worth 25 cents per pound, as compared with 8 cents in the present day.—*Extract from an old cash book.*

AN INDIAN INTERVIEW.

Very considerable alarms have lately pervaded the country with respect to the Indians, a great number of whom collected some time since in the neighborhood of Greenville. We feel pleasure in assuring our readers that no danger is to be apprehended from them. General Washington and Col. McArthur have visited them, by the direction of the acting Governor of Ohio, and have received assurances of their peaceable intentions. Their prophet declared that the speech published in the newspapers against the Americans, and attributed to him, was a fabrication. The speech was read to him and interpreted, in the presence of General Washington and Col. McArthur, and he appeared to resent it as a great slander. These Indians declared their determination to remain neutral

in case of a war with England. Chiefs from the following nations were present, viz.; Shawnees, Wyandots, Potowatomies, Tawas, Chippewas, Winnepans, Malominese, Malockese, Secawgoes, and one man from north of the Chippewas.—*Wheeling Repository*, 1807.

THESPIAN SOCIETY,

was the title given to the very first mutual improvement society gotten up by the young men of Wheeling, so early as 1818—its object being to cultivate a love of mental culture, oratory, debating, reciting, &c. It proved so thoroughly successful that eventually the study of dramas was also added, and many were the enjoyable evenings' entertainments placed before the public under its auspices.

THE FIRST THEATRICAL ENTERTAINMENT

ever given in Wheeling, was presented by the Thespian club about 1819 or 1820, in the Lancasterian Institute, now the Lindsley Institute building, then located on the same site where at present stands the residence of William Paxton, Esq., on Chapline street. The play consisted of a drama entitled "Speed the Plow," and it is needless to say that the house was packed. Two prominent characters—those of "Farmer Ashfield" and "Dame Ashfield"—were sustained by Dr. John Eoff and Mr. John Armstrong, son of the Rev. Armstrong, in which the "Dame" created, incessantly, provoked laughter by the repetition of "I wonder what Mrs. Grundy will say"—referring to a very intimate neighbor. Indeed, so monotonous had that interrogation become, to the ears of the venerable farmer, that he frequently dreaded to converse with his "better half" for fear of its repetition. During the play, however, the "Dame" returns from market, where she has disposed of her produce, when the farmer inquires of her—"well, and what's the latest news in London?" "O, nothing, replies the Dame, "except that Mrs. Grundy sold her butter for a penny a pound more than I got." "Zounds!" exclaimed the farmer, "I verily believe if thee goes to heaven, the first will words be—'is Mrs. Grundy here?"' and from this play was it that the popular street saying took its origin—"What will Mrs. Grundy say?"

WHAT A PIONEER PREACHER EXPERIENCED.

The first place of worship in Wheeling was erected in or about 1819, by the Methodists, on the same ground where stands the present Fourth Street M. E. Church, and was supplied for some time by very eminent divines, such as the Rev. John Waterman, Bascom, Asa Shinn, Lorenzo Dow, John N. Maffitt, and others. When the latter gentleman came, so immense was the crowd within and without the church that he had to be passed into the church, to his seat through the window, over the heads of the gathering. One informant, an eye-witness, adds that he remained a week, by which time there was very perceptible evidences from the decline in the attendance, that conversion was not the *unanimous* motive of the first grand rally though Mr. Maffitt had few equals as an exponent of true religion.

A WINDFALL FEAST.

From about 1832–42, Dr. John Eoff was about the most popular man in the city among juveniles. He was by no means a vegetarian but evidently a strong believer in fruit, as he had an extensive orchard where at present the Belmont and Riverside mills stand, and for over ten years he permitted a free invasion of the grounds, by children, to pick up and eat the windfall fruit. One who freely indulged the treat assures us that the kindly permit established the most extensive (juvenile) cider mills ever met with in America. The famous rambo apple, of which there were probably more than any other, would seem to have had the weakest stems to resist the wind, or mayhap they had the greatest preference for the children (or vice versa), as that kind of tree usually became stripped first, Such a treat can now only be looked back upon as one of those interesting features marking the "good old days of yore."

TWO NOTABLE WOMEN.

We take the following from the Pittsburgh *Christian Advocate*, being an extract from a paper contributed by Rev. A. C. George, D. D., of Wheeling, to that publication:

Two notable Methodist women, of heroic mould, of eminent devotion and of signal usefulness, have recently, in the city of Wheeling, passed from earth's activities to heaven's felicities.

Mrs. Ann List, widow of John List, a man whose memory is a precious inheritance to Wheeling Methodism, followed her late husband into the eternal world, December 12, 1877. She leaves behind her children and grandchildren who are a valuable heritage to the church and a blessing to society. "Mother List" had a somewhat remarkable career, and was most decidedly a remarkable character. She was born in Rothwell, Yorkshire, England, in 1797. She was converted in her eighteenth year, and despite fierce opposition joined the Methodist "Society," and from that time forward was thoroughly identified with the denomination. In the summer of 1823, she came with her husband Wm. Pallister, to Wheeling, on their way to a more western location. At this point, however, he was smitten and died, leaving his widow with a sick child, and unable to return to her native land. Subsequently, she became the wife of John List, and with him consecrated her best powers to the work of building up Methodism in this city. Her life was one of practical beneficence and earnest spirituality, and, although the grim messenger came suddenly, he found her ready. She fearlessly met and valorously conquered her last foe. Her memory is that of the just, which "smells sweet and blossoms in the dust."

AMEN CORNER.

During the early days of the first church, which stood upon the present site of the Fourth street Methodist Episcopal church, there sat in the north-east corner of the building William Wilson, an old Marylander, with a most stentorious voice; the McCullochs, of Short creek; John List, father of the present List family, and Dana Hubbard—all of whom were very sincere in their devotions, and the frequent "amens" that arose from them, added to the extraordinary audible emphasis invariably applied to the word, earned for that particular location in the sacred edifice the name of "amen corner."

OLD FASHIONED WALKING.

We have it upon unquestionable authority that "Old Joe Greer," a sketch of whose life is given elsewhere, used to go down the river in flat boats, and on two occasions, with a number of other men, has walked the entire distance back from New Orleans to Wheeling—through Mississippi, Tennessee, Kentucky and Ohio—a distance of about two thousand three hundred miles.

A QUAINT ORDINANCE.

In a number of the West Virginia *Times*—originally the Virginia *Statesman*, published in Wheeling during the year 1830, there appeared a special ordinance, passed by the City Council, in which the following clause appears. "Whenever there is a fire in the city, all the bells shall ring and keep on ringing as hard as they can while the fire is burning and till the fire is put out."

REPRESENTATIVE IRWIN ESCAPES BEING BURNT TO DEATH.

In 1811, while Captain William Irwin was representing this district at Richmond, there was a serious conflagration at a theatre by which one hundred and fifty lives were sacrificed, including that of the governor of state. Fortunately the Captain had arrived late, when seats were unobtainable, and he was not far from the door, which enabled him to escape. Soon after the disaster, a memorial church was erected on the site and is to this day worshipped in by the Episcopalians.

WHEELING RACES FIFTY YEARS AGO.

While most of our oldest living settlers will remember the subjoined facts only too well, there are doubtless many unaware of the fact that even Wheeling was at one time a great centre of attraction for its horse races. From what we have been enabled to glean, the first track was opened prior to 1827—probably 1825—at Beech Bottom, some twelve miles up the river from Wheeling, on land now farmed and owned by Mr. Robert Miller. It was a one-mile track, and among those most interested in it might be mentioned Major Good, Mr. Mitchell, Jerry Sheppard, &c.

The second track was opened about 1834, on the farm at present owned by Mr. Samuel Spriggs. The track was owned by Henry Eccles and John Wires, and upon it there took place one of the greatest races ever placed upon record. It was between Grey Roman, from New York; Daniel O'Connel, owned

by Mr. Tom Moore; Aunt Rachel, owned by Major Good; Sparrow Hawk, owned by Ebenezer Zane, and Bald Hornet, the property of Mr. A. Mitchell. Sparrow Hawk was ruled out, and heats were run all day, but whether Aunt Rachel or Bald Hornet won, our informant was not quite certain; still it was one of them. Mr. Samuel Spriggs, at the conclusion of the race, purchased Grey Roman on the ground.

The third track was opened on the farm of General Moses Chapman, north of Boggs' run, but one John Harvey retained the exclusive right and care of the track. Up to this time, gambling had become so intolerable at the meetings that the state had to adopt the strongest measures to suppress it, and in 1836 there was a great raid made upon the race course by the state officers. Shooting was freely indulged, one officer was seriously wounded, one gambler ran into the river, five or six were apprehended and their entire set of gambling tables and unique paraphernalia was confiscated. This, of course, put an end to that track. But yet another sprang into existence, about 1838–9, on property owned by Major Good, on the pike. Still the usual rowdyism had to be indulged, and on his return home Capt. H. Mason was set upon and brutally assaulted. From this on, all races were suspended.

WHEELING ONCE THE SEAT FOR PUBLISHING OUR NATIONAL SPELLING BOOKS—AN AUTOGRAPH LETTER FROM NOAH WEBSTER

is in the possession of Mr. James M. Ewing. It is dated from New Haven, February 15th, 1836, and addressed to Messrs. J. Fisher & Son, Wheeling, authorizing a revision in the orthography of certain words. Messrs. Fisher & Son, in those days, controlled the printing of the entire edition of Webster's spelling books, west of the Alleghenies, and of which they turned out an average of 300,000 annually, for several years, beside printing numerous other educational works. Mr. James M. Ewing served his apprenticeship with that firm. The letter reads thus: "The elementary spelling book has now an extensive sale, and it is desirable that every material objection to it should be removed. A friend of mine has lately examined it with care, and we have agreed to recommend the following corrections and alterations, which the printer can make with a small chissel or penknife: Cancel the points over *a* in 'staves'—cancel *b* in 'gimblet'—cancel *e* in 'whiskey'—cancel the second *r* in 'ferrule'—cancel the second *l* in 'ventillate'—cancel the *h* in 'cholic'—cancel the accent in 'va lees.' On the foregoing folio you will see that some corrections are to be made in the plates. Please to send the pages specified, to Messrs. J. A. James & Co.'s, stereotype foundry, Cincinnati, as soon as the navigation of the river opens. They have my directions for the purpose, and this will be at my expense.

I am, gentlemen, your obedient servant,

N. Webster."

ANCIENT HORSEBACK RIDING.

Not only was it the custom of the late Wm. Irwin to ride his favorite old horse "Major," each session, to the Legislature in Richmond, but Henry Clay, from Kentucky; General Jackson, from Tennessee, and other leading statesmen from remote points, used to regularly pass through Wheeling on horseback to the assembling of Congress at Washington.

"AUNT RACHEL."

There was in Colonel Ebenezer Zane's family a colored slave who was very highly esteemed for her faithful and gentle disposition, being known as "Aunt Rachel," who lived to become a centenarian. She was present at the storming of Fort Henry, and was a special favorite with all. Years subsequently, she received her freedom, and was given, by Colonel Zane, a piece of land located near the corner of what is now Main and Eighth streets, but she soon after sold it and crossed the Ohio, taking up her abode on the river bank between the Ætna mill and Bridgeport, where she put herself up a comfortable two story frame house. It was a most interesting spot, always surrounded with a profusion of flowers, in their season, and here the old lady ended her days in about 1836-7. She claimed to be 103 years of age, and was blind several years before her death, but the general impression was that she exceeded the age named.

BORING FOR SALT WATER.

Sometime in the neighborhood of 1818–20 a man named Phelps undertook to bore in the neighborhood of the present Wheeling, Pittsburgh and Baltimore railroad tunnel, running under the Peninsula, thereby hoping to establish a salt well. He met with a limited quantity of salt water and erected kettles for boiling it, but found the quantity obtainable inadequate to justify an establishment of his enterprise. In 1826, a second effort was made in the same direction, this time near the Top Mill, when a depth of nine hundred feet was attained, by one John Dulty, but the project was hopelessly abandoned in 1827.

AN OLD VOTING TICKET.

Senator J. J. Woods is said to retain in his possession an interesting relic of the good old times in the shape of the election ticket voted by his grandfather, Archibald Woods, Esq., at the election which resulted in the choice of John Quincy Adams for President of the United States. It is a quaint old affair, and quite different from the style of tickets now in vogue. The signature of the person voting was then required to be endorsed on the back of the ticket. At the top is the legend: "The American System," and just beneath the figure of an eagle. The next line contains the platform of the party tersely stated: "Internal Improvements and Domestic Manufactures." Further down are the names of Adams, and of Richard Rush, candidate for vice-president. The ticket also contains the names of the electors for Virginia. The only three counties represented, which are now a part of West Virginia, were Greenbrier, represented by Richard Smith, Monongalia, by Alpheus P. Wilson, and Kanawha, by Judge Lewis Summers, uncle of Dr. A. F. Summers, the present State Senator. The paper is discolored and rotten, but the printing holds its own.

THE "GREAT PUMPKIN FLOOD."

In the fall of 1811, the inhabitants located on and near the banks of the Ohio, were subjected to a terrible scare on account of an unprecedented storm and flood-tide, which cleared the land of all the corn shocks, corn cribs, hay stacks and fences,—the stream being covered also with pumpkins, which, in those days, were grown extensively, hence it was called the "Great Pumpkin Flood." Since then, however, a flood-tide in 1832, flowed ten feet on the Island, and a third, in 1852, showed nine feet on the Island, both of the latter being probably heavier than the former.

THE FIRST BRICK HOUSE.

The rude log structures and more modern scantling shanties of "ye pioneer" days, were first superceded by a substantial brick structure in 1803–4, when one Jacob Gooding erected himself a brick house where the St. James' Hotel, on Water street, now stands. It was a commodious structure, and subsequently fell into the hands of the Sprigg family, who ran it as a hotel for many years, but finally it was sacrificed for the splendid structure at present occupying the same site. The second brick house was put up by William McConnell, about 1805–6, on the corner of Main and Eighth street, and still stands a complimentary memento to the enterprise of our early settlers.

FRATERNIZING INDIANS.

It must not be supposed that though the Indians were comparatively uncivilized, they were unwilling to fraternize with the early white settlers so far back as 1809 and 1810, for we are assured by those then living in Wheeling that the Delawares frequently came over from the Ohio shore to conduct purchases and exchanges. Being acknowledged experts with the bow and arrow, they were encouraged by the whites to go into friendly competition, firing at "fippenny bits," as they were then called (six and a quarter cent pieces), which became their own if they hit them. It is needless to add that they seldom missed their aim, while still less frequently did they convey their winnings home, so long as there was a supply of liquor obtainable.

A FOWL RUMOR.

One who came from Vermont to Wheeling, about 1818, assures us that so painted were the stories circulated then in the Green Mountain State as to the bounty of Ohio, that they were assured the wild turkeys ran around nicely roasted, with a knife and fork stuck in their backs, squealing "Eat me, eat me;" but unfortunately, if such there existed, he never heard of one of them being captured.

THE FIRST REPRESENTATIVE

from here was the late Captain William Irwin, from 1800 to 1819, and he is said to have ridden to and from Richmond, then the capital, on a favorite old horse called "Major."

AN OLD SCHEME TO REMOVE THE COURT HOUSE FROM WHEELING.

In 1808, an effort was made to remove the seat of justice of Ohio county from Wheeling to Grave Creek, now Moundsville, Mr. Tomlinson of the latter place visited Richmond with a petition liberally signed by citizens of the lower part of the county, and by diligently working personally with the members of the house of delegates succeeded in getting his project passed by a majority of fifteen, notwithstanding the opposition of the two members from this county, Messrs. Irwin and Morgan. The measure was called in Wheeling, Mr. Tomlinson's "wheel-barrow project" and it was jokingly said that he proposed to move the court house from Wheeling, to Grave Creek on a wheel-barrow. Being ably opposed in the senate by Mr. Doddridge, then representing this district, the scheme was defeated. It appears that Mr. Doddridge was late that year in his attendance at Richmond, and Mr. Tomlinson afterwards remarked that if the Senator had stayed away six days longer he would have gotten his bill through the senate and accomplished his purpose.

THE FIRST BRIDGE,

A wooden structure over the Wheeling creek, connecting Main street, was erected in 1817, but an ice gorge subsequently carrying it away, the present stone bridge was built in 1832–3, by Messrs. Kemmell & Gommell, contractors, at a cost of some $22,000.

A COMPLIMENT TO WHEELING'S ORIGINAL COURT HOUSE.

The first building of this character erected in Wheeling, was a small stone structure with a diminutive cupola on the top, much resembling a full sized chimney, and the said legal institution was located on Main street, at its junction with Tenth street. A Kentuckian once riding through the town looked upon it amazed, exclaiming—"well, the people of Wheeling must be mighty fond of bacon—I never saw such a large smoke house before in my life.

WHEELING WHIPPING POST.

Many are doubtless unaware of the fact, while others may have forgotten it, that so late as 1826–8, there stood a whipping post in the vicinity of the old court house, on Main street, and attached to the goal, where culprits were not unfrequently humiliated. The last penitent on record was a mulatto man, by trade a barber, who for insulting a poor white woman, gaining her livelihood by washing, received thirty lashes from the sinewy arm of Moses Thompson, at that time the constable, who carried out the sentence in the presence of Robert Morrow, gaoler.

"HUSBANDS, LOVE YOUR WIVES."

On the evening of Thursday, the 24th of September, a man who was strongly suspected to be grossly inattentive to this apostolic injunction, was siezed by a number of youngsters, in this place, tarred and feathered, mounted on a rail, and carried up and down the street for about two hours. "The gentleman" as his carriers and followers very complaisantly styled him, was occasionally saluted with keen reproaches, which together with cries of "Here goes the man that beats his wife," &c., rendered the procession a very noisy one. The crowd of spectators was great, and the proceeding, outrageous as it was, met with very general approbation.—*Wheeling Repository, October*, 1807.

HOW TO TREAT CHOLERA AND SMALL POX.

In conversation with old Joseph Greer, who is characterized for having rendered invaluable and unceasing service during the cholera epidemic of 1833, as also while the small-pox was here, the old gentleman was exceedingly anxious we should make known the following facts on his authority as infallible. He remarked to us that "during the great cholera epidemic in 1833, there was a very clever English doctor here, who had practiced all over England, Ireland and Scotland, as well as this country, named Grey, and as I was round about nursing all over the town I found his treatment never fail to cure. It was simple, and I'll tell it to you—he had the patient placed warm in bed, directly the cramps come on. He got dew-berry root, (a brier grown anywhere in the fields,) and the bark of oak. He boiled them together and gave the patient a tablespoonful now and then, with a teaspoonful of brandy, mixed; injected the same liquid freely without the spirits, poulticed the stomach with the herbs, and bathed the feet. If vomiting came on he ordered the liver and gizzard of a chicken to be boiled into a broth or soup, and gave a tablespoonful or two occasionally. I have never known this treatment fail out of hundreds of cases where he adopted it. If cramps ensue give freely of soup, and also use the injection more freely. And now for small-pox. I have nursed scores with this complaint, yes—and slept with them, but never took it myself, because I first got sulphur of brimstone, burnt it in a room, exposed my clothes to the fumes and inhaled it into my lungs—beside which I took a little spirits occasionally. It is the surest disinfectant ever found out, and I have proved it for years. Also burn two or three teaspoonfuls in the house, and let the children inhale it."

THE FIRST SUBSTANTIAL WHARF LANDING

Was made at the upper end of the present grade, from the beach, opposite the "Pewky" depot, running probably one hundred to one hundred and fifty yards, on an ascent, in a northerly direction, and leading out upon Main street, near Market alley. The grade was solidified with huge logs. But subsequently slides in the bank gradually brought the improvement to a total wreck, and something still more substantial had to be resorted to.

A DARING LEAP FOR LIBERTY.

About 1836, after a successful raid had been made upon a gang of gamblers who had attended the Wheeling races, a man named John Pharo, who had ridden the famous racer, Red Fox, put spurs to his noted steed and bid the sheriff, or deputy sheriff, (Isaac Mitchell) a lively chase. Arriving at the point of the river bank a little north of the present Pewky depot, where the first landing had slided, leaving a wall and logs protruding, with the shore of the river at least eight feet below, he made a bound, alighted safe, and escaped on his noble horse along the shore. His pursuer being less venturesome, had to return, ascend upon Main street, and gallop round to the foot of Jefferson street to again descend on to the beach, by which time he had been hopelessly distanced.

SOMETHING SINGULAR.

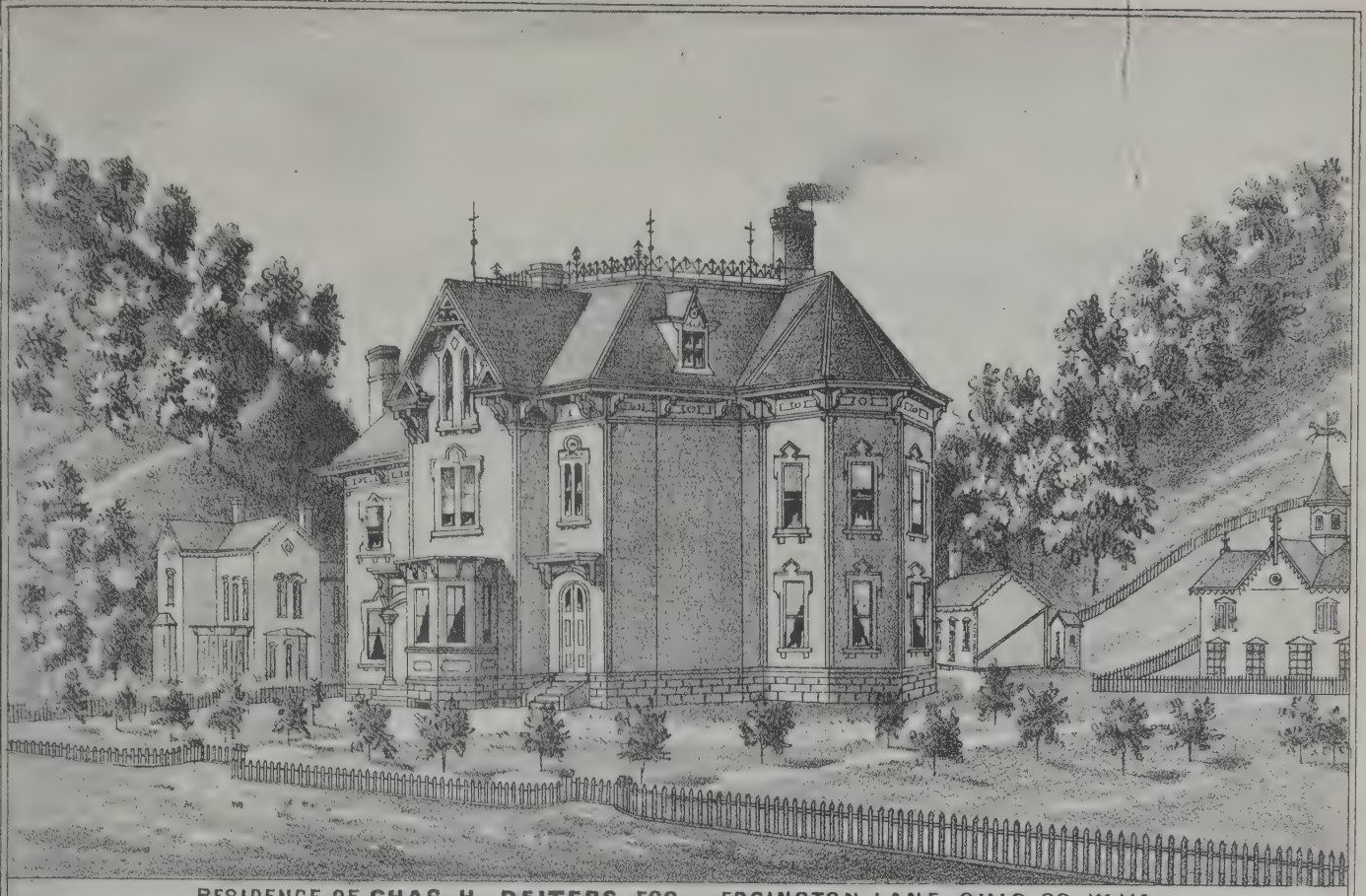
During the removal of the decomposed, and partially decomposed, bodies from the old cemetery that stood many years ago on the present site of the state capital, one was found to be in an adipocerous condition, and afforded quite a matter of public interest from its peculiarity and rarity.

ANCIENT RELICS.

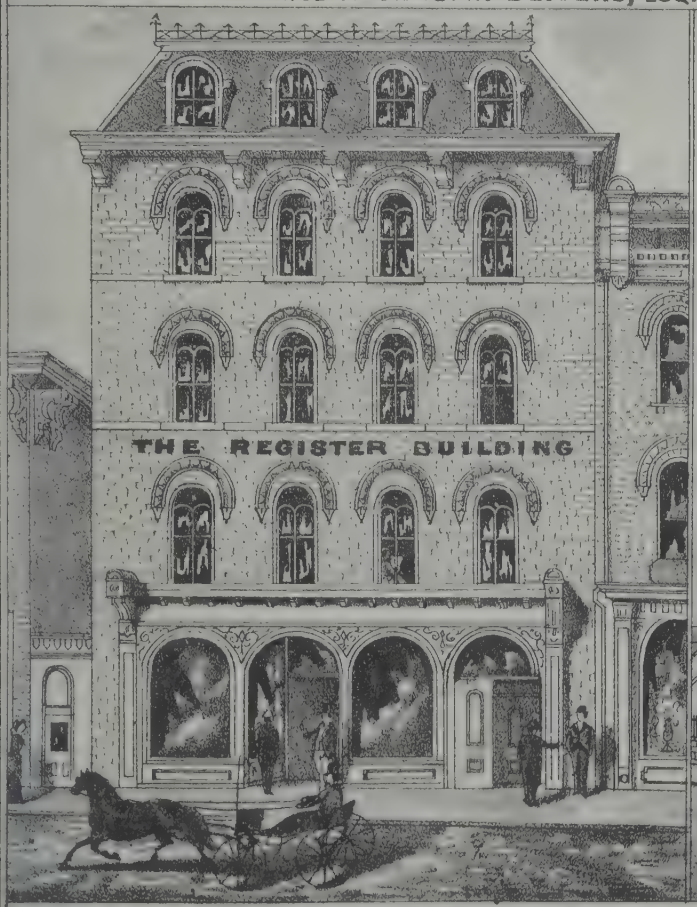
There is, in the possession of Col. H. B. Hubbard, of Wheeling, a quaint looking silver pottinger with the initials I. A. R. engraved on the handle, and a scroll. It is said to have been handed down direct in the family from John Rogers, of England, who was made a martyr at the stake in 1555—his great granddaughter being Margaret Rogers, who married into the Hubbard family. The Col. has also, one of the few large medals cast in commemoration of Perry's victory, and considered exceedingly rare in this day. We are also informed that there is yet some of the timber taken from Fort Henry in service as a mantle-piece in the house at present occupied by the family of the late Jacob Berger, on the Island, while Mr. R. H. Sweeney has in his possession several small cannon balls dug up from the site of the late Fort Henry.

THE CHOLERA OF 1832–3.

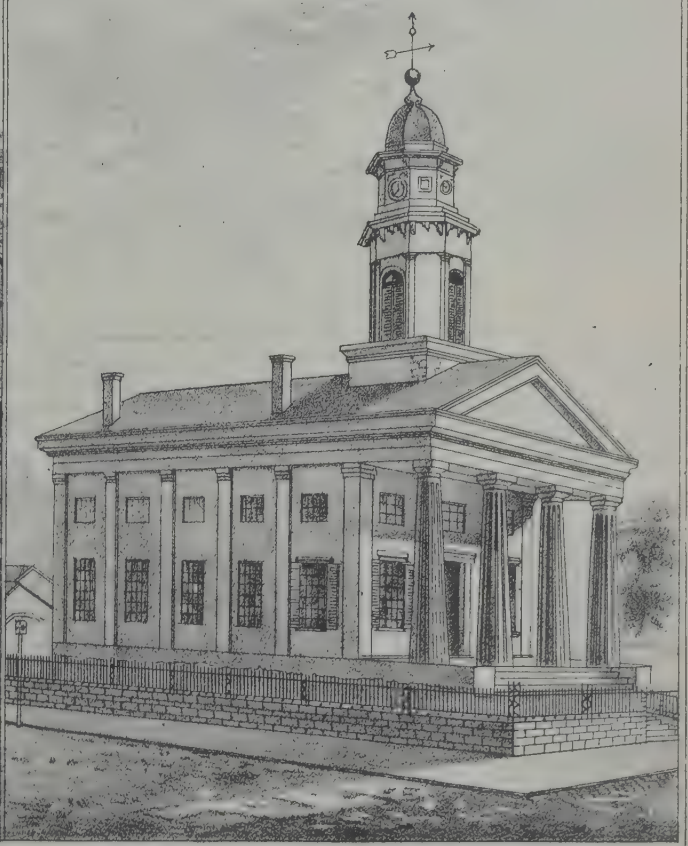
The first cases of this desperate epidemic made their appearance in the fall of 1832, when Alexander Hall, a laborer, was taken down with it upon his arrival here from New Orleans, and immediately thereafter, a fellow associate of his, who came with him, also sickened and the two died, but the next summer, 1833, the dreadful scourge set fully in, and deaths were known to occur hourly—even to such an extent that we are assured of no fewer than twenty-three funerals having been witnessed in one day.



RESIDENCE OF CHAS. H. DEITERS, ESQ. EDGINGTON LANE, OHIO Cº W.VA.



THE NEW BUILDING, OF THE WHEELING DAILY REGISTER.
LEWIS BAKER & Cº,
Proprietors.



COURT HOUSE, WELLSBURG, W.VA.

CHAPTER XLIV.

WHEELING'S FACULTY OF OLD AND MEDICAL ORGANIZATIONS.

HOW THE PIONEERS GOT ALONG WITHOUT PHYSICIANS, WITH INSTANCES OF REMARKABLE SUPERSTITIOUSNESS—OLD FASHIONED REMEDIES—BRIEF BIOGRAPHIES OF WHEELING'S EARLIEST PHYSICIANS NO LONGER LIVING, AND SHORT SKETCHES OF INVALUABLE MEDICAL INSTITUTIONS WORTHY OF THE NAIL CITY.

HAVING met with the existence of deep curiosity, almost universally, to know how our pioneers got along without a fair sprinkling of physicians—particularly in view of them being so plentiful in these days—we instituted many inquiries on the subject with a view to informing our readers, and to be frank in the matter, and at the same time explicit and correct, we have resolved that we cannot do better justice to the subject than quote from a highly interesting and ably penned paper, by Dr. E. A. Hildreth, contributed in the Centennial year to the State Medical Society's annual report, in which he says:

During the period from the fall of 1769, the time of the first occupancy of the site of this city by the Zane brothers, until they laid it out in 1793, there is no record, or tradition, of any physician having practiced here. The early settlers being in a wild, uncultivated country, far removed from any other, upon a frontier exposed to daily attacks from their savage neighbors, surrounded by dangers and privations, created a community of interest and benevolence, exhibited by mutual nursing and attendance in sickness or injury; from experiences of this kind, tradition and history have handed down to this centennial period, the names and practice of a number of men and women noted for their success. I give the following specimen of surgery which was treated at Fort Henry: "In 1784, Thomas Mills, a noted pioneer, was wounded in fourteen places by rifle shots from the Indians, one arm and one leg were broken, besides the flesh wounds; his comrades escaped being hurt, bringing him with them to Fort Henry (now Wheeling), where, having no surgeons or doctors, he fell under the care of Mrs. Zane and Williams. Had he been in the regular service, with plenty of surgeons, he probably would have lost both limbs by amputation; but this being out of the question here, these women with their fomentations and applications of slippery elm bark, not only cured his wounds, at the time deemed impossible, and restored him to health, but also saved both his limbs." We remember him well as a hale, hearty old man, fifty years after the treatment of his wounds in the Fort. He stated that the pain of his wounds was greatly relieved by poultices of "Jimson Weed" (strammonium). As a specimen of the domestic practice of the time, we beg to give the following cases, the details of which were given by parties who are well known in this community.

Benjamin McMechen states that his son William, now living six miles below this city, when about twelve years old, was attacked with inflammation and swelling of the right knee joint, which had continued about four months, with but little amelioration. The limb was semi-flexed and could not be extended. His general health had suffered and he was considerably emaciated. He took him to Esquire Zane for advice and treatment. The Esquire examined the boy's limb and told his father he thought that he could cure it; this occurred in the morning. The inflamed parts were covered with a hot herb poultice, which in the afternoon was removed. He then commenced a series of manipulations and frictions with his hands, making gentle attempts to extend the limb, which was finally accomplished and the boy instructed to stand up on both feet. The next day he could walk, and in a short time recovered the use of his limb, and has continued well to this day. Another patient of the same practitioner was Mr. Joseph Godfrey, who states that he had a swelled thumb, "one inch larger around than his wrist, and so exceedingly painful and tender as to entirely prevent sleep or rest for four days and nights." He consulted Esquire Zane, who manipulated the inflamed thumb and advised him to go to bed early, without his supper. He states that he then slept soundly, from 4 o'clock P. M. until he was aroused at 6 o'clock the next morning, the pain in his thumb having entirely ceased. After a repetition of this process for two days longer, the tenderness and swelling were entirely removed. Mr. Godfrey thinks it was a felon. He is still living in this city, and may be consulted as to the particulars of this case. I have given the facts, being entirely unable to account for the results. We may infer that the early settlers were not free from superstition. Such incidents abound in the History of Old Medicine.

OLD FASHIONED REMEDIES.

Many of the early settlers were familiar with the properties and uses of the medicinal plants, barks, and roots indigenous to this country, and made a regular practice of gathering them, in their appropriate season, which after proper curing, were stored away for use. The following were the prevailing diseases and therapeutics of that time: Intermittent fever was successfully treated with barks of dog-wood, cherry and poplar, digested in whisky, or decoction of boneset (Eup. P.) Remittent or bilious fever was their regular summer and fall disease. On its incursion, the patient was generally vomited freely with lobelia, after which he was purged with infusion of white walnut bark, and sweated with copious draughts of warm elder-blossom tea (Sambucus N.). We have no means of ascertaining the mortality, but from old residents learn the disease was seldom fatal. Dysentery was one of the most dreaded diseases, often baffling their limited and uncertain therapeutics; and was treated with the internal use of "oak-ooze," May-apple root and walnut bark, slippery elm bark tea (Ulmus), bitter elm bark, (the latter regarded as a specific), with hot fomentations over the abdomen. Acute intestinal inflammation, with a high grade of fever, marked its course and added greatly to its fatality. In inflammations of the chest, patients were steamed with the vapor of whisky, or hot water, used comfrey, and spikenard, with sassafras pith, and slippery elm as demulcent drinks, and in case of pain or great difficulty in breathing, the local application of horseradish leaves or mustard, as rubefacients. Inf. Virginia snake-root (Serpentaria) was generally relied upon as an effectual remedy for coughs of all kinds, regardless of their pathology. Dried Indian turnip (Arum. T.) scraped down with honey was frequently given for the same purpose. Rheumatism was treated with cohosh (Cimicifuga R.), blood-root (sanguinaria C.) and bark of leather-wood. This treatment was sometimes interpolated with a "regular Indian sweat;" this was performed thus: A stone of considerable size was made red hot, the patient crouched over it, closely wrapped in a blanket; portions of water were poured over the hot stone to generate the steam, which being kept up for a certain time, the patient was lifted into bed with the blanket still around him, and then sponged off with cold water. An old resident, who had been a great sufferer from rheumatism, after having undergone the "Indian sweat," declared to me that he experienced the most complete and glorious relief of his torturing pains and slept soundly that night, the first for many weeks. It was not a bad imitation of the celebrated "Turkish bath" of modern days. Ophthalmia was treated with Stramonium and Inf Hydrasis Can'd.

WHEELING'S EARLIEST PHYSICIANS NO LONGER LIVING.

The first physician who permanently settled in Wheeling was Gideon Comstock Forsythe, in 1803. It is not certainly known where he emigrated from, but probably Chester county, Pennsylvania. He was alone in the practice until 1806, when Doctors H. Potter, Thomas Toner and James Ralff, studied medicine under him. The first named student became Dr. Forsythe's partner, which continued but a short time, when Dr. Potter left. Returning to Wheeling in October, 1808, he opened an office for himself, practicing here for several years. Dr. Forsythe continued to practice here until after the close of the war of 1812, when he emigrated to the "English Turn," below New Orleans and embarked in the manufacturing of rum from molasses. Dr. Thomas Toner, after practicing four or five years, gave it up, and became associated with his brother-in-law in editing and publishing the *Northwestern Virginia Gazette.* Dr. James Ralff, who came from Bedford, Pennsylvania, having finished his studies with Dr. Forsythe, was appointed a surgeon of one of the Virginia regiments, which, being ordered to Richmond, Virginia, in 1814, he accompanied his regiment and never returned.

DR. MARTIN LUTHER TODD,

who was one of the successors of Dr. Forsythe, was the son of a respectable farmer of Washington county, state of New York, where he was born April 29th, 1782. Having completed his literary studies, he commenced the study of medicine with his

brother, Dr. John Todd, and finished his medical course in 1808, or about that time. The two brothers went into business in Waynesburg, Pa., but becoming dissatisfied with Waynesburg, dissolved partnership in 1814, Dr. John moving to "Ten Mile," in Washington county, Pa., and Dr. M. L. Todd locating in Wheeling, then a village, numbering only a few hundred inhabitants. Not long after his arrival in Wheeling, he found extensively prevailing, a low grade of malarious fever, of which more died than recovered, called by some "Cold Plague," supposed to be contagious, but probably a malignant form of typhus fever, in the treatment of which he was eminently successful, using largely tonics, stimulants and antiseptics. He also used, with happy effect, brewers' yeast. The Dr. was honored by having conferred upon him by Colonel Moses Shepherd, the office of surgeon of the 140th regiment of State troops, then being raised in the Panhandle counties of the State. He retained his commission until the close of the war. After peace was restored, he resumed his medical practice, and in a few years became one of the leading physicians of the town, being quite popular, affable and sociable in his manners, secured to him a large and lucrative practice, which he enjoyed for many years. He married a daughter of Mr. Andrew Woods, one of the early settlers of the place. By this union they had but one child, a daughter, who married M. W. Junkins, M. D., of Bellaire, Ohio. He spent the latter part of his life with his son-in-law, Dr. M. W. Junkins, and died on the 8th of March, 1866, in the 84th year of his age.

JOSHUA MORTON, M. D.,

Was born in Massachusetts, studied medicine and graduated at Harvard University. He opened an office in Wheeling in 1816, and continued in active practice until his death in the early part of 1839. Soon after settling in Wheeling, he formed a partnership with Dr. William Scott, which at the end of one year was dissolved, Dr. S. leaving the place.

JAMES W. CLEMENS, M. D.,

Was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, May 26th, 1795. His grandfather emigrated to Loudon county, Virginia, in 1764, and afterwards to Washington county, Pennsylvania, then considered a part of Virginia. Dr. C. graduated at Washington College, Pennsylvania, in 1816, after which he removed to Wheeling, where he commenced the study of medicine and at the same time taught school. He began practice in 1819. In 1822 he formed a partnership with J. W. Ray, a druggist, which proved a pecuniary success, but by the great fire of 1827 both lost everything, and had to begin the world anew. He attended medical lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, and graduated in the winter of 1823–4. He was associated in partnership, successively, with Drs. William Isett, Baltzell, Thomas Townsend, John Frissell and R. H. Cummins, but died the 21st of November, 1846, in his fifty-second year.

DR. JOHN EOFF

Was born in Jefferson county, Virginia, in 1788. Having practiced medicine in Charleston, Kanawha county, he moved to Wheeling about the year 1817. He had married Miss Helen L. Quarrier of Richmond, Virginia, by whom he had four sons and six daughters. His oldest son, John Q. Eoff, studied medicine and practiced several years. Dr. Eoff and family being wealthy, he after nine or ten years retired from practice. He died January 28, 1859, in his 71st year.

DR. JOB WILSON

Was educated at Princeton, New Jersey, and studied medicine under Dr. Rush, of Philadelphia. Began practice in 1812 which was continued until his death in 1829. His place of residence was six miles above Wheeling. He had a great reputation as a surgeon, and was a bold and successful operator, being sent for far and near. One leg being shorter than the other and partly flexed, he devised a saddle and an upright horn to enable him to ride on horseback.

DR. WM. WATERMAN

Practiced medicine here in 1819. We have no further account of his history. After about one year he went to Ohio,

DR. THOMAS TOWNSEND

was born near Uniontown, Fayette county, Pa., about the year 1787. His early advantages for an education were very limited. He moved here from Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, and commenced the practice of medicine in 1828. We do not think he ever attended medical lectures, and from such facts in his history as we can learn, he undertook the study of medicine when about thirty-five or thirty-six years of age, and was essentially a self-made man. He was fond of natural science, and a hard student in everything he studied. He gathered a complete herbarium of the botany of this region, and having been frequently seen climbing around our hills and putting his specimens into his hat for preservation, originated a report of his being of unsound mind; for, said they, "we saw him wandering over the hills, pulling up weeds and putting them into his hat." He subsequently studied the geology and mineralogy of our hills, and collected a very clever cabinet. This latter service, according to the ideas of his old enemies, corroborated their opinion of his insanity; for they saw him "picking up old stones and bringing them home." The literary taste of this place was not then of the highest order. He died of pneumonia on the 29th of March, 1851, being about sixty-four years of age. At a meeting of the medical profession, in April, 1873, Dr. J. C. Hupp having stated that Dr. T.'s place of burial in Mt. Wood Cemetery was unmarked, and almost unknown, a subscription was made to defray the expense of a memorial stone, which has been purchased and placed in position by Dr. Hupp.

In the period from 1820 to 1828, Drs. Emery, John Thompson, Hunter, Downey and I. H. Irwin practiced here for short periods, whose history we are unable to learn.

JAMES TANNER, M. D.,

was of Irish parentage, and born in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1796. He studied medicine under Dr. Buckler, of Baltimore, and graduated in the Baltimore Medical College, in 1819 (?). He settled in Wheeling in 1820 (?). Soon after which he married Miss Deborah Graham, by whom he had a son and daughter; the son died when about 14 years old, and the daughter is now the accomplished wife of Hon. A. I. Boreman, of Parkersburg, W. Va., who was the first governor of this state. Dr. T. was thoroughly read in medicine, and actively alive to its progress and improvement. He participated largely in the affairs of the city government, being at the time of his death, December 26, 1858, mayor of the city, and then 62 years old.

DR. D. B. DORSEY

came here in 1834. He was a minister in the M. E. Church, and also practiced medicine. He was the first we saw use a *cylinder of wood as a stethoscope*, in 1835, in sounding the chest in a case of asthma, and was probably the first to use this means in physical diagnosis in this city. He went to Steubenville, and of his further history we can give no account.

DR. JONATHAN ZANE

was born in Wheeling, August 25, 1802. He studied medicine under Dr. Rhodes, of Zanesville, Ohio. Began to practice in Wheeling in the fall of 1826. His health becoming impaired, he emigrated to Natchitoches, La., where he died in 1836.

S. P. HULLIHEN, M. D.

The following sketch, is condensed from a short biography of Dr. Hullihen, by E. B. Gardette, M. D., president of the board of trustees of the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, which appeared January 7th, 1858, in the *North American Medico-Chirurgical Review*, a journal conducted under the auspices of Professor S. D. Gross:

Simon P. Hullihen was born in Northumberland county, Pa., on the 10th December, 1810, and died in Wheeling, March 27, 1857, of typhoid pneumonia, aged 46 years, 3 months and 17 days. He was of Irish extraction; his father and ancestry were plain Pennsylvania farmers. In his ninth year, young Hullihen met with a serious accident by which both feet were so severely burned that he was to some extent crippled for life. His early educational advantages were only such as were afforded by the district school. At an early age he manifested a love for medicine and surgery, and his vigorous pursuit of these studies was shown by his success in after life. He received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the Washington Medical College, Baltimore, Maryland, and in 1832, commenced practice, combining dentistry with general surgery, at Canton, Starke county, Ohio. In 1835, he married and removed to Wheeling. He

never practiced general medicine; his great success in usefulness appeared in surgical operations. Patients of all classes, confiding in his skill and frank character, came in great numbers from the surrounding country, so that the value of his services, as well as the influnce of his reputation, were considered the common property of Wheeling. In 1845, he established a private Infirmary, and several years later he succeeded in establishing the Wheeling Hospital, which is now an ornament and unpretending charity, located in the northern part of this city. This was a favorite project of Dr. Hullihen. Having concerted measures with Bishop Whelan, and secured the aid of the Sisters of the Catholic Church, a house was purchased by the Bishop, and a charter obtained March 12, 1850, under the name of The Wheeling Hospital. Although Dr. Hullihen was the life and soul of the enterprise, it has been largely improved and extended to its present capacity by the contributions of benevolent persons, liberal expenditures of Bishop Whelan, and gentle charity of the good Sisters. Dr. Hullihen was a man of true genius, and especially gifted in reference to original conceptions whereby to overcome difficulties; he possessed the discriminating mind, the rapid eye, and the cunning hand, that act in harmony and combine to produce spontaneous and correct decisions.

He had a warm and most generous heart—one so full of the best impulses toward his fellow men that he never found room there for himself, or time to consider his own interests; and yet such was the untiring industry of his active professional life, and the many strong personal attachments he inspired, that grateful and unexpected compensations continually came to his ungrasping hand, to be again scattered by unselfish liberality.

Without pretending to offer full statistics of the operations performed by Dr. Hullihen, it may convey a correct idea, both of the range and extent of his surgery, to state that during the last ten or twelve years of his life he operated in numerous cases for cataract, hare-lip, cleft-palate, cancer, antrum cases, strabismus, making new noses, new lips and under jaws, besides very numerous cases of general surgery; add to these the busy practice of a successful dentist, and we exhibit an extraordinary amount of labor, of energy, and usefulness. Dr. H. also published many valuable papers on medical subjects.

He was the inventor of many new forms of instruments of great value to the dentist and surgeon; but he never took credit to himself for these improvements, allowing the cutlers the free use of what he originated.

His death caused profound sorrow throughout the city. Appropriate resolutions were adopted by the Medical Faculty of the city; by the Wheeling Hospital Association; by the City Council, and by a public meeting of citizens at the court house.

DR. J. H. KIEFFER

Was born in Western Pennsylvania. In his early manhood he was a Lutheran preacher, having read somewhat of medicine before emigrating to Wheeling; in 1836, he turned his attention to practice here, chiefly among his German friends. In 1845 he entered into partnership with Dr. Victor L. Auler, which, however, after a few months, was dissolved, Dr. A. leaving the city. Dr. Kieffer died in 1848. He was highly esteemed among his countrymen, being regarded as a positive, rough and ready practitioner.

DR. ROBERT WILSON

Was a student with Dr. A. S. Todd for several years; after practicing here a short period, went to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he got up a *purgative pill*, and obtained for it flattering recommendations, signed by nearly all the members of the Methodist Conference, then in session in that city. He subsequently visited Washington city, and procured the names of many Congressmen, including Henry Clay, Calhoun and Webster, giving testimony to the virtues of his pills. The time and place of his death are to us unknown.

SAM'L WASHINGTON M'ELHENNY, M. D.,

Was born in Lewisburg, Greenbrier county, Virginia, December 25th, 1815. He was the son of Rev. John McE.; graduated at Athens College, Ohio, in 1834; attended medical lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, and obtained his degree in 1838. He began practice at Covington, Alleghany county, Virginia, which being chiefly a country practice, the exposure and fatigue proved too great for his failing health. He removed to Canton, Miss., in 1842, hoping in this Southern climate to recover his failing health, but being disappointed in this, he removed to Wheeling in the fall of 1843. Here he married the only daughter of the Hon. Z. Jacob. He continued his practice until his death, April 9th, 1853, being in his 38th year. He was a man highly esteemed by all, a christian gentleman of affable, engaging manners, and professional honor.

DR. JOSEPH THOBURN

was the son of Matthew and Jane Thoburn, whose ancestors settled in the Province of Ulster, Ireland, in the seventeenth century. Dr. T. was born early in the year 1825, at Mallusk, county Antrim, Ireland. In the fall of the same year his father emigrated to Canada, and settled the next year on a farm in Belmont county, near St. Clairsville, Ohio. Joseph's advantages for an education were here very limited. After teaching school several years, he entered the office of Dr. Ephriam Gaston, of Morristown, Ohio, as a medical student, and subsequently attended medical lectures, at Starling Medical College, Columbus, Ohio. In 1849 he located at Brownsville, Pa., where he formed a partnership, which was dissolved by his appointment, in 1850, as an assistant to Dr. Aul, of the Ohio Lunatic Asylum; being displaced by political influence in 1853, he then moved to Wheeling, and continued his practice until May, 1861, when he was commissioned as surgeon of the First Virginia Regiment, under Col. B. F. Kelley in the three months service. He accompanied his regiment and was in the battle of Phillipi, West Virginia, attending Col. Kelley, who was wounded in that engagement. In August, 1861, under a reorganization of the First Virginia Regiment, he was commissioned Colonel, and led his regiment in the numerous battles fought in the valley of Virginia, until he was killed in the battle of Cedar creek, October 19, 1864; being in his fortieth year. Dr. Thoburn was greatly beloved by his brother officers and men, as a man, full of kindness and benevolence, and of undoubted bravery and patriotism. As a physician, he possessed very clever attainments, with a high sense of professional honor. His body was brought to this city, and followed to Mt. Wood Cemetery by a public procession, composed of our city officers, council, medical faculty, military escort, and a large concourse of citizens.

DR. ERNST AUGUST WILHELM WEHRMAN,

was born in Hanover, Germany, and educated at the University of Gottingen; emigrated to Wheeling in 1838. He was a great favorite among the German population, devoting his chief attention to the practice of obstetrics. His health rapidly failing, he left the city, and settled near Captina, Ohio, in the spring of 1845, hoping to recover his health, but about one year afterwards he died.

DR. D. J. M'GINNIS

came here from Fairmont, W. Va., and opened an office as a physician in 1868. He was also a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was a member of the Wheeling and Ohio County Medical Society. In the fall of 1870 his health failed rapidly, and he died December 22, 1870.

DR. JOSEPH S. ELDER

was born in Strattonville, Clarion county, Pa., June 5, 1843, came here in 1868, and was employed as a prescriptionist in several apothecary shops. He attended lectures at Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio, where he graduated in 1871. After practicing in this city about two years, he went to Mason, Texas, in February, 1874, where he died January 5, 1875, aged thirty-two years.

ROBERT HAZLETT CUMMINS, M. D.,

was born in Washington, Pa., February 17, 1817. He was the oldest child of James and Mary Cummins, who for many years have resided upon a farm in Belmont county, Ohio.

Dr. Cummins was educated in Washington College, Washington, Pa., and read medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. F. J. Le Moyne, of the latter place. He graduated in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, in 1841.

Soon after leaving the University, he located in Wheeling, and entered into partnership with the late Dr. Jas. W. Clemens, with whom he continued to practice until the death of his

partner, in 1846. Since 1850 his youngest brother, Dr, James Cummins, was associated with him. He was engaged in active practice until the 4th of April, 1875, when he died.

HENRY JOSEPH WEISEL, M. D.,

the son of Prof. Michael and Mary E. Weisel, was born in the city of Baltimore on the 22d of April, 1840. Soon after Henry's birth his parents removed to Cumberland, Md. At an early age he exhibited quite a talent for music, composing a waltz at eleven years of age, which was deemed worthy of publication. At twelve years he composed a series called "The Stages of Matrimony." Among his last compositions were several "Masses," still used in the Catholic churches of Cumberland. His musical compositions amount to one hundred and fifty. From 1858, to 1861 he was Professor of Music in St. Mary's College, Cincinnati, Ohio. In the latter year he began the study of medicine at Cumberland, under Drs. Thomas A. Healey and Samuel P. Smith, completing studies at Bellevue Medical College, New York city, graduating in 1862. Dr. W. immediately entered the United States service, and was stationed at Clarysville Hospital, where he continued until the end of the war. Soon afterwards he located in Wheeling, where he practiced until his death on the 4th of November, 1873. Dr. W. married, September 25, 1872, Miss Mary G., daughter of John G. Breslin, Esq., of Charleston, West Virginia. During his residence in Wheeling, he was Health Officer of the city, and also was Secretary of the Wheeling and Ohio County Medical Society, and one of the vice-presidents of the Medical Society of the State of West Virginia. He contributed a paper to the latter society describing a "New Stethoscope" of his own invention, also "a report of five cases of Trichinosis," which were published in its Transactions. Dr. W. died of acute rheumatism, with pericarditis. He was much beloved for his charity and christian virtues, and was popular with all classes.

DR. BENJAMIN VALENTINE

was born in the city of Metz, France, in 1808; educated at Maintz, Germany, and at the University of Leipsig. Emigrated to New York in 1833, remaining about one year. He then removed to Metagorda, Texas, where he practiced three years, after which he located at Newport, O., practicing there thirty years. In 1864 he came to Wheeling, practicing until his death in 1869, of heart disease, in the sixty-second year of his age.

DR. LOUIS KELLS

was born in Steubenville, Ohio, in November, 1828; graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1849. Soon afterwards he settled in Wheeling. After practicing about three years, he removed to Steubenville, Ohio, where he died in 1873. He was a young physician of promise, and much esteemed by those who knew him.

GENERAL HISTORY OF WHEELING'S VALUABLE MEDICAL ORGANIZATIONS.

The first Medical Society organized in this town was in 1835. How long it continued we have no correct mode of learning; the only mark of its former existence is the first regular fee bill, established by it, at a meeting held in the Lancasterian Academy, October 17th, 1835. It is signed by Doctors J. Morton, John Eoff, J. Q. Eoff, Thomas Townsend, M. H. Houston, George Buchanan, T. Brues, James Tanner and D. B. Dorsey. Doctors Houston and Brues, are the only ones living at this writing. Some items in the fee bill, are, "For first visit, one to two dollars; every subsequent visit, half to one dollar. Obstetrical cases, (common,) five to eight dollars; charging half dollar for each visit after the third day. For bleeding or tooth-drawing, fifty cents. Small powders, twelve and a half cents. Anodyne powders, twenty-five cents." Medicine being always a separate charge. It discourages taking families by the year, and mercenary competition, both of which are stigmatized as derogatory to the dignity and character of the profession.

THE CITY DISPENSARY AND VACCINE INSTITUTION

was organized November, 1845, by Doctors Todd, Bates, Frissell and Hildreth. The design of the Institution, was to systematize the attendance on the poor; the city council paying annually, the cost of medicines and rent of building. One or more members of the board of physicians attended at certain hours every day to prescribe for, and dispense medicines, gratis, to such as applied for relief; and vaccinate whenever required. The physicians also visited such sick poor as were unable to attend, including cases of small pox. A supervisory board of trustees were also appointed. During its existence, (about four years,) there were prescribed for, and attended about 1,300 patients, and over 900 persons were vaccinated. This was the first voluntary medical charity instituted in this city. It was located on Chapline street, near Twelfth.

THE OHIO COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY

was organized in the spring of 1847. Fraternal feeling among the faculty for several years anterior to its formation had not been altogether lovely. On the contrary, professional jealousies had largely interfered with every day intercourse between a number of our practitioners. One of our leading physicians (M. H. Houston) who had just returned from attendance on a meeting of the National Medical Association, invited the faculty to an entertainment at his residence, having prepared a speech for the occasion quite conciliatory in its tone, which he read. Ample justice having been done to the viands of his table, followed by some of the best of wines, the company became amiable and charitable, proving the truth of the Latin proverb, "*in vino veritas*," for the old grudges and jealousies being freely talked over and mutually explained, were succeeded by the bright sunshine of cordial feeling and good-will. Living members will remember with pleasure and profit our meetings, as it is certain that the standing and interests of the medical faculty were elevated and improved by the association.

DR. HULLIHEN'S PRIVATE INFIRMARY,

located at first on Market street, and afterwards removed to John street, was established in 1845, and controlled by Drs. Hullihen and M. H. Houston. The old one-story building that used to stand near the present site of the old First Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church, foot of Market street, near the creek, was purchased from James H. Forsythe, Esq., by Drs. Hullihen and Houston, and converted into an infirmary. Soon proving insufficient, for want of room, it was removed to John street, to a house owned by the late Lewis Steenrod. Mrs. Barnes was appointed manageress, which position she continued to fill until the establishment of the Wheeling Hospital. It continued until

THE WHEELING HOSPITAL

was opened. This institution was chartered March 12, 1850, and some time afterwards was put into operation. Drs. Hullihen, Frissell and Houston were its first attending physicians. It is beautifully situated on the east bank of the Ohio river, in North Wheeling, and is a large and commodious building, with all the appointments of a first-class hospital, capable of accommodating from one hundred and fifty to two hundred patients, and is under the excellent management of the Sisters of St. Joseph. Regular medical and surgical attendance by John Frissell, M. D. Patients are, however, at liberty to select from the regular profession any physicians of their choice. All forms of medical, and especially surgical cases, are skillfully treated and carefully nursed. United States marine patients are kept and attended here, in accordance with a contract with the Surgeon General of the United States Army. The terms vary from $4.50 to $10 per week, owing to the character of accommodation and services required, medical services and medicines being separate charges. The hospital is an ornament to the city and an asylum for the invalid.

THE MEDICAL SOCIETY OF THE CITY OF WHEELING AND COUNTY OF OHIO

was instituted October 17, 1868, and continues to meet bimonthly at the residences of its members, agreeably to notice by the secretary. It adopted a fee bill on January 8, 1869, which is the present standard. It has about twenty members at present. Dr. Richard Blum is president, and Dr. S. L. Jepson, secretary.

PIEDMONT HOSPITAL,

built by the city several years since, is located on the creek bank east of the city. It is designed exclusively for small-pox patients, who are attended, and the house is under the control of the health officer of the city.

In reviewing the history of the medical profession here, it is evident that the organization and maintenance of medical societies have done more to regulate the practice, generate fraternal feeling, advance and elevate the profession, than all other means or projects; hence they are to be highly commended.

CHAPTER XLV.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JAMES W. PAXTON

Is son of William Paxton, was born at Wheeling, August 6th, 1821. He was sent to Jefferson College, at Cannonsburgh, Pennsylvania, and afterwards to Bacon College at Georgetown, Kentucky, to study civil engineering, which was made a specialty at that institution. He qualified himself as a civil engineer, but never practiced the calling, and shortly after leaving college, was in the year 1839, (at the early age of eighteen,) taken into partnership with his father in the wholesale grocery business, the firm being Wm. Paxton & Son, After a few years his father retired and J. W. Paxton associated his cousin, E. W. Paxton, with himself, and continued the business successfully as J. W. Paxton & Company, until 1854, when at the age of thirty-three he retired from active business. He devoted himself for the succeeding two or three years to settling up the large iron estate of his father-in-law, Archibald Paull, then deceased, in Greenup county, Kentucky. During this time he became a director in the Northwestern Bank of Virginia, and a member of the city council, and was one of the commissioners who compromised the railroad debt of the city at that time.

He spent the summer of 1857 traveling in Europe. Was elected president of the North Western Bank of Virginia in 1860, and organized its conversion (in 1863) into the present National Bank of West Virginia, under the national banking law, and was elected president of it also. He continued to hold that position until in the spring of 1867, when impaired health decided him to seek a change of residence, and he resigned to move with his family to Philadelphia. Though a native Virginian and a slaveholder, he was an ardent Union man, and actively opposed the secession of Virginia in 1861. When his state seceded, he aided in organizing the Union element of western Virginia to uphold the authority of the United States, and resist the seceded authorities of Virginia. Was one of the Committee of Safety appointed by the mass meeting of the Union men of north-west Virginia, which assembled in Wheeling in May, 1861. Was a member of the convention which afterward re-organized the state government of Virginia, and one of the Council of Five appointed to aid and advise Governor Pierpoint then just elected Governor of Virginia under the re-organized government. Was an ardent new state and a *free* state man, and took an active part in setting up and separating the new state of West Virginia from the old state. He was a member of the constitutional convention which framed the first constitution for West Virginia, and was chairman of the Committee on Finance and Taxation in that body, and was one of the commissioners appointed by the convention to go to Washington city and present the constitution to Congress for its approval, and urge the admission of the new state of West Virginia into the Union—which was accomplished. He returned from Philadelphia to take up his residence in Wheeling in 1872, where he now remains. In a communication to the city councils of Wheeling on the 10th of September, 1878, he presented the city with the fountain located on Capitol square, and known as the Paxton Fountain; which was formally unveiled and accepted by the city, with imposing ceremonies, November the 9th, following. Mr. Paxton has been twice married—first in 1845 to Catharine Mason Paull, third daughter of Archibald Paull, then living in Wheeling, but formerly of Greenup county, Kentucky, by whom he had seven children, all now dead. His present wife, to whom he was married in 1872, at Philadelphia, her then residence, is Frances Joan, second daughter of Samuel Logan, deceased, of Washington county, Pennsylvania. They have three children, two sons and a daughter.

GENEALOGY AND REMINISCENCES OF THE M'MECHEN FAMILY, WHEELING, WEST VIRGINIA.

William McMechen, sr., one of the earliest pioneers who settled in the Pan-Handle, was descended from an ancestor, his grandfather, who migrated from the Highlands of Scotland to Wales, and there married a Welsh lady. His father came over from Wales to America, in colonial times, and settled at Wilmington, Delaware. William McMechen himself, just before the breaking out of the revolutionary war, removed his family, and a number of negroes, to the left bank of the Ohio river, and settled nearly opposite the mouth of McMechen's creek—improperly called McMahon's creek—as it derived its name from Mr. McMechen himself. He built his cabin on the bluff immediately south of McMechen's run and near its mouth, about a mile below the present town of Benwood, and six miles below Wheeling. About that locality, he acquired, by tomahawk right, a large body of land, consisting partly of river bottom and partly of the neighboring hill land, for which he subsequently obtained a patent from the State of Virginia.

A few incidents connected with the settlement of this early pioneer, which have not hitherto been obtruded upon the public, will not be without interest.

His cabins and out-buildings were twice burned by the Indians. On the day before the second burning he was warned by a party from Tomlinson's fort, near the mouth of Grave creek, that the Indians were about, and told that he and his family must go to the fort. At first he refused to go, but consented that his family should do so. Towards evening, realizing the loneliness of his situation, and the probable dangers that surrounded him, he also left for the fort. Next morning returning to his home, he observed a quantity of corn scattered along the road, and on his arrival, found his cabins and outbuildings burnt to the ground.

Some time after this, the Indians becoming very troublesome, he deemed it prudent to remove his family from the theatre of strife which waged fiercely along the line of the settlements on the Ohio river, the Indians having allied themselves to the British cause, and under their direction continuing the conflict until after the close of the Revolutionary war. Mr. McMechen removed his family to Red Stone Old Fort, Brownsville, Pa., where they remained for two years.

It was probably in the spring or summer of 1782, after his family had returned to their home on the Ohio river, that Mr. McMechen had several valuable horses stolen by the Indians. Following their trail, he pursued them to the Upper Sandusky, then the headquarters of the principal Indian tribes. He experienced no difficulty in finding his animals, but was unable to gain possession of them. During his stay among them, a friendly Indian chief came to him and told him of the murder of Logan, which had happened in his absence, that the Indians were very much incensed, and that they were determined to wage a general war against the white settlers on the Ohio river, advising him at the same time to leave the Indian quarters and go home. But Mr. McMechen was not inclined to go without his property, and so delayed his departure until the next day, when the same Indian came to him and said: "Me tell you go away once, me not tell you again." Mr. McMechen thought it would be prudent for him to take his leave, and did so. He had not proceeded more than a mile towards his home, when he saw in advance of him a great cloud of dust, which he correctly supposed to be caused by hostile Indians coming in his direction. Hiding his horse in the woods, he turned into an Indian cabin and requested an Indian squaw to conceal him. She did so by directing him to the loft and covering him with deer skins, and different kinds of rubbish. Presently the Indians arrived and commenced searching the cabin for white men. They almost walked over him, but making no discovery passed on to their towns. On his leaving the squaw gave him a quart of cornmeal, on which, mixed with water, he subsisted for the remainder of his journey. He had not progressed more than half a mile from the cabin before he came to the body of a white man who had been killed and scalped by the Indians who had just passed. He then hastened on his journey toward Wheeling, and arrived in safety in about three days.

Mr. McMechen had several sons and daughters, having been thrice married. David McMechen, the eldest son, never came to the west, but became a lawyer of distinction in the city of Baltimore, where he lived and died without marrying. James McMechen, the second son, settled on the left side of the Ohio river, about twenty-eight miles below Wheeling, became the owner of a large body of land, in what is now called Wetzel

county, and the head of a numerous family. William McMechen the third son, at an early age, went to the city of Baltimore, and studied law with his brother David; he also became a distinguished lawyer and was subsequently made judge of the Municipal Court of the city. Most of his family died early, but a number of his descendants are now living in the neighborhood of Wheeling. Benjamin McMechen, the fourth son of the pioneer, and for whom the town of Benwood was named, became the principal heir of his father's estate, of whom more will be said hereafter. There were several daughters, viz: Sidney, Nancy, Sally and Jane.

William McMechen, Sr., died in the year ——. His widow subsequently married Colonel Strickler, of Baltimore, his farm joining the McMechen farm on the north. One monument marks the spot where the three were buried. It stands on the left side of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, immediately south of McMechen's run.

Dr. McMechen, a brother of William, the pioneer, came to the west, probably about the same time the latter did. He was the first clerk of the Ohio county Court. He was present when the Court was organized at West Liberty, that being then the county seat. The county seat was afterwards removed to Wheeling.

An interesting incident is related of Dr. McMechen. On one occasion he and three other men went out from Fort Henry (Wheeling) to look for cows belonging to the people in the fort. Having gone for some distance up Wheeling creek, the Indians fired on them, and his three companions were immediately killed and scalped. Dr. McMechen having his leg broken, rolled over the bank among the high weeds and was not discovered by the Indians. He remained there until the next morning, when some men were sent out from the fort to search for the lost party. The Doctor heard them talking, but did not discover himself, supposing them to be Indians. The men finding his companions dead and scalped, and concluding that the Doctor had been taken prisoner, returned to the fort. The people in the fort and neighborhood becoming very much alarmed, retreated to Fort Catfish (Little Washington)' about thirty-two miles northeast of Wheeling. The Doctor, as soon as he thought it safe, made his way back to the fort, but found it deserted. Nothing remained for him then but almost certain death, or to try and make his way as best he could to Fort Catfish, which he did successfully, applying herbs to his wounds, and overcoming as may well be supposed, almost insuperable difficulties.

It is stated by De Hass, that Dr. McMechen was at Fort Henry on the morning of Simon Girty's attack, that he had become dissatisfied with the country and had determined to leave on that morning for the east, that a white man and a negro had been sent out to look for his horse, and that the white man being shot by the Indians, the negro made his escape to the fort; shortly after which the attack commenced, first on a reconnoitering party with fearful havoc, and then on the fort itself. The presumption is, therefore, that Mr. McMechen was in the fort during the seige. Shortly after that he returned to the east, settled in the state of Maryland, and became the ancestor of a numerous family. Samuel McMechen, a respected lawyer of Moorefield, Hardy county, West Virginia, was his son, and Samuel A. McMechen, a prosperous merchant, now of Moorefield, his grandson.

This record will be continued in the name of Benjamin McMechen, the fourth son, and principal heir to the lands of William McMechen, the original settler. But before doing so, it will be proper to give some account of the Bogg's family, with whom the McMechen's, including Benjamin, were much intermarried.

WILLIAM BOGGS, SR.

William Boggs, Sr., was also an original pioneer, and one of the earliest in the Panhandle. He was of Irish descent, and took up, by tomahawk right, the body of land immediately north of Boggs' run, (from whom the run derives its name,) afterwards obtaining a patent therefor. His house was located at the foot of a ravine, about half a mile north of the run. Having been himself married twice, and marrying a widow Barr, the second wife, who had children of her own, he became the head of a large family, consisting of three sets of children. One of these, by the first wife, was Lydia, who became the wife of Colonel Moses Shepherd, and afterwards of Colonel Daniel Cruger. Lydia proved to be a most remarkable woman, whose name has become historic, and whose reputation is almost national. Another daughter, who was by the second wife, was Nancy. She became the wife of Benjamin McMechen, and the mother of fourteen children, all of whom grew up to maturity. She died several years before her husband.

Capt. Wm. Boggs shared in all the perils of the times. At the time of Girty's attack on Fort Henry, he was keeper of the public stores in the fort, being temporarily absent, however, hunting up recruits. His daughter, Lydia, was also in the fort at the same time, being then seventeen years of age, and claims, justly as it is thought, to have taken an active part in the powder exploit.

During the border war on the Ohio, William Boggs, jr., a son of Captain Boggs, was taken prisoner by the Indians and remained with them for four years, being at the end of that time restored to his family by treaty; but having become accustomed to the Indian mode of life, he longed to return to them, or perhaps did so. But if so, he could not have remained with them for a long time, as he subsequently married and raised a large family in the western states, one of his descendants being the late William McPherson, a wealthy lawyer of St. Louis, Missouri.

After peace with the Indians had been restored, Captain Boggs, desirous of obtaining a larger quantity of land, sold his property on the Ohio river, and moved to the Scioto river, acquiring a large tract of land, a mile or two south of Pickaway plains. Numerous representatives of the Boggs family may be found on the Scioto river, between Chillicothe and Columbus, one of whom, John Boggs, a grandson of the Captain, and son of John Boggs, sr., is immensely wealthy. Other representatives of the same stock may be found in most of the western states.

It was after the removal of Captain Boggs to the Scioto that Benjamin McMechen married his daughter Nancy—who was an own and only full sister of Elizabeth Boggs, and subsequently Elizabeth Crouse, wife of David Crouse, of the Scioto valley—and half sister of Lydia Boggs, afterwards Mrs. Shepherd and Mrs. Cruger.

BENJAMIN M'MECHEN

Was born at Brownsville, Pa., in the year 1777, the temporary retreat of his father's family before referred to. After the return of the family to the Ohio river, below Wheeling, he continued on the paternal estate until his death, in 1855, dying at the advanced age of seventy-eight years. He became a successful and prosperous farmer, having acquired by inheritance and purchase a very large tract of land amounting at one time to 1,600 acres, in one body, 700 of which were river bottom. He became the father of a large family consisting of fourteen children, six sons and eight daughters, all of whom, as before said, lived to mature age, and twelve of whom married respectably, and became the heads of families. Their names were, Sidney, William, Hiram, David, James, Hanson, Mary, Elizabeth and Jane (twins), Benson, Lydia, Ellen, Sheppard and Sallie.

Sidney married Thos. H. List, a merchant, who became a man of property and influence, and was for many years president of the Commercial Bank of Wheeling. William married Mary Blake, of Marshall county, a lady of Scotch descent. Hiram married Hannah Armstrong, daughter of Rev. William Armstrong, first rector of St. Matthew's Protestant Episcopal Church, Wheeling, and sister of Rev. William Armstrong, jr., his son and successor. David married Mary J. Cummins, of Ohio, and sister of the Drs. Cummins, successful practitioners of medicine, in the city of Wheeling. James Hanson married Elizabeth A. Sehon, daughter of Major John L. Sehon, of Clarksburg, Virginia (now West Virginia), and sister of Rev. E. W. Sehon, D. D., late of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mary married Joseph M. Bushfield, of Pittsburgh, Pa., afterwards an active business man of Wheeling. She was twice married, her second husband being Jesse Lazeaur, a gentleman of wealth and respectability, residing near Baltimore, Md. Elizabeth married John R. Morrow, a successful merchant of Wheeling, who has for many years lived in retirement on a part of the paternal estate, near the old homestead. Jane married Benoni S. Good, son of Major John Good, of Ohio county, and brother of Moses C. Good, a lawyer of high standing in the city of Wheeling. Lydia never married, but died a few years after the death of her father. Benson, a young man of promising abilities, was blown up on the steamer Louisiana (of which he was clerk and part owner), at the city of New Orleans, in the year 1849. Ellen married E. Halstead Caldwell, son of Judge Caldwell, of the United States Court, and who became himself judge of the Circuit Court of his own vicinity.

Susan married E. A. Hildreth, a medical practitioner of the city of Wheeling, of considerable distinction. Sheppard married Alcinda C. Cockayne, daughter of Vincent L. Cockayne, a wealthy and prosperous farmer of Marshall county. His father having by deed and will, before and at the time of his death, made a pretty liberal provision for the rest of his children, left to his youngest son (Sheppard) the greater portion of his remaining estate, consisting of all his personal property and about four hundred acres of land, including the old homestead. Sheppard died in 1874, leaving to his widow and two children the most valuable part of his estate, and the remainder to different members of his father's family, the principal part of which was given to James H. McMechen and his children. But, although his intentions were just and benevolent, he unfortunately entailed upon them an unpleasant and vexatious law suit, which is still pending in the courts, his widow having thought proper to contest the will. Sallie, the youngest daughter, married Aaron Kelly, a thrifty farmer, owning a choice body of land in the Short creek settlement, and in the upper end of Ohio county.

Benjamin McMechen, like the children of most of the early settlers, received but a very limited education. He was a man of sound judgment and sterling integrity.

Mr. McMechen was a justice of the peace for Ohio county, under the old *regime*, and continued to act in that capacity after the county of Marshall was struck off from the former county. Under the old constitution (before 1852), the county court was a self-perpetuating body, composed generally of men of wealth and influence. The sheriffalty of the county fell to each magistrate by rotation, according to seniority in office. In this way it came to Mr. Mechen twice. He farmed it, as was usual, to a man who proved dishonest and a defaulter, running away with the funds of the county. This gave him and his securities a great deal of trouble, and involved the bondsmen of the defaulting deputy in heavy losses. When the office fell to him a second time, he declined accepting it, and allowed it to pass on to the next in rotation, thinking that he had seen enough of the sheriffalty for one short life time.

Mr. McMechen, at an early period in his history, united himself to the Methodist Episcopal Church, that being the pioneer church and almost the only one of the day. He lived and died a consistent member of that body. He built a chapel on his place, and, in his will secured it and the adjoining grave yard to the church of his choice. His contributions to the support of the ministry, and other charitable objects, were always liberal, but unostentatious.

REV. JAMES H. M'MECHEN.

It is proposed to continue the record of the McMechen family, in the name of Rev. James H. McMechen, inasmuch as his life was one of a more public character, and therefore, more eventful, and full of incident, than that of any other member of his father's family.

He was born, January 18th, 1813, at the old homestead, and is now (1879) in the sixty-seventh year of his age. He has resided in the city of Wheeling for the last thirty years, and his knowledge of events, connected with the history of his own locality, and of his native state, is very accurate, and extensive. He spent his earlier years on the paternal farm, acquiring a rude mental knowledge of agricultural pursuits, and such a scholastic education as could be had from the Irish schoolmasters of that day. In the summer of 1825 he was sent to school in Wheeling, and in the summer of 1826 attended a select school, taught by Rev. C. Wheeler, a worthy Baptist minister, near the town of Washington, Pennsylvania. In the following summer, of 1827, he went to school to Wm. S. Morgan, at Elizabethtown (now Moundsville, West Virginia), and in the intervening fall and winter seasons of those years, he attended the county schools on his father's place. In September, 1828, he went to Madison college, then a new institution, under Methodist patronage, located at Uniontown, Pennsylvania, Henry B. Bascom being president and Charles Elliott, John H. Fielding and others, professors. This institution did not continue in active operation more than five years, at the end of which time Mr. McMechen took his degree of A. B., receiving at the same time, the first honor in a class of six, all of whom, except himself, are now dead. Hon. Waitman T. Willey, now of Morgantown, graduated at the same institution, the year previous. At the end of its fifth year, owing to jealousies in the M. E. Church against the "Radicals"—so called—or Protestant Methodists, the president and professors being suspected of leaning toward that party, the organization went down and the building passed into other hands.

Immediately after graduating, in 1832, Mr. McMechen entered the ministry of the M. E. Church, and joined the Pittsburgh Conference. He was then in the twentieth year of his age, and was very successful. At the end of the fourth year of his ministry, Mr. McMechen was married to Miss Elizabeth A. Sehon, of Clarksburg, Virginia, he being then stationed at that place. But Mrs. McMechen, feeling unequal to the hardships incident to the life of an itinerant Methodist minister, for the sake of her happiness and his own, he deemed it best that he should resume a more settled relation to the Christian work. Knowing that the Church of England held a kind of maternal relation to the Methodist Church, he concluded to enter the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in the United States, that church having derived its origin from the Church of England.

The first year of his ministry, in his new relation, was spent in Parkersburg, Virginia, at the end of which he returned to Clarksburg, Virginia.

The residue of his life was devoted chiefly to secular pursuits, but particularly to the cause of education, as being most congenial to his ministerial profession. He resided in Clarksburg until 1847. In 1840, being engaged in conducting a female seminary, he also took an active part in endeavoring to secure to the State of Virginia a system of free popular education; with what success will be seen in another part of this work. In 1847, he removed to the city of Wheeling. Here, also, his life was chiefly secular, but mostly devoted to educational work. Twenty years of his life were spent in the cause of popular education in Wheeling.

While engaged otherwise than in educational pursuits, in the year 1852, under the new constitution of Virginia, Mr. McMechen served for three years as presiding justice of Ohio county; during his term of office, the license question was very much agitated, and Mr. McMechen took part with the public against the saloonists. Although elected for four years, at the end of the third year, he resigned the office of presiding justice for the purpse of resuming the business of education.

In the year 1871, Mr. McMechen was elected by the Board of Regents of the University of West Virginia, to take charge of the preparatory department of that institution, and to the professorship of English literature, in the same. But finding the labor too oppressive for him, at his advanced age, and his family disinclined to leave Wheeling, at the end of the fall term, he resigned and returned to his native place. During an interval of sixteen months afterwards, his time was given chiefly to ministerial work in the Episcopal parishes, and general missionary labors, but at the end of this period, he resumed his position as principal of the Fifth ward (centre) school. Owing to advanced years, declining health, and the pressure of secular duties, he was compelled in 1876, to cease entirely from scholastic duties.

During the time that Mr. McMechen was connected with the public schools, he, with Mr. F. S. Williams, and others, organized the Teachers' Association of the city of Wheeling. The beginning was small; but the association grew, in time, to be a strong and influential agency in the school work, numbering, at the present, about eighty or ninety teachers, that being the entire number employed by the Board of Education. He also assisted in the organization of the State Teachers' Association. He delivered a lecture in connection therewith, on the "Social Position of Teachers," and on "Our Mother Tongue." He was nominated by the meeting at Fairmont, for the State Superintendency, but declined. He also lectured before the Washington County (Pa.) Teachers' Association, on the Bible as a Power in our Public Schools. He also lectured frequently before the Wheeling association. Nor was Mr. McMechen less popular and successful as a contributor, on various subjects, to our local newspaper press.

After separating himself from scholastic work, Mr. McMechen was induced to publish four small works, for the benefit of his youngest son, who had become a mute at four years of age, from an attack of scarlet fever, viz.: "Three Hundred Choice maxims, or Apples of Gold in Pictures of Silver;" "Two Hundred and Fifty Common Sense Proverbs, or Arrows from the Quiver of Truth"—these two works, containing five hundred and fifty maxims, or proverbs, in all, are valuable for the regulation of conduct, both of youth and adults; "Ripe Thoughts on Worthy Subjects" containing the author's mature views of theology and practical religion—the best thoughts of his life; and "Legions of the Ohio Valley, or Thrilling Incidents of Indian Warfare."

Mr. McMechen is the father of twelve children, the youngest of whom is now twenty-five years of age. Two are dead, and ten are still living, six of whom are married. Their names are: Fannie (Campbell), Lee, Mary, Washington (dead), Meade, Sallie (Doddridge), Susan, Louisa (Dyer), Edmund (dead), Benson, Siddie (McLain), Hanson (mute).

THE HUBBARDS.

The founder of the family in America was William Hubbard, who settled in Plymouth, Mass., in 1621. His son, subsequently the Rev. William Hubbard, was nine years of age at that time. The latter was educated at Harvard College and received the degree of A. B. at the age of twenty-one. He became an assistant minister at New Ipswich, and was the author of several historical works. In 1688, he was appointed by Sir Edward Andros, the president of Harvard College and served honorably in that capacity for several years. He died in 1704, at the age of eighty-three. His wife was Margaret Rogers, a daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, and a great grand daughter of Rev. John Rogers, the martyr. His son John Hubbard was father of Rev. John Hubbard, who graduated at Harvard in 1695. The latter was the father of Dr. John Hubbard, who was also a Colonel and subsequently a General in the militia. He was a well known poet and literateur, and ranked among the celebrities in the literary world. He was the father of Dana Hubbard, who located in Wheeling in 1819. His wife was Asenath Dorman, of whom we enclose an article from the Pittsburgh *Christian Advocate*, written by Rev. Dr. A. C. George, of Wheeling, on the 18th of May, 1878.

Another notable woman was Mrs. Asenath Hubbard, mother of Hon. C. D. Hubbard, Col. H. B. Hubbard and John R. Hubbard, Esq., who departed this life, in the city of Wheeling, April 23d, 1878. "Mother Hubbard" was a rare character, and had an eventful history. Her maiden name was Dorman. She was born in Hamden, Conn., December 9, 1789. She was converted at a quarterly meeting in Cheshire, in 1810. She was married to Dana Hubbard, October 16, 1811, at Hamden. Husband and wife joined the M. E. Church, in New Haven, December 25, 1814.

In March 1815, Mr. Hubbard left Hamden for Pittsburgh, and in May of the same year, Mrs. Hubbard followed him. The journey was a trying and perilous one. She was seven days and nights in passing, by stage, from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh, carrying her boy, Chester, then a babe of six months, on her lap. The whole journey required fifteen days, the distance from New Haven to Philadelphia being made in a sloop. This jaunt by a sailing vessel and by stage across mountains, into the wilderness, was more than a trip across the continent at the present time.

In Pittsburgh, Mr. and Mrs. Hubbard joined the Smithfield Street Church. The family moved to Wheeling in April, 1819, and joined the Fourth Street M. E. Church, the same year.

How marvelous is the record of such a life! It includes three generations and touches a fourth. What changes were witnessed by this venerable woman, in society, in the condition of the country, in the growth of this city, and especially in the increase and power of Methodism. What memories has she carried into eternity! She has entered into rest, and her works do follow her.

In all these years, this devoted woman was a faithful member of the church, and a pillar of strength for Methodism. For the last few months of her life she was quite feeble, and was anxious to obtain her release from the sorrows of earth; but she was patient, sweetly resigned to the divine will, and manifestly perfected in the graces of the Christian character. "She sweetly fell asleep in Jesus."

Dana Hubbard's steam saw mill was the first in the Panhandle. It was situated on the site of the present Hubbard mill. It was erected in 1827, and was attached to a flouring mill erected by George White, about 1817. The latter was destroyed by fire in 1828. The saw mill was removed and the present structure erected in 1837. He died in Wheeling in 1852, at the age of sixty-three. Their family consisted as follows: Chester Dorman Hubbard was born in New Haven county, Connecticut, in 1814. He graduated at the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Connecticut, in 1840. He married Sarah Pallister, in 1842. He has served in the House of Delegates (see list), in the City Council (see table), and as a Member of Congress. Henry B. Hubbard was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, in 1816. He was educated at Wheeling and was a student for near a year at the Wesleyan University. He was married in 1841 to Emma Lewis. He was Lieutenant-Colonel of the First West Virginia Infantry for fourteen months, was wounded at Port Republic, in 1862, and resigned on account of disability. John Rodgers Hubbard was born in Wheeling, in 1825, and was married in 1855, in Indiana, to Lucy Ann Clark. He has served in the City Council and other places of trust. He was the Republican candidate for Congress in 1878, and though carrying Wheeling, and Ohio county by a large majority, was defeated. William Dana Hubbard was born in 1818, died in 1834. Martha Rebecca Hubbard, born in 1829; died in 1832.

THE CALDWELLS

were among the early families in the Pan-Handle. John, the oldest of fourteen children born to James Caldwell, came, while a young man, to this section of Virginia, in 1775. He lived near Wheeling creek, and not far from the Ohio river. He was in Fort Henry at the time of the massacre and fortunately escaped to Brownsville. James Caldwell, the father, removed to the Pan-Handle in 1777, when his youngest child, Joseph, was only six weeks old. He died in 1800 at the age of sixty. We have been enabled to gather only the following names of his children, viz. John, Samuel, James, Aleck and Joseph. The latter served in the war of 1812. He was for many years the president of the Exchange Bank. He married Miss Mary Yarnall, of Winchester, Virginia. She died on the 19th of February, 1819, at the age of thirty-eight. Ten children were born to them, viz: Ann McGill, (died in 1865) who married William Moyston, Alexander H. (died in infancy). William James (died in infancy,) Caroline M., who married Col. John Wilson, (deceased), Mary Yarnall, who married Ebenezer Merriett, M. D. (died in 1864, sixty-nine years of age,) A. B., who married Matilda Newman, James Y., (died in 1863, forty-eight years of age), who married Mary Newman; Phebe Yarnall (died in 1846, twenty-nine years of age), who married Thomas Pierce, (deceased;) Elizabeth, (died in infancy), Henry (died in infancy). He married in 1820, Miss Catharine Thompson, daughter of Judge Thompson, of Pittsburgh. She died in 1855, at the age of fifty-three. The issue of this union was George, (died in infancy;) Francis, (died in infancy;) Elizabeth, (died in infancy;) George E. who marrid Kate Bushfield; Joseph, died in 1864, (thirty-seven years of age;) Henry C., who married Alice Hughes; Alexander J., who married Mrs. Mary Stephens; Pierce, (died in infancy) and Sobieski Brady. Mr. Caldwell died in 1864, nearly eighty-seven years of age.

L. G. HUGHES

was born at the mouth of Short creek in 1805. His parents were Daniel and Nancy (Litten) Hughes. The former settled in the Pan-Handle about the close of the last century. He died when our subject was only a small child. All that is known of him is that his memory is cherished to-day as that of a brave and energetic pioneer. Our subject was a cabinet-maker by trade, and labored at that avocation for several years. He subsequently started a sash factory in a cotton mill which was situated on the site of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad depot. Not having sufficient power, he removed his factory to Joseph Graham's machine shops. After remaining there a short time, he removed the establishment to Dana Hubbard's saw-mill. He formed a partnership with Mr. Hubbard, and subsequently disposed of his interest to Mr. Hubbard. He purchased the Cargill lumber yard and was extensively engaged in that trade. In 1837 and 1838, in company with Jacob Bier, he erected a saw mill in what is now the Eighth ward. The mill is now owned by Captain Andrew Wilson. He was a justice of the peace for several years under the old law. He has been a notary public for twenty-six years, and for many years also a successful real estate agent. Mr. Hughes was married to Susannah Barbery, second daughter of the second wife of Major Philip Bier, a resident of Wheeling, by whom he has had a family of five children—two sons and three daughters—the second of the latter being now deceased, while the remaining two are Mrs. T. H. Smyth and Mrs. Henry C. Caldwell, with the latter of whom, the subject of our sketch, at present resides at 2340 Chapline street.

J. L. HOLLIDAY.

A son of J. A. Holliday, was born in Monroe county, Ohio, in 1845. The family removed to Wheeling in the same year. The latter was in the lumber business for several years. He had a planing mill and lumber yard destroyed by fire in 1861.

The present Holliday planing mill was erected by J. A., and J. L. Holliday, in 1870. Twenty men were employed in 1870, and forty to seventy are employed in 1878. Four wagons are used, and an extensive business in all branches of the trade is managed. Mr. J. L. Holliday became widely known on account of the India rubber marble hearth stones which he exhibited in various parts of the country.

JOHN H. PIPES, M. D.

He was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, in 1839. His parents were Washington and Cynthia Ann Pipes, *nee* Clark. The former was of Irish and the other of French extraction. The great grandfather of our subject located in Greene county, about the close of the revolution. Washington Pipes was a blacksmith and farmer. He died in 1878 at the age of sixty-four. His wife died in 1874, about sixty years of age. Dr. Pipes was educated at an academy at Carmichael, Pennsylvania, and the Waynesburg college, Pennsylsylvania. He read medicine at Cameron, Virginia, having come there in 1860 for that purpose. He graduated in themedical department of the the University of Wooster, in 1866, and from Bellevue Medical College, New York City, in 1873. He practiced at Cameron, West Virginia, from 1865 to 1873. In the latter year he removed to Wheeling, and has from that date been in the active work of the profession. While a resident of Cameron he was the examining surgeon of pensions. He was married in 1861 to Miss Jane McNay, daughter of John and Jane McNay *nee* Reed, of Greene county, Pennsylvania.

SAMUEL A. MUHLEMAN, M. D.,

(No. 2605 Chapline street,) was born near Hannibal, Monroe county, Ohio, in 1847. His father, Albert Muhleman, a native of the Canton of Berne, Switzerland, emigrated to Ohio, in 1836. Our subject read medicine with Dr. L. C. Carrier, a homœopathic physician of St Louis, Missouri. He attended two terms of the Cleveland Homœopathic Medical College, one at the Missouri Homœopathic College of St. Louis, and graduated in March, 1875, from the Homœopathic Medical College of the city of New York. After a vacation of four months at Clarington, Ohio, he removed to Wheeling. He is the examining physician of the Independent Order of Workingmen.

HON. ANDREW WILSON.

His grandfather, Alexander Wilson, migrated to Brooke county, Virginia, a short time before the revolution. He died in 1813, at the age of ninety-two. Of four children, Samuel was the youngest; he died in 1839, at the age of seventy-five. His wife was Mary Patterson, a daughter of James Patterson. Their children were, viz: Samuel, John, Jane, Andrew, Eliza, and Narcissa; only three are yet living. Andrew Wilson was born in the old Wilson homestead, near Waugh's mill, three miles from Wellsburgh, in 1810. His advantages for obtaining an education were extremely limited. He remained at home till of age and assisted in supporting the family. He served an apprenticeship as a mill-wright, but never labored at the trade. The river had charms for him and from that time till 1837 he was engaged in flatboating and steamboating. He then removed to Jackson county, Virginia, and for some years was associated with the lumber and flouring mill business. We next find him in Wheeling engaged in the manufacture of lumber and the building of steamboats. He continued in this avocation till the close of the late war. He was in the convention which organized the State of West Virginia. He has served several terms in the State Senate and House of Delegates, and has been elected (October, 1878,) for another term to the latter body. He is the president of the Citizens' Railway company, president of an insurance company, and is intimately connected with the commercial and manufacturing interests of this section. He was married in 1838 to Mary Patterson, a daughter of Robert Patterson. She died in 1843. Their only child, Robert Patterson Wilson, was born in 1839. He died in 1877. He was a major in the regular army, and in command of Fort Richardson, Texas, at the time of his decease. His death was occasioned by the bursting of a gun. Our subject was again married in 1854 to Elizabeth Updegraff, daughter of Israel and Mary Ann Updegraff. Of their six children, four are living.

STEPHEN CLARK

is a son of John and Hannah Clark, was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1814. In 1830, the parents and our subject migrated to America and located in Wheeling. For the seasons of thirteen years he had charge of the pork houses of Echols and other parties. He was a stone-cutter by trade, and for many years had almost the entire section of the city for his exclusive territory. While the stone work was being prepared for the suspension bridge, he labored at his trade, and subsequently had charge of from seventy-five to one hundred workmen, who quarried the stone and prepared it for the abutments and piers. Since 1871, he has been managing a grocery store in South Wheeling. He was married in 1833 to Narcissa Evans, daughter of William and Dorcas Evans, of this city. Their children are four living and four deceased. Stephen, jr., died near Lynchburg, Virginia, in 1863, while a member of company D, Collins' battery.

WILLIAM PAXTON

is the senior member of an influential and popular pioneer family in West Virginia, a native of county Down, Ireland, coming to America with his parents in 1801, when he was only seven years of age. The good ship bearing him over was the "Stafford," which in those days depending solely upon sails, took ten weeks to accomplish the trip, during which the whole family, father, mother and three children, were very sick, the former of whom passing out of life ere the shore was reached. They made for Little Washington, Pennsylvania, where the subject of our sketch had an uncle residing—the Rev. Thomas Ledlie Birch, of the Presbyterian Church—with whom most of them resided, on and off, for several years. William first espoused the dry goods business, engaging with Mr. Alexander Reed, of Washington, whom he served faithfully for eight or ten years, a brief portion of the time sharing an interest in a a branch store at Waynesburg, Pa. He subsequently visited the "Iron City," filling a clerkship in the Bank of Pittsburgh for two years, during the war of 1812, and left there in 1814 to link his future with the city of Wheeling. Arriving here he joined in opening a small dry goods store on Main street, under the firm style of Paxton & Woods, and after a few years took a recess to recuperate his declining health. He next returned to his old quarters, and established the first wholesale dry goods house in the city, at the southwest corner of Main and Tenth streets. Here he continued successfully for three or four years and again found it imperative, for his health's sake, to retire. But in November, 1839, anxious to establish his son in business, bought out Moore & Carr, and opened up a wholesale grocery house, taking in his son James as a partner, this time locating on Twelfth, between Main and Market. The business prospering several years, he withdrew in favor of his son, who took in Mr. E. W. Paxton, his cousin, now a resident of Brooke county. These gentlemen, however, like the subject of our sketch, also subsequently retired, and still lives in private life. Mr. W. Paxton has ever been a warm promoter of Wheeling's prosperity—served many years, at an early period of his residence, in the council, and as a director in what is now known as the First National Bank of West Virginia. As one of the earliest merchants in the Nail City, he is probably the oldest still living amongst us, and though upwards of eighty-five years of age, may be met with almost daily on our streets, comparatively actively moving around. He was married in 1817, to Hannah, oldest daughter of the late Mr. Elisha Whitehead, of New Jersey, but who for some time resided in Wheeling. By her he had a family of seven children, of whom, however, only two sons and one daughter still live, while Mrs. Paxton succumbed to death in 1828. The subject of our sketch was married a second time, about 1831, to Eliza, daughter of Mr. C. Ivers, of New York, and niece to Mr. Burgh, of New York, a gentleman universally popular and esteemed for the lively interest he has manifested in that noble institution organized for the prevention of cruelty to animals. Mr. Paxton's only daughter is married to Capt. Heiskell, who served in the late war, and is at present also a resident in Wheeling, on Chapline street.

THE TODD FAMILY.

Few names have become more popular through this and adjoining states than that of Todd, particularly in the profession of the faculty. The original members of the family to which we are about to refer were decidedly Scotch-Irish. Our earliest information is of Andrew Todd, born in the old country, 1718,

who was married when he arrived with his wife in America, probably in the neighborhood of 1740. Of his family we have no reliable details beyond the succession from his son John Todd, born April 18th, 1756, in Washington county, New Jersey, where he was a prominent farmer, and married one Jane Caldwell, born July 19th, 1761, in the same county. In their advanced years they removed to Beaver county, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1829, at the age of seventy-four years, and his wife passed out of this life, September 7th, 1831. They had issues, three daughters and seven sons, as follows: Martha, born February 27th, 1780, who married a Professor Clark, of Irish birth, and a man of educational eminence, residing in Washington county, New York, but the precise date of her death is not known. Martin Luther Todd was next, born Sept. 29th, 1782, who became an M. D., and married Margaret, a daughter of Andrew Wood. He died in 1876, aged eighty-four years, his wife departing this life November 14th, 1864. Stephen Todd was the second son, born July 31st, 1784, after which we have no reliable record of him, though it is known that he was married. Betsy Todd was born March 25th, 1787, and was married first to a Mr. Quackenbush, a merchant of Albany, New York, and secondly to Mr. P. C. Dodd, a popular lawyer, but we have not the date of her death. John Todd was born September 28th, 1789, and also became a member of the faculty, married a Miss Kerr, of Washington county, Pennsylvania, and died September, 1816. Samuel P. Todd was born in February, 1792, became a physician, married Susan, a daughter of Mr. Aaron Kerr, and they resided at Monongahela City, but we have no particulars as to his death. James C. Todd, also a physician, was born August 25th, 1795, married a lady by the name of Johns, of Preston county, West Virginia, and is still living in Carroll county, Indiana. Archibald S. Todd was born April 10th, 1798, also became a member of the faculty, and February 19th, 1828, first married Mary Ann, youngest daughter of Andrew Wood, a prominent pioneer, but she died October 24th, 1829, leaving no family. Her mother's first husband was Samuel McCulloch, the hero of "McCulloch's leap." The Doctor got married a second time in June, 1831, to Mary Ellen, youngest daughter of the late W. N. Jarrett, of Morgantown, West Virginia, by whom he had quite a family; as we shall give an extended notice of hereafter—both are still living. Hiram Todd, was born January 28th, 1800, but died at the age of seventeen years. Jane Todd, born December 26th, 1803, died in infancy.

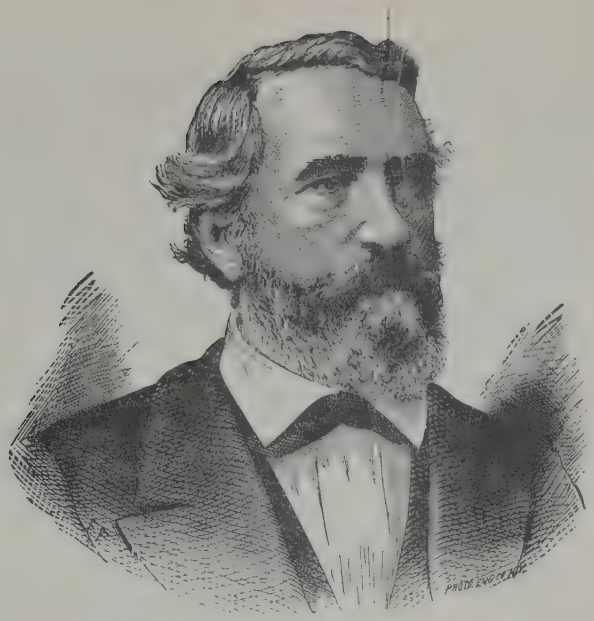
We now propose to review the family of Dr. Archibald S. Todd, at present writing one of the oldest residents in Wheeling, who has almost immortalized the family name by the discovery of that famous household medicine so popular as Todd's Liver Pills, probabably the finest family carthartic ever submitted to the public. The Doctor took his early education in private schools in Washington county, New York, and early applied himself to the study of medicine, being considerably read when he came to Wheeling in 1819, to sojourn with his brother Dr. Martin L. Todd, who had then been in practice here some twelve years, and remained so, altogether, over thirty years. Dr. A. S. Todd, the chief subject of our sketch, continued reading and assisting in the practice of medicine with his brother, in Wheeling, for five years, when he visited Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky, to complete his studies, and there secured a membership in 1826. He afterwards returned to Wheeling, continued with his brother in the practice of medicine, and subsequently marrying his brother's wife's sister. Dr. Martin L. Todd resigned the entire practice to him, which he continued thereafter so long as his strength permitted. His famous carthartic pills established themselves a reputation nearly half a century ago. The Doctor has always been a popular citizen, served in several local public offices, and ever exhibited a warm interest in our city's prosperity. As we have already stated, by his second marriage he had quite a family. His first child was Caroline Louisa, born April 12th, 1832, who was married March 1st, 1853, to Dr. J. C. Hupp, of this city—see biography elsewhere. The second child was Leonidas P., born May 27th, 1834, and died in infancy. Amanda Virginia, born July 23rd, 1835, died in 1855. Martin Luther Todd, born January 9th, 1840, became a divine in the Presbyterian church, and married a daughter of Dr. Shepherd, of Lexington, Kentucky, but died August 14th, 1870. Mary Ellen was born August 15th, 1844, and October 17th, 1867, married Dr. Thomas Lunsford, of Wheeling, whose biography appears elsewhere, and Ann Augusta, born July 12th, 1848, died December 1868, aged twenty years.

GOVERNOR HENRY MASON MATHEWS

is a native of Greenbrier county, West Virginia, being a descendent from, and associated with, a family distinguished by military prestige. Though we are not in possession of a complete family record, yet we have the following facts from most complete data: So early as 1681 we find Thomas Mathews, a native of Wales, a naval officer in the British service, who so highly distinguished himself at Cape Passaro, under Admiral Byng, in 1718, and in other campaigns, that he obtained the rank of admiral of the blue, but died in 1751. His son or brother (it is not exactly clear), Captain John Mathews, emigrated to America in 1730, where he settled in Augusta county, and with an issue of eight sons founded the family in this country. One of the latter, born in 1739, became Captain George Mathews, and in that rank also distinguished himself in command of a company of United States regulars at the battle of Point Pleasant, that resulted in the defeat of the Indians, during the revolutionary war. At the expiration of his service he was elected, two terms—in 1780 and 1794—to the governorship of Georgia, but died in 1812. His nephew, Joseph Mathews, grandfather to our subject, was also of Greenbriar county (originally comprised in Augusta county), and was a gentleman highly esteemed in that community, wherein he held important local offices of trust for many years. From him descended Mason Mathews, father of the present governor of West Virginia, who, in addition to being elected to numerous minor township and county offices, also represented the latter for many years in the legislature; his many superior talents and acknowledged sterling worth, in social as well as in public life, retaining for him universal respect and esteem down to his death, one year ago, at the advanced age of seventy-four years. Nor was the name of the family of our subject's mother, as retained by her to her nuptials, without a military distinction. Her maiden name was Eliza S., eldest daughter of Thomas B. Reynolds, a prominent and influential merchant and farmer of Greenbriar county. Her brother, who was a graduate of West Point, became General A. W. Reynolds, of the United States army, prior to the late war, but upon its declaration he resigned his commission to join the southern army, with which he saw three years of active service. At the close of hostilities in America, he was offered a command in the service of the Khedive of Egypt, which he accepted, holding a high rank in that army when he was recently called by death from this transitory sphere of worldliness. Governor Henry Mason Mathews, our present subject, was born in 1834 and prepared for college at the Lewisburg Academy, chiefly under the charge of the Rev. P. M. Custer, a relative of the late General Custer, and a Presbyterian minister of considerable eminence. From there he entered the University of Virginia, where he perfected in the various studies entitling him to the degrees of "B. A." and "M. A." He also studied law there, and perfected in the famous law school of the Hon. John W. Brockenbrough, at Lexington, Virginia, subsequently commencing the practice of law in his native county in the fall of 1857. Soon afterwards, he was tendered a Professorship in Allegheny college, which he accepted under the expressed condition of also being permitted to conduct his legal practice in the courts—the deparment assigned to his charge comprising instruction in history, modern languages and literature. During the late war he held a commission as Major of Artillery for three years in the Confederate service, and at the close of the war was elected to the Senate by a very large vote, but was unable to take his seat in consequence of his inability to take the test oath. In 1871 he was elected a member of the constitutional convention that framed the present constitution of the state. In 1872 he was elected attorney general, and held his office one term. In 1876 he was nominated by the Democratic party for Governor of West Virginia, and elected to that (his present) office by a majority of 15,000 votes—unquestionably the largest majority ever hitherto given in the state. The Governor was married in November of 1857, to Lucy, daughter of judge Joseph L. Fry, of Wheeling, (one of the most able, learned and popular judges associated with the circuit), and by her he has issue, one son and one daughter. We may add, of Mrs. Mathews' family, that Joshua Fry was professor of William and Mary college, and further colonel of the 1st infantry regiment that served in Braddock's war, of which General Washington was Lieutenant Colonel, and he was also commissioned to treat with the Indians.

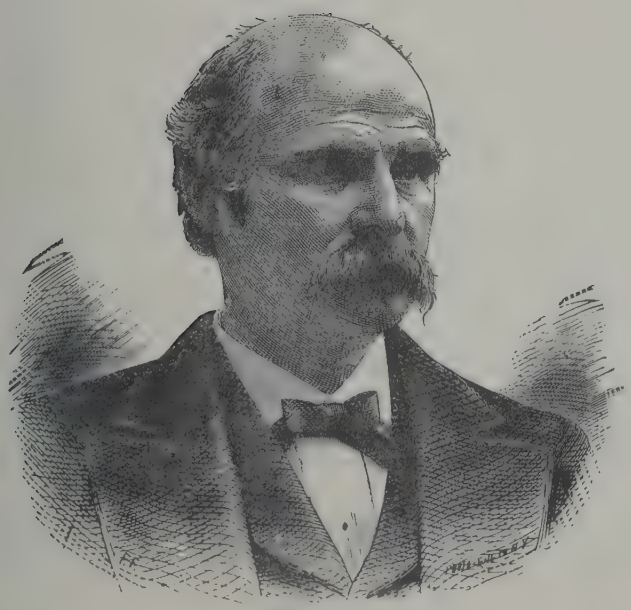
HON. HENRY M. MATHEWS,

Governor of West Virginia.



HON. S. BRADY,

Secretary of State.



HON. ROBERT WHITE,

Attorney General

HON. JOSEPH S. MILLER,

Auditor of State.

SOBIESKI BRADY,

the present Secretary of State for West Virginia, is a native of Pennsylvania, and was born in 1816. He is a son of the late Rev. Joseph Brady, at one time a popular and distinguished divine in the Presbyterian Church. The surname of our subject, however, happening to be included in a category—once designated by an eminent English author as being "distinguished as manifold and venerable as popular"—it would be superfluous to enter into a tedious geneology in view to establish the family record other than alike associated in public and private life with members of sterling worth. At a very early age it was Mr. Brady's misfortune to be deprived of paternal care and guidance; hence his course of life and subsequent success may be wholly ascribed to his own superior talents and better discretion, or, in other words, the worthy type of a self-made and influential member of society. With only the advantage of a plain education, so early as 1832 he received the appointment of teller in the Carlisle Bank, Pennsylvania, and in 1835 became corresponding clerk in the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank, Philadelphia. In these capacities he thus early showed considerable ability as a financier, and by the time he arrived at his majority—to-wit, in 1837—we find him officiating as cashier in the old Merchants' & Mechanics' Bank at Wheeling, in which eastern capitalists were then very largely interested, and his appointment by them was very cordially promoted with the highest compliments of the late Chief Justice Gibson, Judge Reed, Judge Watts, and many other influential gentlemen. That position he filled successfully for many years, and has remained in Wheeling ever since. Upon the latter relinquishing business and being succeeded by the Merchants' National Bank, at Wheeling, Mr. Brady resigned his position, and for a time indulged the quiet of a retired life to the close of 1875. On the 31st of January, in the succeeding year, however, he received the appointment, at the hands of Governor Jacob, of successor to the Hon. John S. Burdett, then state treasurer, which he retained efficiently till his appointment, at the hands of Governor Mathews, to his present important office, in March, 1877.

Nor should we overlook the active interest Mr. Brady has ever taken, and the valuable services freely accorded, for Wheeling's local prosperity. For nearly a quarter of a century has he served the city as councilman or mayor, during which term, in proof of the high regard in which he was held by those best capable of measuring his services, the following resolution passed by the city council, 31st January, 1850, will best evidence: "Resolved that a committee of five be appointed by council, to present to S. Brady, Esq., a silver pitcher, with suitable inscriptions, as a testimonial of the consideration which the council place upon eleven years consecutive and gratuitous service as councilman and mayor of the city." The souvenir was, indeed, a massive and handsome one, which we need hardly add is still treasured highly in the secretary's family.

The secretary is exceedingly close in his application to the important duties of his office, of retiring disposition, yet withal, most courteous and gentlemanly to approach, backed with a rare complement of executive intelligence. He was married in August, 1838, to Mary E. S., daughter of the Hon. Alexander Caldwell, (Judge of the District Court of the United States,) and sister to the late Hon. E. H Caldwell, predecessor of Judge Melvin, at present on the bench. They have a family of nine children living, and have lost six. And in this relation we may passingly refer to the exceptional fact, their present residence being the family abode of the Hon. A. Caldwell for many years. Mrs. Brady and her family alike date their nativity from beneath the same roof, beneath which also clusters innumerable other associations entitling it to the burthen of that popular and famous ballad—"Dear Old Home."

ROBERT WHITE,

the present attorney general for the state of West Virginia, is a native of Romney, Hampshire county, in this state. His great-grandfather, Robert White, was a surgeon in the British navy for a number of years, but adopting America as his home, in a very early day settled in Virginia. In his family were two sons, Robert (grandfather of our subject) and Alexander. The former of them became judge of the general court of Virginia, and retained a judgeship in this state for some forty years anterior to his death, while his brother, Alexander, was returned member from Winchester district, Va., to the first American Congress. John Baker White, son to Judge Robert White, and father to the present attorney general, was clerk of the county and circuit courts of Hampshire for over fifty years, and died in 1862. His mother's maiden name was Streit, daughter of the Rev. Christian Streit, a native of Pennsylvania, a very able and prominent minister in the Lutheran Church, but she died in 1868. Having received a plain education, our subject first studied at the famous law school of Judge John W. Brockenbrough, of Lexington, and in the spring of 1854 commenced practice at Romney. In 1861 he entered the Confederate service as a captain, and served through the war in various capacities, retiring with the rank of colonel. He returned to Romney and entered into a law partnership with ex-Governor Jacob, remaining therein until the latter was elected to office, in 1870–71. Our subject then continued the practice of law down to 1876, when he was elected to his present important and responsible office of state attorney general, and in 1877 he took up his abode in Wheeling. Mr. White has also received the degree of grand master in Masonry. He was married in 1859, to Ellen E., daughter of James C. Vaas, an influential bank officer in the city of Richmond, Va. Mrs. White's mother's family are connected with that of old Chief Justice Marshall, so long and eminently popular in his association with the bench, and also distantly related to the family of the late General Lee. Her grandfather, on her father's side, was also a wealthy merchant in Fredericksburg, Va. Our subject is the father of an interesting family of three children—one son and two daughters—and his residence in the city is No. 7, Thirteenth street, with official apartments in the State Capitol and private law offices on Chapline street.

JOSEPH SAMUEL MILLER,

State Auditor of West Virginia, is a native of Cabell county, in this state, and was born in 1848. His family originally hailed from Germany, his grandfather making a permanent settlement in the valley of Virginia, in the latter part of the last century. His mother, whose maiden name was Gardner, was a native of Boston, the daughter of Joseph Gardner, an experienced sea captain in the merchant service, while his father's grandfather, on his mother's side, was Colonel Clendenin, who held the command of a fort at Charleston about 1795. Our subject, Auditor J. S. Miller, having taken a plain education, entered Beach Grove Academy, Ashland, Kentucky, where he perfected his studies. His first position in public life was to fill the clerkship of the Circuit Court, in Cabell county, in 1869, which office he retained until January, 1873. In the fall of 1872 he was further elected clerk of the County Court, and succeeded to the duties the following year. That office he continued to hold until 1875, also being a councilman for the town of Barboursville, Cabell county, from 1873 to 1874. He was further elected to the clerkship of the Senate in 1872, serving that august body down to 1876. His executive ability and uniform adaptability to the office being now fully established, he was next nominated and elected to his present important office, which he is characterized for filling with marked ability and very general satisfaction. Mr. Miller was married in 1875, to Florence I., daughter of Hy. K. Tice, Esq., merchant and manufacturer, of Hagerstown, Maryland, by whom he has an interesting family of two children; his residence in the city being on Fifteenth street.

THOMAS WEST,

West Virginia's state treasurer, is a native of Monongalia county, West Virginia, and was born in 1830. He is a son of Nathaniel West, also of this state, though the earliest members of the family, who came from England, first settled in Maryland. His mother was the daughter of Captain S. Everly, who performed distinguished service in Clark's campaign against the Indians. Thomas West took a plain academic course of education at Smithfield, Pennsylvania, and his earlier associations in the way of business comprised merchandising and agricultural pursuits. He was, however, subsequently appointed under Buchanan's administration as rail road mail agent, which position he filled with success for some time. In 1870, however, he was elected to the Legislature, from Harrison county, that constituency also re-electing him for two terms subsequently. In 1871 he became a candidate for state treasurer and was elected by a flattering majority. Mr. West was married in 1869, to Carrie West, daughter of A. B. West, Esq., of Harrison county and still retains the old farmstead succeeded to by his father, in Harrison county, in 1840. He has also a city residence on the island and retains official apartments at the state capitol, where his important duties share his presence almost permanently.

THE HON. ANDREW JAMES SWEENEY,

the present mayor of Wheeling, is the oldest son of Thomas Sweeney, once of Pittsburgh, but now resident on the Island, and was born in 1827. The old gentleman was a native of Ireland, and was born in 1806, coming to America in his infancy, with his parents. He learned the business of a moulder, in Pittsburgh, and came to Wheeling in 1830, where he bought out the Wheeling manufacturing company's business, between Main street and the river, in the north end. Mr. Thos. Sweeney was then very extensively engaged in iron works, also being interested in works at Pittsburgh. His son Andrew, our present subject, also joined with his father and others in the Wheeling enterprise, so early as 1848, and upon his father's retirement from business, in 1875, he shouldered the enterprise, subsequently taking in his son, John Sweeney, as a partner—hence the firm of A. J. Sweeney & Son. The main business is the manufacture rolling mill, steamboat and general machinery, as also the far-famed Superior mower and reaper. They have employed as many as 300 hands, but latterly not near so many. The father of our subject, Thomas Sweeney, was first married in 1826, to Rosanna Matthews, of Pittsburgh, who died in 1844—leaving three sons and a daughter. He was married a second time in 1845 to Jane B. McFerran, of this city, daughter of John McFerran, a popular attorney, but she died in 1871–2, leaving two sons and one daughter. The first three sons were Andrew, the present Capt. T. C. Sweeney, of the "Corona," and Robert H. Sweeney of No. 32 Eleventh street—one daughter became Mrs. N. F. McNaughton. By his second wife, Thomas, died in 1873–4; John F. is still living in Washington, Pa.; and a daughter became Mrs. Thomas Fleming, of Fairmont, West Virginia. Our subject first married Mary R. Moore, daughter of Mr. John Moore, of this city, but she died in 1860, leaving two sons and two daughters, both of whom are still living. His second wife, Maria E. Hanna, of Washington, Pa., was a daughter of the Rev. Thomas Hanna, and by her he had four sons and two daughters. One of the sons, John M., is his partner, at present, in the business above referred to, and a mechanic of exceptional skill, the other son holds the office of clerk on the steamer "Corona." The Hon. Andrew J. Sweeney is probably one of the most popular men the city of Wheeling has ever been possessed of, if we may judge from the popular votes bestowed upon him in public life. He was chosen the member from this state in the Centennial commission—was a commissioner in a like body to Vienna in 1873, and selected as one of twenty United States commissioners to the Paris Exhibition. He first held the position of mayor to fill the unexpired term of the late James Paull, in 1855, and afterwards elected in 1861–2–5–6 and '67—also in 1875–7 and '79—in all, nine times filling the chief city office.

LEWIS S. JORDAN,

Prosecuting Attorney for Ohio county, born in 1839, is the youngest son of William Jordan, a native of the state of Ohio, and a grandson of a Revolutionary war veteran, by the same family name. His mother's maiden name was Baguely, a sister of the late Dr. David Baguely, of Wheeling; who also once, while this state was simply named Virginia, held the colonelcy in the regular infantry. Our subject, Lewis S. Jordan, perfected in his educational studies at the classical academy of Prof. H. M. Harding, then of this city, and read law with the Hon. Nathaniel Richardson, son of Prof. R. Richardson, of Bethany College, at the time practicing at the bar in this city. Our subject was admitted to practice here, but went to St. Louis, and remained to the spring of 1866, when he returned and entered into practice here. In 1875 he was elected to the Legislature, and served one term, when he was next elected prosecuting attorney. He married in 1865, Emma J., daughter of Jacob Arndt, manufacturer, and by her had a family of three children—two of whom are living.

CHARLES H. DEITERS,

the present clerk to the commissioners of Ohio county, is a native of West Virginia, and was born in 1835. He is of French descent, and a brief sketch of his family will be found, probably as interesting as any chapter in our work. His father, Anthony Deiters, a subject of Alsaise and Loraine, at that time under the French, and by profession an attorney, came to America as early as 1827. Anterior to that, however, his brother had arrived here with General Lafayette, under whom he held a commission as captain, and sacrificed his life while in the command of his company on Braddock field. Anthony, however, our subject's father, also early espoused military life under the famous Napoleon Bonaparte, whom he served gallantly for seven years. He was a member of the "Old Guard" under Marshal Ney, crossed the Alps and the Pyrennés, was all through Napoleon's protracted campaign, engaged at Moscow, Leipsic, Borodino, Australitz, &c., closing at the ever memorable battle of Waterloo. He was wounded nine times—three times at Leipsic, twice at Australitz and four times at Waterloo—some of the casualties being of a very serious character, while the hardships and privations of the campaign were almost equally unendurable. Yet his life was spared and he still lives at the round old age of ninety-two years, a remarkably fine-built man of one hundred and seventy-four pounds weight, in the best of health, though naturally somewhat shook in limbs from past hardships and injuries. His father lived to the age of ninety-nine years, his grandmother to one hundred and one years, and his grandfather was accidentally killed in his one hundred and tenth year. He is to-day the oldest living Free Mason in the United States—was made a member when that order was so suspiciously looked upon that its lodges were held in secret under ground—and has ever retained the deepest interest in it. In fact, he can, and has, established unqualified proofs of a lineal family descent in that order during the past four hundred and fifty years. The old gentleman carries an ancient calendar watch that has been handed down in the family to each succeeding grandson for the past three hundred and eighty years, and still retains his old military uniform, gun and sword, as carried by him through his eventful military life.

Our subject's mother, Mrs. A. Deiters, also lives to comfort the worthy old gentleman in his declining years, though she is now in her 76th year and also a member of a family remarkable for its longevity. She is a Dane, by birth, removed into France while yet very young, and there became wife to our subject's father. Her father received the appointment of clerk to the king—a life-long position—which he still holds at 98 years of age, with his estimable and venerable better half, at the age of 96, still spared to him. Our subject's parents, who have raised a family of six sons and six daughters, are at present residing on the Island, happy and comfortable, being cared for in the most worthy and liberal manner by our subject, whom we need hardly add, is—as he needs be—exceedingly proud of so rare and distinguished an ancestry. After the arrival of Mr. Anthony Deiters at Wheeling, his scholarly attainments best fitted him to espouse the calling of a clerk, and in such capacity he engaged at the old Cunningham chair factory, afterwards going to Mr. G. Mendel's, and remained in the service of the Mendels alone for upwards of thirty-five years, only retiring from active life some two years ago. Mr. Charles Deiters, our subject, was educated at, and graduated from, the Lindsley Institute, for a civil engineer, but subsequently preferred the calling of a book-keeper, in which he soon established himself an expert. His first engagement was in J. B. Marsh's dry goods store, and he subsequently filled many other positions of trust in commercial houses down to 1872, when he entered in a public office. He was first appointed to fill the vacancy of Chas. B. Cecil, deceased, and each two years, to the present, has been re-elected to his present important office of trust. He represented the Third Ward of the city in Council, in 1877–8, and was re-elected in 1879, still serving in that capacity. He is a leading Odd Fellow in this community and has taken thirteen degrees in Free Masonry, being at present junior warden of Wheeling Lodge, No. 5, A. F. & A. M. Also was the grand representative to the grand lodge of the I. O. O. F., in 1876, and fills the capacity of grand secretary to the grand lodge of the Knights of Honor; and he further fills the secretaryship of the Nail City Building Association, the Nail City Building and Loan Association and the Elm Grove Town Hall Association. He was married in 1859 to Indiana, daughter of Henry Fulton, a native of the North of Ireland, who first located in Johnstown, Pa., in 1809. They have a family of two sons and three daughters, and reside near Elm Grove, in one of the neatest country residences in the county.

JOHN W. SCHULTZE,

Is a native of Belmont county, Ohio, and was born on the 27th of January, 1836. His father was the late August Carl Frederick Schultze, of Hanover; born 1788 and died in Wheeling, 1870—having come to America in 1833. At the age of ten years, John W. Schultze commenced to learn the manufacture of vinegar and cider with his father, who in 1839 opened such

a factory in Ritchietown. He continued in this business till 1856, when he was appointed deputy sergeant for Ritchietown, under his brother Henry. He continued in that office till 1861, when he was elected sergeant. But being brim full of patriotism, in the latter year he volunteered in the First Virginia infantry on three months service. Returning home he was again elected sergeant in 1862, and from 1863 to 1867 he was constable for the district. During the rebellion he also acted as enrolling officer for the Tenth sub-district. In 1867 he was elected alderman for the town of South Wheeling, and the following October elected justice of the peace. He held his aldermanship till Ritchietown was annexed to Wheeling in 1870, but his office of Justice does not expire till January 1st, 1881. He was a county commissioner from 1872 to 1876, and re-elected last October (1878) for two years more. He was further elected, last November (1878) grand chancellor of the grand lodge of Knights of Pythias of West Virginia—has been a notary public for many years, and a prominent supporter of the J. W. Schultze Boat Club, which has been named, out of compliment, after him. He was married February 28th, 1864, to Ann M., oldest daughter of Frank Kappler, of Pittsburgh, by whom he has a family of six boys and two girls. For over a score of years has 'Squire Schultze been one of the most popular men and indispensable public officers in Wheeling.

MRS. J. P. TROLL,

milliner and dealer in notions, 2226 Market street, is the eldest daughter of Edward Plankey, a veteran in the Mexican war and captain of the Second Virginia Infantry during the late war. She was born in 1851, at Wheeling, and was married last year (1878) to J. P. Troll, clerk to J. L. Rice, merchant tailor and dealer in gents' furnishing goods, on Twelfth street. She took her early experience in the business with Miss Attie Shankland, at Barnesville, Ohio, subsequently engaging with T. T. Sorgler, F. C. Myers, and Speyer Bros., on Main street, and opened her present neat store in 1877. She is an accomplished lady in her business and enjoys a most desirable city trade beside a fair share of support from country patrons.

SAMUEL B. M'COLLOCH.

Clerk of the Circuit Court, Ohio county, is second son of John McColloch, a native of Logan county, Ohio, who was for thirty-two years clerk of the County Court of Ohio county, but who died on the 29th of May, 1862. He was also a relative of the famous Major McColloch, so prominently referred to in history for the daring horseback leap he accomplished near Wheeling, while being pursued by the Indians. Our subject's earliest experience in business was to fill a clerkship under his father, until 1860. He then went to St. Louis and filled the capacity of deputy clerk in the United States District Court under Thomas C. Reynolds, for some six or eight months. After returning home he found it necessary to proceed to New York, about which time the war broke out when he entered as a private in company F, New York Infantry, for eleven months service. Upon receiving his discharge he accepted promotion to First-Lieutenant of Fourth Virginia Infantry, after which he became Adjutant to the Fifth Virginia Infantry, and held that commission down to February, 1863, when he was ordered to report to General, now President Hayes, for staff duty, remaining in such until October of the same year. He was then ordered to report to General B. F. Kelly, commanding the department of West Virginia, at Clarksburg. From him he proceeded to Harper's Ferry under General Sullivan, and was discharged in 1865. He then followed steamboating and the insurance business, being elected clerk of the Circuit Court of Ohio county, in the fall of 1870, which office he still fills during a third term, with much ability and general satisfaction. He was married in September, 1863, to Sarah Jane, daughter of Thomas G. Culbertson, an old resident of Wheeling, but now of Martin's Ferry, and has a family of two daughters.

DR. A. F. GASMIRE,

Surgeon dentist, of 1313 Market street, is a son of the late Frederick Gasmire, a native of Asnabruck, Germany, born in 1801, and who came to this country in 1835, where he died at Wheeling in 1866. Our subject's mother, also a native of Germany, was the daughter of a prominent merchant and popular government official—her maiden name being Lenora Gaitz. Our subject, August F., was born in 1856, and first went to the dental profession with Dr. C. A. Wingerter, of this city, and remained with him and Dr. William G. Yates, the eminent English dentist of Pittsburgh, till he entered into business on his own account, in 1876. The doctor's present elegant rooms are located as above, and are admirably appointed for the conduct of his profession. A notable feature in Dr. A. F. Gasmire's practice is the fact of his being the first dentist to have conceived the charming idea of filling decayed frontal teeth with real diamonds. He has been singularly successful in thus setting several magnificent diamonds as firmly in their ivory bed as though a solid gold filling had been applied, and the increased attractiveness thereby imparted to the features will be more readily imagined than described. He is a most skilled gentleman in the profession, and shares a very complimentary practice.

SAMUEL LAUGHLIN,

Senior partner in the firm of Laughlin, Bros. & Co., 1208 Main street, is third son of the late John Laughlin, a native of West Virginia, who was born in 1789. Samuel was born in Wheeling in 1834, and first entered the drug business with Dr. Geo. W. Blockson, at Zanesville, Ohio, with whom he remained five years. He then came to Wheeling and bought out the old business of Pryor, Paull & Co., having in partnership with him his brother, Alexander Laughlin, and the late Mr. S. B. Bushfield. They ran it together ten years, but at a dissolution in 1864, the firm style was changed to Laughlin Bros., & Co., who five years later moved their business from Market street to its present address, where they still conduct it. This was the pioneer drug house in West Virginia, and to-day is among the most important wholesale houses in the state, carrying a stock probably worth $60,000. Nor should we fail to remark, as an evidence of their enterprise, that they invested in the right of Dr. Todd's famous pills for a cash consideration of $25,000. Mr. S. Laughlin has served faithfully in our City Council, several terms—filled the capacity of treasurer to the Soldier's Aid Society during the late war, and is, and has been, for many years, vice-president of the Exchange Bank of Wheeling. He was married to Sydney P., second daughter of the late Samuel Ott, by whom he has a family of three children. Mr. Ott was the pioneer hardware merchant in Wheeling, founder of the present firm of Ott, Hall & Co.

GLOUD W. KENNEDY

was born in the Fifth Ward, Wheeling, in 1832. His parents were David and Susanna Kennedy, *nee* Percell. His first business was as a weaver, but he soon engaged as a plasterer, in which business he continued for over twenty years. For six years he was a deputy sheriff and jailer of Ohio county. Since January, 1878, he has been engaged in the grocery and provision business on Fifteenth street. He was married in 1857 to Eliza Smith, daughter of William and Margaret J. Smith, *nee* Johnson. She died in 1875. Their children are three sons and three daughters, living, and three children deceased. He was again married in 1877, his consort, Margaret J., being a sister of his former wife.

DR. GEO. W. KELLY,

residing on Main street, this city, is a native of Washington, Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he educated for the faculty and subsequently became a full graduate in his profession. He married Miss Ellen Way, and settled in Wheeling several years ago, where he enjoys the advantage of a large and influential practice.

WILLIAM R. HOLLIDAY

came to Wheeling in 1833. He was born near Carlisle, Cumberland county, Pa., in 1800. His parents were Robert and Rebecca H., who settled in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1808. The former died in Belmont county, Ohio, in his ninety-fourth year; the latter died in 1826, at the age of sixty-two. Our subject, prior to his arrival at Wheeling, was a farmer, but since that time has been associated with the manufacturing and government interests. He was connected with Ritchie and Wilson and Sweeney's establishments for over fourteen years. He acted as United States inspector of tobacco and cigars for four years. For eight years he served as surveyor of customs. He is now the deputy surveyor of the port, retiring from the former position on account of age. He was married in 1822, to Lydia, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Wilson, of Harrison county, Ohio.

LEANDER MIX

is a lineal descendant of the Thomas Mix who was one of the original grantees of the city and county of New Haven, Conn. He married Rebecca Turner. He was lost in the ill-fated Phantom ship, in 1646. Their son, David, married Elizabeth Atwater. Of their children, Ebenezer, who married Jemima Debow, was the father of our subject. The latter was born at Batavia, N. Y., in 1815. His father was in the Holland Land Company's office for twenty-two years. He was also the second surrogate west of the Genesee river in that state. He served twenty years in that position.

Our subject was with his father in the office for ten years. For three years he was a civil engineer on the Genesee canal. He was an assistant city surveyor of Rochester, N. Y., for a year. He removed to Wheeling in 1866. For six years he traveled as a representative of several commercial establishments. In 1876 he was elected a justice of the peace for Ritchie district, Ohio county, a position he is now occupying. He was married in 1841, to Mary W., daughter of A. A. Bennett, a noted lawyer of Avon, Livingston county, N. Y.

STEPHEN WATERHOUSE

came to Wheeling in the spring of 1839. He was born in 1811, near Hartlington, Skipton, Yorkshire county, England. His parents were John and Margaret Waterhouse. For several years our subject was in the lime and coal trade. For twelve years he has had an extensive brick-yard, and employs during the season a large number of men. He was married in 1841, to Charlotte Simpson, of Wakefield, Yorkshire, England, by whom he has had two sons and four daughters.

EDWIN H. PICKETT

was born in New York city in 1804. His grandfather was an officer in the English army. The latter's son, Albert, the father of Edwin, was principal of the Manhattan School in New York city. The family removed to Wheeling in 1819. Prof. Pickett taught a private school for a year and did much to advance the educational interests of the place. He removed to Cincinnati and became connected with the city schools for several years. He died in Delaware county, Ohio, at the age of eighty-four. His wife was Esther Hull, a niece of Gen. Hull. Our subject left Wheeling in 1832. He removed to Marshall county in 1856, where he farmed till 1875, when he returned to the city. He was married in 1829, to Clementine, daughter of Dr. Jonas Crumbacker, a druggist of Wheeling, and celebrated his golden wedding on the 15th of January, 1879. They had a family of ten children, eight of whom are still living, and the old couple now reside with their sons, John C. and Wilbert G. Pickett, grocers, No. 3320–2 Jacob street.

JOHN M. BIRCH,

Principal of the Lindsley Institute, is a native of Claysville, Washington county, Pennsylvania, and was born July 7th, 1851. He received a thorough education in Lafayette and Washington and Jefferson colleges—graduating at the latter, in the class of 1872. The following year he taught in the Classical Institute, Columbia, Lancaster county, Penna, and in September, 1875 was chosen principal of the Lindsley Institute, which position he still retains with much enterprise and success.

DR. ABRAHAM L. MAYER.

Is Rabbi of the Jewish Synagogue, in this city, is a native of Soest, Westphalia, Prussia, and was born in 1811. His father was married in Westphalia under the reign of Frederick the Great, when it was required of an Israelite who got married, that in order to secure himself a citizenship, he should purchase out of the Royal porcelaine fabrique $300 worth of chinaware. He raised fifteen children, of which Abraham is the youngest, and during his life nobly fought his country's battles, being taken prisoner both by the Austrians and the French. At ten years of age, Abraham, the subject of our sketch, was placed in college, and at fifteen had sufficiently progressed to enter upon a much higher grade of scholarship in Munster College, wherewith was connected the Rabbinnial studies, and here he graduated in 1830. He then received the recognition of the Prussian government, as a chaplain and visited the Rhine provinces down to 1837. He further qualified in Darmstadt in 1841, and again in 1853 for the southern states, all the certificates for which examinations the doctor still holds in his possession. He also filled a call to ministerial duties in Alzei, where he was succeeded by the eminent Dr. S. Adler, of New York, after which he proceeded to Mayence, where he still pursued theological studies up to 1861, receiving a certificate from the district Rabbi. So early as 1841 the doctor took up the author's pen and has the honor of having compiled several important geological, theological and other practical works that will long perpetuate his name. In 1861 he arrived in New York, officiated as a Rabbi in Syracuse, and thence went to Richmond where he also filled the professorship of an extensive college over six years. He came to Wheeling in 1872 and assumed his present charge, where he has ever since, and still officiates. He was married in 1842, to Louisa, third daughter of Zacharias Bamberger, of influential descent, who, during the French revolution belonged to the "Jacobins," and was condemned with many others to Fortress Konigtsein, and died in 1852. Mrs. Mayer died on the 17th of February, 1878, while on a visit to her son—aged seventy-four years. They had only one son, a resident and classical teacher in Baltimore, at whose residence Mrs. Mayer expired.

GEORGE EDWARD MENDEL

Is a native of Wheeling, and was born in 1849, being second son of the late George Mendel, who was a native of Wellsburg, Brooke county, and born in 1813. George learned the cabinet business at his father's factory on Eoff street, established so far back as 1836. After serving nearly three years, he came into the store as clerk, when the firm style was J. & G. Mendel & Co.—consisting of his father and uncle as leading proprietors. He remained as clerk to 1872, when he succeeded to an interest, and Mr. Crawford Booth being in the co-partnership, the house now became G. Mendel, Booth & Co. Next, in 1875, Mr. G. Mendel, sr., died, and in July of 1878, Mr. Booth retired from the business, since when, and at the present, the business is styled G. Mendel & Co.—consisting of G. Ed. Mendel and estate of G. Mendel, sr. The factory is still conducted on Eoff street, and the magnificent store and show rooms at 1122 and 1124, Main street are far ahead of anything of the kind in the state. The show rooms are 126 feet by 24 feet, and 126 feet by 46 feet, respectively. The premises are three stories and the floors are connected with a neatly fitted elavator. The entire house is kept abundantly stocked with the finest variety of goods and commands an immense trade through this and adjoining states. G. Ed. Mendel was married in 1872, to Elizabeth, oldest daughter of Mr. John Handlan, formerly president of the street railroad. She, however, died in 1874, leaving one child behind. Mr. George Mendel, sr., was a very popular citizen, and for many years president of the Franklin Fire Insurance Company, of Wheeling.

LORENZO D. WAIT,

justice of the peace in Webster district, was born in 1818, at Utica, N. Y., and is son of the late Reuben Wait, of Massachusetts, who served in the war of 1812, and moved with his family into Wheeling about 1823, but died in 1845, aged 86 years. Lorenzo first engaged with W. Armstrong, grocer, on Water street, with whom he remained five years, and then engaged in steamboating. But this he also relinquished in seven years, and became a partner with his brother in the grocery business, on Main street. In 1858 he sought a rural life, taking a farm of over one hundred acres, in Marshall county, down to 1871 and then sold out, next engaging in a spice and coffee mill, in the Fifth Ward. Subsequently, to-wit, in 1876, he was appointed justice of the peace to fill the vacancy created by the death, that year, of Mr. George Forbes, in Webster district, to which office he was further elected, for a term of two years, in 1878. Mr. Wait has always been a popular citizen, having done good service in the school boards, besides serving faithfully as councilman and in other public offices. He was married in 1843 to Mary J., third daughter of the late John Donnähour, of Philadelphia, by whom he has six children living—three sons and three daughters.

DANIEL PECK,

attorney at law, Chapline street, may be fairly classed among Wheeling's early and most zealous residents. He is a native of Woodstock, Vermont, not far distant from the birthplace of Stephen A. Douglas, who is credited with having made the remark that "Vermont was a very good state to be born in, but he would advise every native to leave just as soon as ever he

could get away." Mr. Peck's father, Samuel Peck, was from Connecticut, and with his family arrived at Washington, Pa., when the subject of our sketch was but some sixteen or eighteen years of age. They had only been here a short time when the old gentleman took paralysis and died, about 1814. During the spring of 1818, Daniel walked to Wheeling in search of employment, he having learned the business of painting and glazing while in Washington. He obtained work, and subsequently removed his widowed mother and the rest of the family to this place. Then he conceived the idea of studying law, bought out a lot of old law books, the property of William McConnell, and employed his leisure hours studying over them, and also improving his limited income by giving music lessons. He made capital headway with his books, and in 1826 was admitted to the bar in Virginia and in 1827 in Ohio. During a very active early life, he was one of the prime movers to establish the first Sunday-school, was a charter member of the Thespian Improvement Club, and being quite a musician, rendered valuable assistance both as a vocalist and organist in the inauguration of a regular Episcopal church service in Wheeling. About 1826, however, he removed to St. Clairsville, and there proved himself an equally popular citizen, both professionally and socially, down to 1863, when he returned to Wheeling, and was that year elected to the Senate from the First district for two years, since when to the present day he has enjoyed a capital legal practice in our midst. In 1849, we should further state, he was elected a member of the constitutional convention in Ohio, which sat that year and in the early part of 1850, for the purpose of forming the constitution that at present governs that state. He was married in 1843, to Olivia, eldest daughter of Mr. Wilmot Jones, a boot and shoe manufacturer of St. Clairsville, Ohio, but they have no issue.

EDWARD L. WOOD,

the present State Librarian, and acting Adjutant General, was born in 1846, in Kanawha county, Virginia, and is the third son of Mr. A. W. Wood, at one time sheriff of the aforesaid county, but at present residing, retired, in the southern part of Ohio. Edward L. only took a plain education, but early evidencing an anxiety to cultivate his mental faculties he secured a clerkship in a prominent law office in his native county, and there remained for six years. In 1875 he was elected to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. John L. Cole, state librarian, and in 1877 was re-elected. By acts of 1877 the duties adjutant general were also conferred upon the state librarian, hence the double duties required from that officer. Mr. E. L. Wood is single.

DR. JOHN C. HUPP

is a grandson of John Hupp, a pioneer who was killed while defending Miller's block-house, on Buffalo creek, from the Indians, was born in Donegal township, Washington county, Pennsylvania, November 24th, 1819. He was educated at West Alexander Academy, and at Washington College, from which he graduated in 1844; subsequently, in 1848, taking the degree of A. M. Studied medicine under Dr. F. Julius LeMoyne, and at the Jefferson Medical College, whence he graduated M. D. in 1847, settling in Wheeling in general practice. He was one of the founders of the Medical Society of the State of West Virginia, having introduced into the convention called to form that society the resolution "to establish and organize" it; brought chloral hydrate to the notice of the profession of Wheeling, February 21st, 1870; made in 1873 a successful effort before the board of education to extend to the colored children of Wheeling a free-school education, and a like effort before the same body in 1875, to make German a regular branch of study in the public schools of Wheeling; was appointed in 1875 a delegate to the American Medical Association to the European Medical association; was also a member of the executive committee of the Centennial Medical Commission to the International Medical Congress, which convened at Philadelphia, September 4, 1876; and witnessed the cremation of Baron de Palm, at Washington, Pa., December 6th, 1876. His notable cases include the case of a ruptured uterus, reported in the Transactions of the State Medical Society for 1874.

He is a member of the American Medical Association, in which he was secretary of the section on the practice of medicine and obstetrics in 1869, and of the committee on nominations in 1875, 1876 and 1878; of the Medical Society of the State of West Virginia, of which he is treasurer, having been elected at its formation in 1867 and re-elected annually; of the Medical Society of the City of Wheeling and County of Ohio, of which also he is treasurer, having been in like manner elected at its formation in 1868, and annually re-elected; and of the Historical Society of West Virginia; a corresponding member of the Gynæcological Society of Boston, and a life member and vice president for West Virginia of the Alumni Association of Jefferson Medical College. Among other contributions to medical literature, he is the author of papers on "Placenta Prævia," 1863; "Salivary Calculus," 1863; "Vaccination and its Protective Powers," 1870; "Chloral in Puerperal Insanity," 1870, copied into medical journals from the Transactions of the State Medical Society; "Congenital Phymosis and Stone in the Urethra," 1870; "Opium Poisoning Treated by Belladonna," 1872; "Ruptured Uterus," 1874, copied into medical journals from the Transactions of the State Medical Society; and "Encephaloid Abdominal Tumor," 1875; of a "Biographical Sketch of Joseph Thoburn, M. D.," prepared by request of the medical profession of Wheeling, 1865; of a memorial to the legislature of West Virginia on the appointment of a state geologist, 1870; and of a memorial to the same body on the establishment of a state board of health, 1877; and cases of "Phymosis and Adherent Prepuce," 1877, copied into medical journals from the Transactions of the State Medical Society; "Diagnostic Importance of Symptoms," 1878, copied into medical journals from the Transactions of the State Medical Society. In 1850 he was physician to the Ohio county almshouse and Ohio county jail; has been physician ordinary to the prisoners of the United States district court from 1863 to the present time; was physician and secretary of the city board of health in 1864; has been physician to the Children's Home of Wheeling since 1873; was commissioned by Governor Pierpoint state vaccine agent, January 1, 1863, and successively reappointed by Governors Boreman, Stevenson and Jacob, making a service of nearly fifteen years; was president of the board of supervisors of the county of Ohio from 1863 to 1866, inclusive; is a member of the board of education of the independent school district of Wheeling, as he has been since 1873, and president of the United States board of examining surgeons for pensions. At the formation, in 1863, of the state of West Virginia, including the establishment of its county organizations, he was elected a member of the board of supervisors of the county of Ohio, serving for three consecutive terms, during all of which he was president of the board; but when he was urged, subsequently, to stand for the city council, and also for the State Senate, he declined, the period of civil war and governmental transition, which impelled him to accept public office as a duty, having passed away. In March, 1853, he married Caroline Louisa, daughter of Dr. A. S. Todd, of Wheeling.

WILLIAM PHILIPS,

justice of the peace, for Clay district, is a native of Paisley, Scotland, and was born in 1841. He came to America, with his parents, in 1843, his father (Peter Philips) thus early becoming one of the proprietors in the Iowa Foundry, Pittsburgh, where, unhappily, in 1845, he was burned out, and came to Wheeling. The old gentleman first engaged here as a pattern and cabinet maker, which business he followed down to 1852, when he took the initiative as a box and trunk manufacturer in this section, subsequently becoming interested in the bedstead trade, which he followed to 1865, and then retired. William Philips, referred to in the above caption, at thirteen years of age commenced in the cabinet trade, with his father, but three years later, engaged at the La Belle mills as a nail feeder, so remaining down to 1860. Then he went on board the steamer "Frolic," proceeded to New Orleans, and arriving at Memphis, on his return, he found the war had broken out. He proceeded to St. Louis, where he spent six months in a rolling mill, and then made for Wheeling. On his arrival, he joined battery D. First Virginia artillery, Capt. John Carlin; under whom he served from August, 1862, to July, 1865. He was only once very slightly wounded, at the battle of Winchester, but was taken prisoner twice, the latter time serving seven months in Andersonville prison, Georgia, from which institution he escaped on the 12th of December, 1864; made for Savannah, Georgia, and got on a Union steamer that landed him at New York. Having received his discharge, he first went into the bedstead business for some twelve months; next put in seven months at the grocery trade, on the corner of Chapline and Twelfth streets, subsequently taking to the road, as traveler for F. C. Winship & Co., until they closed out in 1868. Then he traveled for Hobbs, Son & Co., of this city, Sackett & Co., of Pittsburgh, Samuel Prather, of this city; Henry Schmulbach

& Co., and Laughlin Bros., of East Liverpool, Ohio. At this time, in 1876, he was elected justice of the peace, for four years, and succeeded to his present office, which he fills with much care, attention and satisfaction. He was married in 1865, to Annie, youngest daughter of Thomas Dunning, of Yorkshire, England, who came over in 1832, and at the time was residing in Wheeling, but who died in 1875, aged eighty-four years. They have one child—a promising son.

FREDERICK LOBENSTEIN

Is a native of Saxony, Germany, where he was born in 1817. His parents were Andrew and Elizabeth Lobenstein *nee* Fridler. The former was a tanner and our subject was taught the trade of his father. The latter came to Steubenville in 1845, and worked in a soap and candle factory for about a year. Subsequently we find him a tanner at Pittsburgh, and later a druggist in Wheeling. For over thirty years he has been a tanner in Wheeling, and his establishment, which has been located on Chapline and Market streets, for that term is one of the oldest in Wheeling. He employs four men and produces a quantity of leather that finds a ready market. He was married in 1847, to Antonia Ulrich, daughter of Dr. Ulrich, of Saxony.

BENJAMIN S. ALLISON,

Of the law firm of Erskine & Allison, was born in 1854, at Bellefontaine, Ohio, and is the only son of the late C. W. B. Allison, a native of Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, who became an eminent attorney, and was for several years partner in the popular law firm of Stanton & Allison, in Wheeling. The grandfather of our subject, was Major William Allison, a native of Ireland, and served in the war of 1812. Charles W. B. Allison was first married in 1844, to Miss Saphrona Lee, of Marysville, Ohio, who, however, died in 1849. On the 21st of May, 1851 he was married a second time to Miss Mary Stanton, daughter of the Hon. Benjamin Stanton, of Bellefontaine, Ohio, who was mother to the subject of our sketch. His father, C. W. B. Allison, was a self-made man—"one of God's noblemen." He evidenced rare abilities, became a prominent member of the bar, and during the late war, was commissioned by Governor Todd, of the state of Ohio, to the colonelcy of the Eighty-fifth Regiment of O. V. I. In 1862 he was appointed Colonel of Camp Dennison, where he remained in command till his term of three years service was closed in 1863. He subsequently became a member to the Legislature, was chairman of the committee on military affairs, and member of the committee on the judiciary—two of the most important committees of the House. He first came to Wheeling in 1866, and practiced law in the firm of Stanton & Allison, but succumbed to death in 1876, aged fifty-six years. Benjamin S. Allison, the subject of our sketch, graduated at the University of Wooster, in 1876, and passed through Albany Law School in 1878, being admitted to practice the same year. He subsequently became partner with Mr. W. Erskine, of Wheeling, hence the present law firm of Erskine & Allison, of 1318 Market street. Mr. Allison is single.

DR. THOMAS H. LOGAN,

Was born in Washington county, Pa., on the 14th of February, 1828, and is of English ancestry. His father, John Logan, descended from a family which in early times settled in Lancaster county, Pa., and his mother, *nee* Elizabeth Blackmore, descended from an English family, which in colonial times settled in Maryland, a branch of which afterward located in Allegheny county, Pa. Our subject graduated at Washington College, Pa., in the year 1846. He afterward attended the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, and graduated in 1850. In the year 1851 he located in Wheeling and began the practice of medicine. Some years later he engaged in the wholesale drug business, in which he is at present interested as member of the firm of Logan, List & Co., and became one of the city's most prominent business men. Dr. Logan was a member of the convention which organized the restored government of Virginia in 1861, and was elected to the succeeding legislature of the same from Ohio county. He was chosen as one of the delegates to the legislature of West Virginia in the 1878. Governor Boreman appointed him one of the first Regents of the University of West Virginia, in which capacity he served for some years as president of the board, and Governor Mathews conferred upon him the appointment as one of the Regents of the State Normal School and its branches. For several years Dr. Logan served the people of Wheeling as a member of the city council, and for two terms he was president of the second branch of the same. In 1852, the year following his location in this city, he married Miss Eliza N. List, a daughter of John List, deceased, well known as cashier of the old Northwestern Bank of Wheeling.

CHARLES J. RAWLING

Is a native of Washington, D. C., and was born November 26th, 1831. He is the only son of the late John S. Rawlings, of Cambridge, England, born the 5th December 1797, and who came to this country in 1826. The old gentleman was a linen broker in England, but on arriving in America sojourned several years at Georgetown, D. C., coming to Wheeling with his family in 1835. He subsequently died at Moundsville, on the 22d of August, 1877, aged 80 years. Charles J., the subject of our sketch, in 1848 first went with Sweeney, Bell & Co., on Twelfth street, remaining two years, when he engaged with the late F. A. Bentlinger, druggist, also on Twelfth street, subsequently serving other drug houses, down to 1865, when he went into business for himself, in partnership with Dr. Logan. Subsequently he bought out the doctor's interest, but in 1867, being appointed post master, Mr. Rawling sold out the business to Messrs. Silvey & List, assuming his government office April 16th of that year. He received his appointment under Andrew Johnson's administration, and ably performed the duties down to February 1879, when he was succeeded by Mr. Sterling. During his conduct of the office, to wit, in August, 1874, the letter carrier system was adopted, and the following year, to facilitate the increasing business, which was more than doubled during his incumbency, Mr. Rawling had every department under his control remodeled. Nor should we fail to state, during the late war, he was a volunteer in 1861, and served in the Frst Virginia Light Infantry under Captain Trimble two years. He was wounded at the battle of Winchester, and afterwards transferred to the chief clerkship in the quarter master's department for West Virginia. He was married in 1866 to Maria, eldest daughter of a Mr. Donnelly, of Maryland, and has one son.

J. M. FRASHER,

Principal of Wheeling Business College, is a native of Fayette county, Pa., and was born on the 14th January, 1835. He was educated at Madison College, Ohio, and subsequently taught in the public schools for a number of years. Proving an expert with the quill, he next engaged in the commercial college business as a professor of penmanship, filling positions at Springfield, Mass.; Columbus, Ohio, and Troy, N. Y. He also held an interest in an important business college in Zanesville, Ohio, with Professor Chandler, for a short time. He came to Wheeling in 1873, and in partnership with W. W. Martin, conducted the present college on the corner of Market and Twelfth streets. At the end of two years he bought his partner out, and to the present has run the institution. The college has now been removed to the People's Bank building, corner of Main and Twelfth streets, for two years past, and never was in so flourishing a condition before, the average attendance being from seventy-five to one hundred young ladies and gentlemen, though there is actually accommodation for probably one hundred and fifty pupils. The college is conducted on admirable principles, and is yearly turning out valuable acquisitions to our commercial ranks. Mr. Frasher was married on the 19th May, 1859, to Grace E., only daughter of Dr. M. K. Johnston, of Port Washington, Ohio. They have a family of three children.

DR. JOHN FRISSELL

Was born in Peru, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, March 8th, 1810. He was the son of Amasa Frissell, a thrifty farmer of Scotch descent. His mother was of English parentage, named Wilcox. They secured good educations to their six children, four sons and two daughters. The eldest of the sons was a farmer, and the other three received collegiate educations, and represented the professions of divinity, medicine and law. The subject of this sketch, in his youth worked on the farm with his father, attending the common school in winter, from which he was advanced to the academy in Old Hadley. He entered Williams College in 1827, and graduated A. B. in 1831. He commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Ebenezer Emmons, of Williamson, whose assistant he had been in the Chemical Laboratory of Williams College for two years. In 1832 he attended lectures at the Berkshire Medical College, in Pittsfield. At the invitation of Prof. Willard Parker, he accompanied him

to Woodstock, in the spring of 1833, where he became demonstrator of anatomy. He filled the same position for Professor Parker in the Berkshire Medical School. At that period it was the duty of the demonstrator to prepare the dissections for the Professor, and afterwards to recapitulate closely to the class the Professor's lecture, and to carefully superintend and instruct all those making dissections. Having continued demonstrator through the year 1834, and attending lectures, he graduated M. D. from the Berkshire College, at the close of that term. In the fall of this year he received the degree of A. M. from Williams College. He remained in Pittsfield during the spring and summer, and in the fall and winter of 1835, he demonstrated his fourth and last course of lectures.

Dr. Frissell now removed to Wheeling, West Virginia. where he arrived on the 3rd of June, 1836. In passing through New York City, he purchased a set of surgical and obstetrical instruments. At first practice came to him slowly, but he occupied his spare time profitably in the study of botany, and in giving lectures on that subject in the schools of Wheeling. He also indulged his tastes for the geological and mineralogical sciences, by studying the rocks and minerals to be found in the vicinity of Wheeling, with Drs. A. S. Todd, Townsend, and others interested in these subjects. But in a few years his time was all required to perform the labor of his increasing professional engagements.

Dr. Frissell was early called upon to take a prominent part in such operations, which his exact knowledge of anatomy enabled him to perform with skill and success.

In 1838, he performed his first operation for hare-lip with deformed upper jaw, and in 1839, shortly after the first operations by George McClellan, of Philadelphia, for club-foot, by the division of tendens, Dr. Frissell operated for the relief of this deformity by the same method in Wheeling.

In 1841, he commenced operating with success for strabismus; in May, 1846, he performed his first operation for stone in the bladder; in November, 1853, he introduced in Wheeling the use of chloroform in capital operations, and in 1856 he performed his first successful operation for vesico-vaginalis fistula. He has operated with success for staphyloraphy, and frequently for phimosis and paraphimosis with adherent prepuce. He has performed various minor operations in plastic surgery, and, in 1871, performed one of the most extensive and successful operations of that class (in this the chin and sternum were held nearly in contact) on record. He has often enucleated or removed the eye from the orbit, and has performed nearly all the different operations known to the art of surgery upon or about that organ; and has, ever since he settled in Wheeling, operated upon such cases as presented (with few exceptions) in all the different departments of surgery.

The Doctor has never aspired to be known as a medical author, but is universally recognized as an industrious worker and a most skillful and judicious practitioner and successful surgeon. The testimony to his surgical practice recorded in the Transactions of the West Virginia State Medical Society, prepared from his notes of every-day business, will surprise most surgeons, of even large cities, who enjoy favorable opportunities for such practice.

But Dr. Frissell has not been as extensively engaged in general practice as in surgery. He was the first surgeon in western Virginia to avail himself of chloroform in critical operations, and although using it in thousands of cases, no untoward accident has ever occurred in his practice.

Dr. Frissell was connected with the Wheeling Infirmary during its continuance, and has been connected with the hospital which has succeeded it from the time it was established. For more than twenty years he has held the appointment of chief physician and surgeon to these institutions, which as hospitals have fully supplied an urgent want in West Virginia and also to western Pennsylvania and southeastern Ohio.

Soon after breaking out of the war Dr. Frissell was appointed by Governor Pierpoint, medical superintendent of the military prisoners and soldiers stationed at Wheeling. He was subsequently continued as acting assistant surgeon at the same post by the Surgeon General of the United States army, to the close of the war. Most of the time he had full charge of the medical department of the post. At the Sprigg House General Hospital, Dr. E. A. Hildreth during the same time served as one of the medical staff.

Dr. Frissell was also a member of the state board of examiners for surgeons entering the army during the war. The position of surgeon for the marine patients at Wheeling has been filled by him for more than twenty-five years. He is also physician of the Convent of the Sisters of the Visitation, and the school for young ladies at Mount de Chantal, and to Saint Vincent's College. He was the first president of the Medical Society of the State of West Virginia, instituted May 10, 1867. He is a member of the American Medical Association, and of the Medical Society of Ohio County, and an honorary member of the Medical Society of the State of California, and was member of the Centennial International Medical Congress of 1876.

Dr. John Frissell was married to Elizabeth Ann, daughter of Col. John Thompson, of Moundsville, West Virginia.

DR. E. A. HILDRETH,

of Wheeling, W. Va., was born in that city, September 13, 1821. He is the son of Ezekiel Hildreth, who was a graduate of Harvard College in 1814. His mother was the daughter of Jonathan Zane, who with his brother first settled Wheeling, which they laid out in city lots in 1793. This family is quite noted in American history for literary, professional and scientific attainments. The subject of this sketch received his preparatory education from his father, and completed his academic studies at Kenyon College, Ohio. In 1840 he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Thomas Townsend, of Wheeling. In 1842 he attended lectures at the Medical College of Ohio, at Cincinnati; continued his medical studies under the preceptorship of Dr. John T. Shotwell, and attended his second course of lectures the following winter, graduating M. D. in 1844. The same year he passed a competitive examination for the position of resident physician of the Commercial Hospital and Lunatic Asylum of Ohio, to which he was appointed and served one year. He then opened an office in his native place, where he has been uninterruptedly engaged in full practice up to the present time. The doctor, as has been stated, is descended from a stock of educated, vigorous thinkers, authors and professional men. He has himself a well-trained mind, and is quite familiar with the natural and physical sciences. In 1850 the doctor contributed an article to the *Western Lancet* on "The Introduction of Ice into the Uterus in Obstetric Hæmorrhage," with a number of cases, having first practiced this mode in 1846. He was a member of the state board of examiners for surgeons seeking for appointments in the army. He made a report on "Climatology and Epidemic Diseases of Western Virginia" to the American Medical Association in 1868, and a second report on the same subject in 1872. He also made a report on "The Topography, Meteorology, Climatology and Epidemic Diseases of Ohio County, West Virginia," to the State Medical Society, 1869, and a second report on same subject. (Transactions of West Virginia Medical Society.) His contributions to the State Medical Society are too numerous to be referred to even by title; but his address as president, and his report on "The Medical History and Biography of the Profession of Wheeling for the past Hundred Years," are valuable. He is a member of the Wheeling and the Ohio County Medical Societies, of which he was president in 1875; has been a member of the American Medical Association since 1850; of the West Virginia State Medical Society since its organization, and is an honorary member of the California State Medical Society. As one of the directors, he organized the West Virginia Hospital for the Insane in 1864–65. He is president of the Wheeling board of education, and was a director of the West Virginia Penitentiary from 1868 to 1872.

Dr. H. has a turn for invention, and has devised a number of mechanical appliances of use in his profession. While resident physician in the Cincinnati Hospital he made a copy or working model of Prof. John Locke's "table galvanic battery," for use in the hospital. His instrument even excelled the Professor's, as it required water alone in the cells instead of acids, and was sufficiently powerful for all practical purposes. This instrument was purchased by the trustees for use at the hospital. He has always made the splints and surgical appliances required in his practice, and he has devised a speculum with parallel bars that presents some new features, and may prove on trial to have advantages over those in use. In 1851 he was united in marriage to Susan Lambdin McMechen. They have five children.

JOHN W. KENNEDY,

attorney at law, whose office is located in Odd Fellow's block, corner of Chapline and Twelfth streets, is the oldest son of the late Andrew Kennedy, of Baltimore, born in 1799. The old gentleman was a brother of John Kennedy, secretary of the navy under President Fillmore, who was also a famous novelist. John Willoughby, the subject of our sketch, was born in

Jefferson county, Virginia, and after taking a plain education, read up in law under his father, who was a prominent and successful lawyer. Subsequently he attended Hoffman's law school, Philadelphia, and was admitted to the bar in 1847. He first practiced in Jefferson county, until 1873, when he removed to Wheeling, where he has successfully practiced ever since; on the 1st of January, 1879, taking into partnership with him, Mr. Roseborough—hence the present firm style of Kennedy & Roseborough. Mr. Kennedy was elected to a judgeship in the Tenth judiciary circuit, West Virginia, in 1863, being the only democratic judge elected, that term, in the state, and he was also re-elected in 1865. Mr. K. was married in 1857, to Sarah M., daughter of Thomas Rotherford, of Jefferson county, Virginia, by whom he has had a family of ten children, two sons and four daughters, six of whom are still living.

REV. WM. E. RIPPEY,

pastor of the Wesley M. E. Church, South Wheeling, is a native of Ontario county, New York, and is a son of Wm. Rippey, a farmer of the same section, born in 1793. The Rev. Wm. E., whose family is of Scotch Irish descent, was born in 1837, and after receiving a plain education, entered the University at Parkersburg, where he graduated in 1870. He has since officiated at Middlebourne, Tyler county; Bellville, Wood county, and Knottsville, Taylor county, coming to Wheeling in March, 1877, where he has held his present charge ever since. He was married in 1860, to Elizabeth, second daughter of Gaius Truesdell, farmer, Yates county, New York, and by her has one daughter. Mrs. Rippey's father was of German descent, and her grandfather was one of the first travelers, by foot, to Kentucky and back, from New York state, during pioneer days.

DR. EDMUND JAMES WUNDERLICH,

of 35 Twentieth street, is a native of Canal Dover, and was born on the 5th of April, 1854. He is the oldest son of the Rev. E. F. Wunderlich, a native of Saxony, born 1829, and who came to America in 1853. The old gentleman received his education at Leipsic, and graduated for the Lutheran Church, but upon his arrival in this country, at Cincinnati, he joined the Methodist Episcopal ministry, and has remained attached thereto ever since, being at present stationed at Portsmouth. Dr. Edmund James Wunderlich took his early education at Baldwin University and German Wallace College, Berea, O., and at the age of eighteen years commenced the study of medicine under Dr. N. W. Wabber, physician of Detroit, with whom he remained two years. He then spent two years in the United States Hospital, Detroit, and received his diploma in 1875, when he came to Wheeling, and has remained here since. He was married in 1876, to Louisa K., eldest daughter of George Faubel, gardener, on the Island and livery proprietor in this city, by whom he has one son.

GEORGE R. TINGLE,

Sheriff of Ohio county, is a native of Muskingum county, Ohio, and is the oldest son of Joseph D. Tingle, born October 30, 1807 at Morgantown, Virginia, while his grandfather was George R. Tingle, of Martinsburg, Virginia, who, September 6, 1775, married one Sarah McFarland, of the Forks of Cheat river. The latter venerable couple first settled in Morgantown, and then removed to Cambridge, Ohio, in 1806, where they built the fourth house in the place, and subsequently kept a hotel—becoming a very popular resident. Our subject's father, Joseph D. Tingle, practiced law in Guernsey county, Ohio, and was appointed by Gov. Tom Corwin to a judgeship in the common pleas court. He married Catharine, oldest daughter of Richard Thomas, a merchant in Cambridge, who was a Baltimorean by birth. They had five sons and four daughters, as follows:—Margaret, who is now Mrs. Wilson Scott, of Cambridge, Ohio; Mary was married to Mr. J. H. Ash, Kentland, Ind.; and Kitty became Mrs. J. A. McEwen, but died in June 1876. George R., the oldest son, and subject of our sketch, was born March 6th, 1836, and only received a plain education at Cambridge Academy, coming to Wheeling March 1st, 1852. He first clerked in a boot and shoe store, next engaged with several wholesale houses as book keeper down to 1858, when he assisted to establish the wholesale grocery of Maxwell, Campbell & Tingle, on Main street. Mr. Campbell, however, retired in 1866, to become Sheriff, and to 1871 the house remained Maxwell & Tingle. That year a Mr. Isham joined them, and the house was run as Maxwell, Tingle & Co., to 1872. Maxwell then retired and Tingle and Isham continued the business to 1876, when Mr. Tingle withdrew his interest to fill the expiring term of office for the late R. S. Brown, as sheriff. The following fall he was re-elected for four years and still fills the office. Mr. Tingle has also served several years in the city council, and officiated as a member of the board of commissioners for this county. He was always a prominent democrat, from the organization of the party in the state, and rendered invaluable services as secretary of the state executive committee. As chairman of the capital removal committee in 1875, Mr. Tingle was not only most indefatigable and successful in his mission, but earned for himself a special popularity for the influence and ability he brought to bear in the interests of this city—the result being that to this day Wheeling is the capital of the state. He was married in September 1862, to Lila, second daughter of E. W. Stephens, of this city, but she died January 20th, 1870, leaving three children. Mr. Tingle was married a second time in 1876 to Mary Frances, daughter of a Mr. Robertson, of New Orleans, though at the time a resident in Wheeling. Mr. Tingle's family, to the present, in all, consists of two sons and two daughters.

CHARLES A. WINGERTER,

One of Wheeling's successful professional men, was born in the Rhine province of Bavaria, Germany, on the 29th of July, 1838, and came to America with his father's family, in 1849. His father's name was Ferdinand Wingerter, and was for a time engaged as a barber, and subsequently in a grocery store. Our subject received his education in the schools of the city of Wheeling, and entered the profession of surgeon dentist in the year 1860. He first became a student with Drs. Robertson & Orr, then of this city, and remained with them for a period of two years. Being anxious to commence business for himself, he went to Zanesville, Ohio, and opened an office, but only remained there one year, when he returned to Wheeling and started the practice of his profession here. He at once met with success, but being ambitious to attain the highest degree of excellence in his vocation, in the year 1872, he entered the Dental College at St. Louis, Missouri, one of the finest institutions in the country, and there graduated. He then returned to Wheeling, resumed his practice, and the same year purchased the property in which he is now located. He was married in the year 1863, to Elizabeth White, daughter of Michael White, of this city. Dr. Wingerter is a director of the Peabody Fire Insurance Company of Wheeling, and also in the Ohio Valley Iron Works, at Moundsville, in both of which he owns an interest.

DR. THOMAS LUNSFORD,

Operating and mechanical dentist, of 1217 Market street, is a native of Ohio County, West Virginia, and is second son of Lewis Lunsford, born 1802, and who has very many years been popular as a contractor and superintendent of railroads and other public works. Dr. Thomas Lunsford was born in——— and graduated at Washington College, Pennsylvania. He commenced his studies in dentistry, in 1860, with Dr. W. Fundenberg, a highly popular dentist in Pittsburgh, and subsequently selecting Wheeling for his future home, he opened up in business here, remaining in the same to this day. He was married in 1867, to Mary E., daughter of Dr. A. S. Todd, one of Wheeling's most valuable pioneers, and by her he has an interesting family of two sons.

J. DALLAS EWING,

attorney at law, whose office is located next door to the Exchange Bank, Main street, is a native of Marshall county, West Virginia, was born in 1832, and is the oldest son of William Ewing, of the same county. So far as we can trace back, we learn of Henry Ewing, the great grandfather of our subject, and Elizabeth Ewing, *nee* Glenn, his great grand-mother, both natives of Ireland—the former of whom was born on Lord Abercorn's estate, Tyrone county. They had a son James, born 1771, who came to America between 1795–7, and settled on the eastern shore of Maryland, became a lieutenant in the army during the war of 1812–14, and subsequently a captain of militia. He removed, in a very early day, on to a farm in Marshall county, known as "Fairhill," which he established as a family homestead, and afterwards secured the society of his aged parents thereon, to end their days, and the last resting place of the ancient couple is still preserved with a fence on the land, and marked by a weather beaten and time worn head stone. Now, Captain James, as he was subsequently known by, married one

Elizabeth Wilson, in Maryland, ere he took the old homestead, bringing her with him, and by her had a family of four sons and three daughters. The boys were named Henry, James, William and John, while the girls were Maria, who became Mrs. John Vance, of Triadelphia, but is now dead; Jane, who died single, and Elizabeth, afterwards Mrs. John Dickie, of West Alexander, also deceased. Of the sons, we may state that our information only extends to two of their decendents. In another biography, under the head of "James M. Ewing," we give John's descendants, while we now propose to proceed with those from William, who succeeded to the old homestead, where he was born in 1810 and died in 1861. James Dallas, the subject of our sketch, was the eldest son, born December 19, 1832—married Miss Emma Anderson, of Wetzel county, Virginia, on the first of May, 1860, and has a family of three boys and five girls living. Mary was born in the spring of 1834, married Alfred McKlusky, farmer of Marshall county, in 1859, and is still living. Elizabeth, born in 1835, married Daniel Hartley, and is living on part of the old farm yet. Susan, born in 1836, married the late Robert Taylor, farmer, of Marshall county and still lives, with a family of three children. Martin, born about 1840, married a Miss Moore, is a stone-mason, and resides at Triadelphia, having one child living. William W. married a Miss Riley, of Marshall county, has several children living, and still resides on a part of the old farm; John Alexander, born in 1846, married Miss Blake, of Moundsville, is a successful lawyer, and at present a member of the House of Delegates from Marshall county—he has also several children. Samuel, born in 1847, remains single, and is a store keeper at the mouth of Turkey creek, Marshall county; Robert Albert married a Miss Burleigh, of Marshall county, and is there residing in business as a carpenter, and the youngest son, is Isaac Newton, who is single, and by trade a saddle and harness maker, also in Marshall county.

J. Dallas Ewing, the original subject of this sketch, received only a plain education, but in 1855–6–7 read up in law, under Wylie H. Oldham, Esq., of Moundsville, and was admitted to the bar in 1858. He first settled in Witzel county, and there practiced seven years, when he changed his sphere of operations to Kentucky for a couple of years, returning to Marshall county, where he remained till 1878, and then came to Wheeling. He is regarded as a very successful lawyer and particularly noted for carrying cases through the appeal court, in which he has had considerable experience. He is a gentleman widely respected, and was elected this year, by a flattering majority, from the Seventh ward to the Second Branch of the City Council.

JAMES M. EWING

is the third son of the late John Ewing, of Scotch Irish descent, a native of the North of Ireland, born 1782. The old gentleman, James' father, was a cooper by trade, arrived in America in 1794, and for twelve years located in Maryland, working at his trade and conducting a farm, after which he came on to Wheeling. November, 1808, he here took out his naturalization papers, while Moses Chapline was clerk of the circuit court. In 1812 he joined the state militia and went to the Maumee river under General Harrison. He remained there several months, and showing the finest qualities of a soldier, received through Governor Barber, of Virginia, upon the recommendation of the court of Ohio county, a commission promoting him to ensign in the Fourth regiment, which commission he retained several years. The old gentleman had also a brother in the same war, Capt. James Ewing, who also distinguished himself—the former died in 1836. James M. Ewing, the subject of our sketch, was born in Wheeling, the 30th of December, 1814, and first went to the book binding and job printing under Messrs. J. Fisher & Son, then extensive school book publishers, in Wheeling. He remained with them some twelve or thirteen years, and next entered the service of his brother William, also a master printer, for several years, but in 1863, established a business of his own, which has prospered ever since and is still conducted at 14 Twelfth street. James M., had three brothers—Henry, the oldest, died in Illinois, about 1870; William, the second, was in business here, very many years, as a master printer, and who was a tradesman of exceptional ability, died in 1876, while John, the youngest, a book binder by trade, was toll-keeper at the suspension bridge many years, during which time he met with a very serious fracture of his leg, from the effects of which he subsequently died. Mr. James M., the only surviving brother, was married in May, 1842, to Mary, second daughter of Abraham Lukens, of Philadelphia, a veritable descendant from the illustrious Penn fraternity, by whom he has three sons and one daughter. The eldest son, John H., is in the state treasurer's office; the second, William L., is in an important wholesale house in New York, and the third, Edwin C., is engaged with the Whittaker iron company, of Wheeling. We may add that we are indebted to Mr. James M. Ewing for a perusal of sundry time-honored documents, among them being his father's naturalization papers, as also his commission granted from the pen of the late Governor Barber, together with newspaper files from 1807—the first publication produced in Wheeling. Nor should we omit mention of the fact that Mr. James M. Ewing has served several terms in the city council and as a member of the board of education and a county commissioner.

GEORGE P. LINCH,

Attorney at law, 1205 Chapline street, is the third son of Wm. Linch, a native of Carlisle, Pennsylvania, who was born in 1815. The old gentleman was of Irish and Scotch descent; located in Pittsburgh in 1835, where he engaged at Schoenberger's forge, and removed to this city in 1852. Here he became one of the original stockholders of the La Belle Iron Works, filled the position of a heater till 1867, and then retired, but in 1870 became manager, and remains so still. George P. Linch, the subject of our sketch, was born in Pittsburgh, June 4th, 1850—came here with his parents, and graduated at the University of West Virginia, in 1873. Early experiencing a longing to be associated with the bar, he read law with Davenport & Dovener, and was admitted to practice in 1874. He at once opened his present office and has remained there to the present. In 1875 he was elected a director of the Mingo Iron Company, and filled a like position in the La Belle Iron Works, in 1878. Mr. Linch is at present solicitor to the La Belle Perpetual Building Association, also the La Belle and Central, No. 3 Associations. He is unmarried.

THOMAS P. PHILLIPS,

Is the fourth son of John Phillips, a native of Maryland, but removed to Cadiz, Ohio, where he was one of the early settlers, and an influential farmer and merchant. His mother's maiden name was Eliza Gilmore, cousin to the late James Buchanan, President of the United States, and she was also distantly related to Bishop Simpson, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Thomas P. Phillips was born in Cadiz, Ohio, in 1846, and about 1865 first entered the service of George & Bros., of that place, with whom he remained one year, and went to Chicago. Here he entered the service of B. W. Phillips & Co., his cousins, who were in the iusurance business. After six months with them he went with the Republic Fire Insurance Company, in the same city, remaining there until 1867. He next went with the North American Company, of Philadelphia, as their special agent in Illinois, conducting also a local agency at Bloomington, where he remained to 1874. From this he was appointed general agent in the Western States for the Franklin of Wheeling, removing at that time, back to Chicago, where he remained till 1875. Being that year elected to the secretaryship of the same company, he immediately came to Wheeling, and still fills the same important office. He was married in 1869, to Frances E., second daughter of W. F. Flagg, a large manufacturer and very large real estate owner, of Bloomington, Illinois. They have two children.

JOHN DODDRIDGE,

insurance agent, of 28 Twelfth street, is a native of this state. He is a son of J. M. Doddridge, and grandson of Phillip Doddridge, of Brooke county. Was educated at Hampden, Sydney College, and graduated in 1857. He read law in Charleston, and was admitted to the bar in Ohio county in 1873, but only practiced about one year. He succeeded to his present insurance business in 1874, it having been founded by a Mr. B. C. Dick, in 1872, especially for fire and marine insurance. Among the most important companies represented by Mr. Doddridge are the Liverpool, London and Globe, the London Assurance Corporation, the Queen of London, the Hartford of Hartford, the Underwriters' Agency, the Franklin of Philadelphia, the Manufacturers' of Boston, &c. Mr. Doddridge was married in 1871, to Sallie J. McMechen, daughter of the Rev. Jas. H. McMechen, by whom he has one son.

ARTHUR C. M'KEE,

The present cashier of the People's Bank in this city, is a native of Steubenville, Ohio, born in 1836, and only son of Cap-

tain Adam McKee, for many years in the river trade, born in 1808, and originally a resident in both Pittsburgh and Steubenville. Arthur first learned to be a practical nailer, became a book-keeper, next a salesman, and subsequently secured an interest in the old firm of Dewey, Vance & Co., now the River Side Iron Works. He also became vice president of the Crescent Iron Rail Works, after which, book-keeper in the old Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank. Afterwards he was elected treasurer of the Wheeling Savings Institution, but resigned in 1865. He retained an interest in the iron business to 1876, when he was elected to his present position. Mr. McKee is unmarried.

WM. LEIGHTON,

Of the firm of J. H. Hobbs, Brockunier & Co., is a native of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was born in 1833. He is the oldest son of William Leighton, a glass manufacturer, and a native of Belfast, Ireland, born 1808, who was a son of Thomas and Ann Leighton, *nee* Turnbull, of Newcastle, England. The grandfather of our subject was born in 1786, and died in 1850, coming to this country in 1826. The old gentleman came to this country to manage the New England Glass Factory at Cambridge and remained there to his death. The father to our subject was engaged, originally under his own father, at whose death he succeeded to the position of superintendent till 1858, and then went into farming in Concord, Massachusetts. In 1863 he came to Wheeling and was for six years a partner and practical manager in the house of J. H. Hobbs, Brocknuier & Co., when he was succeeded by his son, the present subject of our sketch. The latter first gained an insight to the practical working of the glass business under his father at the New England works, and then went to Harvard College where he graduated in the scientific department, about 1856. He then took his father's place in the New England Glass factory, remaining in the chemical department some eight or nine years. He came here in 1868 and again succeeding his father took an interest in the firm. He was married in 1850, to Mary Jane, only daughter of Joel Reed, then residing at Cambridge, by whom he has an interesting family of one son and daughter. Mr. Leighton, we should add, is a gentleman of superior literary and poetical attainments—alike excelling as an author and elocutionist. He retains the presidency of a very interesting and successful Shakesperian club held in our city (referred to at length elsewhere), and is the author of "The Sons of Godwin," and "At the Court of King Edwin," as also "Change; or the Whisper of the Sphinx." Still further has he contributed quite a number of excellent poems to the local press as also to metropolitan publications of accredited eminence.

ISAAC IRWIN

Was born in Wheeling, May 21, 1805. His parents came from Pennsylvania to Wheeling in 1796. His father was a blacksmith, and one of the first in this section. He was a member of the legislature from this district for some ten or twelve years, and mayor of the city of Wheeling as early as 1816. Isaac, the subject of our sketch, was first initiated into the dry goods business in the store of Thomas Johnson, of Main street, but in 1827 he went into business for himself, on what is yet known as the old Irwin estate, on upper Main street, but only remained there a short time. He married A. S. Wylie, daughter of the late Rev. Wm. Wylie, Presbyterian minister, in November, 1826, by whom he has had seven children, though only three of them are living. Mr. Irwin has engaged himself in various pursuits, and was one of Wheeling's earliest merchants, which he remained for some time. He was sole controller of Wheeling's flour market for several years, during which our flour was viewed as superior to any other produced in the Ohio Valley, He was also connected with the first iron rail manufactory established in this city by Drakely, Sweeney & Co., and known as the Washington Rail Mills. This establishment had only run three years when it was suspended, an erroneous idea having been entertained that iron rails would wear forever, which had induced capitalists to invest in railroad bonds and stocks, freely. But upon the discovery that iron rails would only last seven years, then came what is known as the railroad crisis. Mr. Irwin was secretary of the company at the time of its failure, their liabilities being some $85,000, which was considered a very large sum in those days. For several years after this Mr. Irwin was not engaged in any particular business until 1864, when he opened up as a real estate agent at 24 Twelfth street, where his office is still located and he continues a reliable business.

BENJAMIN F. CALDWELL

Is a native of Marshall county, and was born in 1828, being the oldest son of the late Van Caldwell, a popular farmer and millwright, also of same county. Benjamin first inclined to a river life, about 1840, engaging as a cabin boy on the steamer Arcade, under Capt. Bennett. But it only took four years to satisfy him that a better fortune awaited him on *terra firma*. In 1844 he engaged with G. W. Johnson, of Main street, and learned the copper, tin and sheet iron business. He remained there five years as an apprentice and four years as a journeyman, when he decided to go into business for himself. He thereupon associated himself with W. & J. Stewart, at what is now known as Bell's foundry, in the north end. In that enterprise he remained from 1853 to 1857, when he withdrew, and opened a store on his own account near the corner of Main and South streets. Here he continued till 1862, when he succeeded to his present address, where he has a fine premises 66 by 80 feet. In addition to tin, zink, sheet iron and copper working, he has a large variety of stoves, grates, grate fronts, house furnishing goods, hardware, galvanized cornices, tin ware, &c., and is conducting quite an extensive business. He was married in 1853, to Dorcas, second daughter of the late Richard Dolbey, of this city, by whom he has a family of two daughters and two sons.

GEORGE BIRCH,

Better known as 'Squire Birch, residing in Richietown, is a native of Wigan, Lancashire, England, and was born in 1805, coming to America in 1818. First engaged with Jackson & Baggot, serving seven years and nearly six months, to learn the art, trade and mystery of cutting glass. He next went into business for himself for about two years, and then took charge of the cutting department in J. & R. Fisher's glass house in Bloomingdale, N. Y. After filling several other similar positions in that state, he visited St. Louis, and thence proceeded to Illinois, where he remained eight years, conducting a farm and taking contracts for plastering. From there he came to Wheeling, in 1845, and engaged with Hobbs & Barnes, now Hobbs, Brockunier & Co., with whom he stayed twenty-five years, then joined a stock company who had opened up a glass works at Bellaire, where he remained six years and then returned to Wheeling, where he still resides at the corner of Twenty-third and Chapline streets, retired. He was elected county magistrate, under the old system, in the Tenth district, two terms, was an alderman for three or four years and clerk of the town of South Wheeling prior to its annexation to the city of Wheeling, besides being elected to many other important offices. He was married in 1835 at New York, to Jane, daughter of the late Robert Jackson, of New York state, a prominent farmer. She died in October, 1835, leaving a family of four sons and one daughter.

JOSEPH H. CONNELLY,

Though not absolutely a business proprietor, is nevertheless among our most competent mechanics, and one whose biography affords striking evidence of a life closely affiliated to the growth and prosperity of Wheeling's trade. He was born in this city in 1842, and in 1859 took his first experience as a carriage trimmer, with E. Hayes & Co., carriage builders, then occupying the identical shop Connelly still plys his daily avocation in, under Donaldson, Lewis & Co., two doors above the post office, Market street, Wheeling. Though the premises, like his services, have witnessed many and varied experiences in the change of proprietary, yet he has stuck to his ship and its "rigging" department, with unflagging energy. Excepting, however, an interval of some three years, which a commendable patriotic disposition induced him to devote in his country's behalf during the late war—to wit, from 1862 to 1865. He was among the early volunteers constituting Battery D, First Virginia Light Aartillery, under Capt. Carlin, and though escaping with "a whole skin," through the active service and trying positions endured by that gallant company, yet he was less fortunate in returning with a perfect constitution. He has been married twice since his return home, first to Jennie, eldest daughter of Stephen Tracey, of Wheeling, by whom he has issue, two children, and secondly to Rebecca, second daughter of James Elliott, of this county, his present family being increased to four children.

JOSEPH GREER,

At present writing, popular among our oldest living pioneers, is a native of Washington county, Pa., and was born in 1793, first coming to Wheeling in April or May, 1814. His father, Joshua Greer, was a native of Ireland and as a remnant of the English army, in the revolutionary war, so far back as 1780 took up his abode on American soil, yielding to death's mandate in 1844. Joseph's mother's name was Rosa Bradey, also a native of Ireland and came to America about 1780, under the following circumstances: The great cry, at that time, in Ireland, being in favor of emigration to "America the land of the free!" speculators were not slow to avail themselves of the epportunity, and secure a number of passages, which they traded off to the sons and daughters of "Old Erin" in consideration of a signed contract to give three, four or five years service on landing. Poor people were not slow to take this bait—Rosa among them—and she arrived in Washington, Pa., where she served her time out to the Rev. Peter McMullen, a preacher, in that town. Then she got married to Joshua, by whom she had two daughters and six sons. Of this number, Joseph—the subject of our sketch—was married in 1839, to Catharine, third daughter of the late Isaac Johnson, a prominent farmer in Maryland. They had issue, two sons and one daughter, of whom, only the youngest son, John M. Greer, survives, and resides at home. Though always filling a humble sphere in life from his early initiation in farming on Wheeling creek, Joseph Greer has ever been a hard worker, and a popular citizen—particularly by his evidences of warm-heartedness during the cholera and small pox scourges, when he was the most active and efficient nurse to be found by the faculty in the city. At his present advanced age he discusses things of the past with much interest and accuracy, may daily be found busy around our streets and is as ready and willing yet to perform a day's work in a reasonable way as to crack a joke, which is a special treat to him.

JOHN H. DIEHL & CO.

Are successful grocers, doing business on the corner of Main and Tenth streets, the firm consisting of J. H. Diehl and G. W. Cotts. Mr. Diehl is a native of Covington, Kentucky, and was born in 1842. He first buckled to business in Georgetown, Pa., from whence he made for Pittsburgh. Here he engaged on a steamboat, as cabin boy, gained a clerkship, and subsequently became a stockholder. He quit the water in 1865, and espoused the grocery trade, in Allegheny, at which he remained eighteen months, when he undertook to travel in the cutlery business for a house on Wood street, Pittsburgh. He came here, however, in April, 1870, and opened a grocery in the Grant House building on Tenth street, where seven years afterwards he was burnt out with a loss of $3,000. But next morning he opened again at his present address, when he took in his present partner. Their premises are three stories, 60x20 feet, and contain a very replete line of fine groceries, provisions, fresh meats, &c., in which they do a capital business, including some wholesale trade. Mr. Diehl was married in 1875, to Ada E., only daughter of L. B. McLain, of this city, by whom he has two children. Mr. G. W. Cotts is a native of Wheeling, was born in 1845, graduated at Princeton College, N. J., in 1866, and not since following any occupation, has devoted himself exclusively to the grocery trade, a portion of time as traveling salesman. He is unmarried.

GEO. K. M'MECHEN

Is the second son of the late Wm. A. McMechen, farmer, of Baltimore, Maryland, in born 1802, who came here in 1836, located on a farm near Benwood, and died December, 1876, seventy-four years of age. George K. McMechen was born in 1827, at Baltimore, came here with his parents, and graduated at Shotwell's Academy, West Liberty. In business, he first went with John R. Morrow, 212 Market street, serving five years to the grocery trade, when he bought out the stock, and run the business at that address down to 1858. He then removed to 174 Market street, was there ten years, and next entered the drug business with Bushfield, Wallace & Co., on Main street. It only took eighteen months, however, to wean George's affections from this line of commercial enterprise, and we next find him interested in the coal business and mining enterprise, having assumed a partnership in the firm of Capehart & McMechen, of Bridgeport, Belmont county. After four years in this trade he retired for a short time, and in 1877 again opened up at 1061 Market street, in the grocery business, removing to 1064, on the same street, January, 1879. He at present presides over a well stocked and neatly kept store, admirably adapted to his steady family trade. He was married in 1856, to Ella B., oldest daughter of the late S. B. Bushfield, wholesale druggist on Main street, and has an interesting family of two boys and one girl.

JAMES M'CONNELL

is about the second oldest native of this city, still living. He was born in 1801, his father being William McConnell, who came here about 1796 or 1797, from Washington county, Pa., and succeeded to a Mr. Pettitt's tannery, on Market street, about the head of Eighth street. His mother's maiden name was Barbara Wolf, also of Washington county. The old gentleman died in 1826, aged sixty-two years, and the venerable old lady in 1861, aged seventy-eight years. James McConnell was born within sight of the ruins of old Fort Henry, in an anciently constructed log hut, on Market street. He took his education in the old-fashioned style, from private teachers, one of whom was popular as Billy Zane, though no relation to the present Zane family. When fourteen years of age, he went to Washington, Pa., into the store of Hugh Wilson, a dry goods merchant, with whom he remained two years. He next returned to Wheeling, and for eighteen months attended one of the best schools thereat. Then he engaged with E. B. Sweringen, dry goods merchant; also with Mr. Wm. Paxton. At the age of twenty, he and his brother, Alexander, who died during the cholera scourge of 1833, opened a tannery on Union street, which they continued to 1828. This year, however, the subject of our sketch withdrew from the tannery business and went into merchandising, on Main street, for some five years, when his brother died, and James returned to the tannery to wind up the estate. Subsequently he filled the seat of Alderman to the city, and *ex-officio* performed the duties of a justice of the peace, from which duties he permanently retired some fifteen years ago. He is at present, apparently, hail and hearty, and resides with his son-in-law, Mr. B. Bloomfield. He married, in 1825, Asinith, only daughter of a Mr. Jones, of Brownsville, by whom he had four daughters, of whom only one is now living, having been married to Mr. Benjamin Bloomfield, of this city, and they have two sons and one daughter.

CHRISTOPHER ANDERSON,

grocer and provision merchant, corner of Twenty-third and Market streets, is a native of Ireland, was born in 1845, and came to America in 1870. Being an experienced grocer and druggist, he first ennaged with Brownlow & Raymond, wholesale druggists, at Ogdensburg, N. Y. He remained there one year, next clerked in several prominent houses in New York city, and then proceeded to Pittsburgh, where he remained two yours with the firm of Black & Shaw, wholesale grocers. From there he came to Wheeling in 1873, and first kept a store on Market street, opposite the City Hall. Subsequently he built his present commodious store, 25x40 feet, one story, on the corner of Twenty-third and Market streets, where he conducts quite a live business, both wholesale and retail, in fine groceries and fresh country provisions. He was married in 1872, to Phœbe, second daughter of the late Robert McMahon, a native of Ireland, and possesses a family of three children.

HENRY STOLLEY,

is a native of Denmark, and was born in 1843, arriving in this country in 1868, having previously received a college education at Schleswig, Germany, and possessing exceptional advantages as a linguist. Landing at New York, he took quite a tour, first to Philadelphia, thence to Columbus, O., Chicago, &c., and proceeded through the southern states, halting at Memphis, returning to Chicago, and from thence came to Wheeling. Here he engaged with Joseph Speidel, wholesale grocer, Main street, with whom he remained one year. Then he went to Philadelphia and remained two years, first as overseer in the large calico print works of W. Simpson & Co., and then in the produce business, while he ran a restaurant in the Centennial grounds. But still having a weak spot for Wheeling, this year, 1876, he returned, and engaged with H. F. Behrens, on Market street. He next went into the wholesale produce and shipping trade at 2207 Market street, but finding such an enterprise insufficiently lucrative, in the fall of 1877, he removed to his present address, corner Twenty-third and Market streets, where he has a

neatly fitted two story store, 17x48 and 17x40 respectively, in an L shape, in which he conducts a prosperous wholesale and retail grocery store, chiefly handling fine imported goods. He was married in 1877, to Mary, eldest daughter of August Schultz, of this city, by whom he has one child.

HAMPDEN Z. SHRIVER,

Proprietor of West Virginia Printer's Supply and Paper Warehouse, 1211 Main street, is the oldest son of Wm. W. Shriver, of Maryland, born in 1809. The old gentleman came to Wheeling about 1819 or 1820, and conducted an insurance business, besides being a steamboat owner. He, it was, also, who upon the opening of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, introduced the fish of the Ohio river to the Potomac, where they are now more prolific than here. Hampden Z. Shriver, the subject of our sketch, was born at Wheeling in 1834, and graduated at Brockenbrough, Lexington Law School, Virginia. He was for several years assistant secretary to the Citizens Insurance Company, in this city, and opened his present business in the fall of 1878. The premises are spacious, admirably stocked and present a special advantage to "the art preservative," in consequence of being the only house of the kind in the state. Mr. Shriver was married in 1870 to Azelia, eldest daughter of Mr. R. J. Bullard, of this city, and has a family of two children, a son and a daughter.

WILLIAM IRWIN,

living retired at 723 Main street, may be said to be about the oldest living native of Wheeling at present writing. His nativity dates from 1799. He is son of the late William Irwin, a blacksmith of this city, and in his early days also espoused the worthy craft of "Tubal Cain," in the service of his father. But desiring to forsake the forge, he found ready employment, for one so anxious to work, in several stores; after which he betook himself to the bosom of "Father Neptune," becoming clerk on the Loftus, Morgan Nelson, and other steamers during a period or twenty or thirty years. He subsequently became clerk in the supervisor's court, and deputy sheriff, after which he retired into private life, residing with his brother Robert, on the Island. That gentleman, however, died in 1872, and Mr. Irwin took up his abode with his brother-in-law, Mr. James E. Matthews, at the address already given on Market street, and where he still resides. He was never married. His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth, daughter of one Samuel Snodgrass, a farmer from the east. Mr. Irwin had five sisters and six brothers; one of the former, Mary, died in infancy, while Sarah became Mrs. John Moore; Amanda, Mrs. James E. Matthews; Elizabeth, Mrs. Mathew McLure, and Julia, Mrs. Robert Sweeney. Of the three sons, only William, (the subject of our sketch), Isaac, who is still in business in Wheeling, and David, in Old Virginia, are found still surviving.

JAMES E. MATTHEWS.

This gentleman, living retired at 723 Main street, is brother-in-law to the late William Irwin's family. His father, Charles Matthews, was a regimental captain in the war of 1812, and a native of Pittsburgh, but died in 1815, aged forty years. His mother's maiden name was Rebecca Clelland, also of Pittsburgh, and died in 1825, forty-seven years of age. James E. Matthews was born in Allegheny county, in 1811, received only a plain education, and learned the trade of a moulder, with Kingsland & Lightner, after which he arrived here, from the Iron city, a practical mechanic, in 1830. After engaging himself at his trade, for a short time, as a journyman, he became a partner in the firm of Sweeney, Matthews & Grey, who conducted the first foundry of any pretensions in this city, on Main street, though there was a second one of far humbler pretensions, had an earlier existence over the creek, being run by one Thomas Pollock. Mr. Matthews continued to hold his interest from 1836 to 1848 when he sold out, and simply filled the capacity of manager at that and other foundries, down to within a year ago, when he retired from active life. He was married in 1836 to Amanda, third daughter of the late William Irwin, by whom he has had a family of five sons and two daughters—three of whom, however, are deceased.

WM. W. M'FARLAND,

district agent, at present in Wheeling, for the world famed Singer Sewing Machine, is the third son of the late Mr. Wm. D. McFarland, of Cincinnati, an eminent naval engineer, who bought and fit out for the government the Upper Mississippi squadron, during the late war, and was assistant chief engineer of the same for some time, he died in 1877. W. W. McFarland was born in 1852, at New Richmond, Southern Ohio, and educated under Professor J. K. Parker, at Clermont Academy, until he was seventeen years of age. He then visited Dacota and Iowa, and in 1872 returned to Pittsburgh, going into the sewing machine business with the firm of Wheeler & Wilson. He only remained with them one year, when he transferred his services to the Singer Sewing Machine Company, at Pittsburgh, where he served three years, one of which as manager of the "Iron City." Then he was transferred to the charge of the Steubenville agency, which he also yielded last fall to come to Wheeling. He is a gentleman admirably adapted to his position, is fortunate in his representation of a machine that can boast of a sale last year exceeding that of all other machines put together. Mr. McFarland was married in——, to Annetha, second daughter of James Clark, an extensive farmer and contractor of Clermont county, Ohio. They have issue, one son.

ALEXANDER ROGERS

Was born in Ulster, Ireland, September 29, 1802. His ancestors were of Scotch origin, and located in the north of Ireland during the sixteenth century. His father was a manufacturer of linen goods, and sent our subject, while only seventeen years of age, to England, with goods to sell. He remained in that country five years, being very successful. In 1826 he came to America alone, on the brig "Earl of Aberdeen," was sixty-three days on the voyage, and landed in Baltimore. He first directed his steps to Huntingdon county, Pa., and settled on the Juniata river, where he engaged in a general mercantile business. He was there appointed postmaster, in 1829. Ultimately he left there, and arrived in Wheeling in 1830, where he opened a dry goods store on Main street. In 1836 he was married to Elizabeth, third daughter of Thomas Johnston, Esq., a prominent merchant, and for many years a justice of the peace, also president of the Northwestern Bank. In 1852. the well known firm of Hamilton & Rogers started in the foundry business, but Mr. Rogers continued in the dry goods business until 1856. He afterwards withdrew from the firm of Hamilton & Rogers, and engaged in the produce business, which he continued during the war. In 1870 he erected the two buildings adjoining his store, and enlarged that building. In 1872 he changed the business to hardware, taking in Mr. James McCullough and Mr. James Moore. But Mr. McCullough withdrew in 1876, and Mr Moore died the same year, hence the whole business came into the hands of Mr. Rogers. The store is now kept at 1403 Main street, is 130 feet deep, facing both on Main and South streets, and is one of the principal wholesale and retail hardware establishments in the city. Mr. Rogers was for twelve years a justice of the peace, and in 1875 made an extended tour of England, Ireland and Scotland. Although he has lived beyond the scriptural age of three score years and ten, Mr. Rogers still possesses much vigor of mind and body, managing his large business with all that ability that has characterised his long and active career. His family consists of one son and one daughter, the latter of whom, Margaret, is married to Frederick Lange, of the wholesale drug firm of Lange, Grabe & Baird, Main street.

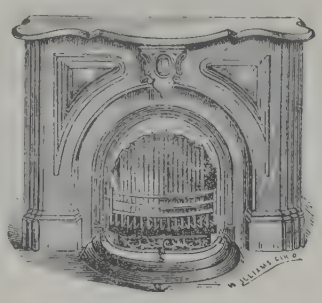
JACOB SNYDER

is a native of Germany, was born July 19th, 1827, and came to America with his parents in 1829. He is the third son of the late Joseph Snyder, by trade a glass-blower, and also of Germany. The old gentleman, Joseph, served in the army under Napoleon Bonaparte—crossed the Alps, and was in Waterloo with him when he was wounded. On his arrival in America he first sojourned in Baltimore, next came to Wheeling and then took up his abode at Pittsburgh, where he died in 1868, aged seventy-seven years. Jacob, when only nine years of age, espoused the calling of a glass-worker, also, but after four years experience, drifted into a rolling mill, where he learned to be a puddler, with Schoenbergers' of Pittsburgh. Leaving them in 1848, he went to Kittanning, assisted in building the iron works there, and returned to Birmingham and Pittsburgh in 1850, which city he forsook to make his future home in Wheeling, in 1853. Arriving here, he engaged at the Belmont mill as a boiler, remained several years, purchased stock therein, and became assistant manager, under Fred. Norton, upon whose retirement the subject of our sketch became general manager. In 1866, however, he also sold out his interest to the Belmont Nail

B. F. CALDWELL,

DEALER IN

Iron, Slate and Marble Mantels,
Fire Fronts, Grates,
Slate and Iron Hearths,
Terra Cotta Flue Pipe,
Tile, Fire Brick.



Cooking and Heating Stoves

OF THE LATEST DESIGNS

WARM AIR FURNACES,

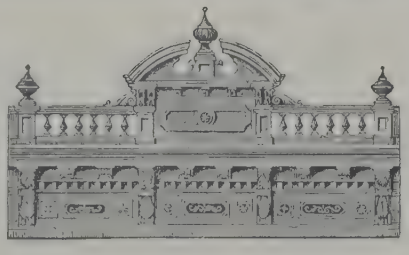
FOR CHURCHES AND DWELLINGS.

GALVANIZED IRON WORK.

Cornice, Window & Door Caps

A SPECIALTY.

Also, Tin Roofing, Spouting and Conductors.



WE KEEP ON HAND A FULL LINE OF

House Furnishing Goods,

FANCY COAL VASES,

And Tinware of all kinds.

1507 & 1509 Main St., near B. & O. Depot, Wheeling, W. Va.

Works Company and engaged with the Benwood Iron Company, whom he remained with for three years, and is now interested in the Belfont Nail Works, Ironton, Ohio. He further ran the business of pig metal broker for several years, and with Mr. M. Reilly and J. H. Hobbs, purchased the St. James Hotel while it was yet known as the Sprigg House, still holding his interest therein. In 1868 he opened his present extensive store and warehouse at 1405 Main street, which has a frontage of 22 feet, running back 134 feet, while being three stories high. Here he still trades as a wholesale dealer in all kinds of iron, steel, nails, springs and axles, hardware and trimmings, lime, cement, &c., while he is also interested in several other local enterprises. He was married in 1847 to Mary Jane, second daughter of the late John Hughes, of Carlisle, Pa., by whom he has a family of ten children living—three of the daughters married, being Mrs. J. White, Mrs. Eberhardt and Mrs. Hammon.

ALEXANDER DURST,

Of the firm of Bachmann & Durst, provision and commission merchants, 1125 Market street, was born in Wheeling in 1849, and is son of G. Durst, a native of Germany, who came to America about 1850 or '52, locating in Wheeling, where he died in 1870. Alexander is a graduate of Wheeling Business College, and first went into the fruit and confectionery business at 1111 Market street, on his own account, in 1869. He, however, sold out in 1873, and went into the hotel business, on Water street, but it took only twelve months to convince him that such an enterprise savored too sparingly of profit. He next visited Bellaire for some six months, and on his return went into business with J. McCluskey, continuing the same for about eighteen months. Then he entered into partnership with Peter Bachman, his present associate in business, with whom he has been for six years. He was married in 1870, to Susan, third daughter of Anthony Deiters, a competent and confidential clerk with G. Mendel & Co., for thirty-three years. They have issue, two boys. Mr. Peter Bachmann is a native of Germany, was born in 1837 and came to America in 1843. He married Augustine, second daughter of the late Dr. Valentine, of Wheeling, by whom he has seven sons.

THOBURN BROS.

David H. and William M. Thoburn are sons of the late John Thoburn, of this city, who arrived in this country, from Ireland, about 1844 or 1845. William M. was born in Marion county, and first went to the grocery business, when fourteen years old, with R. J. Smyth, remaining in his service some six or seven years, and then opened out business, in company with M. C. Crawford—as Crawford & Thoburn—at their present address, corner of Market and Eleventh streets. But in January, 1877, David H. Thoburn bought out Mr. Crawford's interest, and the two brothers assumed the firm style of Thoburn Bros. David, who was born in Wheeling 1852, had also been with Mr. Smyth about six years, engaged in the spice and coffee roasting business with another firm, and gained a knowledge of the feed business. The boys have a well stocked store and command alike an excellent city and country trade. Both of them are single.

HENRY J. SCHULTZ,

in the boot and shoe business at 26 Eleventh street, is a native of Prussia, and had learned his business as a worthy son of St. Crispin ere he left his native land. He arrived in America in 1866, first working at his trade in Savannah, Ga., for about ten months; then proceeded to Baltimore for a brief sojourn, and arrived in Wheeling in 1866. Here he continued as a journeyman till 1868, when he opened a workshop of his own on Market street, where he succeeded three years, and next opened a store at 1064 Main street. After twelve months at this location, he removed to No. 30 Eleventh street, but in April, 1876, took possession of his present excellent and inviting store at No. 26. He was married to Gertrude, youngest daughter of John Niesz, of Miltonsburg, Ohio, by whom he has two children.

WOODFIELD & KLEINHAUS

conduct a prosperous and flourishing upholstering business at 1058 Main street. Martin Kleinhaus was born in Germany in 1846, and landed at New York in 1865. Having learned his trade as an upholsterer, he first engaged in New York, with Anthony Bros.; next with Alexander Roux, Herter Bros., and several other prominent houses, but in 1874 left there for Pittsburgh, where he went with E. Edmundson & Sons, whom he served two years, and then came to Wheeling. Here he was employed by George Mendel & Co. for a year and a half, when he started in the upholstering business for himself, at his present address, which he continued to January, 1879. He then took into partnership Mr. J. L. Woodfield; hence the firm style of Woodfield & Kleinhaus, who added furniture to the original upholstering branch, and now preside over quite an inviting store, also conducting considerable manufacture. Mr. Kleinhaus was married in 1875, to Mary, eldest daughter of Vender Miller, of Holland, but at that time a resident of Pittsburgh, and by her he has a family of two children, girls.

J. L. WOODFIELD,

is the only son of W. M. Woodfield, born in 1837, and subsequently a popular farmer in Washington county, Pa., where J. L., the subject of our remarks, was born in 1858. On his arrival in Wheeling, John clerked in a drug store up to 1877, and also put in twelve months as a clerk in the First National Bank, Bridgeport, subsequently, as before stated, taking an interest in the above business, in which we opine his energy and business capacity will largely conduce to ultimate success. He is single.

ADDISON M. DRAY,

is a native of Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio, and was born in 1848, being the only son of Eli W. Dray, a practicing attorney, and county commissioner for several years. From what we can gather, the name Dray is simply a perversion of Drake, as the earlier ancestors of this family bear that name, are claimed to be descendants of the late famous Sir Rodney Drake, of England. The mother of our subject bore the maiden name of Ann Luce, and was a daughter of General Luce, conspicuously mentioned in the early American wars. Another singular fact is, that the grand-fathers and grand-mothers of our subject's father and mother, formed four out of the first five families that located in the township of Bazetta, Trumbull county, Ohio. Addison graduated at the Commercial College, Cleveland, and also attended Hudson College. He took his first situation in 1860, as deputy county clerk, Warren, Ohio, and held a similar position for one year in Cuyahoga county. He was subsequently engaged on the Atlantic and Great Western railroad; in the office of the superintendent of motive power and machinery, at Meadville, Pennsylvania; next entering the employ of Charles Vernon Colver, banker, and subsequently came here in 1874, taking chief clerkship at the Baltimore and Ohio railroad shops, where he still remains in office. He was married in the spring of 1874, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Kiger, of Rappahannock county, Virginia, a descendant of the famous old General Kiger.

HENRY STAMM,

proprietor of the Stamm House, is a native of Germany, though having resided in this country many years, where he has been successful in establishing an excellent business. His present excellent hotel is located on Water street, overlooking the river Ohio, and contains from fifty to sixty rooms in addition to fine dining, sample and reception rooms, office and other accessories essential to such an institution. Mr. Stamm is a competent and attentive host—receives excellent support, and certainly conducts one of the most popular two dollar per day houses in the state.

LUCIEN B. MARTIN,

Confidential clerk and cashier at Hobbs, Brockunier & Co.'s glass works, South Wheeling, is youngest son of Ebenezer Martin, born 1792, late landed proprietor of Martin's Ferry, after whom that place derived its name; he, however, died January 17th, 1876. Mrs. Martin, Ebenezer's wife, and mother to the subject of our sketch, bore the maiden name of Minerva Zane, daughter of Isaac Zane, and a descendant of the late Jonathan Zane. Lucien, our subject, was born in 1853, received a plain education, and first entered the service of his present popular employers in 1871, having remained with them ever since. He was married in 1876, to Mary Emma, youngest daughter of the late Thomas E. Lewis, of this city at the time, though of English descent. They have one son. In relation to the Martin family, we should state that it was Ebenezer who

first laid out Martin's Ferry, early in the present century, and the remainder of his family, two brothers and two sisters, still occupy the old homestead.

JAMES FERREL

was born in Monroe county, Ohio, in 1822, and in 1829 was brought by his parents to Ohio county, W. Va. He has been employed in farming and teaming until the last few years, has been connected with the fire department of Wheeling for seven years, and now has charge of the Vigilant engine house. Mr. Ferrel married for his first wife Jane Anderson, who had eight children—Sarah E., William H., Joseph B., James C., Franklin, David F., Mary and Martha; for his second wife Elizabeth Myers—two children, both deceased; third wife, Jane Gosney—no children; fourth wife, Margaret Wilson—one child, Charles Henry.

JAMES M'ADAMS

is the oldest son of the late John McAdams, a native of Ireland, and by trade, a linen weaver. The old gentleman was born in 1802, came to this country in 1852 and seven years later died while residing here with his son. His wife and mother to the subject of our sketch, who also came out in 1852, died here in 1857. James McAdams only received a plain education and formerly found employment amid agricultural pursuits, but in 1849 struck out from "Old Erin's" shore to link his future with the fortunes of the land that prospers under the stars and stripes." He came directly to Wheeling, engaged in various pursuits for two years, when he espoused the trade of painter, glazier and paper hanger, which he has followed ever since. He had only been in America three years when he brought out his father, mother and the balance of the family, numbering nine children, who were further accompanied by a fair one, Miss Alice Downey, of Belfast, destined to become also a member of the family. Soon after their arrival here the subject of our sketch and the young lady in question, were married, and have since became the parents to a family of fourteen children, four girls and one son, of whom are still living. Mr. McAdams has proved himself equally popular as a citizen, as competent in his business, which he still conducts at 1613 Market street. For four terms has he been elected to the city council from the Fourth ward and by his attention, candor and impartiality, unquestionably reciprocated the confidence reposed in him.

GEORGE HILL.

is a name of decidedly English descent, the subject of our present sketch being a native of Yorkshire, where he was born in 1816, and came to America when he was only seven years of age, in company with his father (Thomas Hill), mother and twelve others of a family. They all came direct to Wheeling, where the old gentleman employed himself in various ways down to 1867, when he died, aged seventy-six years. The old lady yielding to death in 1833, aged forty-three years. George received only a common school education, and first went to glass blowing, but finding he could not follow that business, he went to Springfield, where he engaged under his brother to learn the plastering business. Subsequently he returned, formed a partnership with one John Clator, and they prospered as master plasterers for some eighteen years. Dissolving partnership, George carried on a little while single handed, but six years ago located at his present grocery, 159 Sixteenth street, which business alone he still continues. He was married in 1844, to Margaret Ann, second daughter of Matthew West, a native of Pennsylvania, by whom he has had five sons and five daughters. Of the latter, Elizabeth Ann married Daniel A. Wood, of Wheeling; Sarah Oella became Mrs. Wm. Mullanigan, of Dennison, Ohio; Alvirda Virginia was married to Thomas Douglas, of Wheeling. Wm. Henry married Polina Holmes, third daughter of the late Mr. Holmes, of Wheeling.

JOHN ADAMS,

a native of Brooke county, was born in 1841, and is the youngest son of Richard Adams, carpenter, of the same place. He received his finishing education at Bethany College, Brooke county, and the first business he espoused was a clerkship in the dry goods store of J. E. Curtis, Bethany. After two years, and while yet quite a youth, he took a position in the post office and book store under Alexander Campbell, and was there three years. He next left Bethany, came to Wheeling, and engaged on the *Intelligencer*, where he remained two years, resigning that position for another in the post office, Wheeling, as register clerk, under A. W. Campbell, then post master. After eighteen months, he accepted a situation in the quartermaster's department, at Cumberland, Maryland, under Captain G. W. Harrison. At the close of the war, he returned to his old home in Brooke county, again applying his best energies in the dry goods business, but it was only about two years after that he received the appointment as post master, and filled that office five years, when he again returned to Wheeling. He then accepted a route agency in the postal department on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, between Wheeling and Cumberland, but eighteen months found him transferred to the river mail service, between here and Parkersburg, in which he remained six years, and in February, 1879, he received his present appointment as money order clerk in the post office at Wheeling. He was married in 1866, to Emma A., oldest daughter of John W. McNell, queensware merchant, and has a family of one son.

JOHN A. STARKE,

boot and shoe maker, in business with his father at 51 Eleventh street, is a native of Charlottesville, Albemarle county, Va., and was born in 1852. From information we have gleaned, the family is of Scotch origin, and settled in Virginia, as above, at a very early day. The original member, of whom we can learn anything, was James Starke, born in 1786 at Charlottesville, and who died in 1862. He left a family of three sons—John, Feeling and James. Of these, James had one son and three daughters, that only son being also named John, grandfather to the subject of our sketch. He (John) served in the war of 1812–14, leaving Wm. H. Starke, his oldest son, father to John A. Starke. Wm. H., like the predecessors in his family for two generations, was also born in Charlottesville, in 1831, learned the trade of a shoemaker, and in the war was a Confederate captain of the Nineteenth Virginia infantry, being taken prisoner on the 5th of July, 1864, at the battle of Piedmont. He was brought to Wheeling, where he was paroled two weeks after, and sending for his family, settled down here. He first became foreman to the late firm of Gibson & Co., Centre Wheeling, and afterwards took an interest in the house of Starke & Kepner, down to 1871. He is still in business for himself at 51 Eleventh street, where our subject (John A.) is engaged, having served his apprenticeship with his father. He married Precilla, oldest daughter of the late Mr. Gillespe, for many years pavior to the city of Wheeling, and by her has one son.

FREDERIC GOODFELLOW

is a native of Warwickshire, England, born in 1822, and, with his wife and family, arrived in America in 1849. His ancestors were all characterized for practical experience in the glass and pottery counties of England, his great grandmother, who resided in Staffordshire, sharing the honor of having printed the first sample of the famous "willow" pattern ware made in the old country. Frederic being a competent glass cutter, first located at Brooklyn, New York, where he remained some eighteen months. He next went to Cambridge, Mass., and remained down to 1873, when he came to Wheeling, in the service of Messrs. Hobbs, Brockunier & Co., and to this day has charge of their cutting department. Mr. Goodfellow's name would seem equally appropriate to his ability in his craft, his past labors in benevolent causes, and his popularity with the people, as we find he was a worker in Odd Fellowship, temperance and kindred organizations in Massachusetts—a Templar of Honor, Knight of Pythias, &c. He was elected to the second branch of Wheeling's city council, from the Sixth ward, in 1877 and re-elected in 1879, while he made a splendid run for the House of Delegates in October, 1878. He was married in 1842, to Ann, daughter of Joseph Stevens, Worcestershire, England, but who died in 1873, leaving one son and three daughters. One of the latter has become Mrs. Frank Carr, of Cambridge, Mass., and a second, Mrs. F. L. Bender, of Wheeling.

E. R. AYARS,

was born in Bridgeton, New Jersey, in 1843, and in 1872 came to Wheeling, where he engaged in the manufacture of cigars. He married Annie J. Davis, daughter of Isaac Davis, of Bridgeton, New Jersey, in September, 1862. They have one child, Mary Louisa. In 1862, September 1st, Mr. Ayars enlisted in company H., 24th New Jersey volunteers, (nine months men), and mustered out of service July 1st, 1863.

VOLTINE HERBERT,

was born in November, 1849, in Frankfort-on-the-Main. He served his apprenticeship as nail maker, at Bridgeton, New Jersey, came to Wheeling, in 1872, where he has since been engaged at his trade.

ANDREW THALMANN,

was born in Germany, September 11th, 1821, and came to Baltimore, in 1848. From thence, he came to Wheeling, in May of the same year, obtaining a situation in the Top Mill as a laborer, and commenced digging coal in 1854. He managed the Top Mill coal bank for twenty years, and now owns and is working the Slack Town and Fulton mines. He is also engaged in the grocery business on Main street, Wheeling. Mr. Thalmann was married to Mary N. Coates, in 1850. They have three children, Frank S., Catharine and Mary A.

IANTHUS G. DILLON,

of the important firm of Turner & Dillon, watchmakers and jewelers, of 1223 Market street, is the eldest son of Abner Dillon a native of Belmont county, still in business at that place, as a harness and trunk manufacturer. The old gentleman is among Belmont's oldest and most prominent tradesmen, his wife being, Eliza J., youngest daughter of the late A. Grove, one of Belmont's first dry goods merchants. Ianthus G. Dillon was born in 1850, at Belmont, and first went to the watchmaking and jewelry business on the 23d of May, 1868, as an apprentice to Mr. C. P. Brown, of Wheeling, with whom he not only served his time faithfully, but ultimately became a partner for a term of about three years. Then, to wit, in 1875, he became a partner with Mr. Wm. A. Turner, who was previously a journeyman with one of the earliest jewelry houses in the Nail City, and who may be regarded to-day, the oldest experienced jeweler retaining association with the trade in Wheeling. Their store is among the most influential and intrisically valuable houses in the state, commands a superior class of trade, and is unquestionably a high compliment to Wheeling. Mr. Dillon was married in 1878, to Ellen, eldest daughter of Mr. R. J. Smyth, a popular wholesale and retail grocer in this city, and their private residence is located on the corner of Byron and Thirteenth streets.

CHARLES H. QUIMBY,

stationer and news agent, 1414 Market street, came to Wheeling in 1864. He is a native of Boston, Mass., and is the second son of Thomas W. Quimby, of the same state. Charles was born in 1838, received a plain education, and at twelve years of age went to the tanning business, to which he served his time. On his arrival here he first worked at his trade on his own account, but after a year's application thereat, opened a stationery, book and news depot on Market street, which business he has continued successfully to the present. He was married first in 1868, to Caroline A., daughter of Mr. George Mender, then in the dry goods business in Boston, but she died in the early part of 1875, without issue. At the close of the same year Mr. Quimby was married a second time, to Sarah, youngest daughter of Mr. James Baker, farmer, of Washington county, Ohio, by whom he has now two sons and one daughter. Speaking of the Baker family, Mrs. Quimby is a descendent from our oldest pioneers. Her father and Col. Samuel Baker, of Ohio, were brothers, and their father was taken prisoner, at one time, by the Indians, who kept him a prisoner among them for three years, subsequently exchanging him to the British forces, when he received his freedom.

JAMES RINE,

proprietor of the Rine House, is second son of Joshua Rine, of Frederick county, Maryland, born 1796, a well-to-do farmer. James was born in 1823, and brought up on his father's farm in Jefferson county. In 1851, while still on the farm, he married Mary, only daughter of John Wesley Appleby, of Harrison county, W. Va., by whom he has had five children. James left his father's home in 1852, and took an adjoining farm of 110 acres, which he cultivated successfully until 1861. He then removed to Short Creek, Ohio county, W. Va., on to another farm of 250 acres. He was there sixteen years, and left in October, 1877, coming to Wheeling, where he succeeded Edward Christman in the conduct of the present Rine House, 1044 and 1046 Market street, formerly known as the Christman House. He has there about thirty-two rooms at disposal, keeps a few boarders and runs a very comfortable $1 per day house, which receives considerable transient custom. In connection with these is a capital stock yard for cattle and horses, it being the only one in that end of town. There is a standard scale to weigh stock, and stable accommodation for some seventy horses. Mr. Rine is an excellent host, and most indefatigable in his attentions to his guests.

CALEB E. WAGNER

is the third son of William Wagner, of Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, born 1821, and cashier of the National Bank of Morgantown, West Virginia, for the past forty-four years. Caleb E. was born at Morgantown, in 1847. His earliest engagement in life was in the dry goods store of T. Pickenpaugh, Morgantown, in 1870, where he remained four years. Then he went to Mount Pleasant, Iowa, in the clothing business with G. H. Spahr. But in two years he came to Wheeling, and in company with Lewis Woodmansee, went into the livery business, at the old Grant House. He, however, sold out his interest to his partner in 1876, and went into the wholesale liquor business at 1047 Market street. It only took nine months to irrecoverably dampen his "spirits" in this line, and next he bought out Bailey & Travis, who were running a livery at 1500, 1502 and 1504 Main street, where he still conducts a most important business. His stables are 120 feet by 66 feet, wherein there is accommodation for forty horses, though his average stock on hand runs from twenty to twenty-five. He has also a splendid assortment of hacks, carriages, buggies, sleighs, etc., besides a fine adult's hearse and a very attractive infant's hearse. Mr. Wagner was married in 1874 to Mary Louisa, second daughter of Isaac Cotts, of this city, and has one child.

CHRISTIAN SCHNEPF

was born in Wurtemburg, Germany, in 1848, and is the eldest son of Frederick Schnepf, who came to this country, with his family, in 1852. Ten years later Christian espoused the drug business, entering the service of Brentlinger & Derry, on Market street, with whom he remained four years. He then entered the service of Logan & List, with whom he remained eight years, and on the death of Mr. John List, he succeeded to his business, 1335 Market street, on the corner of Fourteenth. Here Mr. S. still holds forth in one of the neatest and most replete drug stores in the city. He was married in 1874, to Johanna, daughter of Frederick Bromer, of Caldwell's Run, by whom he has three children, all sons. Residence 2233 Chapline street.

CONRAD SCHAMBRA,

a native of Germany, was born in 1835, and came to America first in 1853, when he went with Bayha Bros. to learn the tinning trade. He remained with them seven years, and afterwards worked at several places as a journeyman till 1864, when he opened for himself at 1033 and 1035 Market square, opposite the market house. Two years later he bought the property, and three years still later erected thereon a commodious three-story brick store with a workshop in the rear, and still continues in business therein. He is an accredited mechanic of exceptional ability in his craft, and keeps a capital stock constantly on hand. He was married in 1861, to Ernestina, oldest daughter of John Weast, of this city.

JOHN F. SIMPSON,

livery, sale and feed stable proprietor, at No. 44 Fourteenth street, was born February 5, 1827, in Louden county, Virginia. His father was a native of Bedford, Pa., and his mother, of Louden county—the latter being a daughter of James Schwartz, a wealthy farmer. They removed to Belmont county, Ohio, in 1834, where the old gentleman built a grist and saw mill, and John, the subject of our sketch, ultimately succeeded to it, conducting the same until he was twenty-two years of age. For five years subsequently he filled various occupations, taking unto himself a wife at twenty-six years old. He married Betty Maria, oldest daughter of Jas. Gandy, of Belmont county, Ohio, by whom he had five children, but she died in August, 1865. One of his children named Rosa, was married about 1874, to John Troll, one of the most prominent merchants and heaviest wool buyers in St. Clairsville, Ohio. In January, 1867, Mr. Simpson was again married—this time to Sarah, second daughter of William Hogue, storekeeper, of Belmont

county, and who was a member from that part to the legislature. By her he has had one son. In about 1858 Mr. J. F. Simpson went into the livery business, first in Morristown, Belmont county, and was for five years proprietor of the "National Hotel," St. Clairsville, Ohio, coming to Wheeling in 1875. At the time of the burning of the Grant House, he owned the livery stable connected therewith, losing about one thousand dollars by the conflagration. He then located at his present address, erecting a stable 50x60 feet. He trades a great deal in horse flesh, and usually keeps from twelve to sixteen head on hand for his business. He has the finest landau in the city, one omnibus, several barouches and carriages, besides buggies, sleighs, and a very fine hearse—all of which are A I, and possess the latest improvements. His stock and stables are of a character to do credit to any city.

JOHN ROBRECHT,

was born in 1826, in Prussia, and came to this country in 1847. On his arrival in Wheeling, he first undertook contracts for plastering, and was very successful, doing as much as $10,000 worth of work in a season. After following that occupation for three years, he opened a grocery, which he ran for nearly three years, when he succeeded to a farm and seven hundred acres of land on Short creek, from which he reports raising in one season 2700 bushels of barley, 1600 bushels of wheat, 800 bushels of rye, 1500 bushels of oats—put up 300 tons of hay, and cribbed 6000 bushels of corn, while he dealt extensively in horses, cattle, hogs, wool, etc. He was there seventeen years, and then bought his present property, the Central Hotel, on the corner Water and Fourteenth streets. It is a fine three story brick building, having forty-eight rooms and every necessary appointment for such an institution. It is a $1.50 per day house, is well managed and though entertaining a few boarders, its chief trade is transient. Mr. Robrecht was married in 1850, to Mary, only daughter of John Wilkie, a prominent farmer in the old country, by whom he has four sons and five daughters, though she died some five years ago.

FIDELIUS RIESTER,

is a native of Wurtemburg, Germany, and was born in 1848, coming first to America in 1867. Having filled the capacity of book-keeper and salesman in a dry goods house at Zanesville, some four years, he came to Wheeling and engaged with C. Welty & Bro., wholesale liquor merchants on Main street. Here he remained until 1874, when he received the appointment of secretary to the German Fire Insurance Company, at their office, 29 Fourteenth street, which position he still fills, as also manager of the Wheeling Opera House, in which latter occupation he has become specially popular for his urbanity and attention. The German Fire Insurance Company is among the most reliable corporations in our city, was established in 1867, and carries a cash capital of $100,000.

JOHN THONER,

wholesale and retail liquor merchant, 2240 Market street, is a native of Germany, and came to America in 1854. He was a weaver by trade, but on his arrival in this country, he adopted various callings, including that of gardner, waiter, beer bottler, &c., until 1868, when he opened out in his present business, on the corner of Market and Twenty-third streets. Here he prospered up to a little over a year ago, when he removed to his present address, a fine brick premises of three stories, with a twenty-two feet frontage, abundantly stocked with a very superior stock of goods. He was first married in 1861, to Ann, third daughter of —— Brady, of Ireland, by whom he had one son. She, however, died in February, 1869. He was married a second time, the following year, to Frances E., fourth daughter of Margaret Hohmann, by whom his family has been increased to the extent of two daughters and one son.

JAMES ELWOOD HUGHES,

of the firm of Thomas Hughes & Co., merchant tailors, 1211 Market street, is the second son of James C. Hughes, a native of Juniatta county, Pa., and was born in 1845, in Fulton county, Pa. He first came to Wheeling in 1867, and engaged as a collector with the old established house to which he yet belongs. After two years faithful service he became traveler and salesman till 1873, when he was admitted as a partner. From this his interest has continued to increase, until he is now manager of the business. The premises of the old firm, which was established as far back as 1840, were located on the corner Twelfth and Water streets, but in August, 1878, they removed to their present address, where they have, by far, the most imposing store of the kind in the city, and command a very influential and extensive share of patronage. The building is three stories, having work-rooms on the upper floors, while the store proper, 22x80 feet, is admirably appointed and never lacking in the most fashionable goods each season. James E. Hughes was first married in June, 1873, to Mary R., oldest daughter of John Bishop, formerly in the government service and a prominent Republican politician. She was an estimable young lady, and by her he had one child, but she died in 1874. Mr. Hughes was married a second time in 1876, to Anna B., youngest daughter of Mr. Samuel Williams, of Rainsburg, Pa., but has no further family.

JOHN W. BERRY,

of 1312 and 1314 Water street, rope, twine, leather and gum belting warehouse, was born in 1837, and is the second son of William Berry, of Devonshire, England, who came to America in 1833. John served his time at rope-making, part of the time in Wheeling and part in Belmont county, Ohio. When twenty-one years of age, he contracted to guide six two-horse teams to Iowa, which he did successfully, and there occupying himself in various ways, did not return till April, 1864. He then went into partnership with his father and oldest brother, R. J. Berry, now deceased, in his present business with factory in connection, in Belmont county. At the death of his brother, he continued in business with his father, who only went out in April, 1877, leaving John W., as he is now, sole proprietor. The premises are extensive, being 40x42 feet, and two stories, wherein a stock of some $8,000 to $10,000 is usually carried. He was married in 1871, to Josephine, third daughter of the late Townsend Frazier, an old Virginian who lived in Belmont county from 1825 to his death, in 1874. They have a family of four children.

JOSEPH GREEN,

oldest son of August Green, a native of Germany, came here about 1847, and first engaged himself upon his father's farm. When only nineteen years of age, being of a speculative turn of mind, he took an interest in the oil business at Cow Run, Washington county, Ohio. Here he carried on successfully for six years, selling out in 1873, when he came to Wheeling. First assisting C. Burdats and Joseph Kramer, restaurteurs, in 1876 he opened his present Centennial saloon, 1147 Market street. He married, in 1877, Frederika, the oldest daughter of John F. Franz, of this city, and by her has two children.

HARVEY BROCKETT,

a native of North Haven, Conn., was born in 1807, being the son of Joel and Elizabeth Brockett, *nee* Moultrepp. He removed to Wheeling in 1828, and has been engaged as an engineer for manufactories for about forty-five years, remaining at the Belmont Rolling mill, alone, for nearly sixteen years. He has been married twice—first to Angeline Aaron, who died at the age of twenty-five, and secondly, 1853, to Miss Vilette Stone, *nee* Sallyards, who died in 1878, nearly sixty-three years of age, leaving one child by her former husband, though Mr. Brockett's family by a previous wife, numbers five—three daughters and two sons.

HENRY M. BABCOCK,

superintendent in the nail department, Riverside Iron Works, was born in Taunton, Mass., in 1834. His parents were Milton and Lydia B. Babcock, *nee* Bowen. He was trained a nailer in Wareham, Mass., where he remained seven years; he was connected with the Providence Iron Co., (nail department) for twelve years. In 1867 he removed west, and after a year's engagement at Pomeroy, Meigs county, Ohio, he came to Wheeling where he has since been identified with the nail interests of the Riverside Iron Works, and has, at present two hundred men under his supervision. He was married in 1857, to Marietta, third daughter of Mr. Joseph King, machinist, with the Providence Steam Engine Company.

ALEXANDER T. YOUNG,

is the only son of John Young, a pattern maker, of England, who came to America in his youth. The latter is still living, and engaged with the Centre Foundry Company, Alexander

T. Young was born in Wheeling, in 1853, and educated at the University of Michigan. In 1869 he entered Mr. Bocking's drug store, on the corner of Twelfth and Chapline streets, where he remained two years, and then served several years with Logan, List & Co., subsequently graduating in the pharmaceutical department in the University of Michigan. He returned home in 1875, and immediately succeeded Mr. August Yarhling, on the corner of Jacob and Sixteenth streets, where he still presides over a first-class drug store. He has acquired a considerable knowledge of analytic chemistry, and by virtue of his care and experience, has built up quite an extensive prescription business, while he is special agent for a select line of imported perfumes.

HUGH STERLING,

the present incumbent of the Wheeling post office, is the oldest son of James Sterling, and was born in 1842, at Steubenville, Ohio. He served his apprenticeship at the *Herald* office, in that city, proceeding to Pittsburgh in 1860, where he engaged on the *Dispatch*, remaining there until April 18, 1861, when he enlisted in the Twelfth regiment, known as Captain Tanner's Zouaves. He first completed the three months' service, and then re-enlisted, when he was placed in the Twenty-third Pennsylvia regiment. He then remained in the service down to September 6, 1864; was engaged in sixteen battles of the many fought by the Sixth Army Corps, yet escaped either being wounded or taken prisoner during his service. He returned to Wheeling at the close of this service, and in 1864 received the appointment of chief clerk of the inspection department of the provost marshal general's office, holding that position till the office in question was abolished, probably two years. Next he was engaged in the city health office, after which he entered the service of the Street Railroad Company. He next received an appointment in the delivery department of the post office, but only to resign in a very short space of time to become book-keeper for the Wheeler & Wilson Sewing Machine company, with whom he remained fifteen months and then returned to the post office, where he would have filled the position of clerk in the money order department for ten years, had he so remained to April, 1879. On the 29th of January, in that year, however, he was promoted to the position of postmaster, taking possession of the office on the 10th of February. He was married June 22, 1865, to Matilda H., only daughter of Mr. George W. Sights, then a resident of this city, and by her has one son. Nor should we fail to state that Mr. Sterling still retains the commission of lieutenant colonel in the First regiment of West Virginia infantry.

PETER PHILLIPS,

of 2920 Chapline street, is a native of Paisley, Scotland, and was born in 1812. His parents were Robert and Mary Phillips *nee* Clark, the former of whom was a dry goods merchant. Peter became a carpenter and cabinet maker, serving three years and a half to each branch of his trades. In 1843 he sought the hospitable shores of America, and first located at Pittsburgh, where he became first proprietor in the "Iowa" Foundry, but was burnt out in 1845, when he came on to Wheeling. He first engaged here at his original trade, which he followed down to 1852, when he opened the first box and trunk manufactory in this section of the country, Subsequently, to wit, in 1864, he further started a bedstead factory, on Eoff street, which he continued for some twelve years. Being a new feature in the line of manufacture here, it was looked upon as a special novelty for some time. The old gentleman afterwards returned to "his old love," and still remains in the pattern and furniture manufacture at the address given. He was married in 1836, to Jane, daughter of Charles Sinclair, of the town of Ayr, Scotland, and they have had a family of eleven children, nine of whom are still living.

GOTFRIED C. WINZENRIED,

is the eldest son of Frederick Winzenried, a native of Germany, who came to this country forty or fifty years ago, settling in Weeling about 1844, where he conducted business as a watchmaker and jeweler. Gotfried is a native of Monroe county, Ohio, and was born in 1841. In 1857 he went to the jewelry business with his father and continued to 1861, when he volunteered into the Frst Weeling Cavalry, under Capt. Carman, and left Weeling in August. He served three years and three months in the late war, only receiving a slight wound, though falling into the hands of the enemy, as a prisoner in 1863, spending a month in "durance vile." On his return home he resumed business with his father, but that gentleman retiring last October, after their old business was destroyed by fire, Gotfried resumed on Market street, and still conducts a very attractive store at No. 1060. He was married in 1865, to Sophia, youngest daughter of Hermon Esmyer, a native of Germany, but a farmer residing near here at the time. They have three sons.

ALLEN E. GRAHAM

is a native of Brooklyn, N. Y., and was born in 1844. He is the oldest son of the late Alexander Graham, a worthy son of "Bonny Scotland," born in 1807, a dyer by trade, and who came to America in 1842. The old gentleman having located several years in Brooklyn, came to Wheeling in 1849, where he conducted the first dye house, on the Second ward market square. Ten years later he went to Petersburg, Va., and Richmond, returning home in 1871 completely paralyzed and speechless, succumbing to death in 1874. His widow (mother to the subject of our sketch) is a native of Cardiff, South Wales, and was born in 1817. To her energy and business capacity is ascribed the credit of successfully conducting the business through her husband's absence and affliction, while though advanced in years, she still lends valued council and assistance in running the old established business. It is still found at 1038 Main street, under the name of her son, Allen E. Graham, who was born in Brooklyn, in 1844. He is a thoroughly experienced tradesman, having followed his present calling from boyhood, taking his early experience under his father. In addition to conducting a reliable dying business, they have, at the address given, an inviting stock of confections, toys, &c. Allen E. Graham is single, but has two brothers and two sisters, the latter of whom have become Mrs. H. Delcher, of Baltimore, and Mrs. W. F. Blake, of New York.

WILLIAM S. MEEK,

at present foreman in the Wheeling *Daily Intelligencer* office composing room, is the oldest son of the late James Meek, of Carroll county, Ohio. The father, who was born in 1821, was a practical printer of wide experience, and came to Wheeling, with his family 1850. During 1857–8 he published in this city the *Evening Traveler*, conducting an office on Main street, between Ninth and Tenth streets, but in 1859 he removed to Bellaire, where he published the *Tri-weekly Press* for some two years, subsequently dying at Bridgeport of pleurisy, in 1865, aged forty-seven years. William S. Meek, the subject of our sketch, was born in 1846, at Barnesville, and in 1854, on the Wheeling *Argus*, with Mr. Dunham, resolved to learn the printing business. Having become successful in this respect, and the war breaking out in 1861, he was among the first to volunteer in the service of his country, and that year joined the 43d Ohio Infantry, company A., under Capt. Spangler, and from his leaving Bellaire, October 1st, 1861, until the 14th day of July, 1865, when he received his discharge, he performed four years active service through almost every battle characterising the western campaign—was with Sherman on his famous "march to the sea"—and yet came out without a wound, actually privileged with the distinction of being a veteran soldier ere he had arrived at his majority. On his return to Wheeling he filled the position of foreman in the *Daily Register* composing room for three years, during which time he married Sallie, second daughter of Squire William Robertson, a very popular citizen, who died in 1863, and has now, by her, an interesting family of four sons. Soon after forsaking a benedict life, he proceeded to Pittsburgh, became associated with the mechanical departments of most of the principal newspapers in that city, during a period of ten years, and returned to Wheeling in November 1878, where he received the appointment of foreman in the *Daily Intelligencer* office, which responsible position he still retains with efficiency. Nor should we fail to add that in 1872 he was honored with the presidency of the Pittsburgh Typographical union—was elected a delegate from the Iron city, 1873, to the International Labor Congress, at Cleveland, Ohio—while he is a member of the National Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic and a member of the Grand Lodge of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

BENJAMIN FISHER.

The business career of this gentleman is an illustration of the triumphs and success that are the reward of energy, close application and intelligent enterprise. He was born in Delaware county, Pa., on the 21st of May, 1829. His father died when

he was a youth, and although receiving an education in the common schools, his practical experience has doubtless been the great secret of his universal success in business. His father died when he was a youth, and at the early age of twelve years he began in the world to make a living for himself. When but eleven years old he commenced as a nail feeder in the city of Pittsburgh. While still a boy he went to Newcastle, from whence he returned to Pittsburgh, then made a trip to the east, and again returned to the Iron City, still following his vocation as a nail feeder.

In the spring of 1845 he came to Wheeling, and engaged in this city as a nailor, although only sixteen years of age. He was the youngest in the city at that time having charge of a nail machine, and of all the nailors then in the works at this place, Mr. Fisher is the only one now living in Wheeling.

About the year 1836 he became superintendent and manager of the Benwood Mills, was interested in the Belmont Mills and also what is now the Wheeling Iron and Nail Works. He became a partner with Mr. Culbertson in the Star Foundry in 1868, and in 1871 the sole owner of that establishment. He is now one of the owners of the Belfont Nail Factory and Blast Furnace at Ironton, Ohio.

In 1871 he was elected to the Board of County Commissioners, and in 1878 was chosen member of the House of Delegates for Ohio county, against a party majority of several hundred.

He stands in the front rank among the enterprising business men of Wheeling, and enjoys the confidence, respect and esteem of all with whom he has been associated.

CHRISTIAN HESS,

senior member of the firm of C. Hess & Sons, merchant tailors, 1323–25 Main street, is second son of the late Jacob Hess, a practical tailor, who was born in Germany in 1799, coming to America in 1852, where he took the cholera, soon after his arrival, and died in 1852. Christian Hess, the subject of our sketch, was also born in Germany, November 18, 1825, where he early applied himself to the same trade as his father, setting sail for America in 1845. Arriving in Cincinnati, he hired himself, to finish his apprenticeship, with a Mr. Lawrence Warner, for the sum of eighty dollars for a year's service. At the request of friends, he then came to Wheeling and engaged with Daniel Schambra for the sum of ten dollars per month—in those days that sum being very creditable wages. He remained there for about one year, and in 1848 linked his fortune with Chris. Hausenhaur, the two opening up a business on their own account, which they ran so successfully that Mr. Hess bought his partner out in two years, for the sum of $750, though their original capital was only $200, all of which Mr. Hess put into the business. During the succeeding eight years, the latter gentleman purchased a lot on the corner of Main and Quincy (now Fourteenth) streets, where the store is still conducted, and erected thereon the fine three-story premises, 45x60 feet, the whole costing him, in those times, $12,200. Here he has remained ever since, and though locating in the Nail City when it had only four other merchant tailors and one ready-made clothier—David Stine—within its municipal limits, today he may be credited with presiding over one of the most reliable and desirable businesses of the kind in the state. Nor has this formed the limit of Mr. Hess' enterprise, for, fifteen or sixteen years ago he bought out a farm of one hundred acres, more or less, from Elijah Woods, of Martin's Ferry, at a cost of $10,000, and there laid out a vineyard of twenty-five acres, besides building a capital wine cellar at a cost of some $4,000 to $5,000. A comfortable farm house is attached, as also a prolific orchard, admirably appointed with grass plat, music stand, seats, swings, &c., suitable to the indulgence of picnic parties. Here Mr. Hess has produced as high as 9,000 gallons of wine in a season, while at the present writing he has probably not less than 10,000 gallons on hand. His present family residence, however, built in 1876, is located on Main street, a splendid brick structure with a thirty-three feet frontage, commanding a view of the river, and in point of architecture and attractive surroundings, second to few in this section. For fifteen or sixteen years he was a director of the People's Bank; has been a member of the German Insurance Company, and vice president of the German Benevolent Society, established in 1847. During the war he duly served in the West Virginia militia, under Captain Vance, and has ever enjoyed exceptional confidence and support as a merchant and citizen. He was married in 1848, to Agnes, daughter of the late Jacob Blum, farmer, of Germany. She emigrated to this country about 1846, and has had a family of ten children, though only six are still living—four sons and two daughters. Adam and Clements are in business with their father; Joseph G. is conducting a wholesale and retail confectionery business on Market street, and Henry is passing through St. Joseph's Catholic College. They are all single.

GEORGE A. FLACCUS,

senior partner in the firm of Flaccus Bros., wholesale family grocers, and extensive dealers in pickles, vinegar, foreign and domestic fruits, etc., is the oldest son of George C. Flaccus, a native of the Rhine, Germany, who was born in 1822. He came to America in 1848, first took an interest in a glue factory in Pittsburgh, for several years, and then moved to Marietta, where he farmed for eight years, coming to Wheeling some fifteen years ago. George A. Flaccus, the subject of our sketch, was born in Marietta in 1858. He took his early education in St. Vincent College and Lindsley Institute, Wheeling, completing his studies in Wheeling Business College. In 1876, he and his father opened a grocery at their present stand, corner of Market and Twenty-third streets, but the latter retiring in twelve months. Mr. George A. Flaccus took in his two brothers, Mr. C. and E. C. Flaccus, since when the firm style has been Flaccus Brothers. Their premises are well located and commodious, being 22 feet by 125 feet, with a store room semi-detached for heavy goods. When the three brothers harnessed in business together, they applied their sole energies to building up a jobbing trade, making fancy groceries, vinegar, and pickles their leading specialties—they being special agents for F. &. J. Hinds' matchless "Key Stone" pickles, prepared in Pittsburgh. The boys have pushed trade with a hearty good will; are uncompromising workers, and have established an excellent wholesale trade throughout this city, and in fact state, including a capital trade in South-eastern Ohio. Their ware rooms are well stocked—admirably kept, and a treat to inspect, Nor should we overlook the important fact, alike complimentary to their energy and enterprise, that for the Christmas of 1878 they manufactured over 20,000 pounds of mince meat, and have established a fruit preserving factory, at which, during the season of 1879, they purpose extensively preserving fruits and preparing jellies and fruit butters for the wholesale trade, an entirely new, but highly promising feature, in Wheeling's manufacturing interests. The three boys are single.

JAMES PETERS

is a nailer at the Belmont mills, and son of the late James Peters, of Ireland, who came to America with his family in 1846. The old gentleman first landed in Philadelphia, and being a practical soap manufacturer, he commenced there in his trade. Succeeding in his business for three years, he next made for Wheeling, where he arrived in 1849. Here he took contracts for roads and buildings up to the time of his death, in July, 1852. James, Jr., the subject of our sketch, was born in Ireland, in 1842, and first went to work at the Belmont mills in 1854. Here he remained till September, 1861, when he volunteered into the first Virginia infantry, under Captain W. Morgan, serving three years, three months and seventeen days. He fortunately escaped without serious injury, though once being taken prisoner and spending three months in Libby prison, Belle Island. On his return home, he became a baggage master on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, from March, 1864, to September, 1867. He then went back to the Belmont mill as a feeder, but subsequently became a nailer, which position he still occupies. He is, and has been since its organization in 1872, president of the Nail city boat club, with the exception of one year, and was elected this year, a member of the City council. He was married in 1877, to Hannah J., eldest daughter of Rual Wray, a prominent farmer of Beaver county, Pennsylvania, by whom he has one child, a daughter.

LOTT H. JOY

is a native of Yorkshire, England, was born in 1825. He is second son of Matthew Joy, a lead miner, of the same place, who, with his wife and family, came to America in 1832, on board the sailing ship Jefferson. They first located at Baltimore and Richmond, where the father followed mining pursuits down to 1847, when he died, aged 56 years, his wife also succumbing to death in 1852, aged 64 years. Lott H. Joy, to whom we propose mainly to refer, in 1837 went to learn iron working at an extensive works in Richmond, Virginia, where he remained ten years. He then engaged at the Vulcan Iron

Works, Troy, as a roller, next at Jersey City, and then at Norristown, Pa., staying at the latter place four years. Having also made a brief sojourn at Pittsburgh, he proceeded to Wheeling, arriving here in 1852. At that time the old Washington mill was running, and he there found ready employment under Superintendent John Hartman. After a few weeks he was next employed by E. W. Stephens to assist in building the present Crescent mill, and was there about eight years. From there he proceeded to the Portage Iron Works, Blair county, Pa., where he remained superintendent four years, subsequently returning to Wheeling, when he again engaged at the Crescent mill remaining thereat down to 1875. Since that date he has acted in the capacity of superintendent of the Ohio Valley Works, Moundsville. He was married in 1846, to Charlotte, daughter of David Griffiths, of South Wales, England, who came to this country with her parents in 1837. They have had a family of twelve children, eight of whom are still living—two daughters, married, having become Mrs. G. H. Stull, of Erie, Pa., and Mrs. Wm. Crommer, of Wheeling.

G. WILL TIEMANN,

cigar merchant and tobacconist, at 1003, Main street, was born in 1854, at Wheeling, and first went to learn cigar manufacture in 1871, with Bernard Reiman, on Tenth street. After ten months service, he went to Bethany College, Brooke county, to complete his education. Some six months later he went with G. H. Kurtz, boot and shoe dealer, remaining with him till he closed out business—probably two years. He then went with Henry J. Schultz, in the same line of business, but only remained a few months when he took a much livelier interest in rural life, taking a three year's sojourn on his father's farm, Pleasant Valley, National road, West Virginia. He next sought a city life, locating at his present address, where he established one of the neatest cigar stores in the city, and was probably the first to establish a cozy smoking room for the entertainment of his patrons. He was married in 1878 to Mary A., eldest daughter of Anton Stauver, of this city.

FRANK STANTON,

of the firm of Stanton & Davenport, booksellers and stationers, 44 Twelfth street, is the youngest son of the late Benjamin Stanton, formerly Lieutenant Governor of Ohio and representative from his district to Congress for four terms—he was also a native of Point Pleasant, and a prominent attorney for over forty years—came to Wheeling in 1866, followed his profession, and died in 1873. His son Frank, the subject of our sketch, was born in 1852, at Belfontaine, Ohio, and came here with his parents. After receiving a plain education his first business engagement was with John Roemer, dry goods merchant, with whom he remained eighteen months, and from there proceeded to Bethany College, Brooke county, where he remained up to the death of his father. He then returned, and clerked for his brother, J. D. Stanton, who at that time was conducting a book store on the corner of Market and Twelfth streets. It was only one year, however, ere he went into partnership, and in 1875 his brother retired in favor of Mr. John R. Davenport—hence the firm style of Stanton & Davenport. They that year moved into their present store, one of the finest of the kind, and most attractively stocked in the state—at which they alike do a wholesale and retail business. Mr. Stanton was married in 1877 to Lida, eldest daughter of W. K. Day, of this city, and whose grandfather has for thirty years past been city treasurer, still filling that office with ability and attention though having arrived at the age of four score years.

PROFESSOR CHARLES E. DWIGHT

is the only son of Henry L. Dwight, and a descendent of the late Rev. Timothy Dwight, a famous divine, author, and at one time president of Yale College, Massachusetts. Charles was born in 1849, in Somers, Tolland county, Connecticut, and first entered the drug business in 1867, at Greensville, Pa., where he remained three years and then came to Wheeling. He first clerked at Mr. Bocking's drug store, on the corner of Chapline and Twenty-fourth, but after being two years in his employ he bought out the business, which in 1877 he removed to the opposite corner of the street. In 1872 he commenced close study to become competent as an analytic chemist, sharing the advantage of a correspondence with Yale and Harvard colleges, as well as several eminent professors in chemistry. In 1874 and 75 he gained popularity by making analyses of ores for the state of West Virginia. In 1876 he was appointed by the U. S. Centennial Commissioners to make analyses of all ores and minerals sent from this state to the "world's fair" at Philadelphia. He was also probably the first, this side the Allegheny mountains, to construct a telephone according to principles of the reputed inventor—Professor Dolbar—whose intimate acquaintance he was privileged with. Again, in 1871, he became popular as a marksman with the rifle—making twenty-eight bulls-eyes out of thirty shots, at 800 yards. During the spring of that year he won all the matches shot here, at 800, 900 and 1000 yards, when he was applied to by the national rifle association to compete for a place in the national team. During his competition for the honor, he made a united score, with the Maynard rifle, at 800, 900 and 1000 yards, of 437 points out of a possible 450, including 80 bulls-eyes out of 90 shots—a feat never before accomplished by any marksman with a rifle. He of course secured his place among the team, which he fills at the present writing—their mission being to contribute a squad each year to compete against all nations in shooting for an international trophy, valued at $3,000, and given to the riflemen of the world by the centennial commission—the honor of winning which, against all comers, for three years past has fallen to the American team. Mr. Dwight was married on the 28th of January, 1875, to Lizzie, fourth daughter of the late Thomas Neill, originally partner in the firm of Neill & Ellingham, wholesale grocers, Main street, and their family consists of two sons.

THOMAS W. WEITZEL

is a native of Prussia, and was born, in 1843, coming to this country with his parents when only six years of age. His first occupation was at the Belmont mills for a year, next he became an assistant gardener, and then espoused the confectionery business, in the service of Bosley & McNash, Market street, with whom, and their successors, he remained thirteen years. After that, he went with C. R. Behler, confectioner, on Market street, where he remained three years, and then entered the grocery business on his own account at his present stand, on the corner of Market and Twenty-fourth, where he has now held forth in a capital store for seven years past. He was married on the 19th May, 1868, to Rosa G., youngest daughter of Thomas Lynch, a native of Ireland, though at that time, a resident in Wheeling. They have a family of three children.

WM. ZINK,

of the present firm of Zink & Son, was born in 1822, at Columbus, Ohio, and was second son of Wm. Zink, sr., of Pennsylvania, who died in 1839. William, jr., learned the cabinet business with Resa Crown, of Steubenville, and left his employ in 1838. He then went to Wellsburg, and remained at his trade until 1846, when he came to Wheeling and worked for George Mendel till the fall of 1858. He then established a business for himself on Main street, where he carried on ten years. But purchasing the site of his present store, corner of Twenty-second and Market streets, in 1864, he built a fine brick two-story premises, 32x62 feet, thereon in 1868, to which he removed and therein still carries on a very excellent furniture and carpet store, besides conducting an undertaking business, having a very fine hearse and completely furnishing funerals. He took his son Albert into partnership in 1877, hence the present firm style of Wm. Zink & Son. Mr. Zink was first married in 1840, to Lucinda, eldest daughter of Thomas Beatty, of Wellsburg, but who died in the spring of 1865, leaving him four children. He was married a second time in 1867, to Rebecca Ann, second daughter of John Zink, of Brooke county, by whom he has had four more childen, two of whom only are living.

JOHN J. COOPER

is the oldest son of William Cooper, a native of Ireland, though originally of English descent. The old gentleman came to America in 1848, with his family, and located at Wheeling, engaging himself as a contractor, during which time he cut nearly all the streets south of the stone bridge in Centre Wheeling. Subsequently he ran a limestone quarry and coal bank. John J., the subject of our sketch, was born in Ireland, September, 1846, and was consequently only two years old on arriving in America. He espoused the calling of coppersmith, learning his trade with U. J. Duffield, on Main street hill, and worked at his trade in Wheeling, Cincinnati, and various places in Massachusetts, returning home in ill health in 1870. He then clerked for the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company, at Benwood, which was then a transfer station. Remaining there

about a year, he next entered the police force, in the city of Wheeling, under Captain Henry Conant, remaining therein for some two years. He was then elected constable for Webster district, serving nearly two years, when he returned to his original trade. But it only took him a few months to find out that his health insisted on his relinquishing such a calling, and he again became a candidate for constable and was once more elected for four years, in 1876. He is a popular citizen, and an efficient and active officer in the discharge of his onerous duties.

CHARLES MOENKEMOELLER,

of the Central drug store, corner of Main and Twenty-second streets, is the oldest son of Henry Moenkemoeller, and was born in Wheeling, April 16, 1856. His father is a native of Bielefeld, Pruisich Minden, and was born in 1832, being a carver and turner by trade. The old gentleman came to Wheeling in 1853, having previously for a brief period engaged himself in the shipping business at New Orleans. From there he took a trip down the Mississippi, where he was induced to come to Wheeling. Here he became "shear boss" at the Belmont nail mill and has since retained his position with accredited skill. His father, Charley's grandfather, and Charley's uncle, were both killed in the late Franco Prussian war. The subject of our sketch, Mr. Charles Moenkemoeller, first engaged at Bocking & Carrol's drug store, corner Twenty-fourth and Chapline streets, where he left after one and a half year's service. He then engaged with Edmund Bocking, druggist, under Odd Fellow's Hall, corner of Twelfth and Chapline streets, where he remained four years. In the fall of 1874 he went to Philadelphia, and engaged with Dr. Vernon, at his drug store, corner of Forty-third street and Lancaster avenue. At this time he was also reading through Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, graduating in the spring of 1876. Being desirous of seeing the Centennial exhibition, he took charge of a West Philadelphia drug store, remaining there eight months, when he returned home and clerked for Mr. Schnepf for one year and a half. Next he succeeded to the drug store of Hugh I. Roberts, at his present address, where he at present most efficiently presides over one of the neatest, most attractive and well stocked retail drug houses in the city, popular as the Central drug store, and largely patronized by residents in the South end. Mr. M., is unmarried.

J. B. SHEPPARD,

saddle and harness dealer, of Main street, was born in New Jersey, February 7th, 1821. His parents moved to Philadelphia, when he was but seven years of age, and at sixteen he engaged to learn his business with W. S. Hansell & Sons, in the same city, serving a five year apprenticeship. He afterwards worked as journeyman till 1848, when he came to Wheeling, and started in business on his own account in the old Forsythe warehouse on Main street, where he continued for five years, and then removed to his present address, No. 1073 Main street, corner of Eleventh. Here he still manufactures saddles, harness, valises, trunks, etc., of which he constantly carries a full line for both a wholesale and a retail trade. At times he employs quite a number of hands, running from eight to twelve men on an average. He is brother to the former district attorney named Furman Sheppard, and is also similarly related to the contractor here, who built the State Capitol. He was married in 1852, to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Joshua Lukens, of Reading, Pa., by whom he has four children.

NICHOLAS STEGER

is a native of Germany, and was born in 1827. On his arrival to America, about 1851, he came direct to Wheeling, and being a practical tailor, he engaged at once with Thomas Hughes & Co., merchant tailors. He was only with them, however, a few years, when he opened up business on his own account, on Main, near Tenth. Subsequently, he removed near to Market alley on the same street, and in 1863 bought a lot on his present site and built thereon a three story brick 90 feet by 23 feet, where he still conducts his business, 1034 Main street. He was married in Wheeling, to Barbara, second daughter of Michael Cook, who came into this section of country among the earliest pioneers. By her he has had nine children, all still living, and consisting of five boys and four girls. Edward, his oldest son, was born in Wheeling in 1860, has passed through St. Vincent's College, and having served two years in the drug business with Mr. Schnepf, of Market street, was compelled, in consequence of his father's imperfect health, to return home and assist in the conduct of their old established merchant tailoring business. Mr. Steger's present store and business is noted for submitting both merchant tailoring goods and a select line of ready made clothing second to none in the city, while the house in question is extensively recognized for its reliability and square treatment of patrons.

JOHN A. WHITE,

was born in Wheeling, in 1843, his father, who was a native of Ireland, coming here in 1832, holding a position at the city water works for many years. John first engaged himself with his father, when from fifteen to eighteen years of age, in a grocery store located in Centre Wheeling. He next went with Mr. Larkins, dry goods merchant, in the Market square, with whom he remained a year and a half. He next took a scholarship in Duff's commercial college, Pittsburgh, and returning home, clerked for six years with M. Reilly, wholesale grocer, Main street. From here he engaged with Berger & Hoffmann, tanners and leather dealers, also on Main street. There he remained till they dissolved partnership in 1876, when he became a partner with Jacob Berger, in the shoe and finding business, as Berger & White. In twelve months, however, they dissolved, and two years ago, or thereabouts, he opened on his own account in the same business at 1121 Market street, where he still presides over a capital store. He was married in 1869, to Margaret, oldest daughter of Jacob Snyder, wholesale iron merchant, Main street, by whom he has an interesting family of three children. Mr. John White, Sr., died November 30th, 1875, aged 67 years.

WILLIAM H. SHEIB

is the eldest son of Daniel Sheib, and was born in Allegheny City, Pa., in 1842. He was educated for an architect and civil engineer, in the Polytechnic College, Philadelphia. From 1858 to 1861 he followed his profession in Pittsburgh, and in 1861 volunteered in the one hundred and second Pennsylvania infantry, under Captain Large, and served three years and three months. He was wounded twice and taken prisoner once, receiving his discharge in September, 1864, while in the quartermaster's department. He returned to Pittsburgh and went into partnership with Mr. C. C. Mellor, his brother-in-law, who was conducting the music business on Wood street. After two years he came to Wheeling and succeeded to the business of Jesse B. Mellor, at the music store 139 Main street. In April, 1878, he removed the business to its present location under Washington Hall, where his magnificent store, 20x60 feet, is amply stocked with every kind of musical instrument, book and sheet music, with an immense variety of musicians' sundries. He was married in 1861 to Annie M., third daughter of John H. Mellor, of Pittsburgh, prominent in that city as the founder of the oldest music store there, to-wit, 1832. The lady in question was educated in music at home, and subsequently became a graduate of Leipsic Conservatory of Music, Germany. Mr. William Sheib is organist of the Second Presbyterian Church, Wheeling.

SAMUEL J. ELLIFRITZ,

wagon manufacturer, on the corner of Twenty-fourth aud Market streets, was born in 1824, in Maryland; came to Wheeling in 1842. He learned his trade as a smith, with Richards & Bodley, wagon makers, then on the corner of Clay and Fourth streets, but now known as Chapline and Eighteenth. He was with them three years and then worked as a journeyman at his trade down to 1858, when he commenced business for himself at his present address, where he runs a fine two story brick shop 22 feet by 75 feet, and manufactures wagons, carts, platform and elliptic spring wagons, floats, drays, wheelbarrows, timber wheels, etc. He was married in 1847, to Eliza, third daughter of William Groves, farmer, residing near Winchester, Virginia, by whom he has one son and one daughter living.

JAMES CUMMINS

was born in 1852, and is second son of Robert Hazlett Cummins, M. D., of Washington county, Pa., but who came to Wheeling in 1840 or 1845, practiced medicine here thirty years, and died in 1874. James is a native of Wheeling, and took his education at Washington and Jefferson College, Washington, Pa. On coming home he first engaged with Hobbs, Brockunier & Co., at their glass factory, where he remained two years. He then visited Europe, and on returning, joined in partnership

with George W. Woods, succeeding A. W. Paull & Bro., queensware and glass merchants, at 1142 Main street, where they still hold forth in one of the neatest stores in the city, under the firm style of Cummins & Woods. Mr. Woods is third son of John Woods, farmer, near the city; was born in 1854, and educated at Washington and Jefferson College. Both gentlemen are single.

JOHN W. WAIT

is second son of Lorenzo D. Wait, justice of the peace for Webster district, and was born in Wheeling, November 16, 1844. First engaged on his father's farm, in Marshall county, when he was only twelve years of age. In 1866 he engaged in Handlan & Ratcliffe's general store, on Jacob street, where he remained a little over two years and a half. He next became shipping clerk for the La Belle Iron Works, after which he managed their store, Thirty-first and Chapline streets, and next started a grocery on his own account, which he still conducts on the corner of Jacob and Thirty-third streets, where he has been six years. He was elected school commissioner in 1876, and in 1877 was elected to council. Was married in 1872, to Sarah, second daughter of Richard Smith, carpenter, of West Brownsville, Pa., by whom he has issue, one daughter.

ZENAS FISH,

of Boston, Massachusetts, was born in 1826, and is son of the late Zenas Fish, who died last fall, aged 94 years. He received an academic education in Boston, and when sixteen years of age commenced to learn the trade of a glass cutter, serving his time in Sandwich, Mass. He next worked in Boston, and removed to Pittsburgh in 1852. At the breaking out of the war he joined the Thirteenth Pennsylvania infantry, under Capt. Rowley, and after three months service, re-enlisted, serving through the war to September, 1865, when he received his discharge. His career was a particularly active one, during which he received several wounds, but had the satisfaction of being promoted from private to a colonel. On retiring from the service he came to Wheeling and resumed his trade as a glass cutter. He was first married in 1840, to Elizabeth Brusley, of Barnstable, Mass., by whom he had four children, but she died in 1864. He was married again on the 21st of April, 1872, to Sophia Deffibaugh, of this city.

J. C. PARISH

is a native of Marion county, in this state, and was born in 1838, being son of Edward Parish, born in the same county, though of English descent. J. C. Parish received a plain education at Farmington, Marion county, and was raised on a farm, subsequently learning to be a carpenter. In 1872 he went to the sewing machine business with Mr. C. Y. Lucas, then agent in Wheeling for the Wheeler & Wilson Sewing Machine Co. He remained there three years, and then entered the music business with Messrs. J. M. Hale, of Pittsburgh, with whom he remained until the 1st of February, 1879, when he returned to Wheeling and took charge of the Wheeler & Wilson Sewing Machine Company's agency, which position he still fills. He was married in 1859, to Matilda, daughter of the late Spencer Martin, farmer, of Marion county, who was also for many years a justice of the peace. They have one daughter.

JOSEPH H. SAGE,

agent in Wheeling for the world famed Domestic Sewing Machine, as also the White and New Home, is a native of Illinois, and was born in 1839, in Chippeway, at the mouth of the Missouri river. He is the only son of the late Joel Sage, of Ohio, born in 1813, but who died 1844. The subject of our sketch came to Wheeling with his mother in 1849, and took a plain education, after which he served his time as a mechanic at Phillip's machine shop, in the North end. In 1872 he took the agency he at present presides over at 1313 Market street, and conducts quite an extensive business. He was married in 1865, to Mary, daughter of the late John Vardy, of Pittsburgh, though of English descent, who died in 1858. They have an interesting family of two sons and two daughters.

CHARLES HIRSCH,

the present competent foreman at the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad shops, is a native of Germany, was born in 1844, and came to this country with his parents in 1848. His father is the Rev. Daniel Hirsch, of the Lutheran church, who first located in Buffalo, N. Y., then Erie, Pa., and Marietta, Ohio. Charles took his earliest experience as a mechanic in 1861, when he entered the employment of A. J. Sweeney & Co., whom he served two years. He next visited Cincinnati and other important business centers down to 1866, when he entered the Baltimore & Ohio shops, of which he took charge as foreman in November, 1877, still holding that responsible position. He was married on the 5th of May, 1868, to Hannah, second daughter of Henry Vaas, of Wheeling, by whom he has a family of three daughters and one son.

HANS W. PHILLIPS,

Justice of the peace for Washington district, is a native of Steubenville, Ohio, was born in 1820, and is third son of the late Arthur M. Phillips, of Caroline, Pennsylvania. The latter was a smith and merchant from 1808 for many years, in Steubenville, and moved to Wheeling in 1827 to take charge of the Wheeling Manufacturing Company's work's, where Sweeney's foundry now stands, but returned in the fall of 1828, running a foundry of his own at that place down to 1832. He again came to this city and erected a foundry in North Wheeling, where he continued to his death—February, 1869—aged eighty-five years. Hans W. Phillips took a plain education in Wheeling Academy, and from seventeen to eighteen years of age clerked for his father down to 1840. That year his father retired from business in favor of his brother, James W. Phillips, who formed a partnership with a Mr. Daniel Dunbar, and Hans remained with them for some time. The business was sold in 1843, when Hans W., James W. and Arthur M. Phillips (three brothers) became the purchasers, continuing together down to 1852. That year Hans bought out his brothers and continued the works till 1873, when the Wheeling Centripetal Company became successors to the enterprise. In 1872, Mr. Hans. W. Phillips was elected justice of the peace for Washington district and remains in office at the present time—having also been elected, last fall, member of the board of commissioners, from Ohio county. He was married July 1839 to Ann Elizabeth Zane, born in 1832, daughter of the late Daniel Zane, and grand daughter of the late Ebenezer and Daniel Zane. She took the name of Ann from Mrs. Ann Burgett and Elizabeth after Elizabeth Zane, so popular for having performed the powder exploit during the siege of Fort Henry. Mr. Phillips has been father to a family of eleven children, though only four of them are still living—two sons and two daughters—two of whom are married, as follows:—Ella Bell to W. O. McClusky, and Robert H. Phillips (at present deputy sheriff) to Miss Amanda Robinson, of this city.

FRED VIEWIG,

is leader of the famous Viewig's Orchestra, and boards at 3408 Jacob street, corner of Forty-fourth. This musical organization is among the finest in the state, and provides music for balls, concerts, private parties, picnics, etc., promptly and on reasonable terms. Fred is a talented musician and a competent caterer of the latest and most popular selections of music—sharing the confidence and support of a large constituency of friends.

GREER & LAING,

of 1214 and 1216 Main street, hardware merchants, are among our most important business firms. The founders of this house were Anderson & Laing, who opened up in trade about 1850. Alexander Laing is a native of Scotland, and came to this country in 1846, where he became a clerk in a hardware store for four years. During that period he formed the acquaintance of his first partner, Mr. James L. Anderson, and the two came in 1850 to Wheeling, where they started in business on their own account, in a small way. They infused steady perseverance and enterprise into their new undertaking and gratifying success was the result. In June, 1856, however, Jacob R. Greer purchased out Mr. Anderson's interest, and the firm became Greer & Laing. Mr. G., is a native of Carlisle, Pa., and came to Wheeling in 1834. His first situation here was as clerk for Joseph Pollock, hardware dealer, with whom he subsequently became a partner in business for several years. The firm of Greer & Laing have been at their present location since the establishment of their original business, and the extent of their commercial relations to-day is a high compliment to their energy and industry. In 1865 W. Cruickshank and D. B. McIlwain also became associate members in the firm, but the name of the firm was not changed.

LOUIS COLMAR,

present editor and proprietor the *Deutsche Zeitung* of West Virginia is a native of Bavaria, and the oldest living son of Louis Colmar, sr., a native of the same country. The family came to America in 1868, the father first locating in New Jersey for a month and then proceeding to Wheeling, where he engaged with Vocke & Bickmeier, as a carpenter, and subsequently followed his trade with various other firms. Louis, his son—and the chief subject of our sketch, received a plain education, and took his earliest experience in the printing business with Charles Neuhausen, of this city, from 1870 to 1875, in the *Arbeiter Freund* office. He also worked, subsequently, on the Wheeling *Register*, the *Evening Standard* and *Sunday Leader*, besides spending three years in Pittsburgh on the *Volksblat*. In August, 1876, he and Gustave Guttenburg started the *Zeiting*, in this city, remaining in partnership down to December 1st, 1878, when Mr. Colmar shouldered the entire enterprise, and still conducts it. The paper is independent in politics, eight pages in size and extensively patronized. In addition to the newspaper, this office conducts quite a business in job printing—both in the German and English language.

ANTON REYMANN,

brewer, conducting business in the largest and handsomest brewery in the State, located on the east side of Wheeling creek, in what was originally known as Manchester, is a native of Germany, was born in 1837, and came to America, with his parents, in the winter of 1853. He is the youngest son of George Reymann, who was an educational instructor in Germany. They all arrived at New Orleans, and almost immediately made for Wheeling, where the old gentleman's brother-in-law, P. P. Beck, was in business as a brewer, conducting the Franklin brewery, then in North Wheeling. On their settling down here, the old gentleman, George Reymann, and Mr. Beck, constructed a tavern and storage cellar where the brewery now stands, and by which the county road ran, in those days, though now known at Wetzel street. This tavern, George kept until 1862, when he sold out, visited Europe for a year, and since his return lives in private. Anton (the subject of our sketch) only received a plain education, learned the brewing business under his uncle, (P. P. Beck), and then traveled four years perfecting himself in the business. His uncle being sick, he returned home in 1861, managed the brewery, and on his uncle's death, took an interest in the business with the widow, subsequently buying her out. He continued at the old stand, Fifteenth between Market and Main, down to 1877, when he put up the present handsome and extensive brewery, to which we refer at length elsewhere. Here he holds forth, running a first-class business, at once an honor to his enterprise and perseverance. He was married in 1862, just before his uncle's death, to Thusnelda, oldest daughter of the late P. P. Beck, by whom he has had a family of nine children, though only two sons and two daughters survive.

HENRY M. HARPER,

whose family name is standard in Western Virginia for first-class hats and caps, is a native of Wheeling, and was born in 1834. His father, the late S. D. Harper, was born in East Virginia, in 1792, and upon coming to Wheeling he opened up the present hat and cap business, so far back as 1825, which he first conducted most successfully on the corner of Eleventh and Main streets, where Mr. J. B. Sheppard is now located. At the age of about sixteen, Henry espoused the same business, as did also his brother Samuel. In 1853 the sons became partners in the house, which was then styled S. D. Harper & Sons. About this time the business was transferred to the opposite corner of the street, where the retail trade is still carried on. In 1858 the old gentleman died, when the firm name became Harper & Bro., who, in 1862, having largely extended their wholesale trade—of which the father was the pioneer in the state—further established a special jobbing house at 1221 Main street. They still conduct a flourishing business at both respective addresses given, employing a capital of some $60,000 to $75,000 to run them. Mr. Henry M. Harper was married in 1873, to Marion, second daughter of Professor F. S. Williams, who long enjoyed an exceptional popularity in this section for his educational accomplishments. They have issue, two children.

CHARLES Y. LUCAS,

at present conducting the extensive music store at 1227 Market street, is a native of Toronto, Canada, and was born in 1842. His first association with business was in 1863, when he entered the service of the Wheeler & Wilson Sewing Machine Company, at Cincinnati. Three years subsequently he was forwarded to Wheeling to take charge of a general agency, over which he presided to 1873. That year he and Mr. A. M. Adams formed a partnership and bought out the music establishment of Mr. V. Harding, at the address already given. They remained together some five years, when Mr. Lucas succeeded to the entire interest of the business, which he still conducts single-handed. The store in question is 85x22 feet, lofty, and kept constantly stocked to repletion with as fine a variety of musical instruments, from grand pianos to Jews-harps, sheet and book music, with a general assortment of musicians' sundries, as can be found in the State. Mr. Lucas is extensively popular as a tradesman, and a gentleman whose vocal abilities hold him in high estimation among vocal lovers of harmony. He was married in 1869 to Catharine, second daughter of Mr. Wm. Walker, of Tennessee, and is privileged with an interesting family of five children.

FRED HUSEMAN

is a name about as familiar in Wheeling as that of the market house. He is a native of the city from 1848. So early as 1859, then only eleven years of age, he engaged on Booth, Battelle & Co.'s wharf boat, where he showed an aptitude that soon won for him promotion to third clerk on the steamboat Eagle, and three months later took him another step upwards, to second clerk. In 1862 we find him transferred to the position of passenger agent for the Parkersburg Packet Company, gracing their offices on Water street. Opposition to that line of steamers relinquishing, the same company, who also run a ship supply store, took Fred into their store as confidential clerk. But, after the death of Mr. Battelle, probably ten years ago, yet another steamboat opposition sprang up, on the Matamoras run, when Fred returned to "his old love," that of clerk, and part of the time captain, on the Science steamer, which position he held eleven months. This rivalry, also terminating, the subject of our sketch shared the office of the first clerk on the steamboat Express, but only held the position four months when he conceded the idea of relinquishing "a home on the rolling deep," and at once—in 1871—embarked in an extensive livery business at 1500 and 1504 Main street, where he commanded a splendid stud of horses, (thirty-five in number) averaging in value about $200 each. But the fates decreed against him, and becoming a wiser, but a poorer man to the tune of some $17,000, he closed out. In the spring of 1877, however, he again nerved to the same business. His father-in-law, Captain Booth, provided him with the present well appointed livery, No. 1, Eleventh street, a substantial structure soon went up, having a sixty-four feet front, running back sixty feet, and containing twenty-one stalls, with additional accommodation for twenty-five to thirty vehicles. Here he has ever since held forth, and to-day may be said to command one of the leading livery establishments in this section. In 1873 he was married to Elizabeth, only daughter of Captain C. H. Booth, of this city, a promising young lady, who, however, unfortunately died the following year, though leaving him the consolation of an interesting little son.

BENJAMIN M. LIST

is a son of the late Thomas H. List, who was born under the shadow of St. Paul's Cathedral, London, England, in 1800, and came to America in 1807, his mother being a daughter of the late Benjamin McMechen, of Marshall county. Benjamin was born in 1834, at Moundsville, this state, and first entered into business life in 1853, as a clerk for A. Franzell, hardware merchant, Center Wheeling, with whom he remained three years. He next associated with C. B. & A. J. Cecil, in the boot and shoe business, at the store room now occupied by Carnahan & Co., Main street. But in 1857 he resolved to go west, and after a six year's absence, returned, going into partnership with the late C. B. Cecil, whom he found, had, during his absence, wound up the business he had conducted with his brother and opened a grocery. Their partnership, however, only existed eighteen months, when Mr. List built himself a store on the south side of market square, and assumed a new *role*—that of hardware merchant. But finding this "hard tack" notion scarcely meeting his anticipations, two years later he wended his way to Ravenswood, this state, and joined the general merchandise firm of Adams & Green—giving to them the new style of Adams, List & Green. Declining health next interposing, six months found Mr. List back into Wheeling, where he accepted

the position of book keeper with Trimble & Hornbrook—in whose employ he remained five years, down to 1876. Then taking a six month's trip to the west again, he duly returned and last September, entered into partnership with Mr. J. M. Todd, jr., hence the present firm style of List & Todd, hat and cap merchants, of 1222 Market street, whose admirably appointed and spacious store would adorn a leading thoroughfare in a metropolitan city. Mr. List was married in 1870 to Elizabeth, youngest daughter of the late John McCracken, of Wheeling, by whom he has issue three children. The name of the List family may fairly be classed among the most popular and prominent families in Wheeling.

CHRISTIAN VIEWIG,

born in 1824, is a native of Germany, where he received his education, coming to America in 1842. Landing at Baltimore, he came direct to Wheeling, where he found employment at coal digging. Soon afterwards he purchased a team and dray, occupied himself with the same for some years, and then purchased the property where he now follows the hotel business. He has been keeping the La Grange Hotel, 4408 Jacob street, Wheeling, for the last twenty years. He married Doritha Schaffer, of Germany, in 1849, but who died on the 18th of January, 1878, leaving four children—Christian, Frederick, Doritha and Amelia.

JAMES A. COCHRAN,

is a native of Chambersburg, Pa., and was born in 1807. He was educated and learned the saddle and harness manufacturing business in his native town, coming to Pittsburgh in 1828, where he still worked at his trade. The following year he arrived in Wheeling, where he also adhered to his trade five years, afterwards going to St. Louis and Helena, Kansas. He traveled through the South a number of years, and proceeded to California in 1868, where he pursued mining, hotel keeping and merchandising until 1858. He enlisted at Los Angelos, in Company K, first regiment of cavalry volunteers, as a private, in 1861. He served with his regiment till 1863. He re-enlisted in the Veteran corps, January, 1863, and served until September, 1866, when he was mustered out of the service at Los Vegas, New Mexico. From there he went to Fort Union, and remained two years, thence to Monument City, Colorado, Fort Levensworth, St. Louis, and thence home. Mr. Cochran is now in charge of the toll gate on Wheeling and Fairmont pike, and engaged in the saddle and harness manufactory. He married Maria, daughter of Mr. James Baird, of Marshall county, West Virginia, in 1850, but has no family.

JOHN L. DICKEY,

associate with John M. Birch, in charge of the Lindsley Institute, was born in Wheeling, January 23d, 1855. He was educated at Washington and Jefferson College, and graduated in the spring of 1876. The succeeding fall he assumed his present position, as already referred to.

JAMES W. M'COY, M. D.,

was born in 1838, in Jefferson county, Ohio. His ancestors first came to America with Wm. Penn, and settled in Pennsylvania, from which state his grandfather immigrated about the year 1818. Our subject received a collegiate education at Mount Union College, Ohio, after which he spent some three years in teaching in the "Buckeye" state, Illinois, and Indiana. He read medicine with Dr. Foster, of New Market, Illinois, and subsequently entered into co-partnership with that gentleman while yet an under graduate. He removed to this city in 1862, and since that date, has practiced successfully as a physician. He took his degree as M. D., at the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, in 1874.

CHARLES H. TIEMANN

of the firm of Worthen & Tiemann, wholesale and retail grocers, corner of Market and Eleventh streets, is a son of Henry Tiemann, a native of Germany, who arrived in America in 1841, and in Wheeling in 1843. Charles H. was born in 1850. He first entered Zimmer's cracker bakery on Market street, but after two years, went with Orr, Paull & Co., in the stationery business, at which he remained one year. Next he eschewed the calling of a grocer, engaging with Hess & Egerter, then on the corner of Eleventh and Market streets. Having been there some eighteen months, he moved into the country on to a farm, but ultimately returned to the city and resumed the grocery business in company with Mr. Worthen, at 1010 Main street, where their excellent mode of conducting business, soon secured them a highly prosperous trade, and last year they removed to their present address, the old stand of A. M. Walters, where they now have the privilege of presiding over one of the finest groceries in the city of Wheeling—Mr. Worthen also being a gentleman of indomitable enterprise and capital business proclivities. Mr. Tiemann was married in 1878, to Annie, second daughter of Mr. John Clarke, of Louisville, Ky., a skilled master mechanic, as millwright and bridge-builder.

CHARLES KNOTT,

manager of the *Register* book binding establishment, is the eldest son of Charles Knott, of Baltimore. Our subject was born in 1844, received a plain education, and next acquired a competent knowledge in the craft of a book binder and machine ruler with Wm. R. Lindsey, serving him until twenty-one years of age, when he succeeded to the foremanship of the house for four years. He subsequently went into business for himself two years, and next repaired to Philadelphia, and managed one of the largest steam binderies in that city for J. B. Smith & Co., for two years. Then he proceeded to Bellefonte, Pa., remained two and a half years, and from there came to Wheeling in 1876, and still retains charge of the excellent and extensive enterprise already referred to. He was married in 1864, to Rosa, fourth daughter of the late Mr. P. McQuilliams, farmer, of Londonderry, Ireland, by whom he has an interesting family of two daughters and one son.

THOMAS MEYER

was born in Wurtemburg, Germany, in 1820, and came to America in 1848, settling in Washington county, Pa., from whence he came to Wheeling in 1858, where he engaged in mining and selling coal. Now he is working the Greggsville coal bank, three miles east of Wheeling, on the Bethany pike. He married Mary Frietz, of Wurtemberg, Germany, in 1848, by whom he had a family of four children—Gotfried, William, Carl and Emma.

PETER DILLON

is a native of Monroe county, Ohio, and was born in 1818. He was originally initiated in farming, and has had some twenty-five years experience in stock dealing, alike in the eastern and western markets. He is at present commission salesman for the Wheeling Stock Yard Company, and has filled that capacity with much satisfaction ever since the formation of the said company. At the breaking out of the war he was a ready volunteer, becoming attached to the 116th Ohio regiment, which he entered as First Lieutenant, in 1861, and having served three years, retired as a captain. He was principally in the Shenandoah Valley, and was in the famous battle of Richmond under Sheridan's command, but escaped serious injury. He was married first in 1838, to Jane, daughter of Mr. John Moore, of Pennsylvania, by whom he had seven children—five of whom are living, but their estimable mother died in 1854. Mr. Dillon was married a second time in 1856, to Julia Ann May, daughter of Mr. Wm. May, merchant and hotel proprietor of Sunfish, Monroe county, by whom he has had an addition of seven other children to his family, though one of them is now deceased.

REV. JAMES D. MOFFAT,

pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, is the eldest son and successor of the late Rev. John Moffat, many years the zealous and much esteemed pastor of the same church, who died December 27th, 1875, and of whom a biography appears elsewhere. The subject of our sketch was born at New Lisbon, Ohio, in 1846, and graduated at the Washington and Jefferson College, Washington, Pa., 1869. He subsequently entered Princeton Theological Seminary, N. J., and first commenced preaching in 1871. He was duly ordained and received a call from Wheeling in 1873, where he became associate pastor with his father, who was unable to officiate from declining health, and at the death of the latter succeeded to the living. He was married in 1876 to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the late Mr. Henry Crangle, of this city, and they have a family of two daughters.

WM. A. TURNER,

the subject of this sketch was born December 25, 1816, in the province of Canada. The ancestor of the Turner family emigrated from England as early as 1630 and landed at Plymouth.

The father of our subject married in Canada, but only had a temporary residence there, and returned to the United States when his son was still an infant and resided several years in the state of New York. Our subject acquired a liberal academic education, and at the age of sixteen began to learn the business of a watch-maker. He came to Wheeling in August, 1847, and commenced business in November, 1849. He continued the business until the year 1875, when he took in Mr. I. G. Dillon as a partner. He is therefore the oldest jeweler in the city of Wheeling. He was married December 24th, 1850, to Miss Amelia S. Shalmerdine, of this city. Mr. Turner has been a close business man during all his experince, and the firm of Turner & Dillon has a record in the foremost rank in the business circles of the city.

DR. JOHN F. GASMIRE

operating and mechanical dentist, of 2310 Chapline street, is a brother to Dr. A. F. Gasmire, also a prominent dentist of Wheeling, in whose biography elsewhere, allusion is made to their parentage. Dr. John F., was born in 1854, and having received a plain education, early entered upon reading up in medicine, under Dr. M. F. Hullihen, but subsequently gave special study to dentistry, in which he at present largely excels, and is conducting a very satisfactory practice. He was married this year (1879) to Sophia Bauer, daughter of William Bauer of this city, and resides at the address already given of his dental rooms, 2310 Chapline street.

CHARLES H. BOOTH

was born in Wheeling, October 3d, 1816. His parents removed to Sunfish, twenty-eight miles down the Ohio river, when he was but nine years of age. His father had a small farm, kept a country store, and was the first postmaster in that place. Charles followed various vocations. In 1832 he clerked in a shoe store at Wheeling, but his father sustaining heavy losses from the flood, he was obliged to return home. In 1863 he came back to Wheeling and has remained here ever since. He has been interested in boating ever since 1852, which year he and his brother John purchased a small boat called the Viroqua and have continued steamboating between Sunfish and Wheeling. Subsequently they obtained an interest in other vessels, and to them has been entrusted, down to the present, the mail transfer between Wheeling and Parkersburg. Charles H. Booth owns one-third interest in the boat line between here and Parkersburg—also a small interest in the line between here and Cincinnati. He was married in 1839, to Hannah Jane, second daughter of Wm. Crawford, a native of Wheeling, by whom he has four sons living. The eldest, Crawford H., served in the late war, and was acting as pilot on his father's vessel at the time of his enlistment. Charles H. Booth and his son Frank conduct the boat-store on the corner of Twelfth and Water streets, where they constantly keep a supply of fine groceries and everything to be looked for in such an establishment.

EDWARD L. ROSE,

is second son of Edward W. Rose, a native of Susquehanna county, Pa., and was born in 1850, his uncle being Major R. H. Rose, who served in the Federal army during the late war. Edward first engaged with the Grover & Baker Sewing Machine Company, in Montrose, Pa., in 1867, which house he served in six years, when he was transferred to their branch agency at Syracuse, New York, where he remained two years. From there he came to Wheeling, in 1876, and took the management of the Howe Sewing Machine agency, now located in the Washington Hall block, on Twelfth street. He is a competent and energetic gentleman, and controls the sale of his machines through half of West Virginia and eight counties in Ohio, having the supervision of three branch offices and twenty-four agencies. The chief depot comprises a commodious room 24 feet by 70 feet, handsomely furnished and well stocked with machines for family or manufacturing purposes, all kinds of attachments, threads, silks, needles, etc., including a highly attractive line of specimens in needle work executed by the famous Howe machine. Mr. Rose is unmarried.

NESBITT BROTHERS,

hardware and house-furnishing goods merchants, and wholesale dealers in tinners' stock, 1312 Market street, first entered into business in Centre Wheeling, and being practical tinners, found no difficulty in establishing a capital tin and stove store. In about five years, however, they removed to Monroe street, now known as Twelfth street, where they continued ten years, and next located at 1210 Main street. There they remained to the 1st of January, 1878, when having just completed the erection of two very fine stores on Market street, at the address already given, they removed into one of them. The premises are 20x85 feet, handsomely finished and admirably appointed. The store on the base, is tastefully arranged, kept stocked to repletion, and presents a model appearance for an extensive jobbing house, while the upper stories are devoted to manufacture and storage. Mr. Robert Nesbitt, was married in 1862, to Martha, eldest daughter of the late David Campbell, of this city. Thomas W. Nesbitt, was married in 1865, to Rebecca, third daughter of the late Robert Waterson, of Wheeling, and has a family of three children.

A. M. WALTERS

was born in Germany, near Bremen, September, 1851; came to America in 1870, and located at Wheeling. Possessing the advantage of a commercial college education, acquired in the old country, he first secured a clerkship in the employ of J. W. Boyd & Co.. for four years, and subsequently filled a like capacity in the service of A. Reymann, till the spring of 1878. Between those engagements, however, he and his brother were associated, for two years, in the conduct of a grocery business, which they ultimately closed out, and upon Anton leaving Mr. Reymann's employ, he opened out, in April, 1878, a capital grocery store on his own account, at the corner of Market and Eleventh streets, where it was his privilege to secure alike a first-class city and country trade, aggregating from $21,000 to $30,000 annually. In January, however, he sold out and returned to Mr. Reymann's brewery. He was married in 1874, to Maria, eldest daughter of Frank Hagemeister, of Green Bay, Wisconsin, and is the happy possessor of two children.

THOS. H. HIGGINS,

photographic artist, was born in this city in 1838. His father was Bernard Higgins, also a native of this county. In 1856, Thomas went with Mr. A. C. Partridge to learn the photograpic business, and remained with him for three and a half years. Then he took a trip south, and on his return, continued in his profession, though unsettled until 1862, when he opened a gallery at 36 Monroe street, now Twelfth street. Here he continued down to 1867, when he formed a partnership with Mr. John Brown, and opened a gallery on Main street. Having prospered there for four or five years, and a new building having been erected at their old address, Twelfth street, they returned to it. Mr. Brown retired from the partnership in 1874, since when Mr. Higgins has conducted the prosperous enterprise single handed. He has a capital operating room, 22x33 feet, a very attractive reception room, and makes a specialty of those carbon photographs and transparent pictures, so universally admired, and the privilege of making which, in this county, is exclusively vested in him. Mr. Higgins was married to Mary, third daughter of William R. Holliday, formerly surveyor of customs at this port, and he has an interesting family of three children.

CHARLES H. BERRY,

conducting the pioneer business, first as manufacturer and latterly as wholesale merchant, in ropes, twines and general cordage, at present located at 1315 Main street, was born in Boston, Mass., March 4th, 1824. His father, now deceased, was a native of England, and while but young emigrated to Boston, where he married. In 1825 the old gentleman removed to Cincinnati, and four years later to Wheeling, where he manufactured the first manilla rope west of the Allegheny mountains. The rope walk occupied an orchard in North Wheeling, near the present foundry now run by Jos. Bell & Co., and business proving successful, in 1836, he erected a dwelling and walk on the National Road, near Fulton. But the panic coming on, in 1837, and continuing to 1844, the business was turned over to one Redick McKee, from whom, in 1845, it was still further succeeded to by Mr. Charles H. Berry, the son. He finding the facilities inadequate, next secured an eligible tract of land below Benwood, and opened a new walk. Here he continued till 1869, when finding it impossible to compete in manufacture, he sold that property in 1870. Then he located his business, as a jobbing house exclusively, in other property he had also succeeded to in 1854, on Water street. But in 1871 he was burnt out, with a loss of $12,500—insurance $8,000. He then rented on Main street, and in the course of ten days had laid in

a capital stock. In the course of two weeks this warehouse was also discovered to be on fire, but was fortunately saved with a trifling loss. April, 1871, Mr. C. H. Berry removed back to Water street, a new warehouse having been erected, and he remained there five years, at the expiration of which he succeeded to the fine premises he at present conducts, at 1315 Main street. He was married in October, 1857, to Grace, eldest daughter of W. McMechen, of Marshall county, who, however, died the succeeding June. In the fall of 1859, he next married Agnes, second daughter of Mr. McMechen's family, by whom he has four children—three boys and one girl.

P. D. CARROLL,

proprietor of the Wheeling Marble and Granite Works, 6, 8 and 10 Sixteenth street, is a son of the late Wm. Carroll, and was born in Ireland, February 20th, 1841, coming to this country in 1859. He first engaged with his brother, James, who originally conducted the above business, subsequently became a partner, and at the death of the latter, in 1873, he took entire control of the enterprise, which is unquestionably the most extensive of its kind, in the state. In 1876 the trade conducted amounted to $36,000, while the business of 1878 afforded a like footing—a large proportion of cemeteries in West Virginia, Pennsylvania, Maryland and Ohio, affording evidences of his extensively patronized and much approved manufacture. Mr. Carroll was married in 1872, to Cammilla, youngest daughter of James Campbell, late of Wheeling, but now of Well's Bottom, on the Ohio river. They have issue, three children.

AUGUST SCHWERTFEGER

was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1823, and came to America in 1849. He learned his trade in the old country and worked at it there as a journeyman. After his arrival in Wheeling he employed himself in various ways till June, 1850, when he got work at his own trade with William Nicoll, on Main street. With him he remained till 1856, when he started in business for himself at 1146 Main street, manufacturing saddles, harness, trunks, &c. He was very successful in business during the war, and in 1863 bought the lot he still occupies, erecting his present store thereon the following year. The base is 32x123 feet, including a workshop in the rear, and the present stock he presides over is not only extensive, but exceedingly well assorted. He is represented on the road by his son William, and ships goods all over this and adjoining states. Mr. Schwertfeger was first married in 1849, to Louise, second daughter of the late Mr. L. Brand, of Germany, by whom he had two children. She died in 1864. He was married again in 1868, to Iversena, oldest daughter of Jacob Boger, of Powhatan, Ohio, by whom his family has been increased with two more children.

CHARLES W. SEABRIGHT

is a native of Brunswick, Germany, and was born in 1836, son of August Seabright, of the same place. He came to this country in 1849, and first engaged in the service of Mr. Thomas Hughes, merchant tailor, with whom he remained twenty-one years and five months. In February, 1871, he commenced in business for himself, in partnership with Chas. Pfaffenbach, on Main street, Centre Wheeling. But in October he bought Mr. P. out and took in A. C. Schmulbach, in company with whom he ran till February, 1872, when he bought out Mr. Schmulbach and continued the business alone. In 1877 he bought his present handsome, semi-detached, three-story building on Main street, where the upper story is devoted to manufacture, and the store proper is 80x22 feet. Mr. Seabright is among Wheeling's most popular and enterprising tradesmen, carries one of the finest stocks of goods, as a merchant tailor, in the state, and is doing a business of from $40,000 to $50,000 per year. He was married in 1861, to Isabel, second daughter of Nicholas O'Callahan, of Sistersville, but who died in August, 1878, leaving four children.

HENRY SEAMON

is a native of Germany, born in 1838, and came to America in 1845 with his parents, first located in Pittsburgh. At about twelve years of age, he went with the late Daniel Day, of Wood street, Pittsburgh, to learn cigar making, afterwards working elsewhere in the Iron city, and came to Wheeling in 1862. Here he engaged first with William Hauser, then in the cigar business on Main street, and subsequently with others, but in 1860 he opened up in business for himself on Centre street, in a small store. Soon after, he moved to Fourteenth street, and there cultivated a capital trade in stogies and what were then called "half spanish," or tips. In 1861, however, he went out, among the earliest volunteers, to the war, enlisting in Battery D., First West Virginia Light Artillery, serving the country for two years and nine months; a synopsis of his career during which period, will be found appended hereafter. In the fall of 1865 he again resumed business at 51 Water street, removing to his present address—1150 Water street—in 1870. Here he now conducts quite a cigar factory, his stogies and tips being in extensive demand from all parts, while he never lacks in a full complement of fine cigars, pipes and smoker's sundries. He was married in ——, to Mary, youngest daughter of the late William McNash, of Wheeling, by whom he has four boys and two girls, one of his sons being now a graduate in West Virginia University.

From Mr. Seamons' private notes on his war experience we quote the following brief extracts:—"Enlisted 16th August, 1862, in battery D., First West Virginia Light Artillery, under Captain John Carlin's command. Went first to Parkersburg for instructions; skirmished around and made several trips over the mountains; went to Beverly, New Creek, and thence to Winchester; here had our first engagement to hold the city, lasting from Friday to Saturday night, our commander being General Milroy. Seventy of our men were captured. I, with nineteen others and our captain escaped. Came back to Wheeling and two weeks after went to Hancock and re-organized till the balance of our men were exchanged. Got back to New Creek in fall of 1863. In 1864 we marched to Martinsburg, West Virginia, and up the Shenandoah valley, under General Seigel, till we got to New Market, where we were met by Generals Imboden and Breckenridge, and engaged them two hours, but were repulsed with a loss of four killed and seven wounded. Fell back on Cedar Creek, and re-organizing under General Hunter, we started again up the valley, and fought nearly all day at Piedmont, having three men wounded and losing fifteen horses, but we routed the enemy. Next day we took Staunton, there making a junction with Generals Crook and Averill, who had five thousand men—our complement being six thousand. We all marched to Lexington, Greenville, Buchanan, Liberty and Lynchburg. Here on the 18th of June, 1864, we were engaged all day against Jubal Early's forces, and fell back on Salem. We lost quite a number, and next day ambushed, on our retreat, at Beaufort's Gap. On the 21st day of June, I, with sixteen others, was taken prisoner, marched into Buchanan, and taken to General Early's headquarters for rations. He gave us his compliments and said that was all he had—rather hard to take in, but mighty easy to digest. We were then sent to Lynchburg, thence to Danville and then to Andersonville prison —getting there on the 11th of July The privations and misery we here endured no pen could depict, often going from two to four days without food. November 2nd we were taken to the new bull pen, Milan, Georgia. While here, the whole of the prisoners, probably 4,000, took a vote for the presidency, and Lincoln got 2,600 votes, McClellan 1,900, for which little escapade, and voting a majority on the wrong side, we were stopped a day's rations. We left Milan on the 21st for Savannah, Georgia, and on the last of the month proceeded to Florence, South Carolina. Here we remained to February, 1865, when we were taken to Wilmington and paroled; the government transporting us home with happy hearts though presenting sorry spectacles after our adventures."

THOMAS C. MOFFAT,

of No. 27 Twelfth street, is second son of the late Rev. John Moffat, and was born in 1848, at St. Clairsville, Ohio. He first came to Wheeling about 1863, and in 1864 engaged in the produce store of John F. Hopkins, on Main street, where he remained for two years. He next became assistant secretary to the Fire and Marine Insurance Company of Wheeling, on Main street, holding that office four years. From here he engaged as clerk in the merchant tailoring house of J. H. Stallman, at 27 Twelfth street, in which it took but eight months' experience to find him interested to the extent of a partnership. Everything went along cheerfully until July, 1878, when Mr. Stallman died and Mr. Moffat succeeded to the entire business, which he still conducts most successfully. The building is a fine three story brick, the upper floors of which are devoted to work rooms, while the first forms a specious store, 66x24 feet, characterized for the extent and variety of its goods, in fine cloths, cassimeres, meltons, worsteds, and a matchless line of gents' fine furnishing goods. Mr. Moffat was married October, 1873, to Blanche, third daughter of William A. Quarrier, of this city, and has two children.

WILLIAM R. DONALDSON

is decidedly a name of Scotch descent, though the father to the subject of our sketch—Ebenezer Donaldson—was born in Westmoreland county, Pa, as far back as 1794, the generation still preceding him having been among the earliest settlers who lived and fought to establish this great continent. William R. Donaldson was born in Lawrence county, Pa., in 1837, and until eighteen years of age followed husbandry pursuits on his father's farm. But preferring rather the life of a mechanic, in 1858 he perfected a trade with S. P. & C. Hayes, carriage builders, of Washington county, Pa. Altogether he was with this firm three years and a half, but came to Wheeling in 1865. He first worked for Bodley & Frobe, then on the corner of Clay and Fourth streets, now known as Chapline and Eighteenth, but in the fall of 1867 he connected himself with the Wheeling Wagon and Carriage Company. That corporation, however, closed up in 1875, and W. R. Donaldson, W. Lewis, C. Ahl and W. H. Little, having formed an acquaintance while all engaged in the latter company, associated under the style of Donaldson, Lewis & Co., succeeding to the venerable old premises on Market street, two doors above the post office, and here they still hold forth, having facilities to employ so many as fifty hands at a time. Their specialties are fine carriages, buggies, road and truck wagons, with any other kind of light work, and they certainly enjoy a wide-spread reputation for the superiority of their manufacture—a variety of which aggregating in value from $2,000 to $6,000—they usually carry on hand. Mr. W. R. Donaldson was married in 1860, to M. Ellen, third daughter of Mr. W. Wiley, of Little Washington, Pa., by whom he has issue, a family of eight children.

PETER ERB,

in business at 1407 and 1409 Market street, as a livery proprietor, was born in Hessen, Germany, March 23, 1840. He spent his early life on a farm, and came to Wheeling July 3, 1860, where he engaged in various kinds of work at the iron mills for some two years. He next followed teaming till 1870, after which he succeeded to a saloon on the National pike for two years. Subsequently he engaged in the livery business, which he has followed ever since. The stable he now owns, at the above address, is 33x120 feet, in which he usually keeps from fifteen to twenty capital horses, besides a full complement of hacks, buggies, and even a very fine hearse. His stock is valued at about $7,000. He was married to Rosa, youngest daughter of Fontain Heil, of Wheeling, in 1864, and has an interesting family of five children.

THOMAS MURRIN,

was born in Butler county, Pa., in 1839, and lost his father when only six years old, since that time he has been thrown entirely on his own resources. He came to Wheeling in early life and has been engaged in iron work for some thirty years, in which business he has attained an exceptionable skill. For the last seven years he has filled the responsible position of manager to the upper Riverside Mills. In 1862 he married Margaret Youngman, by whom he has had a family of seven children—Lydia A., William C., Jessie L., James P., Thomas H., Delbert C., and John E.

REV. CHARLES RUMPF,

was born and educated in Deitschueiler, Germany, receiving a graduate training in a theological seminary for ministers and teachers, at Kaiserslanton. He graduated in 1870, and became a teacher in Rome, Italy and other places, arriving in America in 1873. He took charge of the German Protestant Church, in Westfield, Chautauqua county, New York, and came to Wheeling in December 1878. Here he has charge of St. Paul's German Church on Wood street. He married Carrie, daughter of Mr. Jacob Kirk, of Buffalo, New York, in 1875, by whom he has two daughters—Clara A., and Emma Louisa.

CHRISTIAN VIEWIG, JR.,

conducts a reliable business in the manufacture of cigars, tips, and stogies, and is also a dealer in fine cigars and chewing tobaccos, at 4410 Jacob street. He is among Wheeling's most enterprising and enerjetic tradesmen, and his brands of goods are in very popular demand, not alone in the city, but also through the district adjacent,

JOHN WRIGHT

is native of the Iron city, and was born in 1824, commencing work with his father, at the iron works of Shoenberger & Co., when twelve years of age. His father had charge of the engines thereat, the subject of our sketch being engaged with him thereat some thirteen years. He came to Wheeling in 1849, and engaged in the Belmont Iron works as engineer and remained there three years. In the fall of 1852 he connected himself with the La Belle Iron Works, and has been with that company, as chief engineer ever since. Mr. Wright is also a stockholder in the same works, and owns and lives in a fine property, part of the "Sunny-side" vineyard, owned by Mr. Caldwell, on the north side of Caldwell's run, near Wheeling. He married Ellen, daughter of Mrs. Ellen Madden, of Wheeling, in 1852, and they have a family of seven children—Anna, Virginia, Elizabeth, Ellen, Gertrude, William, Thomas, John Elsworth, Margaret and Carrie May.

A. C. FISHER

was born in Germany in 1847, and came to America with his parents, who located at Wheeling, where he worked at cigar making for seven years. He then engaged with his father in the building and contracting business, which he still carries on in addition to a planing mill, sash, door and blind factory, corner of Forty-fourth and Wood streets. He married Dora, daughter of William Pfaffenbach, of Wheeling, in 1869, and has three children, Ida, Delia and Dorotha.

JOHN MILLS

is a son of Robert Mills, a native of county Down, Ireland, who came to America in 1831 and settled in Pittsburgh, where our subject was born, January 27th, 1832. At the age of thirteen he went to the trade of book binder and machine ruler, in the service of Abner L. Frazier, then of Steubenville, but now of Cincinnati. Having served his time he went with Sanford & Hayward, of Cleveland, with whom he remained five years. He then returned to Steubenville and went into business with P. B. Conn, but after five years they sold out to W. R. Allison. Our subject next went to Pittsburgh, was there a short time, as also Dayton, and came to Wheeling in 1863. Here he entered into business with Mr. John Frew, afterwards connecting with them Messrs. Campbell & McDermot, the said parties still conducting the extensive and important bindery connected with the Wheeling *Intelligencer*, which in point of facilities is unsurpassed. Mr. Mills has charge of the same as practical overseer. He was married in 1857, to Maria, daughter of Mr. Peter Hoxworth, of Steubenville, at one time county treasurer, and by her has a family of one son and two daughters.

MICHAEL E. TRACEY

is second son of the late Thomas Tracey, a native of Ireland, who came here in 1850. Michael E., was born in Wheeling in 1856, and at present is clerk and collector for the prosperous coal company of Messrs. McGinley and McCormick, whose mines are located in Manchester, at the east end of Seventeenth street bridge. He resides at 2519 Market street. His oldest brother, John A., is at present pastor of St. Patrick's Catholic church, Weston, Lewis county, West Virginia.

JOHN S. ANDERSON

is a native of Marshall county, West Virginia, and was born in 1839, being second son of Abraham Anderson, a cooper, born in 1805 and still living, but at present a resident of Belmont county. John S. Anderson having received a plain education, early evidenced a faculty for mechanics, and about 1860–1, he received the appointment of engineer at the Wheeling water works, where he still officiates.

JOHN H. ZEVELY,

proprietor of the West Virginia Stencil and Seal Works, 1731 Market street, Wheeling, is the oldest son of E. S. Zevely, a native of North Carolina, who was born in 1818, and still lives, conducting a printing and publishing business. John H. was born near Staunton, Va., in 1846, and having learned his business in Cumberland, Md., he came to this city in 1870, and first located on Eighteenth street, but removed to his present address four years ago. He was married in 1870, to Margaret, eldest daughter of Mr. J. Connihan, of Ireland, by whom he

has a family of three daughters and one son. Mr. J. H. Zevely's grandfather was in the war of 1812; his uncle was A. M. Zevely, third assistant postmaster general from 1859 to 1869, and his father it was who instituted the manufacture of boxwood marking and dating stamps for the postal department, about 1850, which are still in general use, Mr. J. H. Zevely's manufactory, as referred to above, doing an immense trade therein, shipping to all parts of the Union.

MRS. MARY A. TEMPLETON

is a daughter of Alexander Templeton, and was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1821. She resided at home until married to Hugo McAnall, of Ohio county, West Virginia, in 1846. She moved with her husband to the place where she now lives, and has a family of two children—Mary M. and Agnes V. She resides about two miles out of the city, in Ritchie township; has a nice farm of one hundred and forty-eight acres, with an excellent fruit-bearing orchard.

JAMES FARREL,

for some time hostler in the fire department, "Vigilant" house, Main street, was born in Monroe county, Ohio, in 1822, and is the second son of the late Joseph Farrel, of West Alexander. James farmed with his father until he was twenty-five years of age, when he married Jane Ann, third daughter of Joseph Anderson, of Marshall county, by whom he has had eleven children, nine of whom (six sons and three daughters) are still living. Two of the daughters are married—Sarah has become Mrs. John Fay, of Triadelphia. and Mary E. is now Mrs William Humphrey, of Wheeling, The subject of our sketch took a farm himself in 1850, in Ohio county, which he cultivated for one year, and returned to his father's farm, upon which he remained until some time after the latter's death. He next moved to Moundsville, kept the Washington House hotel for two years, and removed to Wheeling, in 1868. Here he has since filled various occupations, though chiefly in the care of horses, which have ever been his hobby. There are few better horsemen in this section, and good animals have always been his pride, in proof of which it is duly recorded in the books at the Crescent Iron Works, that in 1870 his team of four horses transferred from the wharf, where the Baltimore & Ohio depot stands, to the mills in question, as much as 15,740 pounds of pig iaon at one load. He is at present proprietor of one of the finest feed, board and sale stables in the state, located on the corner of Main and Sixteenth streets, where he is receiving, as he deserves, excellent patronage.

JAMES JEPSON

was born in 1849, at Darwen, Lancashire, England, and is a son of John and Margaret Jepson, of that place—his father being born in the same country in 1813. James emigrated to America in the spring of 1870, and would seem to have readily adapted himself to the land of his adoption. His first outset in life, when at home, consisted of an engagement at Walsh & Leach's cotton mills, Darwen, where he remained twelve months, next engaging with C. E. & J. G. Potter, Belgrave Paper Staining mills, Lancashire, holding that position till he came of age. Then he crossed the broad Atlantic, and from New York made a bee line for Wheeling. Here he first engaged as clerk to Butterfield & Co., maltsters, corner of Twenty-third and Water streets, where he remained three years, next becoming confidential book-keeper and cashier for Michael Reilly & Son, wholesale grocers, Main street, where he still continues. In the spring of 1874, however, true to his first love, he took a trip home, and returned with one of England's fair daughters for a bride, in the person of Elizabeth, second daughter of Roger Nuttall, mechanical engineer, at Hollins' paper works, Darwin, Lancashire, by whom he has issue two interesting children—a boy and a girl.

JOHN COWAN.

Mr. Cowan was born in Scotland in 1800. In 1827 he emigrated to Pennsylvania and resided for about five years at Pottsville, where he was connected with the coal interests. In 1832 he removed to Frostburg, Maryland, and until 1851 was associated with the management of the Echkart mines. The succeeding two years he was connected with some mines on George's creek, in the same state. He then removed to Wheeling, where, in 1854, he opened up the Boggs Run coal field. The Boggs Run Mining Company was formed, of which the following were the members, viz: John Cowan, L. M. Cole, John Handlan, Joshua Burley and J. B. Ford. Mr. Cowan was the business manager, and to his indefatigable labors much of the success of the company may be attributed. He died in 1876. His wife was a Miss Clementine Shearer, who died in 1841 at the age of thirty-seven. Of their six children, two sons and four daughters, only the former, Charlie T. and Robert, yet survive. The latter is the superintendent of the mines at this time as well as engaged in merchandising; the former is also a merchant at the south end of Jacob street.

The Boggs Run mines coal strata is about six feet in thickness, and the quality is such that the coal is used by the Baltimore and Ohio railroad. Since 1854 about an acre a year or 50,000 tons (after allowing twenty per cent for loss) of coal have been mined. In 1854 twenty-five men were employed, and this season and for several previous years their number have increased to forty. The changes in the ownership have been the Exchange Bank in place of Mr. Ford, and the Cowan heirs for their deceased father.

JOHN MORREY

was born in Wakefield, Yorkshire, England, in 1826, where he was educated, serving his apprenticeship to the carpentering trade. He came to the United States in the spring of 1849, and commenced business as contractor and builder, at which he has been actively engaged for the last twenty years. He built the St. Matthews Episcopal church, and many other fine structures. Mr. Morrey married for his first wife, Mary Fitton, of Wheeling, in 1854. They had six children, George, Jane, Mary, Willie, (deceased), James, (deceased), and John. He married for his second wife, Mary Charnock, of Wheeling—two children, William and Elizabeth.

MRS. MAGDALENE PUMPHREY.

She was the daughter of Martin and Catharine Snider, *nee* Omea, and was born near Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, in 1791. In 1802, Mr. Snider, who was then seventy-five years old, started for Chillicothe, Ohio. His family which accompanied him consisted of only fifteen children. On account of the sickness then prevailing in the vicinity of Chillicothe, he directed his steps to the vicinity of what is now the site of Cadiz, and purchased six hundred and forty-nine acres of land in about five miles of the latter point, on what is now termed the Steubenville road. It required two days to go from Wellsburg to their land, and for ten miles the road was literally hewn through the wilderness. Mr. Snider died at the age of eighty-four, his wife survived her husband nine years, passing away in her seventy-fifth year. Our subject was married to Zachariah Pumphrey, in 1812. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and served under his uncle, Colonel Joseph Holmes. In 1822, they removed to Wheeling where he was engaged as a butcher for several years. The Pumphrey brick house on Sixteenth, between Jacob and Wood streets was the first brick house erected in East Wheeling. He died in 1874, at the age of eighty-four. Their children numbered eleven of whom five are living. Mrs. Pumphrey enjoys a healthy and happy old age, never having known a sick spell. She is a fine specimen of the pioneer woman who was a helpmate in every sense of the term.

CHAPTER XLVI.

RITCHIE AND WASHINGTON DISTRICTS.

RITCHIE DISTRICT.

IN point of general early history, this section of Ohio county furnishes little of interest beyond the ordinary features characteristic of pioneer life, referred to under the head of Triadelphia and Liberty districts. Except it be that there exists on the Frazier farm, above the Nail City brewery, an exceptional fine spring of pure water, known as the Indian spring, which has flowed from time immemorial—originally very copiously, but latterly with abated force—while on the farm of John S. Garvin, there was recently discovered a crack or fissure in the rock, down which, if a stone is thrown, it is said that its alighting cannot be heard, suggesting the probability, (our in-

formant remarks), that here existed, or mayhap still exists, the lead mine so frequently referred to as having yielded the Indians that metal in an almost perfect state. The district of Ritchie is bounded on the north by Triadelphia, Webster and Union districts; on the south and east by Marshall, and on the west, by the Ohio river. It contains the Eighth ward of Wheeling city, now familiarly recognized as Ritchietown, and elsewhere referred to under the head of South Wheeling. Beyond that prescribed territory, the district is exclusively devoted to farming, the land, though very hilly, being proverbial for its singular adaptability to agricultural pursuits. In the absence of very recent census statistics, it is upon the most credible authority we estimate the present population of the district at from 3,700 to 4,000 inhabitants, upon an area of some six to eight square miles.

Among the earlist settlers in this district may be mentioned John Ritchie, Samuel Sprigg, James Wheat, Milton Miller, Samuel Ott, Frederick Schultze, Robert Barlow, Joseph and Lewis Pearce, Isiah Reese, John Berry, John Fallour, William Kryter, James Barnes, Hiram Martin, John G. Smith, Edmond Cole, John Garvin and Joseph Handlan (who lived to the age of ninety-nine years), all of whom are now deceased; and among those still living are George Birch, sen.; Samuel Humes, Lewis Zimmer, Wm. B. Martin, John Handlan, Wm. Combs, George Geohman, B. Leveday, C. M. Ellworth, John L. Hobbs, &c., &c. The street car track penetrates the district, and terminates at the junction of Forty-third and Jacob streets, where a few steps bring passengers to the landing from which the Benson's Ferry boat crosses to the Ohio shore, effecting a convenient and continuous route from Wheeling to Bellaire. The past growth of Ritchie district has been of the steadiest character, and it is still improving, the present township officers being:

Commissioner—J. W. Schultze.
Overseer—J. W. Schultze.
Constables—Henry Schultze and W. H. Combs.
School Commissioners—Jesse M. Wheat, W. Wait and Henry Otto.
Justices—J. W. Schultze and Leander Mix.

The exceptionally brief history, under the above caption, will be found more fully and completely continued under the style of "South Wheeling," in a future chapter, as the interests of the district and city subsequently became identical.

WASHINGTON DISTRICT.

The limits of this district extend from Ninth street in the city to the northern extremity of the corporation line, in the neighborhood of the Top Mills, to the river on the west, and the stock yard on the east, crossing the National pike about 200 or 250 yards on Fulton side of the old Steenrod property, which is in Triadelphia district. As a matter of course, this district abounds in both ancient and modern history, but as the greater part of it is in the city of Wheeling, our readers must look to our history of the latter place to glean all deficiencies under this district head. Fulton, however, being a distinct town within the aforesaid limits, and out of the Nail City corporation, we give it a special notice. H. W. Philiips, Esq., justice of the peace, of Main street, Wheeling, is commissioner at the present time, for Washington. "McCulloch's leap," Mount Wood Cemetery, and other points of interest, including several very important manufacturing institutions, all referred to elsewhere, come within this district, while the most of its population reside in Wheeling borough, hence all biographies from this section are also merged into the somewhat extended list following our city history, notes and comments.

THE INCORPORATED VILLAGE OF FULTON

probably does not cover more than fifteen to twenty acres, being one mile from Wheeling, and claims a population of from six to eight hundred inhabitants. Anterior to 1836, there only stood upon its site one isolated log hut, but that year Daniel Steenrod made a liberal concession of several lots to Alexander Armstrong, then of Wheeling, who was thus induced to immediately start up a paper mill, which he named the "Fulton" mill, after the famous inventor of steamboats. Mr. Steenrod then further laid out a number of lots for residences, which form the present plat of the village. Subsequently, additions were made to the east and west ends of said plat, and property rapidly increased in value. In 1847 Lewis Bayha opened the first slaughtering and pork packing house here, the business of which he had formerly conducted at "Jonathan's Gut," where the First ward (Wheeling) school house now stands. He continued the business down to his death, in 1864, when his son John succeeded him. He continued it, packing several years on commission, and in 1870 disposed of his interest to Mr. D. C. List, jr., who still carries it on upon an extensive scale, Mr. Bayha remaining manager for him. They pack some five to six thousand hogs annually and have a wholesale ware house on Fourteenth street, Wheeling, with which they hold communication by telephone.

Mr. G. H. Parks also here controls a slaughter house and pork packing establishment, with warehouses in the city. Schenk & Zoeckler further do business on the creek in the way of pork packing, having a fine ice house which enables them to continue business through the summer. In addition to pork they pack other meats. Geo. P. Folmar and Lewis Roth have prosperous and old established tanneries, while Lewis Orth, in addition to butchering, runs a fine fertilizer manufactory, for the production of bone dust, which he ships extensivly to Baltimore and other points. Andrew Thalman here runs a prolific old coal bank, originally worked by Walter Marshall, and a Mr. Simpson is engaged in drifting a second from the National pike, near the district line, and at the head of Berry street. The Steenrod M. E. Church is a neat little building erected on ground generously donated by the Hon. Judge Thompson, and at which the Rev. Trippett officiates. The previous ministers here were the Revs. W. G. Riheldaffer, —— Griffith and G. E. Hite, now of Zane Street Church, Wheeling. There is quite a flourishing Sabbath-school connected therewith, and the good people of Fulton have no room for complaint that they lack a means for securing spiritual consolation. There is a capital newly erected school house in the parish, in charge of Mr. Pogue and Miss Louisa Muth, both much respected and excellent teachers. In the village there is also one blacksmth's shop, one wagon maker, two cigar makers, four groceries, four saloons, one shoe maker, one paint shop, and a tinners store. The fine iron bridge spanning the creek, as we enter the village from Wheeling by street car, was erected at a cost of about $15,000, and was constructed by the county some four years ago. The growth of Fulton has been by no means rapid, but of the most desirable character, and lately has come into possession of its own fire department.

FULTON PAPER MILL AND "LEATHEROID" MANUFACTORY.

As already stated, this institution, as a paper mill, has flourished since 1836, but succeeded to, only some seven or eight years ago, by Messrs. Hanna & Clemmans. In August, 1878, however, a corporation known as the Leatheroid Manufacturing Company, negotiated with the gentlemen named, and the two firms amalgamated for the operation of the united business in the same building, with Mr. D. W. Hanna as president, Mr. Charles E. Dwight, vice-president, Mr. Thompson Hanna, secretary and treasurer, and Mr. Thomas Hanna, superintendent. The works and surrounding premises occupy probably an acre and a half of land; the main building and paper mill being 100 feet square, two stories, while a detached structure, 30x50 feet, also two stories, is devoted to the manufacture of the new discovery known as Leatheroid. The original, and at present, chief line of manufacture, is that of a very excellent line of white newspaper and a superior grade of strong tea paper, which they ship, mainly through this and adjoining states. The foregoing facts will afford some idea of their original business, but to their enterprise and ingenuity is the world indebted for the further introduction of a new and invaluable material just being placed upon the market to be

KNOWN AS LEATHEROID.

And indeed it is well named, for to the inexperienced, at first glance, it certainly leaves a perfect resemblance to leather, though in handling, the delusion is immediately dispelled by its extreme lightness, solidity and imperviousness. By way of a brief history as to its discovery, we may say that the Messrs. Hanna, having made the manufacture of paper a life's study, some years ago conceived the idea that notwithstanding the thousand and one purposes to which paper is applied in its original manufactured state, there were yet other valuable methods of utilizing it, and probably not the least advantageous would be to discover a method of solidifying it, in various thicknesses, adapted to the several requirements of manufacture. That its lightness, toughness yet flexibility, might be combined with cheapness, and a greatly improved material made to supercede, with great advantage in many instances, wood, tin, iron, bone, and even hard rubber goods. To this subject they strictly employed their utmost energies, and the result of

RESIDENCE OF LEWIS BAKER, NEAR ELM GROVE, WEST VA.,— EDITOR WHEELING REGISTER.

endless experiments has been that they have accomplished the object in view, and already received the protection of three patents. But the manufacture of leatheroid did not assume any extent till the incorporation already referred to was effected, and the old Fulton mills brought into service to perfect a discovery that will, undoubtedly, yet perpetuate its name. And this brings us to

A DESCRIPTION OF LEATHEROID,

exclusively composed of vegetable fiber, manipulated under chemical action, until twice as strong and durable as leather, in fact, as hard, and ten times tougher than the hardest board. It is susceptive of the highest polish and most even surface, can be modeled into any shape, is exceedingly light and can be produced absolutely impervious. It is particularly adapted to the construction of carriages, railroad cars, for plumbers' use, chair seats, small wheels and cogs used in mills, friction pulleys, carpet sweepers, the manufacture of trunks, cotton cases and cotton baskets for mills, combs, packing cases, and, in short, a thousand other things. Leatheroid, in appearance, is very similar to the Vulcanized fiber produced by the Vulcanized Fiber Company, of Wilmington, Delaware, though it is claimed to be—with an admirable showing—far superior in every respect, while being much cheaper.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JOHN ZOECKLER was born in Germany in 1806, immigrated to Baltimore, United States, in September, 1832 and came to Wheeling the following month. He engaged in butchering, which was his business, together with packing, until 1866, at which time he retired. He was one of the pioneers in his business. Mr. Zoeckler built the first house in Fulton, and has long been identified with the business interests and prosperity of Wheeling and Fulton. He has held the office of justice of the peace several years and been a county commissioner two years. He was the originator and first lieutenant of the Washington Guards, one of the first and best military corps in Wheeling, in 1839. Our subject was delegate to the conventions that nominated Pierce and Polk. He married, for his first wife Mary Eockel, who had eleven children, Eliza, George, (deceased) Henrietta, John L., Louisa P., George W., Benjamin Franklin, Mary, Amelia, and Henry (dead). His second wife was Mrs. Louisa Martin. They have two children, Bruno and Otto.

GEORGE ZOECKLER was born in Germany in 1833, and received his education there. He came to Wheeling in 1850, and has been engaged in the butchering business ever since. He has been a school commissioner three years and has always taken an active interest in schools and school works. In 1857 he married Catharine Grimmel. They are the parents of three children, George, Lena and Minnie.

HENRY K. HESS, a native of Ohio county, was born October 12th, 1855, He served his apprenticeship at painting and graining in Indianapolis, Indiana, and commenced business for himself in 1874. He has now two places of business, at 1211 Main street, Wheeling and at Fulton, enjoying a prosperous trade, in which he excels, especially in graining.

LEWIS ORTH was born in Germany in 1825, resorting to this country in 1847. He was first in the city of Baltimore for three years, and then came to Wheeling. He engaged in the packing and butchering business in 1851, and at present conducts a capital establishment in Fulton. He was the first president of the Butchers' Association, and one of the principal organizers of the same, being generally much respected as a fellow tradesman and merchant. He was married first to Henrietta Kern, of Baltimore, by whom he had a family of five children—Louis, Jacob, Cecelia, William and Henry. She, however, subsequently died, when he married a second time, taking to himself Alice Roth, also of Baltimore, by whom he has five other children—Frances, Alfred, Emma, Hermann and Gertrude.

LOUIS H. ORTH, jr., was born in Fulton, Ohio county, West Virginia, in 1851. His education, a part of which was received at Wheeling and part at St. Vincent's College, was finished in Europe, at Frankfort-on-the-Main. He was engaged with Solomon & Benaldo, Davenport, Iowa. Since 1872 he has been employed in butchering in Fulton, near Wheeling. Mr. Orth married Emma Hoffmann, daughter of Christian and Caroline Hoffmann, December 2, 1874, and is the father of two interesting children, Caroline and Edward.

A. C. WAGENER, who was born in Hanover, Germany, April 17, 1852, immigrated to America in 1865, and settled in Steubenville, Ohio. He commenced business as cigar manufacturer in Fulton in 1876. He married Phoebe Baier, of Bavaria, Germany, in 1874. They are the parents of two children—Mary and Albert.

GEORGE BAKER was born in Hessian, Germany, in 1833, immigrated to America in 1854, and settled in Wheeling. He commenced the shoe manufacture in 1867, which business he carried on for five years, but is now keeping a saloon in Fulton. He married Helena Weitzell, of Wheeling, and is the father of seven children, William and Joseph (deceased), Edward (deceased), Emma, Mary, Anna, and John (deceased).

CHAPTER XLVII.

TRIADELPHIA DISTRICT.

A BEAUTIFUL AND THRIVING SECTION OF COUNTRY ABOUNDING IN HISTORICAL INTEREST—ITS EARLIEST SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT.

THIS district may fairly be classed as one of the most prolific in the Pan-Handle, alike in agriculture and historical research. The National Pike running through it from the boundary of Washington district, just above the village of Fulton, to the line of Liberty district beyond Roney's Point, we may, perhaps, best accomplish an exploration of the territory by following that main artery for commerce. Leaving Fulton behind us we first espy the old Steenrod property,* a venerable and extensive residence and country summer resort, at present occupied by the Hon. Judge G. W. Thompson, whose lady is the daughter of the original Steenrod family so popular in pioneer days, and extensive property owners—to whose liberality may largely be ascribed the founding of Fulton village. Few houses of call on the pike, during coaching days, were more patronized, and esteemed for hospitality than the Steenrod House, while even since that important thoroughfare has been eclipsed by railroads (as a summer resort for private families) no house in West Virginia has excelled the old Steenrod for a healthful and recluse location and charming rural surroundings. A few rods, and we diverge from the pike a very little way to the right, to take in

THE INCORPORATED VILLAGE OF LEATHERWOOD.

Upon one of the prettiest bends in Wheeling creek, and in full view of Mount De Chantal College, the eye is met with a number of beautiful villa residences; many of them, as it were, nestled in perfect bowers, and the whole surrounded with lovely lawns and pasture lands, from whence pours forth the almost deafening melody of feathered songsters, while the pure soft breezes incessantly waft sweet odors from the innumerable patches of "rare chaliced gems," both cultivated and growing wild. Among those favored with residences in this desirable neighborhood, are Messrs. Joseph D. DuBois, Joseph Bell, Jacob Greer, John P. Gilchrist, Lewis Lunsford, Robert A. McCabe, Thomas O'Brien, S. O. Taylor, &c. It is an incorporated village, under act of Legislature, passed February 7th, 1868, which legal instrument bears the names of the following incorporators: J. P. Gilchrist, Chester D. Knox, L. Lunsford and S. D. Woodrow. Officers in 1878, L. Lunsford, mayor; J. P. Gilchrist, recorder.

Resuming our course along the pike, we cross a double stone arch spanning a branch of Wheeling creek, known as Wood's run, pass the toll bar, and immediately come in full view of

MOUNT BELLEVIEW HOUSE,

the property of Messrs. Frank Walters and Thomas P. Shallcross. It is a magnificent family hotel, facing on the national pike. The building, which was only opened the past summer,

*See biography of Hon. Judge G. W. Thompson, given hereafter.

stands upon the side of a lofty hill, with the advantage of forty acres of land surrounding it. The architecture is very attractive: the structure substantial, and the internal arrangement of the house perfect, while the rooms are furnished in excellent style. There are forty apartments for the entertainment of guests by the day, month, week, or year round. In addition to extensive lawns, flower plats, &c., there is a prolific vineyard attached to the house, and ample facilities for holding pic-nics, while the Wheeling creek winds gracefully at the base of the hill, affording ample recreations for "ye disciples of Isaac Walton." Mr. John K. Mallonee is at present writing, manager. At the foot of the hill, and also on the side of the pike, directly opposite the Belleview House, is the old Two Mile House, run for many years by Mr. Frank Walter, which still enjoys a wide-spread popularity as "a house of call" for travelers, and the thousands of pleasure seekers, who every summer drive or promenade along the pike through this fascinating rural district. The Bethany pike here also diverges from the national road, and likewise runs through as luxuriant a range of country as eye could desire to gaze upon. Continuing our course, we ascend a rise in the road, and leaving the extensive farm owned by Mr. Woods on our left, as also the attractive residence occupied by Mrs. Dunlap, we notice the hills in the back ground, though still lofty and picturesque, yet more disconnected. Mr. George H. Park's lands, here, are known as "Echo Point," from the fact that any excessive audible sound produced thereon, may be heard to reverberate from the surrounding hills. We next enter what has been most appropriately named

PLEASANT VALLEY,

for to gaze upon the diversified rural scene, in mid summer, there is positively nothing in the works of nature to suggest a fitting comparison with what our imagination could picture Paradise. Nor is beauty its only attraction. The rich nutritious nature of the soil, consequent upon protracted and skillful cultivation, and the proficiency attained by the local agriculturalists annually affords a production of crops in this valley second to no district in the state. Dotted here and there, and everywhere around us, are beautifully designed residences and farm houses, while the old Bedillion Flour Mill, that has stood for over eighty years, still contributes its services to provide the "staff of life." Among the lovely rural homes referred to may be mentioned notably those of Messrs. C. Seibert, John Arbenz, W. Porter and John Pfarr, —— Tieman, Mrs. J. List, Mr. G. Steenrod, Mrs. Zane, Mr. W. P. Hubbard, &c. But while peacefully strolling in profound admiration of the lovely perfection in nature's works, as so sweetly pictured in this delightful valley, we suddenly approach, to our right, a large entrance gate from the pike, supported by two neat structures, which immediately disclose to us

GREENWOOD CEMETERY.

This solemn, yet attractive spot, for the reception of "dear departed ones," has few equals in any respect. It is located three miles from the city, and is the property of a private company, chartered March 3, 1866, occupying thirty-seven acres of desirable land. The charter members were Messrs. J. S. Rhodes, E. A. Hildreth, Edmund Bocking, S. P. Hildreth, R. G. Jordan, Wm. M. List, Chas. H. Berry, James Reed, A. W. Campbell, George Adams, John G. Muth and P. C. Hildreth. The first actual interment was the remains of Mrs. Caroline Morgan, widow of the late John Morgan, July 22, 1866, since when, to April, 1879, no fewer than nine hundred and sixty persons have there been consigned to peaceful graves. The remains of ex-Governor Stanton, of Ohio, are here interred, and the spot fittingly marked by a massive and imposing monument, while a spacious vault has been constructed to the use of the late Dr. R. H. Cummins' family. The grounds are admirably kept, and contain a rare collection of exceedingly fine specimens of sculptor work, including monuments to the memory of deceased members in the families of Messrs. Oglebay, Paxton, Crangle, Sweeney, Mendel, McClellan, Reed, &c. In one of the small structures, at the gate, resides Mr. Andrew Rehm, the superintendent of the grounds, near to whose house may also be observed a very fine green-house, 70x15 feet, for the propagation of plants and cultivation of flowers, shrubs, &c., for the convenience of lot owners, who, through the summer, profusely decorate the graves in this "death's broad acre." The present president of the company is Mr. A. J. Sweeney, and Mr. R. C. Bonham is their secretary. The grounds are beautifully laid out, and kept in excellent order by the superintendent, whose zealous efforts have conduced largely to the popularizing of Greenwood, and are without an equal in the state as an attractive burial ground. Leaving Greenwood, a very short distance brings us to *Mount Calvary Cemetery, on the opposite side of the pike, a Catholic burial ground equally attractive with Greenwood, and also containing a magnificent stone memorial chapel to the memory of the late Bishop Whelan. A few yards still further, and to our right, we find the waiting room, stables, &c., located at the terminus of

THE WHEELING AND ELM GROVE STREET RAILROAD TRACK.

This enterprise was first organized in 1873, and received its charter of incorporation in 1874, bearing thereon the names of Right Rev. R. V. Whelan, J. D. DuBois, John Reed, sr., M. Reilly, S. Laughlin, Thomas Hornbrook, R. A. McCabe, J. R. McCourtney, John K. Botsford, Wm, Stamm, Hugh Clark, and George H. Parks. Power was conferred upon them to adopt either animal or steam power, but through the intervention of certain residents along the route, farmers and others, who feared the adoption of steam, that power was taken from them in 1877, but only to be re-permitted in 1878, and they can now adopt a steam dummy so soon as suits them. The road, though intended to connect Elm Grove village with Wheeling city, has not, however, to the present, been out further than this point, to which we have arrived on the National pike, known as the "Stamm." Here the company have an excellent stable, with a second one in town, near the Capitol, where their chief office and waiting room are also located. On their three-and-a-half or four mile run between Eleventh street, city, and "Stamm's," they have other stations, while the general order of their track, though in some cases passing through fields, is kept intact. They have six excellent cars and some thirty head of horses, which make trips daily from six in the morning until half-past nine in the evening. The cost and equipment of their road, to date, may be quoted at $30,000, and the present are the officers: President, J. D. DuBois, Esq.; secretary, Andrew Wilson, Esq. Managing Committee: Col. O'Brien, George H. Parks, and the president, ex-officio. The whole of the lovely scenery named thus far under the head of Triadelphia District, and even far more, may be taken in during a ride out on these cars from town, therefore it is a matter of little surprise to see them, each summer, run to their fullest capacity.

THE STAMM HOUSE,

so named after its proprietor is universally recognized as being the present end of the Wheeling and Elm Grove Street Railroad. It was originally built for, and run as a tavern, by one Samuel Carter, in 1818, and has always afforded the hospitalities of a comfortable rural home to travelers along the pike. The present proprietor, Mr. William Stamm, succeeded to it in 1851, having previously resided in the city of Wheeling for seventeen years, where he enjoyed quite extensive popularity as host of the Exchange Office House on Eleventh street. Two years ago, he enlarged the house and effected other improvements, having at present fifteen rooms at the disposal of guests, while he further farms probably fifty acres of land. Many families are in the habit of leaving their city homes during the summer months, and here find, temporarily, a quiet, healthful, clean and charming mid-summer abode. In matters of management, bounty, geniality and the happy gift of making every one happy, Mr. Stamm lacks nothing, and it is pleasing to find him share his full complement of patronage and support. And this brings us to a brief account of the matchless grounds of Thomas Hornbrook, Esq., known throughout the entire country as

HORNBROOK'S PARK.

Fatigued with a lengthy walk, we turned into this model Eden to indulge a rest, where the graveled pathways are lined with shade trees, shrubs, etc., in matchless polished beauty. The park contains about fifty acres, and extends along the National pike about seventy rods, running back from the pike towards the mountains in the back-ground a distance of at least three quarters of a mile. There are two entrances to this spot of "rural elegance and repose," as it has been so aptly termed, the first of which is an avenue or drive of about forty feet in width, on the west side of the large mound in the centre of the grounds; and the second, an avenue of about the same width, on the east side of the mound, and courses its way around the mound and leads to the entrance first mentioned. The avenues

*See article elsewhere on "The History of Catholicism in the Pan-Handle."

are lined on either side by rows of rare and costly trees, such as hemlocks, pines, weeping willows, magnolias and evergreens, and are shaded throughout the day, with the exception perhaps at high noon, from the hot rays of the sun, by the branches of the trees on both sides intertwining with each other. Entering the grounds by the east avenue, the pleasant sensation which thrills one to the core as the drive of perhaps one and a half miles in length is traversed, is indescribable, and the avenues are arranged with special convenience for visitors to view the grounds. Passing along the avenue to the rear or north end of the mound, the visitor is brought suddenly and unconsciously immediately in front of the unpretentious residence of Mr. Hornbrook, which is so completely hidden from view by the thick foliage of the trees and shrubbery surrounding it, that it is impossible to see the building until at the very door. Standing in front of the residence, on every hand are traces of refinement and culture; rare exotic plants of many species artistically arranged in flower pots and beds of different sizes and shapes, and looking to the north, the roofs of the outbuildings, consisting of stabling, carriage houses and other necessary edifices for the convenience of a country gentleman, loom up through the green-clad tree-tops. Passing on from the house and traversing the drive around the mound to the west side, the scenes of the east side are repeated as the visitor follows the circling course of the avenue, until the ice cream pavilions of Mr. A. Neuhausen are reached. This gentleman has undertaken the establishment of a summer garden as a public place of resort in the southwest corner of the grounds of Mr. Hornbrook, which will be kept in a first-class and acceptable manner. Alighting from the vehicle at this point, the visitor entertains the inner man with ice cream, cake, lemonade and other delicacies before pursuing further investigations. Reappearing from the pavillion, you face a drive, branching off from the main avenue, lined with rare and costly varieties of fruit and ornamental trees and shrubbery, and winding its way to the top of the mound, and you are ushered into a large open plateau, bordered in a like manner as the avenues, reaching to it, where you for a time lose your identity and become oblivious to all else save the perfectly grand and charming view presented. On this plateau is a large well seventy feet in depth, and containing thirty feet of water, and at different points are placed posts for hitching horses while the visitor rambles through the grounds and enjoys the aroma from the trees, shrubs and flowers which impregnate the air with a perfume simply unimaginable. Standing on the apex of the mound, on all sides, stretched out in undescribable splendor, with fields and primitive forests garbed in nature's loveliest hue, the scene entrances the beholder; and gently raising the eye, the tops of the hills surrounding the spot, loom far up heavenward, in delightful contrast with the fertile bottom lands in the valley below, through which winds its serpentine course that loveliest of streams, Wheeling creek, and that most delightful of drives, the National pike. Then one cannot suppress the exclamation of delight which follows. Looking to the east from this point the view is strictly one of nature, and the eye traverses a section of country up the valley a distance of perhaps several miles. But on directing the sight to the westward, the scene is more artificial, and the handiwork of man is witnessed side by side with that of the Creator of the universe.

In full view are three cities of the dead, the Catholic, cemetery, Greenwood cemetery and Mt. Wood cemetery, the white tomb-stones placed over the remains of the loved ones there buried, grandly contrasting with the green fields and pastures surrounding, and also at the same time recalling the many sad and pleasant recollections which at all times vibrate alternately through the soul of man; recollections of the time when they who now inhabit the city of the dead were of the flesh, and stood at the summit of the mound and gazed as the living now gaze, far out on nature's sea of loveliness with wonder and awe depicted in every feature, and thanked God that man's habitation in this world could at times be made so pleasant as to cause a thrill of desire to permeate his being that he might live forever in such a paradise.

Mt. de Chantal is on the south side of Wheeling creek which courses through the valley beneath, and shows out in bold relief to the surroundings, and along the base of the mountains hard by winds in gently rounded curves the track of the iron horse, the shrill whistle of which seems like sacrilege in so lovely a dale. But this is not all; on every side the magnificent residences of country gentlemen can be seen, with beautifully adorned grounds, composed of lovely groves, portraying nature in her loveliest, simplest and purest raiment. The scene from this place is indeed worthy the pen of an artist, and none but a master of art could approach anything near doing justice to the picture presented. But now that we have in a manner portrayed the surroundings, let us look at that which tends to make this spot an earthly paradise. There are here and there no legendary castles, the recital of the history of which turns the romantic ideas of youth from their proper channels; no relics of the past ages; no artificial grottoes or lakes of extensive proportions, or marble or bronze statuary, the work of art. Art is ignored and nature holds supreme control. Mr. Hornbrook has thousands of trees of different varieties, fruit and ornamental, among which may be mentioned apples, pears, peaches, cherries, quinces, maples, birch, ash, English and American elm, tulips, European and American linden, willows, chestnuts, the maiden-hair tree, African oak, evergreens of perhaps thirty different varieties, many species of "weeping" trees and magnolias, shrubs of hundreds of kinds, and of nearly every description. Over 50,000 bulbs of tube roses, 2,000, dahlias and 5,000 bulbs of gladiolas, with large quantities of other bulbs, having been planted the present season, all of which go to make up a park unequalled by any similar place of the kind in America. But as too much cannot be said in praise of the Hornbrook park, and as the subject cannot possibly be exhausted in a short newspaper article, a departure from the park and a glimpse at the life and eccentric character of the philanthropist who has contributed so much for the edification of mankind is in order. Mr. Hornbrook is now 63 years old, and is what might be truthfully termed a self-made man. Fifty years ago, at the age of thirteen, he commenced life for himself in this city with a basket of merchandise on his arm and $4.62 in money. By frugality and honest industry he added to his store of wealth, and as time advanced he increased his speculations, which fortunately invariably proved successful, until at last he became what he now is, one of our wealthiest and foremost citizens. He has been identified with all the temperance movements that have taken place in this city for years, and has contributed hundreds of dollars to this cause and thousands of dollars to different churches, schools, and benevolent institutions.

Continuing our journey from the Stamm House, to the right is a splendid large country residence, sheltered by lofty and healthy shade trees, the property of Mr. L. Hoge, of Wheeling, and near thereto stands the Belvedere Hotel, a country summer garden for the entertainment of pic-nic and other parties, as well as season boarders. Here are beautiful gardens, green houses, kitchen garden and lawns, while the entire surroundings are charming to a degree. It was originally kept by a Mr. Neuhausen, but at present writing without a tenant. From here we still proceed in the direction of Triadelphia, passing Pryor's Hill, and the extensive and excellent farms and residences of a Mr. A. Cecil, Mrs. Effie Russell, Mrs. Woods, Mr. S. Laughlin, Mrs. O. Pryor, Mr. Wm. Askew, &c.—a pleasant walk of one mile landing us in

ELM GROVE,

a delightful little village that for healthfulness and rustic beauty has no equals in the state. In the days of our earliest pioneers, David Shepherd, William Shepherd, William and John Fay, William Huss, ——— Saunders, and E. Thornburg were its first settlers. It was here in the vicinity of the old Shepherd or Cruger property, still standing, that David Shepherd erected the old Shepherd fort, and a block house in close proximity, to resist the Indians. Col. Moses Shepherd, a son of David, married a Miss Lydia Boggs, who, subsequent to the death of the former, married the Hon. —— Cruger, of New York, as related in biography elsewhere. It was Col. Shepherd, however, who first erected a residence on the site so popular in our day as the old Cruger property. The said property was recently sold by the heirs of the late Mrs. Cruger, and purchased in, at a considerable price, by Mr. Alonzo Loring, of Wheeling. The site of the ancient structure as obtained from the pike, strongly impresses one with "the light of other days." On the bank of Wheeling creek, and commanding probably the most desirable rural aspect in the village of Elm Grove, stands three venerable stone structures, though the larger of which presents by far the greater share of traits characteristic of modern architecture. In front is a spacious lawn, with fine shade trees, rustic seats and occasional flower beds, while near the entrance gate from the road, up the carriage drive, stands the outline of what was once a very imposing monument, but now so obliterated as to be almost unintelligible. It was erected about 1825 by the late Moses and Lydia Shepherd in honor of the late Henry Clay, and is the handiwork of an English artist

and mechanic named John Erie. It still presents quite an interesting appearance, but most of the designs and lettering have fallen a prey to the influences of age and exposure, until the only inscription that remains, reads as follows: "Time will bring every amelioration and refinement most gratifying to rational man, and the humblest flower freely plucked under the shelter of the *tree of liberty* is more to be desired than all the trappings of *Royalty*. Anno Domini 1820." Nor is Elm Grove behind in designs of modern architecture, as evidenced by the noble mansions owned by Mr. Lewis Baker* and Mr. Jacob Hornbrook, the former affording a happy contrast with the lofty position of Mr. Hornbrook's grounds, evidently laid out regardless of trouble and expense. Originally this village was known as Shepherd's Monument, but in consequence of numerous exceptionally fine elm trees growing in that locality, the taste for modern refinement suggested the more aristocratic title of Elm Grove," which was subsequently freely adopted. There are but few venerable pioneers still living there that have a lively recollection of ye good old days, but the following will show that we were successful in securing at least one interview with a worthy old resident:

ELM GROVE IN 1817.

In conversation with one who is at present writing among the oldest living inhabitants in Elm Grove, Mr. Moses Mills, whose father, Capt. John Mills, took up his abode in this section about 1793, we gleaned the following sketch of that village in "ye olden times." "While the pike was under construction there was only one blacksmith's shop, a humble grocery kept by an uncle to our informant, (named Moses Shepherd) and a few isolated log huts—not to exceed six or eight. The old grocery was conducted on the same site as that occupied at present by the grocery controlled by Thornburg & Russell, while the smith's shop was adjoining. Bears, wild turkeys and even wolves were not yet totally annihalated from that section and mid-night four footed prowlers were free to indulge a "fowl feast" without leave or license. The stage coach might be heard rolling over the pike, late and early, between Cumberland and Wheeling. Christmas, Easter, Whit Monday and the Fourth of July were made occasions of special observance in the matter of mirthful indulgence. Running, jumping, wrestling, ball playing and shooting were the leading features among the boys, in whose eyes and mouths "Black Betty"† found favor—and should a couple of roosters happen to cross each other's path, as the boys would see that they frequently did, why a "feather fledging circus" would afford a welcome relief to the monotony of rural life. Partridge, quail and squirrels were plentiful, but rabbits were scarce and an easy prey to the unerring eyes of pioneer sportsmen, who hurried their game to Wheeling, the nearest market town, where they invariably found a ready sale for them." Capt. John Mills was an officer in the revolutionary wars, and his wife was a sister to the late Moses Shepherd. The present Roeteger Hotel originated in the Gooding House and was built in 1820. Mrs. Gooding, at the death of her husband, ran it for many years, after which a Mrs. French succeeded to it, and for a time it was known as the French House—Mr. Roeteger has held possession for the past eleven years. The opening of the Hempfield Railroad was an important event in the rise and prosperity of Elm Grove, and has opened up a tract of country, within easy distance of town, that for rural attractiveness and eligibility to the location of secluded and healthful residences is not to be surpassed in America. There are now three or four stores, a smiths' and wagon shop, capital grist mill, (erected between 1830 and 1840) and an almost inexhaustible coal mine, run by W. T. Chambers & Co., while the shipment of walnut lumber also forms a line of enterprise of growing importance.

Mr. J. S. Woods is post master, and Mr. E. E. Post, storekeeper, is railroad ticket agent, and also keeps the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad express office. Quite a cheerful aspect is also afforded to Elm Grove by the comparative recent construction of a neat iron bridge spanning the creek as an approach to the County Infirmary. It was put up by the county commissioners, at a cost of about $8,000—chiefly as an improved approach to the new County House,‡ standing just outside this district boundery, and which was erected in 1870. Continuing our route we again pass many very interesting residences, including those of Dr. W. A. Cracraft, Mr. A. Kimmons, H. Forbes, Esq., W. T, Chambers, Esq., as also the Old Stone Church, of which we shall have more to say anon. Loking in upon Mr. John Thornburg, whom we passingly heard was probably the oldest living inhabitant, we were rewarded with the following information: He is a son of the late Ezekiah Thornburg, who came to this section among the very earliest white settlers, and owes his nativity to Ohio county so far back as 1796. About 1774–5 Ezekiah first secured the old farmstead, which was succeeded to by his son David, in 1826, where we were favored with our present interview. Two other sons besides David, still live—John in the same township, near Triadelphia, and Ephraim, in Iowa. David has also three sons living, Daniel, John, and Martin, the two former assisting him on his farm, while Martin is in commercial partnership with Mr. James Russell, in Elm Grove village, where they continue the old grocery established by Moses Shepherd, about the close of the last century. David's venerable "better half," whose maiden name was Sarah Martin, born 1802, in Pennsylvania, is also living to comfort the old gentleman in his advanced years. He has a distinct recollection of Fort Shepherd and the old block house, while he can recall many scenes of hunting and rural pastimes that gave zest to his boyhood days, when Elm Grove was little short of a wilderness. Leaving the old gentleman's prosperous farm, we pass the attractive residence of the Rev. L. Greer, pastor of the Old Stone Church, as also that belonging to Mr. Joseph Fay, a descendent of the original Fay family that located here in 1770–5. Nor should we fail to refer to the homesteads of Andrew Halsted, Peter Rinkess, Henry Hervey, George Hauser, Scott Miller and John Thornburg, all of whom, on the National pike share most profitable and highly cultivated farms. We next enter the old-timed

INCORPORATED VILLAGE OF TRIADELPHIA.

The original charter of this town was granted in 1840, though subsequently it was deprived of the same for some eight or ten years, consequent upon an inability to comply with the requirements of clauses therein. It, however, was re-enacted on the forming of the new constitution, and still remains in force. This town was formerly very popular as the first stage out of the Nail City on the Wheeling and Cumberland pike, and long before railroads, boasted a regular market of considerable importance. It was common, in those days, to see as many as twenty and thirty wagons and coaches on the road at once, and a live business was rather the rule than the exception. The main street is probably three-quarters of a mile long, though the corporation limits are somewhat contracted. In the upper end of the town a large number of Germans having located, has gained for that section the style of Germantown, though it may be said that the number of inhabitants generally remains now about stationary, so far as the arrival of strangers is concerned. The town is some mile and a half from Elm Grove, and two and a half miles from Roney's Point, and the population is in the neighborhood of three hundred and fifty. Most of the buildings wear an aged appearance, though there are some of more modern and attractive appearance. The present mayor is G. A. Kyle; D. C. Gray is recorder, and A. I. Wells, town sergeant. There is no manufacture conducted here, not even so much as a good flouring mill, though there are several coal banks (chiefly small) in the neighborhood, while Messrs. Kyle & McCoy deal extensively in the shipment of walnut lumber for foreign shipment. There is one drug store, three groceries, two dry goods stores, three cigar manufactories, two smith shops and one wagon maker. There is no public hall, the council chamber consisting of a rented room at one of the hotels, of which there are two, possessing all the comforts of a country home. The old Lawson house was specially popular in coaching days, as the then proprietor—the late Mr. Francis Lawson—was one of the most popular stage agents on the road. As a building, it is a fine old type of bygone days, and is still ably conducted by *Mrs. Lawson, assisted by her sons. The rear portion of the building was erected in the latter portion of last century, the front being added probably half a century ago, and the premises are admirably shaded with quite a prolific flower and vegetable garden surrounding it.

The Triadelphia house, also a very old and interesting house of call, efficiently conducted and very inviting to the weary traveler, is presided over by †Mr. H. T. Heier, and lacks nothing of rural attractions. The railroad stopping point is marked by a platform only. Mr. D. Henderson is express and ticket

*A more delightful country seat the state cannot produce—the effectiveness of the architecture being equalled only by the attractiveness of its surroundings.

†"Black Betty" was understood as meaning a black bottle of whisky.

‡The County House is a very fine building standing on between one and two hundred acres of land. Its surroundings are kept in excellent order and the institution is governed most efficiently by Mr. Bernard Shanley.

*See biography, elsewhere. †See Biography elsewhere.

agent, but there is no telegraph office. There are two places of religious worship—a Methodist and a Lutheran church. The founder of the latter in this section, was the Rev. Julius Fundenburg, of Wheeling, who, in 1871, bought the old Methodist Episcopal church, and opened it in the cause of Lutheranism, in the German tongue. The first call was the Rev. S. Thomas in 1871, and the second, the Rev. Meuller in 1873. Prior to 1877, the congregation was without a regular minister for nearly two years, being supplied from Wheeling, but that year, the Rev. Rudolph Lusher came, and still retains the pastorate. The church is in good order, supports a very satisfactory Sabbath school, and has a female missionary society connected therewith. The Methodist church is a handsome brick structure facing on the Main street, adjacent to which is the neat parsonage of the minister, the Rev. *D. H. K. Dix.

Leaving the town of Triadelphia, proceeding along the National pike, the scenery is exceedingly fine as we approach the neat residence of Miss Rachael Thornburg, daughter of Mr. Thomas Thornburg. After which we come to the excellent and productive farm of Mr, John E. Sisson, whereon is a remarkably fine family mansion and suitable farm out-buildings. This farm, or the lands thereon, have considerable of a history, dating back to the time of the Indians, &c., referred to in several places in this work, which the Sisson family have a pioneer record of, worthy the most prominent of our early successful settlers, as shown by biographers elsewhere. Jacob Fisher has also a very fine farm, and conducts market gardening. The foregoing are on the north side of the road, while along the south side will be observed the farms of J. C. Hervey, J. McDonald, B. Spriggs, John Wallace, the Stuart Brothers, and the Erskines, all in a high state of cultivation. Coming to

RONEY'S POINT,

also now on the Hempfield railroad, we find quite an ancient village. There is here a very good hotel, named the Heimberger House, originally erected in 1820, on the right of Roney's old tannery, an early settler, after whom the place was named. This village stands on little Wheeling creek, and is much better supplied, than Triadelphia, with water, as that place has no stream running immediately through it. The property around Roney's Point, was nearly all, originally owned by a Mr. Frazier, now deceased, at whose death, the heirs disposed of much of it. About three years ago, one George Heyman, opened a coal bank in this neighborhood, but manufacture is unknown here, nearer than the famous Gaston's flouring mills. There are only a few houses scattered around, but no church in the village. There is one store, and a blacksmith and wagon shop, with post office. A short distance hence, Mr. A. Higgs, Mr. Louis P. Sisson, and Mr. B. Crow, own the last farms in this district, and coming to little Wheeling creek, we are confronted with Liberty district.

REMINISCENCES OF OHIO COUNTY CHURCHES.

The first settlers of Ohio county mostly emigrated from adjacent portions of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, of which Martinsburg, Hagerstown and Gettysburg were perhaps leading points. They were mainly of the Scotch-Irish race, and Presbyterian in religion so far as they were anything.

The first churches organized in Ohio county were the Elm Grove and West Liberty Presbyterian churches. These congregations appear to have been established so near the same time that neither of them can have any claim to priority over the other worth speaking of.

Rev. James Hughes was installed first pastor at the West Liberty congregation April 21, 1790, and the Rev, John Birch was installed at Elm Grove the following day, April 22, 1790, each to preach half the time at these places. These were both young men who had been students together in Washington county, Pa., having obtained their education, literary and theological, mostly under the private instruction of Dr. John McMillan, the noted border preacher. They were both useful men and each remained at these places a considerable length of time. These installations occurred about four years before the close of the Indian troubles. On this accouut these preaching stations were located near forts. They preached for years in the woods, the preacher only occupying a wooden structure called a tent. The men often carried their guns with them to church for defense against possible attacks from the Indians. The location of the Elm Grove Church upon a point was probably made for military reasons.

*See Biography elsewhere.

Preaching at these two places half the time was thought to be all that was needed then in the county. But about this time there was discord and division in the Presbyterian Church on account of its adoption of Watt's psalms and hymns, instead of "the psalms of David in metre" previously in use in all the Scottish Churches. It is extended to this then extreme border and led to the organization of the Tent Congregation in connection with the Associate Reformed Church. About 1795, Rev. Alexander McCay became its pastor, and continued to preach there part of the time for about twenty-five years. He preached to larger congregations than ever gathered statedly to hear any other country minister in this region. They come from all parts of the county, and from beyond its limits to hear him, notwithstanding his sermons were very lengthy.—*Wheeling Intelligencer.*

EARLY DAYS IN OHIO COUNTY.

The general settlement of Ohio county was begun in 1773. The settlers and Indians lived in peace till the spring of the following year, when a war broke out between them and lasted for twenty years, excepting a short truce which followed the treaty of peace negotiated by Lord Dunmore. The construction of places of refuge and defence for the protection of the settlement were among the first things attended to in the panic which followed. There were two of these places east of Shepherd's Fort—Frazier's and Hosack's block houses; Frazier's block house appears to have been built in 1774 by Samuel Frazier, who must have settled there the year before and was located on the farm now owned by R. S. Williamson, one mile north of Roney's Point, in the edge of Liberty district. Hosack's block house was erected by David Hosack, who settled there in 1773, but the block house seems not to have been built so early as the the other. It was on the Hosack farm, in Triadelphia district, one mile south of Valley Grove, where Mrs. David Hosack, daughter-in-law of the original settler, still resides. There was another block house built towards the close of the war on what is now known as the Stoolfire farm and there may have been another one or two in the eastern part of the county, but the first two were the principal ones and were important places in that part of the county in those early days, yet no mention has ever been made of them in any record written hitherto.

THE DARKEST YEAR IN ALL OUR BORDER HISTORY WAS 1777.

All that summer the woods were filled with roving bands of hostile savages. The settlers became discouraged, and most if not all of them east of Wheeling abandoned their homes for a time. Some of them did not return for years, and a few of them did not return at all.

There was another year of great hardship, that was known by them ever afterwards as "the famine year." The principal crop they succeeded in raising was wheat, and it was "sick" and could not be eaten, and they were unable to procure a sufficiency of wholesome food. We have not been able to get the exact year, but it was somewhere between 1780 and 1790.

The most remarkable fact in regard to the early settlement of the eastern part of the county is that no murder or depredation of any kind was ever committed there by the Indians. A man by the name of Henthorn, originally occupying the present farm of Mr. Sisson, sen., was shot from his horse where Triadelphia now stands, and John Grist was taken prisoner by them at another time, not many rods from the same place. Then we heard of no more mischief done by them till we cross the Pennsylvania line near West Alexander, where a Mrs. Ross was murdered by them. They never did any mischief south of these two points in the county or north of them, though the Indians were known to pass often through these settlements.—*Wheeling Intelligencer.*

REMINISCENCES IN THE HOSACK FAMILY.

On one occasion when Mr. Hosack was absent from home over night, and his wife and children slept in their cabin unprotected, save by a dog, and apprehensive of no danger, in the morning they found Indian tracks in the snow around their cabin but nothing was disturbed.

These settlements were composed almost exclusively of Presbyterians of the Scotch-Irish stock, who came there to procure homes for themselves and their children, and the majority of the families still have representatives in the neighborhood. With a high sense of justice which has ever been characteris-

tic of their race, they refused to aid or countenance any agressive acts against the Indians. There were no scouts or warriors among them and none of the lawless class. They acted strictly on the defensive. From the light that has since been thrown on the character of Simon Girty, it would appear highly probable that they were indebted to a considerable extent to this strange erratic character for their singularly good fortune, notwithstanding they always supposed him to be their worst enemy. Girty was well acquainted with the character of the settlements. If it was an accident, it was a very singular one, that hostile Indians continued to pass on their raids through a settlement for twenty years without ever striking it a single blow, whilst they committed murders all round it. It is a further confirmation of the theory that if the Indians had been dealt with justly, it would have saved the writing of many a bloody page of border history.

There was just one exception, so far as known to the writer, to the above statement and that was John *Neiswanger, who was one of the earliest pioneers and a daring scout. He "took up" land owned now by the Stewarts and others, and forted under a rock in a sort of a cave one mile and a half above Triadelphia, and a quarter of a mile north of the pike. He was killed by the Indians at the mouth of Little Grave creek, where he had put in with his canoe for the night, when on a hunting expedition in 1783.

PETER'S RUN.

Mr. W. C. Stewart writes: Of all the Indians who roamed over the Pan-Handle, this is the only one whose name has been fastened on anything within its limits: From the *Pittsburgh Leader*—"Indian Peter"—"In West Brownsville is the remains of an Indian graveyard, where lies the body of the famous chieftain, Indian Peter, who for many years led his warriors in battle with the white settlers, but afterwards relented and distinguished himself as the peace advocate among the Indians at the conference held in 1767 at California, seven miles down the river." West Brownsville is a village on the west side of the Monongahela, opposite Brownsville, Washington county, Pa.

REMINISCENCES IN THE LIFE OF †NEISWANGER.

We gleaned the following from a recent newspaper correspondence, the substance of which, upon investigation, we found to be substantially correct and faithfully recorded:

Among the very few white men who had made permanent homes in Ohio county a hundred years ago, was one John Neiswanger. He was a hunter and Indian scout rather than a farmer, yet he took up a tract of land, on which he camped, and during his occupancy of it made some little improvement on it. It was some miles from a fort, and Indian raids were frequent. To obviate the inconvenience of fleeing to a fort at every alarm, he fitted up a cave under a projecting rock of a waterfall in a deep, narrow ravine. In times of supposed danger he would seclude himself in this lonely cavern. Occasionally he would venture out, dressed in Indian costume, to cautiously engage in his favorite occupation of hunting for game or scouting for Indians. This cave is on lands now belonging to Mr. J. E. Sisson.

On a beech tree some half mile from this, the date 1776 was quite legible; also most of their camp implements were plainly carved, and the initials "P. N." These are the initials of his brother, Peter Neiswanger, who was also an Indian spy of some note, and was one of the defenders of Fort Henry when it was besieged in 1782. It is probable Peter had amused himself doing this carving while on a visit to his brother's camp. There were indications that this place had been used as a camping ground for some length of time. The owner, not appreciating its historical value, had the tree cut down a short time ago.

Here "in the midst of alarms" and away from "society, friendship and love," this adventurous hunter led a life for the most part quite as solitary as did Alexander Selkirk on his desolate island. The constant exposure of his life to dangers which he loved and courted, terminated as it usually does sooner or later. Dr. DeHass' history gives this account of his tragical death:

"In the summer of this year (1783) John Neiswanger and Joseph Heffler, two very efficient spies, started on a hunting expedition down the Ohio. They were dressed in Indian fashion, as was often the custom on such occasions, so as the better to elude detection. They descended the river in a canoe and on the evening of the day they left put into Little Grave creek. A party of Indians had watched their movements, and during the night attacked them with fury. Neiswanger was killed, but his companion succeeded in getting off with the loss of two fingers. While in pursuit of Heffler the canoe floated off and thus the savages lost the chance of scalping the unfortunate Neiswanger. Some months after the canoe was found lodged at the head of Captina island with the remains of the hunter and his gun still in it."

He was, of course, unmarried. His relatives entered suit for his land about the close of the last century, which had fallen into other hands, but he had neglected to secure a legal title for it, and they lost it.

These early border heroes, though not of the highest order of men, are yet as worthy to be remembered as many of the Scottish chiefs who have been immortalized in song and story.

W. C. S.

*Correctly pronounced Ne-songer. †Commonly pronounced Ne-songer.

HON. JUDGE GEORGE W. THOMPSON,

residing on the old Steenrod property, on the National pike, a little beyond Fulton, having for so many years rendered valuable public service, merits more than a mere passing biographical synopsis of his earlier days. The Judge was a son of John Thompson, a native of Ireland, born in 1764, who, when he was nineteen or twenty years of age, came to this country with a young wife, whose maiden name was Sarah Talbot, reported to be a first or second cousin to the late Andrew Jackson, from the fact that James Jackson, her uncle, residing at Coote Hill, Ireland, claimed to be General Jackson's uncle. The old couple (parents of the Judge) settled on Wheeling creek so early as 1783, and had a family of six sons and four daughters, of which our subject and the following are still living: John Thompson, now aged eighty-three years, and residing on a capital farm in Ohio, opposite Moundsville. Thomas, aged eighty, living with his family at St. Clairsville. Robert, who also resides at the latter place, in retired life, is aged seventy-five years, and Eliza, now the widow of Edward Steenrod. The Steenrods were among the earliest settlers in Dutchess county, New York. Judge George W. Thompson was born in St. Clairsville, May 14th, 1806, and took his early education at the Jefferson College, now the Washington and Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, where he graduated during the presidency of Dr. Matthew Brown, in the fall of 1824. He then studied law under the late William B. Hubbard, at the time a prominent and successful lawyer at St. Clairsville, but who subsequently became an eminent banker in Columbus, Ohio. He was admitted to the bar in the fall of 1826, when he went to Richmond to improve his studies, returning to St. Clairsville in 1828, where he practiced down to 1837, during the same period carrying on a large and respectable practice in Belmont county. Politically, he became a prominent and very active Democrat, warmly enunciated his party's principles, and took an active part in sustaining General Jackson's proclamation against the nullification of South Carolina, in 1833. He came to Wheeling in 1837, and entered upon the practice of law, succeeding therin until his election to Congress in 1851. We should remark, however, that in 1838 the Judge was honored with the first appointment of a distributing post master at Wheeling, under President Van Buren's administration, and upon the recommendation of Mr. Amos Kendall, post master general, one of the most distinguished government officers ever controlling that important department. Then it was that the consolidation of the distributing agencies at Washington, Pennsylvania, and Zanesville, Ohio, took place here, which rendered Wheeling the most important postal town in the west, at that time. In 1842, when the controversy between the Baltimore and Ohio railroad and Wheeling was in full force, as to making the latter place the terminus, Judge Moses C. Good and the subject of our sketch were appointed a commission to visit Richmond and watch the movement of the company. Our subject differed from certain views taken by his colleague as to the policy to be pursued, and made an open attack upon the company before a full committee of the Legislature, resulting in the defeat of their application for a right of way which would have taken them from Wheeling altogether. The controversy, however, was carried through the succeeding session and the railroad company again defeated.

Our subject was further appointed in a joint commission with Mr. Wm. Green and Mr. Wm. C. Reeves on the part of Virginia, and Messrs. Thomas Ewing, John Brough and James Collins for Ohio, to settle the jurisdiction of the Ohio river between the two states named. He was appointed United States district attorney by President James K. Polk, between 1844 and 1848. As we have said, in 1851 he held a seat in congress, from

whence, the following year, he was elected to a judgeship in the Twentieth judicial circuit, and ably officiated in circuit and district courts. During his term in congress, the judge introduced a bill and secured its passage in opposition to a previous decree by the Supreme Court of the United States for the abatement and removal of the Wheeling bridge. This was a most important achievement, and probably one of the finest constitutional distinctions ever made between legislative and judicial power, as it set aside the effect of a judicial decree of that court by an act of congress, and secured the foundation for all future legislation on crossing navigable streams in the United States. In 1860, our subject was re-elected to the judgeship in the circuit and district courts of Virginia by a majority of two to one over his opponent, Mr. Berkshire. He held the office till July —, 1861, when his removal was effected in consequence of a refusal to take the oath of office to support what he conscientiously believed to be the unconstitutional actions of those who undertook to set up the present state of West Virginia. He then retired into private life, and has since found agreeable occupation for his active and deeply penetrating mind in wielding the author's pen, at which he would seem to be doubly securing the perpetuity of an energetic life as compared with his active public career as a scholar and statesman. In 1866 he published a work entitled "The Living Forces," to identify the forces of nature as representative of the spiritual and mental forces by which all things were made. In 1870, he followed with another volume bearing on the same views, entitled "Deus Semper," and has now on hand "The Administration of Good and Evil," or what may virtually be termed a summary of his previous works, in defense of Protestantism against Atheism and Catholicism, embodying an immense field of ideas in a condensed form. Nor do these evidences near represent his past exertions, for he has endless manuscript forms and prose compilations it is to be hoped may yet find their way to the press. The judge was married in 1832, to Elizabeth, second daughter of the late Daniel Steenrod, sr., of Dutchess county, New York, by whom he has had a family of six children, five of whom are still living, as follows: Annie, now wife of the Hon. J. N. Camden, of Parkersburg; Colonel W. P. Thompson, of Parkersburg, married to Miss Lina Moffat, of Pocahontas county, Virginia; Geo. W. Thompson, Parkersburg, married to Miss Belle, daughter of General John J. Jackson; Sallie T., now married to Dr. S. B. Bushfield, of New York, and Colonel D. S. Thompson, at present an extensive farmer in Marshall county, who married Miss Ella Thorn, daughter of Mr. J. W. Thorn, of Parkersburg. The old Steenrod House was originally built in about 1819, and for many years afforded a hospitable shelter for thousands of weary travelers along the National pike, which being, for a considerable period before the invention of steamboats and locomotives, the exclusive route form east to west was an incessant scene of activity night and day, frequently so many as 4,000 heads of stock being driven along it, past this point, in one night. A fire destroyed the east wing in 1850, but it has been restored, and though the "old home aint what it used to be," yet it is a fine type of the good old days, contains twenty-three rooms, is most conveniently and genteelly furnished, while there are so many fascinating reminiscences to the pioneer still clinging to its walls that there are yet thousands in whose minds its name alone is sufficient to awaken endless and varied recollections of "The light of other days."

THOMAS HORNBROOK

is the respected name of a local benefactor, whose name and life-time associations will live in history when his familiar voice has become hushed in the grave. He was born in Tarestock, Devonshire, England, in May, 1814, the descendent of a Huguenot family that settled in England after the "Edict of Nantes," and from such an ancestor it is not at all improbable he inherits the positive qualities of head and heart making him as persistent in any cause he undertakes or espouses. He was brought to this country in 1819, landed at Baltimore, and came almost direct to Wheeling, the same year. His early recollections of himself describe a barefooted boy, rendered forlorn, indeed, by the fact that the paternal head of the family was a victim to the intemperate use of alcoholic drinks—hence "home's sunshine" was alone gathered through the affectionate efforts of a good mother; whose memory grey headed sons still fondly remember and bless for her very many inestimable qualities. Becoming a merchant, Mr. Hornbrook's extraordinary ability, enterprise and non-surrender spirit, soon placed him on the road to prosperity. As a citizen and neighbor he was ever frank, liberal and uncompromising in his attachments. His invaluable services, in public as in private life, ever retained for him the highest regard universally, while heart-felt sympathy and powerful influence for the cause of temperance have resulted in a local good eminating from that righteous cause that should alone emblazon his name on the scroll of fame. He still continues in business as a real estate dealer, with office at 1138 Main street, while his noble free park, (as described elsewhere) is a delightful evidence of his liberal disposition and refined taste for the cultivation of God's vineyard.

Lewis Lunsford was born at Elm Grove, Ohio county, West Virginia, in 1802, and educated in a log school house with greased paper for windows. He engaged first in business as a sculptor, in Cumberland, Maryland, in 1823, and from that time till 1854, followed stone cutting and the marble business. He it was, who pioneered marble working into Wheeling. In 1854, he commenced superintending on the Washington and Hempfield railroad, and the Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Kentucky railroad came under his superintendence, while he became connected with various other public works. At the death of General McCoy, in 1849, he was placed in charge of the Cumberland or National pike, and afterwards became a very extensive contractor, and has spent an extraordinary active life in that line, besides which, he has ever manifested a lively interest in all local improvements and extensive private enterprises as they have come along. He married Ann Mc. Reeves, of West Middletown, Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1825, and has been blest with a family of eight children.

ELM GROVE BIOGRAPHIES.

Andrew Halsted was born in what is now Brooke county, West Virginia, October, 1800. He served an apprenticeship in a boot and shoe factory at Steubenville, started business in Wheeling in 1822, purchased the lot on which the court house now stands, from Noah Zane, for $500, and after holding it for about six years, sold it for $5,000 to the commissioners appointed by the legislature of Virginia to purchase a site for a court house for Ohio county. He now lives near Elm Grove, and owns one hundred and sixty acres of land. Mr. Halsted married Ann Smith, daughter of Thomas Smith, of Wheeling, in 1823. They reared a family of ten children—John, Elbert, Eliza Jane (deceased), Andrew J., Alexander, Thomas, Eliza Ann, Susan, Joseph S. and Jerusha J. John was killed by Indians in Washington territory in 1872, and Joseph S. lost his life at the battle of Piedmont during the late war.

W. T. Chambers was born in Marshall county, West Virginia, February 2, 1837; lived on a farm until he was seventeen years old, when he engaged in the mercantile trade in Philadelphia and Wheeling, which business he carried on until the last five years. He is now in the coal business in Elm Grove. Mr. Chambers married Rachel Roberts, daughter of Paul Roberts, of Guernsey county, Ohio, October 28, 1866. They are the parents of four children—Harry, Willie, Samuel and Mary.

John Hohmann, at present in Elm Grove, was born in Allegheny City, Pa., in 1853, and received his education in the city school at that place. He subsequently engaged with a Mr. Hook, florist and gardener, when eighteen years of age, remaining in his employ some years. He next sought a location in Elm Grove, and has there remained since the fall of 1878. He purchased six acres of land and built a green-house thereon, where he is establishing a nursery to supply the Wheeling market with plants, while he also carries on market gardening.

A. H. Patterson was born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1848, and came to Wheeling, West Virginia, in 1853. He received his education in the schools of Wheeling; spent two years at St. Vincent's College, Wheeling. He was engaged in the iron business three years, purchased one hundred and forty-seven acres of land on Big Wheeling creek, near Elm Grove, and is now engaged in farming and stock raising and dealing. Mr. Patterson married Dora P., daughter of Prof. J. C. Hervey, in 1872. They are the parents of three children, Mary L., Dora H., and Bessie H.

W. H. Waddle was born in Ohio county, West Virginia, February 18, 1850. He received a common school education, was engaged in general merchant business until the last few years, when he embarked in the coal business. He was county Commissioner four years. Mr. Waddle married Annie Sweeney, of Wheeling, West Virginia, in June, 1878.

B. SHANLEY was born in Erie county, New York, February 25, 1837, came to Ohio county, West Virginia, with his parents about 1840, and settled in Wheeling. He received a common school education, was a member of the second branch of the city council six years and has been agent of the Ohio County Infirmary for the last nine years. He married Annie Shearer, (who was born in Scotland) in Wheeling, July 2, 1867. They are the parents of two children, William W., and Annie Eliza.

JOHN S. HALSTED was born in Brooke county, West Virginia, in 1852. He served an apprenticeship as boot and shoe manufacturer in Wheeling, and was engaged in business there three years, but is now engaged in business in Elm Grove.

CLEMENT COLGAN was born in Salem, New Jersey, April 22d, 1845. He served an apprenticeship at saddle and harness making at that place; came to Wheeling West Virginia, in 1875, and is now engaged in the manufacture of saddles and harness at Elm Grove, West Virginia. Our subject married Hannah B. Padgett, of Wheeling, April 9th, 1875.

JAMES M. RUSSELL, son of William H. Russell, was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, July 24, 1858. He was educated at Fredericksburg, Virginia, and commenced the dry goods and grocery business as one of the firm of Thornburg & Russell, at Elm Grove, in April, 1878.

ROBERT M. DOUGHERTY was born in Marshall county, West Virginia, and served on a farm. Since the war, he has been engaged on the Wheeling and Pittsburgh railroad, but is now engineer at the Elm Grove coal works. He married Elizabeth Eckhart, (maiden name Clemens), of Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1871. They are the parents of two children, John and Oliver.

ABNER KEY was born in Baltimore, Maryland, January 6th, 1807, he received such an education as the schools of that early day afforded, and became a member of the city first branch of council, Baltimore. He was employed in merchandising. In 1855, Mr. Key came to Wheeling and engaged with Thomas Hughes & Co., clothiers. He married Elizabeth Murphy, of Lancaster, Ohio, December 18th, 1850. They are the parents of two children—Mary and Elizabeth.

HENRY M. HERVEY was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, in 1836. He received his education in his native county, and Martinsburg Academy, Knox county, Ohio. His present business is farming. He served as township treasurer three years, and has been school trustee.

James Hervey, father of our subject, was born in a fort at Wellsburg, Brooke county, West Virginia, in 1782. He received a collegiate education at Cannonsburg, where he studied theology with Dr. McMillan, he was licensed in 1813, and commenced preaching in the Stone Church at the forks of Wheeling creek. Miss Jane McKinley, afterwards wife of Rev. James Hervey, while attending school in Pittsburgh, in 1813, saw the first steamboat launched that run on the Ohio river.

JACOB KELLER was born in Marshall county, West Virginia, in 1840. He was reared on a farm, and follows farming as his occupation He married Miss Nickerson, daughter of David Nickerson, of Ohio county, West Virginia, in 1863. They are the parents of six children.

J. H. PETTICORD was born in 1832, in Ohio county, West Virginia. He was reared on a farm and has all his life been engaged in farming and stock dealing. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of land one-half mile from Unionville, Putnam county, Missouri. Mr. Petticord married a Miss McFarland, of Ohio county, in June, 1857. They are the parents of four children—Lucy, Harry, Alonzo and William.

SYLVESTER M. KING was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1855, and was reared on a farm. He is a carpenter and farmer.

DANIEL B. MAGRUDER was born in Alleghany county, Maryland, in 1826. He came to Ohio county, West Virginia, in 1839, worked in an iron mill five years, and then engaged in the stone and lime business. He afterwards kept a saloon in Wheeling two years, then removed to Indiana, where he followed the occupation of a farmer, but now resides at Elm Grove, West Virginia, and is engaged in mining. Our subject married May C. Dyer, of New Jersey, in 1854. They are the parents of three children—William H., Ellaretta and Charles W.

W. A. CRACRAFT, M. D., was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, February 23d 1844. He received his education at the West Alexander Academy; afterwards read medicine with his father at Triadelphia, and finally completed his course at the Jefferson University of Virginia, in 1866–7. He commenced practice in Triadelphia in 1867, but is now located at Elm Grove. On the 28th of January, 1875, he was married to Mary Key, of Ohio county, West Virginia, by whom he has two children—George K., and William Allen.

J. L. KIMMINS was born in Marshall county, West Virginia, January 9th, 1852, and received his education at the Waynesburg College. He married Louisa Castle, of Ohio county, West Virginia, in 1873. They are the parents of four children—Harry, Wilfred, Louisa Olive (dead), and Sally M. Mr. Kimmins carries on farming, and carriage and wagon manufacturing, and is also an auctioneer and undertaker.

J. S. WOODS, was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, September 25th, 1851, studied engineering at Morgantown, West Virginia, and was connected with the engineering corps of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad five years, but is now engaged as general merchant and postmaster at Elm Grove. Mr. Woods married Mary A. Updegraff, of Wheeling, West Virginia, November 18th, 1875. She died in May, 1876.

I. J. LINTON, born in Brooke county, West Virginia, in 1838. He received a common school education, was a stock dealer for seven years, and is now engaged in farming and gardening. He owns ten acres of bottom land (which is in a high state of cultivation) near Elm Grove. He is the father of eight children, viz.: Mary E., William L., Scott, Isabella, Margaret E. (deceased), Jessie, Rosie, and Effie.

MRS. JUDITH ROETEGER was born in Germany in 1826, came to America with her parents in 1835, and settled in New Philadelphia, Ohio. She married August Roeteger in Wheeling, West Virginia, and has owned and kept the Elm Grove Hotel for ten years. She has two children, Mary and Catharine.

TRIADELPHIA BOROUGH BIOGRAPHIES.

MRS. CECELIA LAWSON,

whose husband, the late Francis Lawson, died April 21, 1878, is at present hostess of the Lawson House, in Triadelphia village. Her maiden name was Loomis, and the following brief sketch may prove somewhat interesting: Josiah Thompson, grandfather to our subject, was a very early settler in Triadelphia and is said to have built the first substantial residence in the place, that structure still forming the rear of the "Lawson House." He contracted on the construction of the Wheeling and Cumberland pike, and surveyed and laid out the present site of Triadelphia. Was a native of the eastern shore, coming here from Georgetown, District of Columbia. He had a family of three sons and two daughters. All of the sons went to St. Louis and died there, but the daughters located in New York. One of them, Mary, died there, but the other, Cecelia, married Erastus Loomis, of Connecticut, and returned to Triadelphia, where they subsequently resided from 1818. Erastus died July 16, 1833, and his "better half," May 3, 1844. Out of a family of seven children, with which they were blessed, only two girls lived—our subject (then Miss Cecelia Loomis) and her sister, now Mrs. Matthews, still also living in Triadelphia. Subsequently the former (Cecelia) married Francis Lawson, a much respected and efficient stage coach contractor, who continued mine host of the Lawson House to his death, April 21, 1878, since when, Mrs. Lawson, assisted by her two sons, has conducted the old home with that accustomed care and efficiency that rendered it so highly popular in ye olden times. Her only daughter (also Cecelia) has become a Mrs. Shields, and resides in Illinois. As a relic of the past, we noticed in the garden to the old house a time-worn reminiscence of the establishment of the National pike, in the shape of a rustic monument —or the remnants thereof—looked upon, in those days as a worthy compliment to so noble an achievement.

H. C. & C. W. HUNTER, brick manufacturers and contractors, yards at Triadelphia, have always a large stock on hands. They built the Infirmary in Washington county, Penn-

sylvania, eight years ago. On their yard last summer they exhumed four Indian skeletons. C. W. Hunter was born on Wheeling Island, in 1841, and H. C. Hunter was born July 9th, 1844. The latter is mayor of Triadelphia. He married Lou Loy (daughter of John and Sarah Loy, of Wheeling), December 21, 1869. They are the parents of two children, Walker and Beulah.

JOHN H. STORER was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, in April, 1830. He attended school at Monongahela Academy for a while and graduated at Washington and Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, in 1847. He then read medicine with Dr. Connelly of Monongahela City four years, and graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1854, after which he immediately began practice in Triadelphia. Dr. Storer was president of the board of education a number of years. He married Susan Waddle, daughter of Elijah Waddle, of Ohio county, in 1866, and is the father of two children.

TAYLOR FOREMAN was born in West Liberty, Ohio county, W. Va., in 1848. He has been engaged in general mercantile business for ten years. In 1877, he married Kate, daughter of Henry and Francis Garrison, of Triadelphia.

H. F. HEIER was born in the state of Brunswick, Germany, in 1835, where he received his education. He emigrated to the United States in 1852, settled in Wheeling, and began farming. In 1859, he moved to Triadelphia, where he engaged in the hotel business, and in 1866 commenced the manufacture of cigars in connection with his hotel business. Mr. Heier married Eliza Shepherd, of Prussia, in 1860. They have no children.

A. VANCE was born in Ohio county, W. Va., in 1837, is a carpenter and contractor, and has been connected with the school board of Triadelphia for six or seven years. Mr. Vance married Isabella Clemens, daughter of Nicholas Clemens, of Washington county, Pennsylvania, in June, 1862. They are the parents of seven children, viz: Mary M., Virginia J., Catharine, James A., John, Emma and William M.

C. H. FOREMAN was born in West Liberty, West Virginia, in 1849. He follows the carpenter trade as his vocation. He married Lillie Belle, daughter of S. L. Meredith, of Bloomeville, Cooper county, Missouri, in 1874. They have one child, Emma Eudora.

E. G. CRAFT was born in Ohio county, West Virginia, in 1839. He learned the cooper's trade in Wheeling, and commenced business in Triadelphia in 1857. He manufactures half barrels, kegs, &c., for the wholesale trade in Wheeling. Mr. Craft married Mary V. Branstroop, of Triadelphia, in 1856. They are the parents of seven children—Edward F.; John H., Narcissa G., Albert G., Anna M., Elizabeth and Minetta.

JOHN I. CARTER, M. D., was born in Ohio county, West Virginia, in 1850. He graduated at Princeton College, New Jersey, in 1871; read medicine with Dr. Storer, of Triadelphia, and graduated at the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, in 1874. He was resident physician of the Good Samaritan Hospital one year, and visiting physician of St. Joseph's Foundling Asylum, Cincinnati. In 1875 he went to Boston, Massachusetts, as assistant physician in the Boston Lunatic Hospital. Dr. Carter is now connected with Dr. Storer, in Triadelphia, and is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, the oldest society in the United States.

JACOB FISHER was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1826, and emigrated to the United States in 1854. He worked for Daniel Steenrod for two years, then engaged in produce business, which he has followed for twenty-two years. He keeps a stand in Centre Wheeling Market, No. 14, and deals in produce, (butter, eggs, poultry, &c.) Mr. Fisher married Theresa Nicelow, of Bavaria, Germany, in 1854. They are the parents of five children.

JOHN BLAYNEY was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1833, and was educated in the common schools of West Virginia. He was raised a farmer, and followed farming as his vocation until thirty-three years of age. He owns, in Triadelphia township, 166 acres of land which is well watered, with plenty of good fruit, and in a high state of cultivation. In 1866, Mr. Blayney rented his farm, and embarked in general mercantile trade in West Alexander, where he remained three years, then went to Roney's Point in 1870, where he is now engaged in business. He is railroad and express agent, and postmaster. Our subject was married in 1861, to Mary Robertson, daughter of Wesley Robertson, of Ohio county, West Virginia, They are the parents of three children, one son and two daughters. Mr. Blayney also owns his business place at Roney's Point, and four acres of land.

MRS. MARY BEAGLE, daughter of John Defibaugh, of Bedford county, Pennsylvania, was born April 10th, 1794. At such an early date her opportunities for an education were necessarily limited. She lived at home until twenty-eight years of age, when, in 1822, she married her first husband, John Rhodes from near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, with whom she immediately crossed the mountains (not in a palace car but on horseback) and came to Wheeling, where they lived one year, then moved to Valley Grove, in the immediate neighborhood of where she now lives, and engaged in keeping hotel. Her husband died in the fall of 1826, leaving her a widow with three children. In the spring of 1827 she moved to the place where she now resides, and carried on the same business. In December 1835 she married Abram Beagle, of Chester county, Pennsylvania, an extensive contractor on public works. It will be seen by these facts that Mrs. Beagle was one among those early pioneers of this section who left the pleasant surroundings and associations of the east and came to this part of the country when it was in its infancy, and during a long and busy life was closely identified with, and deeply interested in, all the public and private enterprises of the early history of Ohio county. The hotel which she managed so many years with such marked success was well and favorably known throughout the country as a place where the dusty, weary, foot-sore traveler could always find a hearty welcome, and the comforts of a home. Mrs. Beagle is still living in the old place, where she has passed so many busy, useful years, and at eighty-five years of age, is enjoying good health amid the comforts and luxuries of life. Mr. Beagle died in 1861.

REV. D. H. K. DIX, the subject of this sketch, was born in 1828, in what was then Lewis county, Va. His father, Isaac Dix, was a farmer. His grandfather, Stephen A. Dix, was born near Philadelphia, and he has heard the guns in the battle of Brandywine, and he lived to be one hundred years old. Isaac Dix had nine children, of whom Mr. D. H. K. Dix is the youngest living. He walked three miles to school when young; finished his education at the Virginia Academy at Clarksburg. He left the academy in 1850 and entered the ministry. Married Miss America Young, of Kanawha county, Va., December 13th, 1853. He has been blessed with five children, one deceased. His labors have been from Pennsylvania to Kentucky; that is his different churches. Was first presiding elder in 1864, for one year; was engaged in merchandising in the town of Winfield, Putnam county, intending to return to the ministry as soon as health would permit. While there he was notified that they thought of nominating him for the state senate. He was nominated and elected and served for four years. He helped to pass the 14th and 15th amendments. He was chairman of the senatorial committee on education for four years. In 1870 he resumed regular work in the ministry and was appointed to the Guyandotte district and remained four years. This district was then in a state of formation. At the conference of 1874 he was sent to the Marshall circuit in the Wheeling district and remained there three years and is now and has been at this place (Triadelphia) one and a half years. In May, 1876, he was elected a member of the general conference, which met at Baltimore, and by the general conference was elected a member of the general missionary committee of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOHN WEISS was born ——— in 1830, was brought up on a farm, and attended the public school. In 1852, he came to the United States and to Wheeling, where he married Mary Wietzel in 1858. He has been blessed with seven children, three sons and four daughters. In 1860 he removed to Triadelphia and followed huckstering. Mr. Weiss was in the Revolution of Baden, and there learned military tactics. He was captain of state militia and was several times called out.

LOUIS SISSON, one of the early pioneers who settled near Roney's Point in 1812, was born at Fairfax Court House, Va., in 1779, and united in wedlock with a Miss Frances Powell, by whom he had eight children—four sons and four daughters. John E. Sisson, the youngest son, was born in 1813, near Ro-

ney's Point, and received a plain education, having to travel a distance of two and a half to three miles to secure the same. He also worked upon the farm, and in 1834 took unto himself, in holy matrimony, Miss Sarah A. Milligan, by whom he had three children, but she unhappily departed this life in 1840. He, however, subsequently married again, to a Miss A. M. Woodward, and they have had issues, a family of six children. Uncle Edward Powell, after whom Mr. J. E. Sisson was named, and his brother John, served in the war of 1812, and Mr. J. E Sisson, with his sons, tendered their services to intercept and prevent the revolutionary General Morgan and his followers entering Wheeling. One of Mr. Sisson's sons was also at New Orleans when the yellow fever broke out, and just the day before quarantine was established, luckily left for home. He, the said son, now owns and successfully cultivates a farm his father purchased of David Pearson and Thomas Pollock, originally known as the Polk farm, the present fruitful land on which was once a wilderness, prowled over by the lawless redskins. In common with many others still living, Mr. Sisson well remembers witnessing slaves chained together being driven south on the pike, which to-day, however, is a common highway for white and black.

JOSEPH CRACRAFT,

migrated from Lincolnshire, England, to the vicinity of Frederick city, Maryland, in the spring of 1720. A number of his sons removed to the west; one to Uniontown, Fayette county, Pennsylvania; another to Washington county, Pennsylvania; another to northern Ohio; another to Mound city, (then Elizabeth city); another to Mason county, Kentucky. Bishop Cracraft, of Terre Haute, Indiana, is of the northern Ohio stock. In the winter of 1840–41, a relative of the Cracraft family in Pennsylvania, from Lincolnshire, England, visited the Cracrafts in Pennsylvania, and returning, took passage on the steam ship President, which was lost. Dr. Charles Cracraft, one of the sons of Joseph Cracraft, located on Ten Mile creek, Washington county Pensylvania, at an early date before the Revolution. He married Miss Ellen Atkinson, daughter of George Atkinson, who then lived in what was called Atkinson's fort or blockhouse, on Ten mile creek, two miles south of Dickinson's fort or blockhouse. The Atkinson's, Cracraft's, Dickinson's, Sheridan's, Lucas', and a few other families, constituted a little colony about equi-distant between the two forts, where Sheridan was killed and scalped by the Indians, who were pursued to the forks of the creek, now called Elm Grove, Ohio county, West Virginia, where the trail was lost. Colonel Stokely, whose son Samuel (now deceased) was Congressman from Steubenville, and Colonel Laughridge, were going to reinforce St. Clair on the Miami. Laughridge encamped, waiting for Stokely and his troops were surprised by the Indians, and he, with many of his men were massacred. The next day, Colonel Stokely arrived, and not knowing of Laughridge's defeat, was surprised and defeated also. He and Dr. Charles Cracraft were taken prisoners and carried to Detroit, thence to Montreal and Quebec and given over to the British. After an absence of twenty-two months, they returned home to their families in Washington county, Pennsylvania where they lived, and died about the same time in 1824, within six miles of each other. Dr. Charles Cracraft had three sons, Joseph, Charles and William, (all deceased now). Joseph Cracraft migrated to Richland county, Ohio, in 1812–16, where he reared a family of five children. Charles Cracraft married a Miss Mary Whitham, and located on Buffalo creek, Washington county. He owned Dun's fort, where he died about fifteen years ago, leaving six daughters. William Cracraft (born in 1793) lived on, and owned the farm of his father, consisting of four hundred acres, and now owned by William's son. He married a Miss Likes (whose father and mother emigrated from Holland), by whom he had eight children five boys and three girls. The oldest son, Elbridge, was educated at West Point. He studied law, and died in 1849, while state Senator from Washington county, Pennsylvania, being thirty-three years of age. He was uncle of Elbridge G. Cracraft, a lawyer of Wheeling. Dr. George Atkinson Cracraft, studied medicine and moved to Triadelphia in 1848, and began the practice of his profession. After practicing five years, he was appointed post master at Wheeling, by President Pierce. He filled that office four and a half years, and then returned to Triadelphia, and resumed the practice of medicine. During the late war, he was imprisoned and then banished for his supposed disloyalty. He then became a surgeon in the Southern Army, and remained till the close of the war, since which time he has been practicing in Triadelphia. He has nine children, two lawyers, two doctors, two farmers and three daughters.

WILLIAM PORTER was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1828, was raised on a farm, and was educated in the common schools. He came to Short creek in 1848, carried on the diarying business eight years on the Edgington farm, on the National road, a number of years on the farm where he now lives, and owns one hundred and twenty-five acres of land, with good fruit, well watered, and in a high state of cultivation. From seventy-five to eighty acres of high land on Mr. Porter's farm is underlaid with a five foot vein of coal. The mouth of the bank is about three hundred yards north of the National pike. Mr. Porter married Mary Ellen, daughter of Wyatt Greene, of Culpeper county, Virginia, in 1845. There were born to them seven children, Isabella, Virginia, May, Sallie, Josephine, William, and Lillie May. Mrs. Porter died in 1870. Our subject married for his second wife Mrs. Margaret Petticord.

MRS. BETSY D. ATKINSON was born in Haverhill, New Hampshire, May 25,1804, where she lived until her marriage, October 8, 1827, when she came to what is now Ohio county, West Virginia. Her husband, Nathaniel P. Atkinson, who was one of the pioneers of West Virginia, came to Ohio county fourteen years before he was married, at which time there was only one hotel and one store in Wheeling. He brought the first merino sheep to this county, from across the mountains, and was an extensive sheep grower. Mr. Atkinson always manifested a deep interest in the schools of the county, labored hard to get the free school system inaugurated, and lived to see the grand effects of his labor. He was often nominated for sheriff, circuit judge, &c., but, owing to strong anti-slavery principles failed to be elected. The homestead contains two hundred and fifty acres and is called Mount Leon. Mrs. Atkinson is the mother of eight children, Charles P., Hale J., (deceased), Julia A., Augusta K., (deceased), Samuel B., (deceased), Edward M., Helen M., and Sarah J., who died in Denver, Col., August 17, 1878.

THOMAS M. CURREN was born on the Atlantic ocean, three miles from quarantine, in 1827. He came to Wheeling with his parents about 1841, commenced as a laborer on public works, and step by step rose to a prominent contractor. He has been a contractor in the following works: The Bellaire and Wegee creek, the Roney's Point and West Union, the Long run and Short creek, the Clinton and Potomac, the Wheeling and Short creek and the Valley Grove and Middle Wheeling creek turnpikes. Also, a four mile section contract on the Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Kentucky railroad, and built the arch bridge on section two of the Pittsburgh Wheeling and Kentucky railroad, one of the best bridges (so adjudged by Chief Engineer Becker) on the whole line of the road. At the time the keystone was laid a large multitude of citizens was in attendance, a number of tokens were placed in a bottle, and the stone laid by Mrs. Curren. Mr. Curren's next contract was on the Bellaire and Southwestern railroad, and another on the Pittsburgh Southern. Mr. Curren has accomplished more than any other man in Ohio county towards opening up the county by good main roads, &c. In 1857 our subject married Fannie Lile, daughter of Jacob Lile, of near Roney's Point, Ohio county, West Virginia. They are the parents of six children, Michael T., William H., Mary J., James H., Edward J. and Joseph M.

JAMES CREIGHTON was born in Ohio county, West Virginia, in 1843. He was reared on a farm, and received his education in the common schools of the county. He carried on farming as his occupation until 1876, when he was appointed deputy sheriff, by Sheriff Tingle, which position he still holds. Mr. Creighton married Mary Muldoon, daughter of Felix Muldoon, of Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1868. They have no children.

WILLIAM DENNISON was born in Ohio county, West Virginia, in May, 1816, and worked on a farm during his early life. He learned the carpenter trade with Mr. Toner, of Ohio county, and in 1846 engaged in business for himself, since which time he has carried it on in his native county. For a number of years the firm was known as Dennison & Son, contractors and builders. Mr. Dennison worked the first Crane patent cast plow used in Ohio county. Our subject married Lucinda Holmes, daughter of Lewis Holmes, of Ohio county, in 1842, and is the father of nine children, five of whom are still living. Mr. Dennison owns ten acres of land on the National pike, eleven miles east of Wheeling.

Theodore Klages was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, in 1842. He carries on farming as his occupation, and owns two hundred and forty-four acres of highly cultivated land, mostly in Sand Hill district, Marshall county, West Virginia. Mr. Klages married Manie Burns, who was born in Germany, in 1845. They are the parents of six children—Matilda, Manie, Emma, Caroline, William and Edward.

James Gray was born in Ohio county, West Virginia, July 5th, 1841. He received a common school education, was reared on a farm, and now owns one hundred acres of land, which is in a good state of cultivation. In 1868 he married Nancy, daughter of Francis Muldoon, of Washington county, Pennsylvania. They are the parents of seven children—Huldah, Lizzie, Millie, George F., Robert H., William Elwood and John A.

James Todd was born in Washington county, Pa., February 14th, 1810, and now resides on the place which was settled by his father in 1809. He was educated in the log school house of the early days; has always been active in assisting to build churches, school houses, &c., and has been an elder in the church. He owns 256 acres of land. Married Mary Byers, of Washington county, Pa., October 11, 1836, and has reared a family of thirteen children, viz: William N., Thomas N., Mary E. (deceased), John S., Mary C., James H., Joseph S., Margaret B., Alexander R., Hetty J., Laura V., Frank L. and Emma B. William Todd, father of James Todd, was born in Ireland, immigrated to this country when young and settled in Ohio county, W. Va., about the year 1809. He was a contractor and bridge builder on the National pike during the years 1814–15 and 16, and lost a great deal of money by the rascality of one of the principal contractors.

Lewis P. Sisson was born April 18th, 1845, on the farm where he now resides. He received his education at the common schools. Mr. Sisson is engaged in farming, one mile from Roney's Point, and owns 180 acres of land which is in a high state of cultivation. He married Jennie Ewing, of Washington county, Pa., October 7th, 1868; has two children, Albert M. and James Ewing.

Wiley Oldham was born in Ohio county, January 13, 1848, received a common school education, and is by trade a blacksmith. In 1869, December 22, he married Catharine Rhoades, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania. They are the parents of two sons, Eddie L. and George W.; Benjamin Oldham, father of Wiley Oldham, was born in Ohio county.

George W. Rhoades was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, July 16, 1841. He graduated at West Alexander Academy in 1861, and read medicine with Dr. Joseph H. Little, of West Alexander. Mr. Rhoades became principal of the Fulton public schools for nine years, and superintendent of the public schools of Ohio county, West Virginia, two years. He moved to West Union, Dallas post office, in 1874, October 1st, and commenced business as one of the firm of Rhoades & Trussell. He married Mary Jane Carroll, December 21st, 1867, and is the father of one child, Martha L.

F. M. Henderson was born in Washington county, Pa., September 25, 1835. His grandfather emigrated from Scotland to Washington county at a very early date. John Henderson, his father, was born about the year 1790, raised a family of ten children—seven sons and three daughters—served in the war of 1812, and died at the age of sixty-two years. Our subject received a common school education and was reared on a farm. In 1860, March 15, he married Mary J. Jameson, who died December 22, 1871, leaving four children. He was again married July 3, 1874, to Jane McCoy. Mr. Henderson moved to Marshall county, West Virginia, in 1860, where he resided six years; thence to the farm known as the old Steward farm, where he now lives and owns two hundred and ninety-two acres of land.

John Kimmins was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, January 19, 1818, and was educated in the log school house of the early days. He enlisted in August, 1862, in company K., Twelfth West Virginia regiment, served three years, and was mustered out at the close of the war. His occupation is farming, and he owns seventy-five acres of land. On the 3d of March, 1842, he was married to Eleanor A. Ferrel. They have six children—Samuel W., Joseph F., Sarah J., John N., Esther A. and Thomas W.

Henry Seabright was born in 1815, in Germany, where he received his education. He immigrated to the United States in 1842, worked in Washington, Pennsylvania, a short time, and in March, 1843, came to Roney's Point. He worked for C. Hildebrandt two years, then moved to Wheeling, and remained there four years, returning to Roney's Point, where he engaged in a general blacksmithing business, which occupation he still continues. In 1848, in Wheeling, Mr. Seabright married Miss Heiser (of Germany). They are the parents of four children, Clarence, Herman, Raymon, and Albert. He has also forty acres and may be mentioned among the present oldest citizens.

William A. Heimberger was born at Roney's Point, Ohio county, West Virginia, in 1850. He received his education in Wheeling and at Washington and Jefferson College. In 1867, he moved with his parents to Lloydsville, Ohio, and engaged with his father in general merchandising until 1868, when he came to Wheeling. He next went to Pittsburgh and connected himself with Carr, McCandless & Co.'s wholesale dry goods house, as chief entry clerk, which position he filled four years; he then engaged in the hat, cap and fur trade—the firm name being Heimberger & Logan. He remained in this business two years, until his father's death, since which time he has lived at home with his mother near Roney's Point.

Samuel Oldham was born in Ohio county, West Virginia, near where he now resides, in 1826. He received his education principally in the common schools, although he attended West Alexander Academy. He was a member of the board of education for six years, and has always taken a deep interest in schools, churches, &c. He married Sarah A. Wirt in June, 1861. They are the parents of eight children, viz: Gertrude E., Samuel, Alfred L., Howard Wiley, Charles Wirt, Anna Laura, Sarah Leona and Barrazilla. Mr. Oldham owns 160 acres of land, and followed farming as his vocation.

E. L. Kimmmins was born in Dallas, Marshall county, West Virginia, May 9, 1846. He was educated in the common schools of the county, and has lived on the old homestead, which is called Farmer's Home, in Triadelphia township for nineteen years. His father, A. H. Kimmins, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in September 1815, came to Ohio county, West Virginia, in early life and engaged in farming, milling, stock dealing, contracting, &c. He owned and run the first double thresher and cleaner in the county. Among his many contracts he had a heavy one on the Baltimore and Ohio and Hempfield railroads. In 1839, he married his first wife, Sophia Cool, who died leaving no child. Mary Chambers became his second wife. There were born to them four children. The house on the old homestead, which was built in 1804, was among the first houses built in Ohio county. C. L. Kimmins married Louisa Alexander, who died February 2, 1874, leaving two children. He married for his second wife Sarah Cowden.

William C. Smith was born in Marshall county, W. Va., in 1833. He received part of his education in the common schools and studied three years under a private teacher. He has been engaged in teaching for twenty years. In 1855 he married Anna, daughter of George Keller. They have reared a family of five children—William Lester, George Wilson, Florence V., Annie E. (deceased), Estelle E. and Oliver P. H.

Ferdinand Wetzel was born in 1833, in Germany, where he received his education. He immigrated to the United States in 1850 and learned the moulder's trade in Mr. Stewart's foundry in Wheeling, where he worked at it for ten years. He bought the farm he now owns, consisting of fifty-eight acres in a good state of cultivation; good fruit, well watered, &c., in 1869, since which time he has been engaged in farming. Mr. Wetzel married Catharine Wiesbick, of Wheeling, in 1858. They are the parents of eight children.

John S. Bedillion was born in Washington county, Pa., March 23d, 1833, but was reared in Ohio county, W. Va. He attended Washington College two years, and was school commissioner four years. He carries on farming as his vocation. Our subject married Eliza Halsted, daughter of A. Halsted, in 1860. They are the parents of four children.

John C. Faris, son of John Faris, was born in Liberty township, Ohio county, West Virginia, in May, 1843. He was educated at the West Liberty Academy, and graduated at Duff's

Mercantile College, Pittsburgh, in 1865. He was engaged in farming a number of years, taught school six years, and was superintendent of the schools of the county five years, his term having expired in September, 1877. He has since been actively engaged in promoting the interests of the Patrons of Husbandry in Ohio county, and is now in charge of their exchange or business affairs at Point Mills, Ohio county.

DAVID JONES was born in Brooke county, West Virginia, January 10, 1813. He married Martha Coole, of Richland, Ohio. They are the parents of three children, one son and two daughters. Charles Jones, father of David Jones, was born in Essex county, New Jersey, in 1790, and came to Brooke county, West Virginia, when he was a mere youth. He married Kesiah Cole, of Washington county, Pa., and was the father of nine children—six sons and three daughters. George and Ellis Jones, brothers of Charles', served in the war of 1812.

WILLIE J. ECKLES, son of William H. and Kesiah J. Eckles, and grandson of David and Kesiah Jones, was born July 5, 1867.

SAMUEL ELLIOTT was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, in 1808, and moved to what is now Ohio county, West Virginia, with his parents in 1814. He owns two hundred and ten acres of highly cultivated land on the Waynesburg and Wheeling pike, two and one-half miles east of Elm Grove. In 1836 he married Mary, daughter of Thomas and Margaret Orr. They have a family of six children—James, Joseph, Margaret A., Thomas R., William S. and Mary E.

DANIEL GARRISON son of David Garrison, was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, in 1825. He came to Wheeling when eleven years of age, learned the business of engineering, and worked at it in Wheeling for seventeen years. In 1871 he located at Pleasant Valley, and engaged in the occupation of a huckster, and in 1877 moved from Pleasant Valley to Roney's Point, where he now lives, engaged in the same business. He married Mary A. Tanner, daughter of John A. Tanner, of Ohio county West Virginia, in 1852. There were born to them four children—John Henry, William (both deceased), James N. and Virginia.

WALTER MARSHALL was born in Fulton, Ohio county, West Virginia. Formerly his business was that of a contractor and coal dealer, and he owned and worked the Fulton and Slacktown coal banks, but at present he is engaged in farming about two miles east from Wheeling. Mr. Marshall married Catharine Bowerstock, of Noble county, Ohio, January 1, 1840. His family consists of five children, Robert, Mary A., Lydia J., John William and Catharine C.

J. R. SHRODES was born in 1828, in Jefferson county, Va. He acquired such an education as the common schools of that day afforded. He was clerk in the forwarding house of Samuel Cameron, at Cameron Station, on the Winchester and Potomac railroad four years; commenced service on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad in 1848, and was in the employ of that company nineteen years, after which he engaged in mercantile pursuits for six years. November 6, 1876, our subject was appointed general superintendent of the Wheeling and Elm Grove railroad. At the time Mr. Shrodes took charge of the above railroad, the affairs of the company were in a precarious condition, on account of the failure of one of the contractors; but through the energy and management of Mr. Shrodes, the road was finished and in running order in April, 1877. It is still in successful operation. The Wheeling and Elm Grove railroad runs from Eleventh street, Wheeling, along the National pike, east as far as Stamm's hotel, five and a half miles.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

WEST LIBERTY DISTRICT.

THIS fertile and once all important district, is situated twelve miles north east of Wheeling, and five miles from the Ohio river, Short creek running below it. As already stated, so far back as 1777, the first court in the then newly formed county of Ohio, was held at or near Liberty, which latter place remained the county seat for twenty years, as it was not until 1797, when Brooke county was formed, that Wheeling came in possession of that honor. The original trustees, who laid out the town, were Moses Chapline, Zachariah Sprigg, George McCulloch, Charles Wills, Van Swearingen, James Mitchell and Benjamin Biggs, in addition to whom, among the earliest settlers were William Huston and his brother Henry, who came from the state of Maryland about the year 1778 and made a settlement on the farm now owned by B. T. Yates. William cleared a small patch of ground, and built a cabin thereon, but on the 12th day of September 1781, he was shot and killed by Indians, while at work in his corn patch, near his cabin. James Curtis came in about 1780 from eastern Virginia and located on the land afterwards purchased by the Morgans. He remained here only two years, when he was driven out by the Indians. He returned to his old home in the east, and there remained until 1786, when he came back with Edward Morgan. This time he brought his family with him, and in 1787 he located on the land now owned by his son, John Curtis. William Faris came from eastern Virginia in 1787, with his wife and one child. He entered the land where John Faris now lives. The Dements were very early settlers.

John Wayt's name also figures among the first names in Liberty. According to James Wayt, who is now living at an advanced age in the western part of the district, they came in about 1776. Benjamin Rogers came from the state of New Jersey and settled on Long Run, according to John Rogers' statement, in 1770. This, however, is *very early*. Thomas Yates came from Eastern Virginia in 1794 and settled in Liberty. Robert Giffin was among the first white men to make a permanent settlement in Ohio county, but the precise year we could not learn. Richard Carson came from near Harrisburg, Pa., in the year 1800. He made his settlement where his son Joseph now lives, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. He died on his way home from Sandusky, Ohio. The Atkinsons, Morrisons, Dixons, Maxwells, Bradys, Blayneys, McCammons, and the Becks, were also among the early ones in Liberty. It is almost impossible to obtain the actual date of all the settlers as many of them have no representatives left to tell the tale. A great many of the first settlers moved further west as the country became settled up and the little cabin of the first settlers disappeared and the little field and truck patch, which gave a scanty supply of coarse bread and vegetables, had been swallowed up by the extended meadow, orchard or grain field Large farms with splendid mansions and well filled barns are now the rule, and skillful, thrifty and prosperous farmers everywhere abound.

West Liberty was incorporated November 29, 1786. It was quite "a metropolis," says Mr. Jacobs in his civil history, and "was the scene of many a hard fought battle with forensic as well as physical weapons. The court house was a log building, situated nearly opposite the tavern stand now known as "Bill Irvin's." In its precincts, Doddridge, Sprigg, Fitzhugh, McKennan, and many another whose name has since become classic, thundered their eloquence, and plead for justice and their clients. It was a great place for horse racing, and the present generation of its citizens came honestly by their critical love for this noblest of animals. Nor were militia musters the mere scoff of boys and ridicule of men, but something substantial. The fuss and feathers of military parade sat much more appropriately upon men who had drawn sword in the revolution, and tracked the wild Indian, with rifle cocked, ready to tree and fire, at the rustling of a leaf, than upon the holiday soldiers of to-day. The pioneers were given to their grog, but not such vile compounds, strychnine, tobacco, and alcohol, as their descendants too much affect; it was pure old rye, honestly distilled, by men who were as honest as their grain, and too unsophisticated to be guilty of rascally adulteration, even had they had the villainous components. Still, they drank too much,—albeit, their whisky was good. It has been observed that although men drank freely in those days, and were frequently drunk; yet, when they became sober, no evil effects followed the potation—the toper recovering at once, his wits, and his vigor of body and mind, instead of being shattered and besotted in nerve and intellect. It is certain that the pioneers enjoyed, many of them, rugged and uninterrupted good health, to the end of very long lives.

"We have listened to the recitals of the deeds of the notables of that day, until we seemed translated back to the good old days, when jollity and good neighborhood, and generous deeds, tempered the rudeness of our fathers, and men seem actually to have lived more for sociability, and for one another, than for themselves and money. In the sterling qualities of a

manly character, they certainly excelled their descendants. It is true, that they had their vices in those days, but they were the vices peculiar to a new country, and to an unorganized state of society. The turbulence and lawlessness that sometimes prevailed at their gatherings, is not surprising, when we recollect that it was no unusual thing for two thousand men to assemble about the court house at West Liberty, on occasions of a general muster; and in such a mass of semi-wild characters gathered from the woods, hills and hollows, for many miles around, it would be singular if no outlaws were found. For them, however, justice was both short and quick. If we are to believe tradition, forty fights a day were no unusual thing on such occasions; the performances occasionally varied with a free fight, in which the crowd participated *ad libitum*. Their fighting seems to have been more an innocent way they had of working off their surplus pugnacity, than an exhibition of the ugly element of malice that generally gives point to such exercises in our day. The point of honor was settled by a passage at arms after the most approved style of backwoods etiquette, and when once decently decided, the parties shook hands, took a rousing drink all round, and from that time forward were considered as good friends as though nothing had occurred between them. In short, the state of society generally, in this section, was very similar to that which now prevails upon the outskirts of our newly settled states; with perhaps containing a larger infusion of the fighting element than in these latter, owing to the almost continual conflicts of the settlers with the French and Indians, then with the Indians and finally with the British, during the war of the revolution."

The whole of the ground occupied by the town was originally owned by Reuben Foreman and William Mounce; west of Main street, belonging to the former, and the eastern portion to the latter. After the county seat was removed to Wheeling, the old court house was purchased by Zacharias Biggs, and used for many years as a mill, run by horse power. In addition to West Liberty corporation, in Liberty district, there are the flourishing little country towns and post office centres, known as Potomac and Valley Grove, each containing quite a little community, and being exclusively supported by agriculture. The main water course through this district is Castleman's run, that has innumerable lesser streams to feed it, hence the entire country around, except that portion at the greatest altitude, is well watered. In the matter of ancient history bearing on the depredations of the red skins, the following instances are worthy of recapitulation. In 1787, a Scotch woman by the name of Frazier, was killed by Indians on the farm now owned by the Blayneys. They also killed a man by the name of Ayes or Ayrs, who was going to Rice's fort for safety. He was shot from his horse on the 12th of September, 1781. William Huston, while out in his little corn patch, close to his cabin, was attacked and killed by the red skins, who had concealed themselves near by. He had been advised by his brother, only a short time before, to go to the block house, which was almost in sight, as alarms had been given that the Indians were in the vicinity, but he took no heed. His body was buried on the spot where he was killed. This was on the farm at present owned by Mr. B. T. Yates, who kept the grave fenced in for several years. One Cochran was also killed by the Indians, on the farm now owned by Mr. James Dixon, and interred on the spot, but his grave cannot be found. Several other instances might be cited, but our information on them is too meagre to warrant their record.

As regards educational facilities, West Liberty possesses a capital normal school, which is under an able professor and largely attended. There are two places of worship—a Presbyterian Church and a Christian Church, in reference to the latter of which we have been favored with a somewhat extended notice, to be given hereafter. As will be seen by subsequent remarks, the Episcopal Church that once flourished here no longer holds its own.

There is a very comfortable and home-like hotel, or hospitable quarters, presided over by Mr. Irwin; wagon and smith shops, a few stores, and not far distant—the town being on a high hill—at the nearest point on the creek, a capital flouring mill.

In short, West Liberty is not what it used to be, but a steady-going, peaceable country town in a most prolific agricultural district, and just such a place as those would enjoy who desire to be separated from the bustle and turmoil of commercial life.

THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF WEST LIBERTY.

We learn that in the summer of 1792, Dr. Doddridge collected a congregation at West Liberty, and held services in the court house. This parish was much weakened by the removal of many of its members to Wheeling when the county seat was removed to that place. In 1800, the membership consisted of the following members:

Moses Chapline, Benjamin Biggs, Nathan Harding, Charles Libergein, Isaac Taylor, Thomas Beck, Ticy Cooper, James Wilson Jacob Zoll, John Abrahams, John Kirk, Andrew Fauts, Silas Hedges, John Wilson, Walter Skinner, Abraham Roland, Thomas Dickerson, Thomas Wayman, Stephen G. Francis, William Dement, Zacchius Bigg, Benijah Dement, John Cully, Nicholas Rogers, Samuel Beck, Ebzy Swearingen, William Griffith, Christian Foster, Lyman Fauts, William Cully, George Dement, John Willins, sr., William Willins.

Amount subscribed $98.

West Liberty, like many other places in this country, at an early day presented a fine opening for Episcopal missionary labor, in the absence of which the field has been successfully cultivated by others and at present there are but few Episcopalians there.

THE DISCIPLES OF CHRIST, OR THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH,

is in a good condition financially, being clear of debt, with money at interest. There are about seventy communicants, living at peace among themselves, and meeting regularly on the first day of the week for worship and for instruction of their children in the Sunday school. In the year 1829, a number of persons living on Long run, having been baptized at Bethany by A. Campbell and others, began to meet for worship on the Lord's day at private houses; generally at Andrew Martin's residence or at Mrs. Catharine Young's, afterwards Mrs. Hervey. A. Martin was the leader in these meetings. Some of the original members were, A. Martin and wife, John Curtis, Burgess Lowe, Catharine and George Young, and soon after this others were added. In the summer of 1830, A. Campbell and Walter Scott held a meeting of some days on the Ohio river near the mouth of Short creek at which there were over forty converts to Christ, and a very deep interest on the subject of religion evidenced in the whole community. That fall, those disciples living near Short creek began to meet regularly for worship at the Cherry Hill school house. The following are the names of some of them: John Mooney and wife, James Hough and wife, Colbert Foot and wife, Daniel Donevan and wife, the Neff family, Lazarus Timmins and Mrs. Catharine Anderson. Mooney, Hough and Foot were the most active leaders in the meetings. In 1831 they changed their place of meeting from the Cherry Hill school house to a school house on Robert's run, in the edge of Brooke county. Here they met until in 1833, when they and the disciples on Long run united, and erected, at West Liberty, a small brick church house, and coming together constituted the church at West Liberty. While those on Short creek were meeting on Robert's run, G. D. Bonar and wife, Thomas Anderson, some of the Pinkertons, and many others under the labors of Dr. R. Richardson, Dr. Grafton, Joseph Bryant, and the Campbells were added. Dr. L. L. Pinkerton, who afterwards became quite noted in Kentucky as a preacher, editor and a Professor in Kentucky University, was one of the converts near the mouth of Short creek, in the meeting before referred to, and several others of this family became ministers of the word.

After the congregation was settled at West Liberty, James Hough and G. V. Bond acted as elders, although there were none at this date formally selected and ordained to that office. For many years, Maxwell McCausland, George Young and others acted as elders, and the church was often visited by evangelists, who would protract their meetings at times for weeks. Among these were John Whitaker, J. P. Robison, Sutton and Wm. Hayden, Geo. Lucy, Marcus Bosworth, Matthew Clapp, Harison Jones, A. B. Greek, and probably others from Ohio, and the Campbell's and others from Virginia. After Bethany College was founded in 1841, the church was supplied chiefly, (for a number of years,) by the students of the institution, and even up to the present it is often ministered to by these young preachers. Such men as Moses E. Laird, Robert Graham, C. L. Loos, and many others labored here in word and doctrine. At present it has the services of Professor Hagerman. In 1852, A. E. Myers settled in the community, having married Miss Charity A. Cox, daughter of Isaac and Susan Cox, and having graduated at Bethany College the same year, and been ordained to the ministry, he has generally acted as pastor up to this date. In 1870 the congregation having increased considerably, and feeling the need of better accommodations, they decided to sell the old house and erect a larger one, upon a more

eligible site. The present house 54x36 feet, with a baptistry and dressing rooms, was erected. Of the original members on Long Run, John Curtis, now in his ninety-second year, still lives where he did at that time in the community. And of those who met on Short creek, Mrs. Catharine Anderson, having passed her three score and ten, resides now in Bethany. Each of these venerable disciples is enjoying good health, and still quite active on foot, with minds but little impaired, The latter has a remarkable recollection of dates and events connected with the founding of this church, and to her are we much indebted for this historic sketch. Quite a number of those who entered the church in 1832–3 still reside in the community.

WEST LIBERTY LOCAL BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JOHN CURTIS, the subject of this sketch, first saw the light of day May 27th, 1787, near the residence of Edward Morgan, on the waters of Short creek, in Ohio county. His father, James Curtis, came on the farm now owned by John, in the winter of 1787, when John was only six months old and has remained there up to the present. At this date, March 12th, 1879, he is still living a hale, hearty old man, with the apparent promise of many more years of life. His freedom from the infirmities of age is not the least remarkable characteristic of his history, for he has led a sort of charmed life and still survives, a monument of God's mercy and enduring power of human constitution. He informed us that the amount of his school education simply consisted of reading, writing and cyphering, in a very humble way. In 1824 he married Miss Jane Martin, and they had a family of nine children. Mr. and Mrs. Curtis were among the first to unite with the Christian Church at West Liberty. He is naturally a man of good sound sense, very observant and disposed to turn his observation to practical account. He is now the oldest living native born citizen in Ohio county.

EDWARD RAY was born in Ohio county, in 1820, he is a son of George Ray, who came here from Lancaster county Pennsylvania, in 1819–20. His parents were from Ireland, but came to America when young. Edward received a common school education, and on entering into manhood he went to farming for himself. He married Miss Curtis, daughter of John Curtis, and they have a fine improved farm. He devotes his main attention to wool growing, in which he has been very successful.

WILLIAM RAY was born in Ohio, in 1842; he is a farmer and stock raiser. He married Miss Sarah Giffin, of Ohio county, and they have three children—all sons. His post office address is Roney's Point, West Virginia.

PERRY WHITHAM was born in Ohio county, January 8th, 1808, his father, Joseph Whitham, coming from the state of Maryland, in 1797, when he settled in Liberty district, Ohio county. He married Miss Dement, daughter of George Dement, who came to this country among the first settlers. Perry, like many other old settlers of that day, received but a limited education. When he grew up to manhood he started out for himself as a farmer, and has become one of the most prominent of his calling in Liberty—devoting his entire time to wool growing and grain raising. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, at West Alexander, Pennsylvania, and a devoted christian. He was a strong Union man during the late trouble between the North and South; in fact he was one of the old school Abolistionists, and seems proud of his past political record.

B. T. YATES was born in Ohio, May 4th, 1825. He was son of Andrew and Annie Yates. His grandfather, Thomas Yates, was an early settler in Liberty district. He received a plain education, and when he grew up selected the occupation of a farmer, in which he has been very successful. In 1848 he married Miss Margaret C. Percell. In 1872 he was elected justice of the peace, and served four years.

REV. DR. A. D. MYERS was born on the waters of Long creek, in Jefferson county, Tennessee, about forty miles east of Knoxville, on the 6th day of January, 1822. His father's name was John and his mother's maiden name was Mary Snoddy, eldest daughter of Thomas Snoddy, Esq. Both were members of the Presbyterian Church, and when the Cumberland Presbytery broke off, and formed the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, John Myers went with that Presbytery, and became a minister of fair note among them, but late in life he identified himself with the "Disciples of Christ," and labored among them until he was eighty-four years of age, when he succumbed to death. After he was of age he prepared for a college course of study, and in his twenty-third year he entered East Tennessee University, at Knoxville, where he remained for two years. He then taught in Tennessee and Mississippi, for about three years, In the fall of 1850 he left for Bethany College, where he entered, and in 1852 graduated. He then married Miss Charity A. Cox, and settled where they now reside. By this marriage they had two sons and two daughters, but one of the latter died in infancy, the other three children having grown up. Immediately after graduating, A. E. Myers entered the evangelical ministry in which he has labored for more than a quarter of a century. He is a trustee of the Bethany College, one of the executive committee of the State Normal School at West Liberty, corresponding secretary to the State Board of Missions and Evangelists at large, for the state, and attends the conventions of the Disciples of Christ.

GEORGE G. MORRISON was born in Ohio county, West Virginia, in 1829. He was a son of Archibald Morrison and grandson of William Morrison, one of the pioneers of Ohio county. His father was of Irish parentage and immigrated from Ireland in 1784. George Morrison was married in 1853, to Miss Sarah Dickey, of Washington county, Pa. Mr. Morrison is a member of the United Presbyterian Church of West Alexander, and the fortunate possessor of a farm of one hundred and thirty acres.

JOHN ATKINSON, a retired farmer, was born in Ohio county, West Virginia, January 3, 1800. His father, James Atkinson, and his grandfather, John Atkinson, were among the first white settlers in Ohio county. Their settlement was made in 1783, in what is now Brooke county. Mr. Atkinson was educated at the public schools, and when grown up he chose the occupation of a farmer, being very successful. Mr. Atkinson married Miss Margaret Trumble, in 1819 or 1820. They have had thirteen children, six boys and seven girls. Mr. Atkinson is a devoted member of the Presbyterian Church, and is universally esteemed. He now lives in West Alexander, Washington county, Pennsylvania.

S. B. CHAMBERS, farmer, was born in Ohio, in 1824, and is a son of James Chambers, an old soldier in the war of 1812. S. B. Chambers was educated at a common school. In 1848 he married Miss Nancy Davis, and they had issue four children. Mrs. Chambers died December 10, 1878.

"The love where death has set his seal
No age can chill nor rival steal,
Nor falsehood disavow."

J. W. MCCONN, farmer, was born in Ohio county in 1825. His father was one of the earliest settlers in this section. Mr. McConn is one of Ohio's most enterprising farmers, and owns a fine farm with good improvements thereon.

JAMES DIXON, farmer and fine stock raiser was born in Ohio county. He is a descendant of the Dixons who came here among the first settlers. Mr. Dixon gives his entire attention to stock raising and is characterized for owning fine Durham and Devonshire breeds of cattle, as also fine sheep.

MORROW GIBSON was born in 1829, and is a son of William and Sarah Gibson pioneers of Ohio county. William Gibson was born in the same county in 1795, and died in 1872, at the age of seventy-seven. His wife, Sarah Morrow, was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in 1794, and died January 20, 1879. Morrow Gibson, the subject of this sketch, has spent his life on the farm where he now resides, it being the old homestead. He is a very successful farmer and stock raiser. He married Miss Griffin in 1852, and they have been blessed with nine children. He has a fine farm with all the improvements of modern times. Post office address, Roney's Point, West Virginia.

THEO. L. HARVEY was born in Ohio county in 1797, on the farm now owned by his son, Joseph Harvey. He was a farmer and very successful, leaving a good farm for his son. He married Miss E. Finley, upon whose death he took unto himself Miss Julia A. Martin. He was a man respected by all who knew him, as a christian man, and always charitable to the poor.

JAMES V. CHAMBERS, farmer and fruit grower, was born in Ohio county in 1830. He was son of James Chambers, an old settler at Sand Hill, Marshall county, West Virginia, but at the time they first came here it was all Ohio county. In 1858 he married Miss E. Harvey, daughter of L. Harvey, of Ohio county. Mr. Chambers not only farms, but is extensively engaged in coal mining at Elm Grove.

W. M. DUNLAP, attorney at law, was born in Ohio county in 1847. Upon completing his education he entered the study of law, was admitted to the bar in Wheeling, where he practiced up to a short time ago, when he moved to his farm in the country on account of ill health, and there still resides.

LEMUEL BECK, farmer, was born in Brooke county, March 4, 1807. The Becks are a farming family. Lemuel was schooled at such schools as they had in his youthful days, and in 1832 married Miss Trumble. She died in 1835, and in 1848 he was married again to Miss Sarah J. Jerome, who died also in 1863. In 1866 he married Miss Catharine Jerome.

JOSEPH CARSON was born in Ohio county, August 21st, 1801. He was a son of Richard Carson, who came to this county about 1799, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died while returning from Sandusky, Erie county, Ohio, leaving a wife and seven children. Joseph, the subject of this sketch, was his second son, and as his father was a man of limited means, he had to work hard to support the family. Joseph attended school when an opportunity offered, and being a close student, studied very hard. At the age of twenty he went to teaching school, at which he was engaged three years. After that time he followed farming. In 1829 he married Miss Annie Brown, of his native county. In 1867 he was elected justice of the peace, and served four years. Mr. Carson has been a member of the Presbyterian Church for more than twenty-five years, and is universally liked by all who know him.

CHAPTER XLIX.

RICHLAND TOWNSHIP.

INCLUDING ITS CHARACTERISTIC FERTILITY—LOCATION—STREAMS —ROADS—EARLY HISTORY—PROSPERITY AND PRESENT RESOURCES, WITH BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF ITS LEADING RESIDENTS.

THIS section of the county is exclusively devoted to farming, and from the success it has achieved, past and present, consequent mainly upon the fertility of its soil, the township has been most appropriately named. It is bounded on the north by Brooke county, on the west by the Ohio river, with Triadelphia on the south and Liberty on the east. Its early history, in the matter of survey, settlement and districting, compares almost precisely with its neighboring townships, as given elsewhere. It is underlaid with stratas of lime stone and coal deposits; the latter being distinctly visible in many parts where the streams have washed away the sub-soil. Short creek borders on the township line, hence Richland is often called Short creek township. There are several winding tributary streams through the county that empty into Short creek, while a second principal stream known as Peter's run, heads in the upper section of the township, and empties into Wheeling creek within the limits of Triadelphia. The Bethany pike runs through Richland, and intersects the National pike near Walter's Two Mile House, beyond Fulton. A small village known as Clinton, consisting of a post office, smith's shop, grocery store, and probably some half dozen houses is the only pretension to a commercial centre in the township. Historically, Richland is not behind its neighboring townships in features of interest. The discovery of innumerable mounds, on the present farms, has afforded unmistakable evidence that the ancient mound builders here located anterior to the red skins. A large number of stone, bone, and other relics have been recovered from these mounds and are still preserved, while on the present farm of a Mr. Waddle, there yet remains the largest mound; one eight feet high and forty feet in circumference, unexplored.

A son of Mrs. R. L. McCulloch, a few years ago, while engaged on their farm, accidentally found a cluster of two hundred and twenty-two Indian flint darts, as usually applied to arrows, and ranging from one and a half to nine inches in length. The latter evidencing the fact that there must have existed, in those days, a race whose muscular development to handle such weapons dextrously, was far in excess of the present generation. Another remarkable feature is that the shape of the darts here found widely differ from any others elsewhere recovered, suggesting that a different and distinct race, tribe or clan must have originally squatted in this particular section. Its surface is dotted everywhere with mounds noting the final resting place of savages long departed to the "happy hunting grounds" from whence none return—as also embankments reared by the white man for his protection from the tomahawk and scalping knife of the merciless aborigines. Here was located the well known Van Meter Fort, in which was held the first civil court of north western Virginia, and perhaps the first in the valley of the Mississippi. Near to this is the place so noted in border history as Girty's point. This district also formed the scene of many of the daring adventures of the farfamed borderer, Lewis Wetzel. Here was the home of Majors Samuel and John McCulloch, who led the pioneers in defending themselves against the incursions of the reds. Nor is this all. On the late John McCulloch's farm, now owned by a Mr. Busby, there stood, until very recently, the trunk of an old sycamore tree, upon which it is asserted and generally accepted as true, that the intestines of the late gallant Major Samuel McCulloch were hung, on that memorable occasion of his murder, speaking upon which subject Doddridge's notes further informs us.

"The Indians, influenced no doubt, by that species of hero-worship, inherent in their nature, causing an unbounded admiration of personal valor, abstracted the heart of their victim, (which it was afterwards learned, from one belonging to the party), had been eaten by them—a practice in which they occasionally indulged. Parkman, who was well acquainted with their habits, says—'the Indians, though not habitual cannibals, sometimes eat portions of the bodies of their enemies, superstitiously believing that their own courage and hardihood would be increased thereby.'"

A building standing on the farm of A. R. Jacobs is supposed to have been used as a private fort by families settled in that district. It was the oldest building standing in 1874, at which date it was torn down. Its dimensions were 26x36 feet in length and width and 12 feet high. Its architecture was similar to the story and a half houses of to-day, having very high gables. The walls were two and a half feet thick and the half story was lined with inch plank. At the time of its tearing down there were found papers and letters dating back as far as 1786, between the ceiling of the lower story and the floor above. These papers when exposed to the air crumbled to dust and consequently none of their reading matter can be reached. Among them, however, was a letter of introduction given by a young lady from the east to her father. Its purport was to introduce the father to a gentleman friend in Virginia, whom she esteemed highly and whom she wished her father to meet in order that she might receive his impressions respecting the young man. Her friend seems to have been holding some office in the revolutionary war. On this farm, also, have been found several ancient burying grounds. These are mounds situated upon high points of the farm. In these mounds have been found Indian skeletons perfectly preserved. They have been dug out by Mr. Jacobs after discovering them by passing over them with the plow. The ground for some distance around was composed of wood-ashes, and as far down as they have succeeded in digging, they have found numerous muscle-shells and pieces of pottery, such as pipes and jugs. These things evidence the presence of an ancient pottery, the ashes having been produced in burning the clay. But turning one's mind's eye suddenly from this scene of desolation and barbarity of those days, and gazing upon the fruitful broad acres that now contribute inestimable blessings for mankind, well may we enquire

"Say, civilization, who gave to thee birth?
Who sent thee to reign, with thy blessings, on earth?
Whence came to thee power—to us freely given?
And reason responds, "'Tis sent thee from heav'n!'"

In few districts are the past worthy labors of the care-worn pioneer displayed to greater advagtage than in Richland. Extensive and ably conducted farms, in the highest state of cultivation, are everywhere visible, and the lowing herds, with the waving fields of grain, bespeak the highest compliment and

reward to modern intelligence blended with experience, frugality and perseverance.

Dr. Campbell's farm, once owned by lawyer Sprigg, and consisting of four hundred acres, is probably one of the finest to meet the eye. The old log hut has passed away like a shadow, and there has arisen a magnificent farm homestead worthy the highest veneration from succeeding generations.

George W. Nicholls, residing on the hill overlooking Fulton, has also the privilege of owning as valuable a farm as any in the Pan-Handle, admirably appointed, abundantly stocked and conducted under the highest state of cultivation, with a home thereon of ease and beauty. It was inherited from his worthy father, a zealous pioneer, and so early as 1818, a successful merchant in the present city of Wheeling.

John Nicholls, son of George W. Nicholls, also conducts a splendid farm in close proximity, originally held by his father, and a worthy compliment to the family's industry.

The McCullochs, James and Wm. J., bear not only a time-honored name in this section, but represent homesteads nobly won by their illustrious ancestors. The name of the McCullochs will never die in history, while the beautiful residences, the prosperous farms and respect in which the descendants of the family is held, will lend additional influence to perpetuate the family's prestige.

Among other prominent families in this township, as prosperous and extensive agriculturalists, we should also mention the names of the Sawtells, Hills, Ridgelys, Caldwells, Wilsons, Kellys, Norths, and others, whose association with Richland has lent immeasurable assistance in establishing its present advancement. There are two flouring mills here, one propelled by steam, the other by water, the latter element being plentiful the year round. Though the present resources of Richland bear such a flattering comparison to its early history, yet who shall divine its future—which, in all human probability, may yet prove equally radiant with its prosperous past.

SHORT CREEK M. E. CHURCH.

This church was organized so early in the history of the country that its members were obliged to carry their arms and means of defense with them to their plcae of worship, and to stack them near to protect them from a sudden onset of the savages who yet prowled over the country. Its history dates back to the beginning of Methodism in this country. Its charter members were the pioneers of the Pan-Handle, among whom are those familiar and prominent names in the early records: John Spahr, Joseph Morgan, Abram McCulloch and Mr. Boone. Their house of worship, at first, was an old elm tree on the farm then owned by John Spahr, now owned by Robert Bonar. Under this elm tree the first bishop of the Methodist Church waked the echoes of the dense and extended forest with his discourses concerning the God of the wilderness, and many of the leading ministers of the church, from time to time, filled its rude pulpit, which remains hallowed in the minds of the people by its sacred associations.

Under this natural covering they continued to worship for years, but the colds and frosts of winter prevented their meeting under the venerable tree, when they were obliged to resort to the school houses and private dwellings of sufficient capacity. These many changes were annoying to the members, and, therefore, it was resolved that efforts should be put forth to build a church that Methodism might not only have a name in this locality, but a local habitation. Accordingly a lot was purchased on the north branch of Short creek, and by individual contributions—not of money, (because it was not plenty among the early members of the community,) but of the different elements entering into its composition by those possessing such elements most abundantly. Some contributed stone, others timber, and still others shingles; while many who were not able to furnish material lent a helping hand by way of manual labor. The lot having been procured and the materials arranged for, the society commenced in the year 1808 to erect a stone church consistent in its architecture with all church buildings of those early days. It was two stories in height and finished with cherry. The building was completed and dedicated to the worship of God the following year. Bishop McHenry preached the dedicatory sermon. From this point the congregation increased rapidly. It was not long until the native eloquence of the back-woods preachers and the zeal of its membership attracted large congregations, and the church was crowded with the hosts from all parts of the country, that collected there to hear the Word of Life. Its history is marked by many and fruitful revivals. Many were the joyous shouts that echoed from its venerable walls, and many the seasons of refreshing enjoyed by God's people during the years of its existence. Many and great were the changes through which the country had passed since its construction.

The solitary places had become thickly settled. The wilderness had been changed into the fruitful field and made to bud and blossom as the rose. The dwellings of the people had been transformed from the rude hut into edifices comparatively palatial. Three score and more years had passed since the laying of the corner stone of this church. Two generations of people had met, Sabbath after Sabbath, about its sacred altar, and had gone to meet with the congregation around the Great White Throne. But the building, though constructed of stone, was not exempt from the decaying influences of time. Its walls crumbled, its timbers decayed, and its appearance became defaced. The people were unwilling that the House of God should be inferior to their own dwellings; and, therefore, moves were made toward the construction of a new church, which was effected in the year 1872. The Old Stone Church was supplanted by a very beautiful and commodious structure. It is a two-story building. The upper room is used as an audience chamber, and the basement employed as a Sabbath school and lecture room. This new church was dedicated by Rev. I. C. Pershing in the year after its construction.

BIOGRAPHY OF PIONEERS AND REPRESENTATIVE MEN.

THE MCCOLLOCH FAMILY.—The origin and early history of the McColloch family will be found elsewhere in this volume.

ABRAM MCCOLLOCH, oldest living son of Abram McColloch, who was one of the McColloch brothers of early pioneer fame, was born November 18th, 1797. He received such education as the limited advantages of his early days afforded—was married in 1845, to Susan Burns. He is the father of six children, four sons and two daughters, to all of whom he has given a fair education. Mr. McColloch assisted in laying out by survey, several of the western states. Farming and stock dealing has been his permanent employment. By his industry and frugality, he has acquired considerable property.

SAMUEL MCCOLLOCH, brother of Abram and next in descent, was born in 1802. Followed farming as an occupation, and has lived an exemplary christian life, being a member of the Short creek M. E. Church. He has held the office of Magistrate in his district for ten years. He was married January 27th, 1842, and reared a family of eleven children.

JAMES MCCOLLOCH was born May 23, 1807. Was married in 1843 to Tabitha McGee. Has no children.

WILLIAM J. MCCOLLOCH was born August 3, 1809. He is a farmer and wool-grower by occupation. On the 21st of December, 1848, he married Rebecca J. McGee. Has no family.

JOHN W. MCCOLLOCH, the father of John McColloch, the subject of this sketch, resided near where his son now lives. Mr. John McColloch was born May 24, 1828. He has followed farming as an occupation. Was married February 6, 1856 to Emily Wilson, and has reared a family of four children, three sons and one daughter. The mother of Mr. McColloch was Sarah Wilson.

A. J. MCCOLLOCH, the second son of Abram, was born in November, 1851, and was married in June, 1873, to Miss R. J. North. His business is farming.

GEORGE SAWTELL was born in England November 28, 1804, and emigrated with his father, John Sawtell, to America and settled in October, 1820, in Richland district, Ohio county, West Virginia, on a farm purchased from Benjamin Mills for $13.75 per acre. Mr. John Sawtell died July 15, 1821. Mr. George Sawtell is a member of a family of three sons and two daughters. He occupies the homestead farm. Was educated in England. Married August 25, 1820, to Eliza Goss, by whom he has reared a family of eleven children, nine of whom are still living. Mr. Sawtell became in early life a member of the Short Creek Methodist Episcopal Church; he was infirmary director for nine years, and four years township magistrate. Mr. John Sawtell was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Short Creek and local pastor.

Martin L. Hill was born September 25, 1837. Received considerable education, having passed through the Freshman and Sophomore years at Fairfield College, Indiana. He was married in 1858 to Clara C. Wells, and is now settled on the farm of her father. He is the father of seven children—three sons and four daughters. United in 1857 with the Short Creek Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Hill was called to the office of deputy sheriff at the opening of the year 1862, and served four years; immediately after which he was made assistant assessor of internal revenue, in which office he served five years, when he retired to his home farm. Mr. Hill manifested good sense and true manliness by departing from the usual custom of the office-holder and resuming, immediately after his retiring, his original occupation, instead of remaining, like a parasite, around the county offices. His sound judgment and intellectual worth are attested, also, by the fact that he has been called to numerous township and district offices.

W. A. Ridgely, the son of Absolom Ridgley, was born March 16, 1838. Received a very fine education. Was married October 21, 1866, to Mary E. Lowther, step-daughter of General Stokely, of Steubenville, by whom he has reared four children. He is very pleasantly situted on the south branch of Short creek. His occupation is farming.

John Caldwell was born in 1787, at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania. At an early age he came to West Virginia and settled in Richland district, Ohio county, where he labored with the pioneers in clearing away the forests and preparing the country for cultivation. In March, 1817, he was married to Rebecca Hedges, by whom he has raised a family of eight children. He became at an early period of his life a member of the United Presbyterian Church of Short creek. Died in 1871.

Joseph Caldwell, a son of John, was born July 23, 1820; married October 17, 1844, to a Miss Ridgely, and has reared a family of four children.

Wm. H. Caldwell, also a son of John, was born August 16, 1846; received a liberal common school education; was married March 14, 1866, to Clarinda Hupp, of Brooke county, West Virginia; he is the father of four children. Mr. Caldwell was elected township clerk in 1868; filled the office of county commissioner from 1874 to 1876, and was called to the county assessorship in 1876, which term of office will expire in 1880.

Isaac Kelly came from East Virginia near the close of the Revolutionary war, and settled on the farm owned by A. J. Kelly, and was married to Rebecca Wood, by whom he was educated after marriage. He reared a family of nine children, five sons and four daughters. Followed farming. Became a member of church and elder therein. Was called to the office of sheriff. Died March, 1825.

John Kelly, son of Isaac, was born in 1784, and married Elizabeth Wilson, October 26, 1809. Followed the produce business in New Orleans in the early part of life for eight years, and farming the remaining part. Died in 1824, and was buried in the cemetery of the Stone Church near Elm Grove.

Aaron Kelly, son of John, was born the 29th of October, 1816. Was married on the 26th of October, 1854, to Sarah B. McMechen by whom he has had three children, two of whom are living. Mr. Kelly followed farming in early life, and from 1840 to 1846, was deputy sheriff of Ohio county, after which he followed pork packing in the west for two years; then the produce business in New Orleans, and after this returned to pork packing, which he pursued in Alton, Illinois, and Burlington Iowa, when he was made general manager of the Benwood Rolling Mills, which office he held for twelve years. He then returned to his farm in Richland district, and has made farming and stock dealing his permanent employment. Mr. Kelly is a man of firmness, activity and decision of character, and therefore possesses great executive ability.

The Morgan Family.—The first of this family of whom we could get any record or tradition is one Edward Morgan, who came from Berkeley county and settled in Ohio county, Richland district, at an early period of history.

Joseph Morgan, next in descent, was a member of Short Creek Methodist Episcopal Church; married Rebecca Spaler and reared eight children.

Josiah Morgan, son of Joseph, was born May 3d, 1796; was married, October 17th, 1822, to Susan S. Foreman. Mr. Morgan, in the early part of his life, followed school teaching and was the first instructor in the Cherry Hill school district. He resided for some time in West Liberty, teaching school and keeping hotel. He returned to the country and settled on Kyle's ridge. He became a member of the Short Creek Methodist Episcopal Church in very early life, and before his twentieth year was licensed to exhort. He continued a consistent member, ever exerting a healthy moral influence. He died October 1st, 1860.

Rebecca L. McColloch, daughter of Josiah Morgan, was born March 5th, 1825. Received an academic education. Was given in marriage November 3d, 1842, to Joseph McColloch, a farmer. She is the mother of four children. Her husband died June 23d, 1863.

Elisha Connelly emigrated to West Virginia from Washington county, Pa., formerly of Maryland, and settled here in 1832. He worked out his own education; was born November 12, 1826, and was married December 22, 1834, to Larenni Edmunds, and reared a family of six children.

William Connelly, son of Elisha, was born January 22, 1836, and married March 16, 1865, to Miss E. M. Cox; followed farming as an occupation; is the father of five children, two daughters and three sons. Mr. Connelly has been called to several offices, as justice of the peace, surveyor of district roads, and school director.

Gilbert G. Sawtell, son of George, was born August 15, 1839, in Ohio county, West Virginia; was married May 27, 1862, to Rebecca M. Bonar. Mr. Sawtell commenced the mercantile business in the city of Wheeling in 1859 and pursued it until 1874, when he retired to the country and has since followed farming.

John Wilson, the first of the Wilson family in West Virginia; emigrated from Amboy, New Jersey, in 1773; was born December 22, 1845; married Rebecca Abrams and settled on the farm known as the Wilson estate; he purchased the same by the tomahawk right. He with his family sought refuge frequently from the red man in the old Van Meter fort. They were there during the night after the death of Major Samuel McColloch.

Joseph Wilson, the son of John, was born October 25, 1873, and married Rebecca McColloch October 26, 1826. He reared a family of seven children, five of whom were boys and two girls.

A. J. Wilson was born April 21, 1829. Married, March 28, 1854 to Margaret Bane Mr. Wilson has served two terms as township commissioner and has been called frequently to direct the educational affairs of the district.

Patrick McNulty emigrated originally from Ireland, and settled at Baltimore, Maryland, where he followed road contracting for some years; after which he moved to Wheeling, West Virginia, and lived a retired life until his death, in 1828, at the age of forty years. Mr. McNulty married Miss Nancy McGuire and left at death four children.

Sarah Warden, the daughter of Patrick McNulty, was born March 1, 1817, and was married in 1841 to Samuel Warden. She is the mother of seven children, three of whom are now living. Her daughters were given an academic education at Washington, Pennsylvania. On the 28th of January, 1872, Mrs. Warden was bereaved of her husband, and since then has been directing the affairs of the estate herself, with the assistance of her son. She became a member of the Triadelphia M. E. Church in the year 1855, and since then has lived a consistent christian life.

John Wayt emigrated to Ohio county, West Virginia, near the year 1780, at the age of twenty-five. He was accompanied by two brothers and two sisters. Mr. Wayt was educated for a priest in the Catholic Church of England, and upon his rejection of their creed, in order to escape persecution, was compelled to flee. He became, here, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and eventually an elder. Was married soon after his arrival to Mary Peyatt. He became a leading man among the early

settlers. He died in 1822, and his remains were interred in the cemetery of the Stone Church near Elm Grove.

ANDREW WAYT, a brother of John Wayt, settled in Pennsylvania. Was married to Sarah Wayt, in England, near the year 1804. He reared a family of six sons and four daughters. He died in his seventy-seventh year,

JAMES WAYT, son of Nathaniel Wayt, who was a son of Andrew Wayt, was born on the 27th day of November, 1812. Was married March 31st, 1836, to Margaret Bell, and reared a family of four sons and three daughters. Mr. Wayt is a man of considerable influence in his community, on account of his extensive reading and general information. He is an active member of the West Liberty Presbyterian Church.

CHAPTER L.

HISTORY OF BROOKE COUNTY.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—STREAMS AND STATISTICS.

THIS county was organized in 1797, and called Brooke in honor of Robert Brooke, who was governor of Virginia from 1794 to 1796. Its length is about eighteen miles, and average width about nine miles.

The surface of the county is a high rolling land, cut in every direction by deep ravines, along which flow rivulets and brooks, formed by the springs that issue from the bases of the hills, at short intervals, on either side. These small streams uniting their waters, as they swiftly glide along their rapid courses, from their great number, soon form creeks of considerable size, all of which flow westwardly and empty into the Ohio river. Although these hills are often too steep to cultivate along the lower portions of their sides, yet as we approach their summit, which are several hundred feet above the valleys below, they spread out in broad rolling swells that are level enough to farm with reasonable convenience. While these elevated plateaus generally have about a common level, a hill occasionally lifts itself above, as though to afford to lovers of beautiful landscapes, most delightful views of a country covered for many miles with rich pastures, with grazing herds of flocks, fruitful grain fields, orchards, gardens, and farm houses; while upon the steeper sides of the valleys below, still remain portions of the ancient forests of oak, hickory and walnut. Frequently, as the traveler passes along the roads upon the uplands, he sees, suddenly, from some dividing ridge, charming valleys stretching away for miles with their green meadows, rich fields of corn and sparkling streamlets. At other times, as he advances, he admires with delight, in the distance, the ever varying line of the horizon, which, on all sides, is formed by the summits of remote ridges and elevations, sometimes conical in form, but mostly defined by various arcs of circles, as regularly drawn as if a pair of compasses had traced the lines upon the skies.

These elevated lands have a strong limestone soil that is very fertile, producing abundant crops of all the grains and grasses. They also afford rich pasturage for all kinds of stock, especially sheep, which are raised in considerable numbers. The original forests are mostly cleared away, and nearly the entire surface of the country is devoted to pasturage and tillage. The whole county is underlaid with a strata of coal, which is now used almost exclusively as fuel for all purposes. From the census reports of 1870, we learn that Brooke county contained 54,856 acres of improved land, and but 36,000 acres of wood land, with 604 acres of other unimproved land. By the same report we also learn that it raised 45,945 bushels of wheat, 1,445 bushels of rye 185,576 bushels of corn, 81,135 bushels of oats, 35 bushels of buckwheat, 45,850 bushels of Irish potatoes, 335 bushels of sweet potatoes, 1,060 pounds of maple sugar, 475 gallons maple molasses, 3,795 gallons sorghum molasses and 6,762 pounds of honey.

EARLY SETTLERS.

It is difficult to find who were the first settlers of this county, or where they settled. The earliest dates at which they came seems to have been about 1772. From that time there was probably here and there a settler, until 1787, several patents were located in this county by Moses Decker, Peter Cox, Benjamin Wells, John Van Metre, and Benjamin Johnson, jr., who was a surveyor, and located seven thousand acres of land in 1785; William McMahon, who appropriated the hills lying back of Wellsburg, in 1786; Hezekiah Hyatt, Lawrence Van Buskirk, John Buck and Greathouse. These appear to have constituted the advanced guard of pioneers, for after their arrival, there was a cessation of entries until 1795, when it again commenced with great vigor. Among this latter irruption, we find prominently the names of Thomas Cook, Nathaniel Fleming, James Darrah, William McClane, Benjamin Reed and others. Among those who settled near Wellsburg, were Judge Alexander Caldwell, subsequently of Wheeling, West Virginia, Oliver Brown, a distinguished officer of the Revolution, and a member of the Boston tea-party; Rev. Joseph Doddridge and his brother, Philip Doddridge, Esq.; Alexander Wells, the father and patron of Methodism in Wellsburg, and his son Bazaleel then a young lawyer from Maryland; Charles Hammond, Esq., late of Cincinnati; Colonel Thorpe; Nicholas P. Tillinghast; Zaccheus Biggs, and many others equally respectable and influential. In the vicinity of the place, lived Captain McMahon, who lost his life while serving in the army of General Wayne; the Cox's the Swearingen's the Brady's and others, whose names are intimately associated with border history.

The principal streams or creeks that pass through this county have their source in Pennsylvania, but are rapidly increased in size by the many springs that feed them along their way as they pass through Brooke county.

The first of these is Harmon's creek, so called from Harmon Greathouse, who settled on its waters about the year 1771, near where the woolen factory was afterward built. It passes through Holliday's Cove and empties into the Ohio, nearly opposite Steubenville. The next is Cross creek, which empties into the river some three miles above Wellsburg. It derived its name from the fact that another similar creek empties into the river from the other side, right opposite. This is called Ohio Cross creek. Then comes Buffalo, which falls into the river just at the lower end of Wellsburg. It is said to have received its name from the buffalo that are believed to have rambled along its banks to a "lick" or "licks" that these animals frequented, somewhere towards its head waters. This is a beautiful stream, and upon its banks stood the residence of Alexander Campbell, where he lived and died, and together with most of his family, lies buried upon a hill that overlooks its clear waters, as they forever flow along their way, and seem to chant a solemn requiem to the sleeping dead above them as they rippling pass the place. Here also, upon the now classic banks of this stream, stands Bethany and its college, a place the name of which will go down through coming ages as the Mecca from which a new religious faith originated, that is perhaps destined to have an important influence on the opinions of the Christian work.

The tributaries of this creek, in Brooke county are Henderson's run, Glenn run, Lick Hill run, Castleman's run, Logan run, Stott's run, Leazear's run, Hukill run, Ghost run, Jordan run, Grog run, Tit's run, Green's run, and Panther run.

There are three grist mills and one woolen factory on it. Lastly comes Short creek, which rises in Ohio county, and only forms the line between Brooke and Ohio, for a few miles above its mouth. The definition of the word probably indicates the origin of its name.

In the earlier days of this county, when its trade and commerce were by the river and carried on flat boats, and its markets were New Orleans and intermediate points, an active business was carried on at Wellsburg; manufactories and business enterprises sprung up, and these creeks were dotted with flouring mills at every available spot, from their mouths, as far up, as there was water enough to turn a wheel. But the time was approaching, when the enterprise of man, guided by scientific knowledge, was about to develop and open up new and more expeditious and efficient channels of trade, that would revolutionize the commerce and travel of the country. These people for lack of sagacity, or want of enterprise did not realize or appreciate the great changes about to take place, and let the golden opportunity slip. Other people and communities of more progressive ideas and public spirit, were not slow in taking advantage of the situation, and their energy, guided by intelligence, has diverted the commerce and business of the country into new channels, by building long lines of railroad from one end of the country to the other, which have developed its wealth and resources and caused cities to spring up and farms

to be opened out and wealth accumulate in untold millions, on lands that were a desert wilderness, when Wellsburg and neighborhood, were in the height of their prosperity.

While other sections of our country fully imbued with the progressive ideas of the age have advanced in prosperity and wealth, with unexampled rapidity, this community content to trudge along in the old ruts and retaining only the ideas of a past age, has retrograded. Many of the manufactories that once flourished, have ceased to exist, and most of the mills that once dotted every creek within the county, have disappeared, and it now only remains as a memento of an age that is past. It may be useful to the historian, however, as a standard of measure, by which to compare modern ideas and progress, with the times of past ages.

ROADS.

There are but two turnpike roads in the county. The best one runs from Wellsburg to Bethany, a distance of seven miles. It passes through two tunnels, as it winds its way along the banks of the "Buffalo" creek, and is nearly all level, there being but one hill of any consequence along its entire length. The other extends from Wellsburg to Independence, Pennsylvania, and is also seven miles in length. It is known as the Washington pike. It passes over long ranges of hills.

The country is well enough supplied with common country roads, but in times of wet weather, especially in the spring season of the year they are almost impassible, from the miry condition of the clay soil.

RAILROADS.

There are two railroads that touch the soil of this county. The first is the Pittsburgh, Wheeling & Kentucky Railroad, and is known as the Pewicky road. It runs from Wheeling to Steubenville, a distance of twenty-two miles, and is a mere appendage or feeder of the great Pan-Handle road. It follows the east bank of the Ohio river and passes Wellsburg. Then the Pan-Handle runs up Harmon's creek, in Holliday's cove, nearly follows the line, being sometimes in Brooke county and sometimes in Hancock.

DISTRICTS—OR TOWNSHIPS.

It is divided into three districts—or townships: Wellsburg, Buffalo and Cross creek, each of which has two justices of the peace. These districts are sub-divided into voting precincts, or election districts, in which the elections are held. There are nine of these voting places in the county, as follows: Wellsburg one, Buffalo four, and Cross creek four.

TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

There are three towns in Brooke county, Wellsburg, Bethany and Collier.

BETHANY.

This place will be forever memorable as being the home of Alexander Campbell, the place where he evolved the principles that culminated in the establishment of a new religious denomination, that has made a progress in the christian world that is without parallel—that now has adherents in every land. It was here in this secluded and romantic spot, where the bright clear waters of the Buffalo wind their way among the hills, that he established his little printing office from which he sent forth his ideas, spread out upon the pages of countless thousands of books and periodicals, that found their way to every quarter of the globe. It was here that he started the Buffalo Academy, an institution designed to educate and prepare laborers for the work he had undertaken, that as the field of labor widened out the idea of an institution on a grander, larger scale was conceived, which resulted in the founding of Bethany College, which prepared the way for building up a town, a thing not intended, or devised, in originating the plan of the college, but which grew up from the necessity of the situation.

It was here the great work of his life was done, and where his remains now repose in their peaceful slumber, in an enclosure of about an acre of land, used as a family cemetery, where his own family and some near friends lie buried. In his life time he deeded this lot to the trustees of Bethany College, to be used as his family cemetery. It is enclosed by a substantial stone wall.

This village is seven miles east, or south east of Wellsburg, on Buffalo creek, near the old homestead of Campbell. The town was laid off in 1847, by Mr. Campbell, and called Bethany, probably from the place of that name in Judea. It appears to have been the original idea of Bishop Campbell, when he established the college, to have no town there. He selected that secluded place, on account of its remoteness from the busy marts of trade, believing moral principles could be more easily implanted in the hearts of the young, if kept from contact with the business world, and its corrupting vices and influences; that the students would not have the temptations to spend their money unnecessarily. But after a few years experience, it seemed to be necessary, or at least, very convenient, that there should be stores and other business houses where the college faculty, as well as students, could supply themselves with the ever recurring wants of every day life. A town was therefore laid off and places of business established, which furnished the necessary wants of the community. The village at this time (1879) contains about three hundred inhabitants, has two dry goods stores, one grocery store, two hotels, three blacksmith shops, one wagon shop, one harness and saddler's shop, and two churches.

BETHANY POST OFFICE.

Previous to 1827, the neighborhood had received its mail from West Liberty, some four miles distant, but Alexander Campbell, who lived near where Bethany now stands, with the large correspondence his ministerial duties required, as well as his publishing business, found it inconvenient to go so far to receive or mail his letters and publications. He therefore petitioned the Department for a new post office at his residence, offering to carry the mail between the two places, twice a week on horseback, free of charge.

Post masters at that time had the franking privilege and could send or receive letters free. With his extensive correspondence and postage from six to twenty-five cents each on letters, would make some amends for carrying the mail free that distance. Accordingly, a post office was established, and he was appointed post master June 2d, 1827. The office would probably have been called Buffalo, but there was already an office of that name in Mason county, so it was named Bethany. Mr. Campbell remained post master till 1865—thirty-eight years—when he resigned, and James A. Campbell was appointed to succeed him. James A. Campbell resigned in 1867, and was succeeded by John Adams, October 21st, 1867, who resigned in 1872, and J. B. Lockhart was appointed his successor February 5th, 1872, who still retains the office at this time, 1879.

HISTORY OF BETHANY COLLEGE.

Bethany College was founded in the year 1841, by Alexander Campbell, a distinguished scholar and devoted christian. There was no protracted delay in its completion, for its founder was a man of untiring energy, one with whom to conceive, to plan, to execute, followed each other in rapid succession. No sooner therefore, had the generous conception to found an institution fitted to the development of man's noblest powers ripened in his thoughtful mind, than he set about to accomplish it. He did not wait to call upon his friends for assistance, but with his own private means furnished suitable grounds, erected buildings, procured a charter from the state of Virginia, and under the management of a board of trustees to whom he made legal transfer, by his sole effort set to work an institution that has since stood a fair contribution to his lasting fame.

The college, because of the popularity of its founder and the public confidence in his wisdom as an educator, was filled at its very opening to its utmost capacity.

Mr. Campbell believed, that other things being equal, the man who had made the Bible a part of his study would always be the most highly developed man, and the best fitted for the labors and obligations of life. Hence while the curriculum of the college was intended to embrace whatever was good in the courses of other colleges, it was made to take a step in advance of them all, admit the Bible as a text book, and make it an essential factor in the graduation of its students.

The college virtually belongs to the Christian Church, yet in its conduct the peculiar views of this body are neither insisted upon nor taught. No pleas for favorite tenets are offered, but themes broadly catholic, and sublime, indisputable truths, such as Christ and the great salvation; God's hand overruling, guiding and developing what is best in nations; the consequent dignity of man, his true honor and greatest happiness, are selected from this exhaustless text book for the consideration of its students. It is the effort of the college to impress upon its students the fact that the Bible is worthy of their

deepest thought, not for the sake of forming and supporting especial theories, but as the oldest and most reliable of all histories, as the most beautiful and perfect body of literature, as the soundest and best code of laws that could be written, as the foundation and perfection of all true civilization, as the true interpreter of life's puzzling riddle, and as man's only sure guide to honor and happiness.

Bethany College has now been in progress for thirty-nine years, and has sent out more than five hundred and fifty graduates. Its alumni are found in every state in the Union and in most foreign countries. In the halls of congress, filling the most influential pulpits, foremost among educators, raising the most commanding voice in the courts, at the head of the most influential business circles, and everywhere characterized by such immovable uprightness, such earnestness of true purpose, such ability to cope with the day's great living questions, such effectiveness in the most important labors, as form the highest commendation of the college that fitted and sent them forth to the work.

In the year 1858, the first college building was burned. The building, libraries and museum were all destroyed. The friends of the institution now came forward and gave an enthusiastic and liberal evidence of their appreciation of what the college was doing. They set to work with the determination to replace the building with such a structure as would be in keeping with the character of its distinguished founder and its own great work. As the result of their labors, there is the magnificent building presented in the picture, costing over one hundred and forty thousand dollars. This building is four hundred and twenty feet in length, and is a model of beauty and convenience. Its libraries, lecture rooms, laboratories and society halls are all finished in the best style. The college is situated among the lovely hills of the Pan-Handle of West Virginia, away from the disturbing bustle, the attractive sights and the deluding vices that lead astray the students and in a degree paralyze the work of city colleges. Its location is remarkably healthy, being upon high ground, with air pure and bracing, and free from visitation of all sorts of malaria.

The college is supported, partly by endowment and partly by tuition fees. During the first thirty-seven years of its progress the college only admitted males, but since that time it has been open also to females. Dr. W. K. Pendleton has long been and is now its president. He is one of the few worthy to have received it from the hands of Mr. Campbell, the scholar, the gifted man, the christian gentleman. The names of Campbell, Pendleton and Loos, the last, one of its oldest and most faithful professors, will be remembered with reverence and love as long as a friend of Bethany College remains or the influence of its work is felt; for they have made it the pride of their hearts and given to it the strength of their days.

The college, as individuals and as nations, has had its days of clouds as well as its days of brightness. The civil war took away students from her halls as it took away sons from the firesides of homes. Bankruptcies of friends made great inroads upon its endowment funds. But when the war was over students flocked back again and new friends have been constantly coming forward to take the place of old ones who failed, so that the institution still moves steadily on in its important work, and we confidently trust it will continue to increase in efficiency and power for good as long as man needs to be educated.

THE LONE GRAVE.

Some years ago, a man named Isaac Murphy came to Bethany, to educate his children. His sons were sent to the college and his daughter Nancy Frances, to Pleasant Hill Seminary, where her health failed—consumption followed and she died. This young lady had a mild, kind disposition, was of a serious, pensive turn of mind, and while her declining health permitted, used often to stroll out to a wood on a high hill, some half a mile south of Bethany, to wander through the quiet, silent forest.

She would frequently sit at the foot of a large oak tree to muse over life's fading shadows. When, from failing strength, she was no longer able to make her accustomed visits to the pleasant forest shades, and death approached, she requested that she might be buried in the secluded place she loved so well in life. Accordingly her remains were deposited at the foot of the tree where she used to rest her weary body and meditate.

The curious stranger desires to visit the place to see this solitary grave, where in the lonely woods peacefully repose the remains of this young being who was cut down in the morning of her life.

An humble tombstone marks her grave, which bears this inscription:

"In memory of Nancy Frances, daughter of Isaac and Nancy Murphy, born December 3, 1831. Died January 26, 1850."

"She lived a Christian, and died rejoicing in the Christian hope."

It is known as the "Lone Grave," and the citizens keep an enclosure around it.

STATE OF THE WILDERNESS.

To a person who has witnessed all the changes that have taken place in the western country, since its first settlement, its former appearance is like a dream or romance. He will find it difficult to realize the features of that wilderness, which was the abode of his infant years. The little cabin of his father no longer exists; the little field and truck patch, which gave him a scanty supply of coarse bread and vegetables, have been swallowed up by the extended meadow, orchard or grain field. The rude fort in which his people resided so many painful summers, has vanished, and "like the baseless fabric of a vision, left not a wreck behind." Large farms, with splendid mansion-houses and well filled barns, hamlets, villages, and even cities, now occupy the scenes of his youthful sports, hunting or military exploits. In the place of forest trees or hawthorn bushes, he sees the awful forum of justice, or the sacred temple with its glittering spire pointing to the heavens; and instead of the war-whoop of savages, or the howling of wolves, he hears the swelling anthem, or pealing organ.

One prominent feature of the wilderness is its solitude. Those who plunged into the bosom of the forest, left behind them, not only the busy hum of men, but domesticated animal life generally. The parting rays of the setting sun did not receive the requiem of the feathered songsters of the grove, nor was the blushing aurora ushered in by the shrill clarion of the domestic fowls. The solitude of the night was interrupted only by the howl of the wolf, the melancholy moan of the ill-boding owl, or the shriek of the frightful panther. Even the faithful dog, the only steadfast companion of man among the brute creation, partook of the silence of the desert; the discipline of his master forbid him to bark, or move, but in obedience to his command, and his native sagacity soon taught him the propriety of obedience to this severe government. The day was, if possible, more solitary than the night. The noise of the wild turkey, the croaking of the raven, or "the woodpecker tapping the hollow beech tree," did not much enliven the dreary scene.

The various tribes of singing birds are not inhabitants of the desert; they are not carnivorous and therefore must be fed from the labors of man. At any rate they did not exist in this country at its first settlement.

Let the imagination of the reader pursue the track of the adventurer into this solitary wilderness. Bending his course towards the setting sun, over undulating hills, under the shade of large forest trees, and wading through the rank weeds and grass which then covered the earth. Now viewing from the top of a hill the winding course of the creek whose stream he wishes to explore, doubtful of its course, and of his own, he ascertains the cardinal points of north and south by the thickness of the moss and bark on the north side of the ancient trees. Now descending into a valley and presaging his approach to a river, by seeing large ash, bass-wood and sugar trees, beautifully festooned with wild grape vines. Watchful as Argus, his restless eye catches everything around him. In an unknown region, and surrounded with dangers, he is the sentinel of his own safety, and relies on himself alone for protection. The toilsome march of the day being ended, at the fall of night he seeks for safety some narrow, sequestered hollow, and by the side of a large log builds a fire, and after eating his coarse and scanty meal wraps himself up in his blanket and lays him down on his bed of leaves, with his feet to the little fire, for repose, hoping for favorable dreams ominous of future good luck, while his faithful gun and dog repose by his side.

But let not the reader suppose that the pilgrims of the wilderness could feast his imagination with the romantic beauties of nature, without any drawback from conflicting passions. His situation did not afford him much time for contemplation. He was an exile from the warm clothing and comfortable mansions of society. His homely woodsman's dress soon became old and ragged; the cravings of hunger compelled him from day to day to sustain the fatigues of the chase. Often had he to eat his venison, bear meat and wild turkey, without bread or salt. Nor was this all, at every step the strong passions of hope and fear

were in full exercise. Eager in pursuit of his game his too much excited imagination sometimes presented him with the phantom of the object of his chase, in a bush, a log, or mossy bank, and occasioned him to waste a load of ammunition, more precious than gold, on a creature of his own brain, and he repaid himself the expense by making a joke of his mistake. His situation was not without its dangers. He did not know at what tread his foot might be stung by a serpent, and what moment he might meet with the formidable bear, or if in the evening, he knew not on what limb of a tree, over his head, the murderous panther might be perched, in a squatting attitude, to drop down upon, and tear him to pieces in a moment. When watching a deer lick from his blind at night, the formidable panther was often his rival in the same business, and if, by his growl, or otherwise, the man discovered the presence of his rival, the lord of the world always retired as speedily and secretly as possible, leaving him the undisturbed possession of the chance of game for the night.

BEASTS AND BIRDS,

"We shall not give a list of all the beasts and birds that were tenants of the wilderness at the time of its first settlement, only noticing a few of those classes which have altogether or partially disappeared from the country, together with those which have emigrated here with our population. This enumeration as far as it goes, will serve to show the natural historian a distinction between those beasts andbirds which are naturally tenants of the wilderness and refuse the society of man, and those which follow his footsteps fromone region to another, and although partially wild yet subsist in part upon his labors.

"The buffalo and the elk have entirely disappeared from this section of the country. Of the bear and deer but very few remain. The wolves, formerly so numerous, and so destructive to the cattle, are now seldom heard of in our older settlements. It may seem strange that this ferocious and cunning animal, so long the scourge of the mountainous districts of Europe, should have so suddenly disappeared from our infant country. The sagacity of the wolves bids defiance to the most consummate craft of the hunters, many of whom, throughout life, never obtained a single chance to shoot at one of them. Sometimes, indeed, they outwitted them by pit-falls and steel traps; but no great number were killed by either of these means; nor had the price set upon their scalps by the state legislatures any great effect in diminishing their number and depredations. By what means then did their destruction happen? On this subject I will hazard the opinion that a greater number of them were destroyed by hydrophobia than by all other means put together.

"The terrible panther, as well as the wild cat, have also taken their leave of us.

"Thus, in far less time than it cost the Jews to rid themselves of the serpents and beasts of prey which infested the 'hill country of Judea,' we have freed ourselves from those which belonged to our country. Our flocks and herds are safe from their annoyance, and our children are not torn to pieces by 'a she bear out of the wood.'

"In return for the beasts and birds which have left us, we have gained an equal number from the Atlantic side of the mountains, and which were unknown at the first settlement of the country.

"Our mornings and evenings are now enlivened with the matins and vespers of a great variety of singing birds, which have slowly followed the emigration from the other side of the mountain.

"The honey bees are not natives of this country; but they always keep a little in advance of the white population. We formerly had some professed bee hunters; but the amount of honey obtained from the woods was never considerable, owing to the want of a sufficient quantity of flowers to furnish it.

"Crows and black birds have of late become very plenty. They were not natives of the wilderness.

"Rats, which were not known here for several years after the settlement of the country, took possession of it, in its whole extent, in one winter season. Children of twelve years old, and under, having never heard their name, were much surprised at finding a new kind of mice, as they called them, with smooth tails.

"Opossums were late comers into the country. Fox-squirrels have but a very few years ago made their appearance on this side of the mountains."—*Doddridge.*

RECORDS OF THE FIRST COURTS IN BROOKE COUNTY AND COPIES OF OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS.

In making copies of these official papers, we have generally given them verbatim, without any change in the orthography, or punctuation, that they might more truly represent the business habits of these early years.

The first Court in Brooke county, was held at the house of William Thorpe, in Charlestown—now Wellsburg. It commenced its session on Tuesday, May 23, 1797. The following members were present, to-wit: John Beck, William Griffith, John Henderson, Alexander Stephenson, John Connell, Richard Elson, Francis McGuire, Isaac Meek, George Hammond, Josiah Gamble, Robert Colwell, and James Griffith, gentlemen. William Griffith, the senior Judge, having taken the several oaths prescribed by law, administered the necessary oaths of office to each of the other members, John Beck came into Court and produced his commission of sheriff for the county of Brooke, and having taken the oath prescribed by law, entered into the following bonds, one in the sum of thirty thousand dollars, payable to James Wood Esq or his successor, for faithfully collecting of taxes and paying the same into the Treasury, also one other bond for the sum of six thousand dollars for his duly collecting and paying all office fees. Also one other bond for the sum of six thousand dollars for his duly collecting levies, fines &c—All of which bonds were duly acknowledged in court.

The court then proceeded to ballot for clerk, and upon examining the tickets, John Connell had a majority, upon which, it was ordered that John Connell be appointed clerk, who accordingly came into court and having taken the oath of office provided by law, entered into bond for the faithful execution thereof.

On motion of John Relfe and Phillip Doddridge, Esq., for leave to practice law in the county of Brooke, ordered, that the aforesaid John Relfe and Phillip Doddridge, have leave, who accordingly came into court and took the oath prescribed by law.

Ordered, that the court be adjourned till to-morrow morning.

WILLIAM GRIFFITH.

Court met pursuant to adjourned, Present, William Griffith, John Henderson, Alexander Stephenson, Richard Elson, Francis McGuire, George Hammond, Joseph Gamble, Robert Colwell, and James Griffith, Gentlemen.

Present in addition to the members above mentioned—Isaac Meek.

The court proceeded to appoint a place for holding courts, when a majority appeared in favor of Charlestown for the seat of Justice. The court ordered accordingly.

Ordered, that John Relfe, Esq., be appointed attorney for the commonwealth, for the county of Brooke.

Ordered, that Samuel Litton, be appointed Constable for this county, also Rodger Hill, William Baxter, Elijah Rittenhouse, Jacob Walker, James Perry, Samuel Dunlap, Hugh Brown and Adam Sullivan,

These gentlemen, appeared in court, and "took the oath as Constables of Brooke county, and also to support the Federal Constitution."

The court being now organized proceeded to business. The first act was to acknowledge a deed from Charles Prather to John Agnew—for twelve lots in Charlestown, and order it recorded. It next acknowledged, and ordered recorded, a deed from Charles Prather to Henry Gassoway for eight lots in Charlestown—and also a deed from Charles Prather to Samuel Brown—for four lots in Charlestown, and a deed from Charles Naylor and Margaret Naylor his wife of Mason county Kentucky, to James Ferguson, for seventy-seven acres of land—consideration one hundred pounds current money—deed dated January 20, 1797. The court then acknowledged, and ordered to be recorded, deed from Charles Prather to the following person—all being lots in the town of Charlestown—to Nicholas Gass—eight lots—Daniel Cameron, eight lots, Jesse Spry two lots, Alexander Ewing eight lots, John Bly eight lots, William Congleton eight lots, Moses Scott two lots, Christian Calendine eight lots, William Davis two lots, Joseph Doddridge, fourteen lots,

Ordered, that Baldwin Parsons, Alexander Crawford, John Crawford and Daniel Calendine, or any three of them, after first being sworn according to law, do view the nearest, and best way for a road to lead from the plantation of Alexander Crawford to James Marshall's Mills, on Buffalo creek, and make report thereon.

The will of Robert Murchland was Probated.

Ordered, that Jonathan Palmer, have leave to keep an ordinary [Hotel] in this county, by complying with the law, who accordingly came into court and entered into bond with George Edgington his security.

Ordered, that John Goodwin Young, Francis McGuire, Isaac Meek, John Beck, Esq., and Richard Brown, jr., be and are hereby appointed commissioners with full authority to contract and purchase in Charlestown, two lots, or as much ground as they make think necessary, to erect the public buildings thereon, any three of whom are empowered to act and make return to the next court.

Ordered, that the sheriff be authorized to contract for, and procure a jail and stocks for public use.

Ordered, that the court be adjourned till to-morrow morning at eight o'clock.

This ended the second day's session.

"Court met pursuant to adjournment.

Present, Alexander Stephenson, Richard Elson, Francis McGuire, Joseph Gamble, and Robert Colwell, Gentlemen.

Certificate from John Kersby, a magistrate of Berkley county, in this commonwealth, to John H. Jones, for five Negroes, brought into this state, is produced to this court, and ordered to be recorded.

Present, in addition to the above named members, James Griffith, Gentleman.

Ordered, that John Hamilton, John Greathouse, Daniel McCoy, and William Ryan, or any three of them, first being sworn according to law, do view the nighest, and best way for a road to lead from John Hamilton's, up the Ohio river, to the mouth of mill creek, and, make report thereon to next court.

Present in addition to the other members mentioned, William Griffith, Gentleman.

Ordered, that John Francis, be appointed commissioner of this county, he complying with the law, who accordingly came into court, and took the oath of fidelity, also to support the Federal constitution, and the oath of office as commissioner.

Ordered, that Hezekiah Griffith, and William Griffith, be recommended to his excellency, the Governor, and council, as Coroners for the county of Brooke.

Ordered. That the following rates, be observed by the ordinary keepers, in this county, to-wit

Breakfast or Supper,	$ .20
Dinner,	.25
Lodging,	5
Hay, per night,	.17
Oats or corn per quart,	2
Pasturage per night,	6
Whisky per half pint,	9
Common rum per ditto,	.18
Spirits per ditto (or French brandy)	.30
Maderia Wine per quart,	1.75
Sherry " "	1.20
Port or Lisbon " "	1.20
Cider,	9
Beer,	9

License was granted Robert Potts, to keep an ordinary in Charlestown.

It was ordered that the Court shall continue to meet at the house of William Thorp, till the necessary public buildings are erected, or it orders some other place, to meet at.

John Beck Sheriff, came into Court, and entered his protest against the sufficiency of the jail,

It was ordered, that the Commissioners appointed to buy ground for the public buildings be notified to meet on the third of June, for complying with the contents of said order.

The next term of court commenced on Tuesday June 27, 1797.

The first business done, James Magruder gave bail to keep an ordinary at his house in Charlestown, also leave granted James Davidson to keep an ordinary at his house in Charlestown by complying with the law.

Eight deeds were then acknowledged and ordered, to be recorded, and two wills probated. Reports of surveys for four roads were received and surveyors for other roads were appointed.

This day was rendered, the first judgment in the Brooke County Court—It was the case of

CALEB WELLS,
against
ALEXANDER WELLS, Jun.

Judgment was rendered by default for the sum of $9.93—debt —and costs.

The next case was

JOHN HAYS
against
JOSEPH JOHNSTON.

Judgment by confession for the sum of nine shillings, and nine pence, and costs.

The third case was

CALDWELL, assignee
of NATHAN
against
ELIJAH PIXLEY.

Judgment in this case was rendered by default, for the sum of "three pounds, thirteen shillings and one penny" with interest and cost of suit.

Three other judgments for debt are rendered this day. An indenture for a negro girl, and eight deeds are acknowledged and ordered to be recorded.

The committee to purchase lands for the erection of public buildings report,

"That they have purchased two lots of ground of Charles Prather, adjoining Water, Liberty, and Charles street, containing on Water street two hundred and thirty-one and three-fourths feet, and on Liberty street two hundred and thirty-one feet, Whereupon the same is ordered to be recorded.

Court met according to adjournment, and rendered three judgments for debt, and received five road survey reports, granted license to Isaac Wood to keep an ordinary in Brooke county and also to Nicholas Gassoway for the same purpose. Acknowledged three deeds and ordered them to be recorded, and then adjourned to meet July 27, 1797.

Court met July 25 1797—

The first day rendered five judgements in civil suits, acknowledged three deeds and ordered them recorded, appointed commissioners to survey two roads, and upon the report of an Inquisition for that purpose, condemned one acre of land for the use of a grist and saw mill—approved the bond of Walter Cain to Nathan Griffith and ordered it recorded.

Ordered that John Connell keeps the subscription papers [for building a court house in Charlestown in his possession, till otherwise ordered by this Court.

Ordered, that James Marshall, Joseph Doddridge, and Robert Caldwell, be appointed commissioners to draft a plan for a Court House, and jail, for said County, and make an estimate of the expense of such buildings, as near as possible, admitting them to be built of brick or stone, the plan of the court house not to exceed thirty six feet square, and the jail not to exceed twenty by fourteen feet square, and make report to the next court.

Adjourned until court in course.

A session of one day.

AUGUST TERM, COMMENCED TUESDAY, August 22, 1797.

The court met and acknowledged two deeds and one mortgage, and ordered them recorded; also ordered that Richard Jamison be exempted in future from working on the roads in Brooke county.

At this term the first grand jury of the county was impanneled and sworn. Joseph Doddridge was foreman.

Adam Silman took the oath as Constable of this county. James Griffith, Gentleman, produced his commission from his excellency the Governor, as Surveyor for this county, and took the oath of office as prescribed by law. Verbal will of Alexander Leakey, decd. was probated.

Nicholas Pumphrey appointed guardian for Samuel Strong, William Strong and Benjamin Strong, one judgement entered, license granted Daniel Peterson lo keep an ordinary at his dwelling in this county, and then court adjourned till tomorrow.

WEDNESDAY, August 23, 1797.

Court met pursuant to adjournment.

James McMillen, having failed to attend as a grand Juror, was ordered to be fined eight dollars, unless he can show good cause at the next term for his absence. Ordered, That the county be divided into four districts for appointing overseers of the poor. Ordered, That William Connell be recommended to his Excellency the Governor and council for appointment as Captain of the Rifle Company in the first battalion of the fourth regiment, and tenth brigade of militia in this commonwealth, in place of William Wells resigned, and William Hudson Lieutenant in place of Solomon Hedges removed, and Joshua Meek ensign, in place of William Connell, promoted. Three

deeds were acknowledged and ordered recorded, and the grand jury reported bills of indictment against the following persons.

James Brandon
Richard Speer
Hezekiah Hyatt
Ezekiel Hyatt
Peter Cox
William Haberfield
Anthony Seels Jr
Robert Campbell
Joseph Cox
James Brandon—for profane swearing
Robert Campbell " "
John Graham " "
Alexander Wells " "
Elisha Willison " "
John Lee, Merchant " "

James Davidson, for retailing Whisky at 10 cents half pint and Asa Teal, Geo. Adkinson, Rezin Pumphrey, and Samuel Robinson—for neglect of duty as surveyors of roads.

Alexander Wells and Elisha Willison, were fined each 83 cents and Richard Speer 8 cents, and costs for profane swearing. James Brandon and Robert Campbell each pleaded not guilty of the indictments for assault and battery, and their cases were continued to next term.

Ordered, that the plan reported by Joseph Doddridge and Robert Caldwell, Commissioners to procure a place for the public buildings of this county be adopted, and the said commissioners, be authorized to proceed to erect a court house and jail, according to said plan. The court house of brick, and the jail of stone, and they be authorized to contract on the best terms possible, that in their judgement, they can procure, on the faith of the county, and the subscriptions made for that purpose, on the faith aforesaid, that they procure some temporary place again to be used as a court house and also some place to be used as a jail till permanent buildings can be made.

Sept 26 1797

The court met and adjourned, till, 2 o'clock P. M to meet at the ware house of Alexander Wells, as a temporary court house, agreeably to the report of the commissioners appointed at the last court for that purpose, and after a session of two days adjourned to meet in October.

At the next, Oct term the court made a levy for county taxes as follows:

Imprimis. To John Rolfe, as states attorney for past services and one year to come	$75
Item: To John Beck—for past services	12.50
" William Cornell per acct	70.
" Moses Congleton " "	4
" William Ramage. his wife and eldest son, poor purposes	45
" Rebecca McIntire, and two eldest children, poor purposes	35
" John Connell per acct	51.57
" James Griffith " "	5.80
" " " for running the county line,	10.
To be applied to building court house and jail	910.78
" the sheriff for collecting	77.85
	$1297.50

Ordered. That the sheriff collect of each tithable in this county, the sum of one dollar and fifty cents, as a county levy for the year 1797.

While these early courts seem to have been reasonably vigilant in protecting the people against impositions upon their rights by avoricious and unscrupulous hotel keepers, by fixing a scale of prices beyond which they should not go under the pains and penalties of the law, and had just indicted and prosecuted a man for selling a half pint of whisky for one cent more than their rule permitted, he charging ten cents instead nine; yet this very court at this term, increased the price of whisky from nine to eleven cents per half pint, and common rum from ten to eighteen cents for same quantity.

After a session of three days, the court adjourned.

At the November term, the Grand Jury found six indictments; only two of them for profane swearing, and the court ordered: That Robert H. Johnson have leave to practice innoculation from December 1st next, till April 20, 1798.

At the December term, on the petition of sundry inhabitants of Charlestown and its vicinity, against the innoculation of the small pox being practiced in and near Charlestown, the court reconsidered its order of last term, granting leave to Robert H. Johnson to innoculate in this county, and upon mature deliberation, ordered that the said order of last court granting leave for innoculation, be set aside—ordered that Robert H. Johnson be fined seven dollars, for each day he neglects to give notice of the small pox, agreeable to law.

Three indictments were found—two for assault and battery, and one for profane swearing.

At the April Term, 1798, we find the following record:

"On motion of Esther, a negro woman, complaining that she is unjustly detained in the custody of Eleanor Swearingen, and that she is too poor to prosecute a suit for such unjust detainer, or other wrongs; wherefore and for good reasons appearing to this court, it is ordered that Philip Doddridge, attorney at law, do prosecute an action of false imprisonment, against said Eleanor, for such detention, and that for such prosecution, the said Philip Doddridge, do bestow his services without fee or reward, under pain of imprisonment, as for contempt of this court, and that under like pain, the clerk and sheriff, shall do the duties of their respective offices, without fee."

Although the court gave way a little, under the whisky pressure, it is still disposed to stand firm for the peoples rights in protecting them against the impecunious disposition of lawyers and county officials, holding over their heads the pains and penalties of imprisonment and fines—if they disregard its orders.

MARRIAGES.

There seems to be no regular book kept in this county, showing the *issuing* of license to marry. The only record is a book in which the *returns*, or *certificates*, of ministers, or other persons, authorized by law to solemnize marriages, are recorded. In earlier years these certificates do not appear to have been returned with any degree of promptness or regularity, and many of them are imperfect, lacking dates, and sometimes one part of the name, of one or both, of the parties, themselves; it is quite probable that some of these certificates, have never been returned, and no authentic record of the marriage can ever be found.

The first marriage certificate returned, and recorded, in Brooke county, is dated and certified as follows:

No. 1. I do hereby certify, that on the twenty third day of June, one thousand seven hundred and ninety seven, Bezeleel Wells, of Washington, and state of Pennsylvania, and Sarah Griffith, of Charlestown, and state of Virginia, were married pursuant to a license from the clerk of Brooke county, bearing date June 23d, 1797, by me,

Joseph Doddridge,
Minister of the Gospel in Brooke county.

This is however the second marriage in the county as the next return on the record precedes in in dates. It is as follows:

I hereby certify, that on the eighteenth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and ninety seven, Robert Withers and Nabby Brown, both of Charlestown Brooke county Virginia, married, pursuant to a license from the Clerk of said county, bearing date June 17, 1798, my me,

Joseph Doddridge,
Minister of the Gospel in said county.

The third license was issued October 31, 1797, for Joshua Meek and Elizabeth Hedges, both of Brooke county, and solemnized November 2, 1797, by the Rev Joseph Doddridge.

The fourth license was issued Novembir 15, 1797, for Robert Colwell and Sally Brown, both of Brooke county, and solemnized the same day by the Rev. Joseph Doddridge.

The fifth was issued November 10, 1797, for Benjamin Gossage and Nancy McGuire, and was solemnized November 16, 1797 by the Rev Joseph Doddridge.

December 14, 1797, Rev. Joseph Doddridge certifies two marriages, to wit: James McGuire and Margaret Smith, John Smith and Sally Harper, all of Brooke county.

December 4, 1797, Rev. James Hughes, V. D. M., whatever that may mean, certifies the marriage of John Brown and Ann Glass. Rev. Joseph Doddridge, certifies without date the marriage of Edward Warrell and Ann McMahan, on license issued October 15, 1797.

The records show but two marriages in 1798: Joseph Nilson and Ann Coleman, September 18, and Hugh Rogers and Catharine Beaty, November 1, as certified by Rev. James Hughes, V. D. M.

In 1799, there are three marriages certified, towit, James Ackinson and Nancy Brown, January 2; John Glendennin and

Anna Sharon, April 15; James Wilson and Elizabeth Henderson, July 4.

In 1800 five marriages were certified, as follows: April 8, Jno. Barnes and Rebeca Welch. August 12, Josiah Dunlap and Sarah Cox. November 13, Enoch Shepherd and Margaret Giss, December 2, Enoch Rush and Martha Kirk; December 18, Hugh Ford and Nancy Kirk.

The records show no marriages for 1801.

In 1802 there were six certificates of marriages filed all by the Rev. James Hughs, V. D. M., as follows: April 14, Samuel McKuhan and Elizabeth Blair; April 29, William Watt and Estie Andrews, by publication; June 1. James Brown and Sarah Henderson; July 7, David Wilson and Elizabeth Maxwell, by publication.

August 15. William Hedges and Sarah Dunlap.

September. James Sellers and Elizabeth Robinson.

In 1803, there were four marriage returns—by Elisha McCurdy, as follows. February 1. Samuel Brown and Betsy Dolty. May 12. Matthew Lyons and Nancy Colgrave. June 27. William Bell and Jean Wilson. August 16. Andrew Elliot and Lurea Stevenson. All after publication.

In 1804, there are five marriages reported, as follows. April 24 Moses Gilston and Nancy Stevenson, August 24. Hugh Lee and Hannah Orr. After publication; July 1. Samuel Gist and Ann Baxtor, September 6. David Davis and Patty Freeman. The last two are certified by John Pritchard B. T. M. The next one is August 16, between Benjamin Brown and Margaret Hyatt, certified by William Willson [L. S.]

In 1805, there were five marriages certified, three of them, Joseph Tipton, of Belmont county, Ohio, and Elizabeth Pritchard, of Brooke county, Va. Edward Holly and Mary Wartenbee, Abednego Gooding and Hannah Tipton, are certified by John Pritchard B. T. M. The other two, Asher Wycoff and Annie Snidaker, John Pumphrey and Nelly Boon, by William Willson [SEAL]

In 1806, there were fifteen marriages certified, in 1807 eighteen were certified, and William Willson under seal, certifies that on February 5, 1807, he performed the marriage rite between Cornelia Crouch and James Beeke. This bride probably believed in womans rights.

In 1808 there are seven cirtificates of marriages returned, and in 1809, five certificates are returned, and in *addition* a list of *fifty-two* certificates is returned by Rev. Joseph Doddridge, ranging in dates from 1799 to 1809. The careless and loose manner in which these records are kept, is shown in the fact that many of them have no dates, and many times, but one of the names, as in this list of fifty-two marriages, certified to by the Rev. gentleman, we find September 4, 1800, Jesse Wells and ——Davis——[Blank date]—Bell and Suky Hammond, Henry Hammond and ——Bell, —— 1809, John Hulford and——Caxton, ——1809 ——Fowler and ———Atkinson, ———Samuel Galloway and Nancy—— ——Lazier and ——Gorsuch. So it is difficult to tell from the records, exactly *who* were married, or when. From the date of these last certificates, down to January 1, 1879, the records show by certificates returned, one thousand five hundred and forty-three—making a grand total of marriages in the county from its organization in 1797 to January 1, 1879, of one thousand six hundred and seventy-three.

COPIES OF DOCUMENTS FROM THE COUNTY RECORDS.

The first will on the records in Brooke county, was made by Robert Murchland, March 12, 1797 and probated, at the May term of court, in May of the same year, and reads thus.

In the name of God Amen. I Robert Murchland of Ohio county state of West Virginia, being Very weak in body, but of perfect mind and memory, doe make this my last will and Testament, in the words and manner following, that is to say my Brother William Murchland, is to have my land plantation, during his natural life, and then at his dicese, to be equally Devided betwixt his two sons James and Robert Murchland, and when the said premices fauls into the said James and Roberts hands, in one year after, to pay unto William Murchland and John Their Brothers, the sum of Twenty pounds to each of them penns. Currency, and also to pay to their Sisters Each of them Twenty pounds of like money, that is to say to mary and Susana and Elizebeth, and further whereas James Lowthers, is settled on my premices is not to be disturbed till his seven years is expired, and at my Death the said James Lowthers is to have my mare saddle and Bridle, Two achors of Ry that I sowed myself, and to the said James' oldest Daughter I leave a pide heifer. and to Robert Steen I leave my young bay mare and further the said steen is to pay unto Robert Lowthers ten pounds out of the said mare, and the said mare, and the said Robert Lowthers is to have my cart and the Tacklings thereunto belonging, and my cow I leave to my sister Cristen Lowthers. and further to Robert Lowthers I leave my silver shoe buckles and nee buckles and two stock buckles and a pair of sleeve buttons all of which is silver and further I Reserve one quarter of an acre, where the buring yard is, to bee a buring yard, and my sheep and hogs to be sold and the money arising therefrom to be be applied to the pailing in the graves or more, further I leave to my brother William my wareing Cloathing, both linning and wolling and further the hool of my household furniture and farming utencils to be apraised and equally Divided betwixt Alexander Lowther's children and James Steen's Children, Excepting Robert Steen, further all my money and debts due me, and I Leave to Alexander Lowther and James Steen to be equally divided betwixt them, they paying all Lawful Causts and further the said Alexander Lowthers and James Steen is to pay unto Easton Muckleroy three pounds each of them, Pens. money in six months after my Death, and further I leave to william Muckleroy's son James a brindle heifer with a white face and further, I do hereby constitute my Trusty friends John M Combs and Richard wells my hole—and sole

Exetors of this my last will and Testament, in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand this twelth day of March in the year of our lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety seven—1797

Signed in presents of ROBERT MURCHLAND.
THOMAS WIGGINS }
JAMES FERGUSON }

BROOKE COUNTY VIRGINIA

May Term 1797

I do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the last will and Testament of Robert Murchland Deceased, which will was produced in court, and proven by the oaths of Thomas Wiggins and James Ferguson, and ordered to be recorded.

Teste,

JOHN CONNELL, *Cl'k, B. C.*

A SHORT WILL.

I hereby give to my beloved wife one hundred dollars and a cow.

I do give my son William one hundred and my mare and tools.

I do give my son John one hundred dollars and the colts.

I do give my daughter Sarah fifty dollars.

I do give my daughter Rachel fifty dollars.

My sons David and Joseph have had their part in my life time, and if they do get the three hundred acres of land and one hundred pounds out of Shepperd's hands, that is to be divided amongst them all equal.

I do appoint Henry Pettinger sen, and James Bruce to see it settled among my children.

his
JOSEPH ⋈ SNOWDEN sen.
mark.

August 3. 1799.

Joseph Doddridge and William Walker came into court and deposed that they were present at the house of the said Joseph Doddridge on the evening of the 23d day of this present month, just before the death of one James Frizzle Taylor, during his last illness, who called these deponents then present to take notice, that his last will was that he owned two hundred and fifty acres of land on Wolf creek in the State of Pennsylvania, he willed the same to one Andrew Jamison Taylor in Pittsburgh in fee simple. That as he had two notes at one Andersons in Pittsburgh, one on one Littleford and the other on one Ritchie, he willed that the said Jamison should collect them and apply them to the payment of his debts in Pittsburgh and that James Griffith, Esq. of Charlestown should take his books and collect what appeared to be due to him and apply the same to the payment of his boarding, which books he said were in a trunk in his shop, and further they do swear, that at the time of making such noncupative will the said James deceased appeared to be of sound and disposing mind and memory and that he died in a few hours afterwards and further these deponents say not

It is therefore ordered that the said noncupative will be established as the last will and testament of the said James Frizzle

Copy Teste JOHN CONNELL, C. B. C.

Inventory of the goods and chattles of Robert Murchland Deceased by John McComb, June 26, 1797.

	£.	s.	d.
A plough and plough Irons and Double tree	2	16	.
" Harrow with Iron teeth	2	2	
" Log Chain	1	6	8
" Dung fork		7	6
" Iron Shovel		2	
" Pitch fork		2	6
" Grubing How		7	6
" Hilling How		4	.
" Cutting Knife		4	.
" Iron wedge		7	.
" Axe		15	.
" Drawing Knife		5	6
" Auger		2	
" Hammer		1	
2 Bells		5	6
A Syth		1	
" Chist	1	10	
" Box		5	
" Bead and bead clothing	4	10	1
" Toob (tub?)		1	
" Churn		4	
3 Kags		7	6
A Half Bushel		3	
" Riddel		6	
" Bucket		1	6
2 Pails		1	6
A Barrel		1	
" Hogs Head			
" Beak oven		14	1
" Pot		15	
2 Picklin Pots		5	6
A Sifter		1	
8 Head of Sheep			
11 Head of Hogs			
To Lumber		10	
To Coller and Harniss and Tresses (traces?)		3	
To 1 Bed Stade		10	
	£19	15	4

RICHARD ELSON.
SAMUEL RAMSEY.
FERGUS SMITH.

Brooke County, ss:

I, John Connell, Clerk of the County aforesaid, do certify that the foregoing, is a true copy from the original, filed in my office. JOHN CONNELL, *C. B. C.*

CHARLESTOWN, October 1, 1805

Memorandum of the public sale of ten Negroes by Messrs William McKinly and James Wilson

PURCHASERS	NEGROES	
Josiah Reeves	Joe Cate and Elie	$507
Lodawick McCarroll	Adam	500
Denniss Cassat	Frank	327
Josiah Patterson	Milly	311
Jacob Decamps	Barbara	230
Caleb Wells	Hannah	136
Adam Wilson	John	133
Joseph Applegate	Nance	180
		$2324,

BROOKE COUNTY Virginia Oct 1806.

The foregoing is a true copy from the original sale bill.

SALE OF A SLAVE.

Know all men by these presents, that I, Henry Owings, of Brooke county, and state of Virginia, hath bargained and sold to John Teal, of said county and state of Virginia, a certain mulatto man, named Daniel, for the sum of one hundred and twenty pounds, Pennsylvania money, to which said Daniel, I do hereby grant unto the said John Teal, for his own proper use, and behoof, from me, my heirs, executors, administrators, and by these presents, do warrant, and defend said Daniel, from all and every person and persons, laying any just claim, or title to the said Daniel.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this twenty-fourth day of October, one thousand seven hundred and ninety eight.

Test.
SAMUEL WHEELER.
ELIZABETH WHEELER.

HENRY OWINGS, [SEAL.].

AN ACCOUNT GAINST ROBERT TEELIN'S ESTATE.

FEBRUARY 6, 1809.

Eleanor Teelin, and William Lee, Dr.,
To the estate of Robert Teelin, dec'd, as will appear on the record $57 59
Credit 22 75

Balance $34 84

Credit,

Samuel Ralston for coffin	$2 00
Doctor Vincent for att. on dec'd	1 06
Andrew Logan for sheet to wrap dec'd in	3 00
William Kelly for whisky,	2 50
Widow White for whisky at vendue,	0 60
Geo. Atkinson due by note	4 50
Clerk of the court	5 29
Samuel Ralston for sugar	0 80
William Lee for seven days	3 00
	$ 22 75

Agreeable to an order of court dated January, 1809, to us directed, after revising the debt and credit we find the above balance to be in the hands of the Administrators, towit: William Lee and Eleanor Teelin.

A true copy, WILLIAM WALLACE.
Attest, WILLIAM STEARNS.

A List of Articles sold at a vendue of the 12th of Nov 1799, by Charity Wiggins

James Hermes	1 how	26
" "	"	15
" "	"	12
" "	6 wagon bands	70
Abel Johnston	1 ox yoke	1.52
Thomas Maxwell	Two horse trees	1.52
Joseph Morrison	Drawing chains	3.24
Archibald Elson	" "	2.50
Isaac Shannon	1 horse coller	.40
" "	" "	.61
Thomas Wiggins	1 cag	.37
Archibald Elso	1 cag	.51
Matthew Rowland	1 frying pan	.30
Abel Johnston	1 eight hundred reed	1.
Thomas Wiggins	1 seven " "	1.17
Matthew Rowland	1 eight " "	.90
" "	2 Reeds	.13
" "	3 old Reeds	.28
" "	2 sheep	3.56
George Welsh	1 ewe	2.60
" "	1 sheep	2.60
William Francis	" "	2,
Abel Johnston	" "	2.82
George Teel	1 Brown cow	16.
George Welsh	1 red cow	17.06
John Rogers	1 Black steer	15.65
James Hermes	2 shotes	3.80
Andrew Snider	" "	3.06
William Hervey	2 white shotes	4.51
John Rogers	2 spotted "	5.75
William Train	1 sheep	2.75
" Francis	"	2.

A CORONER'S INQUEST.

Brooke County, to-wit:

Inquisition indented, taken near a Branch of Holbert's run, in the County aforesaid, the 9th day of July, in the thirtieth year of the commonwealth, before me John Edie, one of the coroners of the commonwealth, for the county aforesaid, upon the view of the body of Sarah Maxwell, late of the county aforesaid, then and there lying dead, and upon the oaths of John G. Young, John McMillen, John Wylie, Alexander Morrow, William Morrow, Cornelius Aten, James Andrews, James Cameron, Nathan Baker, Daniel McLead, Thomas P. Peterson

and James Morrow, good and lawful men of the county aforesaid who being duly sworn and charged to enquire on the part of the commonwealth, when, where and how and after what manner, the said Sarah Maxwell came to her death do say upon their oath, that she the said Sarah Maxwell not having the fear of God before her eyes, but being seanced and moved by the instigation of the Devil, at the county aforesaid, in a certain wood near a branch of Holbert's run aforesaid, standing, and being, the said Sarah Maxwell, being then and there alone, with a certain flaxen rope of the value of six cents, which she there and then held in her hands, and one end thereof then and there put about her neck, and the other end thereof tied about a bough of a certain Birch tree, herself then and there with the rope aforesaid, voluntarily, feloniously, and of her own malice aforethought, hanged and suffocated, and so the jurors aforesaid upon their oath aforesaid, say that the said Sarah Maxwell, then and there in manner and form aforesaid, as a felon of herself, feloniously and voluntarily and of her malice aforethought, herself killed, strangled, and murdered against the peace, and dignity, of the commonwealth.

In witness whereof, as well the Coroner, as the jurors aforesaid, have to this Inquisition, put their seals and the day and year aforesaid and at the place aforesaid.

JOHN EDIE, *Coronor* [SEAL]
JOHN G. YOUNG [SEAL]
JOHN WYLIE [SEAL]
ALEXANDER MORROW [SEAL]
WILLIAM MORROW [SEAL]
CORNELIUS ATEN [SEAL]
JAMES ANDREWS [SEAL]
JAMES CAMERON [SEAL]
NATHANIEL BAKER [SEAL]
DANIEL MCLEAD [SEAL]
THOMAS P. PETERSON [SEAL]
JAMES MORROW [SEAL]
JOHN MCMILLEN [SEAL]

ATTACHMENT OF SLAVES FOR DEBT.

To the Sheriff of the County of Brooke,
Brooke County towit:

Whereas Richard Wells hath this day made oath before me James Clark a Justice of the Peace for the County aforesaid, that John Weylen and Amos Rylie his tenants have agreed to pay him for the rent of a plantation, the said John Weylen and Amos Rylie now occupy, the sum of two hundred and sixty six dollars and sixty five cents, to be paid in the manner following towit, forty three dollars and thirty three cents, on the fifteenth day of December next, forty three dollars and thirty three cents on the first day of April, in the year one thousand eight hundred and two, forty three dollars and thirty three cents on the first day of September next following, fifty dollars on the first day of October, then next following forty three dollars and thirty three cents on the fifteenth day of December next following, and forty three dollars and thirty three cents on the first day of April in the year 1803, of which he has received no part, and that the deponent has sufficient to suspect, and verily believes, the said John Weylen and Amos Rylie, will remove their effects out of the county, before the said rents aforesaid, will become due. Therefore in the name of the commonwealth, I require you to attach so much of the estates of said John Weylen and Amos Rylie, as will be sufficient to satisfy the said Richard Wells, the rent aforesaid and costs, and if thereupon, the said John Weylen and Amos Rylie shall not enter into recognizance with one or more sufficient securities for the payment of the said rent on the days before mentioned and the costs, then that you secure the estates so attached in your hands, or so provide the same may be liable to further proceedings herein at the next court to be held in this county, when you are to make return of this warrant, with an account of what you have done thereupon. Given under my hand and seal this 4th day of November, 1801.

JAMES CLARK, [SEAL.]

According to the within attachment to me directed I have attached, Dorcas, a negro woman, Charity, a negro girl, Susan, a negro girl, Johnny, a negro boy, and Mariam, a negro girl.

This 4th day of November, 1801.

RICHARD ELSON, *Sheriff.*

BILL OF SALE OF A NEGRO WOMAN.

Know all men by these presents that I Samuel Wheeler of Brooke county in the commonwealth of Virginia for and in consideration of the sum of two hundred and sixty five dollars and seventy six cents to me in hand paid by Richard Wells of the county and commonwealth aforesaid, before the sealing and delivering of the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged, have granted bargained and sold, and by these presents do grant bargain and sell unto the said Richard Wells his heirs and assigns a certain Negro woman named Dinah, the said Negro woman being about nineteen years of age,

To have and to hold the said Negro woman and her offspring, to the said Richard Wells, his heirs and assigns, to the only proper use and behoof of him the said Richard Wells, his heirs and assigns forever

And the said Samuel Wheeler, doth hereby covenant and agree to and with the said Richard Wells, his heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, that he the said Samuel Wheeler, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns the said negro woman named Dinah, shall and will warrant to be a slave for life, and warrant and defend the said negro woman, to the said Richard Wells, his heirs and against the claim of him the said Samuel Wheeler and all other person and persons whatsoever by these presents.

In witness whereof the said Samuel Wheeler hath hereunto set his hand and seal, this third day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of
JAMES WALLACE
JOSIAS REEVES.

SAMUEL WHEELER [SEAL]

Be it remembered that on the third day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred in the presence of us ——— of services was given of the within named negro woman to the said Richard Wells, by the said Samuel Wheeler, giving to the said Richard Wells, the actual possession of the within named negro woman.

Witness
JOSIAS REEVES
her
ELIZABETH X REEVES
mark
her
MARY O PLEY
mark

Brooke county June Term 1800. The within bill of sale was acknowledged in court and ordered to be recorded. Recorded in Book, B. page 207.

Teste
WILLIAM B. HERREN per
JOHN CONNELL, C. B. C.

INCIDENTS OF INDIAN WARFARE AND BORDER LIFE.

A CASE OF HYDROPHOBIA—A MAN BITTEN BY A WOLF.

It appears from Doddridge's Notes, that hydrophobia was a prevalent disease among the wolves in the forests, and he thinks more of them were destroyed by that agency, than all the other means employed for their destruction, put together. He says:

"An animal so ferocious as the wolf, and under the influence of madness, bites everything he can reach; of course the companions of his own den and thicket are the first victims of his rage. Hence, a single wolf would be the means of destroying the whole number of his fellows, in his immediate neighborhood, at least. In the advanced state of the disease, they lose their native wildness, leave their dens and thickets and seek the flocks and herds about the farm houses, and in some instances have attempted to enter the houses themselves for the purpose of doing mischief."

In his "Notes," he relates the following sad occurrences of a man bitten by one of these rabid beasts not far from Wellsburg:

"Mr. John M'Camant, who lived but a few miles from this place on the road to Washington, hearing an uproar among his beasts not far from the house, went to see what was the matter. He had not gone far before the wolf sprang at him, and bit him severely in the left breast. Being a very strong, resolute man, he caught the wolf by the jaws, and held them apart, calling on an apprentice boy to bring an axe to knock the wolf on the head. He came with all speed, but finding he had no chance of striking the wolf, without risking an injury to his master, he dropped the ax, ran back to the house and got a butcher knife, with which he cut the wolf's throat. It was between seven and eight weeks before the virus took effect, so as to produce the symptoms of the terrible disease which followed.

From the time I first heard of his being bitten by the wolf, I anticipated the consequence with horror, and the more so, because he applied to a physician who had the reputation of curing the bite of a mad animal with a single pill. Placing confidence in this nostrum, he neglected all other medical aid. In

this pill I had no confidence, having previously seen and examined one of them, and found it made of ingredients possessed of scarcely any medicinal efficacy whatever. On the Thursday preceding his death, he became slightly indisposed. On Friday and Saturday he had the appearance of a person taking an intermittent fever. On Sunday the hydrophobia came on. It was then I first saw him. Having never seen the disease before, I was struck with consternation at his appearance. Every sense appeared to have acquired an hundred fold excitability. The slightest impression upon any of them, gave him a thrill of the deepest horror. Noise, the sight of colored clothing, the sudden passage of any person between him and the light of the window or candle, affected him beyond description.

On Sunday night his convulsive fits came on. He was then fastened by his hands and feet to the bed posts, to prevent him from doing mischief. At three o'clock on Monday evening he became delirious, his fits ceased, and at two o'clock in the morning death put a period to his sufferings.

It is impossible for language to describe this terrible dise ase The horror of mind which he continually suffered, was equal to that which would be felt by the most timid lady, on being compelled to go alone at midnight into a grave yard, with an entire certainty of seeing a ghost in the most frightful form which a disordered imagination ever ascribed to a departed spirit. He several times requested the physicians to bleed him to death. Several veins were opened; but the blood had so far lodged itself in engorgements in the viscera, that none could be discharged from the veins. He then requested that some of his limbs might be cut off, that the same object might be effected that way. Finding this request would not be complied with, he looked up to his rifle, and begged of me with tears in his eyes to take it down and shoot him through the head, saying "I will look at you with delight and thankfulness, while you are pulling the trigger. In doing this you will do right. I know from your countenance that you pity me; but you know not the thousandth part of what I suffer. You ought to put an end to my misery, and God himself will not blame you for doing so." What made these requests the more distressing, was the circumstance that they did not proceed from any derangement of mind; on the contrary, excepting during the time of his fits, which lasted only a few seconds at a time, he was in the full exercise of his understanding. His discourse until about three o'clock on Monday evening was quite rational. He requested prayers to be made for him, and deliberately gave directions about the place of his interment, and funeral sermon, all which requests were complied with.

CAPTIVITY OF MRS. GLASS.

We extract the incidents of this captivity from Doddridge's Notes:

On the 27th day of March, 1789, about ten o'clock, in the forenoon, as she was spinning in her house, her black woman, who had stepped out to gather sugar water, screamed out, "here are Indians." She jumped up, ran to the window and then to the door where she was met by one of the Indians presenting his gun. She caught hold of the muzzle and turning it aside, begged him not to kill, but take her prisoner. The other Indian in the meantime caught the negro woman and her boy, about four years old, and brought them into the house. They then opened a chest and took out a small box and some articles of clothing, and without doing any further damage, or setting fire to the house, set off with herself and son, about two years and a half old, the black woman and her two children, the oldest four years and the youngest one year old. After going about one and a half miles, they halted and held a consultation, as she supposed, about killing the children. This she understood to be the subject by their gestures and frequently pointing at the children. To one of the Indians who could speak English, she held out her little boy and begged him not to kill him, as he would make a fine little Indian after a while. The Indian made a motion to her to walk on with her child. The other Indian then struck the negro boy with the pipe end of his tomahawk which knocked him down, and then dispatched him by a blow with the edge across the back of the neck, and then scalped him.

About four o'clock in the evening, they reached the river, about a mile above Wellsburg, and carried a canoe, which had been thrown up in some drift wood, into the river. They got into this canoe and worked it down to the mouth of Rush run, a distance of about five miles. They pulled up the canoe into the mouth of the run, as far as they could, then went up the run about a mile and encamped for the night. The Indians gave the prisoners all their own clothes for covering and added one of their own blankets. A while before daylight, the Indians got up and put another blanket over them.

About sunrise they began their march up a very steep hill, and about two o'clock halted on Short creek, about twenty miles from the place from whence they had set out in the morning. The place where they halted had been an encampment shortly before, as well as a place of deposit for the plunder which they had recently taken from the house of a Mr. Vanmeter, whose family had been killed. The plunder was deposited in a sycamore tree. They tapped some sugar trees when there before. Here they kindled a fire and put on a brass kettle, with a turkey which they had killed on the way, to boil in sugar water.

Mr. Glass, the first husband of Mrs. Brown, was working with an hired man in a field, about a quarter of a mile from the house, when his wife and family were taken, but knew nothing of the event until two o'clock. After searching about the place and going to several houses in quest of his family, he went to Mr. Wells' fort and collected ten men besides himself, and the same night lodged in a cabin, on the bottom on which the town now stands.

Next morning, they discovered the place from which the Indians had taken the canoe from the drift, and their tracks at the place of their embarkation. Mr. Glass could distinguish the track of his wife by the print of the high heel of her shoe. They crossed over the river and went down on the other side until they came near the mouth of Rush run; but discovering no tracks of the Indians, most of the men concluded that they would go to the mouth of the Muskingum by water, and therefore wished to turn back. Mr. Glass begged of them to go as far as the mouth of Short creek, which was only two or three miles farther. To this they agreed. When they got to the mouth of Rush run, they found the canoe of the Indians. This was identified by a proof which goes to show the presence of mind of Mrs. Brown. While going down the river, one of the Indians threw into the water several papers which he had taken out of Mr. Glass' trunk; some of these she picked up out of the water, and under pretense of giving them to the child, dropped them into the bottom of the canoe. These left no doubt. The trail of the Indians and their prisoners up the run to their camp, and then up the river hill, was soon discovered. The trail at that time, owing to the softness of the ground and the height of the weeds, was easily followed.

About an hour after the Indians had halted, Mr. Glass and his men came within sight of the smoke of their camp. The object was then to save the lives of the prisoners, by attacking the Indians so unexpectedly, as not to allow them time to kill them. With this view they crept as slyly as they could, till they got within something more than one hundred yards from the camp. Fortunately Mrs. Glass' little son had gone to a sugar tree to get some water, but not being able to get it out of the bark trough, his mother had stepped out of the camp to get it for him. The negro woman was sitting at some distance from the two Indians, who were looking attentively at a scarlet jacket which they had taken sometime before. On a sudden they dropped the jacket, and turned their eyes towards the men, who, supposing they were discovered, immediately discharged several guns, and rushed on them, at full speed, with an Indian yell. One of the Indians, it was supposed, was wounded the first fire, as he fell and dropped his gun and shot pouch. After running about one hundred yards a second shot was fired after him, by Maj. McGuire, which brought him to his hands and knees; but there was no time for pursuit, as the Indians had informed Mrs. Glass that there was another encampment close by. They therefore returned home with all speed, and reached the Beech bottom fort that night.

The other Indian, at the first fire, ran a little distance beyond Mrs. Glass, so that she was in a right line between him and the white men; here he halted for a little to put on his shot pouch which Mr. Glass, for the moment, mistook for an attempt to kill his wife with a tomahawk. This artful manoeuvre, no doubt, saved the life of the savage, as his pursuers durst not shoot at him, without risking the life of Mrs. Glass."

After the death of her husband, Mrs. Glass married a Mr. Brown, who by his first marriage had a daughter called Margaret. This daughter subsequently became the first wife of Alexander Campbell.

Mrs. Brown lies in the Campbell family cemetery, not far from the place where she was captured by the Indians in 1789. Her last resting place is marked by a tombstone, that bears the following inscription: "Ann Brown, born March 1754. Died June 22, 1836, aged eighty-two years."

A RACE FOR LIFE.

Among a number of other quite interesting incidents of early times in Brooke county, and on the opposite side of the Ohio, related at the pioneers association at Steubenville, was one narrated by Colonel Nathaniel Wells, of Joshua Davis, which is illustrative of the perils of those times, which so sorely "tried men's souls."

In those early days, all the salt procured by the settlers in this vicinity was transported from Baltimore on horseback, and in return for it the people dug up through the forests here large quantities of ginseng, for which at that time there was a great demand in the markets of Baltimore. At the time in which this incident happened there were no settlers on the Ohio side of the river, but when there were no rumors of Indians about, those on the Virginia side were frequently in the habit of crossing over from the settlement at the fort to gather "sang root," as it was then popularly called, on the hills near where Steubenville now stands. At the time of the occurrence we are about to relate, Joshua Davis, of whom many of the old citizens have heard, and who was then a young man, in company with a number of others, had crossed in canoes, and proceeded to a little clearing upon what is now the farm owned by John Bustard, for the purpose of laying in a supply of this marketable vegetable. The manner of digging it was by sharpening a long stick with which the root was "pried" up from its native earth, and afterwards dried, when it was ready for market.

The party had reached the clearings, but only two had entered it—young Davis, and an old man named Anderson. The old man had kneeled down on the ground and was busy at his work, while Davis was standing by him, engaged in sharpening his stick, when suddenly a wild whoop was uttered, two rifles rang out on the air, and old man Anderson fell a corpse, over his work, but Davis was untouched. The remainder of the party the savages did not appear to have seen. They immediately made for their canoes and hurriedly crossed the river, and reported the tidings to the distracted families, at the settlement, that Anderson and Davis had both fallen under the bullets of the savages. This was incorrect, however. At the fall of Anderson, Davis realized the perilous situation at once, and being exceedingly fleet of foot, darted into the forest, in a southerly direction, leading toward what is now called Jacksonville. Then began a fearful race for life, between this young, unarmed boy and the band of screeching, bloodthirsty demons that were after him, whose terrific yells as they rent the forest, would have frozen to stone the heart of the modern youth of this land with terror. Twice after his start did his pursuers get sight of him, and sent the leaden messenger of death on its errand, but God's hand shielded this brave lad who was so nobly striving to save his companions from massacre, by misleading the howling heathen who were on his track. Fortunately through the thickness of the forest, he succeeded in out distancing them and throwing them off his track he finally reached the river, near the present site of the rolling mill, into which he plunged and swam across. His friends were shortly after greatly astonished as well as gratified to see him bound into the cabin, with his knife still open in one hand and the stick he had been whittling, in the other, both of which in his terrible race for life and his long dive through the river, he had never dropped from his hands.

AN IRISHMAN'S ADVENTURE.

Although the early days of the settlements here were times of considerable trouble and discomfort to the people, yet they had many occasions to celebrate in which the full sum of enjoyment was made manifest, and even in the very midst of danger, events often happened of the most ludicrous character. An old citizen related to us an event that transpired at old fort Edgington, which stood on the Virginia side of the river nearly opposite where Steubenville now stands, that admirably illustrates the fact, that into whatever position an honest Irishman is placed, he generally manages to make the most of it possible.

One day about the close of the last century, a number of horsemen were heard in the vicinity of the fort, and suspicion was strong that it was Indians. A large scouting party left the fort in the evening to reconnoitre along the trail. After proceeding some distance without seeing any signs of the braves, and night was approaching, and not wishing to spend it in the forests in those dangerous times, they resolved to return to the fort, and next day make a further reconnoisance. Shortly after turning back, they came to a small log cabin, which although, quite a cosy and comfortable spot was then tenantless.

Now with the party was an Irishman, who had but lately come from the old country, and who had but a day or two before arrived at the fort, and had not yet had the satisfaction of seeing an Indian in full war costume. The Irishman, when he arrived at the hut and saw how comfortable it looked, determined to go no further, but would spend the night there and wait till his companions returned next morning. He could not be induced to change his determination, so they moved off and left him in his comfortable quarters. A large fire place was in one corner of the cabin, and a few slabs were stretched along the joists, up to which, after eating his little lunch, the Irishman climbed, and stretched himself for slumber. He was soon comfortably wrapped in the arms of Morpheus, and his dreams were doubtless of the far-off Erin land, when he was suddenly awakened by a loud jabbering of voices outside, and immediately the door was opened, a number of parties came in, set their guns down in a corner, and proceeded to kindle a fire and cook some eatables. The Irishman, knowing full well that it was a band of redskins, maintained a deathly stillness for some time, but curiosity overcame the more discreet impulses of his nature, and he determined to take just one peep at the reds and see what manner of men they were. No sooner thought of than he put his project in execution and began to climb quietly along the slab he was on, to make an observation. He reached the end, stretched himself cautiously over to take a look, when the treacherous slab uplifted and landed the Hibernian right in the middle of the circle. He had hardly touched the floor when he bounded up again, yelling at the top of his voice, "Be Jasus, ye are all prisoners," and stretched his brawny arms for fight. The astonished troop of redskins, however, whose superstitious fears made them imagine that this huge mass of humanity was some thunderbolt hurled by the arm of the Great Spirit, broke out from the cabin with hideous yells and darted into the obscurity of the forest, leaving their guns in the hut. There was no more sleep for Pat that night, who remained faithfully at his post, blockading the door, and in the morning he was found in sound condition by his friends, to whom he turned over quite a number of guns and other Indian accoutrements.

VAN BUSKIRK'S FAMOUS FIGHT.

For many reasons—probably not the least of which was the fact of this being the last fight of any moment with the redskins in Jefferson county—more than ordinary interest has ever been generally taken in the memorable occurrence.—Hence, no efforts have been spared to collect and compile the following account from the most reliable sources—in number, probably exceeding 12 or 15—that an absolute faithful record may be preserved in history. During the summer of 1793, depredations on the part of the Indians so increased that it was resolved some decisive measure should be put on foot to hunt them down, and, if possible, impose a lasting castigation on the savage marauders. Instigated in no measured degree by an earnest desire for revenge, Captain Lawson Van Buskirk, whose wife had been barbarously murdered less than a year previously, took the initiative, and experienced little difficulty in enlisting a formidable band of followers, numbering some thirty in number, all told—many of them being expert scouts, and not a few of them experienced in Indian warfare. Among them was David Cox, two of the Cuppy boys (one named Abraham), John Aidy, John Parker, ——Carpenter, Jake Ross, &c., and by the way, we may here remark, that Abraham Cuppy was, sometime afterwards, killed by Indians near Mt. Pleasant. Now, Buskirk was an officer of noble courage and acknowledged efficiency, hence his men placed implicit confidence in his command, and only awaited orders to take up the march. A close scout was instituted for the Indians' trail, when one George Cox, an experienced frontiersman, but not of the party who went out, was the lucky one to get first on the track of the enemy, which he discovered between George's run and the creek, on the Ohio side. He hastily returned to the Virginia side and apprised the newly organized band, but was taken so sick himself that he could not guide them to the spot. With the best information they could glean from George they proceeded in the direction named and instituted diligent search, but failed in their mission, continuing to explore hill and dale until they approached what is now known as "Battle Run," a point on the present farm of Mr. Adams, about one mile from Mingo. Here they suddenly espied a loin of "jerk," when Buskirk exclaimed, "Now, boys, look out, there are Indians close, too." At his request the main body of them ambuscaded, when he deployed to the right, sending Carpenter to the left to

ascertain the location of the redskins. Suddenly, Carpenter espied them in strong force concealed in a thick cluster of paw paw and blackberry bushes just behind Buskirk, when he yelled out, "Indians," and treed, receiving no fewer than five shots through his knapsack while doing so. Buskirk exclaimed, "where?" and had barely uttered the word ere a perfect volley was poured forth at the apparently only other one—himself—and his body was pierced with no fewer than eleven balls, as counted by the father of our informant, and also by John Parker, who was present—an old soldier, once in Wayne's army.

It need hardly be said that upon the frontiersmen observing the spot whence the smoke issued those bushes quickly resembled a pepper dredger, and bullets rained like hail for some short time, when the red skins beat a hasty retreat. Jake Ross being especially athletic, gave one Indian chase along the creek, and coming within sure range he planted a bullet in the red skin's back, from the effects of which his strength so failed that he knew he must be captured, and rather than submit to the indignity of a scalping, he plunged into the creek beneath the straggling roots of an old tree and a quantity of drift wood that had accumulated around it, from which position no trouble was taken to recover the body. Though sharp as the action proved while it lasted, none but the gallant Buskirk died on the field, yet the ground appeared, as it were, watered with blood. Three of the whites were wounded, while a much larger number of the Indians were hardly pressed to drag their mangled bodies out of reach of the scalping-knife, as abundantly demonstrated in after years by farmers in the locality finding several skeletons concealed in the rocks, one of them with a bullet lodged in the hip joint, and the remains of what had been a fire by the side of it. In fact, were it necessary to particularize each similar finding of bones, we could, with ease, place five or six that almost *undoubtedly* owed the loss of their lives to that sanguinary encounter. It has been circulated freely that Buskirk's body was removed to Wellsburg for interment, but from the most reliable sources we have been assured that he was buried near the spot on which he died, where the grave was kept green for many a year, and the noble veteran like General Sir John Moore was left to

"Lay like a warrior taking his rest,
With his martial cloak around him."

DEATH OF MRS. LAWSON VAN BUSKIRK.

Other accounts, notwithstanding we have it upon the unquestionable testimony of several pioneers, whose respective accounts agree, as received from eye witnesses and others connected with the occurrence, at the time that the estimable lady in question came to her sad end as follows: During the summer of 1792, nearly twelve months prior to her husband's death, a number of Indians came down to the river about where the present ferry is constructed, at the foot of Market street, Steubenville, and crossed to the Virginia side, where they sank their canoes and proceeded on a marauding expedition in the direction of Wellsburg. Arriving not very far distant from that place at a small bridge, crossing what is known as Painter's creek, they met Mrs. Buskirk on horseback, on her way to Washington county to get some weaving done. She no sooner caught sight of them than she endeavored to turn her horse quickly to gallop back, but as the animal stumbled she received a sprained ankle by being thrown, and ere she could recover her seat, was surrounded and taken prisoner. They proceeded back with her along the ridge, in the direction of the spot where they had sunk their canoes. A man named White, with two other followers, ascertaining the fact, lost no time in hurrying along the shore to the spot already indicated opposite Steubenville, where they felt assured they would cross, intending, if possible, to recapture her. Arriving at the scene, they ambushed till the red skins came down, being concealed in the rocks. But, alas! on their arrival they were found far too numerous to admit of any hope of success, and they remained almost breathlessly silent as they watched the Indians raise their canoes. By this time another party who had followed swiftly on their trail, along the ridge, hove in sight, when the savages threw the poor woman onto a huge stone, now known as "Town Rock," and tomahawked her to death, leaving the body in a mangled mass, as they narrowly escaped with their lives across the river. Directly White and his associates saw them hurriedly flee, they had their suspicions that others were on the scout and came from their hiding place, when the two parties viewed the sad scene and immediately joined in the pursuit, crossing at what is called "Wells' Riffle," where they had no alternative but to wade the river, but were unable to obtain revenge. How far the following may be true, we are unable to say, but an opinion is freely entertained that the body of the unfortunate lady was subsequently taken back to Wellsburg for interment.

THE LAST WHITE MAN KILLED IN BROOKE COUNTY BY THE INDIANS.

The last man killed in this county by the Indians, was John Decker. He lived near West Liberty, but in Brooke county. Being unwell for some time, he started one morning, to Holliday's cove, some sixteen miles distant, to consult a doctor. After traveling about half the distance, following an old Indian path or trail along the ridge on the east side of Scott's run, and near where it empties into Cross creek, he got off his horse to get a drink from a spring near the path, when he discovered Indians. He immediately sprang to his horse and started at full speed. The Indians fired and broke a fore leg of the horse, but Decker spurred the animal on with three legs, till he came to a log; in attempting to leap it the horse fell, and was unable to proceed further. He then attempted to escape on foot, but did not get far, till he was overtaken by the Indians, tomahawked and scalped. A family living near by named Wiggins, was at dinner, and heard the report of the guns. Young Thomas Wiggins, jumped up from the table, took down his rifle, and went in the direction of the firing, where he soon found the body of the murdered man, who lay at the foot of an oak tree, scalped. The alarm was immedietely given, and a body of men were soon in pursuit. The savages were followed to near Holliday's Cove, thence down Harman's creek to the Ohio river, opposite to where Steubenville now stands, where it was found they had crossed over—and the pursuit was abandoned.

Decker was killed on the farm of Mr. Wiggins, now owned by Silas Magee. He was buried on a ridge, some three hundred yards from where he fell. The Wiggins family were afterwards buried there, and the small plat of ground is enclosed by a stone wall. But no stone marks the grave of Decker.

This is supposed to be the last Indian murder committed in the present limits of Brooke county.

The writer is indebted to Mr. Ewing McCleary, near Fowlertown, for the foregoing narrative.

PAPERS PERTAINING TO THE ALARM AND EXCITEMENT ON THE FRONTIER AFTER THE DEFEAT OF GENERAL ST. CLAIR IN 1792.

THE COMMITTEE AT HOLLIDAY'S COVE TO COL. BAIRD.

Washington, February 7, 1792.

Sir:—Together with this will be presented to you a copy of Resolutions entered into at a Very Respectable Meeting of the Inhabitants of this part of the frontier. Although we make not the least doubt, Sir, that You, as a man and fellow citizen, are alive to all the feelings of Humanity for our Dangerous situation, and that, in your publick Capacity, You will use all the authority in your hands to the best advantage. Yet fearful of being overlooked, and Sensible that our immediate Support must come from Your County, The Meeting thought it advisable to address You on the occasion. We then, a committee of said Meeting appointed for that purpose, Beg leave, according to the Resolution of the Meeting, to lay before you a Short Statement of our Situation, both with Regard to the Country we live in and the peculiar Circumstances we live under. This part of the County of Ohio which we Inhabit is Stretched along the Ohio River, between that River and the western boundary of Pennslyvania, for at least thirty miles from Herman's Creek upwards to Beaver, a Narrow Country, in many places not three miles wide, and not exceeding five where Broadest. To Defend this great extension of frontier, only a few Scattered Settlers present themselves, and numbers of them Without arms. In an open frontier Country, such as we have Described, with an Enemy to deal with who carry on war against Women and Children, and Committ their Murders at our doors and in our houses, a Man's own Safety and that of his family is his first object. For this Reason we are not in a Condition to help Ourselves, as no person will turn out for the Common defence when what ever is dear to him is left in so much hazzard. Another Circumstance of our local situation, which has hitherto been very unfavorable to us, is our being frontier to two States. This, one would think, would be productive of contrary effects, but the fact is otherwise, for the Reasons Mentioned in our Resolutions. Last Year the Neglect we Suffered was Shamefull. In the most Dangerous and alarming times not a man was Left to defend the River from Raccoon to Buffaloe, a Space, we Suppose, of about forty Miles, and, to add to our Distress, at

this very time our men were drafted off to a Distant part of the Country. To whose Misconduct this is to be ascribed We will not pretend to say, but we have thought it our duty, by an early application to you, Sir, on whose help we chiefly depend, to prevent for the future such ungenerous treatment. We therefore, Sir, in the name and by the Order of the Meeting, pray you to take our situation, which we have now laid before you, into Your Consideration, and send us such assistance As You may think our Circumstances Requires.

JAMES CAMPBELL,
RICH'D BROWN,
DAV'D BRUCE,
WILL'M LEDLIE.

Colo. A. BAIRD, L't W. County.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE MEETING AT HOLLIDAY'S COVE.

At a Meeting of the Frontier Inhabitants living on the Ohio River in and near Holliday's Cove, held on Saturday, the 4th day of February, 1792. the following Resolutions were unanimously adopted, Collo. Rich'd Brown, chairman.

We, a Number of the Inhabitants living on the Ohio River, in and near Holliday's Cove, justly affirmed at our Situation in Consequence of the late defeat of the American Army under the Command of Major Gen'l St. Clair, and contemplating the dreadful Prospect before us, if no speedy and Effectual Relief is afforded us—Ourselves, our Families and Property exposed to the Cruelties and Ravages of a subtle and a barbarous Enemy—Relying, however, on the Energy of the General Government, and fully satisfy'd that nothing will be wanting for our safety which a wise and an active Administration can effect; yet to show that We are not unworthy of Protection, but are willing and ready by our own Exertions to promote and facilitate the Execution of any Plan which the Wisdom of Government may see best for our Defence, Have entered into the following Resolutions, Viz:

Resolved, That the River Ohio is the safest and easiest maintained Frontier Line on this Side the Mountains, and We bind ourselves by the most sacred Ties of Honor and Good Faith to Keep up, support and defend the same to the last Extremity.

Resolved, That the better to put in execution the foregoing Resolution, and the better to secure our own safety and particularly that of our Women and Children, Places of strength be erected within our Bounds in such convenient Places as may be hereafter fixed upon.

Resolved, That draughting the Frontier Inhabitants to serve upon Militia duty in any other part of the country but where they reside is equally unjust, oppressive and impolitick; and resolved that an address on this subject be drawn up and presented to the Lieut. of this County, and that Dav'd Bruce and Wm. Sutherland, Esqs., be a Committee to draw up & present the same, together with a copy of these Resolutions.

Resolved, That every member of this Meeting shall bind himself, and We hereby bind ourselves, in the most sacred Bonds of Honor and good Faith, Each of us to Keep in good order at least one Gun, and have always in readiness a sufficient quantity of ammunition to be prepared at a Minute's warning to repulse any Attack which may be made on this part of the Frontier where we inhabit.

Resolved, That an Address be drawn up and presented to the Lieut. of Washington County, stating to him the Peculiarity of our local situation, being Frontier to both States, representing the Neglect we have hitherto experienced this Circumstance, The one State tending our defence to the other till we have been totally forgot by both, and praying him if drafts from the Militia of this County are ordered down to cover the River, not to forget this part of the Frontier, and ordered that James Campbell, Ritchard Brown, Dav'd Brace and Wm. Ledley be a Committee to draw up and present s'd Address, together with a Copy of these Resolutions.

Resolved, That the foregoing Resolutions be published in the Pittsburgh *Gazette*.

Signed by order of the Meeting

RICHARD BROWN, *Chairman*.

MATTHEW RITCHIE TO COLONEL BAIRD.

WASHINGTON, February 10, 1792.

SIR:—A Long acquaintance of that part of Ohio County, entioned in the within address, induces me to assure you it is ste, and am confident that A Company will be wanted to age from the Mingo town to meet those from Beaver. If this be obtained, they will attempt to continue on their farms, if not, they will abandon them, and leave thirty miles of Washington County exposed. I am Sir,

your most humble servant,

MATT'W RITCHIE.

Colo. A. Baird, L. Washington County.

THE COMMITTEE OF HOLLIDAY'S COVE TO COLONEL BAIRD.

March 20th, 1792.

SIR:—The time is now come when our Situation is growing every day more Critical; the Indians have already begun their depridations in our Neighborhood, and it is the opinion of the most experienced Men among us, that they are at this moment lying in Bodies at no great Distance waiting for the Removal of the Snow, which at present is deep in their Country, to make an Invasion upon us. For this Reason, We the Committee of the Inhabitants in and near Holliday's Cove, have again thought it necessary to trouble you on this subject. We formerly Represented to you, Sir, the Manner in which we have been Hitherto neglected, and from every appearance at present (unless relief comes from your County) we will this year be no better protecketed than we have been in years past. The Rangers of your State come down no lower than Beaver, and the Rangers Raised by the State of Virginia will not come higher up than the Mingo Bottom, so that we are left intirely to our own exertions, which, considering the circumstances of our Country, laid before you in a former address, must be but feeble and enable us to make but a short stand, Let us then, sir, urge you, if consistent with your orders, to draft as many of the Militia of your County (as no other provision is now made) as will serve this part of the frontier. In our opinion, Sixty men would not be more than sufficient for this purpose. We would further Remark, Sir, the more to evince the Necessity of immediate assistance, that from the Dread of the Indians, numbers of People holding no Landed property here, have already moved and are daily Moving off, and we have the greatest Reason to believe, that upon the very first attack, unless encouraged by protection being afforded, the greatest part of the Inhabitants will Remove at the most Convenient places for Stations. Block-houses are already erected, we mean, Sir, at Yellow Creek, Croxton's Run and Mouth of Herman's Creek. Men placed In these Stations would, in our opinion, be the best mode of disposing them and Most agreeable to the Inhabitants. The Spies now in the Indian Country would likewise be greatly Benefitted by the filling these Block-houses. When a Discovery is made they will have these posts to Repair to, where a Boat can always be had to convey them over the River for the purpose of Warning the Inhabitants. Sir, we submit these hints to your better Judgment, and hope you will do everything for us that our Dangerous Situation Requires.

RICH'D BROWN,
WILLIAM LEDLIE,
DAVID BRUCE,
JAMES CAMPBELL.

COLO. ABSALOM BAIRD.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL BRADY TO COLONEL BAIRD.

MOUTH OF YALLOW CREEK, March 20, 1792.

D'R COL.:—I am Glad I have it in my power to Send you a Line, and Likewise happy that I have not as yet made aney Discovery of Indiens, altho' everey Industerey Has bean made by myself and brother Spies; but Every Day Expect to have the pleashure of meeting with Some of them. We have bean about twentey miles out from the river, and in the flat Lands the Snow last thursday was at Least ten Inches deep, which, I Expect, is one reason why they have not paid us a Vissit before this time.

I Start to-morrow morning, and make no doubt I Shall mak a Discovery Before I am maney days on the west Side the ohio. The Inhabitants in this Quarter have bean for these Three weeks past, Looking for and Expecting men to fill the Block-house at the mouth of yallow Creek. But this Day, to their Great mortification, they have Heard news Quite the reverce, which is, there are no men from Pennsylvania to Range Lower Down than the mouth of big Beaver. Some families who heard the news before the People at this place heard it, have already Moved of, and the rest are, tho' Contrarey to their Former Intention, makeing ready; and it is my opinion that if Something

is not Done shortly for their Safety there Will be but few people, if aney, Between the mouth of Little beaver and the Cove. I thought it onely my Duty to inform you what I have done, and do declare I much Lement the Situation of the Inhabitants in this Quarter.

I am D'r Sir, with Due Respekt
your H'l Servant,
SAM'L BRADY.

COL. BEARD.

THE COMMITTEE OF HOLLIDAY'S COVE TO COLONEL BAIRD.

April 8th, 1792.

SIR:—Your Letter of the 4th Current is now before us. We observe what you say with regard to fixing a Station at Yellow Creek, and return you our sincere Thanks for your Kindly Regard and generous attention to our Situation. But we must beg Leave for to mention to you, that a Station at Yellow Creek alone will not be sufficient for the Defence of this part of the Frontier which we inhabit. Between Yellow Creek & Holliday's Cove, a space of 15 miles will be uncovered. At present, indeed, we have twelve Men at the Station of Croxton's Run, being a part of 20 Men draughted from the Militia of this County & destined for Holliday's Cove, but by the application of the Inhabitants, so many of them have been got up this far. These alone, are only sufficient barely to Keep the Bl'k House, being too few to render any effectual Service, and we must request of you, Sir, to order as many of the Militia, which you speak of in your letter, to strengthen this Station, as will enable the Post to send out Scouting Parties, without which they can afford no Protection. A Party of Indians have been discovered, last Saturday night, at the Station at Holliday's Cove. The bearer will inform you more particularly.

We are, sir,
Your mo. Ob't servants,
DAV'D BRUCE,
WILLIAM LEDLIE.

Coll. ABS'M BAIRD, Lieutenant of Washington.

SOLDIERS OF 1812.

Muster roll of a company of light infantry under the command of Capt. Moses Congleton, Virginia Militia, in the name of the United States, in the Sixth Regiment. commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel James Scott, from the third day of May, 1814, when last mustered, to the third day of June, 1814.

No.	NAMES.	RANK.	Date of Appointment or Enlistment.	For what time engaged or enlisted.
1	Moses Congleton,	Captain.	May 3, 1814.	Aug. 31, 1814
2	John Miller,	Lieut.	" "	" "
3	William Williams,	Ensign.	" "	" "
1	John Myers,	Sergt.	" "	" "
2	Phillip B. Doddridge,	"	" "	" "
3	Danniel Tarr,	"	" "	" "
4	Isaac Jones,	"	" "	" "
1	Edward Nicholas,	Corporal.	" "	" "
2	David Smiley,	"	" "	" "
3	John Dougherty,	"	" "	" "
4	Henry Linton,	"	" "	" "
1	William Plantenberger,	Fifer.	" "	" "
2	James Snider,	Drum'er.	" "	" "
1	Oliver Ashenhurst,	Private.	" "	" "
2	Harvey Bonten,	"	" "	" "
3	Nenier Boyles,	"	" "	" "
4	D. Walton Blair,	"	" "	" "
5	Hugh Bane,	"	" "	" "
6	John Brown,	"	" "	" "
7	John Bonner,	"	" "	" "
8	Samuel Burke,	"	" "	" "
9	Thomas Connell,	"	" "	" "
10	Benjamin Crouch,	"	" "	" "
11	Elijah Cornelous,	"	" "	" "
12	James Craft,	"	" "	" "
13	John Crowley,	"	" "	" "
14	Jona Cooper,	"	" "	" "
15	Robert M. Dawson,	"	" "	" "
16	James Early,	"	" "	" "
17	Thomas Edgington,	"	" "	" "
18	Sylvester Fowler,	"	" "	" "
19	Ezekiel Fuller,	"	" "	" "
20	John Gorley,	"	" "	" "
21	Isaac Goudy,	Private.	May 3, 1814.	Aug. 31, 1814
22	Nicholas Gosuch,	"	" "	" "
23	William Griffith,	"	" "	" "
24	Thomas Gosuch,	"	" "	" "
25	John Holmes,	"	" "	" "
26	Elias Johnston,	"	" "	" "
27	William Johnston,	"	" "	" "
28	James Kidwell,	"	" "	" "
29	Alexander Lather,	"	" "	" "
30	Andrew Lyons,	"	" "	" "
31	Arnold Lee,	"	" "	" "
32	Alexander McConnell,	"	" "	" "
33	William McMillen,	"	" "	" "
34	Levi Muncy,	"	" "	" "
35	John Moren,	"	" "	" "
36	John Mobley,	"	" "	" "
37	Jacob Mendal,	"	" "	" "
38	Samuel Pennington,	"	" "	" "
39	Perry Petticord,	"	" "	" "
40	William Patton,	"	" "	" "
41	Matthew Richardson,	"	" "	" "
42	Joseph Ray,	"	" "	" "
43	William Ridgley,	"	" "	" "
44	Jaseph Smith,	"	" "	" "
45	William Strain,	"	" "	" "
46	John Tarr,	"	" "	" "
47	Hanson Wheeler,	"	" "	" "
48	Charles Wells,	"	" "	" "
49	John Worstell,	"	" "	" "
50	James Lonng,	"	" "	" "
51	John Lonng,	"	" "	" "

NOTE.—The above company belonged to Charlestown, now Wellsburg, West Virginia.

Muster Roll of the men who drew arms and accoutrements at Point Pleasant, in Captain John H. Elson's Company, First Virginia Regiment. In the service of the United States, 1812.

No.	NAMES.
1	John H. Elson, captain,
2	Thomas McCreary, lieut.,
3	William Creale, ensign,
1	Joshua Everitt, 1st sergt.,
2	Jacob Foulty,
3	William Atkinson,
4	James Gap,
1	Geo. Templeton, 1st corp.,
2	Andrew McCammant,
3	David Irwin,
4	Josiah McGuire,
1	John Ashanhast, private,
2	James Atkinson,
3	John Brownlee,
4	James Burns,
5	Newman Billings,
6	John Brady,
7	William Chambers,
8	William Conighan,
9	Isaac Conighan,
10	Walter Cain,
11	James Campbell.
12	Francis Duke,
13	Aaron Elliot,
14	Enoch Fowler,
15	John Freeman,
16	William Francis,
17	Ezekial Hoitt,
18	Thomas Hopkins,
19	Peter Homlet,
20	Samuel Hedges,
21	Silas Hedges,
22	George Hedges,
23	Francis Hindman,
24	Jacob Hanes,
25	James Lee,
26	Thomas Lee,
27	William Leeper,
28	George McCormick,
29	David Morris,
30	Robert McGuire,
31	Henry Merlatt,
32	John Munsey,
33	Joshua Mummy,
34	Valentine Mendle,
35	George McCally,
36	Thomas Nicholls,
37	Michael Parsons,
38	Samuel Roberts,
39	William Roberts,
40	Thomas Ray,
41	John Redding,
42	John Stewart,
43	Jacob Stevens,
44	Ebenezer Strain,
45	David Smiley,
46	John V. Swearingen,
47	William Tarr,
48	Venosdoll Cornelius,
49	John Walker,
50	Thomas Williamson,
51	Isaac Workman,
52	Samuel Williamson,
53	Henson Wheeler,
54	Samuel Wheeler,
55	Nathaniel Wells.

COAL.

Under the stimulating effect of a brilliant sun, a humid atmosphere charged with carbonic acid, myriads of ages before man appeared, vast forests gorgeous in their beauty and dense in their foliage, sprung up in widely extended swamps, flourished for a while, decayed and made thick mats of slimy organic

matter. Earthquakes with tumultuous throes upheaved mountains and produced depressions. These depressions were swept over by the huge waves of a stormy ocean, depositing their burdens of sand, gravel and clayey matter upon the vegetable mass. Oscillations afterward elevated this sand and clay-covered deposit, and vegetable life appeared to be at some remote period again submerged. These processes continued through ages, the deposits of earthy matter weighing down and shutting out from the influence of the atmosphere, and the light of day the remains of plant life, in which condition they were transmuted into coal. Such is the theory of Geologists, in regard to the formation of bituminous coal, and doubtless a true one. Anthracite coal is bituminous coal cooked under pressure and subterranean heat.

By far the most important coal field in America is the Appalachian, extending in a northeast and southwest direction, a distance of 875 miles, through the western part of Pennsylvania, the eastern part of Ohio, the western corner of Maryland, nearly all of West Virginia, and the eastern part of Kentucky. It crosses Tennessee, and ends near Tuscaloosa in Alabama. It covers an area of 80,000 square miles, 60,000 being available. This is about ten times the productive area of the coal mines of Great Britain. This great coal field has an average width of about 180 miles. It is in the form of a long trough or canoe, the strata dipping from their eastern or south eastern escarpments towards the northwest, while from their escarpments in the northwest they dip towards the southeast, meeting upon a common axis between the two escarpments. The western and eastern margins of this basin though nearly parallel about midway of its length, gradually approach each other as they extend toward the north, and thus bending round the former in Pennsylvania and the latter in Ohio, at length actually coalesce and form the head or northern termination of the trough. The Ohio river runs west of the center or axis of this trough.

When these coal measures were formed they were in unbroken strata, and the surface of the land above them a level plain, but from cracks or fissures formed in the crust of the earth, or some other cause, the waters have scooped out the valleys, cutting the strata of rocks and coal, leaving the veins cropping out in many places from the hill sides above the present level of the streams. The coal veins on the hillsides upon the opposite shores of the Ohio were once united, but have been cut through by the abrasion of the waters which have washed out the valley in which the Ohio river now flows between the hills.

While other states have, at great expense, commissioned scientific men to make geological surveys to ascertain the localities of their mineral wealth, and point out the way to its development, which has contributed so largely to their advancement in material prosperity, Virginia has paid but little attention to the subject, leaving the development of its wealth entirely to private enterprise, therefore our knowledge of the mineral resources of the state, their localities or availability, is limited to such generalities as men engaged in purely scientific pursuits have given us, together with such detached facts as have from time to time been gathered by individuals who have occasionally undertaken some private enterprise.

From this general outline given of the coal measures, it will be seen that the entire area of Brooke county is underlaid with coal. Except the meagre knowledge of the drift veins, which have been exposed by the waters cutting through them as they washed out the valleys between the hills, the most we know we have learned from the enterprising state of Ohio, which, by its elaborate geological survey, has accurately delineated the coal formations on her side of the river. We learn from the enterprise of that state that most of West Virginia lies within the great Appalachian coal field, and the strata of Brooke county being a part and parcel of this same field, is identified with the county of Jefferson across the river in Ohio.

The coal mostly worked is a drift vein, that cuts the upper portion of the hills back of Wellsburg. It is four to five feet in thickness and of a fair quality. It has been mined almost exclusively for local, or domestic purposes. There is in this section another drift below this, but the vein is not remunerative, and therefore not worked. No shafts have been sunken on the Virginia side of the river, though one has been contemplated in Wellsburg, and parties have gone over to Ohio and obtained the necessary information as to its practicability. They there learned that they can reach a vein at a depth of two hundred and fifty feet. They learned this shaft vein was four and a half feet thick, of excellent quality, free from sulphur, and the best in the country for smelting iron ore.

A company has been incorporated in Wellsburg for sinking a shaft at that place.

These strata all dip about seventeen feet to the mile southeast.

INDENTURE FOR AN EMIGRANT SOLD TO PAY HIS PASSAGE MONEY.

Witnesseth, that John Peterson, of the county of Bedford and provence of Pennsylvania, yeoman, of his own free and voluntary will, for the consideration of the sum of seven Pounds, sixteen shillings and seven pence lawful Money of Pennsylvania, and for other good causes, he the said John Peterson hath bound and put himself, and by these Presents, doth bind and put himself servant to Richard Wells of the County afs'd, to serve him, his Executors, Administrators and assigns, from the Day of the Date hereof, for and during the full term of one year and six months, thence next ensuing, During all which Term the said Servant, said Richard Wells, his Executors, Administrators and assigns faithfully shall serve, and that honestly and obediently in all Things as a good and dutiful Servant ought to do. And the said Richard Wells, his Executors, Administrators and Assigns, during the said Term shall find and provide for the said Servant, sufficient Meat, Drink, Washing and Lodging.

And for the Performance hereof both the said Parties bind themselves firmly to each other by these presents. IN WITNESS whereof they have hereunto interchangeably set their Hands and seals.

Dated the thirteenth day of March, Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and seventy-three.

Done before me
GEORGE WOODS J. P.

his
JOHN ⋈ PETERSON.
mark

AN ANCIENT SEPULCHER.

In the summer of 1834, one Samuel Cummings, an enterprising stone-mason of Steubenville, Ohio, one day crossed the river to prospect along the ledge of rocks that line the hills on the Virginia side for a suitable place to quarry stone. In looking about he discovered a massive rock, that in some previous age of the world, had fallen from the overhanging cliffs above. While making an examination, with a view of quarrying it, he discovered an ancient stone wall built against one side of it, but almost hid from view by the accumulated rubbish of ages. Curiosity led him to throw this wall down, when an opening appeared in the rock a few feet from him, that disclosed a large cavern or vault scooped out of the underside of the rock, which, upon closer inspection, he found contained a large number of human skeletons, packed together in perfect regularity. Visitors estimated the number at seventy-five to one hundred.

At the time of this discovery the proprietor of the land—Colonel Nathaniel Wells—lived several miles distant, and did not hear of it for several days. In the meantime, in the absence of any one with authority to protect the place, visitors thronged to it by hundreds, each one carrying away prominent portions of these remains, till they were all scattered, as it were, to the winds. Thus were the remains of the dead, of a pre-historic race, dragged from the long repose of ages and ruthlessly destroyed, to gratify the idle curiosity of the ignorant and thoughtless. Had these remains been permitted to remain undisturbed, for the inspection of the Archeologist and scientists, they might have added something to our small stock of knowledge of a people that have long since disappeared and left but little of their history behind.

Mr. Wells sadly regrets that he knew nothing of the transaction till too late, for he would have protected the sepulcher by an iron door and lock for the inspection of men of science.

This vault is located on the Virginia side of the Ohio river, nearly opposite South street, Steubenville, about 100 rods below Mr. Wells' ferry landing, and few feet east of the Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Kentucky Railroad.

CHURCHES.

CHRISTIAN CHURCH, BETHANY.

This church, like most other religious organizations of Brooke county, has preserved no accurate history by records or otherwise from which to gather data to write its annals. This is more to be regretted from the fact of its being organized not only at the home, but under the immediate care and supervision of the illustrious founder of the now numerous and popular denomination known as "Disciples" or "Christians," of which this

was one of the first churches constituted. These circumstances will cause the followers of that faith in every land to attach a peculiar interest to everything relating to its early founding and subsequent history, the scanty details of which will only make them wish for more.

This was more properly a transfer of the old Brush Run Church a few miles above, to the residence of Bishop Campbell, than the organization of a new congregation. This Brush Run Church was probably the first one ever established exclusively on the new idea of the Campbells. It was founded by Thomas Campbell, father of Alexander Campbell. About 1827, it had become so weakened in numbers by death and removals, mostly the latter, that for the convenience of the remaining members, who mostly lived in Mr. Campbell's neighborhood, they often met at his house, or in a vacant store room on the premises, to worship, until finally meetings at the old church entirely ceased, and its organization was fixed at the house of Mr. Campbell, where they worshipped and trasacted business till 1832, when they erected a stone building where Bethany now stands. In this house they met for worship till about 1853, when they built the larger brick house they now occupy.

The following Elders have officiated at this church since its organization: Thomas Campbell, Alexander Campbell, Dr. Robert Richardson, Robert Y. Henley, W. K. Pendleton, Robert Milligan, Dr. A. W. Campbell, J. D. Pickett, C. L. Loos, A. Skidmore, present pastor.

From Mrs. Selina H. Campbell, the venerable widow of the late Bishop Campbell, we gather some of the names of the early members, to-wit: James Parkinson, Margaret Parkinson, David Parkinson and wife, Miss Susan Parkinson, Miss Jane Parkinson, whose aged mother was also a member; Dr. Archibald W. Campbell, brother of the Bishop, John Mooney and wife; Alexander Mooney and wife, Mrs. James Gist and her two daughters, Eliza Gist and Sarah Gist; Miss Mary Hanen, Mary Hanna, Edwin Bakewell, Mrs. A. M. Bakewell (Mrs. C's mother) Robert Y. Henley and wife, Elizabeth Patterson, Albert Gallatin Ewing and wife, all Mr. Campbell's daughters by his first marriage; Joseph Marin Carbajal, of Mexico—who came to Bethany to attend the College.

Of all these members Mrs. Campbell alone remains.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH (EPISCOPAL).

This is one of the oldest churches in the county. It was founded by the celebrated Dr. Doddridge, and was the first church organized by him west of the mountains. It has a history, could it be resurrected from the buried past, that would be highly interesting, as well as useful, to the cultured and appreciative mind of the present day, and also in future ages. But the history of this venerable old church, as well as most of the other churches in this county, has not been preserved, and is now lost beyond recovery.

It seems to us there should have been regard enough for the memories of the forefathers of this land, who bore the heat and burden of the day of trial, planted the infant churches in this wilderness, and changed the forests into fruitful fields, to preserve the memory of their deeds and hand them down to posterity. But such, it appears, is not the case.

We give what few items about old St. John's we can gather, after the most diligent research and inquiry.

This church was organized by Dr. Doddridge about 1793. The first building was of logs. It stood about a mile west of the present brick building about three miles east of Steubenville. After a few years, the lot now used as a cemetery, and on which the present church stands, was procured, and a frame building put up, on the east side of the lot. This frame was used until 1849, when the present comfortable brick house was built.

From the memoirs of Dr. Doddridge, prepared by his daughter, Miss Narcissa Doddridge, for a new edition of his "Notes;" we are told:

"This parish continued under charge of its present pastor, for nearly thirty years, when declining health compelled him to sever a relation around which clustered many endearing and fondly cherished associations of his youthful and maturer years."

From the same, we learn the following were the names of the subscribers in this parish in the year 1800.

George Atkinson, Absalom Wells, Archibald Ellson, John Davis, Charles McKey, Charles Elliot, William Atkinson, John Strong, George Swearingen, William Davis, Richard Wells, Asel Owings, Andrew Mancally, Thomas Nicholson, John Myers, John Foster, Abel Johnson, William Baxter, James White, George Wells, George Mahon, Simon Elliot, jr., Simon Elliot, Daniel Swearingen, Anthony Wilcoxen, Andrew Morehead, Alex. Morrow, George Elliot, William Lowther, William Adams, James Britt, John Crawford, John Ellson, Peter Hay, George Richardson, Andrew Lockey, Hugh Lingen, John Hendricks, Richard T. Ellson, Israel Swearingen, Richard Ellson, Thomas Crawford, Jane Morrow.

From the examination of the monuments in the cemetery, we learn that the first interment was that of Elias Barney, who died September 11, 1805, in the 16th year of his age. The next monument is in memory of Alexander Morrow and Susan Morrow, 1808.

The old frame Church has disappeared, and left no memorial or record behind, to tell its history. The new brick building has inscribed upon the front, "Built in 1849."

DISCIPLES CHURCH—HOLIDAY'S COVE.

Of this church we can learn but little. After diligent search and inquiry among its members we can only gather that it was organized in the summer of 1830, that Thos. Brandon and wife, John Chambers and wife, George Atkinson and wife, Samuel Roberts and wife, John Hindman, sr., and Samuel S. Maxwell, were a part of the original members.

In 1833 they built a frame house for worship. The secretary writes:

"The above are about all the facts I can gather from our church records."

FRANKLIN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, BROOKE COUNTY, W. VA.

In 1814, Cornelius H. Gist emigrated from Baltimore county, Maryland, and settled in Brooke county, Virginia, near the Pennsylvania line. There was at that time no place of public worship, or school house in that section of country. He therefore, erected at his own expense a hewed log house for school and church purposes. This was the nucleus of the Franklin Methodist Society. It was not long after till some of the Methodist itinerant preachers found their way to Col. Gist's meeting house. This house was used as a place for preaching for many years, and Gist's mansion was a Methodist home ever afterward.

About 1830 or 1831, Samuel Lee, a local preacher moved into the county, and settled on the Washington and Wellsburg pike and opened his own cabin for preaching. For a time preaching was sustained at both places at irregular intervals, but after a while the interests that centered around the Gist church were transferred to the pike and a school house was secured as a place of preaching. This was the inception of Brooke county Methodism. This union and reorganization took place in 1832, or in 1833. The society was called the "Franklin" a name it has borne ever since.

The preachers of these days were Archibald McElroy, Father West, Sammy Lee, L. L. Hamline, afterwards Bishop, Simon Lauch, Richard Armstrong, Westley Smith, and perhaps others. Quite an extensive revival prevailed in 1833. Among the subjects of God's converting power was one James Drummond, a young physician of culture and influence, who was soon advanced to the leadership of this band of pilgrims. Others being added to the numbers of the church, a more ample building became necessary. Through the influence of its zealous leader, the society resolved to build a new church, if an eligible lot could be secured. Dr. E. P. Smith, a wealthy practicing physician of the neighborhood, having espoused the cause of the Religionists, offered an acre lot on the pike, which was accepted, and in 1835, a plain brick edifice was erected thereon.

James Drummond, now Rev. Dr. Drummond, of the East Ohio Conference, secured the subscriptions, let the contracts, superintended the work, and paid the contractors.

Amos Buxton, then (1835,) and now (1879,) a member of the church, was the contractor and builder.

Rev. John Spencer, now of Oregon, was the pastor, and Rev. Dr. George Holmes was the presiding elder.

The first sermon preached was the funeral of Rev. Thomas Drummond, of the Pittsburgh Conference—elder brother of James. He had been transferred to St. Louis and died of cholera, on Sabbath evening, after having preached at eleven o'clock in the forenoon. His last words were, "tell my brethren of the Pittsburgh Conference, that I died at my post." Dr. Holmes preached the funeral from the text: "Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh findeth so doing. Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods." Matt. xxiv. 46. 47.

The noble worthies who have served this church as pastors, as near as can be ascertained, are as follows:

Revs. John Spencer, James Henderson, George McCaskey, J. N. McAbee, Jerry Knox, T. Wierick, John Moffit, Joseph Boyle, James C. Taylor, Joshua Monroe, Shadrach Cheyney, H. McCall, Samuel Worthington, J. E. McGan, Charles Best, John White, Henry Snyder, William Leamon, Cornelius Jackson, J. Gibson, Thomas Baker, J. L. Deens, Warner Long and B. Morrison.

Most of these have died in the faith and passed to the land of spirits, awaiting the resurrection of the just. A small remnant still linger on the shores of time.

The old church becoming unsafe by a defective foundation, it became necessary, in 1854, to put up a new building. During that year the present church was built. It is a one-story substantial brick structure, erected on the upper end of the lot and nearer to the pike than the old one stood. The balance of the lot is used for a free cemetery, in which many of the former citizens of Brooke county lie buried.

The present church was built under the pastorate of Warner Long, at a cost of $1,900. The dedicatory sermon was preached by James G. Sansom, presiding elder of the district. The house was repainted and refrescoed by R. Nugent, under the pastorate of George B. Hudson, in 1872.

The church, from its erection in 1854 to the present time, 1879, has been under the ministration of the following embassadors of the cross, holding either the relation of P. E. (presiding elder), P. C. (preacher in charge) or J. P. (junior preacher), as follows:

1855—E. Birket, P. E.; G. W. Cranage, P. C., and J. R. Means, J. P.
1856—E. Birket, P. E.; G. W. Cranage, P. C., and W. Gamble, J. P.
1857—C. A. Holmes, P. E.; T. M. Hudson, P. C., and James Hollingshead, J. P.
1858—C. A. Holmes, P. E.; T. M. Hudson, P. C., and W. K. Brown, J. P.
1859—C. A. Holmes, P. E.; G. G. Waters, P. C., and W. K. Foutch, J. P.
1860—D. L. Dempsey, P. E.; G. G. Waters, P. C., and J. W. Weaver, J. P.
1861—D. L. Dempsey, P. E.; T. C. McClure, P. C., and S. F. Jones, J. P.
1862—D. L. Dempsey, P. E.; T. C. McClure, P. C., and S. F. Jones, J. P.
1863—D. L. Dempsey, P. E.; T. M. Hudson, P. C., and N. P. Kerr, J. P.
1864—W. Cox, P. E.; T. M. Hudson, P. C., and T. Hodgeson, J. P.
1865—The charge was this year changed from a large four weeks' circuit to a two weeks' one, consisting of Franklin Stone Church, Kadesh and Mahon's, with W. Cox, P. E., and T. M. Hudson, P. C.
1866—W. A. Davidson, P. E., and A. J. Lane, P. C.
1867—W. A. Davidson, P. E., and A. J. Lane, P. C.
1868—A. L. Petty, P. E., and W. Brown, P. C.
1870—A. L. Petty, P. E., and G. B. Hudson, P. C.
1871—S. F. Minor, P. E., and A. E. Ward, P. C.
1872—S. F. Minor, P. E., and G. B. Hudson, P. C.
1873—S. F. Minor, P. E., and G. B. Hudson, P. C.
1874—S. F. Minor, P. E., and J. F. Huddleston, P. C.
1875—J. A. Miller, P. E., and J. F. Huddleston, P. C.
1876—J. A. Miller, P. E., and H. H. Pershing, P. C.
1877—S. H. Nesbit, P. E., and H. H. Pershing, P. C.
1878—S. H. Nesbit, P. E., and W. D. Slease, P. C.
1879—J. W. Baker, P. E., and W. D. Slease, P. C.

There is at the present time (1879) one hundred and six members in good and regular standing, also two superanuated members of the Pittsburgh conference—Revs. T. M. Hudson and H. Cree—living within the bounds of the charge.

The society owns a parsonage and five acres of land three-fourths of a mile east of the church, which was purchased in 1868 for $2,075. The grounds embrace an apple and plum orchard of about 100 trees, a large yard decorated with evergreens, a vegetable garden and pasture field. The house is a cottage containing three good rooms and three inferior ones. It was repaired and repainted in 1878. Of all the present members of this church there now remain but eight—Mrs. Lucy Beall, Mrs. H. Cree, John Buckey, Rebecca Buckey, Dr. J. W. Gist, W. T. Hinkson, Amos Buxton and wife—who were members previous to the building of the first church in 1835.

EBENEZER CHURCH (BAPTIST.)

There was orgnaized October 20, 1794, on Short creek,* Virginia, a church, called the Regular Baptist Church of Short creek. This church at its regular meeting at Wheeling, held June 4, 1803, at the request of John Pritchard, John Edgington, John Magers, John Dorsey, George Wheatly, Nancy Gist, Martha Pritchard and Elizabeth Pritchard, voted unanimously that the above named brethren and sisters, together with such others in their neighborhood of the same faith and gospel order, who are in good standing in their respective churches, be constituted a church, &c., and called the Regular Baptist Church of Cross creek.

Thus the Baptist Church of Cross creek was constituted with the above named persons as its original members. A good frame house was built near Saunders' Mill.

Rev. John Pritchard was their first regular pastor. He officiated for a number of years, and was succeeded by Rev. Nicholas Headington, who preached a few years, Rev. John Long next preached for several years. Rev. J. Sperry next preached some two years. Sometime about 1844, Rev. Griffith preached for the church. He advocated the missionary cause, and other progressive ideas. The preaching of Mr. Griffith created a division in the church, which, becoming irreconcilable, the followers of Mr. Griffith withdrew from the church, formed a new organization and about 1850 built another church about a mile further up the creek.

This new church was called Ebenezer, as stated at the head of this article. The secession of the members that organized the new church so weakened the old one that their regular meetings presently ceased and no regular church now exists, though the building and ground still belongs to the Baptist denomination.

For a few years, the new organization formed by the seceding members, sometimes held its meetings at the old church, sometimes in a school house, and sometimes at private houses, till 1850, when they built a comfortable frame house, and called it Ebenezer Church.

The original members of the new church were John Headington, David Hardsock, Mary Hardsock and Letitia Cornelius.

It was dedicated in August or September, 1850. Dedication sermon by the Rev. Irving, of Steubenville, Ohio, assisted by Rev. William Ellis and Rev. John Thomas. The following ministers have since officiated as pastors:

Rev. L. Griffith, 1845–47.
Rev. E. C. Towne, 1848.
Rev. William Ellis, 1849.
Rev. John Thomas, 1850–55.
Rev. William Scott, 1856.
Rev. Joseph Rosell, 1857.
Rev. John Davis, 1858.
Rev. George Wharton, 1859–67.
Rev. G. W. Glass, 1868.
Rev. G. W. Blake, three months, 1869.
Rev. W. R. Mayberry, 1869—died January, 1870.
Rev. Daniel Secman, removed west.
No regular pastor for 1870–71—supplies.
Rev. G. C. Sedwick, 1872–73.
Rev. J. W. Scott, 1874.
Rev. William Ryan and John Simpson, 1875—supplies.
No regular pastor for 1876.
Rev. William Ryan, 1877–78.
Rev. John Simpson, 1879—supply.

CROSS CREEK CHURCH—UNITED PRESBYTERIAN.

Previous to the year 1800, there was a missionary station and preaching at the house of Mr. Wiggins, near Cross creek, Brooke county, Va., and about 1799, a church was organized by the United Presbyterians, about three miles north of said station, near the road leading from Steubenville to Washington, Pa., about half a mile west of the state line. Previous to the erection of the church, a small temporary building close on three sides and open in front, was put up as a stand or pulpit for the ministers, and seats were arranged among the forest trees before the stand, for the congregation. This temporary building

*It is thought by many that there was no Baptist Church on Short creek, but we have found in possession of Mrs. Smith, who lives near St. John's Church, an original paper containing substantially what we have set forth in the commencement of this article. In the minutes of the Baptist Association held at the Cross Creek Church, August 30, 1816, we find among the reports of the churches represented there, "Short creek, Virginia" with forty-three members, John Pritchard, pastor, and N. Evans, Joseph Hedge and George C. Young as delegates.—"See Life Alexander Campbell, volume 1, page 469, note."

was often used after the church was built, on occasions of large congregations, in pleasant weather. From this cause it was called the "tent," and the church is more generally known to this day as the "Tent" Church.

When this church was organized it was called Cross Creek, from the fact that the preaching that gave rise to its formation was held on that creek, at the house of Mr. Wiggins, as before mentioned. The first church erected was a hewed log building 30x36. A lot of two acres of land was bought of Mr. Hadden, and deeded to William Strain, William Wallace and others, as trustees for the associated church, to be used for a church and a cemetery. Rev. John Anderson preached to the society a short time, when the Rev. John Allison was regularly installed pastor of the congregation, and continued his ministerial services till about 1839. The Rev. David Thompson was then called to the pastoral charge, and continued about eight years. Then for some two or three years temporary supplies were had. Next the Rev. ——. Hammond officiated for about two years, as a stated supply, then for some time temporary supplies of different ministers, when the Rev James Purdy officiated as a regular supply, for two years. Rev. James C. Campbell was next given charge of the church, and continued till July 1, 1875, when the Rev. W. M. Hunter took charge, and remained one year and four months, and was released on his own request October 31, 1876. Then temporary supplies till October, 1877, when the Rev. S. Collins, D. D., was appointed a regular supply, and continued to the present time, (1879.)

The old log house continued to be used till 1873, when a good and substantial frame building 36x54 was erected in its stead. This new building contains a vestibule and two side rooms, one used for a cloak room, the other for a library. It also has a gallery and is covered with slate—a very substantial building, well finished inside and out.

It cost $2904; building committee, William P. Strain, Robert Boyd and M. H. Williamson; treasurer, John Wallace. It was dedicated September 28, 1873. Dedication sermon by Rev. J. C. McKnight; ministers present, Rev. John T. Brownlee, Rev. George Ormond, Rev. Boyd Stevenson, Rev. —— McCrea, of the Presbyterian church, and J. C. Campbell, present pastor.

At the beginning of the present century whiskey was always plentifully supplied at all public gatherings, such as log rollings, raisings, &c. At the raising of the log building for this church the supply was exhausted before the house was up and a boy was immediately dispatched to the nearest "still house" for a new supply.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—BETHANY.

This church was built in 1871–2, and was dedicated early in the spring of 1872. Dr. Pershing, of Pittsburgh, Pa., preached the dedication sermon. The presiding Elder, Rev. S. F. Miner, Rev. E. J. Smith, and the Rev. N. B. Stewart, assisted in the dedicatory services.

The following persons were the original members: William Snediker, Mary A. Snediker, J. F. Counselman, Mary Curtis, Nathaniel Moore, Mrs. Moore, Mary Henderson, Anna Henderson, Clark Criss, Mrs. Criss, Mrs. Thompson, William Martin. The church building is a neat brick, and cost $5,000.

The following ministers have officiated since its organization:

Rev. N. B. Stewart, 1873–74.
Rev. G. B. Hudson, 1875–76.
Rev. A. C. Cameron, 1877–78.
Rev. G. B. Hudson, 1879.

POST OFFICES.

There are five post offices in the county, viz: Wellsburg, Bethany, Short Creek, Fowler's and Pan-Handle. Wellsburg is given in the history of the town.

FOWLER'S.

This is a country post office, some three or four miles east of Wellsburg, on the Washington pike.

There was once an attempt made to lay off a town here, and a few lots were sold; but for want of enterprise it failed. A post office was established and called "Fowler's," in honor of the proprietor of the contemplated town.

The office was established about 1850, and Abram R. Sharp, appointed first post master, but resigned in 1854, and was succeeded by Thomas Baker, who resigned in 1857, and William M. Fowler succeeded him, and still (1879) retains the office.

PAN-HANDLE.

Neither the post master, or citizens of the place can give any account of this office.

SHORT CREEK.

This office is located some eight miles below Wellsburg, at the junction of Short creek and the Ohio river. It is called Short creek, because it stands on its banks.

There is no record showing when it was established. The first post master that we can find, was J. R. Windsor, appointed in 1852. He resigned and moved away in 1861, and was succeeded the same year by Samuel Trimble. Mr. Trimble died in 1872, and J. B. Trimble succeeded him, who resigned, and was succeeded by J. B. Hager, in 1873. He likewise resigned, and was succeeded by J. B. Wilson, who still retains the office.

CHAPTER LI.

WELLSBURG.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF WELLSBURG, IN BROOKE COUNTY, W. VA., FORMERLY CALLED CHARLESTOWN.

THE town of Charlestown, Ohio county, Va., was laid out probably in the fall of 1790, as at the January term, 1791, of the county court of Ohio county, Va., Charles Prather produced, in open court, the plat of the town of Charlestown, in Ohio county, which plat and survey was made by James Griffith, surveyor.

Charles Prather bought a tract of land, containing 481 acres, on the 6th of March, 1788, from John Cox, heir at law of Friend Cox, and William McMachon, attorney for Joseph and Jonathan Cox, of Ohio county Va., for the sum of six hundred pounds, Pennsylvania currency, in hand paid. This tract comprised all that portion of land lying south of the south boundaries of what is now known as Lazearville, to the waters of Buffalo creek, and from the Ohio river, east one hundred poles up Buffalo creek, and varying from that to the now Lazearville line, from two hundred and fifteen poles, and three hundred and twenty-six poles. At the south end of this tract, on what is called the river bottom and the second bench, or smaller hills, lies the town of Wellsburg.

The town derived its name, Charlestown, from Charles Prather, the proprietor, December 27th, 1816. By virtue of an act passed by the Legislature of Virginia, the name was changed from Charlestown to Wellsburg, for Alexander Wells, who married the only daughter of Charles Prather. Mr. Prather had two sons, Henry and John, of whom we shall speak hereafter.

Charles Prather, and his wife Ruth, sleep the sleep that knows no waking until the great last day, in a beautiful knoll situated about six hundred feet south-west of, and in full view of their once earthly mansion. Where the tomb is, is now the property of General I. H. Duval, originally located at the north end corner of the corporation limits, but now within the corporation, the same being extended September, 1877, by order of the Circuit Court, upon the prayer of a number of petitioners of the portion annexed. The annexation includes the residences and part of the lands of I. H. Duval, Mrs. Eliza Paull, Thomas Boyd, Mrs. Frances Tarr and J. G. Jacob on the bench or second bank, east of the Steubenville road. Also all that tract of land lying between the Ohio river and the Steubenville road, and between the north line of the Fair Grounds and Fleet street.

A tablet over the graves of Mr. and Mrs. Prather bears this inscription:

"In memory of Charles Prather, proprietor of Wellsburg, died September 25, 1810, aged 77 years."

"In memory of Ruth, consort of Charles Prather, died October 7, 1807, aged 75 years."

The first house that Mr. Prather built for himself and family to live in stood nearly opposite the present residence of Mrs. Frances Tarr, and west of the Steubenville road, on the south corner of the tract of land belonging to Samuel Jacob, lying

east of the Pittsburgh, Wheeling & Kentucky Railroad and between the lands of Benjamin F. Jacobs, and the land of John G. Jacob. Afterwards he built a stone house, which stood until 1848, when C. B. Prather, son of John Prather and grandson of Charles Prather, tore down the old stone house and erected on the same site the present residence of Mrs. E. Harker.

Mr. John Prather, the son of John Prather, and grand son of Charles Prather, was born May 8, 1802, is living here in Wellsburg at the present time. His memory is quite fresh as to the things of the past. He is a clever intelligent gentleman, to whom we are much indebted for many very interesting events of the days of yore.

VOLUNTEERS IN THE WAR OF 1812.

Captain Congleton commanded a company of infantry from this county during the war of 1812–14, and marched with them from here to Norfolk, Va. He also was Adjutant of the First Virginia Regiment during a campaign in 1813, at Fort Meigs, Upper Sandusky, etc. He bore the reputation of being the ablest drill officer in the division to which he was attached. He was generally beloved by the soldiers. At home he was esteemed by all his fellow citizens. There are those living yet in Wellsburg who knew him well, and speak in the highest terms of him as a civilian and soldier. After returning from the war he filled several important offices of honor and trust in this county. It is said of him that he made it a rule to attend all funerals in the town and vicinity, and as the custom was to walk to the grave yard in those days, he always arranged the funeral cortege with military precision, and they thus repaired to the grave. He died in 1838, and his loss to the community was greatly deplored.

November 27, 1798. The county courts of Brooke, were by order, held at the house of James McGinder, in Charlestown, until further orders. This house is still standing on the north west corner of Water and Prospect streets. It was built by Patrick Gass, who died a few years since, and who was the sole survivor of the Lewis and Clark expedition.

March 29, 1799. Philip Doddridge was "appointed attorney for the Commonwealth, in the room and stead of John Relfe, Esq., who has signified to the court that he will not further prosecute in behalf of said Commonwealth."

THE FIRST COURT HOUSE.

April 29, 1799. This we infer to be the first time that the county court met in the court house, as it is the first record of that kind appearing upon the minutes. We quote as follows: "Ordered that court adjourn fifteen minutes, then to meet at court house in Charlestown to hold court in the future." We are informed that the carpenter work of this court house was done by Samuel Herdman, Esq., who lived to see it torn down in 1849, and the present one erected. While the new court house was being built, the courts were held in Brooke Academy building (the successor of the original Brooke Academy building), which was converted into a dwelling some years ago by Thomas Everett, Esq., and is now owned and occupied by Mr. William Frank. The bell used on the old court house, now hangs in the belfry of the public school building, and summons the youth of the town and vicinity to school. It bears the following inscription: "G. Hedderly, Philadelphia, 1807. *Fecit.* The first Superior court held in the county of Brooke, was in April, 1809.

CEMETERIES.

The oldest burying ground used by the town is that located on the hillside just south of the residence of William Frank (old academy building), which has long since been abandoned as a place of interment for the dead. The grounds situated at the north of town on the north-west corner of Water and Fleet streets, from which the dead were removed in the year 1876, was laid out about the year 1814. On the corner east of this, there was a one-fourth acre lot on which the Regular Baptist church stood, part of which was used as a burying ground. This ground belongs to Mr. Samuel George. The dead were removed in 1877.

In these grounds lie the remains of Nicholas P. Tillinghast, born in Rhode Island, January 22, 1817—died June 13, 1808; also those of Miss Elizabeth Taylor, born in Newport, Rhode Island, August 27, 1737, died July 20, 1811, and the remains of Mrs. Patience T. McKibbon, born in Newport, Rhode Island, June 1774, died March 10, 1815.

In 1857, Brooke Cemetery, located about one mile from town, and immediately east of Lazearville, was bought from George Cox (to whose farm it belonged) and laid out and incorporated. It is the only one in use at present. The first person buried in the graveyard that was on the northwest corner of Water and Fleet streets, was a boy by the name of Eli McDowell, who died from the effects of a kick given him by a strong man, who afterwards fled the country.

The first person buried in Brooke cemetery, after its purchase from Cox, was Eleanor, wife of Samuel George.

In Brooke cemetery lie the remains of Captain Oliver Brown, a hero of the American Revolution. A neat monument over his grave bears the following inscription:

"CAPTAIN OLIVER BROWN,

of the Massachusetts line, revolutionary war, born in Lexington, Mass., 1752. He stood in front of the first cannon fired by the British on the Americans in the affray at Lexington; witnessed the "tea party" in Boston harbor; was at the battle of Bunker Hill; commissioned by Congress the 16th day of January, 1776; commanded the volunteer party that bore off the leaden statue of King George from the battery of New York, and made it into bullets for the American Army; bore a conspicuous part in command of the artillery at the battles of White Plains, Harlem Heights, Princeton, Trenton, Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth.

After serving his country he enlisted in the armies of the Son of God, and surrendered to the last enemy on the 17th of February, 1846, in the full assurance of a never ending peace."

Another monument marks the spot where lies the remains of part of the Doddridge family. We notice there, inscriptions as follows:

"John Doddridge, born in Maryland, March 20, 1745; emigrated to Washington, Pa., in 1773; died April, 1791."

"Mary Wells, wife of John Doddridge; born Sept 19, 1748; died Nov 20, 1776."

On another side of the monument we find the following record:

"Rev. Dr. Joseph Doddridge, the first minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Western Virginia and in Ohio. Born in Bedford county, Pa., October 14, 1769; died in Wellsburg, November 9, 1826."

"Jemima Bukey, wife of Rev. Dr. Joseph Doddridge; born April 3, 1777; died September 25, 1829.

"Erected by their daughter, Narcissa Doddridge."

Narcissa Doddridge died January 30, 1874, at the Doddridge mansion, in Wellsburg. She was the last of the Doddridge family living in this neighborhood.

The Doddridge mansion is located on the northeast corner of Commerce and Liberty streets. It is in a dilapidated condition at this time. It is in the hands of a commissioner. When Dr. Doddridge lived there it was considered one of the most handsome places in the country; but the hand of time has left his unerring mark upon it. Mr. Doddridge had a family burying vault on the grounds connected with his dwelling, in which his and the remains of all deceased members of his family reposed for a number of years, when they were removed to a public burying ground and from thence to Brooke Cemetery.

Rev. Dr. Joseph Doddridge was the author of "Doddridge's Notes," the same being a history of the early settlement of this country.

PHILLIP DODDRIDGE,

(heretofore mentioned) was a brother of Rev. Dr. Joseph Doddridge. He was a celebrated lawyer of his day, who died in Washington city about 1822, while representing this district in congress, and was buried in the congressional burying grounds there. Along with Alexander Campbell, he represented this and several other counties in the Virginia convention of 1829–30.

CHURCHES.

The first house built here for public worship, that we have any account of, was what was called the Regular Baptist Church, before referred to. Dr. Richardson in his memoirs of A. Campbell, says that Mr. Campbell raised the money for the purpose of building this church, and that he was assisted in the work by John Brown, Mrs. S. H. Bakewell (afterwards Mrs. Alexander Campbell), and Miss Amelia Miller (afterwards Mrs. Nathaniel Carle). These two ladies are still living. Mr. Campbell died at his residence near Bethany in the year 1866.

Mr. Carle died in 1838 in Wellsburg, as will hereafter be more fully shown. But to the history of the church.

The record shows that a deed was made for the ground on which it stood in the year 1816, whereon to erect a house of worship for free white people. John Brown, father-in-law of Alexander Campbell, seems to have been the most prominent person in the establishment of this church, which was subsequently occupied by the Disciples, under the lead of Alexander Campbell, until 1848, when it was torn down, and a modern meeting house was built on the northwest corner of Charles and Prospect streets.

In the year 1872, a very serious difficulty originated in the Disciples Church, brought about mainly by one Joseph Berry, who had been employed as preacher. The result was that there was a division in the church, a very respectable number of the membership who felt themselves aggrieved withdrew and formed a new society of the same faith, and worshipping in one of the rooms of the public school building. The party remaining at the church and the seceding members entered into a law suit for the possession of the church building, which was decided in favor of the party remaining in the church or worshipping there. A few years afterwards these differences were satisfactorily compromised and both parties came together and are now worshipping in the church together as in days of yore.

The next church is that of the Methodist Episcopal, built some time in 1816. A deed was made for a lot of ground on the southwest corner of Charles and Walnut streets for the use of the Methodist Episcopal Church. George Plattenburg was a prominent mover in this work. The old church was torn down in 1853, and the present Methodist Episcopal Church erected on the same ground.

The Presbyterian Church situated on the north side of Queen street, between Water and Charles streets, was built in 1838. Rev. Daniel Hervey states that he assisted in administering the sacrament in that house in 1838, at the first meeting held in it.

The Episcopal Church, located on the south-west corner of Liberty and Yankee streets, was built in 1839. In 1800 Rev. Dr. Joseph Doddridge held divine services in Brooke Academy, by reference to his memoir by his daughter, we find that the subscribers to the church were, Philip Doddridge, Nicholas P. Tillinghast, Patience Vilettle, Elizabeth Taylor, Silas Bent, John Connell, Thomas Hinds, William McConnell, John Bly, A. Green, John T. Windsor, Alex. Caldwell, Robert T. Moore, James H. White, Robert H. Johnson, Charles Prather, Nicholas Murray, Samuel Talman, Oliver Brown, Sebastian Derr, Josias Reeves, James Danaw, William Thorpe, Henry Prather, James Clark, John Fling, Thomas Oram.

The Catholic Church, on the south-east corner of Commerce and Union streets, was built in 1854. Father Bazil was the officiating priest, he was succeeded by Father Huber, who still presides over the church. Prior to the building of this church the members usually met for worship at the house of some of the members.

The Union Chapel Methodist Protestant Church, on the south-west corner of Charles and Prospect street, was erected in 1864. Rev. E. A. Bindley, of the Pittsburgh Methodist Protestant Conference was the leading man in the building of the church, he being its pastor for a number of years prior to and after the building of the church. This congregation was an outgrowth of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The cause of the separating occurred in 1854, concerning a difference of opinion concerning family sittings in the Methodist Episcopal Church.

BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

Wellsburg Lodge, No. 2, A. F. & A. Masons, was instituted in 1817. This lodge is the successor of Lodge No. 78, chartered March 4, 1799, by the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania, and once located at the old Mingo towns, on the Ohio river, about half way between Wellsburg and Steubenville.

Copy of the charter of Masonic Lodge, No. 78, held at the old Mingo Towns in the North-west territory:

J. P. Smith, GRAND MASTER.
(Name not legible) D. GRAND MASTER.
James Milnore, S. GRAND WARDEN.
Chas. Patton, J. GRAND WARDEN.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

THE GRAND LODGE of the most ancient and honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons (according to the Old Constitutions, revived by his Royal Highness Prince Edwin at York, in the Kingdom of England, in the year of the Christian Era Nine Hundred and Twenty six, and in the year of Masonry Four Thousand Nine Hundred and Twenty six) in ample Form assembled at Philadelphia, in the State of Pennsylvania, SEND GREETING.

WHEREAS the right Worshipful Grand Lodge of England did by a Grand Warrant under the Hands of the Right Honorable Thomas Erskine, Earl Kelly, Vincent Fenton, Lord Baron of Pitten Weem, &c., in Great Britain, Grand Master of Masons, the Right Worshipful William Osborne, Deputy Grand Master, the Right Worshipful Mr. William Dickey, Senior Grand Warden, the Right Worshipful James Gibson, Esq., Junior Grand Warden, and the Seal of the said Grand Lodge, bearing Date June 20th, 1764, AM. 5764, nominate, constitute, and appoint the Right Worshipful William Ball to be Grand Master, the Right Worshipful Captain Bläitwaith Jones, Deputy Grand Master, the Right Worshipful Mr. David Hall, Senior Grand Warden, and the Right Worshipful Mr. Hugh Lenox, Junior Grand Warden, of a Provincial Grand Lodge, to be held at Philadelphia for the Province of Pennsylvania; granting to them and their successors in office duly elected and lawfully installed, with the Consent of the Members of the said Grand Lodge, full Power and Authority to grant Warrants and Dispensations for holding Lodges, to regulate all Matters appertaining to Masonry, to do and perform all and every other Act and Thing which could be usually done and performed by other Provincial Grand Lodges, as by the said above in Part recited Grand Warrant, Reference being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear.

AND WHEREAS, the Right Worshipful William Adcock, Esq., Grand Master, the Right Worshipful Mr. Alexander Rutherford, Deputy Grand Master, the Right Worshipful Jonathan Bayard Smith, Esq., Senior Grand Warden, the Right Worshipful Mr. Joseph Dean, Junior Grand Warden, legal successors of the above named Grand Officers, as by the Grand Lodge Books may appear, together with the Officers and Representatives of a number of regular Lodges under their jurisdiction, duly appointed and specially authorized, as also by and with the advice and consent of several other Lodges by their Letters expressed, did, at a Grand Quarterly Communication, held in the Grand Lodge Room in the city of Philadelphia, on the twenty-fifth day of September, A. C. One Thousand Seven Hundred eighty and Six. After mature and serious Deliberation, unanimously resolve, "That it is improper the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania should remain any longer under the authority of any foreign Grand Lodge." Therefore the said Grand Lodge did thereupon close sine die. AND WHEREAS all the Grand officers of the said late Provincial Grand Lodge, together with the officers and Representatives of a Number of Lodges of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, did on the said Twenty Fifth Day of September, One Thousand Seven Hundred Eighty and Six, meet in the Room of the late Provincial Grand Lodge, and according to the Powers and Authorities to them entrusted did form themselves into a Grand Lodge of Masons, to deliberate on the proper Methods of forming a Grand Lodge totally independent from all Foreign Jurisdiction.

AND WHEREAS the said Grand Convention did then and there UNANIMOUSLY RESOLVE, That the Lodges under the Jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania aforesaid, lately held as a Provincial Grand Lodge under the Authority of the Grand Lodge of England, should and they then did form themselves into a Grand Lodge, to be called THE GRAND LODGE OF PENNSYLVANIA AND MASONIC JURISDICTION THEREUNTO BELONGING TO BE HELD IN THE SAID CITY OF PHILADELPHIA, as by the Records and Proceedings of the said Convention remaining among the Archieves of the Grand Lodge aforesaid may more fully appear.

NOW KNOW YE, That We THE GRAND LODGE OF PENNSYLVANIA AND MASONIC JURISDICTION THEREUNTO BELONGING, by Virtue of the Powers and Authorities vested in us by the said Grand Convention, Do hereby authorise and impower our trusty and well-beloved Brethren William McKennan, Master, Senas Kimberly, Senior Warden, and John Agnew, Junior Warden of a new Lodge, Number Seventy Eight to be held at the Old Mingo Towns, in the North Western Territory or within five miles of the same. AND WE DO FURTHER authorise and impower our said trusty and well beloved Brethren, William McKennan, Senas Kimberly and John Agnew to admit and make Free Masons according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the Royal Craft in all Ages and Nations throughout the known World and not contrarywise.

AND WE DO FURTHER impower and appoint the said William McKeenan, Senas Kimberly and John Agnew, and their successors to hear and determine all and singular Matters and Things relating to the Craft within the jurisdiction of the said Lodge Number seventy-eight AND LASTLY, WE do hereby authorize and impower our said trusty and well beloved Brethren

William McKennan, Senas Kimberly and John Agnew, to instal their successors, &c., &c., &c. Such installation to be upon or near ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST'S day, during the Continuance of this Lodge for ever. PROVIDED ALWAYS, That the said above named Brethren, and their successors pay due Respect to this Right Worshipful Grand Lodge and the Ordinances thereof, otherwise this Warrant to be of no Force or Effect.

GIVEN in Open Grand Lodge, under the Hands of our Right Worshipful Grand officers and the Seal of our Grand Lodge, at Philadelphia, this Fourth day of March A. C. One Thousand Seven Hundred and ninety-nine and of Masonry Five Thousand Seven Hundred and ninety-nine.

JOHN MCELWEE,
Grand Treasurer

Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania. [L. S.] Virtue Silentio Amori.

Attest

GEORGE A. BAKER,
Grand Secretary.

Brooke Lodge, No. 5, I. O. O. F., was instituted February 22, 1846. Both of these societies are in existence and flourishing. A number of other societies, such as Sons of Temperance, Know Nothings, Good Templars, etc., have been in operation here, but were doomed to short lives.

BANKS.

The first banking house in Wellsburg was known as the Charlestown Manufacturing and Exporting Company, which commenced operations in or about 1813, and went out of existence about the year 1815. The house immediately north of the Hudson House, lately remodeled, was built especially for this company. The branch of the Northwestern Bank of Virginia came next in 1832—the building, located on the east side of Water street, on the north-east corner of Water and Urana streets, was built about 1835. Dr. John C. Campbell, was president, and Samuel Jacob, cashier—which was merged into the First National Bank of Wellsburg, which closed May 19, 1871, and now known as the Wellsburg National Bank, began September 25, 1871. W. K. Pendleton, president of Bethany college, is president of this bank; Wilson Beall is cashier, and John S. Beall is assistant cashier.

The Bank of Wellsburg, owned and operated by Samuel George, assisted by James H. Lloyd, was put in operation about 1871. First occupied the upper room, ground floor, in Tarr building, on Water street, now occupying corner room of ground floor of Hudson House.

FACTORIES, MILLS, ETC.

In early days there was a carding mill and grist mill combined, owned and operated by John Brown, run by horse power, on the lot on the north side of Fleet street, on the corner of the alley running north to the residence of Andrew Nelson, and opposite the old cotton factory. The building was destroyed by fire in 1848. Immediately west of the old carding and grist mill, stood the first paper mill, built in 1835 by McCluney, Grimes & Co.; it burned down in 1848.

In the summer of 1851, Harvey, Manser & Co., i. e. William H. Harvey, William Manser and Thomas Palmer, came here from Wheeling and built a mill for the manufacture of straw wrapping paper, on the site of the one burned down, which was operated by the aforesaid firm until 1861, after which it was not operated as a paper mill. It was used by the firm for a warehouse and office. A few years since the mill portion was torn down. The office still remains and is used by the successors of the firm, Benjamin and W. H. Harvey. In 1852, William Jones, John McCrea, Franklin Carle and George Wable, under the firm name of Jones, McCrea & Co., built the straw paper mill now owned and operated by Benjamin and W. H. Harvey. It stands near the bank of the river at the foot of Prospect street, north side. The original owners run it for a while, when William Jones, of Wellsburg, and Thomas J. Carle, now of East Portland, Oregon, became owners of it, and was by them kept in operation until their failure in 1857, when it was afterwards purchased by Harvey, Manser & Co. Thomas Palmer subsequently withdrew from the firm, following the business of gardening and the cultivation of small fruits. He died in 1874. William Manser remained a member of the firm until November, 1871, when he withdrew. He died December, 1871.

The business was continued by W. H. Harvey until about 1876, when he disposed of his entire interests to his sons, Benjamin and W. H. Harvey. Mr. W. H. Harvey, sr., died September 30, 1877. In 1829, John Carle, Nathaniel Carle and John Miller built the Brooke Cotton Factory, a brick building, about 40x80 feet, and three stories and a half high, with a large cellar underneath, situated on the nothwest corner of Fleet and Factory streets. The firm of Carle, Miller & Carle operated the factory until 1838, when Mr. Nathaniel Carle, while trying to save the life of a man named Clark, who was working in the factory well and who was overcome with gas, himself fell in the well and was killed. Mr. Clark escaped injury. February 10, 1844, the factory was sold to John C. Perry and John Carle, who operated it tolerably successful until Wednesday, April 5, 1854, when they made an assignment for the benefit of their creditors. The failure was considered the most extensive that ever occurred in Wellsburg, and was looked upon as a great calamity to the town. Bazil Wells, Robert Moore and John Miller were sureties for Carle and Perry. It took most all of John Miller's worldly possessions to liquidate his share of the responsibility. Wells and Moore exonerated him by his conveying to them what was considered a sufficient amount of real estate to satisfy his portion of the claim. This left Miller a comparatively poor man, the balance of his days. Campbell Tarr, jr., was the assignee of Carle & Perry. The cotton mill was purchased at assignee's sale by Gould and Wells, of Cincinnati, O., afterwards Gould, Pierce & Co.—viz: C. H. Gould, James Pierce and Henry Pierce—who run it until 1873, when they took all the machinery, save the boilers and engine, to their cotton mill in Cincinnati, and sold the property to Wm. H. Harvey, sr., and Samuel George, who converted it into a mill for the manufacture of manila sacking paper. There were two sets of boilers in this mill, four single-flued boilers constituting one battery and two double-flued boilers the other. Both batteries were supplied with water by one and the same pump, and they discharged their steam into one and the same steam drum. On the morning of May 11, 1874, one of the double-flued boilers exploded, scattering the fire underneath throughout the mill, setting it on fire, and which was speedily and entirely consumed.

The same year it was rebuilt by W. H. Harvey, sr., Samuel George and Thomas P. Grimes, who continued to operate it until 1876, when Mr. Grimes withdrew from the firm. The mill was operated by Harvey & George, until the death of Mr. Harvey, when it was continued in the firm name; Mr. Harvey conveyed his interest to his wife, which is represented by W. H. Harvey, executor of W. H. Harvey, deceased. On the north-east corner of Yankee and Liberty streets, in 1814, stood what was known as the "Brooke Foundry" building, 44 by 30 feet, owned by Dr. Joseph Doddridge.

The house which John Blankensop, senior, now owns, and resides in, on the north side of and at the east end of Queen street, was originally a carding mill.

Horatio N. Bakewell (whose sister Miss S. H., was the second wife of Alexander Campbell) carried on the pottery business quite extensively here for some time prior to and up to 1852, or thereabouts. His works were located on the lots between Water street and the Ohio river, and between Prospect and Walnut streets. Robert Brown also carried on the pottery business here. His works were located on Yankee street, east side, between Urana and Liberty. The lot was purchased by the Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Kentucky railroad company for depot purposes, and the kiln demolished. The Bakewell kiln was demolished after the property passed out of the hands of his heirs Captain Wm. McCluney carried on a pottery on the lot south east corner of Water and Prospect streets, at an early date.

The Tarriff Foundry was built in 1834-35 by Robert Whan & Bro., and is at present owned by the Acme Mower and Reaper Company. The Acme Mower and Reaper Company occupy the bulding on Water street, between Prospect and Queen streets, and between Water street and the river, which was originally the Wellsburg Female Seminary, and which was built under the patronage of the Pittsburgh Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the year 1852, and was presided over first by "a Miss Edson. One year later the Rev. Samuel H. Nesbit, pastor in charge of Methodist Episcopal Church at Wellsburg, was, by the annual conference at Pittsburgh, appointed principal, and was reappointed for two successive years. An effort was made to secure an endorsement for the seminary. Rev. W. Lemon was appointed agent for that purpose, but barely maintained himself, and the endorsement experiment failed. We had a pretty fair school from the fall of 1853 to the spring of 1856. The corps of teachers consisted of Miss Edson, Miss Carrie Edson, Miss Louisa Flinn, and Miss Fannie Jenkins. There was quite a number of students from a distance. In the sum-

mer of 1856, I ceased to have connection with the institution. A Mrs. Jones then became principal." Rev. Nesbit furnished the compiler with the foregoing.

Mrs. H. E. Jones had charge of it for some time on her own account. After the formation of the state of West Virginia in 1863, and the adoption of the free school system, it was used as a public school building until the erection of the present school building in 1868, which stands between Commerce and Yankee streets, and south of Queen street. This building is three stories high, and has eight rooms and a hall, all of which are used for school purposes. Under the proper head we shall again refer to schools.

The Acme Mower Works is an outgrowth of the Smith Mower Works, or Wellsburg Manufacturing Company, established in 1870 or '71, by Mr. Smith and others, which discontinued business in 1872. Thomas Everett & Co. leased the works for one year, for the manufacture of mowers and reapers, and other implements. The property was afterwards sold under a deed of trust, and purchased by Everett, Hobbs, Bracken & Co., who, uniting the Wellsburg Foundry with it, constituted the Acme Mower Works. All of the firm belonged to the city of Wheeling, except Thomas Everett and C. H. Bracken. Those coming from Wheeling were Edwin Hobbs, sr., Henry C. Taylor, Ed. Hobbs, jr., W. H. Hobbs, James Exley, and Albert Redman. James Exley, Ed. Hobbs, sr., and Ed. Hobbs, jr., have since withdrawn from the firm.

One of the first tanneries in Wellsburg, was located on Commerce street, west side, and between Washington and Federal streets. It was owned and carried on by R. T. Moore, some of whose heirs still occupy the mansion near by where once stood the tannery. On the east side of Commerce street, between Liberty and Ohio streets, is the Wellsburg Tannery, originally built by John Jackson, and afterwards sold to Jesse Edgington and Robert Moore, father of Dr. Eli Herdman Moore, subsequently owned by Cyrus Cunningham, and now owned by William Frank; it is doing a satisfactory business.

The property owned and occupied by George Letzkus as a dwelling, was once a tannery and was operated by William Dunbleazear. On the bank of the river between Fleet and Walnut streets and west of Factory street stands the old steam grist and saw mill. The saw mill was built first, the date of which is not given. A second story was added thereto, which was used for a woolen carding and spinning mill. In 1833, James W. Miller and Cornelius H. Gist, built in connection with it, a large grist mill. A heavy business was done at this mill as long as it remained a wheat growing region. It changed hands several times. All the machinery has been removed from it. It is now the property of Samuel George and W. H. Harvey's heirs.

Sometime about 1840, John Miller built a steam saw mill at the foot of Fleet street, south side. It was destroyed by fire, May 18, 1855. On the lot south west corner of Green and Commerce streets, once stood a glass house. There was another one on the lot north west corner of High and Urana streets—these have entirely disappeared.

On the last mentioned lot, along in 185–, John D. Weir erected a building, and used it a brief period as a planing mill. Owing to the failure to get water for making steam, the enterprise was abandoned. John Miller converted the building into a dwelling which is now owned and occupied by Alfred Glass, editor of the *Pan-Handle News*.

On the northeast corner of Urana and Yankee streets stands the planing mill of John Tweed and Thompson White, built in 1869. Employ three hands and do a jobbing business.

In August, 1873, Lewis Hall and James M. Haney converted the warehouse of Meyer & Bentz into a batting factory, using some of the cards from the cotton factory of Gould, Pierce & Co., removed to Cincinnati. In July, 1874, these men introduced machinery for grinding corn. In 1871, Waugh & Myers purchased the entire concern and converted it into a flouring mill. It is located on the east side of Yankee street, between Greene and Union streets.

On the west side of Charles street, between Queen and Prospect is a building that has been used for various purposes. The south portion was long used as a pork packing establishment. In or about 1860, Mr. Peter Curran, the owner, desiring to erect the present Curran building, on Water street, between Liberty and Urana, west side, took from that location some three brick buildings, which were used as store rooms, to which was attached a large frame warehouse. This warehouse he directed to be erected along side of the pork house on Charles street, which was accordingly done. Samuel George used it for a number of years afterwards as a pork house. In 1861, when the rebellion took place a quantity of arms and munitions of war were stored in this building, an account of which will appear hereafter. In 1869, Campbell Kimberland purchased the building and grounds and established the Globe Foundry, which he disposed of to the Wellsburg Manufacturing Company, when Everett, Hobbs, Bracken & Co. purchased the interest of the Wellsburg Manufacturing Company they discontinued its use as a foundry. Subsequently, it was used as a hay packing house, and finally converted into a steam wood working establishment by Wm. H. Hobbs, Albert Redman, I. C. Bigerstaff and John Hallett. James Exley purchased the interest of Hobbs & Redman—Hallett having previously retired—and he and Bigerstaff continue to operate it.

In 1874, W. C. Barclay and Thomas P. Grimes commenced the business of manufacturing paper flour sacks in the second story of the middle room of the Curran building, which is continued by Barclay & Jacob, northwest corner of Charles and Liberty streets.

The first public buildings erected for educational purposes were the Brooke Academy and the Jefferson Seminary. The former as heretofore stated, has been turned into a dwelling. The ground for this home was deeded April 24, 1778, to Charles Wells. William McKennan, Thomas McKeen Thompson, Joseph Doddridge, Bazaleel Wells, John Connell, Moses Chapline, James Marshall and Phillip Doddridge, trustees of Brooke Academy. The old academy was torn down and the new building erected in 1848. In the year 1852, the Meade Collegiate Institute came into possession of the Brooke Academy, and the Reverend Samuel D. Tompkins, a minister of the Episcopal Church taught school there, and preached in the Episcopal Church here. In 1862 the property reverted into the hands of the trustees again, who disposed of it to Thomas Everett. The Jefferson Seminary was built about 1835. It stands on Commerce street, west side, between Prospect and Walnut streets, and is now used as a dwelling. In its day it was the prominent school of the town. The house was built by a stock company, and now is the property of the heirs of Dr. E. H. Moore.

John M. Bell, now of Moundsville, W. Va., built a frame school house on the east side of Water street, between Walnut and Prospect, about 184—, in which he taught school for some years. It was afterward removed and converted into a dwelling. School has been kept in various places in the town, wherever a suitable place could be had. Wm. Patton, an old citizen, who died October 24, 1874, aged about ninety years, taught school at one time in the room over the Market House known as the "Council Chamber." In 1855 an attempt was made to establish the free school system in Brooke county, but it failed for lack of a two-thirds vote. The vote stood 308 for and 200 against. The returns from the precincts were as follows:

	For Free Schools.	Against
Neal's (Holliday's Cove)	15	14
Wallace's (Good Will)	35	23
Wellsburg,	158	62
Fowler's (on Wheeling and Washington pike)	24	40
Wells', (opp Steubenville),	18	40
Bethany (seat of Bethany college)	58	21
Total	308	200

Under the free school law of West Virginia, the first board of education, for Wellsburg district, was organized on Monday, June 27, 1864, at the office of Dr. George W. Caldwell, and consisted of the following members: George W. Caldwell, Joseph Applegate, and Joseph B. Harding, Dr. Caldwell was chosen president, and Henry C. Shearer, secretary. George W. Russell was appointed to take the enumeration of the youth. The first enumeration was made July 14, 1864, and showed the following number of youth entitled to attend the public schools: One hundred and seventy-three males; two hundred and four females, and five colored—two male and three females. The levy was fixed at fifteen cents per one hundred dollars. The first teachers that we find any record of, is September 16, 1866, Col. Milton Wells, principal. Salary, $50 per month. Miss Olive Parsons, Miss Emma Urquhart, and Ella Wells, at $25 per month. Miss Angie Harding was employed at $30 per month. Enumeration for the year 1878, five hundred and eighty-six.

The present County Superintendent of Public Schools is Mr. George A. Baxter.

The present school commissioners are J. G. Jacob, Hugh Barth and C. B. Turner. W. H. Anderson is principal, assisted by Miss Jane Anderson, Mr. George W. Russell, Mrs. Kate Sharp, Miss Jennie Rickey, Miss Ann Lazear, Mrs. Carrie Burt

and Miss Rose Wheeler. The present school building was erected in the year 1868. Joseph Applegate, John G. Jacob and James Hervey were the board of directors at that time. The stone work was done by Joseph Gaurse and others. William Merryman did the brick work, and the wood work was under the supervision of Thompson White—who had the contract for the entire building.

Mrs. and Miss Mong conducted a female high school here for two terms, during the year 1849.

A number of boat yards existed here at an early day. Away back in 1806, and along down until 1850, those yards were in existence. Quite a number of flat and keel boats were required to float away the produce gathered at this point.

In the early history of Wellsburg, a number of schooners were built near the mouth of Buffalo creek, and ladened with flour and sailed direct to Liverpool, England. We are unable to get the date of the enterprise. It is said that when these vessels were in mid-ocean, they were overhauled, and as their clearance papers were from this place, the mariners were sorely puzzled to find any such a port. A map was resorted to and the place pointed out, after which the vessels were allowed to proceed on their journey. They arrived safe at Liverpool.

The steamboats Arcadia, DeKalb and Liverpool were built and owned here, and the America, Swan and Columbus owned here.

Some time along in those days, James Holmes, a boat builder, built a keel boat on Yankee street, between Queen and Prospect, and conveyed it to the river out through Queen street, on rollers. John Brady, a boat builder, built a flat boat on Urana street, between Water street and the river, and put it in the river by the means of rollers. There was a boat yard on the lot at the foot of Walnut street, north side, and one at the foot of Prospect street, south side, and quite a number of others, which are not now definitely located. At the yard at the foot of Prospect street, a negro named Thomas Cole, assisting in building a flat boat, had occasion to be at work under the boat, when the supports gave way, crushing him to death. There were several ways of turning boats, as they had to be built bottom up, one of which was to slide the boat into the river and pile sufficient stone on one side to cause it to sink and turn right side up, after which the water was pumped out. Another mode was to turn them with block and tackle attached to the boat and to high posts planted securely in the ground.

Flat-boating and keeling was a prominent business here in early days, in fact up till about 1850, when it began to die out. We have been shown a diary kept by Cornelius H. Crawford, an Ohio river pilot. In the fall of 1837, it is noted that flour sold in Wellsburg at from $5 to $6 per barrel, and wheat $1 per bushel. January 1838, record is made of the weather being very cold all winter, the river being frozen over until March 10th. May 15, 1838, flour was worth in New Orleans from $7 to $9. The same fall the Ohio river was very low, only ten inches in this locality—Wellsburg. At New Orleans, June 20, 1839, business was dull and money scarce; flour from $4 75 to $5 25, whisky 32 cents per gallon. In this section (Wellsburg) that season there was a good wheat crop and an abundance of produce. Wellsburg, July, 1840, great political meeting of both parties at Steubenville. August, 1840, weather cold; average crop of wheat; flour $2 75. September 1, 1840, flour $3 00 and $3 25; money scarce; great whig meeting at Wheeling. Cincinnati, October 13, 1840, flour $3 50, whisky 18 cents. Bayou Sara, December 1, 1840, at New Orleans, flour $5, whisky 19, 24 and 25 cents; all kinds of produce in demand, plenty on the way to market. The news of Harrison's election seemed to revive trade on the river. Cotton and sugar crop good. December 23d, flour fell in New Orleans to $4 50; whisky 23 cents; arrivals heavy. January 15, 1841, New Orleans, flour $4 25, whisky 18a20 cents, produce plenty. Wellsburg, February 11, 1841, flour $3 per barrel; sixteen days from Wellsburg to New Orleans (on produce boats). New Orleans, April 14, flour $4 25 a4 30, whisky 18a20 cents, bacon 4a5 cents. Wellsburg, October, 1842, flour $2 88½, at Pittsburgh $3 25. New Orleans, January 2, 1843, flour $4. Wellsburg, April 28, 1844, flour $3 75, bacon 4a6¼ cents, butter 8 cents, beef 2½a5 cents. July 10, 1848, flour $3 75, corn 25a28 cents, bacon 4 cents, lard 6¼a8 cents, butter 10 cents.

Quite a number of the prominent citizens of Wellsburg and Brooke county, were Ohio river traders, and some of them pilots. Some of the old traders are living in the county yet; in this vicinity there is Lewis Applegate and James Palmer; in town there is John Ervin, G. W. Moren, James Gelthorpe, John Barrett and J. M. Duval, traders. George H. Crawford, pilot, and John B. Hagen, John Prather, Andrew Nelson, Isaiah Roberts, John T. Moren, Peter Blankensop, John Blankensop, Thomas White, Thomas Hersey, John Prather, and others, went to New Orleans at a very early period in the history of boating on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, long before the days of steamboats, when they were compelled to walk all the way back home. They called it "coming through the wilderness," as the country along the Ohio and Mississippi rivers was very thinly settled.

Peter Curran, Campbell Tarr, William Tarr, David Coleman, Billy Parsons and John Parsons, were among the first traders that ever ventured from here to New Orleans. It was considered quite a risky business, owing to the wild, unsettled country they had to pass through. These last named have long since passed from earth. C. H. Crawford kept a diary of events coming under his observation while on the river, and in and about Wellsburg, commencing in 1837 and closing in 1858, when he went on a tour of inspection through the state of Texas, and died there in 1859.

Harry Prather, a son of Charles Prather, proprietor, in early days, carried on a rope works, or rope walk, on Yankee street, between Queen and Prospect. Joseph Sidebottom constructed a rope walk on which is now the Water street extension. It commenced at the north side of Fleet street and extended along side of and beyond the grave yard. John Frazier succeeded Sidebottom and carried on the business until about 1850, when the works were demolished. The manner of making ropes was as follows: The hemp was drawn first through a hackle, an instrument made by placing iron pins in a ward forming a kind of comb. These were of different kinds, as to coarse and fine. But before the hemp was drawn through the hackles a bunch of it was gathered up in the left hand and thrown over the end of an upright board of about ten inches wide and one inch thick; in the right hand was held a large knife like tool made of wood, with tolerably sharp edges. The operator would strike the hemp hanging on the side of the board with this wooden tool, the strokes freeing the hemp of the coarse woolly particles, when it was drawn through the different hackles and freed from any remaining dirt, and the fibres straightened and paralleled with each other.

The hemp was now ready for spinning. The rope maker would tie a bunch of hemp around his waist, and with a small boy, or some man who would choose to do so for the small remuneration of two or three dollars a month, at the wheel to do the turning, he would make the hemp fast to one of the spinning wheel flyers, and start down the rope walk backwards; feeding out the hemp and lengthening the cord at every step. The strands were doubled and twisted to any desired size and style on the same wheel. A finish was put on the ropes and cords with a sizing made of flour and water—this was applied and rubbed in with pieces of ropes folded on layers while the ropes were yet stretched along the walk. One of the finishing ropes was of peculiar make, having hogs bristles worked in it, which gave it a very rough appearance.

NEWSPAPERS.

The *Charlestown Gazette*, bearing date December 31st, 1814, is the first paper that we have any history of. It was printed and published by Samuel Workman. The specimen before us is a four page paper of four columns each. The four columns occupying nine inches in width, and fifteen and one half inches in length. It is composed mostly of foreign news and advertisements. It was published every Saturday at $2 per year.

Next in order comes the Wellsburg *Gazette*, new series, by John Gruber. Vol. 1, No. 7. Whole No., 319, and bearing date: Wellsburg, Va., Saturday, January 18, 1823. In this number of the *Gazette* is a card announcing that "Philip Doddridge, Esq., of Brooke county, will be a candidate, at the ensuing election, to represent the citizens of this district in the congress of the United States." The same paper contains the doings of the Virginia Legislature, Friday, December 27th, of which Philip Doddridge was a prominent member, and, as the records show, took an active part in the work in hand.

The same number of the *Gazette* contains the prospectus of "Notes on the Settlement of the Western parts of Pennsylvania and Virginia, by the Rev. Dr. Joseph Doddridge, 250 to 300 pages octavo, price in boards not to exceed one dollar."

The next issue of the *Gazette* that we have is 1829. By reference to its title heading, we find that the first number commenced October 9, 1826, Thomas Semice, proprietor and publisher. The paper has at this time increased probably one-fourth in size.

Saturday, May 25, 1833, the first number of the *Brooke Repub-*

lican made its appearance. Daniel Polsley was editor and S. R. Jones, printer and proprietor. January 4, 1834, the name of S. R. Jones as printer and proprietor, does not appear in the paper any longer.

Thursday, September 24, 1835, was the last issue of the *Brooke Republican*. The Wellsburg *Gazette* was still in existence at that time, but it did not exist long afterwards; but at what date it terminated its existence we are unable to learn. The *Brooke Republican* was a four page, twenty-four column paper, 18x14 inches, devoted to politics, foreign and domestic news, manufacturing and agriculture, and other interesting miscellany. It was a very able paper.

Thursday, October 1, 1835, the *Western Transcript* made its appearance, D. Polsley, editor. The specimen number was printed by D. Maclane, on the 5th of September, 1835, "in quarto form, on a royal sheet." Between that time and October 1, Maclane had arranged with Mr. Polsley, of the *Brooke Republican* to take the subscription list of the *Transcript* and merge it with the *Republican*. The arrangement was satisfactory and the *Transcript* was furnished at two dollars per year. It was "devoted to literature, miscellany, general intelligence and agriculture." "With politics," the editor said, "I will have nothing to do." He states that "more than two years' experience has proven to him that an exclusively political paper cannot be sustained (here) without the greatest difficulty, nor with any profit to the proprietor. In size the *Transcript* was the same as the *Republican*. Mr. Polsley continued to control and edit the *Transcript* until December 20, 1845. When Wills DeHass assumed control of it, soon thereafter J. W. Breckenridge became proprietor of it, during whose ownership it went out of existence. In 1824, Solomon Sola published a paper here called the *True Republican*. How long it existed or what was its character we are unable to ascertain. In 1840, Dr. Hazlett published a paper called the *Jeffersonian Democrat*. It was a campaign paper.

Next in order came the Wellsburg *Herald*, by Joseph A. Metcalf, bearing date December 9, 1846. December 9, 1848, it was purchased by John G. Jacob and James A. Smith. On the 25th of November, 1858, James A. Smith severed his connection therewith, since which time it has been conducted by Mr. Jacob. Mr. Smith died shortly after the dissolution. The *Herald* has attained its thirty-third volume, is a four page, thirty-two column paper, Republican in politics, devoted to general news. "Mr. John G. Jacob, the editor and proprietor, is the Nestor of the press in this part of the state, having been on the tripod these twenty odd years. He has seen his various competitors come and go while he and the *Herald* remain like the house that was built upon the rock. Mr. Jacob was one of the early Republicans, or rather he was one of the first to come out in print and defend the right of all Virginia citizens to express and vote their sentiments on the sacred soil to which he is 'manor born,' without respect to their political orthodoxy."

The *Item*, published by J. W. Plattenburg, is the next adventurer in the newspaper line. The volume before us bears date, Wellsburg, August 20, 1856, volume II., No. 5. It is a ten by twelve four page, sixteen column sheet, devoted to news and humor. It was published every Wednesday, at twenty-five cents for three months; single copies three cents; payable in advance.

March 4, 1866, Alfred Glass started the Wellsburg *Democrat*. Glass sold out to James E. Anderson, of recent Louisiana returning board notoriety. The number before us bears date, Friday, June 21, 1867. It was furnished at two dollars per year, and was democratic in politics. Anderson conducted the paper but a short time, when he sold out to J. F. Campbell & Son, who changed the name to the Wellsburg *Times*. It appears that the change took place some time during the winter of 1867, as the prospectus of Campbell & Son, in volume I., No. 10, of the *Times*, bears date December 20, 1867. September 1, 1868, Alfred Glass & Son purchased the *Times* and changed the name to the *Pan-Handle News*. They managed it until May, 1872, when they sold one half interest thereof to Eugene Tarr, and subsequently the remaining one-half. Then Glass & Son started a weekly paper called the Wellsburg *Independent*. It came to light in November, 1873, and lived six months.

Mr. Tarr associated with him in the management of the *Pan Handle News*, Mr. W. A. Brown, now editor of the *Hancock Independent*, as one-half partner. In July, 1874, Glass & Son, repurchased the *Pan-Handle News*, and are the present proprietors. It is a four page, twenty-eight column paper, democratic, and devoted to general news. Mr. Glass had an up hill business in establishing his paper here. So long had the community been without a democratic organ, that its advent was looked upon not in a very encouraging light. But from all appearances the paper is now on a firm basis, all of which is due to the indomitable energy of the proprietors.

Some where along about April 20, 1872, J. S. Hyle published a paper called the *Christian Star*, it was printed at the office of the *News*. It had a short life, and disappeared about March, 1874. Such has been, and is, the history of newspapers in Wellsburg so far as we have been able to ascertain, and our efforts have been untiring. There was a printer here by the name of John P. McArdle, along about 1820 or 1829, but whether he carried on a newspaper, or was only a journeyman printer, could not be ascertained definitely. Doddridge's Notes were printed at the office of the *Gazette*, in Wellsburg, in 1824.

MARBLE YARDS, STONE CUTTING, &C.

Leonard Hobbs manufactured freestone tombstones during the winter and did heavy masonry work during the summer and fall some years before his death, which took place in September, 1834. His shop was on Charles street, west side, between Fleet and Walnut streets.

The next person who engaged in the business was Louis Huebener (known as Hibner). His shop was on the ground now used as the extension of Water street, just north of Fleet street, and between the two grave yards. Hiram Wier served with him as an apprentice. John Hutson, who married the widow of Leonard Hobbs, carried on the masonry and tombstone business from 1844 to 1847, on the lot on the southeast corner of Charles and Walnut streets, now occupied by L. A. Grimes as a grocery stand. Marshall R. Hobbs, son of Leonard Hobbs, started on the same lot, in the spring of 1851, the first marble yard, and continued it until the spring of 1854. The first marble head-stone erected in a grave yard in Wellsburg was in memory of Debora Norman, a daughter of Nathaniel Norman. It was erected some years prior to the starting of the M. R. Hobbs shop.

In 1860, William J. Briggs started a marble works on the south-east corner of Charles and Urana streets, and has continued to operate it very successfully up to the present time.

RAILROADS.

Away back in 1834, in the *Brooke Republican*, we find an article, taken from the Baltimore *American*, entitled THE PITTSBURGH AND WATERFORD RAILROAD AGAIN." It is an account "of a railroad meeting held in Wellsburg, Brooke county, Va." From these proceedings it will be observed that the citizens of Ohio and north-western Virginia are about devising ways and means for the connection by railroad of the Cumberland road at Washington, Pa., with the Ohio canal at Still Water creek, in Tuscarawas county.

The distance between Washington, Pennsylvania, and the Ohio canal on the route designated by this meeting, is said not to exceed fifty or sixty miles, and passes through a rich, fertile and densely populated country. It would cross the Ohio river at Wellsburg, sixteen miles above Wheeling, at which place the navigation is as good as it is at Wheeling. It is also from eight to ten miles nearer to Washington, Pa., than Wheeling, and the face of the country peculiarly eligible for the construction of a railroad. The people in Ohio, it is understood, are acting with great spirit, and resolved speedily to form a junction between the Ohio river and the canal at the points designated. This, therefore, may be looked to as a prospect of no ordinary magnitude, and one which is to constitute that place on the Ohio river, a most eligible and desirable point for the termination of our own great work, the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. It is therefore the object of this communication to request you to publish the proceedings of the Wellsburg meeting.

A SUBSCRIBER.

"The 25th of November, 1871, W. C. Smith, civil engineer, reported to the Ohio county commissioners the estimates of surveys relating to the proposed railway from opposite Steubenville to Wheeling. A vote was taken in Ohio county as to authorizing the commissioners to subscribe $225,000 to the capital stock of said road. A vote was taken January 2, 1872—yeas 2,510, nays 190. Appropriated by council January 17, 1872.

On the 19th of January, 1872, application was made to the Supervisors of Brooke county for the remaining $40,000 of the $100,000 seven and a half per cent bonds as voted by the people November, 1868. Proposals for contracts advertised for March

1, 1872. Ordinances in both counties again affirmed in Brooke 22d of March, 1872; in Ohio, 26th of April, 1872.

On the 17th of January, 1872 the council of the city of Wheeling granted the right of way into and through the city. On the 17th of June, 1873, Ohio county voted $15,000 additional; on the 12th of July, Brooke county voted a like amount. First dirt lifted at the narrows below Wellsburg, Monday, May 6, 1872. It was understood that the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis Railway Company would take possession of the road January 1, 1873. The 27th of September, 1872, Cochran & Co., contractors, reported their section, two miles, finished, being the first sections completed. Their Beech bottom section was finished October, 1872.

Operations were suspended on the road and a deed of assignment made on the 28th of November, 1873, to J. H. Pendleton and William P. Hubbard. Sale of road advertised for 19th of October, 1874. Sale adjourned by Circuit Court.—*Herald record for* 1874.

January 23d, 1875. An election was held in Brooke county on the question of the county subscribing $8,000 to the Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Kentucky Railroad Company—estimated that that amount was the one-third indebtedness of the company and Brooke county's share of said debt. Also as to transferring the stock of the county in said road to any party or parties who would complete and undertake to operate it on satisfactory terms. The result of the vote is as follows:

For Subscription,	672
Against Subscription,	253
For Transfer,	669
Against Transfer,	216

At the ensuing February term of the court, the result of the vote was affirmed, and J. C. Palmer, Abram Wilson, and J. M. Duval were authorized to confer with the commissioners of Ohio county touching the matter, and a favorable report was made at the June term. Issue of bonds ordered. June 1st, Ohio county commissioners sanctioned the arrangement—the people having previously voted, and shortly afterwards, payment of the indebtedness—about $24,000—commenced in Wheeling. Reorganization on the basis of private subscription.—*Herald record for* 1875.

February 7, 1876.—The special committee of the Ohio county commissioners appointed to confer with Messrs. Hubbard, List and others in regard to a plan suggested for the completion of the P. W. & Ky Railroad, considered the same, and shortly after the proposition to transfer the entire interest of the two counties (Brooke and Ohio] to a proposed new company, was agreed to. Seventy-five thousand dollars, it was estimated, of a cash subscription, was required, and of this, it was the understanding, about $50,000 was provided, including a subscription of $10,000 by the town of Wellsburg, which was made on the 24th of June, 1876. The agreement required the new company to commence within six months, which not being done, owing to failure to raise the required fund, and alleged defect in the charter of the company, the contract failed by lapse of time. Brooke county, by order of court, cancelled her agreement August 14, 1876. The Pennsylvania company suggesting further legislation in September, and the suggestion being approved, the whole matter at this date is in abeyance, waiting legislation, and steps having been taken in the mean time for the issue of $200,000 mortgage bonds.—*Herald record*, 1876.

The bill authorizing the county authorities of Ohio and Brooke county to dispose of their property of whatever kind, in the Pittsburgh, Wheeling & Kentucky Railroad, being the legislation deemed necessary by the Pennsylvania Company, as heretofore mentioned, was introduced in the State Senate in January, 1877, and shortly after passed, as submitted. About the 1st of June ensuing, Mr. President Hubbard was notified officially by the Pennsylvania Company that they had taken definite action looking to a speedy resumption of active operations. Shortly after, the commissioners of Ohio county ordered a vote in that county on a subscription of $50,000 to the stock of the company on the reorganized basis, being a part of the $200,000 agreed upon as necessary to be raised by individual stockholders and the Pennsylvania Company jointly, to finish the road and stock it for business. One hundred and eighty thousand dollars was the estimated cost, and that amount was fixed as the capital stock of the new organization. The election was held on the 7th of August, and in Ohio county resulted affirmatively. The vote in Brooke, ordered June 11, on a subscription of $20,000, on the same terms and for the same purposes, held on the same day, resulted adversely—for subscription, 416; against subscription, 326. Necessary to carry, 444 votes.

In the matter of the previous subscription by the town (June 24, 1876), the proposition again came before the council June 22, 1877, in the shape of an ordinance to issue the proposed bonds to the amount of $10,000 to purchase first mortgage bonds of the railroad company, it was rejected by an unanimous vote. The vote was reconsidered, July 3, and passed. W. C. Barclay was authorized to make the subscription. Before this was consummated, objection was made to the whole proceedings, which resulted in their being annulled at a special meeting in September.

The Pennsylvania Company subscription was formally made at Wheeling on the 18th of July. On the 21st of August the contract for completing the road was awarded at Pittsburgh to C. Mackin & Co., of that city, their bid being $35,080, which was about $1,000 less than the estimate as made by Chief Engineer Becker. On the 23d of September work was actively commenced at a point opposite Steubenville and has been prosecuted to this date with very little interruption, Sundays included. The Wellsburg depot was located where the building now stands, southeast corner of Yankee and Urana streets. W. H. Brown was awarded the contract of building it, price $1,945.

The locomotive of the construction train crossed the corporation line (the north limit of the fair grounds) on the afternoon of Tuesday, November 6th, and in a day or two afterwards passed down Yankee street. At this writing (December 20) the road may be said to be completed as far as the depot in Wellsburg, ballasting going on for several miles below and track laying progressing at a point half way between Short creek and Wheeling, with a fair prospect of rails being laid to Wheeling by the 1st of January.—*Herald record*, 1877.

February 28, 1878. On Monday morning took place the formal and regular business opening of the Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Kentucky Railroad. On the Sunday previous, a train of passenger and freight cars passed down, and next morning a portion of the same left Wheeling at 5.05 arriving here shortly after 6, in the midst of a driving snow storm, and proceeded up the line. The train carried several of the officers and higher employees of the company; among them, J. H. Barrett, general inspector, Ross Kells, master mechanic, G. L. Layng, telegraph superintendent, J. W. Becker, Engineer in chief, C. Mackin, contractor, and others. The crew consisted of Charles Wolfe, engineer, Edward Tate, conductor, and J. L. Neely, baggage master.

I. P. Klein, took his place as agent at Wellsburg, in the newly finished depot. The stations and stopping places were all arranged, properly provided, and the railroad was unanimously pronounced a success. Length of road 24 $\frac{3}{10}$ miles; cost to Ohio county, $306,582; to Brooke county, $123,000. The telegraph line was completed and ready for business about May 1st, 1878.—*Herald record*, 1878.

On the 26th day of February, 1853, the Wellsburg *Herald* issued an extra containing an address to the voters of Brooke county, in favor of a subscription by the county to the stock of the Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railroad Company. The amount of stock the county was asked to subscribe to was $100,000. The election was announced for Saturday, the 5th day of March, 1853. In all probability this election was never held as no account of it is given afterwards. The committee who made the address were called a select committee, and consisted of Adam Kuhn, O. W. Langfitt, Campbell Tarr, jr., John Starr, Thomas Kirk, and Rev. David Hervey.

The following citizens of the county were selected as a general committee and requested to concur: William DeCamps, Lewis Hall, John Lazear, Milton Wells, James Palmer, Richard Clayton, J. Hervey, Luke McGuire, R. Bane, John Mendel, Lemuel Beck, Thomas P. Grimes, George Amspoker, J. C. Gist, Alexander Campbell, Dr. R. Richardson, Abram Wilson, Nathaniel Hunter, J. Hedington, J. Hindman, George Hooker, Nathan Reeves, C. Tarr, jr., W. Patterson, F. Patterson, J. Jones, D. Hervey, David Lattimer, J. Agnew and Howard Merryman.

The citizens of Wellsburg had been, from 1834, up to the completion of the Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Kentucky Railroad, agitating a railroad connection with other important cities and towns. When the Pittsburgh and Steubenville Railroad project was conceived to build a road from the mouth of Harmon's creek, opposite Steubenville, in Brooke county, to the city of Pittsburgh, crossing through the upper portion of the county, our citizens manifested a deep interest in the enterprise, and went to work at once to have the Legislature of Virginia grant the right of way. By reference to the Wellsburg *Herald* of December 24, 1852, we find the following editorial:

"*The Right of Way.*—We take it for granted that it is unnec-

essary for us to enlarge at any greater extent on the propriety of the citizens, generally of Brooke county, advocating the "right of way" for the Pittsburgh and Steubenville Railroad. Every imaginable consideration prompts them to the course. Not only regard for the interest of the north end of the county, but our own interest in the construction of the branch to Wellsburg, required by the charter petitioned for, makes it unquestionably our duty, as well as policy, as citizens, to advocate it. *Our* duty, as journalists, is not less plain. We regard a connection with Pittsburgh as the most important for this town that can be effected—more important even than the Wellsville and Wheeling connection. Believing so, from many and obvious reasons, we have ever advocated such connection. We believe that it is practicable to effect it only by bringing to bear upon the Legislature the moral force of the application of the citizens of Brooke.

The opponents of the project at Wheeling are representing that it is exclusively a foreign move, and upon this assumption they base their arguments. Upon us, it rests to disprove it. It is the only argument, or counterfeit of an argument they *can* use. We have no idea of attempting to reply to the broadsides of misrepresentation, and malice, fired during the past week by the Wheeling press. They have, upon their own faces their reputation. Scarcely a line, but is subject to criticism. Contradiction would only give them importance. "WORK," is the word now."

It will be seen from the above that Wellsburg had enemies to contend with. Wheeling was satisfied she had the great Baltimore and Ohio railroad at her doors. But alas, how time changes all things. After the completion of the iron railroad bridge across the Ohio at Bellaire, Wheeling virtually was at the end of a railroad switch. How willing she was to seek another outlet after the lapse of time, can be better imagined than described by reference to the action of her citizens in their labors to get the Pittsburgh, Wheeling & Kentucky Railroad through from Harmon's creek to their city.

On the 8th day of March, 1853, a railroad meeting was held in the court house in Wellsburg to consider our railroad interests. Peter Curran, Esq., was appointed president and G. W. Caldwell secretary. The following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted:

WHEREAS, In the winter of 1851 a railroad compromise was entered into between the citizens of Wellsburg and those of Holiday's Cove, concerning the bill granting the right of way to the Pittsburgh and Steubenville Railroad Company, to construct their road across Virginia, in which bill, by mutual concessions, such a scheme was effected as would promote the interests of the compromising parties, and to the success of which the honor as well as the interests of the parties are committed and bound;" and whereas another scheme commonly called the Wellsburg and Wheeling connection, has been projected, in which Wellsburg also feels a great interest, and is bound by her interests to give it her support; therefore

Resolved, That Wellsburg is bound by her honor, and by her interests to favor, and if possible to secure the grant of the right of way to the Pittsburgh and Steubenville Railroad Company, to construct their railroad under the terms of and according to the provisions of the bill heretofore preferred and commonly called the "compromise bill."

Resolved, That Wellsburg in like manner feels it to be her duty to favor, and if possible, secure the successful accomplishment of the railroad connection between Cleveland and Wheeling, on the eastern side of the Ohio river, and to that end feels bound to give the project her support.

Resolved, That we cordially concur in the resolutions adopted by our fellow citizens of Holiday's Cove, in the following words, to-wit: "That we feel that a great wrong has been inflicted upon us by the recent action of the legislature in indefinitely postponing the bill for the said road, at the same time that we confidently believe that no such grievance was intended, but that the same was brought about by misrepresentations of our wants and wishes, therefore, we now ask of the Legislature to re-consider its action in this behalf, and grant us the privilege of making a road over our own land with our own money."

On motion, such matters as related to the bill for the charter of the Wellsville and Wheeling connection, were referred to the railroad committee, which committee was fully empowered to act in the premises.

On motion, ordered to be published.

PETER CURRAN, *President*.
G. W. CALDWELL, *Secretary*.

COUNTY FAIRS.

The Farmers' and Mechanics' Industrial Society, of Brooke county, was organized the summer of 1854, and the first Fair held adjoining the town, on the tract of land of which are now the premises of Thomas Palmer's heirs, W. J. Briggs and Mrs. Otho Hedges, situated at the north end of the extension of Water street, west side, and adjoining the present Fair grounds. This society ceased to exist in 1858. The Pan-handle Agricultural Association, of West Virginia, was organized during the summer of 1876, and held its first exhibition in September of that year. The grounds are on the premises of J. G. Jacob, Esq., and are situated at the terminus of Water street, and west of the Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Kentucky railroad.

TURNPIKES.

The Wellsburg and Washington Turnpike company, was organized September 22, 1821. Joseph Applegate, Robert Scott, Samuel Herdman, Joseph Doddridge, John Brown, Esq., William McCluney, Thomas Grimes, Robert Marshall, and William Fowler, (Miller,) were appointed commissioners to open books of subscription to the stock. The stock, at the option of the stockholders, was to be paid in the following articles, or either them, delivered to the agents of the company.

Wheat Flour, per barrel	$3 50
Whisky, per gallon	33⅓
Fresh Pork, per pound	4
Fresh Beef, per pound	4
Oats, per bushel	25
Bacon, per pound	8
Corn, per bushel	33⅓
Rye, per bushel	33⅓
Potatoes, per bushel	33⅓

Country linens, flax or tow, linseys and country made cloth of every description, at the cash prices in Wellsburg when delivered, and in men's coarse hair at $1 50, to be paid in such quantities and at such times as the commissary shall call for.

The first directors were Cornelius H. Gist, Joseph Applegate, James Marshall, Philip Doddridge and John Miller. William Patton was the first clerk; C. H. Gist, president; Robert Scott, treasurer (bond $10,000), and John Miller, superintendent. The road was Macadamized to the state line.

The Wellsburg and Bethany turnpike was graded about 1850, and near 1869 or 1870 it was Macadamized.

LOTTERIES.

About 1830–32, a lottery was chartered by the state of Virginia to raise funds for the purpose of building stone walls for the protection of the river bank within the corporation of Wellsburg. The necessary amount of funds was raised and the walls built. The stone in them will average eighteen or twenty inches square and from four and a half to five feet in length. The walls were placed parallel and at right angles with the river. They have answered the purpose very well.

MARKET HOUSES.

The present market house in Wellsburg was built about 1828, and compares favorably with those of other places built at that date. There was a market house prior to the present one, but at what date it was built we know not.

HOTELS.

Hotels were once quite numerous. There was much traveling through here in years gone by. Large droves of cattle frequently passed through the place, on through Washington, Pa., to the eastern markets.

The Granite House, on Water street, opposite the steamboat landing, was built by General John Connell, about 1808. It is now owned by Mr. John Barrett, and is kept by Mrs. John Gelsthorpe & Son, It has been subjected to the various changes incident to a village hotel.

The Virginia House, which stood on the northeast corner of Water and Liberty streets, and was burned down in the spring of 1873, was built by John Hagen, about 1812 or 1813.

In April 1874, contracts were made to build a hotel on the site of the Virginia House, burned in 1873, by Samuel George, proprietor of the premises. Clemens Speidel took the stone work, William Merryman, the brick work, and Robert Scott, the carpenter work. The foundation walls were laid and nothing more done that season. In August, 1875, the brick

work was completed. February 11, 1876, J. B. Hagen, lessee, moved into the new hotel, during the week. The house was called the "Hudson House," for Rev. Thomas M. Hudson, a citizen of Brooke county, and a member of the Pittsburgh M. E. Church Conference. The building is three stories high. The basement is used for a barber shop and cellar; the barber shop was first and is now occupied by Lloyd Bowman (colored;) the ground floors are occupied by John D. Lloyd, furniture, T. M. Lloyd, notions, R. F. Craig, clothing, S. George, banker, and Cooper & McClellan, druggists.

FERRIES.

Charles Prather obtained a charter from the Legislature of Virginia on the 26th of December, 1792, for a ferry across the Ohio at Charlestown (now Wellsburg;) also same date a charter for a ferry across the mouth of Buffalo creek. The only ferry in existence now is owned by Oliver Waddle. Its charter calls for a ferry from Wellsburg to La Grange, or to the opposite shore. It is the same ferry as established by Charles Prather in 1792. The ferry over the creek was supplanted by a bridge, and the first one that we have any account of was what was called a "chain bridge, suspended by huge iron rods made into a chain. It had its day and various other styles have taken its place. An improved iron bridge of modern pattern now spans the creek.

EARLY SETTLERS AND OLD CITIZENS.

Van Swearingen, although not a citizen of the town, but locating so near to it—on the property now owned by George Freshwater and J. G. Jacob, just at the north-east boundary of Wellsburg—that we include a short history of him in our report. He located these lands at an early day. They were surveyed by the county surveyor of Ohio county, November 20th, 1786. It is probable that he made the settlement about 1771–4, as the Cox's came about that date, and Swearingen and they came about the same time. Van Swearingen is buried on the farm he settled, (Freshwater's now.) His tombstone is still at his grave, and bears the following inscription. "Here Lieth the body of Van Swearingen, who departed this life on the 2d day of December, 1793, in the fifty-first year of his age.

Captain Oliver Brown came to Wellsburg in 1790–1. At that time it was only a town in name; the country was an unbroken wilderness—the haunt of wild beasts and savages. Every home was a fort, and every man a warrior.

George and Friend Cox came to this place in 1771. They settled a large tract of land, and what is now Wellsburg, was sold by the heirs of Friend Cox, to Charles Prather, in the year 1788.

Captain William McCluney was born in the city of Belfast, Ireland, April 5, 1770. Came to Brooke county, Virginia, when quite a young man, where he resided until a few years previous to his death. He married early in life, Jane, daughter of Colonel Marshall of this county. Captain McCluney lived an eventful and active life. In early life he was surveyor of public lands in Ohio. He was identified with the "whisky insurrection." He was commissioner of the revenue for the county of Brooke for near twenty years. He was postmaster at Wellsburg for many years. He was considered the best equestrian west of the Allegheny mountains. For some years he commanded a company of troops in Brooke county.

His wife preceded him to the grave February 9th, 1835. She was a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at this place. A son of Captain McCluney, James McCluney, still resides in the city of Wheeling.

Isaiah Roberts, who is still living, came to Wellsburg about 1814. He was a volunteer soldier in the war of 1812–14, and of the late rebellion of 1861. He is up in the eighties, and enjoys remarkable health and retains much vigor for one of his age.

MISCELLANEOUS.

On the 16th day of June, 1836, Jacob Decamp sold to William Mayball, Peter Curran, Robert Moore, Samuel Herdman and A. P. Wheeler, who with others associated to subscribe funds to build a public wharf, the surplus of lots opposite numbers 15 and 16, in the town of Wellsburg.

The government of the town of Wellsburg consists of a mayor and six councilmen, who are elected annually by the qualified voters of the town. The charter of the town was renewed December 12, 1855, authorizing the election of a mayor. Samuel L. Marks was the first person elected mayor under the provisions of the charter of 1855. He was elected on the first Thursday of April, 1856.

The present mayor is George W. Caldwell, who is filling his second term. He was elected as an anti-license mayor, opposing the licensing of the sale of intoxicating liquors in the town of Wellsburg. The present councilmen are Henry C. Taylor, Rawland F. Craig, John Blankensop, sr., John Ervin, John Reid and Adam Hall; clerk, Wheeler Reeves; sergeant, William Linton; street commissioner, Thomas Bond.

The name of the post office at Charlestown (now Wellsburg) was Brooke Court House, April 1st, 1801. William Thorpe appears on the records as the first post master at Charlestown. It will be remembered that the first court that was held in and for the county of Brooke was held in 1797 at the house of William Thorpe in Charlestown. Prior to that time, what is now Brooke and Hancock counties belonged to Ohio county, and it is not likely at that time in our country's history that there was more than one post office in the county. Therefore we infer that the record is correct and that the mails were sent to Wheeling. Silas Dent appears next on the roll as post master, July, 1801. After which the following persons appear on the record:

ROBERT COLWELL, April, 1803,
DAVID OFFLEY, October, 1803,
JOHN FLING, April, 1805,
WM. MCCLUNEY, July, 1816,
WM. PATTON, January 4, 1821.

The name was changed from Brooke C. H. to Wellsburg, Brooke county, with Thomas McCarty as post master, about December 29, 1830. The foregoing is from the records at Washington city. Since then our people have been served in turn by Harrison Connell, James McCluney, Wm. DeCamps, Thomas M. Lloyd, Thomas Hagen, Thomas W. Griffin and others. The present incumbent is Henry M. Hall, who lost a hand in the war of the rebellion in the Union army. He was appointed 186–.

When the late civil war broke out Wellsburg proved to be loyal to the Union of the States, and many patriotic demonstrations took place. At an early day Joseph Applegate, Campbell Tarr and David Fleming, of this place visited Washington City in behalf of the Union party, and obtained from the Secretary of War, Hon. E. M. Stanton, after a consultation with President Lincoln, a quantity of muskets and ammunition. It is said that when the application was made the secretary of war could not just find where the law was authorizing the issueing of arms to citizens, but allowed them to have them, saying "that he would find the law for it again." The gentlemen named above gave their note collectively for the value of the arms and ammunition. When the war actually began, these arms were issued to the loyal Virginia troops. The muskets were brought here and stored in the pork house, on Charles street, afterwards the Globe Foundry—now the wood working establishment of Exley & Bigerstaff. One night soon after the arms were brought here, the men guarding them were notified to be on the lookout, as it was reported that the Rebels were coming to capture them. The whole town and its vicinity were aroused from its slumbers, and all able bodied men were requested to report at the armory for duty. A musket and ammunition were given to all who could and would take the oath on the spot to be loyal to the state and the United States, and were immediately assigned to a post of duty at the different approaches to the town.

A cannon about four feet long and of about three and a half or four inches in the bore, cast at the foundry by the workmen there, used for firing salutes, was charged to the muzzle with deadly missiles and planted on the river bank, as it was feared that the expected enemy would come by steamboat. A steamer hove in sight, and being hailed, stopped and answered inquiries, had she not, there is no doubt but what the contents of the little piece of ordnance would have been sent whizzing toward her. Such was the feeling of the people on that long to be remembered night, that it was dangerous for any but avowed Union men to be out of doors. When the war began, and the call was made for volunteers for three months, two companies of infantry were raised forthwith. Company F, Captain Thomas C. Parke, and company G, Captain James I. Kuhn. These two companies were assigned to the First Virginia Volunteer Infantry, Colonel B. F. Kelley, and served three months. When the call was made for three years, company B, Captain James White, and company G, Captain Oscar F. Melvin, were organized and mustered into the First Virginia Volunteer Infantry, Colonel Joseph Thoburn.

A large number of the men of these companies enlisted as veterans and served until the close of the war. The call of 1862 for more volunteers found Wellsburg still ready and willing

to do her part in the great struggle. Company K, Captain Thomas White, sr., was organized, and was mustered into the Twelfth Virginia Volunteer Infantry. Many men were recruited for the different commands of infantry, cavalry and artillery, and assigned to the organizations of their choice. And yet, when another call was made, and Wellsburg and the county of Brooke were required to furnish more troops, and volunteers could not be obtained and a draft threatened them, her citizens offered a large bounty, raised the required number and avoided the impending draft. That Wellsburg was one of the foremost towns in the state in declaring herself for the everlasting union of the states, at the commencement of the rebellion, cannot be gainsaid. Union meetings were very frequently held. October 4, 1860, the Virginia Republican Club, of Brooke county, was organized. It had for its object the election of Lincoln and Hamlin.

All white male citizens over sixteen years of age were allowed to become members. The minute book of this club shows the names of fifty-three that joined the club at its organization. In 1868, the Grant and Colfax Club enrolled one hundred and nine. The organization of the first Republican club was attended with some misgivings. As is well known to the present generation, the principles advocated by Republicans were anything but popular in Virginia in 1860. It is for these reasons that we here give the account of this new party which came into power at the inauguration of the great rebellion. As will be seen, the members of the Republican club were but few, but in 1861, when he war commenced, the preservation of the Union being the watchword, party was mostly laid aside, and an overwhelming majority rallied around the standard, and by word and deed labored for the cause. Patriotism ran high, flags soon made their appearance from several buildings. The first flinging to the breeze was that on the office of the Wellsburg *Herald*, and its editor and proprietor soon conceived the idea of placing the emblem of freedom at the head of his columns, with the words "NAILED TO THE MAST" attached, and it is there to this day, with every prospect of its remaining as long as the present proprietor controls the paper. The next one was placed upon the paper mill of Harvey, Manser & Co., soon followed by one on the mill now owned by Harvey & Bro., and they were soon flying at different places in town.

On one occasion there was a large Union meeting at the court house. The ladies of the town had made a very large flag. Sometime during the day, they with a number of gentlemen, assembled at the residence of E. F. Moore, where the flag was made. The ladies and gentlemen formed in double file, preceded by the band, and marched to the old Virginia House, bearing the flag upon their shoulders, where it was flung from the roof of the building amid deafening cheers. The crews of passing steamboats would pay their respects to the flag by sounding their steam whistle. The Pittsburgh and Wheeling packet S. C. Baker, was particularly attentive in her respects to the flag.

During the war a company of Home Guards was organized with William H. Harvey as captain.

In olden times there were two volunteer military companies in Wellsburg. The first was commanded by Capt. Congleton, which was probably the same that he commanded at Norfolk, Va., during the war of 1812–'14.

About 1837 or '38, the "Wellsburg Guards" came into existence commanded by Capt. Campbell Tarr. It was succeeded by the "Lafayette Guards," commanded by Capt. James McCluney. At present there is no military organization in the town.

Following is a list of soldiers as enlisted at Wellsburg during the war of the rebellion. The first company enlisted was called the "Enterprise," and was mustered into the United States army on the 14th day of May, 1861, at Wheeling Island by Major Oakes, of the United States army, for the term of three months. The following is the list of officers and privates of this company, afterwards known as Company F, First Virginia Volunteer Infantry:

Captain—Thomas C. Parke.
First Lieutenant—Oscar F. Melvin.
Second Lieutenant—E. W. Melvin.
Sergeants—J. A. Lewis, J. W. Plattenburg, G. M. White, and Wheeler Reeves.
Corporals—J. Jackson, C. B. Hall, George Amick, and T. Orrick.
Privates.—Jos. Aljo, J. H. Archey, Martin V. Anderson, Shepley Barnes, Wm. Brownlee, Geo. Blankensop, Jno. A. Briggs, D. F. Burchard, W. S. Bigger, Wm. A. Billingsley, R. Ball, J. Barratt, J. Brenamin, J. M. Clemens, F. Collins, J. Coen, Wm. Deighton, J. Dean, Chas. Davis, Lewis Davis, George Frazier, G. F. Frank, J. Foster, Robert Foster, T. C. Good, Wm. Griffin, Wm. Goudy, Henry Greir, J. B. Gilchrist, J. M. Haney, Wm. Howard, D. Ingler, W. Jilton, James Johnson, C. H. Kimberland, H. C. Kimberland, James Lazier, R. Letzkus, Wm. Melvin, Wm. Martin, A. McGrew, S. McCoy, J. C. Nicholls, Edward Nicholls, Robert Nicholls, Sam'l G. Nangle, S. D. Noland, J. Potter, C. Pilling, J. A. J. Palmer, James Reeves, Gabriel Robinson, C. Romp, Clark Riddle, Andrew J. Shearer, Wm. Shriver, Ed. Spraig, —— Shellett, W. H. H. Smith, J. Veite, Wm. White, Wm. Wetherell.

THE BROOKE OAKES GUARD

were mustered into the service of the United States Army, May 18th, 1851, by Major Oakes, at Wheeling Island, for the term of three months. The following is a list of the officers and privates:

Captain—James I. Kuhn.
First Lieutenant—James C. White.
Second Lieutenant—Albert W. Kuhn.
Sergeants—Thomas Bell, Edward Craney, Henry Russell, John Cogan.
Corporals—Thomas Duke, J. R. Donaldson, Jonathan Armstrong, Frank McBride.
Privates—Wm. Arnold, Thomas Arnold, James Barr, Alfred Bunker, E. H. Bayless, J. W. Bradshaw, Patrick Cronin, James Caldwell, Robert Caldwell, George B. Crawford, E. D. Cook, Thomas Carr, Elija Cole, Dennis Davis, George Dunn, E. W. Davis, Isaac Elder, Frederick Ferrell, Daniel Frazer, James Freil, Rodolphus Fox, Michael Fritz, John Fleming, John Gazaway, John Grim, Augustus Hively, Frank Hamon, Fred. Hall, jr., William Hindman, H. H. Hale, James Hamon, John W. Jacob, Wm. Lewis, John Lattimer, A. R. Murtagh, Henry Mather, Robert Moren, Thomas Merryman, George Marsh, J. G. McKonkey, James McNabb, John McGill, Joseph Noland, David O'Leary, B. S. Porter, Samuel Patterson, George Prather, John Rien, James Rungan, William Russell, Thomas A. Spence, Joshua Strond, James Smith, J. E. Smith, George Taylor, John Trash, John Upcraft, Wm. Walter, R. J. Wallace, Marshall Wright, Wlliam Winters, Benton Wright, Isaac Young.

Company B, First West Virginia Volunteer Infantry, was mustered into the United States Army, October 1861, at Wheeling, for three years, and mustered out of the service, November 26, 1864. The following list shows the changes from organization to muster out.

Captains—James C. White. Resigned January 1863; George M. White. Promoted First Lieutenant, May, 1863. Promoted Captain, January 16, 1863.
First Lieutenant—James McElroy.
Second Lieutenants—John W. Daugherty, transferred; Thomas H. McKee, promoted from First Sergeant; John F. Rien, promoted from First Sergeant.
Sergeants—John M. Clemens, James A. Russell, Robert M. Swords.
Corporals—John M. Nelson, Robert Waugh, James Caldwell, Thomas Miller, Jacob Updegraff.
Privates—W. H. Chambers, James M. Davis, John D. Gillespie, William Handle, James M. Jones, Isaac Jones, C. H. Kimberland, James McNabb, John McNabb, Samuel Patterson, George M. Prather, J. Perry Ross, Clark Smith, Samuel Still.
Prisoners of War—Henry H. Green, captured at Moorefield, September 14th, 1863; John C. Kimberland, captured at Moorefield, September 15th, 1863; Joe Noland, missing in action at New Market, May 15th, 1864; Henry C. Stock, captured at Moorefield; George D. Taylor, captured at Moorefield; Edwin Wells, captured at Moorefield.
Recruits—James E. Billingsly, John C. Crusen, Peter Conway, Henry C. Jeffers, Gamaliel Kems, Ezra Sines, Adam Swarr.

VETERANS RE-ENLISTED.

Sergeant—James M. Bums, January 25, 1864.
Corporal—William G. Roberts, January 23, 1864.
Privates—David W. Barcus, February 8, 1864; Erastus Carrins, January 23, 1864; James E. Calebaugh, January 23, 1864; Levi P. Davis, January 23, 1864; Marshall S. Green, January 23, 1864; James Halley, February 14, 1864; Daniel Kimberland, January 23, 1864; Thomas D. Merryman, February 14, 1864; Trovilla A. Russell, January 23, 1864; Sylvester Walters, January 23, 1864; Fredrich Behar, January 23, 1864; John C. Cunningham, January 23, 1864.

DISCHARGED FOR DISABILITY.

Sergeant—Andrew McLaughlin.
Corporals—John Gasaway and Daniel Daugherty.
Privates—Wilbur F. Devinney, Theodore Buckalew, John Cozan, William Crawford, Chas. S. Davis, Alvin Hall, Horatio Hamilton, John S. Jeffery, David Kerns, William I. Miller, Ebenezer F. Moore, James W. Murray, William McCafferty, Ebenezer McElroy, Burney McKeever, David Noland, Peter O'Hanlin, William Plummer, Edward S. Robinson, Washington P. Robinson, Benj. F. Shearer, Andrew J. Thompson, E. J. Thompson, William H. Wilson, Henry C. Durret, Asa C. White.

TRANSFERRED.

Privates—Thaddeus Clark, First Reserve Corps; Isaac Kelley, First Reserve Corps; Alexander Martin, First Reserve Corps.

DIED.

Privates—Shadrack Davis, Winchester, Va., May 23, 1862; Samuel Dunlap, Richmond, Va., November 3, 1863; William Fier, Winchester, Va., March 23, 1862; James Gillespie, Alexandria, Va., August 8, 1862; F. Briall, killed, Piedmont, June 5, 1864.

DESERTED.

Privates—Sophina Keller, Wheeling, October 4, 1861; Martin Walters, Columbia Bridge, Va., April 8, 1862; Jacob Garho, Fredricksburg, Va., May 5, 1862; James S. Davis, Cumberland, Md., August 31, 1863.

Company G, First West Virginia Volunteer Infantry, was mustered into the service of the United States Army, October 30, 1861, for three years. The following list shows the changes from the date of muster to the expiration of the service:

Captain—Oscar F. Melvin.
First Lieutenant—Thomas Lloyd.
Second Lieutenants—Chester B. Hull, transferred to company D; Wm. J. Robb, promoted from first sergeant, transferred to company A; Joseph Adams, promoted from first sergeant.
Sergeants—John Blankensop, jr., David Work.
Corporals—Robert W. Strobel, Eli C. Corbley, William Gundy.
Privates—Brise Brenheur, Jacob Coates, Andrew Corbley, Oscar F. Crawford, William Hall, William Howard, Robert R. Moren, James S. Parish, Clark Riddle, Jacob Soles, Oliver B. Thompson, Joshua Winters.

PRISONERS OF WAR.

Private—Wm. B. Shrimplin.

RECRUITS.

Privates—David Barcus, March, 1862; George B. Crawford, August, 1862; S. W. Cunningham, February, 1864; James Cook, February, 1864; John C. Cannan, March, 1864; Joseph M. Gonter, February, 1864; James C. Nicholls, March, 1864; William Slimer, August, 1862; Andrew J. Smith, March, 1864; Cyrus H. Wable, March, 1864.

VETERANS RE-ENLISTED.

Sergeants—W. H. Melvin, February, 8, 1864; Thomas C. Good, February 22, 1864.
Corporals—George W. Edie, February 22, 1864; George Montgomery, February 8, 1864; William Brownlee, February 8, 1864; William H. Cord, January 26, 1864; George A. Frazier, February 8, 1864.
Privates—John Adams, February 8, 1864; C. B. Armstrong, January 26, 1864; Shepley Barnes, February 8, 1864; John R. Connell, February 8, 1864; Joshua Curfman, February 8, 1864; John N. Edie, February 8, 1864; John Kelley, February 8, 1864; Daniel L. Kerr, February 8, 1864; Robert McCausland, February 8, 1864; John T. McAdams, February 8, 1864; Edward Nicholls, January 26, 1864; John C. Pugh, February 8, 1864; John W. Plattenburg, February 8, 1864; James Robinett, January 26, 1864; James T. Rose, February 8, 1864; Peter Shinner, February 8, 1864; Andrew J. Shearer, February 8, 1864; F. M. Torreyson, February 8, 1864; Charles Work, February 22, 1864; Valentine Williams, February 8, 1864; Frank Zimmerman, February 8, 1864; Albert E. Bonsall, August 30, 1864.

DISCHARGED.

Sergeants—William Clohan, promoted to Co. K., in 1862; Jas. E. Morrow, promoted to Co. E., in 1862; John W. Plattenburg, promoted to Co. K., in 1862.
Corporals—James M. Henry, disability, in 1862; James Lazear, disability, in 1862.
Musician—Robert Nicholls, jr., disability, in 1862.
Privates—John A. Bonsall, disability, in 1862; Samuel Calendine, disability, in 1863; John Camhouse, disability, in 1863; John Cruson, disability, in 1862; John F. Dowler, disability, in 1862; John Glass, G. O. War Dept., in 1862; Isaac Jonas, dssability, 1862; Isaac Johnson, disability, in 1863; Jos. Letzikus, disability, in 1862; Horace Langworthy, disability, in 1863; Calvin Lowry, disability in 1863; George W. Lazear, disability, in 1863; Wm. A. Marshall, disability, in 1863; Samuel McCann, G. O. War Dept., in 1862; Joseph McConkey, disability, in 1862; Samuel McCoy, G. O. War Dept., in 1862; James McSwords, disability, in 1862; Samuel G. Nangee, disability, in 1862; Benjamin L. Parsons, disability, in 1862; William Springer, disability, in 1863; Philip Whitim, disability, in 1862; Joseph H. Woodward, disability, in 1863.

TRANSFERRED.

W. G. Bonsall, Quartermaster Sergeant; Henry J. Johnson, Sergeant Major; Richard Ball, Veteran Reserve C.; Thomas J. Dillon, Veteran Reserve C.; James Wilson, Sergeant Major, vice Johnson promoted; William Wincher, Veteran Reserve Corps.

DIED.

Benjamin McHenry, Cumberland, Md., in May, 1862; Thomas Noon, Clareysville, Md., May 11, 1862; John Shriner, at Staunton, Va., of wounds, June 16, 1864; John Gornell, killed at Winchester, July 24, 1864.

DESERTED.

Thomas J. Cochran, in 1862.

List of Company K, Twelfth Regiment West Virginia Infantry Volunteers, showing its condition on the 3d day of December, 1864, together with a complete record of the changes that have taken place since its organization. Mustered into the United States army, August 30, 1862, for three years.

Captain—John B. Jester, promoted captain November 1, 1863.
First Lieutenant—John R. Brennaman, promoted first lieutenant November 1, 1863.
Second Lieutenant—John A. Briggs, promoted second lieutenant April 20, 1864.
Sergeants—Thomas H. Marks, Rowland F. Craig, George A. Baxter, W. B. Wells, Edward J. Smith.
Corporals—Alexander McConneha, Benjamin Harvey, Joseph E. Harding, Richard Mahan, John M. M. Roberts, William Rush, George Glass, Albert Caldwell.
Privates—Robert Arbaugh, Rufus J. Burgoyne, Elias L. Britt, Martin V. Brownlee, Daniel Baxter, James E. Brownlee, William A. Billingsly, James Cupples, John B. Cariens, David Cornelius, Jonathan Cox, Thomas Deganno, David S. David, John B. Everett, John W. Fenwick, John Freshwater, John J. Glass, John W. Green, John B. Gilchrist, Henry M. Hall, John H. Hendricks, Lewis C. Hall, Marshall Hays, Samuel Hindman, John H. Haney, Wm. C. A. Houston, Eugenius Hunt, John Kimmins, Jacob Knipple, McKendra Kelley, Philip Lucas, Joseph Marsh, George W. Maxwell, Jacob McCormick, Arthur F. McNally, William McHugh, James E. Montgomery, Charles E. W. Mason, Nathaniel Nelson, H. C. Plattenburg, William Philips, James A. Perkins, James M. Pepper, Gabriel Robinson, Anson W. Robinson, Jesse Robinson, Martin J. Roberts, Clemens Speidel, Hugh Scott, Benjamin Stock, W. H. H. Smith, Matthew Swan, George Strong, Stephen S. Sears, Clarence A. Smith, George W. Tetter, Joseph H. Williams, Wm. Pleasant Wise, George W. Williams.
Bugler—Harvey H. Young.

DISCHARGED.

Captain—Thomas White, resigned August 1, 1863.
Sergeant—H. C. Kimberland, disability, 1863.
Corporals—Bazel B. Lee, disability, 1863; Augustus C. Hall, disability, 1863.

Privates—Wm. T. Kelley, disability, 1863; John Keith, disability, 1863; James Smith, disability, 1863; John Thompson, disability, 1863; Joseph S. Amey, disability, 1863.

DIED.

Privates—Joseph R. Fleming, at Romney, W. Va.; Leonard C. Hall, at Cumberland, Md.; William Paden, at Romney, W. Va.; Robert Homer, at Winchester, Va.; Joseph A. Davis, at Clarksburg, W. Va.; Robert D. Sims, at Berryville, Va.; Derias Wright, at Moorefield, W. Va.; Joseph Plummer, at Annapolis, Md; Wm. C. Holbritter, killied at Piedmont W. Va.; Albert White, killed at Piedmont, W. Va.; James White, killed at Lynchburg, Va,

DESERTED.

John Algoe, 1864; Eli Adams, 1864—returned afterwards; Isaac Crooks, 1864; James E. Fleming, 1864.

Belonging to other organizations were the following:

First Va. Volunteer Cavalry, Isaiah Roberts. Discharged, 1862; Robert G. Dorsey, First Virginia Volunteer Cavalry; John Q. Roberts, Twenty-fifth Ohio Infantry; Company K, Fifteenth Regiment, Virginia Volunteer Infantry, John T. Moren, Isaac M. Johnson; Andrew McLaughlin, Company K, Fifteenth Regiment, Virginia Volunteers, James R. Lazear, Daniel Daugherty; Company C, First Regiment, Light Artillery, John B. Hager, E. A. Chamberlain, William Merryman, George Blankensop, William Blankensop (died at Washington, D. C.), John W. Jacobs, Thomas Duke—transferred to U. S. Navy; Gen. I. H. Duval, Major of First Virginia Volunteer Infantry, three months service, also Major of First Virginia Volunteer Infantry for three years, Colonel of Ninth West Virginia Volunteer Infantry, September 9, 1862, promoted to Brigadier Major General by Brevet. James Connell, United States Navy.

The above lists of soldiers are taken from the reports of the Adjutant General, published 1864-5. There may be some citizens that were soldiers of other organizations. The names of such as belonged to this state and are reported, and those out of the state personally known to the compiler, are given.

BUILDING ASSOCIATIONS.

The Wellsburg Building Association was organized October 20, 1874; 300 shares subscribed at $150 each; Thos. Everett, president; Thomas M. Lloyd, treasurer; Wheeler Reeves, secretary; Hugh Barth, Lewis Hall, Ed. Hobbs, sr., H. G. Lazear, and W. H. Harvey, directors. Dues twenty-five cents per week on each share.

On the 29th day of April, 1879, a new Building and Loan Association was organized; shares $150 each; dues twenty-five cents per week; J. E. Curtis was elected president, Thomas M. Lloyd, treasurer, and Wheeler Reeves, secretary.

COUNTY OFFICIALS

serving in Wellsburg, January, 1, 1879: J. E. Curtis, sheriff; T. H. Marks, clerk of circuit court; C. B. Turner, clerk of county court; Joseph Curtis, deputy sheriff; John Halley, constable; S. S. Quest and William Jones, justices of the peace.

FIRE COMPANIES.

Wellsburg possesses three hand fire engines of ancient pattern and make. They are known by name respectively as the Huron, Union and Enterprise. The former is a rotary and is operated by cranks, the second is worked by levers or brakes, and the third is operated by the men in a sitting position, the pump being horizontal and the handles in the same position. The supply of water is obtained from the river or cisterns located at various places in the town, and sometimes from the public wells. They were in their day good machines.

The citizens of the town obtain water for domestic purposes from wells, cisterns and the river. That which is most generally used in the preparation of food is taken from the wells which are from forty to sixty feet in depth, walled with stone, and furnish a good supply the year round of clear, cool water, known as limestone water. That used for other household purposes is hauled from the river or paper mills where water from condensed stream is had, or from cisterns or barrels located under the eaves of the house tops.

MERCHANTS, BUSINESS MEN AND MECHANICS.

The present merchants of Wellsburg are: John Reid, South Charles street, groceries and provisions; Mrs. McNally, South Charles street, dry goods and notions; C. Meyer, South Charles street, groceries, provisions, boots and shoes and general merchandizing; Hugh Barth, South Charles street, dry goods, groceries, provisions, &c.; Barclay & Jacob, northwest corner of Charles and Liberty streets, groceries, provisions, hardware and paper sack manufactory; W. W. Clendenen, North Charles street, groceries, provisions, notions and bakery; L. A. Grimes, groceries and provisions, North Charles street. [Liberty street, on which is the market house, is the dividing line between north and south in designating streets.] Misses Magee, North Water street, millinery and notion goods; James M. Jones, North Water street, groceries, provisions and notions; Hancelot McConnell, North Water street, fancy boot and shoe maker; H. E. Magee, North Water street, copper, tin and sheet iron worker; J. M. Charnock, South Charles street, copper tin and sheet iron worker; Wm. Simpson, North Water street, surgeon dentist; C. B. Brashear, Liberty street, surgeon dentist; Wellsburg National Bank, northeast corner Water and Urana streets, W. K. Pendleton, president, Wilson Beall, cashier, John S. Beall, assistant cashier; Clemens Speidel, livery stable, northwest corner Urana and Water streets; Clemens Speidel, southeast corner Urana and Water street, confectionery and ice cream; T. H. Marks, southwest corner Urana and Water streets, furniture and undertaking; George B. Crawford, Queen street, wood worker and repairer of household goods; Anderson Nelson, blacksmith, Fleet street; Harvey & Co., manilla paper mill, southeast corner of Fleet and Factory streets; Harvey & Bro., straw paper mill, foot of Prospect street, north side; Everett, Bracken & Co., Acme mower works, North Water street; Isaac W. Clemens, livery stable, Urana street; W. J. Briggs, marble works, North Charles street; L. Easterday, boot and shoe maker, North Charles street; Mrs. E. J. St. Clair, millinery, North Charles street; W. R. Curtis, surgeon and physician, North Charles street; J. T. Hall, physician, North Charles street; W. P. Campbell, attorney at law, North Charles street; Robert Thompson, carriages and buggies, South Charles street; Josiah Wynn, blacksmith, South Charles street; John Brown, livery, South Charles street; Levi Pitner, blacksmith, South Charles street; William Fouts, blacksmith, Ohio street; William Frank, tannery, South Commerce street; George H. Crawford, lumber dealer, northwest corner of Commerce and Liberty streets; Tweed & White, planing mill and lumber dealers, northeast corner of Urana and Yankee streets; John D. E. Farrett, carpenter and cabinet maker, south west corner, of Urana and Yankee streets; T. C. Parks, carpenter and cabinet maker, North Charles street; Robert Scott, carpenter, North Commerce street; James Lawson, carpenter, with R. H. Scott; Samuel McConnell, boot and shoe maker, adjoining T. H. Marks; Jas. W. Lattimer, saddlery and harness, with Sam'l McConnell; G. W. Caldwell, attorney at law, North Water street,; Henry M. Hall, post master, Emma Hall, deputy; Mrs. Sallie Lewis, confectionery and ice cream saloon, North Water street; Mrs. Clara Haney, millinery, opposite G. W. White & Co.'s; G. W. White & Co., dealers in and manufacturers of boots and shoes, North Water street; S. A. Lockard, agent Singer Sewing Machine company, North Water street; Philip Good, confectionery and bakery, North Water street; J. B. Harding, dealer in boots and shoes, North Water street; A. C. Hall, groceries and manufacturer of common cigars, North Water street; Wells Schell, dealer in boots and shoes, North Water street; Cooper & McClellan, druggists, under Hudson House; Hudson House, J. B. Hagen, lessee; S. George, banker, Hudson House; Lloyd Bowman, barber, Hudson House; R. F. Craig, clothier, Hudson House; Thomas M. Lloyd, notions, Hudson House; John D. Lloyd, furniture and undertaking, Hudson House; Applegate & Son, dry goods, North Water street, Curran building; D. Brown & Co., grain dealers, Curran building; D. W. Stier, dry goods, Curran building; Dr. T. H. Weirich, druggist and physician, northwest corner Liberty and Water streets; C. H. Bracken, dry goods and groceries, southwest corner Liberty and Water streets; E. A. Frost, druggist, South Water street; J. M. Duval & Son, groceries, provisions and dry goods, South Water street; William Jones, tailor, North Water street; Mrs. A. E. Nicholls, seamstress, North Water street; W. P. McKelvey, tailor, South Water street; Jas. Hervey, attorney at law, South Water street; Lewis Wellhardt, barber, South Water street; Henry Enrick, merchant tailor, South Water street; R. Helsey & Bro., cigar makers, South Water street; J. S. Poole, news dealer and varieties, Tarr build-

ing; Thomas P. Grimes, dry goods, Tarr building; Eugene Tarr, prosecuting attorney, Tarr building; W. C. Kirker, physician, South Water street; Mrs. Gelsthorpe & Son, livery stable, east of Granite House; H. G. Leazear, coal dealer, North Water street; S. S. Quest, south east corner Water and Ohio streets, cabinet makers; Granite House, Mrs. Jno. Gelsthorpe & Son, South Water street; Roney & Hall, South Water street, dry goods, groceries and grain; Dr. Davis, physician and druggist, South Water street; Hugh Scott, carpenter, South Water street; Misses Fennick, seamstresses, South Water street; John McNally, carpenter Washington street; W. T. Taney, attorney at law, North Water street; J. B. Somerfield, attorney at law, Tarr building; I. C. Wright, attorney at law, with S. S. Quest; Joseph Montgomery, saddlery and harness, Liberty street; S. L. Caldwell, cigar manufacturer, Liberty street; Marcellus Roberts, cigar maker, with S. L. Caldwell; A. J. Shearer, cigar maker, with A. C. Hall, Dr. John M. Cooper, at Hudson House, drug store; Peter Shuey, butcher, at Market House; Joseph Murphy, butcher, same place; T. H. Lewis & Bro., butchers, same place; G. W. Bowman, butcher, same place; Wm. M. Crawford, wagon and carriage maker, Walnut street; Jos. Ralston, teamster, North Yankee Street, R. Moren, plasterer, North Charles street; John Stewart, plasterer, South Charles street; Daniel J. Davis, pastor M. E. Church, adjoining parsonage; W. A. Mackey, pastor Presbyterian Church, parsonage on North Water street; L. S. Fleming, pastor Protestant Methodist Church, North Commerce street; Disciples Church, no pastor; Episcopal Church, A. Buchanan, pastor; Catholic Church, Rev. Father Huber, at the Church; Nathaniel Nelson, engineer, North Yankee street; John I. Moren, engineer, North Charles street; John Patton, engineer, North Water street; Andrew Applegate, drayman, South Charles street; Charley Jacobs, drayman, South Charles street; Reuben Patterson drayman, South Yankee street; William McCammie drayman, South Yankee street; Joseph Chamberland, drayman, South Yankee street; Alexander Chambers, drayman, South High street; Jackson Jones, drayman, North Charles street; R. G. Dorsey, drayman, North Commerce street; George Ralston, expressman; Barcley Jacob, Agent Adams Express Company; J. E. Curtis, Agent, Peabody Insurance Company; J. W. Cooper, General Insurance Agent; Thomas Everett, General Insurance Agent, and wool buyer; Samuel George, wool buyer; Henry Zilliken, watches and jewelry, North Water street; George W. Moren, carpenter, North Yankee street; Henry Leach, engineer, North Charles street; W. H. Baird, boot and shoe maker, Walnut street; Thomas W. Griffin, boot and shoe maker, North Commerce street; Martin Easterday, boot and shoe maker, South Charles street; Waugh & Myers, proprietors of steam grist mill, South Yankee street; Andrew Hebrank, brewer of common beer and porter, South Commerce street; Don Griffin, tailor, North Commerce street; Lawrence Giffin, moulder, North Commerce street; George Blankensop, moulder, South Yankee street; Joseph Blankensop, moulder, North Charles street; James W. Murry, cigar maker, Urana street; J. G. Jacob, editor and proprietor of the *Herald;* James F. Murphy, printer on *Herald;* Alfred Glass and F. C. Glass, editors and proprietors *Pan-Handle News;* William Richardson, attorney at law, North Water street; Joseph Gaune, stone mason, South Charles street; John Halley, stone mason, Liberty street; Clemens Speidel, stone mason, south east corner Water and Liberty streets; O. F. Crawford, coal miner, Walnut street; E. J. Roberts, High streets; Frank Roberts, Water street; Mr. Schwartz, R. Lazier, R. Mackey, A. Stephenson, J. Deighton, S. Patterson, Wilson Knight, Bazil Perkins, coal miners; Wm. Melvin, painter, North Water street; James Buchanan, painter, North Yankee street; John Blankensop, jr., painter, North Water street; Wm. Smeidd, painter, South Water street; Henry Bennett, blacksmith, North Commerce street; Edward Nicholls, tailor, North Charles street; Robert Nicholls, bricklayer, North Charles street; B. F. Jacobs, Emery Jacobs, Sam Jacobs, bricklayer, Steubenville road; Thomas Boyd, surveyor, Steubenville road; James Matthews, bricklayer, Walnut street; Edward Fenwick, bricklayer, Liberty street; John Fenwick, teamster, Steubenville road; Jacob & Buford, dairymen, Steubenville road.

Ohio River Pilots—J. H. Haney, William Oakes, Frank Williams and Nathan Potts,

We have given the names of the foregoing that it might show the industries of the town.

So endeth the history of the town of Wellsburg. Such as it is we lay before the public, with the belief that what we have recorded is correct in every particular, as the events and dates were obtained from records or from first-class verbal authority.

CHAPTER LII.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES AND FAMILY RECORDS.

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL.

THIS eminent man was born in the county of Antrim, Ireland, parish of Broughshane, September 12, 1786. His ancestors on both sides migrated from Scotland to Ireland. His mother's ancestors, however, were French Huguenots, who fled from their native country upon the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, by Louis XIV., sought refuge, it appears, first in Scotland, from whence they subsequently migrated to Ireland. His father, Thomas Campbell, was born in county Down, Ireland, February 1, 1763. He was of a mild and quiet disposition. In his earlier years, he became the subject of deep religious impressions, and acquired a most sincere and earnest love for the scriptures. The cold formality of the Episcopal ritual, and the apparent want of vital piety in the church to which his father belonged, led him to prefer the society of the rigid and devotional Covenanters and Seceders, and to attend their religious meetings.

Having a strong desire to devote himself to the ministry in the secession church, the matter was broached to his father who disapproved of it. He, indeed, had but little sympathy in his son's religious change, being attached to the Church of England, and determined, as he used to say, "to worship God according to act of Parliament."

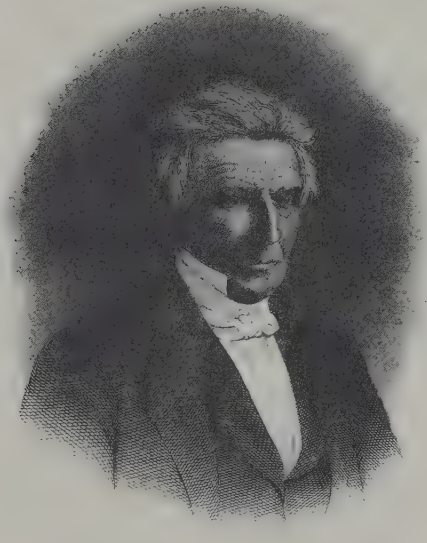
His father having finally acquiesced in his purpose, he went to Glascow, where he became a student at the university, and after completing his course of study, he left that institution and engaged in the ministry, and in June, 1787, he married Miss Jane Carmeigle, and September 12, 1788, Alexander, their first child, was born. His small salary soon became insufficient to support his increasing family, and other methods to increase his income were resorted to. He removed to Rich Hill and took charge of an academy, in addition to his ministerial duties. The multiplied labors of this addition broke down his health, and he was advised to try the benefits of a sea voyage to restore it.

With sore regrets, he relinquished his charge, and embarked for America, April 8, 1807, to see his native land no more. The family remained behind, and the son, Alexander, went to the Glasgow University, and completed his studies, then with the family, followed his father, in October, 1808.

Thomas Campbell was a man of medium stature, compactly built, in form and in feature, eminently handsome. His forehead, was somewhat square, and massive, his complexion fair and ruddy, his soft gray eyes, full of intelligence—the whole expression of his countenance, indicative of deep reflection and kindly feeling. He was a rigid disciplinarian; methodical and exact in all his business habits, and strictly instilled the same principles into the mind of his son Alexander. He died January 4, 1854, lacking only one month of ninety-one years.

The mother of Alexander, in personal appearance was tall, but well proportioned, exceedingly erect and dignified in her carriage, but, at the same time, modest and remarkably retiring in her disposition. Her features were strongly marked, and, in this respect, her son Alexander bore a striking likeness to her. The Roman nose, the expression and color of the eyes, surmounted by prominent frontal developments, the outline of the mouth, the general form and character of the face, so characteristic of the son, were equally so of the mother, though softened by the greater delicacy of the feminine in features. Her complexion was extremely clear and fine, contrasting agreeably with her abundant brown hair. She had been left an orphan, in her seventh year, by the death of her father, and, as the only daughter of a pious mother, had been brought up with tender affection, and in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, from her early infancy, so that she had become noted for her sincere devotion to religious duties. At the time of her marriage she was in her twenty-fourth year, having been born September, 1763.

At an early age, Alexander was sent to an elementary school in Market Hill, then was sent to an academy at Newry, under the charge of his uncles Archibald and Enos. Upon his return home, his father endeavored to superintend and continue his education, but he found him so exceedingly devoted to sport and physical exercise, that it was difficult to fix his attention



Affectionately and truly yours
A. Campbell

upon books. This uncommon activity of disposition seems at this time to have been his most striking trait. There was in his constitution no tendency to precocious mental development, nor did his peculiar mental powers begin to manifest themselves strikingly until he had nearly attained his growth. His extreme fondness for sport rendered him so averse to the confinement required in order to acquire learning, that study became to him a drudgery, and the tasks with which his over anxious father supplied him became dull and wearisome. About his ninth year, the French language was added to his other studies, but in this he appears not to have made a very satisfactory progress, if we may judge from the following anecdote, which he himself used, in after life, to relate among his friends with great glee: Having gone out on a warm day to con over his French lesson in "The Adventures of Telemachus," under the shade of a tree, he finally dropped asleep. A cow that was grazing near approached, and seeing the book lying on the grass, seized it, and before he was sufficiently awake to prevent it, actually devoured it. Upon making report of the loss, his father gave him a castigation for his carelessness, and enforced it by telling him that "the cow had got more French in her stomach than he had in his head," a fact which of course he could not deny. Certain it was, at least, that this was the *last* of "The Adventures of Telemachus."

On account of his great disinclination to confinement, his father at length concluded to put him to work on the farm with the laborers, in order to subdue his love of sport, and, as he said, "to break him into his books." He seems to have found field labor much more congenial, and to have worked hard for several years, until he had become a stout lad, full of health and vigor. At this time his intellectual nature began to assert its claims. He manifested a love for reading, and less inclination for out door exercise; and, with his father's approbation, betook himself to his studies again, filled with an ardent desire for literary distinction, and determined, as he said, to be "one of the best scholars in the kingdom." Although now diligently engaged under his father's guidance, in literary and grave pursuits, his natural vivacity and sportiveness, still demanded a sufficient amount of physical exercise, and he still delighted to engage, occasionally, in the games and amusements of youth. Having an athletic frame, and a hand unusually large, for one of his age, he soon made himself noted among his companions, for the largeness of his snow balls, and the force with which they were hurled. For the same reason he was expert in sowing grain, and loved to practice the art with the neighboring farmers, at the proper seasons.

But his greatest delight was to traverse the fields in search of game, to capture birds with nets, or with dog and gun, to rouse them from their hidden coverts. His indulgent parents freely sanctioned recreations at proper times, believing them conducive, if not absolutely necessary, to health and vigor. Thus we see realized the ideal of the educator, "a sound mind in a sound body." The careful and judicious training of these good and wise parents, in which his physical, intellectual and moral culture were so happily and harmoniously blended, prepared this remarkable man for the work he afterwards performed. His perfect physical development gave him a power of endurance that enabled him to endure the labor and fatigue of his extensive travels, through our own and foreign lands, to proclaim his principles, while his great intellectual power and the clear logic of his cultivated mind carried irresistible convictions of their truth to the minds of his hearers, and his candid honesty and sincerity impressed them upon the hearts of those who listened to his preaching.

Two thousand churches with one hundred thousand members in our own country, and the many followers that are found in every land, attest his success and the greatness of the work he performed, and although he has been called from the scenes of his earthly labor, still his work goes on. It follows after him.

Thomas Campbell had, at an early day, conceived the idea that the progress of christianity was greatly impeded by the barriers placed between the different denominations of christians, in the way of creeds and articles of faith made by human hands, and that if these barriers could be removed, and some common ground be found, upon which all the different denominations could stand, all professing christians would be united again, and with harmony and united effort, a more rapid spread of the Gospel would ensue. To effect this object he proposed that all creeds be discarded; that the object was to come fairly and squarely to the original ground, and take up things just where the apostles left them. In this way "becoming disentangled from the accruing embarrassments of intervening ages," they could stand on the ground on which the church stood at the beginning; declaring "where the scriptures speak, we speak, where the scriptures are silent, we are silent," that nothing should be required as a matter of faith or duty, for which a "Thus saith the Lord" could not be produced, either in express terms or approved precedent. It is probable that neither Thomas Campbell, or any of the advocates of his views, had, at that time, any intention or thought of forming a new religious party. On the contrary, the design of their efforts, was, perhaps, only to put an end to partyism and unite the different religious denominations by inducing them to accept the Bible as the only authorized rule of faith and practice, and to desist from their controversies about matters of opinion and expediency.

At this juncture the son, Alexander, arrived in this country and readily espoused the cause which his father and a few coworkers were laboring to build up. Alexander, by the versatility of his mind, and his energy and zeal in the cause, gave a new impetus to the movement. Their efforts to effect a union on the proposed basis failed, and finding it impossible to accomplish their object, by uniting the already existing churches, they resolved to organize a new church upon the plan for which they had so long labored.

Accordingly, in order to carry out this purpose more efficiently, it was resolved at a meeting held at the head waters of Buffalo, 17th of August, 1809, that they would form themselves into an association, under the name of "The Christian Association of Washington." They then appointed twenty-one of their number to meet and confer together, and, with the assistance of Thomas Campbell, to determine upon the proper means to carry into effect the important ends of the association.

As it had been found somewhat inconvenient to hold the meetings in private houses, it was thought advisable by the members to provide some regular place of meeting. The neighbors accordingly assembled, and in a short time erected a log building on the Sinclair farm, about three miles from Mount Pleasant, upon the road leading from Washington to that place, at the point where it was crossed by the road from Middletown to Cannonsburg. This building was designed, also, for the purposes of a common school, which was much desired in that neighborhood. Here Thomas Campbell continued to meet his hearers regularly. Here in the neighborhood at the house of a Mr. Welch, he wrote the celebrated "Declaration and Address," designed to set forth to the public at large, in a clear and definite manner, the object of the movement in which he and those associated with him were engaged. When this was finished, it was unanimously agreed to by the committee and ordered to be printed September 7, 1809. Alexander, after his arrival, always attended his father's meetings, and as he had already signified his determination to engage in the proposed reformation, his father, after some time, began to express the wish that he would take some public part in these meetings. From his youthfulness, however, and the fact that he was as yet unaccustomed to public speaking, this was for some time delayed, until at length, in the spring of 1810, his father being about to address a congregation at a private house (Jacob Donaldson's), told him that after preaching he would have a short intermission, and would expect him afterward to address the people. Accordingly, after the meeting was resumed, Alexander arose and spoke for a short time, chiefly, however, in the way of exhortation. His father appeared to be very much pleased, and at the close of his son's remarks, said, as it were, involuntarily, but loud enough to be heard by those sitting near him, "very well," and then went on to close the meeting. This was Alexander's first attempt at speaking; and although his remarks were brief and not in the usual form of a regular sermon, the result inspired him with confidence, so that, upon being afterwards urged to prepare and deliver a public discourse he agreed to do so.

At the advice and under the direction of his father, he at once devoted himself to the preparatory studies for the ministry. He abandoned all other cares, and applied his powerful and disciplined mind anew to the methodical study of the sacred Scriptures. Meantime his father had gathered together two small congregations, to whom he ministered, and who were agreed with him in the purpose of the proposed reformation. One of these was at Cross Roads, six miles northwest, and the other at Brush Run, some eight miles southwest of Washington, Pa. Before the latter of these, in May, 1810, Alexander Campbell preached his first sermon, on the text, "Therefore every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him to a wise man, that built his house upon the rock. And the rains descended, and the floods came, and the

winds blew and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded on the rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine and doeth them not, shall be likened to a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand: and the rains descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell; and great was the fall of it." Matt. 7; 24–27.

The text was evidently chosen as suggestive of the proposed foundation of this new organization, and afforded a fruitful theme for the consideration of all human bases of ecclesiastical union and fellowship. It was received with the greatest enthusiasm by the entire congregation to whom it was addressed, and resulted in an immediate and unanimous call to the ministry. At this time his father and James Foster were the only official teachers recognized in the movement, and the two above named congregations, the only organizations formed upon the principles set forth in the "Declaration and Address." Alexander Campbell now added the weight of his rare powers, and the excitement everywhere to hear him became intense. In the absence of church edifices, meetings were held in the open air, and the groves in the valleys and upon the hill tops rang with the powerful voice of this bold and impetuous pleader for the authority of the word of God—above and against tradition, creeds, confessions of faith, and every human substitute invented to put ecclesiastic bonds upon religious freedom and Christian fellowship. Meantime these first movers in reform were themselves reforming. They had in the beginning only adopted the principle of reformation—that is, in all things, strict conformity to the word of God.

Though the struggle was for the re-introduction of primitive Christianity, Mr. Campbell, the younger, was now considered the champion of a new cause, and he went far and near, attracting immense concourses of admiring, and frequently of gainsaying hearers, stating the following as fundamental in all efforts to keep the unity of the spirit in the bonds of peace, viz:

"Nothing ought to be received into the faith or worship of the church, or to be made a term of Communion among Christians, that is not as old as the New Testament. Nor ought anything to be admitted as of Divine obligation in the church constitution or management, save what is enjoined by the authority of our Lord Jesus Christ and his Apostles upon the New Testament church, either in express terms or by approved precedent."

The subjoined extract followed as a legitimate corollary from the foregoing:

"*Christian union can result from nothing short of the destruction of creeds and confessions of faith, inasmuch as human creeds and confessions have destroyed Christian Union.*" That "*whenever the setting aside of creeds and confessions shall be attempted, Christians will give to the world and to the angels, and to themselves, proof that they do believe the word of God.*"

The establishment of the popular Buffalo Academy in 1819; the debate with Mr. Walker in 1820 and one with Mr. McCalla in 1823—both Presbyterian ministers—on the subject of baptism, served to intensify his studies and enlarge the area of his reputation. The work was accumulating on his hands, and in personal presence he was unable to perform it. The employment of the press became a necessity. The Baptists, generally, were favorably, and the Pedobaptists unfavorably aroused, and all over the west inquiry was being excited. August 3d, 1823, he issued Vol. 1, No. 1, of the Christian Baptist. The name was intended to intimate that Christianity professed and obeyed in immersion, was to be the burden of its pages. The ground plan and elevation and most of the specifications of his life work, were found in the seven annual volumes (now published in one super royal octavo) of this monthly. For clearness and comprehensiveness, though it had many faults, and was the most controversal, this was the best of Mr. Campbell's publications. He felt his power, and the impenetrability of his Scripture armor. All men competent to poise a lance, were freely invited into its arena, and they came from every quarter, Baptists and Pedobaptists, Congregationals and Episcopals, Calvinists and Arminians, Skeptics and Infidels. How they fell around him, the readers of that work know full well. No periodical has created so profound a sensation in modern times. At the expiration of seven years, it was merged in the new, more ornate, more diffuse and larger Millennial Harbinger.

About a year after the delivery of his first discourse, March 12, 1811, the subject of this address was married to Miss Margaret Brown, a true "help meet for him." Her parting address to her five daughters, preserved in the Christian Baptist, is thought to fairly represent this model mother. Alas, she lives now on earth only in her grand-children!

On the 25th of March he went, with his wife, to live with his father-in-law. His delight in active exercise, and the practical knowledge he had acquired of farming in his boyhood, led him at once to engage in assisting Mr. Brown in the management of the farm, in which he appears to have displayed his usual activity, and energy, devoting to it all the time he could spare from his ministerial duties. The physical exercise, of farm labor, which he greatly enjoyed did not materially interfere with the regular course of study which he was accustomed to prescribe for himself. When his horses, weary with the plow, were resting a little in the shade, he would take from his pocket the New Testament he always carried, and spend the time in committing a portion of it to memory, or in tracing out the order and method of a discourse upon some important theme. Being always an early riser, many quiet hours were appropriated to important studies before the household was astir; and when coming in, at meal time, warm and fatigued, he would recline carelessly upon a lounge with a book in his hands from which he would read aloud to his wife or others present.

Those who adopted the new faith were too widely scattered to take membership in the Brush Run Church, which owing to removals, scarcely preserved its original numbers.

By this time the advocates of these new principles became fully convinced that on account of the continued hostilities of the different parties it was necessary that the Christian Association should assume the character of an independent church, in order to the enjoyment of those privileges and the performance of those duties which belong to the church relation. It was with great reluctance that the step was finally taken, and a separation made from those whom it was desired to recognize as brethren.

At a meeting at Brush run on Saturday, May 4, 1811, a new church was organized.

At this meeting, Thomas Campbell was appointed elder, and Alexander was licensed to preach the gospel. Four deacons were also chosen, viz: John Dawson, George Sharp, William Gilchrist and Joseph Foster; and amid the prayers and solemn services of the day, they united in singing Psalm cxviii., from the thirteenth to the twenty-ninth verses, in the old metrical version, which, as seceders, they had been in the habit of using. They felt that the position they had now assumed was one of great responsibility, and one that was destined to lead to great results. They hoped, however, to have, in their relation, a happy end to that painful state of suspense in which they had hitherto been kept, in regard to the results of their religious movement. The next day—Sunday—the church held its first communion service. Alexander preached from John vi., 48: "I am that bread of life," and verse 58, last clause: "He that eateth of this bread shall live forever."

It appears at this time, that there were only about thirty members of the church. They were Thomas Campbell, Alexander Campbell, Mrs. Jane Campbell and her daughter Dorothea, James Foster and wife, John Dawson and wife, James Hanen and wife, Thomas Hodgens, sr., and his wife and son James Hodgens, William Gilchrist and daughter, with his wife and her mother, George Sharp, sr., and wife and son John, Thomas Sharp and a Mrs. Sharp, wife of George Sharp, jr., George Archer and wife, Abraham Altars, Margaret Fullerton, Joseph Bryant and John Donaldson.

Alexander, after maturely and carefully considering the subject, decided that it was his duty to be ordained, and he was accordingly set apart to the office of the ministry, with the usual forms, on the 1st day of January, 1812.

Of this fact the following certificate was presented in court, when, toward the close of the year, it became necessary for him to apply for legal authority to perform the marriage ceremony.

"We do hereby certify that Alexander Campbell, after a due course of trials preparatory to the work of the holy ministry, was, according to the principles of this church, regularly chosen and ordained a minister thereof, upon the first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and twelve.

Given under our hands at our church meeting, held at John Dawson's, this 1st day of September, 1812."

"THOMAS CAMPBELL,
Senior Minister of the first Church of the Christian Association of Washington Meeting, at Cross-roads and Bush run, Washington county, Pennsylvania.

"GEORGE SHARP,
WILLIAM GILCHRIST,
JAMES FOSTER,
JOHN DAWSON,
Deacons of the said Church."

"BROOKE COUNTY, December Term, 1812.

The foregoing was produced in court, and ordered to be recorded on page 122, of deed book F.

Teste . . JOHN CONNELL,
Clerk, B. C. C."

As many members of the Christian Association lived near Buffalo creek, it was about this time, resolved to erect a house of worship there. They accordingly selected a piece of ground on the farm of William Gilchrist, in the valley of Bush run, about two miles above its junction with Buffalo creek, as an eligible site for the building, which was to be framed. On the farm immediately adjoining, there was a saw mill, and the sons of the proprietor, David Bryant, one of whom, Joseph, was engaged in sawing out the necessary lumber. Meantime, it was agreed to erect a temporary stand near the ground chosen, and Alexander was requested to deliver the first discourse, which he did, standing beneath the shade of a spreading tree. The text he chose for the occasion was, in view of the subsequent events, singularly appropriate and prophetic. It was from Job VIII, 7: "Though thy beginning was small, thy latter end should greatly increase." In his introduction he illustrated the maxim from the works of nature, Providence and grace, showing how small the seeds of things, and how apparently insignificant the sources of mighty streams and the causes of the most important revolutions.

The Church at Bush run did not long maintain itself as a separate organization. It had already been reduced in numbers by removals, and in the spring of 1826, James Foster, John Wilson and others, sold out and removed. After these removals, the few remaining members at Bush run, continued for a time their connection with the Washington Association; but as it was more convenient for many of them to assemble in the vicinity of Mr. Campbell's residence, a church was finally constituted there, and the meetings at Bush run were discontinued.

Seeing the difficulty of making a decided impression upon the community around them, and infected with the prevailing spirit of migration, many of the members of the church were in favor of removing in a body to a more convenient place On the 13th of August, 1814, a meeting was called for the purpose of considering the matter. A committee was appointed to explore the country in order to find, if possible, a more suitable situation. The committee consisted of George Archer, Richard McConnell, Abraham Altars, John Cockens and Alexander Campbell, who, after examining different localities, reported in favor of Zanesville, Ohio, which report was accepted at a meeting held June 8, 1814, and the removal was to take place as soon as they could individually make the necessary arrangements.

It happened, however, that John Brown, for whose judgment Mr. Campbell always had great deference, was not much in favor of the project, and did not like to have his daughter and son-in-law to remove to so great a distance. Having also a desire himself to adopt some mode of life less laborious than farming, he determined to make Mr. Campbell a present of the fine farm on which he lived. He, therefore, frankly gave him a deed, in fee simple, of the entire premises, and removing at once with his wife to Charlestown, engaged there in the grocery business, becoming a member of the Baptist church on Cross creek, three miles above. This generous conduct of Mr. Brown, and respect for his wishes, occasioned, as a matter of course, an entire change in the proposed arrangements, so far as respected Mr. Campbell, who was now compelled to remain where he was. The other members of the church then, being unwilling to remove without him, relinquished, for the present, their intention of going to the west. Meanwhile, Mr. Campbell being thus providentially furnished with the means of carrying out his cherished wishes of public usefulness, immediately set to work with his accustomed energy to put the farm in good repair, and make such improvements as would enable him to be more abroad. These necessary duties occupied much of his time during the remainder of 1814, and the greater part of the year 1815, but were never allowed to interfere with his regular appointments for preaching. During this period, he was exceedingly laborious, and on one occasion is said to have laid up in one day, with his own hands, one hundred panels of rail fence. His being thus personally engaged in the labors of the farm, did not fail to commend him very highly to the good feelings of the neighboring farmers, who might otherwise have been disposed to regard with that jealousy, which the leveling spirit of republicanism engenders, one who had been brought up to a different vocation, and who, from his abilities and requirements, occupied necessarily a higher sphere. They were surprised, however, if not gratified, to find themselves surpassed at their own business by the scholar and preacher, whose plainness and simplicity charmed them, while his urbanity and hospitality placed him upon the most familiar and friendly terms with them all.

Aware of the great importance of obtaining the assistance of instructed and cultivated minds in the work to which he was devoted, and feeling the want, in his own neighborhood, of better methods of instruction than those which then prevailed, he determined, early in 1818, to open a seminary, chiefly for young men, in his own house, and take charge of it himself. He thought that by giving the youth of the neighborhood a better education than they could otherwise obtain, it would be the means of preparing some of them for the ministry. By boarding them in his own family, directing their studies, and imbuing their minds with a knowledge of the scriptures in their daily recitations and lessons of instruction which he kept up at the morning and evening devotions of his household, he thought the desired object might be gradually attained. With his well-known talent and energy, he had no difficulty in obtaining as many pupils as he desired.

They came from Pittsburgh, some from Ohio, a son of Dr. Joseph Doddridge, of Wellsburg, and many young men and young ladies came from their homes in the neighborhood to attend the day school. Devoting himself to his work with his usual assiduity and zeal, he endeavored to establish the strict method to which he had been accustomed. He soon found, however, that his materials were not the most suitable. Some who were almost grown young men, and who, on account of their insubordination, could hardly find admittance into any of the schools of Pittsburgh, attempted at first to create a rebellion against the strict rules which had been announced; but Mr. Campbell, seizing unexpectedly the ringleader with a strong hand, gave him so severe a castigation before the whole school with a whip he had provided, that he was completely subdued, and from that time the master's authority was perfectly established.

This academy, called the Buffalo Seminary, continued to flourish for a number of years.

Having found it inconvenient to send his letters and publications to mail at West Liberty, distant four miles, he, in 1827, induced the post office department to establish a post office at his own residence, which was named Bethany, there being a post town called Buffalo in Mason county. This was highly advantageous to him in many respects. Being postmaster, he enjoyed the franking privilege, which enabled him greatly to extend his correspondence. This privilege can be better appreciated when we inform the reader that the postage on letters in those days was from six to twenty-five cents, according to distance. This office Mr. Campbell held for over thirty-eight years.

By this time, through his writings, his public debates, and his many and extensive tours, through all the states of the Union, Mr. Campbell, aided by many able and devoted co-laborers, had attracted to the movement of which he was the great and acknowledged head, many myriads of zealous and earnest sympathizers. Congregations had been organized in almost every state of the Union, and in many localities they constituted the prevailing denomination. He had long seen and felt the growing want for an educated ministry, and earnestly meditated upon the best means for meeting the necessity. Already taxed to the utmost by the innumerable public demands upon his time and his energies, he, for some time, shrunk from undertaking what seemed the only alternative; but the necessity was urgent, and he resolved to postpone it no longer. In 1840 he commenced the great and crowning work of his life—the founding and endowment of Bethany College. He did not wait to raise the means from others, but with a sublime confidence in the merit of the enterprise, which was his strong characteristic in all that he undertook, he threw some *ten* or *fifteen* thousand dollars of his own capital into the business, and at once contracted for the erection of the necessary buildings. All the energies of his great mind and heart were thrown into the enterprise, and by the fall of 1841, the college was organized with a regular charter, board of trustees, faculty, and over one hundred students, assembled from ten or twelve different states of the American Union. He took upon himself not only the duties of president, but also the daily labor of lecturing on the Bible. Indeed, he made the daily and thorough study of the Bible the peculiar characteristic of Bethany College. As he regarded the Bible and the Bible alone

as the only authority to the church in all matters of faith and practice, and the only infallible source of a perfect morality, so he conceived it should form the basis of all Christian education, and be made a leading text-book in every college. This great thought he ever cherished, as the ruling principle of his college labors. To magnify the value of this book of books—to enforce its claims to authority over the hearts and consciences of men, to expound its great and eternal principles of righteousness and truth—and make men feel that it is the word of the living God, the divine standard of truth in religion, and of virtue in morality—these were ever prominent among the earnest and benevolent aims of his great and devoted life. To raise up men who would sympathize with him in these sublime aims, was the great motive which prompted him to superadd to his already oppressive labors the additional responsibility of Bethany College. Many of his friends thought that he would injure his public influence by confining himself to the College. In a letter just received from one of these, the writer says: "I remember visiting Bethany for the first time, when the old college was building. I said to Brother Campbell, You will, when engaged in the college, lessen your influence for good; you will not be able to travel and preach for us as you have heretofore done. Such was my short-sightedness. Said Bro. C. in reply, 'O brother, but I will rise up many young men in the college to preach the gospel in my stead, even when I am gone."

Early in 1830, he was, without seeking the position, chosen delegate to the Virginia Convention for amending the state constitution. Though not a politician, his known liberal and well digested sentiments commended him to the suffrages of the western citizens of that great state, at the moment when they demanded liberation from the burdens not shared by the tide water districts. Though he did not shine as a leader in this most august Virginia assembly of this century, he was intimate with the venerable and celebrated Ex-President Madison and Chief Justice Marshall, and a co-member of the judiciary committee with the latter. These gentlemen, with Philip Doddridge and the members of the convention generally, held him in high esteem. But never did our venerable brother shine more brilliantly as a preacher than during that spring, the First Baptist Church being constantly crowded in every part with anxious listeners, Mr. Madison often among them.

In October, 1827, his first wife died. She was a woman of remarkable excellence of heart and mind, and which were perpetuated in the lives of her five amiable and Christian-like daughters; and among her departing words, she indicated the person who in her estimation, would make a mother to her daughters, and a christian wife to her bereaved husband, if consistent with his own wishes. This providentially took place, and the lady indicated, baptized by himself in 1822, superadded to the endowments of the former, a rare energy, and a strength of constitution and mind which not only relieved Mr. Campbell of all necessity of household and farm affairs, and thereby enabled his mind undisturbedly to grasp the mighty idea of his mission, but also, by well timed suggestions (his constant practice being to read aloud to her his more important essays), to smooth the asperities of expression, and by a view from another standpoint to render them more acceptable to the reader. No man ever treated his wife with greater respect. No wife ever better understood her husband, or ever labored more assiduously and untiringly, under the influence of a sense of duty, as well as affection, to anticipate all his wishes; and it was one of the most affecting sights of his sublime and beautiful old age, to see with what affection he regarded her. If out of his sight but for a moment, he would ask "where is mother?" and repeat the question twenty times a day.

This second wife was Miss Selina H. Bakewell, whom he married in 1828. By his first wife he had eight children, all now deceased; by his second wife he had six—four of whom survive.

In height Mr. Campbell was full six feet, and from the first foot to the sixth, there was not one defective bone or muscle. Not a pound of flesh too much, not a pound too little. Toughness and power were palpably the two finest traits in it. Nor was ever a body more largely endowed with the true activities of life than his. His walk, his talk, his look and laugh were fervent with it. This through life, kept him from acquiring the courtly studied manner too often and always unwisely assumed by the great. A slow measured bow was something he could not make. Life rushed on too fast, it left him not the time. He shook your hand in passing you; looked back and made his hasty remark, and then darted on as if some grand inexorable current bore him away. This never sleeping energy of his nature often exhibited his body at a disadvantage. He had no time to study gestures. His act was as inartificial as the untutored child who does not know that the world has a criticism to make, and heeds not the world's criticism when it is made. When he walked he was apt to walk too fast, as if the leading idea were on the wing and he was pressed in the pursuit. When he rode he rocked on his horse, as if to aid his speed; and even when he talked he often articulated one word too hastily in hurrying to the next.

To give the reader some idea of the amount of labor he performed, we will give a brief synopsis of it. Besides his ministerial labors, and traveling many long and tiresome journeys, in most of the states of the Union, and making a trip to Europe, with the care and management of a college on his hands, which alone would require all the energy and ability of almost any ordinary man, he found time to write and edit:

The Christian System, 1823 to 1830,	7	Vols
Millennial Harbinger, 1830 to 1864,	34	"
Debate with Walker, 1820,	1	"
" " McCalla, 1823,	1	"
" " Owen, 1829,	1	"
" " Purcell, 1837,	1	"
" " Rice,	1	"
" " Skinner,	1	"
Christian System (revision of Christianity restored),	1	"
" Preacher's Companion,	1	"
New Testament—new version with notes, 3 editions,	3	"
Christian Hymn-Book, various editions, 4 or	5	"
" Baptism, its antecedents and consequences,	1	"
Life of Thomas Campbell,	1	"
Popular Lectures and Addresses,	1	"
Acts of the Apostles, revised translation, critical notes, etc.,	1	"

In all about sixty volumes.

Although Mr. Campbell never would accept any compensation for his ministerial labors nor ever engage in any business speculations, yet he acquired a respectable fortune. Wealth seemed to accumulate on his hands without effort.

His perfect system in all his business arrangements, and his indefatigable industry and methodical order in everything, greatly facilitated his labors, but his over-taxed powers finally began to fail. His memory failed him, and though at times, when aroused, his intellectual powers would seem to exhibit the brilliancy and strength of his earlier years, yet it was evident that the wear of sixty years of ceaseless exhausting labor began to show its effects in the worn out mental and physical powers of this great man. His strength continued to gradually fail him till on the 4th of March, 1866, in the bosom of his family and amid sorrowing friends he breathed his last. He lies buried in the family cemetery, on the farm on which he had always lived.

PHILIP DODDRIDGE—BIRTH, EDUCATION, MARRIAGE, &C.

Philip Doddridge, the subject of this sketch, was the second son of John Doddridge, who was a native of Maryland, born there in the year 1745, where on the 22d of December, 1765, he married Mary, the daughter of Richard Wells, of that State. They emigrated from Maryland to Bedford county, Pennsylvania; and there, Philip was born on the 17th of May, 1772. In the spring of 1773, they removed to Washington county, Pennsylvania. There is still standing near Middletown, in that county, an old church, known as the "Doddridge Chapel," on the farm where John Doddridge then settled, and where he continued to reside until he died, in April, 1791. It was built by himself for the use of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and it is said to have been the first chapel erected for that denomination west of the Allegheny mountains.

At that time this place was within the jurisdiction, and was supposed to be in the territory, of Virginia. But afterwards, when Mason and Dixon's line was established, and the western boundary of Pennsylvania was drawn due north from the western terminus of Mason's and Dixon's line, the residence of the Doddridge family was included, by a short distance, within the territory of Pennsylvania.

The writer has been furnished with what purports to be "an extract from the records of the Doddridge family," in which it is alleged that "John Doddridge was the son of Joseph and Mary Doddridge." There is reason to doubt the correctness of this statement. There still remains in possession of a niece of the subject of this sketch (Mrs. Polsley, wife of Hon. Daniel Polsley,

of Point Pleasant, West Virginia), and old book—"Hall's Meditations"—printed in London in 1617, which appears to have been a kind of *heir-loom* in the family. On the title page of this book there is a memorandum in the hand writing of John Doddridge, as follows:

"Once the property of John Charlton, of Fredericktown, Maryland. After his decease, the property of Joseph Doddridge, of the same place. After his decease, it became the property of Philip Doddridge, son of Joseph Doddridge. Written by me, January 1st, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven.

JOHN DODDRIDGE.

Judge Polsley, from whom we make this extract, adds: "This John Doddridge, although he does not say so, was the son of the *elder* Philip, and the father of *our* Philip." It is possible, however, that this John Doddridge, although he does not say so, may have had a brother, named Philip, who was the last named proprietor of the book."

The first ancestor of the family in this country, came from England, and settled in the colony of New Jersey. He was of the same stock as the celebrated Philip Doddridge, author of "The Rise and Progress of Religion in the Soul;" and was said to have been nearly related to him.

During the minority of young Philip, the facilities for acquiring an education, were very meagre in the vicinity of his residence. There were neither colleges nor academies there; and the common schools were of an inferior character.

Indeed, there were few schools of any grade. Nor did the circumstances of his parents, enable them to send him to distant seats of learning. Until he was seventeen years of age, he was kept at home, working upon the farm; receiving, however, from his father, who was a "good English scholar," such instruction, as the intervals of their toil permitted the one to give, and the other to receive. At the age of seventeen, he was placed at school, in Charlestown (now Wellsburg, Brooke county, West Virginia), under the tuition of a gentleman by the name of Johnson. Here he remained a short time, devoting himself principally to the study of the latin language.

A writer* in the *American Pioneer*, shortly after the death of Mr. Doddridge, says:

"His vigorous mind drank in knowledge with the rapidity of thought, as a dry sponge absorbs water. It soon became a habit with him, to exercise his memory in changing the conversation around him into the idiom of his studies; and following his father in his evening and morning devotions, he soon learned to render his prayers into very good latin, and to converse with his teacher fluently. This close application to his books, although it invigorated his mental powers, yet enfeebled his body, and it became necessary, for awhile, to suspend his studies."

It is not surprising therefore, that growing up into manhood, in the midst of such disadvantages, dangers and difficulties, the early education of Mr. Doddridge was limited and imperfect—such as he would acquire from casual opportunities, and by his own unaided efforts, exerted amid the struggles for the means of subsistence. That he made good proficiency, under the circumstances, may be inferred from the following amusing incident:

At this early day, the principal commercial relations of the district of country where he lived, bordering on the Ohio river, were with the town of New Orleans, then under the dominion of Spain. The chief staples of trade from the section named, were flour and bacon, floated down the river, in what were called "Kentucky," or "flat bottomed boats."

Young Doddridge, not yet arrived at his majority, curious to see something of the world, made an engagement with the proprietors of one of these boats, to accompany them, partly in the character of a common laborer, and partly as supercargo, rendering such services, in consideration of his passage and support, during the voyage. Whilst the boat had stopped at Natchez, where the Spanish governor then resided, the youthful traveler availed himself of the delay to stroll about town, occasionally, to gratify his curiosity. During one of these rambles, he met the governor. Finding that neither of them understood the vernacular of the other, Doddridge addressed his Excellency in the Latin language, and was responded to in the same tongue. Surprised, that one so young, and, withal, so coarsely clad, could converse in a dead language, the governor prolonged the interview, his surprise being continually augmented by the sprightliness, intelligence and general information of the uncouth lad. The result was an invitation to dine at the executive mansion, and other flattering attentions. When the highly honored guest returned to the boat, he was boisterously saluted by the wondering crew, who, in the rude dialect peculiar to their class and vocation, demanded of him to know what the "old Spanish fool" could see in him worthy of such distinction. Young Doddridge facetiously replied that "It was all owing to his beauty." The point of this pleasantry consisted in the fact, that whilst he was, physically, strongly developed, he was by no means distinguished by the personal graces of an Adonis.

After his return from New Orleans, young Doddridge procured a few elementary law books, such as "Blackstone's Commentaries," "Bacon's Abridgement," "Coke upon Littleton," &c., and addressed himself to the study of law for two or three years, with little or no assistance besides his own resolution, industry and genius. Where he resided during this period of professional preparation, and for some years afterwards, we have no definite information; but on the 24th of December, 1829, he casually remarked in a debate in the constitutional convention of Virginia that "he had resided in the district where his home now was for thirty-three years." That home was Wellsburg, Brooke county; so that he must have settled there in 1796. And here he lived thenceforward until his decease.

In 1799, Mr. Doddridge married Miss Juliana P. Musser, of Lancaster, Pa., who survived him twenty-seven years. She died at Liverpool, Fulton county, Ill., in the year 1859.

The records show that at the first court held in Brooke county, Tuesday, May 23, 1797, Philip Doddridge was admitted to practice as an attorney in said court. Having thus established himself in life, as well as in the profession he had adopted, he pursued it with little intermission until the autumn of 1829. There is little in the routine of the life of a member of the bar to excite the public attention. The investigation of abstruse and naked questions of law before the courts, or the trial of issues of fact before juries, has seldom much attraction beyond the limited circle of those directly interested in the result. Nevertheless, his growing reputation as an able counselor and advocate soon extended beyond the quiet village where he resided, until he became famous in most of the counties of Northwestern Virginia, and finally came to be acknowledged as among the first, if not the first lawyer in that section of the state. His practice also extended into the state of Ohio, and into Western Pennsylvania.

An anecdote connected with his practice in Western Pennsylvania, will illustrate his power and tact as an advocate:

"A drover, stopping at a tavern, was murdered and robbed. Circumstances pointed to the landlord, who had hitherto sustained an excellent character, as the party guilty of the crime, and he was indicted for murder. An idler about the premises, assumed the character of an accomplice and accessory, and proposed to turn state's evidence, and testify that the landlord was the principal. The celebrated Ross, of Pittsburgh, Parker Campbell, and Mr. Doddridge, were employed in the defence—an array of professional talent not often united in the same cause. In addition to circumstances, which the accused was unable to explain, the testimony of this witness was explicit and positive as to his guilt. Against these the accused could only present a reputation of hitherto unsullied probity of character. But the circumstantial evidence, and the positive testimony of this self-confessed accomplice, were so direct and clear, that Ross and Campbell, had, apparently, made no satisfactory impression upon the jury. Campbell so told Mr. Doddridge, and appealed to him to come to the rescue. But Mr. Doddridge, leaning against the railing of the bar, in a rather careless attitude, addressed the jury to the following effect:

"May it please your Honor—gentlemen of the jury! I am not about to make a speech, but wish simply to relate a fact. Down in Eastern Virginia, in my younger days, there lived a celebrated lawyer, by the name of Gabriel Jones. He was of the old school of Virginia gentlemen."

Mr. Doddridge then described his cocked hat, his frilled shirt bosom and wristbands, his powdered hair, blue coat, white vest and cravat, silk stockings, and silver knee and shoe-buckles, so vividly, that if Mr. Gabriel Jones had been standing at the bar of the court, the impression of his appearance on the minds of the jury, could not have been more distinct and palpable:

"Well, gentlemen of the jury, when Fauquier county was set off, and held its first court, Mr. Jones went up there to attend to his professional engagements. He arrived on Sunday morning, where he found several junior members of the bar, who, being desirous of showing him such attentions as might be agreeable to him, invited him to go and hear a celebrated,

*S. P. Hildreth.

but somewhat eccentric preacher who was to occupy a pulpit in town that day. Arriving at the door, they stood aside for their honored senior to precede them. The preacher had commenced his discourse; and as Gabriel Jones walked in, he put his cocked hat under his arm, and reverently walked up the aisle. The preacher paused, and pointing his long finger toward him, exclaimed: 'Ah! you old sinner with your cocked hat under your arm; your hair not white enough, but you must powder it—you came into the house of God, after his services have commenced. I will appear as a witness against you in the day of judgment!' Jones looked his reprover calmly in the face, and said: 'I have no doubt you will, for in the course of a long practice, I have always found that the grandest rascal turned state's evidence.'"

It is impossible to transfer the manner of Mr. Doddridge to the page; nor is it pretended that the forogoing sketch does justice to the style and language of the recital. But the effect was electric. The jury was not only diverted by the anecdote, but its influence on their judgment, in connection with the good character of the accused, bore down the testimony of the witness, secured an acquittal of the accused, and saved an innocent man from an ignominious death.

The physical toil of an extensive legal practice in North Western Virginia, during the period of Mr. Doddridge's earlier life, was of no small magnitude. The area of most of the counties was large; and consequently, the seats of justice were far apart. The only practicable mode of traveling between them was on horseback, over rough, and sometimes, precipitous roads. He was sometimes retained in important cases in the Court of Appeals at Richmond, Va., involving the necessity of traveling three hundred miles, or more, in the saddle, across the Allegheny and Blue Ridge mountains.

It would be a tedious task to follow Mr. Doddridge in his constant attendance upon the courts, throughout the wide range of his practice; nor would the recital of his professional conflicts and achievements be very interesting to the general reader. It must suffice for this rapid sketch, to say, that his reputation as a jurist and advocate steadily increased as long as he lived; and at the time of his death, there was perhaps, no abler lawyer in the United States.

A writer in the *American Pioneer* (Dr. S. P. Hildreth,) says: "Mr. Doddridge, as is well known to the early inhabitants of Western Pennsylvania and Virginia, was, for many years, one of the most noted men in that region for his splendid talents at the bar; and has, probably, never been excelled, if he has been equalled in his discrimination in fathoming the depths of an intricate case, or in his powerful and logicalreasoning in unfolding it."

IN THE VIRGINIA LEGISLATURE.

The first important official position filled by Mr. Doddridge, so far as we have ascertained, was that of a member of the House of Delegates of Virginia, for the year 1815–16. He represented the extreme northwest point of the state—Brooke county. Northwestern Virginia was then, comparatively, *terra incognito*; and both its people and their political rights found very limited recognition in the exclusive and aristocratic sentiment of the Tide-water and Piedmont districts of the state. At this time, when Virginia was spoken of, it meant that part of her territory lying east of the Blue Ridge. Nevertheless, the abilities of Mr. Doddridge commanded a respect not usually extended to members from his section. He was placed on the committee on courts of justice; also, on the committee of finances; and during the session, was added to the committee on taxes on lands, &c. The journals of the House exhibit ample evidence of his industry, activity and influence during the session. It was at this session he commenced his opposition to the arbitrary and oligarchical principles of the then existing constitution of Virginia, which he never relaxed until the convention of 1829–30 crowned his efforts in behalf of popular rights with partial success.

He was again a member of the House of Delegates from Brooke for the year 1822–3; and was again assigned to its most important committees, viz: On courts of justice; on finance; and on schools and colleges; and was added to the committee on roads and internal navigation. It is not often that the same member, in a body so numerous as was the House of Delegates, is required to serve on so many committees at the same time.

During this session he manifested a lively interest in the promotion of education, both in the University of Virginia and in the primary schools. The proceedings of the legislature show many evidences of his intelligent and effective attention to the business of the house.

Mr. Doddridge was a zealous friend and persistent advocate of education—especially of the masses—the "sons of want and wretchedness," as he was apt to denominate them. The aristocratic hostility to such education was still prevalent in Virginia, and we have seen, in the speech just quoted, with what indignation he denounced this selfish and anti-republican policy. At a subsequent day of this session, when a bill, granting a loan to the Virginia University was under consideration, he offered an amendment to it, providing for the more efficient operation of the system of primary schools. He supported his amendment in a speech of characteristic force and ability, avowing his deep sense of the importance of popular education. He said he "was aware of the conflict of opinion that would ensue upon the amendment offered by him," but he was ready to meet it. He said that his "conduct had shown him as unqualified a friend of the university as any man in the house. But he was equally the friend of that system of education which embraced the poor and the needy. And if he was to give succor only to one of them, he should unquestionably award it to the primary schools." He spoke of the importance of elementary education to society, in its connection with colleges and academies, and through them with the university. The whole system was intimately connected. The university and the primary schools were, but in fact, the extreme links in the same chain. The success of the whole depended materially upon the union of the several parts. In conclusion, he "declared his determination not to vote for a cent to the university, unless something was done in aid of primary education."

The constitution of Virginia, as it then existed, contained no provision disfranchising persons guilty of fighting a duel. The progress and force of christian civilization had, however, so far prevailed as to procure a statutory enactment disqualifying those who should engage in this barbarious and felonious practice from holding certain offices. It seems, however, that not a few of the "hot bloods" of the state had so disqualified themselves, and a kind of *omnibus* bill was introduced into the legislature, relieving a considerable number of them from the penalty of the law.

The remarks made by Mr. Doddridge on this occasion are valuable, not so much because they expose the sophistry of the reasons urged in extenuation of the offense which had been committed by the parties seeking relief, as for the bold and emphatic language in which the turpitude of the offense itself is denounced. Mr. Doddridge classifies the duelist with murderers; and this is, clearly, a proper classification. And since this relic of barbarism seems to be assuming renewed prevalence and proportions in some sections of the country, it may not be amiss to briefly analyze and exhibit its true character. Surely death by the duel can be nothing less than murder. The laws of the country—of every civilized country—prohibit it. The law of God condemns it. And more than this, and to leave the duelist without excuse, the civil laws make ample provision for the vindication of every man's honor and reputation. But he withdraws himself from their protection, and voluntarily exposes his own life, whilst he seeks to destroy the life of another. Ordinarily, he is a coward, too. True courage is the offspring of moral principle. It cannot exist in the absence of a sense of moral rectitude in the bosom of the actor. Its distinguishing characteristic is inflexible adherence to what is right, and unconquerable opposition to what is wrong. That dueling is wrong, every man's moral sense must testify, who has any moral perception. The attempt to justify it on moral principles, would itself, be an offense. Public sentiment is appealed to by the abettors of the duel. But the public sentiment that justifies it, or requires it, must necessarily be a false sentiment. It finds no warranty in reason, in justice, or in common sense. And he who imperils his own life, or seeks to imbrue his hands in the blood of his fellow being, lest his courage should be impeached, precisely illustrates the difference between a false and a true courage, and is guilty of moral cowardice. Whenever his courage is inspired by passion, or a spirit or motive for personal revenge, as is not unfrequently the case, it is, like the ferocity of the wild beast, simply brutal. The duelist is doubly criminal. He imperils two lives; and partakes largely of the character both of the suicide and the assassin. It is true he fights according to prescribed regulations, upon equal terms and with equal arms. But this only augments the atrocity of the offence, as forethought and deliberation aggravate the guilt of any other kind of homicide. The intention to maim or to kill, is deliberately conceived; and this constitutes the fundamental element in the crime of mur-

der—or any other crime. The folly, too, of this species of mortal combat, is as patent as its criminality. What redress will the death of the offending party afford to the person aggrieved for the insult or wrong complained of? And how is a man's honor vindicated, by allowing the offending party to shoot him down?

"Am I to set my life upon a throw
"Because a bear is rude and surly? No!
"A moral, sensible, well bred man,
"Will not insult me, and no other can."

Mr. Doddridge suffered no appropriate occasion to pass, without manifesting his abhorence of this miserable custom. Subsequently, in the constitutional convention of 1829–30, he exerted himself to secure the insertion of a clause in the new constitution, disqualifying persons guilty of dueling from holding office—remarking, that "he should consider it a blessing to have all doubts of a constitutional kind removed from the act, [the dueling act then existing], and to see the law and public opinion moving harmoniously together."

And again, in the House of Representatives of the United States, he strongly rebuked certain attempts to resuce "from infamy and contempt the crime of dueling—a crime which is, at once a violation of the laws of God and man; a relic of barbarous times; the refuge and resort of the base coward, more frequently than the deliberate brave."—(Speech in the Houston case.)

Mr. Doddridge was again elected to the House of Delegates and served during the winter of 1828–9. He was placed on the following important committees, viz: On courts of justice, on finance, on schools and colleges, and on banks.

Through all the services of Mr. Doddridge in the Legislature, he kept steadily in view the primary purpose that induced him to accept a seat in it—namely, the amendment of the state constitution, so as to confer equal political and personal rights on the people of every section of the state. Nor did he confine his labors in this respect, to the Legislature; but in the intervals of his service there, he addressed the people from the hustings on all appropriate occasions, and, perhaps, exerted a greater influence in securing the call of the constitutional convention of 1829–30, than any other person in the state.

IN THE CONVENTION.

Yielding, at last, to the persistent demand for reform in these respects, the legislature of 1828 passed an act, submitting to the people, or rather, to the freeholders of Virginia, the question: "Shall there be a convention to amend the constitution of the commonwealth?" The vote on this proposition was taken at the general election held in April of that year, resulting in a decisive majority in favor of it. And thereupon, by another act passed February 10, 1829, provision was made for holding an election in the succeeding May, for four delegates to the convention from each of the twenty-four senatorial districts of the state. At this election Philip Doddridge, Charles S. Morgan, Alexander Campbell and Eugenius M. Wilson were chosen from the district composed of the counties of Ohio, Tyler, Brooke, Monongalia and Preston.

The convention met, and was organized at the capitol in the city of Richmond, on the 5th day of October, 1829. A more august and remarkable body of men, perhaps, never graced the halls of a deliberative assembly. James Monroe, ex-President of the United States, was called to the chair. Before him sat James Madison, who, also, had been President of the United States—"the father of the constitution" of the nation. There, also, was John Marshall, Chief Justice of the United States—"the illustrious expounder of the constitution." There, too, was Philip P. Barbour, worthy to succeed Mr. Monroe as president of the convention, when the ill health of the latter compelled him to resign. There was John Randolph of Roanoke, eager to hurl the shining shafts of his wit and invective against any one rash enough to assail his principles, his prejudices or his passions; and Benjamin Watkins Leigh, the chivalrous and accomplished champion of the eastern aristocracy; and Abel P. Upshur. But the roll of distinguished names is too long to be called through. With a juster pride than that which filled the breast of the Roman matron, might Virginia have pointed to this assembly of her sons, as "jewels" worthy of the "mother of states and statesmen." It was in such a body of men that Mr. Doddridge took his seat—men illustrious, in many instances, not only for the high stations of honor and trust which they had filled, but for the distinguished manner in which they had filled them—men of world-wide reputation, eminent in the measure of their intrinsic abilities, and fortified by the experience and prestige of their exalted official positions. Mr. Doddridge came among them almost unheralded, unsupported by any of these extrinsic advantages; but he came to establish his right to rank as the intellectual peer of them all; and before the convention adjourned this claim was generally and generously recognized.

Although Virginia boasted that one of her sons was the author of The Declaration of Independence, which asserts the great principle of American liberty, that "all men are created equal;" although the Revolutionary war had been fought in vindication of the maxim, that "Taxation without Representation is Tyranny;" and notwithstanding the Bill of Rights on which she had founded her political institutions, had distinctly announced that "all men are by nature, equally free and independent;" that "all power is vested in, and consequently derived from the people;" and that "no man, or set of men, are entitled to exclusive or separate emoluments, or privileges from the community, but in consideration of public services," there still lingered even down to the period of which we are writing, in the Tidewater and Piedmont districts of the state, much of the spirit of aristocracy and oligarchy, which the colonial gentry had brought over from the mother country.

During the convention, of which we are presently to treat, one of its most distinguished members* spoke of the laboring classes in the western part of the state, as mere "peasantry"—holding the "same place in political economy as the slaves" of the east; and contemptuously inquired, "What real share, so far as mind is concerned, does any man suppose the peasantry of the west—that peasantry, which it must have when the country is completely filled up with day-laborers as ours is of slaves—can, or will take in affairs of state?"

An animated discussion ensued upon this topic, in which most of the leading members of the body participated—Mr. Doddridge among them. The committee on the Legislative Department of the Government, had reported a resolution providing for a freehold, or a recorded leasehold for a term of five years, as a necessary qualification in each voter. The general sentiment of the eastern members was in favor of some such qualification. The general sentiment of the western members was, practically, in favor of what was called universal suffrage. Several amendments had been offered to the plan reported by the committee, and had been rejected by the convention, when Mr. Doddridge proposed the following:

"And shall be extended to every free white male citizen, aged twenty-one years, or upwards, who shall have resided at least one whole year in the county, city, borough or district in which he shall offer to vote, immediately preceding the time of voting; and who, during that period, shall actually have paid a revenue tax legally assessed—and to every free white male citizen, aged twenty-one years or upwards, who shall actually have resided at least one whole year in the county, city, borough, or district where he offers to vote; and who, for the period of six months, at least, shall have been an house keeper therein."

It is evident from the remark made by Mr. Doddridge when he offered this amendment, that it did not embody, exactly, his personal judgment of what should be the proper extent of suffrage; but restricted it more than he would have required, if the matter had been left to his own free determination.

His speech upon this amendment was distinguished by his usual ability. An extract or two will indicate its character.

Mr. Leigh had complained that the epithets—aristocrats, and oligarchs—had been opprobiously applied to those who opposed the extension of suffrage. Mr. Doddridge said:

"The gentleman from Chesterfield says he has so far forgotton his Greek as not to remember these terms in that language, and he only knows their meaning in good old English, and not in the modern dialect of that tongue. I will in that dialect explain my meaning of both terms. They are, in fact, synonymous. Each of these terms is descriptive of a government whose powers are vested in a minority. A government thus described is contradistinguished from a monarchy, or a government in the hands of one man, and from a pure democracy in the hands of every man. By government in the hands of a few, we do not mean a small, select few. Few and many, as the gentleman from Chesterfield says, are relative terms. In their just sense, they are equivalent with the terms majority and minority. In this sense I use them. A government, to be an aristocracy, or oligarchy, is not, necessarily, one in which power is acquired by descent or patent. This is the sense in

*Benjamin Watkins Leigh, in his speech on the basis of representation.

which I use the terms; and if I am correct, to constitute a statesman an aristocrat, or oligarch, it is only necessary that he should be one of those holding and exercising the power of the few over the many—of the minority over the majority."

Replying to the clamor of those who alleged that the efforts of the friends of extended suffrage were revolutionary in their character and tendencies, leading to the subversion of the peace and order of society, he said:

"What we contemplate is not revolution. The government is an elective republic, and we mean to leave it so. Yet we are warned of the dangers and horrors of revolution. Revolutions, it is said, never stop at the objects first had in view, but the ball once set in motion, goes downward on the road to anarchy or despotism, and never stops. One false step can never be recalled; the descent to ruin is easy, but to return difficult, if not impossible; *hoc opus, hic labor est.* Could we forget where we are, and listen to the speeches of gentlemen in opposition, we should forget the business we are engaged in; we should imagine we were listening to Burke on the French Revolution. All the horrors of that volcano are set before us, as if, in our madness, we were ready to plunge into it. We are likened to the priests of France in the last age; we are called fanatics, dreamers, and even drivelers, by gentlemen of this city; the history of the ancient republics is invoked to alarm us; at one time it is said that each of these perished, when suffrage was made general, and governments established on the rights of numbers.

"With much more truth, we are again told that these republics, with all their temporary governments, have fallen, without leaving in their history anything for our instruction. The truth is, that neither in antiquity, nor in the ages succeeding the fall of Rome, were there any governments formed on our model; not one. Before ours, there never existed one government in the world, in which the whole power was vested in the people and exercised by them through their representatives; in which powers were divided between separate and distinct bodies of magistracy, and in which no nobility or priviledged order existed. It is in vain, therefore, that we are incessantly lectured like schoolboys about the republics of Greece, Sparta, Lacedamon, Rome and Carthage. In our sense of the term, in the Virginia sense of it, neither of these was a republic. They have perished, indeed, as all others of the same age have done, some in war and conquests, some by one cause and some by another. Perhaps among the inscrutable decrees of Providence, there is one by which all governments, like the men composing them, are to have a beginning, a maturity, and an end."

Referring to the tenacity with which men vested with power always cling to it, and the opposition which they invariably make to progress and reform, he remarked:

"Mr. Chairman, what do we hear on this occasion, more than the alarming predictions, melancholy forebodings and evil auguries usual on every question of reform? When were men in power ever ready to reform? When did they yield power except to force or fear? We have lived to see Catholic emancipation in Ireland, after many attempts to accomplish that measure. On each of these occasions the ministers answered according to the custom; sometimes that the country was at war with France, or the whole continent; sometimes the Christian religion was in danger; and at others, that reform would jeopardize both church and state. Their predictions were never more gloomy and fearful than on the eve of Catholic emancipation. They were of precisely the same nature, and of the same justice, with those of our opponents here. The Catholics are emancipated, and England has gained strength by that act of justice. By a similar act of political emancipation, Virginia will increase her strength and happiness, notwithstanding the forebodings of men about to part with power."

Upon the oft-mooted question whether ministers of the gospel should be eligible to seats in the legislature, he said: "The resolution is, that a man's religious opinions shall not affect his civil capacities; but the proviso declares that those opinions uttered in the pulpit shall affect his civil capacities even to disfranchisement. At the *polls*, he should probably act with the gentleman; but why tie up the hands of the people?"

He was in favor of electing the Governor by the people; taking the ground of Mr. Jefferson, that an executive appointed by the legislature made him, in fact, an emanation of the legislative power; and was, therefore, a violation of the fundamental principle, that the legislative, executive and judiciary departments of the government should be kept distinct, separate, and independent of each other.

It would involve too many details and extend this sketch beyond the limits prescribed to it, to follow Mr. Doddridge through all his vigilant and active participation in the proceedings of the convention. Suffice it to say, that there was no question of importance before it, which did not receive his careful attention, and to the consideration of which, he did not bring an intelligence and comprehension which commanded the respect and admiration of the entire House.

IN CONGRESS—DEATH, &C.

In 1823, Mr. Doddridge was a candidate for a seat in the House of Representatives of the United States, from what was called the Wheeling district of Virginia. At that time the election was held and continued, on the first day of the county courts of the respective counties composing the district, during the entire month of April. There were, that year, five competitors for the position, all of whom appeared on the hustings at Wheeling on the first Monday of April, and addressed the people, according to the custom prevailing in Virginia. It soon became apparent, however, that the contest was, in fact, between Mr. Doddridge and Joseph Johnson, esq., of Harrison county, who still survives, who had served with Mr. Doddridge in the legislature of Virginia, and who was then just fairly entering upon his long career of public life; and on the second Monday, all the candidates retired from the canvass, excepting Mr. Doddridge and Mr. Johnson. Mr. Johnson was one of the most popular and effective speakers who ever appeared on the hustings in Western Virginia. He also had the advantage of belonging to the dominant party; and when the voting was concluded on the last Monday of the month, it appeared that Mr. Doddridge was defeated, notwithstanding his acknowledged peerless abilities. In 1825, Mr. Doddridge and Mr. Johnson were again opposing candidates for the same position, and with the same result. In 1829, they were a third time competitors, when Mr. Doddridge, after an animated canvass, was successful.

His duties as a member of the Virginia Convention detained him in that body until its adjournment on the 15th of January, 1830; so he did not take his seat in Congress until after that time. He found himself still surrounded by several of the distinguished men of Virginia, some of whom had served with him in the Convention. Among them, were Philip P. Barbour, William F. Gordon, and Charles Fenton Mercer; and with them, John S. Barbour, William S. Archer, and Andrew Stephenson. His reputation, acquired in the convention, had preceded him; and he at once occupied an intellectual rank equal to that of any of his eminent colleagues, and hardly second to any member of the House. Especially was this so, upon all questions involving the discussion of legal and constitutional questions. Soon his assiduous, intelligent, and effective attention to the business referred to the committees to which he had been assigned, attracted the notice, and commanded the confidence of his associates. He did not often address the House; but when he did so, he uniformly confined his remarks to the distinct question before it, speaking with brevity and perspicuity, as well as pertinacity. As a consequence, he was listened to with a respectful attention, not often accorded to each other, by the members of that tumultuous assembly, and commanded the confidence and influence to which his talents entitled him.

On his return home after the adjournment of the Twenty-first Congress, he was received by his constituents with great respect and enthusiasm. His manly and brilliant vindication of popular rights in the convention, had endeared him to the hearts of the people throughout the entire northwestern section of the state. A public dinner was tendered to, and accepted by him, at the Masonic hall in Wheeling, on Saturday, the 3d of July, at which Noah Zane, Esq., presided, supported by other prominent citizens as vice-presidents. Two hundred and thirteen guests sat down to the table. Wheresoever he appeared, he was the cynosure of all eyes. Sometimes men become suddenly popular, when no substantial grounds can be assigned for it—a kind of passionate, unreasoning excitement, subsiding with equal rapidity, like the mountain torrent after a storm. But the admiration of Mr. Doddridge was an intellectual one, having its source in the judgment of the people, resting upon the basis of unquestioned and unquestionable abilities, and supported by important services actually rendered.

Although the proceedings of Congress do not show that Mr. Doddridge often participated in the discussions on the floor of the House, his name is prominent in its journals, in connection with the actual business of the country before it. When, however, occasion required, he made his voice potential. He

always entertained the highest regard for the judiciary department of the government; and was ever on the alert to vindicate and protect it from encroachment by the co-ordinate branches. He considered that the supreme court of the United State, was, after all, the sheet-anchor of the constitution, and of the federal union. And when an effort was made in 1831, in the interest of those sectional antipathies which, afterwards, culminated in flagrant rebellion, to repeal the twenty-fifth section of the judiciary act of 1789, he startled the House by the declaration that the proposition to do so was incipient treason. During the debate in relation to it, he reiterated the avowal, remarking "that much had been said, and many allusions had been made to an expression of his on a former occasion, that he considered the proposition to repeal the twenty-fifth section of the judiciary act, as equivalent to a motion to dissolve the Union. "Such," said Mr. Doddridge, "is my opinion. It is my opinion, and I hope no angry feelings will be produced by my avowing it."

A special committee was appointed during this session of Congress, to draft a code of laws for the District of Columbia, with leave to sit during the recess, before the next session, but instead of remaining together at the city of Washington, they apportioned their labors among themselves and went home. Joseph M. White, Delegate from the Territory of Florida, was appointed clerk of the committee, with instructions to remain in the city. It was arranged that each member of the committee should prepare bills covering the portions of the code assigned to him, and send them to Mr. White, who should make copies of them, and transmit one to each of the other members of it; so that he should have time, prior to the next session of Congress, to examine them and make such notes of emendation as might suggest themselves as proper to be made. They were to meet at Washington two or three weeks before Congress convened in December, 1832, consolidate their separate work in proper order and form, and so have their report of the entire code ready to be presented as soon as Congress assembled. The portion of the code allotted to Mr. Doddridge, was the Judiciary Department.

His mode of preparing it was this. He obtained the codes of several states. When he wished to prepare a particular chapter, he would read the corresponding chapters in these codes, and then laying them all aside, would, with wonderful rapidity, write off a bill to suit himself. It was, uniformly, much shorter than that in any of the codes he consulted. His faculty as a draftsman was remarkable. He had a wonderful power of condensation. The appropriate words, like well-drilled battalions, fell harmoniously into their proper places; and there were neither too many, nor too few of them. It is related of Mr. Webster, that he should have said, during a tour he made through the western states in 1833, whilst stopping at Wheeling, that he would be willing to give all he possessed if it would secure to him this extraordinary faculty of Mr. Doddridge in the same degree of perfection. The great Massachusetts statesman often took occasion to express his admiration of the abilities of Mr. Doddridge. During the tour referred to, he stopped at Wellsburg, on his way from Steubenville to Wheeling for the express purpose of paying his respects, personally, to Mrs. Doddridge. Hearing that there was a portrait of Mr. Doddridge in the town he called to see it; and whilst he was looking at it, remarked. "He was the only man I ever feared to meet in debate." Nor was the impression which Mr. Doddridge had made upon the mind of Mr. Webster of a transient character. It remained indelible. In the letter of Mr. Neeson, to which reference has already been made, is the following: "During a recess of the Virginia convention (1850-51), on my way from Marion county to Richmond, I had the pleasure of spending an entire evening with Mr. Webster, then secretary of state, at Washington, at his private office, in company with Judge Camden, of Clarksburg, and Colonel (afterwards General) Haymond, our representative in Congress. I well remembered that Mr. Webster, referring to the distinguised men of Virginia, spoke in the kindest and most emphatic terms of the extraordinary ability of Philip Doddridge. He indulged in eulogy of Virginians that evening, but his most exaltod was that of Philip Doddridge.

According to the agreement before stated, Mr. Doddridge, having prepared the part of the code entrusted to him, went on to the city of Washington several weeks before the assembling of congress, to meet his colleagues on the committee. After a brief illness, he expired at Gadsby's Hotel, on the 19th of November, 1832; and his honored remains now rest in the Congressional Cemetery, by the side of those of others of the country's public servants, who died at the seat of government before the modern facilities of transportation were invented. His funeral obsequies, performed when congress was not in session, attested the great respect with which he was regarded. The civic authorities of Washington, and many of the public functionaries of the United States government, united in them. Ex-President John Quincy Adams, who happened to be in the city, honored the ceremony with his presence; and the *National Intelligencer*, distinguished for the dignity and propriety of its editorial department, and which always carefully measured its words of praise or censure, in announcing his decease, declared that in "intellectual ability and sound legal culture he had scarcely a superior in the House." And when we remember that such men as John Evans, of Maine; John Quincy Adams, Rufus Choate and Edward Everett, of Massachusetts; Tristam Burges, of New Hampshire; Charles Fenton Mercer, of Virginia; George McDuffie, of South Carolina, and John Bell and James K. Polk, of Tennessee, were then members of the House, this complimentary expression was equivalent to saying that Mr. Doddridge, in the respects mentioned, "had not a superior" in the whole nation. The corporate authorities of Alexandria passed a series of highly eulogistic resolutions expressing their sense of the loss the country had sustained in his demise.

On the first day of the second session of the twenty-first congress, soon after the house of representatives was called to order—

"Mr. Mercer rose and observed, That it was his melancholy duty to announce to the House the decease of his lamented colleague Philip Doddridge, and to offer a resolution assuring the friends of the deceased, and the country at large, of the sense entertained by this House of the loss it has sustained." In performing this duty, Mr. Mercer said, "that were he to indulge the feelings he possessed of the merits of his departed friend, he should find himself speedily arrested. In intellectual power, that friend had been surpassed by few in this or any other country; in integrity of motive he was excelled by none; and in simplicity of heart, by no man he ever knew."

The resolution passed by the House is as follows:

"*Resolved, unanimously*, That the members of the House of Representatives, from a sincere desire of showing every mark of respect due the memory of Philip Doddridge, late a member thereof from the state of Virginia, will go into mourning by the usual mode of wearing crape around the left arm for one month."

Mr. Doddridge was not a learned man—if extensive literary and scientific acquirements are to be included in the meaning of that term. He was a select, rather than a miscellaneous, or extended reader; but what he read, he read well—storing away whatever was valuable in the treasury of his never-failing memory—not in chaotic confusion, as some men glutinously devour knowledge, but well digested, classified and in order, ready for appropriation whenever there was a demand for it. He was, however, most thoroughly conversant with the legal, political, and constitutional history of Great Britain, and of his own country.

If he had had the education and associations of Webster, he would undoubtedly in public estimation and in fact, have been his compeer, if not his superior. Perhaps it was, in some measure, owing to the comparatively limited range of his scientific and literary researches that he was enabled to concentrate his great powers in the study of law, and thus become the great elementary lawyer that he was. Chief Justice Marshall once remarked, that Doddridge, as a lawyer, was second to no one at the Bar of the United States Court.

It could not be said in the ordinary sense of the word, that he was an orator. But he possessed, in an eminent degree, the qualities of a good speaker. His articulation, although a little guttural, was distinct; his language was pure and exact; his style was chaste and perspicuous; his utterance was easy and unhesitating; and his manner, though not rhetorical, was emphatic and forcible. He addressed himself to the understanding, more than to the imagination; and the weight of his argument was never impaired by the embellishment of fancy.

Another distinguishing feature in the character of Mr. Doddridge, was his ingenuousness. He abhorred all shams. At the bar, he scorned the chicanery and trickery of the pettifogger. On the hustings, as well as in the halls of the legislative assembly, he never stooped to the arts of the demagogue. His intellect was too large to form an alliance with anything so paltry. But, as not unfrequently happens to great natures, he was sometimes the dupe of the designing, and the victim of misplaced confidence. Conscious of his own candor, he was slow to suspect others of duplicity. It may be said of him, as Macauley said of his friend Lord Holland, that he possessed a

"magnanimous credulity of mind, which was as incapable of suspecting as of devising mischief."

It is one of the recognized canons of literary criticism, that simplicity is essential to the sublime. Sad experience has taught us, that we may not always rigidly apply the same test in our judgment of *great minds;* for, whilst it was said of Bacon that he was "the greatest," it had also to be said, that he was "the meanest of mankind." Yet simplicity is essential to the perfection of all truly great *characters;* and such simplicity, without "guile or hypocrisy," Mr. Doddridge did possess in an eminent degree. It was no unmeaning compliment of Mr. Mercer, when he declared in the United States House of Representatives, that "in simplicity of heart Mr. Doddridge was excelled by no man he had ever seen."

His manners were simple and unostentatious. He was the charm of the social circle. His conversation flowed as a perennial fountain, sparkling with a genial wit, and redolent of the kindness and goodness of his heart. With a memory stored with the treasures of history, and rich in anecdotes and personal incidents, he had the happiest facility in relating them; and was the centre of attraction and delight, in whatsoever society he was placed.

Mr. Doddridge possessed the faculty of intuition, in a remarkable degree. In the investigation of cases at the bar, he seemed to comprehend them, oftentimes, long before all the facts were disclosed by the evidence. His great experince, doubtless, qualified him, in a measure, to do this; but aside from this, he had an extraordinary penetration, that anticipated what was to come with almost unerring certainty. He frequently surprised witnesses by telling them what they knew, before they had fully stated it; and such as were disposed to prevaricate, or to falsify, seldom escaped from his examination without being exposed and confounded. He often cut short the prolix stories of his clients, in making known their cases, by giving the particulars of them himself. The following is an illustrative instance:—A gentleman called to consult him on professional business, and had partially related the matters involved, when Mr. Doddridge interposed, and briefly, but succinctly, detailed the remaining facts with such exactness as greatly to surprise his client, who inquired of him, from whom he had received his information. "From no person," said Mr. Doddridge; "but from what you have told me, I know the facts must be as I have stated them."

A correspondent* furnishes the following incident, upon the authority of Jesse Edgington, Esq., who was a cotemporary and worthy associate of Mr. Doddridge, and who lived to an extreme old age, dying only a few years ago, revered and respected by all who knew him. It affords an illustration of the charm and versatility of Mr. Doddridge's conversational powers, as well as of his retentive memory, and of the faculty of analysis and intuition just referred to.

"They were traveling on horseback to Richmond, and, in Maryland, were joined by a Mr. Hayden, of Chambersburg, Pa. That charming romance, Guy Mannering, had just been published in this country, but had not reached the West. Mr. Hayden had read it, and in whiling away the hours of the long ride, gave a pretty thorough sketch of it. After their arrival at Richmond, they met at a dinner party, and Guy Mannering being the subject of conversation, Mr. Doddridge gave such a clear and graphic *resume* of it as enchanted his auditors—making Meg Merrilies, Dandy Dinmont, Pleydell, and others, stand out in perfect relief in their true characters before them. Hayden was astonished; rather indignant, indeed, and took the first opportunity, privately, to say to Mr. Doddridge: 'Sir, I thought you said that you had not read that book?' 'Nor have I,' replied Mr. Doddridge; 'all I know about it is what you told me.'"

Mr. Doddridge died in the maturity and full vigor of his wonderful intellect, just at the time when his eminent abilities and distinction in the chief council chamber of the nation had so attracted and commanded the public attention and confidence, as to pressage for him a higher and still more illustrious career. More than forty-two years have, in vain, awaited a competent biographer. Until there shall appear a pen more worthy of the sacred task, this imperfect sketch is here recorded by one who has reason to cherish his memory.

W. K. PENDLETON.

W. K. Pendleton, the subject of the present sketch, now President of Bethany College, and superintendent of education in the state, is a native of Louisa county, Virginia. He is of English descent, and springs from a family many of whose members have from early periods of our history occupied distingushed positions in both state and national councils.

His early education was carefully conducted under the tuition of the best teachers, and after completing his preparatory course he entered the University of Virginia with the view of gratifying himself under the able instruction of Professor Davis for the profession of the law. A portion of this time was also given to the academic course of the institution, and at the close of his third session he was licensed to practice his profession.

In 1840, he married a daughter of the distinguished reformer Alexander Campbell, and removing to Bethany was appointed in 1841 to the chair of natural philosophy in Bethany College. In 1844 he was associated with Mr. Campbell in the editorship of the *Millennial Harbinger*, and continued in that relation until 1864, when he became editor and proprietor until its discontinuance, in 1870, after which he was soon associated with the *Christian Standard* as assistant editor, which relation he still occupies. After the death of his first wife, he was a second time married to anrther daughter of Mr. Campbell. This union was also of brief duration, and after her demise he contracted a third marriage with his present wife, a daughter of Judge Leicester King, of Ohio.

In 1871, he was elected by the concurrent action of both political parties, to represent his senatorial district in the convention held at Charleston for the purpose of framing a new state constitution. Whilst a member of that body, besides taking a prominent part in all of its most important deliberations, he was especially active in the promotion of every measure in furtherance of the educational interests of the state.

In 1873, President Pendleton was appointed by Governor Jacob to fill a vacancy in the office of state superintendent of education, and in 1877 he was elected to the same position by the voice of the people.

President Pendleton is a gentleman of fine literary culture, devoted more especially to the deep questions that affect humanity in the broad fields of theology, psychology, social and political science, and with the active intellectual energy necessarily resulting from such a course of study, possesses the ability to discuss philosophically all the great social problems that are continually arising in the midst of free advanced thought and a free people.

PATRICK GASS

the subject of our sketch, was born June 12, 1771, at Falling Spring, Cumberland county, near what is now Chambersburg, Franklin county, Pennsylvania. His parents appear to have been poor people, and moved frequently. After several of these moves, a notable one was made over the South Mountain, into Maryland in 1775, just as the revolutionary contest was assuming the form of a civil war. From 1777 to 1780, he resided with a grandfather, for the ostensible purpose of going to school, but the facilities for education must have been poor at that day, for he says, the amount of his education was what he learned of reading, writing, and arithmetic, in nineteen days. In after life he regretted his early mental culture had not been better, for he always thought he might, with his opportunity, mental and bodily vigor and energy, have ettained eminence and fame among the great men of the nation.

In 1782, his father removed his family west, which was then immediately beyond the Allegheny mountains. They encountered great hardships on the road, of which the following graphic reminiscence, taken from the pages of the "Old Redstone," will convey an idea: "My father's family," says the author, "was one of twenty, that emigrated from Carlisle and the neighboring country, to western Pennsylvania, in the spring of 1784. Our arrangement for the journey, would, with little variation, be descriptive of those of the whole caravan. Our family consisted of my father, mother, and three children (the eldest one five, and the youngest one less than one year old), and a bound boy of fourteen years. The road to be traveled in crossing the mountains was scarcely, if at all practicable for wagons. Pack horses were the only means for transportation then, and for years after. We were provided with three horses, one of which my mother rode, carrying her infant; with all the table furniture and cooking utensils. On another was packed the store of provisions, the plough irons, and other agricultural tools. The third horse was rigged out with a pack-saddle, and two large creels made of hickory withes, in the fashion of a crate, one over each side, in which was stowed the beds and bedding, and the wearing apparel of the family. In the center of these creels, there was an aperture prepared for

*James E. Wharton, Esq., Mansfield, Ohio.

"PENDLETON HEIGHTS", BETHANY, W.VA.

BETHANY MANSION, HOMESTEAD OF ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, DECD, BETHANY, BROOK COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA.

myself and sister; and the top was well secured by lacing, to keep us in our places, so that only our heads appeared above. Each family was supplied with one or more cows, which was an indispensable provision for the journey. Their milk furnished the morning and evening meal for the children, and the surplus was carried in canteens for use during the day.

Thus equipped, the company set out on their journey. Many of the men being unacquainted with the management of horses, or the business of packing, little progress was made, for the first day or two. When the caravan reached the mountains, the road was found to be hardly passable for loaded horses. In many places the path lay along the edge of a precipice, where, if the horse had stumbled or lost his balance, he would have been precipitated several hundred feet below. The path was crossed by many streams, raised by the melting snow and spring rains, and running in rapid currents in deep ravines. Most of these had to be forded, as there were no bridges and but few ferries. For many successive days, hair-breadth escapes were continually occurring; sometimes, horses falling; at other times carried away by the current, and women and children with difficulty saved from drowning. Sometimes, in ascending steep acclivities, the lashing of the creels would give way, and both children and creels tumble to the ground, and roll down the steep, until arrested by some traveler of the company.

In crossing streams or places of more than ordinary difficulty in the road, mothers were often separated from some of their children for many hours.

The journey was made in April, when the nights were cold. The men who had been inured to the hardships of war, could with cheerfulness endure the fatigues of the journey. It was the mothers who suffered; they could not, after the toils of the day, enjoy the rest they so much needed at night; the wants of their suffering children must be attended to. After preparing their simple meal, they lay down with scanty covering, in a miserable cabin, or, as it sometimes happened, in the open air, and often unrefreshed, were obliged to rise early, to encounter the fatigues of another day.

As the company approached the Monongahela, they began to separate. Some settled down near to friends and acquaintances who had preceded them. About half of them crossed the Monongahela, and settled on Chartier's creek, a few miles south of Pittsburgh, in a hilly country, well watered and timbered. The Gass family, however reached the forks of Yough, without extraordinary incident, in 1784, and immediately proceeded to locate near Uniontown, then called Beasontown, their stay however, was short at Beasontown, for in the ensuing year they again pulled up stakes and removed their household altar to Catfish Camp, where Washington now stands. This place took its title from being the head quarters of a noted Indian chief of that name. Catfish Camp, was also prominent in early times, from being a sort of half-way house between the Monongahela and Ohio, being about twenty-four miles from either river. It was a convenient stopping place, and became generally known to the settlers and scouts as a rendezvous. A regular path existed in those days from Redstone by the waters of Buffalo and Wheeling creeks, to the Ohio at Wellsburg and Wheeling, and was much traveled by the emigrants, as well as the Indians. From Catfish Camp, Patrick directed his explorations into the surrounding country, and gives us his impressions of Wellsburg, as the site appeared to him in 1790. The ground was swampy in places and covered with a dense growth of sycamore, walnut, sugar and wild plum trees. There was at that day but one building to be seen, and it was a log house on the lower end of the bottom near midway between the river and the hills. This house was built by Alexander Wells.

At Catfish Camp, Patrick remained on the farm leased by his father a considerable period of time, during which he made several trips over the mountains to Mercersburg and Hagerstown, for salt, iron, &c., which in those days had to be packed on horses—two hundred pounds of iron and two bushels of salt being the usual burden for a horse. Considering the almost absolute absence of roads, these excursions were attended with considerable labor and not a little peril; but they suited his roving disposition for travel and adventure, and probably developed a spirit that culminated in the notable enterprise of an overland journey in Lewis and Clark's expedition across the Rocky Mountains.

The year 1790 was remarkable for a drouth in the Catfish country, and Patrick came to Charlestown for corn, which he got of Mr. McFarland, the surveyor, who laid out the town—and then shot himself. His corn he took to Moore's mill, on Buffalo, took a receipt for it and returned to Catfish, thus traveling fifty miles or more to mill and back.

About this time, having attained his majority, Patrick began to feel a longing for the glories of war, and the next we hear of him is in 1792, when he was stationed under Captain Caton, at Yellow creek, to help guard the frontiers against the incursions of the Indians, who had been a long time troublesome, and were at this time particularly elated with their success in defeating General St. Clair and his army the preceding November; but the crushing defeat of the Indians by General Wayne and his army in August, 1794, which almost annihilated them, relieved the frontier settlers from any further molestation by Indians, and left Patrick without an occupation. Unwilling to be idle, he undertook to learn the carpenter's trade, and in 1794, bound himself as an apprentice for two years and three months, at his old stamping ground, Mercersburg, Pa. It is probable, however, that he never became much of a carpenter, though there is in Wellsburg a house or two that he built. He also had the honor of working on a house for James Buchanan, sr., father of President Buchanan, and saw General Washington at Carlisle when he went out with the troops, in 1794, to suppress the whisky insurrection. In this war, we believe, Patrick took no part. He was too much of a patriot to resist the government, and he loved good old Monongahela too well to fight against the whisky boys, so he remained wisely neutral. He worked for Mr. Buchanan for six months, and became well acquainted with "little Jimmy," who was then a bright little school boy of ten or twelve years of age, but thinks he must have inherited from his mother whatever qualities of a statesman he possessed, as his father was not particularly distinguished among his fellow citizens for any other qualities than thrift and success in money making. He was a merchant, and accumulated considerable property by supplying the settlers with iron, salt, &c., in exchange for peltry and hard dollars, on pretty much his own terms.

At this period a prominent speck of war appeared in a probable rupture with France. This was glorious news for Patrick, who threw down his jack-plane and apron, shouldered his musket and enlisted in the Tenth regiment of the American army, under the command of General Hamilton. His services in this war appear to have consisted in a series of marches and countermarches among the forts and recruiting stations of western Pennsylvania, without much glory or personal peril. The winter of 1799, he passed in the barracks at Carlisle. From there he was sent to Harper's Ferry, Virginia, in June, 1800, and was discharged at Little York, Pennsylvania, the French war, which had promised so much, winding up most ingloriously.

However, Patrick was not to be cheated out of his full share of military glory by French or American diplomacy; accordingly before the ink was fairly dry that recorded his discharge, he again enlisted in the five years service, under Major Cass, father of General Lewis Cass.

By this time, intelligence and merit had brought Mr. Gass into notice; he was promoted from the ranks, and entrusted with several responsible duties in the way of recruiting and in detecting deserters. The campaign, however, is barren of incidents worth recording. In 1800, the detachment to which he belonged under Gen. Wilkinson, descended the Ohio in flat-boats, passed the Falls on Christmas day, and landed at Wilkinsville, where they wintered in tents and huts. In the fall of 1801, he went with a company under Capt. Bissell, up the Tennessee river, and in the fall of 1802, the same, with a company of artillery, were sent to Kaskaskia, Illinois, where they remained until the fall of 1803, when a call was made for volunteers, for the government expedition under Lewis and Clark, being an exploring trip over the Rocky mountains and down the Columbia river to its mouth.

Capt. Lewis came to Kaskaskia in the fall of 1803, in search of suitable material for such a corps. Mr. Gass happened to be stationed there, and to his venturesome disposition, the opportunity presented charms that could not be resisted. Patrick was easily enrolled on the captain's book, as one of the party, but he had some difficulty in getting released from his military engagements. The detachment was about going into winter quarters, and Patrick, being a good carpenter, was needed, and his command did not like to let him off, but he was resolute on all occasions, and hard to be balked when he once set his mind on a purpose. Ascertaining that Capt. Lewis was on his way to camp he went to meet him on the road, and stating his case with soldier-like directness, the result of the conference was, that he was forthwith enrolled in the company of explorers, notwithstanding Capt. Bissell's objections. The selection of

volunteers was not limited to military men, but civilians were taken also. Among the latter class of volunteers, was George Shannon of Pittsburgh, a brother of ex-Governor Shannon, of Ohio, who accompanied the expedition to its final end and died some years after in Kentucky.

At the time of starting, the expedition consisted of forty-three men, including officers, privates, and a colored servant of Captain Clark, named York, who afterwards received his freedom in consideration of his services on the expedition.

The expedition made its first move from Kaskaskia in November, 1803, and proceeded up the Mississippi, until they came to Dubois, or Wood river, where they halted for the winter, and occupied their time in preparing boats and making arrangements for a final start up the Missouri in the spring. Finally, on Monday morning, May 4, 1804, the sun shining beautifully and brightly, they bid adieu to the last abodes of civilization and started on their far and tedious journey, and plunged into the unknown and trackless wilds. Our limits do not permit us to detail the incidents of this ever memorable expedition, as day by day they pursued their journey, encountering the currents of unknown rivers, as they followed their courses upward, or made their way through the pathless woods or wound their devious way around the sides of rugged mountains.

The history and incidents connected with this memorable expedition, have all the charm and interest of a romance—almost as eventful as the wanderings and trials of the famous Ulysses on his return from the siege of Troy.

They traveled on until they reached, on October 27, 1804, the country of the Maudau Indians, far up the Missouri—and by their reckoning 1610 miles from where they started, on the Dubois river, in the spring. With the prospect of an early and severe winter before them, a spot was soon found, surrounded with cottonwood, suitably situated for an encampment, and on the 2nd of November, 1804, they commenced to prepare for winter quarters. The winter was passed here till the 7th of March, 1805, when they broke up their encampment, and again commenced their onward march, till on the 19th of August, 1805, they reached the head spring of the Missouri, distant only one mile from the head of one branch of the Columbia, and on the 20th they passed the dividing ridge and were on the head waters of the latter river. They found the waters of the upper Columbia and its branches so rapid, and its bed so rocky, that it seemed almost impossible to proceed by way of the river, while the mountains were so steep and rocky, projecting into the river's edge, made the travel tedious and tiresome in the extreme. They proceeded on, however, till on November 16, 1805, they saw the waters of the Pacific, for the first time.

Having reached the mouth of the Columbia, after traversing over four thousand miles, in eighteen consecutive months, it became necessary to prepare winter quarters, and by Christmas day, they were completed, being made of puncheons and logs comfortably daubed with mud, and the men left their hunting ground and moved into them. Here they stayed till the first of March, 1806, when they set out on their journey homeward bound. After retracing the way they came, they finally arrived at St. Louis, September 23d, where they remained a few days and then started on to Washington City, to make their report and receive their discharge. They everywhere met with a warm reception from the people. They at last reached the Federal city, and after paying their respects to President Jefferson, making their report to the proper officials, delivering over their specimens and curiosities they were discharged with a vote of thanks and a worthy acknowledgment of their meritorious services.

Mr. Gass received his pay in gold, with the promise of future consideration at their hands, then returned to Wellsburg, where he spent a few months among his friends, in comparative inactivity, after his long and exhausting journeyings of over four thousand miles and back—nearly across the continent, and most of the way through the trackless wilderness, amid dangers of every kind, as well as the untold hardships they endured.

To the discredit of the government, the faithful and laborious services of these men were not remembered, nor requited as they should have been.

The quietude and the every day business of private life, were too tame for Patrick, for early in 1807, we find him again on his way to Kaskaskia, and for the next four years of his life, he was engaged in various duties about that outpost. For sometime, there, he held the post of assistant commissary, and transacted the duties of the office with his accustomed fidelity and zeal.

At the breaking out of the war of 1812, the news spread like wild-fire, and was in the south and west, hailed with enthusiasm. Volunteers crowded round the standard of the stars and stripes. The excitement reached the frontier, and a call was published in Kaskaskia, to the pioneers to organize in the common defense. A company was quickly raised at Herculaneum, Missouri, in consequence of the call. Mr. Gass was prevented, accidentally, from joining this party, the objects and organization of which suited his disposition, but quickly found that he would be needed in another quarter. For a short time previous to the declaration of war he had been engaged in the lead trade—then thriving, in the vicinity in which he was located, and it so happened that at the time the rangers were being organized, he was absent, at Nashville, Tenn., with a quantity of lead, for the purpose of trade. While here great excitement existed against the southern Indians for depredations they had committed; men were being raised, and preparations made for a campaign against them; and he was, much against his will, drafted into the regiment raised by Gen. Jackson to fight against the Creeks. He had the option, however, of enlisting in the regular army for five years, with $100 cash in advance, and the promise of $24 extra at the expiration of his time of service, and, perhaps, coming to the conclusion that the line of his usefulness lay in a military direction, he forthwith enlisted for the war under Gen. Gaines, and was immediately marched to the north, leaving his lead speculation in the hands of his partner.

Mr. Gass served throughout the war with credit to himself and honor to his country. He was engaged in some of its hardest fought battles; was at Chippewa, Lundy's Lane, and Fort Erie. He remembers hearing Col. Miller make the now historic remark, "I will try, sir," when ordered by Gen. Ripley to take the British battery on the hill at Lundy's Lane. "Silently and steadily the command of Col. Miller, drawn up in line but two men deep, marched up to the foot of the lane, the red church protecting them from the grape of the artillery; then without a halt or a waver, they advanced rapidly up the hill, with bayonets at a charge, the grape flying over their heads in a harmless storm, until they gained the very muzzles of their pieces." "Then," says Mr. Gass, "came a blast of flame and smoke, as if from the crater of hell, and they were among the enemy, hand to hand, bayonet to bayonet, and steel clashing on steel, in the close and murderous conflict. The fight was but for a moment." The British fled. In narrating his personal experience, he says that the affair was so rapid that he had hardly time for a distinct idea, until it was over; but that in marching up the battery, he felt, as he expresses it, "d—d bashful." We have reason to believe, however, that his modesty soon wore off. A ball through his hat was the only mark of merit he received in this encounter. The principal carnage took place after the battery was captured; the artillery being aimed so high as to do but little execution in the thin column of advancing Americans. The hand to hand fight over the guns is said to have been terrific, and the bloodiest ever fought on the American continent, considering the number engaged, and the number slain. The dead were literally piled in heaps. Blue uniforms and red, promiscuously mingled in ghastly piles, and the hand palsied by death, still held the musket with its bayonet sheathed in the bosom of the foe; and the kindred blood of Briton and American mingled in one red stain upon the soddened earth.

He served till the war closed when he was honorably discharged, and returned once more to Wellsburg, to engage no more in the perils of war, nor to leave them again in the wild search for adventure. The congratulations of his friends were embittered with the thought that forty years of his life were now passed, and he had nothing to show for its recompense—nothing laid up against the day when penury might plead in vain with cold hearted charity for alms in consideration of self-sacrifice and gallant deeds in the country's service. He was now a middle-aged man, and very naturally began to think about making some provision for the future. Accordingly, as the phrase goes, he settled down. The wild oats he had sown in his youth were now to be reaped. A life of settled industry was irksome to his temperament, and altogether contrary to his habits. Under a life destitute of excitement or incidents of adventure, he for some years gave way to habits of intemperance, but notwithstanding this weakness, he always had a manly, noble dignity about him that commanded the respect of his fellow-men. He was honest, sincere and truthful, and a patriot to the core.

He finally, in 1831, married Maria Hamilton, daughter of John Hamilton, of Brooke county, W. Va., rented a farm and settled down to a life of toil. He also left off his habits of drink and lived an humble, quiet life, living upon the fruits of

his labor. He raised a family of seven children. His wife dying in 1846, left upon his hands the support and care of this helpless family. He received from the government a pension of $96 a year in half-yearly payments. With this pittance and what he could eke out by such labor as he could perform he lived in patriarchal simplicity, scrupulously honest, owing no man anything, apparently contented and happy as a millionaire. So far as worldly cares were concerned, as to himself, he lived the life of a philosopher, satisfied that he would have enough for a decent subsistence while he lived, and friends enough to give him a decent burial when he died; and hence troubled himself but little about the accumulation of property. His wants were but few and easily supplied.

For many years preceding his death Mr. Gass lived a steady, temperate life. On the 28th day of April, 1867, he was baptized by Elder A. E. Anderson, by immersion in the Ohio river, at Wellsburg, and united with the Christian church at that place, of which he remained a member to the time of his death.

He died April 2, 1870, in a small log house, on the farm of David Waugh, near the first tunnel on the Bethany pike, on Buffalo creek, Brooke county, and is buried in Shrimplin's cemetery, on Pierce's run. No stone marks his last resting place. He was the last survivor of the Lewis and Clark expedition across the Rocky mountains in 1804–5. He died at the age of ninety-eight years, nine months and twenty days.

THE HERVEY FAMILY.

Brief Sketch of the Hervey Family, of Brooke county, West Virginia, by Rev. David Hervey (now, June, 1879, in the Eighty-fifth Year of his Age.)

The Hervey family is of Scotch origin. The members of it, from time immemorial, have been Presbyterian in their religious belief and church connection. At the time of the religious persecution in Scotland the family ancestors emigrated to the north of Ireland and settled in the county of Monahan. Here Henry Hervey, (the father of Rev. David Hervey, of Brooke county,) was born in 1740.

At the age of thirty, he, in company with his cousin, William Hervey, came over to this country, landing at Philadelphia in April, 1770. Thence two years later, in 1772, they came west of the Allegheny mountains.

William Hervey settled in Washington county, Pa., and Henry Hervey in Brooke county, Virginia. Henry Hervey forthwith entered his claim, by settlement, to the farm upon which his son Rev. D. Hervey now resides, located in Brooke county, about midway between the Ohio river and the Pennsylvania line. This farm was then, and for several years after, the frontier farm of the settlement. It is moreover believed to be the only farm in the county still owned and occupied by the children of the original settlers. It has been in the continuous ownership of the father and son for 107 years.

Henry Hervey was married in 1776 to Margaret Hutcheson. She came over in company with her half brother, William Young, emigrating from near Belfast, Ireland.

At the time of their marriage, from the best data at hand, he was thirty-six years old and she twenty-two. He was a man of retired habits, of great sweetness of disposition, yet of decided opinions and well established principles. She was a woman of remarkable force and power both mentally and physically, thoroughly devoted to duty under all circumstances, of more than ordinary intelligence, especially on religious subjects, of great decision of character, of persevering energy, and of great faith in prayer, in which she was unusually gifted.

Both were active and continuous co-workers in the organization and subsequent support of Lower Buffalo Presbyterian church, of which they were members, and in which he was at one time elected ruling elder, but with characteristic modesty, declined to serve.

Locating here in the troublous times of the Revolution, they were exposed to frequent alarms from fear of the Indians who often passed though this section. For mutual protection, the settlers built fort "Wells," situated near the site of the old Lower Buffalo church, and about three miles east of the farm on which Mr. Hervey resided. During the six or seven summers after their marriage, Mrs. Hervey lodged with others in the "fort," while her husband armed for defense, would go out on Monday morning to his work on the farm, remain during the week and return on Saturday evening and spend the Sabbath with his family in the fort. And so it came about that some of the children were born in the fort. Their family consisted of nine children, five sons and four daughters, viz: William, Jane, James, Mary, John, Isabel, David, Margaret and Henry.

The father and mother—the revered head of the family—lived together for twenty-nine years on the farm that their industry had made productive, and were mutually blessed in each other's society, when, in 1805, Henry Hervey, the father and husband, died after a short illness at the age of sixty-five, and was buried in Lower Buffalo graveyard. The mother, thus left in sole responsibility as the head of a large family, by her great executive ability, by her constant and even gladsome devotion to duty, by the depth and strength of her character, and by her life-controlling integrity and piety, raised a family distinguished for usefulness, intelligence and activity in the community and in the church. She communicated to them in some measure her own characteristics, making upon them an indelible impression, extending to the third and fourth generation, so that generation after generation of her descendents rise up and call her blessed. She lived in widowhood twenty-nine years, and died January 16, 1834, aged about eighty years (although her tombstone says seventy-seven), and lies buried in the graveyard of Beech Spring congregation, Harrison county, Ohio.

Of her descendents, three of the first, three of the second and three of the third generation became ministers, a much larger number were elected to the office of ruling elder, and all, so far as known, who arrived at the age of maturity became consistent professing Christians.

William Hervey, the oldest of the family of nine children, settled in Jefferson county, Ohio, and spent the greater part of his life in that state, but eventually returned to West Virginia and located in Ohio county, where he died in 1844, aged sixty-five years. He was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian church from 1808 until his death. He was especially fond of machinery, and was something of a genius in that direction. Colonel Thomas Y. Hervey, of Ohio county, is his son. His other descendents are living in the west, where two of his sons were elders in a church in Illinois.

Jane Hervey, the second child, married Andrew Eagleson, and settled in Ohio, living for the most part in Harrison county, in the bounds of Beech Spring church. She raised a large family, worthy of mention, for their intelligence and strength of character. Two sons became elders in Beech Spring church, and one, Rev. John Eagleson, D. D., was for thirty-nine years, pastor of Upper Buffalo church, Washington county, Pa. He was a man eminent for scholarship, prudence and wisdom.

Rev. James Hervey, D. D., the third child, graduated from Jefferson College in 1810—was licensed to preach in 1812—and the same year was installed pastor of the church of the Forks of Wheeling, in Ohio county, W. Va. Wheeling, at that time a small village, formed a part of his pastorate. He was the first minister of any denomination that held regular religious service in the town. He continued to preach in Wheeling one-half his time for twelve or fifteen years, when the organization there became strong enough to sustain a minister of their own. Remaining at the Forks of Wheeling, he, in addition to his pastoral work there, established regular services at West Union, and other places, from all of which separate churches have arisen. In accordance with the wish of the increasing membership of the church at the Forks of Wheeling, the last years of his ministry were spent wholly in that congregation, to which he continued to preach until his death in 1858, aged 77 years. He lies buried in the cemetery adjoining the Church where his pastorate continued unbroken for forty-seven years. He was beloved by his people, and eminently respected by his co-presbyters. He was a man of deep thought, great clearness in the conception of truth, and unusual power as a theologian. He has six children living; one resides in Ohio, and five in West Virginia, four of these in the Pan-handle. They are faithful, intelligent and useful christians.

Mary and John died single and early in life, aged respectively twenty-three and twenty-four years.

Isabel Hervey married James Black, of Harrison county, Ohio. She was the mother of three sons and one daughter. The daughter lives in East Virginia. One son died early; the other two sons live in affluence in their native county, influential, respected, worthy citizens, and pillars in the church, of which one has been an elder for many years.

Rev. David Hervey, the seventh child, was born on the homestead, October 29, 1794, and is consequently in his eighty-fifth year. He is the only living member of the family, and resides on the old home farm, which has been continuously in the ownership of his father and himself ever since the land was taken up by his father in 1772. He graduated at Jefferson College in 1825, was licensed by the Presbytery of Washington in 1827, installed and ordained pastor of Mount Prospect Church,

Washington county, Pa., in 1828. In 1836, he accepted a call to Lower Buffalo, Brooke county, West Va., giving part of his time to Wellsburg. In 1839, he was called to the church of Crab Apple, Ohio. This call he first accepted, but afterwards declined. The Presbytery decided that a new call from Buffalo would be necessary if he remained there. It was at once presented by the congregation and he was again installed in his old charge, where he remained until 1851, when he was released at his own request. During the continuance of this pastorate he organized the church in Wellsburg and preached there until the present church building was erected. He also organized the church of Pine Grove, Washington Presbytery. After leaving Buffalo church he preached two years in Illinois, and out of that labor have grown several self-sustaining churches. His children (nine now living) have all come to years of maturity, and are all professing christians. They have all enjoyed a liberal education. Two sons graduated at Washington College. James is an attorney at law in Wellsburg. John has been a teacher since graduating in 1847, and is now superintendent of public schools in the city of Wheeling. Three sons have filled the office of ruling elder in the church. Two daughters married Presbyterian ministers. Four children still reside at the homestead and seven in the Pan-Handle.

MARGARET HERVEY—the eighth child—married James Allison, of Jefferson county, Ohio. She died early in life, but left descendants who do her honor. Her sons are prominent citizens of Harrison county. They have acquired not only independence but affluence, and are withal christian gentlemen.

REV. HENRY HERVEY, D. D.—the youngest son of the family—was born 1798; graduated at Jefferson College in 1825; was licensed to preach in 1827, and ordained and installed pastor of the church at Martinsburg, Ohio, in 1830. He spent his whole ministerial life in that church, resigning the pastorate in 1868. He was a scholarly man, a prolific writer and a steadfast friend of the cause of education. His church prospered greatly under his ministry, and his influence must long remain to bless the community in which he labored. He died in 1872. Of his children, two sons entered the ministry and at once occupied prominent positions. Henry died in 1875, while pastor of the church of Newark, Ohio. Dwight is pastor of a large church in Granville, Ohio.

God's covenant blessing has thus attended every generation of the descendants of Henry and Margaret Hervey.

THE WELLS FAMILY.

Richard Wells, commonly called "Gray Beard," to distinguish him from two others of the same name in his neighborhood, was born in Baltimore county, Md., October 25, 1742. His wife, Edith Coale, was born July 17, 1740. They were married in Bedford county, Pa., some time in the year 1776, date not exactly known. Mr. Wells, in the year 1772, and previous to his marriage, came west and located a tract of four hundred acres of land in what is now Brooke county, then Youghiogheny county and afterwards Ohio county. This tract was situated on the dividing ridge between Cross creek and Harmon's creek, bounded on the east by the Pennsylvania state line. He returned to Maryland and brought back with him a party of men, some of whom he had bought their time of an emigrant vessel to pay their fare. It was the practice in those days for emigrant vessels to take passengers from Ireland to America who were unable to pay their fare, and sell their time to the settlers, who needed laborers and would pay their passage money for their labor, by the emigrant entering into an indenture to work a certain length of time for the sum paid. It is said the conditions of these obligations were always faithfully complied with.

Colonel Nathaniel Wells, of Middle Ferry, a grandson of "Gray Beard" Wells, aforementioned, has at this time, 1879, one of these printed indentures in his possession, it having been kept in the family these one hundred and six years.

With his party of men, Mr. Wells brought horses, tools and such farming utensils as he could pack across the mountains, arriving at his destination early in the spring of 1773. The first thing they did, was to build a stockade, or picket fort, to protect themselves and other settlers from attacks by the Indians, who were at that time and for many years after, frequently committing murders among the frontier settlements. The fort was built by cutting white oak logs, about twenty feet long, splitting them in two pieces, digging a ditch six or seven feet deep around a plat of ground sufficiently large to build their cabins inside and for other convenient room. These split logs were set on end in the ditch, two pieces facing inward and one set inside, facing out, to break or cover the joint, tamping them solid with earth or stone, thus surrounding the grounds, cutting a small door and a number of small port holes, from which to fire no the Indians in case of an attack.

Thus protected he commenced clearing his lands for cultivation, and in a few years, with his force of men, he converted a large portion of the forest into fruitful fields. He soon became one of the leading and most prosperous farmers in the then frontier settlement. His fort was never molested while others in the surrounding country were frequently attacked. He often related an incident, which he believed was the cause of his fort and property not being injured by the savages. One day, he was out some distance from the fort, with only his dog and gun, when he saw two Indians dodging through the woods. He prepared for attack, but they made signs of friendship, he responded and they come together in a friendly manner. They then made signs of hunger, he invited them home with him, fed them bountifully, kept them over night, gave them breakfast the next morning and when they started, filled their wallets with provisions enough to last them two or three days. When they left, they expressed their thanks by calling him "good man," "much good man," "friend to Indian" and other demonstrations of gratitude. Mr. Wells always thought these two Indians reported to their tribes his kindness to them, and true to their natural instinct, remembered not to return evil for good.

As time passed on he made frequent trips east, stopping in Bedford county, Pa., where he married as before mentioned. Believing it dangerous to bring his wife to the new settlement while the Indian troubles continued, he let her remain at the old home, where he went himself, to spend the winter, returning to the farm in the spring, till she died, February 10, 1783, leaving a son, Jesse, who was born January 3, 1779, and a daughter, Jemima, born June 25, 1780. In 1783, he brought these two children to the fort. To bring them across the mountains, he procured two large baskets, tied a rope to each handle, and swung them across a horse, over what was then called a wooden pack-saddle, the baskets being well cushioned and lined with sufficient blankets for comfort, the little chaps were put, one into each basket, and in this manner, they made the trip across the Allegheny mountains. They safely arrived at the fort, where, with the aid of a female servant and house-keeper, he remained, raised his children and settled for life. After Mr. Wells became permanently located in his new and commodious residence, which he built about the year 1790, he went east and brought home with him his aged father and mother, James and Honora Wells. The exact ages of these ancient pioneers are not now found on record, but sufficient is known, to say they were born early in the 17th century; both lived to be near one hundred years old. Mrs. Wells died in the year 1796, and her husband James died in 1804. Both are buried on the old homestead farm of their son Richard.

When Ohio county was organized, it embraced the whole Pan-handle of Virginia. Richard Wells, being one of the earliest and most prominent of the pioneer settlers, was appointed by the Governor, one of the first board of Justices of the Peace, who organized the first county court of West Liberty, which was selected as the county seat.

In 1797, he purchased a tract of 217 acres of land in Brooke county, on the banks of the Ohio river immediately opposite where Steubenville now stands. The price paid was small. The deed shows a sum of five shillings, but it is now believed it was five shillings an acre. Two years later, by legislative act, he established a ferry from this land to the Ohio shore, his friend and relative Bazil Wells, at that time, owning the land on the Ohio side, who had, in conjunction with James Ross, laid out the town of Steubenville. The rapid growth of this new town, with the large emigration to Ohio, made this ferry very profitable. It has been continued as a ferry without intermission to the present time.

A circumstance occurred with Mr. Wells, which may be worthy of a notice here. It was about the time the continental money became worthless and it required many days for the news to reach the frontier settlements. Some sharpers in the east gathered large quantities of it, and hastened to the west to purchase improved farms. Mr. Wells by this time had his land in a high state of cultivation, when one of these sharpers called on him, offered a high price for his premises, in continental money, which he agreed to take. They were to meet the next day, at the office of a notary public, to close the contract, but that evening a friend arrived from the east and reported the depreciation of this paper. The next day meeting the sharper, he exhibited such wrath that the scamp fled the country. From that time to the day of his death, Mr. Wells would never

receive any paper money in his business transactions, and it become understood by traders that whatever they bought of him must be paid for in gold or silver.

His daughter Jemima, growing into womanhood was possessed of many amiable qualities of both mind and person, and had many offers of marriage, but rejected them all, her father telling her he would never re-marry while she would remain single and be governess of his house. She often responded that she would not marry while he would live single. Neither of them ever married.

Mr. Wells lived to a ripe old age, enjoying life as a man should do, having an abundance of this world's goods for his own comfort, and to divide with the poor. He died September 24, 1831, in the eighty-ninth year of his age, and was buried on his farm beside his father. He willed one half his estate, including the old homestead, to his daughter Jemima, the other half to his son Jesse.

Jemima, continued to reside on the old homstead. In the year 1838, she erected a substantial stone vault at a heavy expense, alongside of her father's grave in which she designed to deposit his remains, as well as her own, surrounding the vault and grounds, with a substantial stone wall. On the completion of the work, she had her father's remains exhumed and laid in the vault in the place provided for them. She died August 6, 1860, aged eighty years. Her remains were encased in a metalic casket, and placed beside her father's remains in her beautiful and enduring vault.

Miss Wells spent the latter part of her life in the enjoyment of her home in the society of friends and neighbors, contributing a large portion of her surplus income to aid those around her, who were in indigent circumstances. She willed her real estate and personal effects to her brother Jesse's four children. The principal part of the real estate owned by her father, still remains in possession of his descendants, having been preserved in the family over a century, and now falling into the hands of the fifth generation.

Jesse Wells, son of Richard, was born in Bedford county, Pa., January 3, 1779, remained with his father until he was near twenty-two years of age, when he married Miss Susan Davis, September 4, 1800. This Susan Davis was the daughter of William and Catharine Davis, who removed from Baltimore county, Md., at an early day, purchased the second farm from Holliday's Cove, on the hill, on the Pittsburgh and Steubenville turnpike, where they resided, raised a large family, both died, and are buried in a cemetery near their residence.

Jesse, after his marriage, as above stated, built and settled on the west side of his father's tract of land, and commenced farming, which business he followed through life. He raised two sons, James and Nathaniel, and two daughters, Nancy and Edith.

He died March 21, 1841, in his sixty-first year, and his wife died June 24, 1864, in her eighty-sixth year. They are both buried in the family cemetery, near the vault, before mentioned.

Nathaniel Wells, youngest son of Jesse and Susan Wells, before mentioned, was born in Brooke county, Va., June 19, 1809. At the age of twenty-seven he was married to Mary Atkinson, daughter of William Atkinson, Esq., of Brooke county, on the 28th of February, 1836, and on the 1st day of April following removed to and took charge of the ferry property and hotel opposite Steubenville. This property at that time belonged to his father, Jesse Wells, and his sister Jemima, before mentioned. He immediately commenced improving it, by removing the old stone building, replacing it with a large, spacious brick hotel and necessary outbuildings, doing a prosperous business until August 18, 1840, when his wife died, leaving one son, Lewis, who is still living. Mr. Wells continued on in business, and on June 30, 1842, married Rebecca Owings, daughter of Asa and Mary Owings, of Brooke county. Again established in domestic life, he engaged in various kinds of business, carrying on the ferry, hotel, lumber yard, steam saw milling, dealing in all kinds of grain, doing a general warehousing, commission and forwarding business, dealing in farm lands, farming, raising sheep and other stock.

In 1849, Mr. Wells was elected to represent Brooke and Hancock counties in the Virginia legislature, in which he served from 1849 to 1852.

During his term in the legislature the people of his district were petitioning that body for a grant of the right of way for the Pittsburgh and Steubenville Railroad across Virginia, along Harmon's creek valley. Mr. Wells labored hard to procure the necessary legislation for the road. The right of way for several miles across the territory of Virginia would connect two great lines of railroads in Ohio and Pennsylvania, but the slavery question which was beginning to boil at this time between the free and slave states had aroused a deep seated predjudice in the Virginia heart against the free or abolition states, as they chose to call them, and any legislation that had for its object the benefit of Ohio or Pennsylvania received a cold shoulder from the Virginia legislature. From this and other causes the right of way was rejected at every session from 1847 to 1853. The prospect of obtaining it from Virginia being hopeless, Mr. Wells, in company with Jesse Edgington, who was a man of large means, possessed of energy and public spirit, purchased from the land owners along the route 100 feet wide, from the Ohio river to the Pennsylvania line, recived titles in fee simple, put the the road under contract and built it on private account, under the firm of Edgington & Wells. The work was commenced in June, 1853, and on July 4, 1854, a passenger train ran from the Ohio river across Virginia to the Pennsylvania line. When completed, it became a part of the great Pan-Handle road.

Virginia prejudice ran so high against the road that the governor ordered the attorney general to institute legal proceedings against the parties to stop the work. A suit was commenced by state authority against Edgington & Wells, in the circuit court of Ohio county.

With able counsel, they met the issue and the proceedings were quashed. Not satisfied with this repulse, the state commenced a suit in the Brooke county circuit court, charging Eddington and Wells with conspiring against the laws of the state. They again met the issue, and were sustained. The enemies of the road, still unwilling to abandon their opposition to it procured the introduction into the Legislature, of a bill, declaring it a misdemeanor, punishable by fine and imprisonment in the penitentiary, for any person or persons to build a railroad in the state, without first obtaining a charter from the legislature. Edgington and Wells hearing of this, proceeded to Richmond to look after their interest. The result was, the bill failed to become a law. Thus ended legal proceedings, and matters stood as they were, until after the rebellion began when the state of West Virginia was established, and upon an application to its legislature in session at Wheeling, an act was passed legalizing the road and authorizing the building of a bridge over the Ohio river at Steubenville.

Mr. Wells after disposing of his interest in the road, turned his attention to his own private affairs. He has always been an active politician, an ardent democrat till the rebellion broke out, when he espoused the union cause, working and voting with that party till the war closed. He, then, with many other union democrats of West Virginia, reorganized the democratic party, and has continued to act with it ever since.

It is now forty-three years since Mr. Wells located at the Ferry property the ownership of which has long since passed into his hands. He has been an attentive observer of the changes that have taken place in that time. He has seen the humble log cabin of the early pioneer with its great fire place and the spinning wheel and loom, where the mothers and daughters of the land early and late, with busy hands, wrought the fabrics from which they made the family clothing, replaced with splendid and commodious mansions with elegant rooms, where instead of these humble implements of industry, now are found the piano or organ, and elegant tables filled with elegantly bound books, (mostly novels, I presume—*Writer,*) sheet music, &c., the walls adorned with beautiful pictures in gorgeous frames, and instead of the plain, comfortable fire place, now stands the tasty stove with its highly polished surface, while in some corner stands the neat sewing machine. The old log school house, with its split slab seats, long windows filled with paper, greased with lard, to better admit the light, with the unskilled teacher, has given place to the symmetrical modern structure, supplied with all the conveniences and appliances that modern ingenuity can suggest, with skillful, well trained teachers to discipline the mind of the young, to qualify them for the duties and responsibilities of life.

THE ARCHER FAMILY.

Samuel Archer was born in Scotland in 1745. He, with a number of others, left that country on account of religious persecutions, and went to Irelend, where he married Miss Nancy Thompson, about 1768.

In 1770, he, together with many of the same company, emigrated to America, arriving in Baltimore in the fall of that year, at which place they separated and located at different places. Mr. Archer seems to have had two brothers in the company, who settled in separate localities. From different branches

of the Archer family have sprung some of the eminent men of this country, who have occupied prominent positions in the national councils. They have occupied seats in both branches of congress, with credit to themselves and honor to their country. Mr. Archer soon after landing in America, removed to Carlisle, Pa., and took a claim. While he was building a house on his land, which was some distance from the settlement, a heavy snow storm filled the paths, and on his return in the evening, he lost his way and remained in the woods all night. His feet were so badly frozen that amputation above the ankles was necessary. He was confined to the house some two years before his limbs were healed. About eight years after this occurrence, he removed from Carlisle to Canonsburg. About 1798, he removed to Brooke county, Va., to a farm now owned by Samuel Hindman, where he cultivated a nursery, being always obliged to walk on his knees. His wife died and was buried on that farm. Mr. Archer died about 1819, near Independence, Pa., and is buried in Mount Hope Church Cemetery.

EBENEZER ARCHER, son of Samuel Archer, was born about 1770, and came with his parents to Washington county, Pennsylvania, when young. In 1794, he married Miss Elizabeth Jordan and removed to Brooke county, Virginia, in 1797, where he settled on the farm now owned by William Williamson, on the Eldersville road, two miles east of Steubenville, Ohio. He lived there some sixteen years and died in 1814. He was buried at the U. P. Church, of Cross Creek. He was a very exemplary man, of great piety, and a member of the Associate, or Seceder Church, a strong friend of peace and good neighborhood.

SAMUEL ARCHER, son of Ebenezer Archer, was born near Canonsburg, Washington county, Pennsylvania, July 4, 1795, and came with his parents to Brooke county, Virginia, when about two years old. In March, 1821, he married Miss Mary Lee, by which marriage they reared a family of six children, five sons and one daughter. The sons were William L., Ebenezer, David Thompson, James and Samuel, The daughter's name was Elizabeth. In 1831, he bought the George Atkinson farm. His wife died May 1, 1851. His second marriage was with Mrs. Jane McNary, who died in December, 1861.

Of Mr. Archer's children:

ELIZABETH married George G. Orr, of Holliday's Cove, where she died, leaving six children.

WILLIAM L. married Miss Harriet L. Whitting, of Litchfield, Conn., and removed to near Burgettstown, Washington county, Pa., where he is engaged in farming and raising fine wool sheep.

BBENEZER died at an early age.

DAVID T. died at the age of twenty-one.

JAMES ARCHER, the principal subject of this sketch, was born on the farm where he now resides, June 8, 1832. He was married October 29, 1863, to Miss Susan Crawford, of Hancock county, West Virginia, whose family history will be seen in the "Crawford Family," found elsewhere in this volume. Mr. Archer owns and resides on the old "homestead," situated on the elevated plateau, directly east of Steubenville, and about one-half mile from the Ohio river. It is known as the "Archer Heights" farm, and has the appearance of being No. 1 in quality, and is kept in a very high state of cultivation. The western border of this farm has a very commanding view of the river, city of Steubenville and surrounding country, and is certainly a very desirable location for country residences, indeed the view is so fine and the air so pure, we cannot refrain from predicting the time is not far distant when this whole plateau will be dotted over with houses. James Archer, in religion adheres to Presbyterianism, being a ruling elder in the United Presbyterian Church, and a man of steady industrious habits; has always followed the occupation of farming, is shrewd and reliable in business; has acquired a handsome estate and is always liberal in contributing his means for the public good. He is appreciated in the community where he resides as a man always favorable to good order.

Mr. Archer has an estimable wife, who together with himself, are highly respected by a large circle of acquaintances and friends.

SAMUEL, the youngest son, married Miss Mary Wiley, of Hancock, W. Va. in January, 1864. He now lives in Missouri near Kansas city, where he is engaged in farming and stock raising, devoting especial attention to merino sheep.

WM. H. TARR.

is senator from the First district, was born at Wellsburg, Brooke county, February 22d, 1832, and is a son of Campbell Tarr, sr., an old and well known citizen, who died in 1857. Mr. Tarr received a thorough scholastic training at Bethany College, in his native county, and after graduating, engaged in the mercantile business, at Wellsburg, three years. In 1855, he went to Kansas, and for some four years engaged in buying and selling land, land warrants, and loaning money. During the gold fever, he visited the neighborhood of Pike's Peak, as agent for some banking firms. He returned to West Virginia, in 1860, and May 3d, of that year, married Miss Laura J., daughter of Smiley H. Johnston, of Jefferson county, Ohio. He invested in lands in the vicinity of Steubenville, and engaged in farming and wool growing till 1870, when he removed to his present home in Wellsburg. In 1876, he was called from his business as land dealer, to take his seat in the State Senate. Senator Tarr is one of those steady and indefatigable workers, who are sure to succeed in life. He soon made himself felt in the Senate, and rose to prominence. His influence and judgment were recognized, and he was placed in positions of trust and importance. He filled the position of chairman to the joint committee on the revision of the Judiciary System; chairman to committee on Penitentiary, and was a prominent member of the committee on Finance and Education.

ALFRED GLASS

was born in the city of Exeter, Devonshire, England, September, 1823; came to America and settled in Pittsburgh, in 1828. He received a common school education, went as an apprentice to the printer trade on the Pittsburgh *Gazette* in 1837; Craig & Grant, publishers. At the expiration of his apprenticeship, he went to Wheeling and worked on the Wheeling *Times*; James E. Wharton, publisher. He afterwards worked in Cincinnati, New Orleans and other Southern towns, from thence he went east, residing in Camden, N. J., for several years. In 1852, at the solicitation of W. R. Allison, he went to Steubenville, Ohio, where he was engaged for many years, as a job printer. Afterwards he started a job office in that city, on his own account. In March, 1866, he came to Wellsburg, W. Va., where he established the Wellsburg *Democrat*, issuing the first number on the 9th of March, 1866. Disposing of that paper in 1867, to James E. Anderson, of notorious fame in connection with the Louisiana election frauds. In 1868, Mr. Glass and his son Frank C., established the *Pan-Handle News*, which is still published and edited by the father and son, under the firm name of Glass & Son.

In 1842, Mr. Glass married Miss Eleanor Curran, of Montreal, Canada. They have had ten children—all boys—five of whom are now living, the youngest being thirteen years of age. The four oldest, Frank C., Alfred, Joseph, and William, are practical printers. Before settling in Wellsburg, Mr. Glass traveled over a large portion of the country. He has always been an uncompromising democrat—in religion, liberal.

GEORGE B. CRAWFORD

is a native of Wellsburg, Brooke county, West Virginia. He received such school training as the town afforded during his youth. At an early age he developed a taste for books, newspapers and writing. As he advanced in years he more plainly saw the necessity of a good education, and discovered that the limited training that he received at three dollars per quarter (the price of schooling prior to the free school system) was not sufficient; therefore he set about to gather such information as he desired and required, and is still a close student in those things that pertain to a plain practical every-day life. About eight or ten years of his youth was spent in working in the cotton factory at Wellsburg, where he had the advantage of receiving occasionally instruction in the different branches of mechanics from some of the best workmen in the country, among whom was Mr. John Carle, one of the original proprietors of the mill, who was unsurpassed in turning in both iron and wood, steam engineering, pattern making, carpentering and a general knowledge of mechanics. In 1860, the subject of our notice quit the cotton mill and engaged with Harvey, Manser & Co. as finisher of straw wrapping paper in their mill on Fleet street. This position he held until the spring of 1861, when the mill suspended operations.

When the call was made for soldiers for a three months campaign our subject enlisted in the U. S. volunteer army, and was assigned to Company "G.," 1st Virginia Infantry. Between the time of his discharge from the three months' campaign and August 1862, he was engaged in various pursuits. When he again enlisted in the U. S. volunteer army "for three years, un-

less sooner discharged," being assigned to Company "G.," 1st Regiment Virginia Volunteer Infantry. On the 11th day of September, 1863, at Moorefield, Hardy county, W. Va., while he was on duty, with five companies of his regiment, (the remaining five companies of the regiment and the one to which the one he belonged to (G.) remained at a place called Petersburg,) the battalion was surprised by Capt. McNeil's Confederate troops and the most of them captured, including our subject. They were taken to the City of Richmond, Va., and temporarily lodged in Libby Prison, afterwards transferred to Belle Isle—where Mr. Crawford remained until the 6th day of March, 1864, when he was paroled. During the spring he was exchanged and joined his regiment, with which he remained until his discharge by General Army Orders, June 25th, 1865, at Clarksburg, W. Va.

Returning home, he engaged in various pursuits until December, 1867, when he engaged with Messrs. Barclay & Lloyd, wholesale and retail grocers in Wellsburg, as salesman; also, as deputy to Mr. W. C. Barclay, who was sheriff of the county, for four years, term beginning January 1, 1868. After serving the above firm four years and a half, he left and went to Pittsburgh, where he engaged with J. S. Dilworth & Co., wholesale grocers, as a general worker about their establishment, remaining with them until February, 1872. He returned to Wellsburg, and soon afterwards engaged with Thomas B. Litton, as a grocer clerk. In a short time he and Little formed a partnership which was short lived. In 1873, he bought the stock of Litten and launched out for himself, continuing in the business until the summer of 1876, when he quit, turning his attention to the general repairing business, making household effects a specialty, at which he is at this time, January, 1879, actively engaged. During the winter of 1875–6, he designed and executed what he called a Centennial Memorial Bracket, which is composed of seventy-two varieties of wood, native of West Virginia, and containing over two hundred pieces. The work is of an oblong oval shape, and is six feet in length, by thirty-five inches in width at the widest point. It contains the names of the signers of the Declaration of Independence engraved in the wood, a piece of wood being assigned to each state. Below this, on a shield shaped section, is the names of the Presidents of the United States from Washington to Grant. There are stars for each state, and circles for the territories. The thirteen original states are represented, as well as many other mottoes and patriotic devices. The work was sent to Philadelphia during the Centennial exhibition of 1876, and placed on exhibition in the West Virginia state building, where it was admired and commented upon by thousands of visitors. The press throughout the country, at that time, paid glowing tributes to this piece of work. It is now in the hands of Mr. Crawford. Mr. Crawford, a number of years since, acquired a taste for newspaper writing. He has contributed to the Steubenville *Herald*, the Odd Fellows *Companion*, American *Odd Fellow*, Hancock County, W. Va., *Courier*, and is now the regular correspondent, at Wellsburg, of the Wheeling Daily *Intelligencer*, occupying that position since 1875.

During the early part of 1876 he wrote up the history of Brooke county for the *Intelligencer*, which is said to be quite interesting. During the summer of 1878 he furnished the *Intelligencer* with extracts from a diary kept by his father during a series of years of piloting on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, which were well received by the public. His father, Cornelius Howard Crawford, was a son of Thomas Crawford, Esq., who resided on a farm near Bethany, W. Va., now owned by Wm. Rodgers, which he disposed of in 183– and removed to Illinois. Soon afterward he moved to Lawrence county, Missouri, where he died in 1837. C. H. Crawford remained in Brooke county, locating at Wellsburg, where he married Maria S., daughter of John and Mary Moren. There were born to them seven children, George B., Oscar F., Mary Helen, Narcissa, Eliza, John M. and William M. Mary Helen, Narcissa and Eliza died in infancy, the remaining four still survive, three residing in Wellsburg and one, John M., in Steubenville. C. H. Crawford died in Wharton, Wharton county, Texas, August 1859, his widow survives him, and resides with her son George. Oscar F., John M. and Wm. M. are married.

John Moren came to Wellsburg in 1806. He was born in Washington, Washington county, Pa., March 14, 1790. He learned the cabinet making trade with a Mr. McConnell at Wellsburg. In 1810 he married Mary Newhouse, who was born in Montgomery county, Md., January 20, 1793. Mr. Moren enlisted as a private in Captain Moses Congleton's company of Virginia troops recruiting at Wellsburg during the war of 1812, and marched with the company to Norfolk, Va., and back. He always resided in Wellsburg after locating there in 1806. He died on the 24th day of January, 1876. At the time of his death there was not remaining in Wellsburg a living soul who was there when he came. His wife survived him but a short time, passing away July 12, 1877. They were blessed with ten children, five boys and five girls, viz: Eliza, Caroline, Maria S., Narcissa D., Harriett D., George W., John T., William, James and Robert. William died in 1849, Caroline died in 1871, Eliza died in 1879, James went to California in 1852. After being there a few months he never was heard of again by his friends at Wellsburg.

JOHN BARRETT, ESQ.

Was born on the 17th of December, 1807, in Jefferson county, Ohio, within three miles of the town of Wellsburg.

His father came from Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, where he was born, grew up and was married. His name was also John Barrett. The following incidents of his life are furnished by his son, the subject of this sketch:

Born December 3rd, 1770, in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania. Married Elizabeth Kelly on the 11th of September, 1798, and reared a family of five sons and two daughters. He moved from Northumberland county to Lycoming, and started from there for the western country in November, 1801. He stopped at Big Redstone, in Fayette county, where he remained until the spring of 1804, when he went to Jefferson county, Ohio. He purchased land there and carried on farming throughout his life. He was elected to the Legislature of that State in the year 1819, and served two sessions. He served as Justice of the Peace for a consecutive period of more than thirty years. He also served in the office of County Commissioner for a number of years, being appointed to fill a vacancy, and subsequently elected for three consecutive terms. He died on the 1st day of April, 1839, highly respected by all who knew him.

Our subject's grandfather was born in Ireland, June 11th, 1695, and died March 20th, 1800, in the 105th year of his age, living throughout the seventeenth century, and witnessing all its events. The following obituary was published in a Northumberland paper of the olden time:

LONGEVITY.

"Died, at his home in Derry township, Northumberland county, in the 105th year of his age, John Barrett; he was born on the 11th of June, 1695, and departed this life on the 20th of March, 1800.

"Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord, they rest from labors and their works follow them."

Our subject was reared in Jefferson county, Ohio, educated at the common schools, and went on the river when scarcely twenty years of age. He was first engaged in transporting flour on flat-boats, and made his first trip to New Orleans in December 1827, in company with his brother James, who died at Natchez the following March. His brother Israel was engaged as Captain of a steamboat as early as 1829, and run the boat *Neptune* from St. Louis to New Orleans. This boat was sunk in 1830, and the following account in relation to it was published in the Steubenville *Herald* of that date:

ST. LOUIS, October 20, 1830.

Steamboat Disasters.—We have information of the loss of two more steamboats on the Mississippi. The Neptune, Capt. Barrett, from this port for New Orleans, on the morning of the 17th inst., struck a snag a short distance below the mouth of the Ohio, and sunk in two minutes, in twenty-two feet of water. Boat and cargo wholly lost. The passengers escaped by jumping on board the boats which the Neptune had in tow; all baggage was lost.

The new steamboat New Jersey, which left this port on Thursday last, for New Orleans, when near St. Genevieve, was snagged and filled with water to the guards. The boat, it is thought, would be raised.

(Capt. Barrett, whose boat is lost, as above stated, is a son of John Barrett, Esq., of this county, and is a most worthy and enterprising young man. From our knowledge of Capt. Barrett, we will venture to say, that the accident is not attributable to any negligence or want of care on his part.)

After writing the above, we received a St. Louis paper containing the following handsome testimonial:

To the Public.—We are under the disagreeable necessity of announcing one more unfortunate disaster, which happened the

of the Archer family have sprung some of the eminent men of this country, who have occupied prominent positions in the national councils. They have occupied seats in both branches of congress, with credit to themselves and honor to their country. Mr. Archer soon after landing in America, removed to Carlisle, Pa., and took a claim. While he was building a house on his land, which was some distance from the settlement, a heavy snow storm filled the paths, and on his return in the evening, he lost his way and remained in the woods all night. His feet were so badly frozen that amputation above the ankles was necessary. He was confined to the house some two years before his limbs were healed. About eight years after this occurrence, he removed from Carlisle to Canonsburg. About 1798, he removed to Brooke county, Va., to a farm now owned by Samuel Hindman, where he cultivated a nursery, being always obliged to walk on his knees. His wife died and was buried on that farm. Mr. Archer died about 1819, near Independence, Pa., and is buried in Mount Hope Church Cemetery.

EBENEZER ARCHER, son of Samuel Archer, was born about 1770, and came with his parents to Washington county, Pennsylvania, when young. In 1794, he married Miss Elizabeth Jordan and removed to Brooke county, Virginia, in 1797, where he settled on the farm now owned by William Williamson, on the Eldersville road, two miles east of Steubenville, Ohio. He lived there some sixteen years and died in 1814. He was buried at the U. P. Church, of Cross Creek. He was a very exemplary man, of great piety, and a member of the Associate, or Seceder Church, a strong friend of peace and good neighborhood.

SAMUEL ARCHER, son of Ebenezer Archer, was born near Canonsburg, Washington county, Pennsylvania, July 4, 1795, and came with his parents to Brooke county, Virginia, when about two years old. In March, 1821, he married Miss Mary Lee, by which marriage they reared a family of six children, five sons and one daughter. The sons were William L., Ebenezer, David Thompson, James and Samuel, The daughter's name was Elizabeth. In 1831, he bought the George Atkinson farm. His wife died May 1, 1851. His second marriage was with Mrs. Jane McNary, who died in December, 1861.

Of Mr. Archer's children:

ELIZABETH married George G. Orr, of Holliday's Cove, where she died, leaving six children.

WILLIAM L. married Miss Harriet L. Whitting, of Litchfield, Conn., and removed to near Burgettstown, Washington county, Pa., where he is engaged in farming and raising fine wool sheep.

BBENEZER died at an early age.

DAVID T. died at the age of twenty-one.

JAMES ARCHER, the principal subject of this sketch, was born on the farm where he now resides, June 8, 1832. He was married October 29, 1863, to Miss Susan Crawford, of Hancock county, West Virginia, whose family history will be seen in the "Crawford Family," found elsewhere in this volume. Mr. Archer owns and resides on the old "homestead," situated on the elevated plateau, directly east of Steubenville, and about one-half mile from the Ohio river. It is known as the "Archer Heights" farm, and has the appearance of being No. 1 in quality, and is kept in a very high state of cultivation. The western border of this farm has a very commanding view of the river, city of Steubenville and surrounding country, and is certainly a very desirable location for country residences, indeed the view is so fine and the air so pure, we cannot refrain from predicting the time is not far distant when this whole plateau will be dotted over with houses. James Archer, in religion adheres to Presbyterianism, being a ruling elder in the United Presbyterian Church, and a man of steady industrious habits; has always followed the occupation of farming, is shrewd and reliable in business; has acquired a handsome estate and is always liberal in contributing his means for the public good. He is appreciated in the community where he resides as a man always favorable to good order.

Mr. Archer has an estimable wife, who together with himself, are highly respected by a large circle of acquaintances and friends.

SAMUEL, the youngest son, married Miss Mary Wiley, of Hancock, W. Va. in January, 1864. He now lives in Missouri near Kansas city, where he is engaged in farming and stock raising, devoting especial attention to merino sheep.

WM. H. TARR,

is senator from the First district, was born at Wellsburg, Brooke county, February 22d, 1832, and is a son of Campbell Tarr, sr., an old and well known citizen, who died in 1857. Mr. Tarr received a thorough scholastic training at Bethany College, in his native county, and after graduating, engaged in the mercantile business, at Wellsburg, three years. In 1855, he went to Kansas, and for some four years engaged in buying and selling land, land warrants, and loaning money. During the gold fever, he visited the neighborhood of Pike's Peak, as agent for some banking firms. He returned to West Virginia, in 1860, and May 3d, of that year, married Miss Laura J., daughter of Smiley H. Johnston, of Jefferson county, Ohio. He invested in lands in the vicinity of Steubenville, and engaged in farming and wool growing till 1870, when he removed to his present home in Wellsburg. In 1876, he was called from his business as land dealer, to take his seat in the State Senate. Senator Tarr is one of those steady and indefatigable workers, who are sure to succeed in life. He soon made himself felt in the Senate, and rose to prominence. His influence and judgment were recognized, and he was placed in positions of trust and importance. He filled the position of chairman to the joint committee on the revision of the Judiciary System; chairman to committee on Penitentiary, and was a prominent member of the committee on Finance and Education.

ALFRED GLASS

was born in the city of Exeter, Devonshire, England, September, 1823; came to America and settled in Pittsburgh, in 1828. He received a common school education, went as an apprentice to the printer trade on the Pittsburgh *Gazette* in 1837; Craig & Grant, publishers. At the expiration of his apprenticeship, he went to Wheeling and worked on the Wheeling *Times*; James E. Wharton, publisher. He afterwards worked in Cincinnati, New Orleans and other Southern towns, from thence he went east, residing in Camden, N. J., for several years. In 1852, at the solicitation of W. R. Allison, he went to Steubenville, Ohio, where he was engaged for many years, as a job printer. Afterwards he started a job office in that city, on his own account. In March, 1866, he came to Wellsburg, W. Va., where he established the Wellsburg *Democrat*, issuing the first number on the 9th of March, 1866. Disposing of that paper in 1867, to James E. Anderson, of notorious fame in connection with the Louisiana election frauds. In 1868, Mr. Glass and his son Frank C., established the *Pan-Handle News*, which is still published and edited by the father and son, under the firm name of Glass & Son.

In 1842, Mr. Glass married Miss Eleanor Curran, of Montreal, Canada. They have had ten children—all boys—five of whom are now living, the youngest being thirteen years of age. The four oldest, Frank C., Alfred, Joseph, and William, are practical printers. Before settling in Wellsburg, Mr. Glass traveled over a large portion of the country. He has always been an uncompromising democrat—in religion, liberal.

GEORGE B. CRAWFORD

is a native of Wellsburg, Brooke county, West Virginia, He received such school training as the town afforded during his youth. At an early age he developed a taste for books, newspapers and writing. As he advanced in years he more plainly saw the necessity of a good education, and discovered that the limited training that he received at three dollars per quarter (the price of schooling prior to the free school system) was not sufficient; therefore he set about to gather such information as he desired and required, and is still a close student in those things that pertain to a plain practical every-day life. About eight or ten years of his youth was spent in working in the cotton factory at Wellsburg, where he had the advantage of receiving occasionally instruction in the different branches of mechanics from some of the best workmen in the country, among whom was Mr. John Carle, one of the original proprietors of the mill, who was unsurpassed in turning in both iron and wood, steam engineering, pattern making, carpentering and a general knowledge of mechanics. In 1860, the subject of our notice quit the cotton mill and engaged with Harvey, Manser & Co. as finisher of straw wrapping paper in their mill on Fleet street. This position he held until the spring of 1861, when the mill suspended operations.

When the call was made for soldiers for a three months campaign our subject enlisted in the U. S. volunteer army, and was assigned to Company "G.," 1st Virginia Infantry. Between the time of his discharge from the three months' campaign and August 1862, he was engaged in various pursuits. When he again enlisted in the U. S. volunteer army "for three years, un-

less sooner discharged," being assigned to Company "G.," 1st Regiment Virginia Volunteer Infantry. On the 11th day of September, 1863, at Moorefield, Hardy county, W. Va., while he was on duty, with five companies of his regiment, (the remaining five companies of the regiment and the one to which the one he belonged to (G.) remained at a place called Petersburg,) the battalion was surprised by Capt. McNeil's Confederate troops and the most of them captured, including our subject. They were taken to the City of Richmond, Va., and temporarily lodged in Libby Prison, afterwards transferred to Belle Isle—where Mr. Crawford remained until the 6th day of March, 1864, when he was paroled. During the spring he was exchanged and joined his regiment, with which he remained until his discharge by General Army Orders, June 25th, 1865, at Clarksburg, W. Va.

Returning home, he engaged in various pursuits until December, 1867, when he engaged with Messrs. Barclay & Lloyd, wholesale and retail grocers in Wellsburg, as salesman; also, as deputy to Mr. W. C. Barclay, who was sheriff of the county, for four years, term beginning January 1, 1868. After serving the above firm four years and a half, he left and went to Pittsburgh, where he engaged with J. S. Dilworth & Co., wholesale grocers, as a general worker about their establishment, remaining with them until February, 1872. He returned to Wellsburg, and soon afterwards engaged with Thomas B. Litton, as a grocer clerk. In a short time he and Little formed a partnership which was short lived. In 1873, he bought the stock of Litten and launched out for himself, continuing in the business until the summer of 1876, when he quit, turning his attention to the general repairing business, making household effects a specialty, at which he is at this time, January, 1879, actively engaged. During the winter of 1875–6, he designed and executed what he called a Centennial Memorial Bracket, which is composed of seventy-two varieties of wood, native of West Virginia, and containing over two hundred pieces. The work is of an oblong oval shape, and is six feet in length, by thirty-five inches in width at the widest point. It contains the names of the signers of the Declaration of Independence engraved in the wood, a piece of wood being assigned to each state. Below this, on a shield shaped section, is the names of the Presidents of the United States from Washington to Grant. There are stars for each state, and circles for the territories. The thirteen original states are represented, as well as many other mottoes and patriotic devices. The work was sent to Philadelphia during the Centennial exhibition of 1876, and placed on exhibition in the West Virginia state building, where it was admired and commented upon by thousands of visitors. The press throughout the country, at that time, paid glowing tributes to this piece of work. It is now in the hands of Mr. Crawford. Mr. Crawford, a number of years since, acquired a taste for newspaper writing. He has contributed to the Steubenville *Herald*, the Odd Fellows *Companion*, American *Odd Fellow*, Hancock County, W. Va., *Courier*, and is now the regular correspondent, at Wellsburg, of the Wheeling Daily *Intelligencer*, occupying that position since 1875.

During the early part of 1876 he wrote up the history of Brooke county for the *Intelligencer*, which is said to be quite interesting. During the summer of 1878 he furnished the *Intelligencer* with extracts from a diary kept by his father during a series of years of piloting on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, which were well received by the public. His father, Cornelius Howard Crawford, was a son of Thomas Crawford, Esq., who resided on a farm near Bethany, W. Va., now owned by Wm. Rodgers, which he disposed of in 183– and removed to Illinois. Soon afterward he moved to Lawrence county, Missouri, where he died in 1837. C. H. Crawford remained in Brooke county, locating at Wellsburg, where he married Maria S., daughter of John and Mary Moren. There were born to them seven children, George B., Oscar F., Mary Helen, Narcissa, Eliza, John M. and William M. Mary Helen, Narcissa and Eliza died in infancy, the remaining four still survive, three residing in Wellsburg and one, John M., in Steubenville. C. H. Crawford died in Wharton, Wharton county, Texas, August 1859, his widow survives him, and resides with her son George. Oscar F., John M. and Wm. M. are married.

John Moren came to Wellsburg in 1806. He was born in Washington, Washington county, Pa., March 14, 1790. He learned the cabinet making trade with a Mr. McConnell at Wellsburg. In 1810 he married Mary Newhouse, who was born in Montgomery county, Md., January 20, 1793. Mr. Moren enlisted as a private in Captain Moses Congleton's company of Virginia troops recruiting at Wellsburg during the war of 1812, and marched with the company to Norfolk, Va., and back. He always resided in Wellsburg after locating there in 1806. He died on the 24th day of January, 1876. At the time of his death there was not remaining in Wellsburg a living soul who was there when he came. His wife survived him but a short time, passing away July 12, 1877. They were blessed with ten children, five boys and five girls, viz: Eliza, Caroline, Maria S., Narcissa D., Harriett D., George W., John T., William, James and Robert. William died in 1849, Caroline died in 1871, Eliza died in 1879, James went to California in 1852. After being there a few months he never was heard of again by his friends at Wellsburg.

JOHN BARRETT, ESQ.

Was born on the 17th of December, 1807, in Jefferson county, Ohio, within three miles of the town of Wellsburg.

His father came from Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, where he was born, grew up and was married. His name was also John Barrett. The following incidents of his life are furnished by his son, the subject of this sketch:

Born December 3rd, 1770, in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania. Married Elizabeth Kelly on the 11th of September, 1798, and reared a family of five sons and two daughters. He moved from Northumberland county to Lycoming, and started from there for the western country in November, 1801. He stopped at Big Redstone, in Fayette county, where he remained until the spring of 1804, when he went to Jefferson county, Ohio. He purchased land there and carried on farming throughout his life. He was elected to the Legislature of that State in the year 1819, and served two sessions. He served as Justice of the Peace for a consecutive period of more than thirty years. He also served in the office of County Commissioner for a number of years, being appointed to fill a vacancy, and subsequently elected for three consecutive terms. He died on the 1st day of April, 1839, highly respected by all who knew him.

Our subject's grandfather was born in Ireland, June 11th, 1695, and died March 20th, 1800, in the 105th year of his age, living throughout the seventeenth century, and witnessing all its events. The following obituary was published in a Northumberland paper of the olden time:

LONGEVITY.

"Died, at his home in Derry township, Northumberland county, in the 105th year of his age, John Barrett; he was born on the 11th of June, 1695, and departed this life on the 20th of March, 1800.

"Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord, they rest from labors and their works follow them."

Our subject was reared in Jefferson county, Ohio, educated at the common schools, and went on the river when scarcely twenty years of age. He was first engaged in transporting flour on flat-boats, and made his first trip to New Orleans in December 1827, in company with his brother James, who died at Natchez the following March. His brother Israel was engaged as Captain of a steamboat as early as 1829, and run the boat *Neptune* from St. Louis to New Orleans. This boat was sunk in 1830, and the following account in relation to it was published in the Steubenville *Herald* of that date:

ST. LOUIS, October 20, 1830.

Steamboat Disasters.—We have information of the loss of two more steamboats on the Mississippi. The Neptune, Capt. Barrett, from this port for New Orleans, on the morning of the 17th inst., struck a snag a short distance below the mouth of the Ohio, and sunk in two minutes, in twenty-two feet of water. Boat and cargo wholly lost. The passengers escaped by jumping on board the boats which the Neptune had in tow; all baggage was lost.

The new steamboat New Jersey, which left this port on Thursday last, for New Orleans, when near St. Genevieve, was snagged and filled with water to the guards. The boat, it is thought, would be raised.

(Capt. Barrett, whose boat is lost, as above stated, is a son of John Barrett, Esq., of this county, and is a most worthy and enterprising young man. From our knowledge of Capt. Barrett, we will venture to say, that the accident is not attributable to any negligence or want of care on his part.)

After writing the above, we received a St. Louis paper containing the following handsome testimonial:

To the Public.—We are under the disagreeable necessity of announcing one more unfortunate disaster, which happened the

steamboat Neptune, on her passage from St. Louis to New Orleans on Sunday, the 17th of October, at 3 o'clock, A. M. Yet with an uncommon spirit of satisfaction, we are happy to state, the pleasing situation we ultimately arrived at.

To Capt. J. Barrett, we are truly indebted for his exertions in saving our lives; also to his officers and worthy crew. We sincerely believe, had it not been for his immediate exertions and masterly management, we must ultimately have found an untimely and watery grave; and as passengers of the steamboat Neptune, most cordially return our sincere thanks to Capt. Barrett, and would recommend him as a trusty and worthy master, and should be pleased, hereafter, to know him as a commander of a steamboat. And at the same time, return our grateful acknowledgments to Capt. Moorhead, of the steamboat La Fourche, for his kind and timely assistance in relieving us from the disagreeable situation in which we were placed, in consequence of the wreck.

William E. Miur, John Gillespy, A. Mead, C. Empson, Daniel Murphy, J. C. Parry, Stephen B. True, Wm. H. Baker, Lieut. United States army; N. Sharp, Thomas H. Boman, Elijah Concklin, S. McCullen, Isaac Nolen, Thomas Slevan, Henry H. Marks, Fleming Marro, Robert P. Blair, John C. Casey, Adam Albert, O. Cross, Lieut. United States army; James Hamilton, Samuel Cross, N. M. Wilcox, Alex. E. Seaton, John Dougherty, Jacob Mull, Jerry James, John Fletcher, Benj. Olwin, W. Hersh, Theodore Watten, Cyrus Bull.

ST. LOUIS, October 22, 1830.

The following is an extract of a letter from Capt. Issaac Barrett, dated

"MOUTH OF OHIO, October 17, 1830.

"I have the mortifying intelligence to communicate to you, of the entire loss of the steamboat Neptune, with everything I possess. I had two keel boats in tow, which were the means, under Providence, of saving the lives of us all. I had lay all night at the mouth of the Ohio, and after the fog in the morning had cleared off, I started and went down two miles to where I had left the keel boats. I had got them fastened, and started; and in less than three minutes from starting the engine, the boat struck a snag, which passed through the larboard side into the cabin, and she sunk in less than three minutes. No lives lost."

We learn, in addition to the above, that the boat was insured.

Our subject continued in the flat boat business until about 1830, and then was engaged, for a time, as a clerk on a steamboat. He was engaged as captain of the boats Choctaw, Lady Franklin, Augusta, and Clairborne and attended the building of the first at Pittsburgh, and the third at Cincinnati. He continued in the steamboat trade principally during the winter season, and made his last trip in 1847. He was married on the 5th of August, 1832, to Nancy Sharpless. He continued to reside in Jefferson county, Ohio, until the year 1869, when he removed to Wellsburg, where he has resided until the present time. Mr. Barrett has never been the parent of a child, but has reared and cared for a number of orphan children.

He, in company with Nathaniel Wells, built the ferry boat which crosses the river at Steubenville, in the year 1876, and named it after the centennial year.

After quitting the river, he served for several years as a justice of the peace in Jefferson county, Ohio, and after his return to Wellsburg, W. Va., he served in the same capacity there. He also served as a member of the board of education, and of the cemetery board, of Brooke county, and in 1876, was appointed by the court as commissioner, to contract for and supervise the construction of an iron bridge, of 136 feet, across Buffalo creek, near its mouth, and also another one, of 110 feet, about five miles further up the creek, near the residence of A. A. Buchanan. He became a member of the Christian Church, the 12th of March, 1844, and has served as an elder in the same for twenty-eight years.

CHARLES WELLS

was born in Baltimore county, Maryland, April 6, 1745. He married Rachel Owings, December 27, 1764. She died May 17, 1783. He married for a second wife Elizabeth Prather, July 24, 1784.

Mr. Wells was one of the early pioneers of Brooke county. He settled on Buffalo creek, about two miles of the Pennsylvania line, north of the creek, in the year 1775. His brothers, William, Absalom, Caleb and Amon, all settled in the county about the same time. After his second marriage, he sold his land in Brooke county and moved to Tyler county, Virginia, where he purchased a large tract of river bottom land, and become wealthy in lands and stock, giving his children farms, as they married and settled.

Mr. Wells' family became one of the most remarkable in Northwestern Virginia, for their number and stature, as well as wealth and influence. He had by his first wife nine children, by his second wife he had eleven, making a family of twenty children, eleven daughters and nine sons. All these children grew to years of maturity and most of them married and raised large families. They principally all, settled in the Ohio valley, and now with their descendants, constitute the numerous families of Wellses, Russells, McCoys and others, from Steubenville to Parkersburg, principally on the Virginia side of the river. One son, Absalom, and one daughter, Mary Owings, still reside in Brooke county. They all, male and female, grew to an exceeding large size, were athletic and healthy, their weight ranging from two hundred, to two hundred and seventy-five pounds. They were noted for their family friendship and a habit of visiting among themselves, often going in companies of ten to twenty and spending weeks in visiting from place to place among friends. It became a by-word among steamboat and river men, on seeing a company of men and women coming to the boat, "There comes the big Wellses." They were known by all the boatmen from Pittsburgh to New Orleans.

The beautiful bottom, where Sistersville now stands, was given by Mr. Wells to his two daughters, who married two brothers, William and Joshua Russell and who afterwards laid out the town and called it Sistersville, in honor of the two sisters who owned the land.

Mr. Wells represented Northwestern Virginia in congress eight years, between 1789 and 1810.

THE BROWNING FAMILY.

The history of this family, is briefly detailed in a letter from Judge Lewis Browning, to the writer, dated in March, 1879. The Judge in this letter says. "My great grandfather came from England, and settled in Maryland, where my grandfather, my father, and myself, were born in Frederick county. In 1812, my grandfather purchased the farm of Zacheus Biggs, known as Mingo Bottom. The lands in West Virginia were originally taken up by settlement rights, and the titles afterward made by the state of Virginia. This tract was first settled by a Mr. McMechen; hence the name of the run emptying into the Ohio river nearly opposite the rolling mill on the Ohio side. A man by the name of Bernard Dougherty purchased the right of McMechen, and paid for it in continental money, which soon depreciated and became worthless. Dougherty procured a warrant from the state, thereby securing his title. He sold it to John Beard, who sold it to Zacheus Biggs, and he sold it to my grandfather who moved to it, together with his three sons, Lewis, Joseph and Jeremiah, with their families, in the fall of 1812, after a wearisome journey in wagons. This was before the National road was built. My grandfather purchased six hundred and fifty acres in one tract, for which he paid twenty dollars an acre—considered a very high price at that time.

"My father and uncle Jeremiah, were both local preachers of the Methodist church. They had appointments to preach almost every Sunday. After working hard all the week, they would ride sometimes eight or ten miles on Sunday morning, preach and return in the evening. My grandfather's house was, for a number of years, the place for week-day preaching by circuit preachers, supplied by a conference held in Baltimore once a year. They had to go once a year to attend this conference. The trip was made on horseback, and took four weeks.

"In the state of Virginia, the county courts were composed of justices of the peace, appointed and commissioned by the governor. They were a self-perpetuating body. Whenever a new justice was required, they nominated some one to the governor, who appointed and commissioned him. The justices received no pay for their services, but the oldest commissioned justice, in regular succession, become sheriff of the county for two years. For various causes, many never obtained the sheriff's office. Jeremiah Browning was justice many years, but never reached the sheriff's office.

"My grandfather, Jeremiah Browning, died on this farm, aged ninety years. My grandmother died at eighty-six, my father died in his eighty-eighth year, and my mother in her seventy-eighth year. All of them, with other friends, are buried in a family cemetery on the farm. Seth Clark, a son-in-law of my grandfather, occupied the ferry portion of the farm for a number of years. As to myself, I was born on this same farm, No-

vember 4, 1806, and have lived on it ever since, and am a farmer by profession."

When the constitution of Virginia was amended, giving the people the right to elect their own justices, Judge Browning was one of the first justices elected, which office he held for twelve years, being re-elected twice, and acting as presiding justice the last four years, when the war broke out and upset the judicial system of the state. After the adoption of the present constitution of West Virginia, giving the people the right to elect their presiding justice or judge, he was at the first election chosen to fill that office for four years, and at the expiration of his first term he was re-elected for a second term, which he is now serving out. Judge Browning enjoys the respect and confidence of his fellow-citizens for his quiet, candid honesty and sterling integrity.

John Curtis was born in Wales in 1750. A short time afterwards, his father, with wife and three sons emigrated to this country, and settled in Philadelphia, Pa.; the family scattering. John Curtis settled a few years afterwards near Baltimore, Md. When the war of Independence was declared, he enlisted in the defence of his adopted country under General George Washington, serving through the greater part of the war, until wounded, on account of which he drew a pension many of the latter years of his life. He was married to Ealsy Wilkins, of Baltimore, Md., by whom he had four sons and four daughters, viz: William, John, Priscilla, afterwards wife of Captain Joe Wood, of the war of 1812, of Wheeling. Rachel, afterwards wife of James Darling, of Ohio county, Va. Josiah, Mary Ann, Ealsy Ann, afterwards wife of Jesse Wheat, of Wheeling, Va., and George Washington. His wife Ealsy, died in 1838, in the 80th year of her life.

John Curtis died in West Liberty, Ohio county, Va., in 1843, in his 90th year.

Josiah Curtis was born in Hagerstown, Md., June 6th, 1794; was married May 16th, 1820, to Hester Ernsparger, by whom he had five sons and one daughter, viz: William Baker, Jacob Ernsparger, George Washington, Ealsy Ann, John Henry and Josiah. Hester Curtis died in 1833, in the 36th year of her age. Josiah Curtis was married again to Marianna Robinson, October 10th, 1842. She is still living. Josiah Curtis died in Bethany, Brooke county, May 10th, 1864, in the 70th year of his age.

William Baker, born April 18th, 1821, is still living in West Liberty, Ohio county—was formerly a merchant of that place. Early in the Rebellion of 1861, he raised a company in the cause of the north, and after serving but a short time, was promoted to the Colonelcy of the 12th West Virginia, and near the close of the war, was promoted to the rank of Brigadier General.

George Washington, born May 20, 1827, was a private in the Mexican war. At the commencement of the rebellion of 1861, he resided in Bethany, Brooke county, Va., and held a commission as colonel of the militia under Governor Letcher. When Virginia was invaded by the northern troops, he immediately, upon the call of Governor Letcher, crossed the lines. He acted as a private a short time in defense of the state, but was soon promoted to the lieutenant colonelcy of the Twenty-third Virginia, Colonel Toliver's regiment. At the battle of Cedar mountain, while commanding the Twenty-third (Colonel Toliver having charge of the division), he was killed, on the 11th day of August, aged thirty-five years and twenty days.

Ealsy Ann, since the wife of Wm. McFarland, now resides in California.

John Henry and Josiah both died at an early age.

Jacob Ernsparger was born in Hagerstown, Md., October 29, 1824; was married to Melissa G. Kerr, of Brooke county, on July 16, 1849, by whom he had three sons and two daughters, viz: George Clarence, Wickliffe Kerr, Sarah Bell, Josiah Lewis and Ida May, all now living in Brooke county, W. Va. Melissa G. Curtis, his wife, died on August 15, 1862, aged thirty years and seventeen days. Jacob E. Curtis was married again to Sarah B. Kerr, who is now living, on October 21, 1863. He was engaged in the mercantile business in Bethany, Brooke county, from 1847 to 1876, when he retired, after serving the public in that capacity nearly thirty years. In the fall of 1876 he ran for sheriff of his county as the regular democratic nominee, having been nominated by the popular vote system, and was elected by a handsome majority over the regular republican nominee and an independent democratic candidate, in perhaps the fiercest contest for county officers ever had in Brooke county, a great many republicans voting for him and nearly all voting for him at his own precinct. For many years he has been a member of the best standing in the Christian Church, worshipping at Bethany. In his thirty years of business he never sued a man.

George Clarence was born June 6, 1850, in Bethany, Brooke county. Graduated at Bethany college at the age of twenty-one; soon afterwards entered into partnership with his father in business, and continued in that relation till 1876, after which, his father retiring, he took the old stand established in 1847, and is now carrying on the business; the house now entering upon its thirty-third year. He was married April 15th, 1873, to Mollie R. Rodgers, by whom he has one son, Jesse Erle, born April 17th, 1875.

Wickliffe Kerr, was born in Bethany, Brooke county, on August 10th, 1852; graduated at Bethany College, in June of 1873; studied medicine at home until March of 1876, when he began his attendance at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa.; graduated at Jefferson College in March, 1878, with honors—having shared the Prof. Gross prize, with another contestant—and is now practicing his profession in Wellsburg, Brooke county, West Virginia.

Sarah Bell, was born July 9, 1855, and is still at home, near Bethany.

Josiah Lewis—born April 22, 1858—is at present deputy sheriff of Brooke county.

Ida May—born May 1, 1861—is at Hamilton College, Lexington, Kentucky.

Clarence Brooke Turner.—The ancestors of the subject of this sketch, were among the earliest settlers of Virginia. It is now two hundred years since since they first came to that state. His great grand father, Judge Pendleton, held the appointment of District Attorney from Patrick Henry, while Governor of Virginia. The family was related to Presidents Madison and Taylor, and also with the families of Page and Pendleton. George Turner, father of Clarence B., was born October 29, 1793, near Port Royal, Virginia. He married Miss Philadelphia Frazer, who died a few years after, leaving two daughters, Elizabeth and Julia. He married in 1836, Miss Martha Frazer, for second wife. This lady was the mother of the subject of our sketch. She was the daughter of Reuben Frazer, of Spottsylvania county, Virginia, who was of Scotch descent. She was born at Spottsylvania Court House, Virginia, October 11, 1811. She was a cousin to Lieut. Herndon, who was commissioned by the government in 185 to explore the Amazon river in South America, and whose report was published by order of congress. He perished in the ill-fated Central America, which wrecked in the Carribean sea in 1858, by a storm, Lieut. M. F. Maury, the author, and Nautical scholar, and she was also related on her mother's side to the families of Crutchfield, Chandler and Hansford. Geo. Turner, by his second wife, had ten children, seven sons and three daughters. His children in all were Mildred and Julia by his first wife and Elizabeth, Georgiana, Reuben F., Edmund P., Carolinus, S. Wilson, Frederick F., Erasmus H., Clarence Brooke, and Selina C.

Mildred, married—Ricketts, who removed to Missouri, where she died. Julia married T. C. Johnson, assistant cashier Merchants' National Bank, Cleveland, Ohio. Elizabeth married W. H. Lillard, merchant, Knoxville, Tennessee. Georgiana married Col. W. S. Hawkins, of Nashville, Tennessee. During the war he was chief of staff of Wheeler's Cavalry, C. S. A. He died soon after the war. Reuben F. married Miss Ella Bates, of Wheeling, and is now practicing medicine there. Edmund P. is a farmer, of Marion county, Ohio; he married Miss Alice Hendricks, of the town of Marion. Carolinus married Miss Elizabeth Welcker, of Knoxville, Tennessee; he was engaged in the cotton trade; he afterwards removed to Evansville, Indiana, where he died in 1875. S. Wilson married Miss Lou Gleason, of Farmersville, Louisiana, where he engaged in general merchandising. Frederick F. died in childhood. Erasmus H. died in 1874, in his 29th year; he never married. Selina C. died at an early age. Clarence Brooke, the subject of this sketch, was born April 6th, 1850, near Bethany, Brooke county, Virginia, now West Virginia. He entered Bethany College in the fall of 1867, and graduated in the school of Mental and Moral Philosophy, Belles-Lettres, English Literature, Chemistry and Natural Science in 1870; was engaged in teaching till the fall of 1874; when he was elected Clerk of the County Court, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of W. P. Latimer, and was re-elected in 1878, by an increased majority, for a full term of six years. In addition to being a clerk of the court the duties of the office embrace the probating of wills, appointing personal representatives, issuing marriage licenses, recording deeds, mort-

gages, and settlements of fiduciaries. He was married July 18th, 1876, to Miss Callie Burt, of Wellsburg, who died Nov. 21st, 1877. He was married a second time, March 27th, 1879, to Miss Ida E. Halley, of Wellsburg.

JOHN GELSTHORPE was born at Whatton, Nottinghamshire, England, August 10, 1819. He was married, about 1838, to Miss Mary Scarborough, by which marriage he raised three children, Elizabeth, Alice and James. In 1850 he emigrated to the United States, arriving in New York about the 1st of November, and got to Wellsburg, where his brother James lived, about the middle of the month. After remaining at Wellsburg a short time he removed to Bethany, where he lived five or six years. While living at this latter place, he married for a second wife Miss Margaret Rogers. He afterwards removed to Wellsburg, and bought the flouring mill, which he carried on for a few years, and then sold out and removed over the river to Lagrange, Ohio. While here, the war broke out, and he volunteered in the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, commanded by Colonel Smith, company D, Captain Paisley. He enlisted August 20, 1862, as a private, was promoted to sergeant, served nearly a year, and was discharged for disability, from disease contracted in the service. After his return from the army, he leased the Virginia House, in Wellsburg, and in 1871 he bought the Granite House, where he carried on a hotel until his death, January 22, 1879. While Mr. Gelsthorpe's kind and genial disposition made him popular in any business, it seemed to specially qualify him for a genial landlord. By his second marriage he raised six children, three sons and three daughters, named Carrie, William, Francis, Emma, Ida and John. Mrs. Gelsthorpe and her sons continue the hotel, which retains its popularity. Mr. Gelsthorpe, by honest dealing and industry, acquired a comfortable property. The following notice of his death, by the Wheeling *Register* of January 24, 1879, briefly gives the traits of this estimable gentleman's character: "Wellsburg lost another one of her old and highly esteemed citizens in the death of Mr. John Gelsthorpe, of heart disease, which occurred on Wednesday morning. He had been quite sick for some time past, and his death was not unexpected. The funeral took place on Thursday afternoon. Professor C. L. Loos, of Bethany College, conducted the services in a solemn and impressive manner. A large number of people gathered at the house to take a last look at him, whose friends were many and whose enemies were few. "Uncle John," as he was familiarly called by all who knew him, came direct to Wellsburg from Nottinghamshire, England, in 1850, and was engaged ever since his arrival, at various occupations. He kept a store, owned and operated a grist mill, was an oil operator, was in the Union army during the war, after which he commenced hotel keeping, for which he was especially adapted, and at his death was proprietor of the Granite House. He was a man of warm impulses, genial nature and of such an amiable disposition that to know him was to like him. His liberality was well known, and those who were needy always found him ready to give. He leaves a wife and eight children, with whom the entire community sympathize in their sad bereavement.

ASA OWINGS, came from Baltimore county, Md., in the fall of 1795. He stopped with William Griffith for some time, to look for an improved farm, but not finding one to suit, he desired to return east to spend the winter. He had with him several thousand dollars in gold and silver, which he did not want to take back with him, as he expected to return in the spring and buy land. He and Griffith buried this money deep in the ground, under the hearth in Griffith's cabin, where it lay till his return in the following May. He then purchased a tract of land south of Harmon's creek, on the hill. He married in 1797, Mary Wells, daughter of Charles Wells, near Buffalo creek, Brooke county, W. Va. He and his wife lived on this farm during their life time. They raised a family of ten children, five sons and five daughters. The youngest child, Rebecca, married Nathaniel Wells. Mr. Owings, died about 1819, and Mrs. Owings raised her family, saw them all married and settled in life. She died August 19, 1849, aged 72 years, eleven months and three days. Her youngest son, Charles W. Owings, now owns and occupies the old homestead.

WILLIAM and SAMUEL STRAIN.—These were two brothers who came from Ireland, and settled on Cross creek, Brooke county, in 1774, on what is known as the Strain farms, where some of their descendants still reside. Their brother John, settled about ten years later on the same tract, but subsequently bought on the head waters of McMahon's run, in the same county, where his son John resided till 1876. During the Indian troubles, they forted in Wells' fort, near the Pennsylvania line. William enlisted and served in the Revolutionary war, under Gen'l Washington. Samuel returned to Ireland for his family, and was pressed into the British service, served his time out, and returned to America with his family. William Strain's son, Ebenezer, lived and died on the same tract of land. His sons Thomas and Eleazer, own and occupy the old homestead at this time.

HARMON GREATHOUSE settled in Holliday's Cove about the year 1771. From him Harmon's creek, which runs through the cove, takes its name. He settled near where Brown and Caldwell built the woolen factory. Mr. Greathouse, wife, three children and his sister, Mrs. Muncy, constituted his family. One night Benjamin Davis, son of Nathaniel Davis, sr., was at Mr. Greathouse's house, when it was attacked by a party of Indians. While the Indians were prying at the door, and Greathouse and Davis were resisting them, Mrs. Greathouse and Mrs. Muncy ran and made a great noise among the chairs and other furniture, and called loudly men's names, urging them to come to the chest and get powder and ball. The Indians heard the calls and supposed the upper story was filled with men. At the proper time Mrs. Greathouse fired a rifle from the garret window, which dispersed the Indians. The family then fled to Edgington's fort, protected by the darkness of the night. The following night the fort was surrounded and attached by Indians, but was successfully defended by twelve men, among whom was Greathouse, three Davis brothers, Huston, Edgington, Griffith and others.

JOSEPH COLBEN.—This gentleman settled on King's creek, Brooke county, Va., about the year 1776. He and his wife started one day to visit a neighbor, she on horse-back, carrying a child in her arms, he on foot. On their way they were fired on by a party of Indians. Mrs. Colben received a ball through her arm above the elbow, which passed through the child's clothes and through the mother's wrist. Both mother and child fell from the horse, and Mr. Colben, supposing them dead, mounted the horse and fled, the Indians endeavoring to seize him as he started. He soon reached a party of settlers who went in pursuit of the Indians, without overtaking them. Returning to the scene of the tragedy, they found Mrs. Colben scalped, but still breathing. She soon expired. The child had been dashed against a tree, and was dead. Peace being made, some years after, the Indians frequently made friendly visits among the whites. One day a party of them called on Mr. Colben, who still lived on King's creek, for a dinner, which he gave them. Before leaving, one of the Indians told Mr. Colben that he was the one who shot and killed and scalped his wife. Mr. Colben's feelings can be better imagined than described, but being alone and helpless he had of course to let the villians go unpunished.

THOMAS EVERETT was born in Wellsburg, Dec. 15th, 1825, and has resided in the place ever since. His father, Joshua Everett, settled in Wellsburg in 1804, from Maryland, and engaged in the business of coopering. He enlisted in the war of 1812, and was at Fort Meigs, in the infantry, under Maj. Conkleton. He returned from the war to Wellsburg, and in 1815 married Miss Margaret Buchanan; resumed his trade of a cooper; reared a family of seven children. Our subject was educated at the Wellsburg Academy. Married in 1849 to Miss Martha Johnston. Mr. Everett first engaged in the grocery trade. In 1856 he went into the manufacturing business, in connection with merchandising. About 1860 he also commenced operating in the wool trade. In 1876 he purchased over 500,000 pounds of wool. He quit the mercantile business in 1876, and has turned his attention more exclusively to manufacturing, in which he has been engaged for the last twenty-two years, and during that time the firm name has undergone several changes, and is now styled Everett, Bracken & Co.

GEORGE HOGG was born April 1, 1800, in Yorkshire, England. Sailed from Liverpool, England, June 8, 1819; landed at Baltimore, Md., July 24, 1819, and came on at once to Brownsville, Pa., where he remained for about two years, working with John Snowden, at blacksmithing. When in England he was apprenticed to John Snowden's father, and served six years learning his trade. He and John Snowden came from England together. He married July 28, 1822, to Miss S. S. Richards, of Wheeling. Mr. Hogg left Brownsville and moved to

ıeeling in 1821, where he commenced business for himself. connection with blacksmithing, after he got able, he manutured wagons and run extensive works for about fifteen ırs. On September 16, 1835, he purchased the farm where ı son William now resides, and moved with his family to it, ere he remained till his death on July 11, 1875. He followed ming the latter part of his life. Reared a family of ten ldren, seven of whom are still living. He was a member of ı M. E. Church for about fifty-five years. He owned at the ıe of his death over 800 acres of land.

William Hogg was born November 25, 1844, on the farm ere he now lives. Post office, Short Creek, W. Va.

Robert Miller, jr., was born October 8, 1845, in Wheeling, ere he was reared and educated. Came to Brooke county in 0. Married in 1868 to Miss S. J. Naylor. Business of mer and wool grower. Grows about 1,200 pounds of wool ıually.

John Agnew came from Washington county, Pa., to Brooke ınty about 1800, and settled in Wellsburg. Was a hatter by de. He married a daughter of Major W. McMahon, one of ı first settlers of Brooke county, and reared a family of eight ildren, six of whom are still living. After working a few ars at his trade, he went to farming and followed it until ı death in 1837. His wife survived him about one year. He s reared in the Seceder Church, but when he came to Brooke ınty he joined the United Presbyterian Church, in which he ıtinued till his death.

James M. Agnew, son of John Agnew, was born July 16, 1810, Brooke county, where he has always lived. Farmer by ocpation, but in his younger days he run flat boats on the er. Made twenty-one trips to New Orleans. Has been mard three times, and has reared a family of two sons. Has en a member of the Presbyterian Church for the last twenty ars. Produces annually about 1,500 pounds of wool.

Talbott Hammond was born February 3, 1802, in Brooke ınty, W. Va., where he was reared and spent most of his life. ı was called upon to fill the office of justice of the peace and ıool commissioner for about fourteen years, under the old contution of Virginia. His father, George Hammond, settled Brooke county in 1782, near the Washington county line. lbott Hammond was married in December, 1824, to Miss ınnah Collins, and reared a family of ten children, of whom e are still living. He bought the farm where his son Wilm now resides in 1835, where he remained until his death, 1870. He devoted his attention almost exclusively to wool owing, and was one of the first to introduce the Spanish meıo sheep in Brooke county. In 1822 he commenced to raise eep, and in 1845 he had a flock of 1,200 head.

William Hammond, son of Talbott Hammond, was born May , 1842, on the farm where he now resides and has always lived; ıs educated at the common school; married January 24, 1867, Miss L. V. Mulhollen, of Washington county, Pa. Business, ıol grower. He produces yearly about 3,000 pounds.

John B. Trimble was born November 16, 1849, in Ohio ınty, and came to Brooke county about 1853, with his paıts. Has been engaged in farming for the last three years. ırried December 13, 1877. Post office, Short Creek, W. Va.

William Boner was born in 1751 in Virginia, and came to ooke (then Ohio) county, December 9, 1774. Was a single ın at that time and lived with Oliver Gorrell, who lived on e farm now owned by R. M. Wells. In 1776 he bought the ıprovements of Isaac Meeks, on the farm where he lived un- his death, and the same where his son George now lives. ı was married to Miss Jane McColloch, a cousin to Major Saml McColloch, and reared a family of ten children—six daughs and four sons, all of whom are dead except two. Was enged in several expeditions against the Indians in Ohio. He ed July 23, 1830. His wife died March 8, 1849, at the advanl age of eighty-five.

George Boner, son of William Boner, was born October 9, 98, on the farm where he now lives. Has devoted his time farming. Married January 12, 1843, to Miss Nancy Hedges, d has reared a family of six children, five of whom are now ing. Mr. Boner, although eighty years of age, is still active mind and body. Has always lived a quiet, retired life.

Abram Wilson was born July 23, 1825, in Ohio county, West Virginia, where he lived till 1848, when he came to Brooke county. Was married in 1847, to Miss E. Bane, and moved to the farm where he now lives the next year. Has always been a farmer. Served the people in the capacity of justice of the peace from 1853 to 1861. Took an active part in procuring the railroad. Negotiated the county bonds to the extent of $130,000; at that time, he was President of the Board of County Supervisors. He has now retired to private life and is engaged in wool growing; he grows annually three thousand pounds of wool; his father's name was Joseph.

James Hindman was a native of Ireland, and at what time he settled in Brooke county we cannot learn, but it was at a very early date in the settlement of this portion of West Virginia. He was married in Lancaster county, Pa., to Miss Mary McCully and reared a family of five sons.

Francis Hindman, the fourth son of James Hindman, was born in 1793, in Brooke county, West Virginia, where he resided all his life; was a farmer by occupation; married in about 1816, to Miss Mary Litton. He served all through the war of 1812, under Gen. Harrison; reared a family of nine children, of whom six are still living. He died in 1856.

James Hindman, son of Francis Hindman, was born in 1819, in Brooke county, where most of his life has been spent; is a carpenter by trade; was married March 4, 1841, to Hester Wallace and reared a family of five children, three sons and two daughters, all of whom are living.

William Rogers.—Nicholas Rogers, grandfather of William Rogers, was one of the earliest pioneers of this section. He emigrated from England to this country, sometime previous to the revolutionary war, and settled in what is now Ohio county, West Virginia, a short distance from the Brooke county line, on the farm now known as his home place, and owned by John Rogers. Abram Rogers, father of the subject of this sketch, was born on his father's place in Ohio county. At the commencement of the Revolution he was but sixteen, but he enlisted in the service, though he was not taken from the border. He was in Fort Henry, at Wheeling, at the siege in 1777, and was with Colonel David Williamson in his expedition against the Moravian towns in 1782. He always denounced that terrible massacre, but stated that the finding of garments of the murdered wives and children of some of the volunteers, exasperated them beyond control. He died in October, 1837. For many of the latter years of his life, he drew a pension for his services in the revolutionary struggle.

William Rogers, the subject of our sketch, was born in 1800, on his father's farm, on Castleman's run, in Brooke county, and which he owned till 1875, and where he resided till 1862, when he purchased the old Glass farm, rendered memorable by the capture of Mrs. Glass (who afterwards became Mrs. Brown), by the Indians on the 27th of March 1789. Mr. Rogers still owns this farm but lives in Bethany. The old house in which Mrs. Glass was captured, was burned in March 1879 He was married December 24, 1839, to Miss Margaret Atkinson, by whom he has had ten children, six sons and four daughters. Rebecca E., now the wife of Dr. C. Shriver, of Bethany; A. Linn, who was elected a member of the legislature for the term of 1874–6; Albert S., James P., Mary R., now the wife of George C. Curtis, of Bethany; William A., Elizabeth H., Joseph S., Sarah B., and Sansom M. They are all living.

Mr. Rogers is in easy circumstances and respected by all who know him.

Abram Montgomery was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in 1800; was a tanner by trade. He married Miss Nancy Snelling, by whom he had eleven children, of whom two sons and six daughters are still living. J. E. Montgomery (one of the sons of Abram,) was born March 13th, 1836, at West Liberty, Ohio county, West Virginia, where he attended school until he was nine years of age, when he commenced work in a woolen factory, where he worked till eighteen years of age. He then went into the saddle and harness trade, in which he has been engaged ever since.

Lewis Hall was born in Brown county, New York, on the 15th of October, 1809, and came to Holliday's Cove, in Brooke county, in the year 1817, with his father, who settled in that locality. At the age of twenty he came to Wellsburg, and first engaged in milling and wool-carding. He owned a half interest

in a mill and carding machine at this place, which he operated for about three years, when he disposed of his interest and entered the cotton factory of Carle, Miller & Carle, as clerk. He married Louisa Markley in 1831, and the next year he started on a trip with his brother-in-law to New Orleans, and his wife died during his absence, leaving one child. In the year 1834 he married Sarah Lawrence. He had retired from the cotton factory the year previous; was appointed Deputy Sheriff of Brooke county, under George Parkinson, Esq., during 1834 and 1835. He was President of the Board of Trustees for Wellsburg during 1836 and 1837. At this time he purchased a farm and hotel, at what is now known as Fowlerstown, where he resided until 1842, when he returned to Wellsburg, purchased a small farm in the country and resided in town. In August 1843 he purchased the store-house and stock of John W. Jackson, consisting of general merchandise, and has been engaged in the mercantile business ever since, and has operated successfully and passed through all the vicissitudes of trade for the last thirty-five years, and has been engaged longer in business than any man in Wellsburg. In November 1862 he left his store in charge of a clerk and went to Livingston county, Illinois, and operated a ware-house for about nine months, after which he returned to Wellsburg. He is at this time closing out his stock of goods, preparatory to removing to Cincinnati, Ohio. Since the year 1830 he has been a member of the Disciples Church, at Wellsburg. He has reared a family of five children, all of whom are now residing at Cincinnati, Ohio.

THE BRADY FAMILY.

BERNARD BRADY—The first one of the name that settled in Brooke county, emigrated from Ireland. He first settled near Philadelphia, where he remained till in 1796, when he removed to Brooke county, and settled on a farm near Cross creek. His son, John Brady, was about three years old at the time his father came to Brooke county. His education was very limited, and at an early age, he was bound out to a Mr. Russell, of Wellsburg, to learn the cooper trade, where he remained until of age. Shortly after, he went on the river as a trader, in which business he remained for about forty years, amassing quite a fortune. He walked from New Orleans to Wellsburg, eleven times. He run the flat boat down, and as that was before steamboat days, they had to make the journey back on foot. He first bought 200 acres of land on Cross creek, where he lived for about eight years. He then sold, and bought the farm where his son John now lives. Before his death, he owned 1,000 acres; was married in 1818, to Miss R. Shimplin, and reared a family of four sons and two daughters, of whom four are still living. He died March 8th, 1877, in his 88th year, respected by all who knew him.

JOHN BRADY, jr., was born October 15th, 1825, in Brooke county, where he has always resided. Was married April 6th, 1852, to Miss J. Hamilton, and reared a family of seven children. Business—farmer, wool and grain grower. Produces about 1,600 pounds of wool annually.

WILLIAM S. BRADY, the oldest son of John Brady, sr., was born December 2, 1820, in Wellsburg. Received a limited education. Followed farming as a business all his life. Married October 9th, 1845, to Hannah Cory, of Brooke county, and reared a family of three children, all of whom are living. Grows about 1,200 pounds of wool annually.

OBED GREEN was born in Chester county, Pa., October, 1775, and came to Brooke county in the fall of 1819, and settled on the farm now owned by Mrs. Wilson. He served in the war of 1812 for two years in the cavalry. Served in the capacity of "dispatch rider" between the army and Baltimore. His brother, Eli Green, was also in the war; he is still living in this county at a very advanced age. Obed Green reared a family of eleven children, all of whom are dead, except the two oldest. Was a member of the M. E. church.

W. E. GREEN, son of Obed Green, was born May 16, 1802, in Maryland, and came to Brooke county with his father when at the age of seventeen years. Married August 25, 1825, to Eliza Lucas, and reared a family of thirteen children, eleven of whom are living. He has resided for forty-six years on the farm where he now lives. Has been a member of the M. E. church for thirty-eight years.

T. M. LLOYD was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, in March, 1829. His father, William Lloyd, removed to Wellsburg a few years after. Our subject attended the public schools of Wellsburg, but at quite an early age he went into a dry goods and grocery store as clerk, where he remained about one year, when, on account of his health, he quit the store and went to the country and lived on a farm with his uncle for about four years, when he again returned to Wellsburg and entered the mercantile business, in which he has ever since been engaged. In 1867 he was appointed post master and served about three years and resigned. He now keeps a variety store, consisting of fancy goods and notions and is doing a good business.

JOHN W. LLOYD was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, attended school at Steubenville and at Wellsburg. After leaving school he commenced to learn the trade of making chairs with his father. In 1856 he went to Clinton county, Iowa, where he remained about one year, when he returned to Wellsburg and formed a partnership with his father, in the furniture business, in which he continued until his father's death, when he formed a partnership with Hugh Barth in the same business. He bought Mr. Barth's interest and is now running the business alone.

J. F. COUNSELMAN.—The grandfather of the subject of this sketch was born on the river Rhine, in Germany, and emigrated to this country at an early period, and settled in Maryland, where the father of our subject was born, in 1776, and where he married Elizabeth Jones. The father removed to Brooke county in 1814, and bought the farm on which the subject of our sketch was born, April 1, 1819, where he still resides. The father raised a family of eight children, who grew up to years of maturity. This son, J. F. Counselman, married, August 26, 1841, Miss Emiline B. Locke, daughter of Rev. Simon Locke, a pioneer Methodist minister. He has raised a family of four children, two sons and two daughters, William F., Clarinda V., Mary R. and J. E., Clarinda V. married H. C. Morgan, and lives in Ohio county, W. V., and Mary R. married Alexander Kuhn, and lives in Mason county, W. Va. The father of Mr. C. died in 1866, in his ninetieth year, lacking only two months of being ninety years old at the time of his death. Mr. Counselman is an energetic enterprising farmer, and lives about a mile south of Bethany.

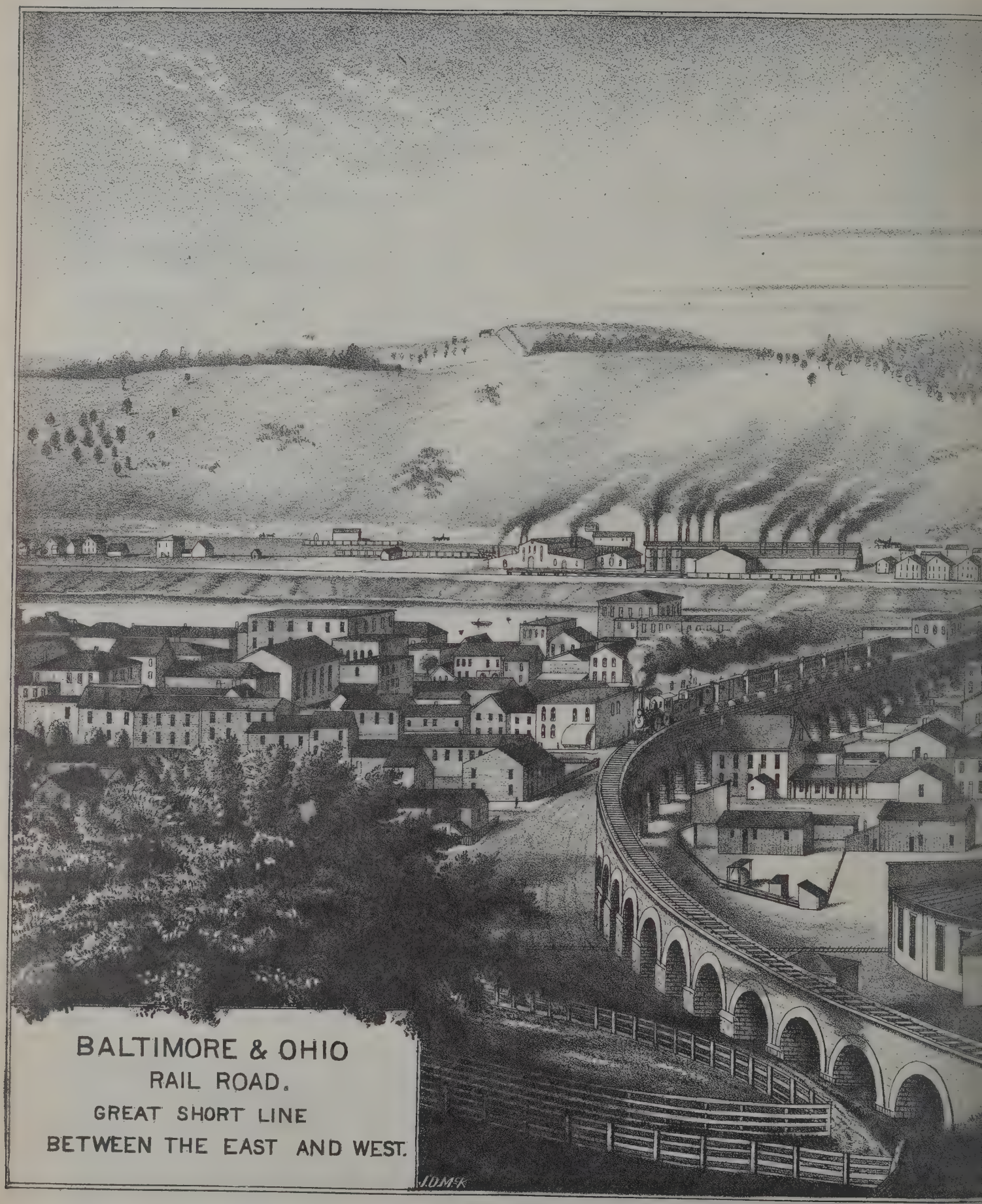
SAMUEL GEORGE was born in Washington county, Pa., May 22, 1827, but came to Brooke county, W. Va., with his father in 1832. Was educated in the common schools, which were then supported by subscription. He came to Wellsburg in 1852, and engaged in the grocery business. Was married in the year 1854 to Miss Elenora Miller, of Wellsburg. His wife died in 1856, and in 1857 he married Miss Eliza Kimberland. In 1860, he engaged in the wool business successfully, and at this time is operating in the same business in connection with banking. In 1871, he established the Bank of Wellsburg, which he is successfully carrying on at the present time. In the wool trade he frequently handles 500,000 pounds per year, and is recognized as one of the principal buyers.

CHAPTER LIII.

HISTORY OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

EARLY HISTORY.

VERY little, of course, is known with regard to the period that preceded the advent of the whites in this county. The space indicated comprehends an indefinite rule of darkness and barbarism. How long the untutored savage had made this his home and hunting-ground is unknown. Hundreds of years he evidently tarried in these rich hills and pleasant valleys, hunting game, nursing papoose and smoking his rudely constructed pipe. The life he led was joy to him, and his worship to the Great Spirit was unquestionably sincere. The hunting grounds were changed from place to place, but he was untraceable only by a few hieroglyphics coarsely engraven upon some rock, or by an occasional pipe or flint. His history is a mystery not solvable. There are many speculations, conjectures and opinions, but like the author that



VIEW OF THE BALTIMORE & OHIO R

ROAD BRIDGE AT BELLAIRE, OHIO.

rounds them into language, they die. The Indian never thought to preserve his own history; but before he ever traversed these hills and valleys—before his whoop echoed and re-echoed—there lived another race of beings. Traces of their footsteps through the country are seen. They have received the appellation of mound builders. They were of large stature. Whence came they? we ask, but no answer. Many of the acres of Marshall county have doubtless been the theatre of events that would render them classic ground were the history known. The mounds tell in their silence of a people that lived here perhaps thousands of years ago. They were a people or nation that revered their dead, and built lasting monuments of earth above their deceased to mark their resting place for all ages to come. Where Moundsville now stands may have been the home of the greatest of their great, for it contains the largest mound known in this country. Here some great king or personage was laid away to rest, followed by a solemn cortege of people. But they, like every nation, have had their day and now are totally extinct.

PIONEERS AND THEIR TIMES.

Over one hundred years have elapsed since the first settlement was made within what is now Marshall county. A century is a large measure of time for this nation. Compared with Egypt, Greece or Rome, our republic is yet in its veriest infancy. What changes have been wrought within that period of time. The first pioneer found the country without market, road, merchant, mechanic, and the virgin soil undisturbed—excepting a few spots that may have been marked by the rude efforts at tillage by the uncivilized and barbarous red man. Wild beasts and the savage Indian were in deadly conflict through the vast wilderness. The earth teemed with venomous and loathsome reptiles, except when winter withdrew them to their caverns. A wilderness filled with antagonistic creatures. Such, in brief, was its condition when that band of moral heroes, the pioneers, entered the country and grappled with privations and dangers altogether unknown to the generation who now live here, enjoying themselves off the abundant products the well cleared land yearly bears. No churches, schools, merchants or mechanics were then found.

The early settlers made their way hither from their eastern homes a foot and on horseback, carrying enough food to last them a few days, and when that run out they were obliged to hunt wild game, which, however, was plentiful. They set to erecting cabins and clearing ground, all the while guarding themselves from the savage beasts and Indians. They raised corn and lived on coarse food. The pioneers did their own grinding, in many instances. Mills were few and very far apart. They used what is called hand-mills for a number of years. It was a cheaply arranged appliance. Simply two flat stones. The corn was placed on the largest stone, whilst the smaller one, with its flat surface down, was turned about by the hand and thus pulverized by friction. After being perfectly triturated it was then ready for use. In 1791, the nearest mill was at Shepherd's, a distance of sixteen miles from Moundsville. The next mill was built by Tomlinson on Grave creek.

The settlers used to pack salt, on horseback, from Hagerstown, at the great distance of two hundred miles. Two bushels of salt carried in this manner was considered a load. The salt costing then, at this early period, the sum of $10 per bushel. What marketing they had was carried to the river and sometimes was disposed of at a trivial or paltry sum, and sometimes a great many things given away to keel boats that passed up and down the river. Many of these boats were from New Orleans. They were loaded with freight, which was carried for $10 a hundred. Chickens, eggs and butter were the products for market. The cattle were driven to the east for market, and sold at Philadelphia and New York. Hogs were driven to Baltimore. Then potatoes sold for twenty-five cents per bushel at retail, and twelve and a half wholesale. Chickens sold for sixpence a piece. Butter and eggs the same per pound. Cattle and hogs sold for a cent a pound. Horses found slow sale at from $20 to $40. In 1810 salt sold at $6 per bushel. The traveling done on foot in those days were at great distances, and thirty-three miles were considered a day's journey. A great many of the pioneers often walked to Cincinnati, Louisville, Nashville and Memphis.

Thus the author has summed up in a brief manner a mere outline of pioneer life. Many stories of hardships, privations and suffering of the pioneer have never been related and neither can they now be told, for they that moved about then have all been gathered to their long homes. The present generation can only imagine the frontiersman's life and dangers they were continually exposed to.

FIRST SETTLERS.

The following were among the first settlers of what is now Marshall county:

Joseph Tomlinson settled on what is since known as the Grave Creek Flats in the year 1770.

Con. O'Neal settled on what is called Fork Ridge in 1770, and herded Tomlinson's cattle and took care of his premises, whilst he (Tomlinson) returned home, and he was then the only white man in the county. He received for his compensation a tract of land.

In 1770, James McDonell and Bartholemew McDonell settled in Yankee bottom.

Nathan Masters settled on what is known as Roberts' ridge, in 1777.

John Riggs and James Riggs, settled the same year a short distance from Nathan Masters.

James Freeland, also settled on Roberts' Ridge, in about 1777.

In the year 1790, Benjamin Fish, Jonathan Roberts, Reuben Roberts, Gay Roberts, settled on same ridge. John Roberts, a brother, settled several years later on Yankee bottom, on the property now owned by Captain David Roberts.

Old Peter Yoho, settled on Fish creek, in about the year 1792.

An old gentleman by the name of Sims, settled on Big Grave Creek, in 1795, on the James Markley farm.

Harry Clark, settled on the old Clark farm, known as the Riley farm, in about the year 1771. He refused to settle in the valley, on account of ague, and located on the hills.

George Dowler settled on what is known as Dowler's ridge in 1796.

In 1790, John Bonar, James Bonar, David Bonar, all settled on Bonar's ridge, or Fork ridge, and there located a great deal of land.

Benjamin McMechen, settled in what is known as McMechen's bottom, about the year 1777.

Jonathan Purdy settled on Grave creek in 1798. He built the first distillery on the flats, that was built in this county, and the second distillery was built by Henry Baker, in the lower end of Round bottom.

Zeke Lewis settled in the Round bottom, in 1798.

In about the year 1805, Hugh Nixon, William Nixon and James Nixon, settled on Roberts' ridge.

The Jeffersons settled on the same ridge, about the year 1810.

There was a number of others that settled before the last named date, and a great many since, which cannot be enumerated.

When Dunmore was Governor of Virginia, there was a large territory lying here unoccupied, and he wanted the land taken up, and offered as an inducement to emigration a clear title, if they would come and tomahawk their way. A proclamation to that effect was issued, and it caused quite a large number of people to settle here. The country and the lands were favorable. Some of the titles did not hold good, and as a consequence, some of the early settlers lost ther claims. It took an effort to tomahawk their way among the Indians in the location of tracts, and in many instances took an effort to retain what they located on.

INDIAN TROUBLES—EARLY REMINISCENCES.

From an article published in the Wheeling *Intelligencer*, of May, 1866, the following is obtained:

Colonel Samuel P. Baker, from whom these facts were ascertained, lives near Benwood, Union district. He is the second son of Henry Baker, and was born in the year 1798. In the year 1825 he married Caroline, oldest daughter of Samuel Tomlinson. He now lives on a part of the 600 acre tract of land formerly owned by Tomlinson, and is now in his eighty-first year, and is the oldest native born citizen living in Marshall county. He is a very intelligent old gentleman and what he relates is authentic. The following was written nearly *verbatim*:

"John Baker, my grandfather, was a Prussian, and he came to the United States in the year 1755. He landed at Philadelphia, where he married a German lady by the name of Elizabeth Sullivan, in the year 1760. Immediately after his marriage he moved to the Shenandoah valley, Virginia, where in the year 1773 Henry Baker, my father, was born. In the year 1767 he emigrated from there to Dunkard creek, Greene county, Pa., and settled among the Indians, four tribes of whom were then living there in peace with the whites, viz: the Delaware

the Wyandots, the Swanees and the Mingoes. He remained there until the breaking out of Dunmore's war, when he took refuge with his family in what was then called Redstone Old Fort, now Brownsville, Pa.

IN THE YEAR 1781

he went to where Washington, Pa., now stands, then known as Catfish Camp. About this time the country about there was very much alarmed, and the people were on the look out for the Indians, who were reported to have crossed the river near Holliday's Cove, and were expected to make inroads upon the settlements. An express was sent to Wheeling fort to give the alarm concerning it. The party sent consisted of Henry Baker, my father (then eighteen years of age,) Henry Yoho, and —— Starnater. They traveled in safety until they came to the Narrows, on Wheeling creek, near where Col. Woods lived and died. Here they were ambushed by a party of Indians. Starnater shot the Indian nearest him and in return he and his horse were immediately killed. Yoho's horse was shot and fell but arising almost immediately it dashed through the Indians, carrying him away in safety to Wheeling fort. Baker's horse was shot but ran some hundred yards when it fell on him. Extricating himself as soon as possible, and throwing away his arms to lighten himself, he ran for about a quarter of a mile, when, seeing a very large red skin approaching him directly in front with a pistol in one hand and a tomahawk in the other, he saw that escape was impossible and stopped. He said the Indian took him by the hair of the head and shook him till he almost thought he would shake his head off, telling him at the same time in good English

YOU ARE A PRISONER.

He was taken back to the body of the Indians, among whom was a brother of the one killed by Starnater. This Indian was raving mad, and was determined to kill Baker in revenge for the death of his brother, but he was prevented from doing so by the chief. They came rapidly down this ridge where I live, no doubt thinking they would be pursued. They struck the river at Kate's Rock, where they found several canoes filled with Indians, who seemed to be waiting for them. From this point, after rowing a short distance down the river, they left the stream, and going back of the Grave creek flats they crossed the creek near where the water station now is and struck the river again at the lower end of the Round Bottom. Here they crossed the river and encamped for the night at the head of Captine Island. All this time he carried his own and Starnater's and the dead Indian's rifles strapped to his back. He was tied to a sapling and passed the night without food.

They started early next morning and traveled three days and three nights without stopping to camp, or with scarcely anything to eat. At the end of thist ime they arrived at Chillicothe. Here, thinking they were out of danger of pursuit, they traveled more leisurely and killing some deer, they had plenty to eat. Arriving at Sandusky they found a band of at least three hundred warriors, and there were nine other men from Kentucky as prisoners. They were all compelled to run the gauntlet. My father being young and active ran it easily, which so enraged a young Indian that he knocked him down with his club after he had entered the house. He witnessed the burning of the nine Kentuckians, one being burned each day, all the time being warned that his fate was to be the same as theirs. On the tenth day he was ordered to be taken out and tied to the stake by an old Indian. He resisted somewhat, and tried to parley with them, but on starting out toward the stake he saw a horseman rapidly approaching. When the horseman came up he saw a man dressed in the uniform of a British officer. He immediately ran to the man. He told him that the Indians were about to burn him, and he wanted him to save him. He found out the man to be

SIMON GIRTY,

who, on finding who Baker was and where he was from, plead with the Indians for two hours to spare his life, and finally succeeded. My father always supposed that Girty anticipated making an attack on Wheeling and expected him to be useful to him as a guide, for he took him aside and asked him all manner of questions concerning Wheeling and vicinity. Through the interposition of Girty he was sent to Detroit and reported to the Governor. He was then set at liberty. Hiring himself to an Indian trader, he remained with him some time trading with the Indians.

At length he started with two others for Virginia, and after a tedious march, getting lost at one time for near three weeks, they arrived at the point where Bridgeport now stands. The inhabitants of Wheeling were some of them on that side of the river, making sugar and selling it. They supposed them to be Indians and fled to the fort and gave the alarm. Finally, when the inhabitants of the fort found out who they were, they welcomed them within its walls.

Baker here found that during his absence his father had moved to the Round Bottom, whither he went, and when summer opened they all went to Fort Tomlinson.

IN THE YEAR 1784

my father built what was long known as Baker's station, near Cresap's grove. In the same year a family by the name of Parr settled in the Flats, and a short time thereafter Henry Baker married one of his daughters. After marriage he settled at Tomlinson's fort, and in the year 1786 his first son, John Baker, was born. (He was the father of Captain A. O. Baker, present clerk of the circuit court.) He lived at the fort until Wayne's treaty in 1791, when he moved to Round Bottom, where he bought a tract of land at the lower end of the bottom, including also Captine island. Here he lived and died His oldest son, John, married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Roberts.

Joseph Tomlinson left his house, near Fort Cumberland, Md., in the year 1770, in company with his brother Samuel, traveling on horseback, until reaching the valley, since known as Grave creek flats. Being delighted with the beautiful appearance and the rich soil, they took possession of it and much of the hill lands, deciding to make it their future home. They erected a cabin near where the residence of the late Judge Caldwell now stands. He remained during that summer, then returned to Maryland and married a Miss Elizabeth Harkness, and removed back to his land in the spring of 1773. The journey was made by the young couple on horseback, the bride using as a saddle-cloth, the only piece of household goods she possessed, a bed-tick. When they arrived at their destination, she found in one corner of the cabin, a pile of wild turkey feathers, with which she filled her bed. This constituted all her household goods.

There was a fort erected here between the years 1784 and 1793, which was known as Tomlinson's fort at Grave creek. De Hass says, "among those forted at Grave creek in the year 1791, was William McIntosh, his wife and child. Early one morning the cry of a turkey was heard against the hill-side, across the river. McIntosh, although warned against the deceptions of the enemy, started with his gun and dog. He landed with his canoe at a point nearly opposite the fort, and commenced ascending the bank. Before taking ten steps, the "turkey," from his concealed position, fired and shot his victim through the head. McIntosh remaining much longer than was right, some men from the fort went over on the third day and there found the unfortunate man scalped, with his faithful dog sitting by his side."

De Hass also tells an occurrence which took place the year previous to this—1790—by which a nephew of Joseph Tomlinson, named Robert Carpenter, came very near losing his life. "He had gone out early in the morning for the horses, and while hunting near Grave creek was fired on by a party of Indians who were concealed near the bank. The ball took effect in his shoulder, breaking the bone and inflicting a severe wound. Thus disabled, the Indians soon overtook and made him prisoner. Anxious to get possession of the horses, but being unable to catch them, the Indians concluded to let Carpenter try it, as the animals knew him and would be less difficult to capture. Accordingly Carpenter was untied and started in pursuit. Going about two hundred yards, he determined to escape, and instead of catching the horses, ran toward the house of a friend, but his flight was so greatly impeded by the old shoes which he wore and his disabled arm, that the savages soon overtook him. Another attempt was then made by the Indians to get the horses, but utterly failing, Carpenter ventured to offer his services, declaring that he would not again try to escape, but do his best to catch the horses and go along with them to their country. Finding they could not get near the animals, they concluded to trust Carpenter once more, threatening him with all manner of horrid deaths if he attempted again to escape. This time he adroitly drove the horses before him a considerable distance, and then kicking off his shoes and taking a firm hold of his maimed limb, started on the race of life or death. He safely escaped to the house Nathan Masters, living on the farm now owned by Jesse Lydick and others.

THE FOREMAN MASSACRE.

At the extreme northern end of Washington township, just on the line between it and Union township, at the head of Grave Creek narrows, may be seen a monument erected to the memory of Captain Foreman and his brave men, who were killed by the Indians on that spot September 27, 1777. The incident is given in DeHass' words:

Captain William Foreman, a brave and meritorious officer, organized a volunteer company in Hampshire county, Virginia, and marched to Wheeling in the fall of 1777. It was known that Patrick Henry, governor of Virginia, had determined early in the spring of that year to send an expedition against the Indian towns at the head of the Scioto, and with this view ordered three hundred men to be raised in the counties of Youghioghany, Monongalia and Ohio. Some of the most patriotic of the citizens east of the mountains, thinking the west in this emergency might stand in need of aid, determined to go to her assistance. Of this number was captain Foreman, who soon raised a company, and by the middle of September was at Wheeling. A gallant soldier, but wholly unfamiliar with Indian warfare, he proved himself unfit for the service, and in his very first expedition suffered the deplorable ambuscade, an account of which we will now give.

After the withdrawal of the Indians from Wheeling, nothing more was seen of them, or heard of their movements up to the time of which we now speak; and the impression became general that they had retired to their towns.

On Sunday morning, September 26, 1777, a smoke was noticed by some persons at Wheeling in the direction of Grave creek, which caused an apprehension that the Indians might be burning the stockade and houses of Mr. Tomlinson. In order to ascertain this fact and afford protection if any was necessary, Captain Foreman, with his company and a few experienced scouts, were dispatched by Col. Shepherd for the purpose.

The party proceeded without interruption to Grave creek and found all safe. Remaining over night, they started early on the following morning to return. When they had reached the lower end of Grave creek narrows, some of the more experienced frontiersmen suggested the expediency of leaving the river bottom, and returning by way of the ridge. The commander, however, hooted at the idea of so much caution, and ordered the party to proceed. The order was obeyed by his own men, including several of the volunteer scouts, but some declined to go with him, and of these there was a man named Lynn, whose great experience as a spy, added to his sagacity and judgment, should at least have rendered his opinions valuable and entitled to weight. His apprehensions were that the Indians if lurking about, had watched the movements of the party, and would most likely attack them at some point on the river.

He said that in all probability they had been on the opposite side of the river and noticed the party go down; that they had crossed during the night and most probably at that time were lying in the ambush for their return. How fearfully were his apprehensions realized.

During the interchange of opinions between Foreman and Lynn, a man named Robert Harkness, a relative of Mr. Tomlinson, sat on a log near the parties and afterwards said the controversy ran high.

Foreman, who prided himself on being a thoroughly disciplined officer, was not disposed to yield to the suggestions of a rough backwoodsman. Lynn, on the other hand, convinced of the fatal error which the other seemed determined to commit, could not but remonstrate with all the power of persuasion at his command. Finally, when the order to march was given, Lynn with some six or eight others struck up the hill sides, while Foreman with his company pursued the path along the base. Nothing of importance occurred until the party reached the extreme upper end of the narrows.

Just where the bottom begins to widen those in front had their attention drawn to a display of Indian trinkets, beads, bands, &c., strewn in profusion along the path.

With a natural curiosity, but a great lack of perception, the entire party gathered about those who picked up the articles of decoy, and whilst thus standing in a compact group, looking at the beads, &c., two lines of Indians stretched across the path, one above and the other below, and a large body of them simultaneously arose from the bank, and opened upon the devoted party a most deadly and destructive fire. The river hill rises at this point with great boldness, presenting an almost insurmountable barrier. Still those of the party who escaped the first discharge attempted to rush up the acclivity, and some with success. But the savages pursued and killed several.

At the first fire Capt. Foreman and most of his party, including his two sons, fell dead. The exact loss cannot with certainty be ascertained, but is supposed to have been about twenty, including the captain.

The presumption is however, that most of those whose names are mentioned, suffered death on the occasion referred to. When Lynn and his party heard the guns, they rushed down the side of the hill, hallooing as though they were five times as numerous. This had the effect of restraining the savages in pursuit and perhaps saved the lives of many. Of those who escaped up the hill, were Robert Harkness and John Collins. The former in pulling himself up by a sapling, had the bark knocked into his face with a ball from an Indian's gun. Collins was shot through the left thigh, breaking the bone and completely disabling him. Lynn and his companions carried him to a spring, said to have been just over the hill, and throwing together their supply of provisions, left him in a sheltered position, promising to send a messenger on the following day with a horse.

Those who were so fortunate as to escape this terrible affair, made their way in safety to Wheeling.

On the second day, a party went down and buried the dead. Colonel Shepherd, Colonel Zane, Andrew Poe and Martin Wetzel, were of this number. They were thrown into one common grave, and the place of their interment is still pointed out to the passer-by.

Collins, the wounded man, was taken off on horseback the second night. They carried him to Shepherd's Fork. * * * He suffered greatly with his wounded limb in riding, but finally recovered, and lived for many years."

DEATH OF CAPT. JOHN BAKER BY THE INDIANS.

Captain John Baker, who located here in the early settlement of the country, was captain of a company of men fighting the Indians, and about 1778 met with his death. He was in company with the Wetzels, three in number, in a block house that had been erected at the head of Cresap's bottom. They were watching Indians who sauntered around on the opposite banks of the Ohio river, evidently waiting an opportunity to kill the whites that had taken refuge in the fort. Baker seizing the first chance fired and killed an Indian that was in range of his gun. The Indians pretending they were frightened, scattered and ran in different directions, leaving their bleeding and dying brother upon the ground. Baker seeing at once that his shot had proven fatal, and being somewhat daring, suggested to the Wetzels to cross the river and examine their dead foe. No Indians then, of course, were in sight—all tranquil and every appearance of safety. But the savages were using strategy. They had secreted themselves not far from their dead companion. He was left there for a bait, and Baker was thus decoyed. A canoe was secured and they crossed to the opposite bank to take a look at their dead victim. Whilst reconnoitering him, several shots from the Indians were unexpectedly fired, and one taking effect on Baker, who fell and was captured by the Indians. The Wetzels recovered the body shortly afterwards—they found he had crawled partially under a log, lying insensible, with both eyes gored out—and he was carried across the river on the canoe, only surviving but a short time after reaching the fort, or block-house. He was buried at that place. The following named persons attended the funeral: Henry Baker, the old Indian warrior, and family; Reuben Roberts, and family; George Baker, Leonard Raigor and two brothers; Aaron Hughes, and Capt. Roberts. There were three canoe loads went from the Round bottom to Baker's Station, where the block-house stood. Col. S. P. Baker and Capt. Roberts are the only two persons now living that attended on that occasion.

In about the year 1804-5, John Wetzel migrated up the Missouri with Jonathan Clark, and whilst there his brother Martin, who remained here, died in the fall of 1812, and before his death he requested that his remains be laid along the side of John Baker's, which request was granted, and accordingly his body was interred there. Before he breathed his last he told his brother Lewis, who bent over him, to encourage John, and tell him never to bury the tomahawk.

ABOUT COLONEL BEELER AND THE MOHAWK TRIBES.

When Colonel Beeler emigrated to this section (Cameron) he located a great deal of land, the greater part of which was about the fort. The entire neighborhood where Cameron now stands, and a wide scope of the country extending to the forks of Fish creek, also, was owned by him at that early day. Shortly after

his coming to this point, in company with other men, they were permanently located at the fort. A great many Indians from the Shawnese and Mohawk tribes, who were then stationed about Wheeling and the Flats of Grave creek, came to prowl about the fort to annoy Colonel Beeler in every conceivable way they could, and, if possible, drive him from the dominions, which they claimed the "Great Spirit" had bequeathed unto them. Beeler's station, at that time, was indeed a situation of sadness. The sun rose in the morning, and as its glittering beams gleamed down upon the earth, through the heavy timbers that then clothed the hills and vales of Virginia, its dawning influence came in contact with a solitary fort, standing in the midst of a desolate wilderness. Evening came, and the inmates of Beeler's fort look with eyes expressive of the saddest reluctance to see the sun sink down in the west. The curtain of darkness is drawn over creation and darkness settles around and envelopes the fort. The women and children of this secluded structure shudder with awe to think of the monotony of the night. And truly the nights were terrible. The valley of Grave creek sloped off to the west. The deep, dark valley of Wolf run stretched far to the north. In the darkness and stillness of the night, birds of "evil omen" flew from one valley to the other, and as they passed over the fort they flapped their wings and uttered their unearthly shrieks. In the deep valleys and ravines, on all sides the howls of the wolf, the fierce shrieks of the panther, and the yells of the wild cat could be distinctly heard. The harsh toned voice of the terrible "Red man" could be heard on every hill-top as they echoed and re-echoed their answers to each other. These were the agencies and elements that surrounded Beeler's station in the night time during the primeval ages of Virginia.

During the summer of 1780, it is said that Colonel Beeler became discouraged, and I presume it was no wonder; for where is the man of this day and date that could have faced what Colonel Beeler did, and live?

New obstacles were constantly being conceived and brought into existence day after day to barricade his pathway, to frustrate and hinder him from accomplishing the great designs he had undertaken.

His enemies were so numerous, and they were so terribly disfigured with evil design, that the lives of Colonel Beeler and his family were constantly endangered whenever they went outside of the fort. Under these terrible circumstances, for Colonel Beeler to establish a colony in this neighborhood presupposed to him the idea that he must have additional aid.

Accordingly, in the dead of winter, 1780, he, accompanied by Tomlinson, of the fort at Moundsville, and Ryerson, of Ryerson's Station, Pa., walked through the deep snow, in the dead of winter, over the mountains of Pennsylvania to the city of Philadelphia. He there laid in a complaint to the chief officers of that state regarding his sad situation in the wilds of Virginia. He requested them to send him assistance. They were moved by his story and agreed to furnish the desired aid. So, in the spring of 1781, fifty-three men, under the command of Captain Jeremiah Long, arrived at Beeler's fort. They assumed the name of "six months men," and their duty was to guard the different forts which were then located at different points in this country, and to pilot and protect men who wished to go from one station to another. Braver and nobler men never lived than were these who composed Captain Long's company. They were all in the prime of manhood, except Captain Long, who was a tolerably old man. They staid in the wilds of Virginia for a number of years, and the greatest respect was manifested toward them by those early settlers whom they then protected. And the services which these six months men rendered were the very instrumentalities which enabled these early frontiermen to colonize this neighborhood and bring about settlements of civilized people.

During the year 1782, spies were appointed by the different parties throughout this country. Thomas Younkins was appointed a spy for Beeler's Station. Martin Wetzel was appointed by the people at Wetzel's fort to act as a spy in conjunction with the spy at Beeler's Station. These two men were not only well acquainted with the Indians and their language, but also understood thoroughly their customs and places of warfare. The energy, bravery and perseverance these two men possessed did not only secure for them the position of spies, but won them destinies which will live, as history bears on record the account of great deeds and daring feats performed by the heroes of an early frontier. Their history is one repeated scene of combat, bloodshed and massacre with the Indians, and that degree of success which attended them on all occasions and under all circumstances, has gone far toward characterizing them as among the bravest and most daring men that ever walked the face of the earth.

The duty of Younkins and Wetzel, when acting as spies for Beeler's Station, was to scout through the woods round about the fort, to ascertain, if possible, the exact strength of the Indian forces, and to determine whether they were making any signs indicative of an attack on the fort.

The year in which Colonel Beeler died, is not known, but the spot of ground that now contains his smouldering ashes, is only a few rods distant from where his old fort stood. The graves of many others who had undergone the terrible ordeals which surrounded and afflicted the early settlers of this once distracted neighborhood, can plainly be seen near the fort.

But what a change has taken place in this vicinity since they have passed away. One hundred years ago, and the fort could have been seen standing alone in solitude—to-day can be seen two magnificent church-houses, where men, women and children come up each Sabbath to worship—not an imaginary spirit as the Indians once did—but to worship the true and the living God.

KILLING OF THREE INDIANS AT THE MOUTH OF GRAVE CREEK.

The sketch of John Wetzel, jr., in another part of this volume, relates his capture the second time by the Indians, and his rescue on the last occasion, by an event which took place at the mouth of Grave creek. The event is said to have occurred about the spring of 1786. Early the next morning after the Indians had captured young Wetzel, they struck the Ohio river at a point near the mouth of Grave creek, and just below the clearing of Mr. Tomlinson. Here they found some hogs, and killing one of them put it in a canoe they had stolen. Three of the Indians took possession of the canoe with their prisoners, while the other was busied in swimming the horses across the river. It so happened that Isaac Williams, Hambleton Kerr, and Jacob, a Dutchman, had come down that morning from Wheeling, to look after the cattle, etc., left at the deserted settlement. When near the mouth of little Grave creek, a mile above, they heard the report of a rifle. "Dod rot 'em," exclaimed Mr. Williams, "a Kentuck boat has landed at the creek, and they are shooting my hogs." Quickening their pace, in a few minutes they were within a short distance of the creek, when they heard the loud snort of a horse. Kerr being in the prime of life, and younger than Mr. Williams, was several rods ahead, and reached the bank first. As he looked into the creek, he saw three Indians standing in a canoe; one was in the stern, one in the bow, and the other in the middle. At the feet of the latter, lay four rifles and a dead hog; while a fourth Indian was swimming a horse a few rods from the shore. The one in the stern had his paddle in the edge of the water, in the act of turning and shoving the canoe from the mouth of the creek into the river. Before they were aware of his presence, Kerr drew up and shot the Indian in the stern of the boat, who instantly fell into the water. The crack of his rifle had scarcely ceased, when Mr. Williams came up and shot the one in the bow, who also fell overboard. Kerr dropped his own rifle, and seizing that of the Dutchman, shot the remaining Indian. He fell over into the water, but still held on to the side of the canoe with one hand. So amazed was the last Indian at the fall of his companions, that he never offered to lift one of the rifles which lay at his feet, in self-defence, but acted like one bereft of his senses. By this time the canoe, impelled by the impetus given to it by the first Indian, had reached the current of the river, and was some rods below the mouth of the creek. Kerr instantly reloaded his gun, and seeing another man lying in the bottom of the canoe, raised it to his face as in the act of firing, when he cried out, "Don't shoot, I am a white man!" Kerr told him to knock loose the Indian's hand from the side of the canoe, and paddle to the shore. In reply, he said his arm was broken and he could not. The current, however, set in near some rocks not far from land, on which he jumped and waded out. Kerr now aimed his rifle at the Indian on horseback, who by this time had reached the middle of the river. The shot struck near him, splashing the water on his naked skin. The Indian seeing the fate of his companions, with the utmost bravery, slipped from his horse, and swam for the canoe, in which were the rifles of the four warriors. This was an act of necessity as well as of daring, for he well knew he could not reach home without the means of killing game. He soon gained possession of the canoe, unmolested, crossed with the arms to his own side of the Ohio, mounted the captive horse, which had swam to the Indian shore, and with a yell of defiance escaped into the woods. The canoe was turned adrift to spite his ene-

mies, and was taken up near Maysville, with the dead hog still in it, the cause of all their misfortunes.

NATHANIEL PARR'S FIGHT WITH FIVE INDIANS.

About the year 1770, a man by the name of Parr settled in what is now Marshall county, on the flats of Grave creek, at Parr's Point (which afterwards took his name), and included all the lands that Burley's estate comprised. He came out after Dunmore's proclamation had been issued, the substance of which was, that any person who might come out and tomahawk all the land they could settle on, the same would be given them as a possession, and that of course caused rapid immigration here. Mr. Parr was a man who wished to pursue a civil life, and led a peaceable one with the Indians. He also kept free from civil feuds, or quarrels, with his neighbors. He had two sons, Nathan and Samuel.

One day Nathan was sent out for the purpose of hunting deer, and had gone upon what is called Little Grave creek, and there came across a fine large deer, standing at the water's edge drinking. It had not noticed the approach of the hunter, who cautiously slipped up within range of his gun, and as the animal raised its head, he fired and brought it to the ground. He proceeded at once to skin the deer, and as it was growing late, concluded to hang it upon a tree, out of the reach of wolves, and let it remain for the night. After he succeeded in getting it hung up safely, he picked up the hide and his gun and returned to his home undisturbed.

The next morning Nathan started, bright and early, for his game. In the meantime five redskins chanced that morning to pass by this deer, and suspecting that the person who placed it there would soon come along to secure it, they ambushed for their prey. It was not long before Nathan made his appearance, little dreaming even of danger. After reaching the spot, he began leisurely taking down his venison, when several shots were fired at him by the Indians from their concealed places, which so startled Nathan, that for the moment, he did not realize that one shot had taken effect in his right hip. The Indians, for some reasons, ceased firing and jumped from their hiding places, and made for him. He grabbed his gun, which stood against a tree, then discovering for the first time that he was shot. He fired at the approaching Indians twice, each load taking effect on his enemies, but leaving three for encounter. Nathan was a muscular young man and full of pluck, and standing on one foot, defended himself against the three red skins, who were striking at him from all sides with their tomahawks but not approaching quite within reach. The unexpected repulse the Indians received at the loss of two of their companions, so frustrated and confounded them that they were unable to accomplish anything. The unsuspected bravery and strength of their opponent seemed to completely unnerve them. Nathan finally fell to the ground and was unable to rise again. He happened to fall in between some stone which protected him from his enemies on one side. He seized the loose stone that were plentifully lying about, and thus warded the Indians off. When they found there was little chance of killing him, and a couple Indians having received several slight bruises from the stones which were hurled at them by Parr, left him lying there and proceeded to carry off their companions. It is thought the reason they did not shoot him was because they run out of ammunition. They had thrown down their guns and had used their tomahawks against him. The two that were killed were evidently the older ones, and three were young and cowardly. Perhaps their fear of other whites coming may have hastened their footsteps from the place. His father becoming alarmed at his long stay, started out in pursuit of him with a horse. Diligent search was made for several hours, when finally he was found nearly exhausted, lying near a large rock. With considerable difficulty he was placed upon the horse and carried to his home. Next day, it is said that two Indians were seen, by different parties, skulking about the forests, apparently out of ammunition, carrying guns. It was supposed that they were the Indians that had fought Nathan Parr. He recovered from his wound, but remained a cripple. He lived to be about ninety years of age, and raised a family of ten boys and two girls. His death occurred in 1862, and his remains are resting in what is known as the Long Reach, in Washington county, Ohio, twenty-four miles above Marietta.

His brother, Samuel Parr, was in the battle of Tippecanoe, under General Harrison, and was shot twice.

MURDER OF THE THREE MISSES CROW.

Next to the Tush murder, perhaps the most melancholy occurrence on Wheeling Creek was that of three sisters—the Misses Crow, which occurred in 1785. The parents of these girls lived about one mile above the mouth of Dunkard, or lower fork of the creek. According to the statement of a fourth sister, who was an eye witness of the horrid tragedy and herself almost a victim, the four left their parents' house for an evening walk along the deeply-shaded banks of that beautiful stream. Their walk extended over a mile, and they were just turning back, when suddenly several Indians sprang from behind a ledge of rocks and seized all four of the sisters. With scarcely a moment's interruption, the savages led the captives a short distance up a small bank, when a halt was called and a parley took place. It seems that some of the Indians were in favor of immediate slaughter, while others were disposed to carry them into permanent captivity.

Unfortunately, the arm of mercy was powerless. Without a moment's warning, a fierce-looking savage stepped from the group, with elevated tomahawk, and commenced the work of death. This Indian, in the language of Lena, "Began to tomahawk one of my sisters—Susan by name. Susan dodged her head to one side, the tomahawk taking effect in her neck, cutting the juglar vein, the blood gushing out a yard's length. The Indian who held her hand jumped back to avoid the blood. The other Indian then began the work of death on my sister Elizabeth, and a third on Katie."

Lena thus describes her escape: "I gave a sudden jerk and got loose from the one that held me and ran with all speed, taking up a steep bank, but just as I caught hold of a bush to help myself up, the Indian fired and the ball passed through the clump of hair on my head, slightly breaking the skin. I gained the top in safety, the Indian taking round in order to meet me as I would strike the path that led homeward. But I ran right from home and hid myself in the bushes near the top of the hill. Presently I saw an Indian passing along the hill below me; I lay still until he was out of sight; I then made for home."

She lived to be an old woman. Her brother Jacob was afterward slain by the Indians while out hunting on Fishing creek, in what is now Wetzel county. He and his two brothers were together. Jacob was shot nine times. Martin and Frederick were wounded, but they both escaped.

MASSACRE OF THE TUSH FAMILY.

The valley of Wheeling creek, one of the most beautiful and productive in West Virginia, was the theatre of many a painful and bloody drama. Scarcely a quiet bend, or a surrounding hill, or a rippling tributary, that is not memorable as connected with the wars of the Indians. To one unacquainted with its tragic history, it would indeed be difficult to imagine that those clear waters were once tinged with the blood of helpless women and children, and those stern old hills ever echoed to the terrible whoop of the savage. Of those who settled at an early day in this region was George Tush. He located at the mouth of Bruce's run. His residence was about twelve miles from the river, and his family consisted of himself, wife and five children. During the year 1794 the settlements on Wheeling creek had been almost entirely exempt from Indian visitation, and many of the inhabitants began to console themselves with the reflection that day was about to dawn upon their long night of terror.

On the evening of Saturday, September 6th, as George Tush was in the act of feeding his hogs, in a sty close to his cabin, he was fired upon by three savages, who had concealed themselves and waited until he should leave the house. A ball struck him transversely upon the breast, cutting a deep gash and inflicting a serious and painful wound, as it carried off a portion of the bone. It lodged in the shoulder blade. Tush, losing entirely his presence of mind, or, in all charitableness, we may allow that his pain deprived him of self-control, rushed madly by his own door, in the direction of the forest, leaving his helpless family to the mercy of relentless savages. The next moment the Indians were in the house.

The mother was instantly made prisoner, and in powerless but quivering agony, compelled to witness the horrid butchery of her innocent children. In an instant the youngest born was dashed against a tree, and the other four fell beneath the reeking tomahawk. Pillaging the house of such articles as they could carry off, a hurried retreat was made, lest the escaped husband should follow in pursuit. The feeble woman was brutally urged on before them. But, alas! the scenes which she had just witnessed, together with her own situation, rendered her movements both slow and painful. Fearing discovery, the wretches tomahawked their helpless victim and left

her at a point about two miles from the place of captivity. Her bleached remains were found some years afterwards by her husband while hunting.

Of the children tomahawked and scalped, one, a little girl of four years, recovered, and the infant, whose brains were supposed to have heen dashed out, was found alive on the following day, lying upon its dead sisters and brothers. That child lived and became the wife of George Goodrich, residing near Shelbyville, Ind. The children had, a few days before, gathered a quantity of acorns, which, it is supposed, prevented the hogs disturbing the remains.

THE GRAVE CREEK MOUND—ITS STONE AND HISTORY.

The Grave creek mound is situated on the left bank of the Ohio river, near the centre of Moundsville. It is located on an elevated table land, and is an artificial truncated mound, some seventy feet high and nine hundred feet in circumference at its base. The mound evidently was built by a race superior and anterior to the Indians, and is the most celebrated and largest mound in this country. The first settler that discovered the mound was Mr. Joseph Tomlinson, who came here in 1770. Early one morning, but a few days after the erection of his cabin, he went hunting, and having shot a deer, he started homeward; but going in a westerly direction, he was suddenly stopped in his course by a strange looking hill rising abruptly in front of him. Laying down his burden, he started to walk around it, and soon found himself again in the very place whence he had started. After going home, he in company with his wife returned, ascended the side of the hill until he reached the summit, and then, for the first time, the first settler of this county stood on the top of America's most noted mound. S. D. Peet, A. M., in speaking of it, says:

"The cubic contents of the Grave creek mound are equal to the third pyramid of Mycerinus, but was heaped up by a people destitute of the knowledge of iron, and who had no domestic animals or machinery to aid them. They were evidently people like the Egyptians, ruled by some one monarch who was able to combine vast numbers in the erection of one structure, and, at the same time, able to provide them with food in abundance. The mound-builders cultivated the soil like Egyptians, and had maize for their food, as the date and leek and onion supplied the wants of the laborers on the Nile. No Indian was ever known to toil in this manner. No government existed among the Indians that could bring them to such servitude. The authority of a chief or sachem is too slender a thread for such a people."

Buckle says of the pyramids:

"No wealth, however great, no expenditure, however lavish, could meet the expense which must have been incurred, if they had been the work of free men. It took two thousand men three years to carry a single stone from Elephantine to Sais. The canal of the Red Sea cost the lives of one hundred and twenty thousand Egyptians, and to build one of the pyramids required the labor of three hundred and sixty thousand men for twenty years."

This mound was visited by white men at a very early date, for, in 1818, one of the large trees growing on the mound bore the date of 1734, and several names cut in the bark were yet distinguishable. Mr. A. Tomlinson, the owner of the mound, was induced—by his neighbors and friends in Wheeling—to open the mound, which he did in 1838. Mr. Tomlinson, in his tract, says:

"From the north side we excavated toward the centre an adit ten feet high and seven feet wide, along the natural surface. At the distance of 111 feet we came to a vault that had been excavated in the earth before the mound was commenced, eight feet by twelve square, and seven feet in depth. Along each side, and across the ends, upright timbers had been placed, which supported timbers thrown across the vault as a ceiling. These timbers were covered with loose unhewn stone, common in the neighborhood. The timbers had rotted, and the stone tumbled into the vault. In this vault were two human skeletons, one of which had no ornaments. The other was surrounded by 650 ivory beads and an ivory ornament about six inches long."

A shaft was also sunk from the top of the mound to meet the other. At thirty-four feet above the first or bottom vault, was another, similar to the first. In this vault was found a skeleton which had been ornamented with copper rings, plates of mica, and bone beads. Over 2,000 dices cut from shells were found here. The copper rings, or bracelets, found weighed about seventeen ounces. There were also about 200 pieces of mica, and about seventeen bone beads. About two feet from this skeleton was found the "Inscribed Stone." Much has been said and written about this stone, and it is the intention of the writer to submit the views and opinions of some of our most eminent archæologists on the subject. What we want is truth, and the truth must in time prevail.

Schoolcraft, who visited the mound in 1818, speaking of it says: "It was covered with forest trees of the native growth, some of which were several feet in diameter. On ascending the flat summit of the mound I found a charming prospect around. The summit was just fifty feet across. There was a cup-shaped concavity in the center, exciting the idea that there had been some internal sub-structure which had given way and caused the earth to cave in." Speaking about the opening of the mound, and the discovery of the stone, he continues his narrative as follows: "The occasion would not indeed have justified the high expectations which had been formed, had it not been for the discovery, in one of the vaults, of a small flat stone, of an oval form, containing an inscription in ancient characters. This inscription, which promises to throw new light on the early history of America, has not been deciphered. Copies of it have been sent abroad." It is thought by the learned at Copenhagen to be Celtiberic. It is not in their view Runic. It has apparently but one hieroglyphic, or symbolic figure. A good deal of interest clusters about this discovery of the inscribed stone. Tomlinson, the grandfather, settled on these tracts in 1772, two years before the murder of Logan's family. Large trees, as large as any in the forest, then covered the flats and mound. There stood in the depression I have mentioned in the top of the mound a large beech tree, which had been visited earlier, as was shown by several names and dates cut on the bark. Among these was one of the date of 1734. This I have seen stated under Mr. Tomlinsons's own hand. The place was much visited from 1770 to 1790, as was shown by newer names and dates, and, indeed, continues to be so still.

"There was standing at the time of my first visit, in 1818, on the very summit of the mound, a large dead or decayed white oak, which was cut down, it appears, about ten years afterward. On counting the cortical layers, it was ascertained to be about five hundred years old. This would denote the desertion of the mound to have happened about the commencement of the thirteenth century. Granting to this what appears quite clear, that the inscription is of European origin, have we not evidence, in this fact, of the continent having been visited prior to the era of Columbus? Visited by whom? By a people or individuals, it may be said, who had the use of an antique alphabet, which was much employed (although corrupted, varied and complicated by its spread), among the native priesthood of the western shores and islands of the European continent, prior to the introduction of the Roman alphabet."

INSCRIBED STONE.

Under a later date, that of 1843, the same writer, in writing for the New York *Advertiser*, speaks of the mound and its stone in the following language: "I have visited and examined seven mounds, situated within a short distance of each other. Stretching on the left, or Virginia bank of the Ohio, between the junctions of Big and Little Grave creeks with that stream, they appear to have been connected by low earthen entrenchments, of which plain traces are still visible on some parts of the commons. They included a well, stoned up in the usual manner, which is now filled with rubbish. The summit of this plain is probably seventy-five feet above the present summer level of the Ohio. It constitutes the second bench, or

rise of land, above the water. It is on this summit, and on one of the most elevated parts of it, that the great tumulus stands. It is in the shape of a broad cone, cut off at the apex, where it is some fifty feet across. This area is quite level and commands a view of the entire plain, and of the river above and below, and the west shores of the Ohio in front. Any public transaction on this area would be visible to multitudes around it, and it has, in this respect, all the advantages of the Mexican and Yucatanese teocalli. The most interesting object of antiquarian inquiry is a small flat stone, inscribed with antique alphabetic characters, which was disclosed on the opening of the large mound. These characters are in the ancient rock alphabet, of sixteen right and acute angled single strokes, used by the Pelasgi and other Mediterranean nations, and which is the parent of the modern Runic as well as bardic. It is now some four or five years since the completion of the excavations so far as they have been made, and the discovery of this relic. Several copies of it soon got abroad, which differed from each other, and, it was supposed, from the original. This conjecture is true; neither the print published in the Cincinnati *Gazette*, in 1839, nor that in the *American Pioneer*, in 1843, is correct."

From a pamphlet issued by P. P. Cherry the following is obtained:

Below I give a communication from Col. James Wharton, an eye witness of the opening of the mound and the discovery of the inscribed stone:

PORTSMOUTH, OHIO, April 7th, 1876.

I will give you the full facts, with such incidental relations as bear upon it. In all I say, except in regard to the taking out of the stone, I am fully sustained by Hon. W. C. Howells, Consul-General to Canada, dated Quebec, Sept. 28th, 1875.

I went to Wheeling, Virginia, in 1835, over forty years ago, and there edited and published a daily paper for twenty years. Although it is a long time since, as this was my first knowledge of archæology, the circumstances are all strongly impressed on my mind. Grave Creek is on the south bank of the Ohio river, twelve miles below Wheeling.

The large mound was about seventy-five feet high, by three hundred in diameter. On the top was a fallen tree about three feet in diameter, which had evidently been decaying one hundred years. There were large trees also growing on the surface. The mound and a large tract of land were owned by Abelarde Tomlinson, a man of but moderate capacity and little culture, but honest, and he was urged by neighbors and persons in Wheeling to open the mound; and some money was given to aid him. They commenced by an entry on the north side, and subsequently by a shaft from the top. Learning of this, Dr. Morton, of Philadelphia, then preparing his work on Crania Americana, wrote to Dr. Clemens, of Wheeling, requesting him to visit the mound and report. He ascertained the day the workmen would reach the centre, and went down. I accompanied him, by his invitation. There was no one present but about twenty citizens of Grave Creek, the laborers, Dr. Clemens and myself.

In the forenoon they struck the centre of the vault, and brought out decayed wood, stones, rings, beads, mica and bones —one skull, nearly perfect, found in Morton's work. Among this dirt was brought out the inscribed stone, and picked up by one of us from the loose dirt. A fraud was impossible. There was no one present who would have done so if he could, or could if he would, while its whole appearance proved its age. After the stone was examined, Mr. Tomlinson handed it carelessly to Dr. Ganns, who had it most of the time, till in 1850 Dr. W. De Hass placed it in the Smithsonian Institute. The fact is, few of us then regarded the stone of much importance, and none of us appreciated its value as a link in the chain of evidence respecting the people and condition of those who built the mound. You will find a correct copy of that and some other matters in Mr. Schoolcraft's great work, vol. I, plate 3, page 123.

Dr. Clemens was a very careful writer, and did not finish his account of the opening for four months. In the meantime, Mr. Tomlinson had, as an afterthought, sought to make some money by opening the mound to visitors for a shilling fee. Dr. Morton looked upon the stone as a fraud, as he afterward wrote me, and omitted it with nearly all of Dr. Clemens' report.

Copies of the stone had been published, and much written upon it, when, some years after, Mr. Squiers, returning to the east to publish the "Monuments of the Mississippi Valley," (of all of value in which he had cheated Dr. Davis, of Chillicothe,) requested me to go with him to Grave Creek, to see the stone. We went; but it had been stolen from Dr. Ganns. Some months after I found it and sent him a copy; but he ignored it. From these facts, other writers have done the same, who never saw the stone. Thus a falsehood has become prevalent.

Col. Whittlesey, in one of his letters to me, gave as his main reason for supposing it a fraud that the letters were partly Phœnician and partly Runic. That fact I regard as conclusive that it is genuine. Anyone attempting a fraud must have written a pure language, while all ancient languages became corrupted by the mingling of peoples. The Israelites and the Runes had probably been many years together when they reached Grave Creek, where many of them stayed, while many other towns existed elsewhere. There are, perhaps, others living, who saw the stone taken out; but I do not know them. There are several who saw it soon after.

Turning to the sketch, you will find, between the fort and the large mound, a small one. This one Dr. Hullihen, of Wheeling, and myself spent a day in opening. It was little more than a foot high, and ten feet across; but in it we found two tibiæ, some teeth, part of a skull, and some quarts of copper beads, chipped from the native copper. Some two years later I heard of an inscribed stone taken from the large mound toward the east of the fort, in 1832, and sent to the University of Virginia. I procured a copy—found it broken at one end. I procured men and opened that mound, which was about six feet high and eighteen in diameter. We found nothing above the surface level, but a foot below, on the centre of a neatly-laid circle of granite bowlders, we found the other piece of the stone—ashes, beads, bones, and one pipe. The whole stone was about eight inches by four, and the inscription a counterpart of those in the Patent office, brought by Mr. Stevens from Central America. On Lake Superior, in 185–, I saw two chisels of tempered steel that had been used in cutting the native copper and beads—the counterpart of those we had found at Grave Creek. How do I read these facts? That some portion of the Hebrew tribes who used the Phœnician language, and had learned from Egypt to temper copper, wandered here with other friendly people, and scattered themselves from the lakes over the Mississippi Valley; they were annoyed by hostile tribes, built their fortifications—the large mound for dead chiefs, the smallest for common persons, and that the eastern mound was built by hostile tribes who burned their dead and buried them below the surface; that both were ultimately conquered by a hostile race, many driven off to the south, others submitting to the conquerors, and mingling with them as did the Saxons with the Normans after the conquest of 1066. The conquerors were the ancestors of our Indians. It is known that our Indians have some of the rites and usages of the Jews of old. These mounds were not built by our Indians, but by an industrious race who were more civilized and advanced; yet in the big mound were found several pieces of mica. In a mound opened a few years ago at Ceredo, W. Va., there were bones, beads and mica found. In all the modern Indian graves I have ever seen opened, and they are many, there was a piece of mica on the breast of the body, sometimes four inches square, and a half-inch thick. This must have come from the mines of North Carolina, from which comes our mica of commerce.

Trusting that I have furnished the information required, though in a hasty manner,

I remain yours, truly,

J. E. WHARTON.

In a private letter to me, under a later date, the same writer continues his narrative:

"The stone was doubtless on a shelf in Dr. Ganns' office, where I saw it more than once, and was taken by some loafer and pawned for whisky at a grocery half a mile above Grave Creek. It was perhaps three months after I went down with Squiers, when the grocery-man called to me that he had the stone I had been hunting for, and brought it to me. I paid the 25 or 50 cents the man had pawned it for and took it back to Dr. Ganns. I presume the man knew it was stolen when he took it, and I told him so. I knew it was the same stone I saw taken out, and it had not been tampered with. It is one of those things you cannot mistake. Every mark on it was a thousand years old. It had been handed to Dr. Ganns when it was found at the mound; afterward it was placed in a case in the mound, and later with other curiosities in Dr. Ganns' office. In 1850, it was taken by Dr. Wills De Hass and sent to the Smithsonian Institute.

"The position of the second stone of which I spoke, which was found in 1832 (by whom I do not know), was sent to the University at Charlottsville, Va. Hearing of that, I obtained from a professor there a copy, procured laborers, and proceeded

to open that mound, and myself found the other piece. After comparing that with the stones Stevens brought from Central America, then in the Patent Office at Washington, I sent my piece to Charlottsville, that the stone might be perfect.—Whether their collection was damaged by the troops during the late war, I do not know. I remember something of the burning of some of the buildings."

Schoolcraft, in his work entitled "The American Indians," speaks of the stone just mentioned by Colonel Wharton, in the following language:

"Among the articles found in this cluster of mounds, the greater part are commonplace in our western mounds and town ruins. I have noticed but one which bears the character of the unique type of architecture found by Mr. Stevens and Mr. Catherwood in Central America and Yucatan. With the valuable monumental standards of comparison furnished by these gentlemen before me, it is impossible not to recognise in an ornamental stone found in one of the lesser mounds here a specimen of similar workmanship. It is the heavy feather-sculptured ornaments of Yucatan—the material being a wax-yellow sandstone, darkened by time."

In the *American Pioneer*, published in 1843, Mr. Levering comments upon the stone in the following manner:

"In examining a work relating to the chirography of the ancient Britons, I was astonished and gratified to discover a striking similarity between the fac-simile of their style of writing and that found at Grave Creek. . . . The ancient Britons cut their alphabet upon a stick with a knife which, thus inscribed, they call "billet of the signs of the Bards," or the Bardic alphabet. Compositions and memorials were registered in this way on long narrow boards, several of these being connected together, forming a connected composition. Although there are but a few characters on the flat stone of Grave Creek, several of that few exactly resemble the stick book of the ancient Britons."

Below we give a communication received from the Hon. W. C. Howells, Consul-General to Canada:

"UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Quebec, April 26, 1876.

"P. P. CHERRY, ESQ., Wadsworth, O.

"DEAR SIR—In reply to your note of the 10th inst., asking me for views of the genuineness of the engraved stone found, or said to be found on opening the famous mound at Grave Creek, W. Va., I can only give you qualified views. Till within a few years, in common with many who take an interest in the Mound-builder question, I believed this stone to have been found in the mound along with the other articles there found, when it was opened by Mr. Tomlinson, and that it then bore the characters with which it was marked. In 1839, I visited the mound, which had been opened some time, and was fitted up for the reception of visitors, who paid 25 cents for admission to the interior, which had been built up with brickwork so as to form a chamber at the centre of the foundation of it, where the skeletons and other relics found when it was opened were arranged so as to form a kind of museum. The man in charge seemed to be ordinarily intelligent, and familiar with the general history of the mound and its opening. He made no parade of this stone, and showed it along with the beads, etc. I handled it, and scrutinized it as well as I could by two dimly burning candles, for the vault was otherwise dark. It appeared to be a piece of thinly stratified sandstone, quarter of an inch thick, water-worn, so as to give it a nearly oval form, and to make the surface tolerably smooth. There was a small desk in the vault, on which was kept a book for registering the names of visitors, and the relics were kept in this desk. At my request he gave me a loose piece of paper out of the book, on which I made a copy of the inscription. That copy I have either lost or given away. Many copies have been made and published that I have recognized as correct, and which have differed very slightly. In the library of the historical Society of this city, I found a copy in an English work on the Pre-historic man, which I will transcribe for you. It is said to have been made from an impression on wax. I should say it is correct. Mr. John S. Williams, in his *American Pioneer*, published in Cincinnati in 1844 or '45, gives an account of the opening of the mound by Mr. Tomlinson, to which I would refer you. It is a very simple and straightforward narrative, apparently free from any fraudulent purpose.

In a conversation I had with Col. C. Whittlesey on this subject a few years ago, I found him firmly set in the belief that this and the engraved stone, said to have been found in Licking county, were both frauds. I could not accept his unbelief, though he affected me with doubts. From my knowledge of the community near Grave Creek, I have always felt pretty sure that there was nobody in that region capable of making the inscription on this stone who was sufficiently dishonest to commit such a fraud. It might have been done for a trick, to hoax some enthusiastic antiquarian, or the like; but in that case somebody would have been invited to share the fun, and in time it would have leaked out. That Mr. Tomlinson, or any one interested, had it made to draw visitors to the museum, I regard as the least probable of theories; for he was not the man to do so; and then, he never "made a run" on the engraved stone. The Licking county stone was found by an eccentric man, who likely had a theory on hand, and unfortunately the inscription was in Hebrew! Mr. Tomlinson was not eccentric, and had no theory. The mound was on lands that he inherited, and he wanted to improve the place. He certainly did not lose money on it."

Of the actual identity of this stone with the contents of the mound, I regard James E. Wharton, Esq., of Mansfield, Ohio, as the best witness. He was present when the stone was found, and knew the persons present with him. Of this he published a statement in the Cleveland *Herald*, last September. To him for one I refer you. In his article in the *Herald* he refers to Dr. Hullihen, of Wheeling, who was cognizant of the finding of the stone. Dr. H. was an exceedingly sharp and sarcastic fellow, who would only have been too well pleased to expose a fraud of the kind, and quite as ready to suspect any trickery. The fact that G. W. Clemens, in corresponding with Dr. Morton, of Philadelphia, about the crania of the mound, does not refer to the stone—that has been cited in proof of a fraud—would not affect my confidence in its genuineness, for the doctor was writing about skulls, and I doubt if he thought of anything else; or if there had been readable tablets found there, and they said nothing about crania, it is questionable if he would have referred to them.

I think the evidence favors the genuineness of this stone, or the inscription on it; and if it be genuine it will stand alone as the only lettered relic of the mounds. But even then it is of little value in any point of view, since it is isolated from all other literature to which it might possibly have belonged. It tells no story, even if it could be deciphered. If we could read it, it would disclose no secrets of the mysterious prison-house of Mound-builders' history. The most that can be drawn from it is a conjectural date of the era of the mound, or a period when some indian chief used them for a burial place. I incline to think the stone may be proved to be genuine, and possibly might cast a ray of light upon the subject in question. But I incline to adopt the French proverb: "Le jeu ne vaut pas la chandelle."

Respectfully yours,

W. C. HOWELLS.

The next communication is from the pen of Peter B. Catlett, a resident of Moundsville, W. Va., a living witness of the opening of the mound and the discovery of the inscribed stone. His letter is particularly valuable from the fact that he is the second living witness of the discovery, he in fact being the first man that saw and picked it up. But we will let him tell his story in his own quaint style.

MAY 6, 1876.

Dr. P. P. Cherry:

DEAR SIR,—Your letter was received and contents noted. In the first place, I will say that I have been living in this place sixty-three years, and I know all about the mound alluded to from that date. In answer to the question, "Were you present at the opening of the mound?" will say that I was, and helped to do the work. Question: "Is there any other person or persons living at or near your place." Answer: There are none. In answer to the third question, I will say that there was a stone in the mound that had engraving on it. One side was filled with engraving, and about half filled on the other. I was the man who found the stone. In answer to the question, "Was there a matrix, or, in other words, an impression of the stone where it lay?" I would say that the engraved stone was found in the inside of a stone arch that was found in the middle of the mound, and in that stone arch was found a skeleton that measured seven feet and four inches. When the bones were placed upon wires, I took the lower jawbone, and put it over my chin, and it did not touch my face, and I was at that time a man who weighed one hundred and eighty-one pounds. There were beside this skeleton some thousand of ivory beads, and five copper rings, two and a half inches in diameter, and about the thickness of a crayon pencil, and a lot of other

things, such as stone pipes manufactured out of sandstone, but very neatly done. In regard to the nature of the soil all I can say is that the whole of the mound is mixed with charcoal and bones, and on the top of the stone arch was found a skeleton of common size, and at the side of it there was charcoal the size of a man's fist. From the appearance of the coals, and the quantity of them, it was intended to burn the skeleton, but was extinguished before it was burnt. In the stone arch alluded to there was no mechanical work. It was twenty-two feet in diameter, and we took the stone out, and put a frame in its place, and plastered it. AS FOR ANY ONE PLACING THE INSCRIBED STONE THERE, IT COULD NOT HAVE BEEN DONE. We found that the other stone arch had a common-sized skeleton but very few trinkets in it. There are a great many other things that are connected with this mound that have slipped my memory, and I am so nervous that I cannot write. I owned a square lot about the centre of the town, that had two small mounds. They were about twenty feet high, and sixty feet in diameter. They were of coarse sand, and I made use of them for laying brick. There were some trinkets in them, such as darts and tubes. The tubes were about fifteen inches long, and about one inch in diameter. They were neatly made, and as smooth as glass on the outside. I gave them to a man who came from New York, who belonged to the antiquarian society, and the version that he gave of them was that they were used as breathing tubes in times of danger, by hiding themselves in water. Col. William Alexander tells me that his wife has a copy of the diary of her grandfather, old Joseph Tomlinson, the man who first settled in this country, and who owned the mound. I believe I have said all that is necessary to your questions. Hoping to hear from you again,

I remain yours,

P. B. CATLETT.

Moundsville, W. Va.

The following letters are respectfully submitted in the cause of the truth, and show why Dr. Clemens has been maligned, and the true reason why Dr. Morton did not publish an account of the Grave creek stone. Under ordinary circumstances, I would not publish them, but every art and device has been brought to bear to prove the Grave creek stone a forgery and Mr. Tomlinson and Dr. Clemens guilty of *Punica fides.*

The first and second letters following are from the Hon. Sherrard Clemens, of St. Louis, from whose eloquent lips fell the burning, scathing words of warning, in the halls of congress, in 1861.

WHEELING, May 4, 1876.

DEAR SIR: I have received your letter, directed to me in St. Louis. My father's papers are here. I will try to find the original report to Dr. Morton. My father complained very bitterly of the discredit Dr. M. threw on the sculptured, or inscribed stone found by him in the mound at Grave creek, and ignored by the doctor in his "Americana." He demanded the return of his manuscript, and my impression is that he received it. I have seen the stone myself, as have hundreds of others, at Wheeling, W. Va., and Moundsville. A copy, or facsimile, was printed in the Wheeling *Times* soon after the discovery. The fact of its existence is as undeniable as the opening of the mound itself, and I presume it will not be difficult to prove all the facts by living witnesses.

Some correspondence took place between Dr. Morton and my father in regard to the discredit with which the stone was received; and, if I can find the correspondence, I will send it to you.

SHERRARD CLEMENS.

WHEELING, May 18th, 1876.

DEAR SIR:—I was called here from St. Louis by the death of my sister. It seems rather providential that, under your call, I can vindicate the sacred shade of her father and mine, in regard to the inscribed stone found in the Grave Creek mound.

I sent you yesterday a letter from Dr. Frissell, of this city, giving his ideas of the character of Dr. Morton. I have found the abstract of what I suppose was the original communication from my father to him. The relative characters of the two men come into relation to each other, in regard to this controversy. The circumstances which led to the acquaintance between my father and Dr. Morton were as follows: Thomas Johnston, of this city, was born with club feet. His father was wealthy, and he desired to have an operation performed to cure the defect. My father accompanied Mr. J. to Philadelphia, and remained until he recovered sufficiently to return to Wheeling. Dr. Morton, with the intense vanity and arrogant opinionativeness of himself and his endowments, in which nobody ever concurred but himself, took to himself the whole credit of the operation—although I know, from the declaration of Mr. Johnston to me, that my father was of the utmost importance to him, not only in the actual result, but before it. So in regard to the inscribed stone. When my father, after months of labor, and through his influence with Mr. Tomlinson, of Grave Creek, had the mound opened, and, after long exertions in the midst of professional and pressing duties, prepared his report for Mr. Morton, he ignored all parts of the same which did not square with his preconceived opinions in regard to his theory of "Crania Americana," and therefore suppressed all my father said in regard to the inscribed stone. My father's manuscripts are very voluminous, and I was engaged all day yesterday in the examination of them. I will continue the search to-day, and until I leave for St. Louis.

SHERRARD CLEMENS.

DR. CLEMENS' MANUSCRIPT.

"The great mound, situate on the flats of Grave creek, Marshall county, Virginia, was opened and examined by myself and Abelard Tomlinson, grandson of A. Tomlinson, who came to the flats in 1771. Abelard Tomlinson was assisted in the workings by Thomas Biggs and such other persons as could be hired during the month of March, 1838. The examination was commenced on the north side of the mound, four feet above a trench which surrounded it. From this point they made a horizontal opening—or tunnel—about ten feet high, which was afterward arched with brick, and continued it until it reached the centre of the mound. This opening, or tunnel, was seven feet wide and ten feet high. After going ten or twelve feet from where the work commenced, the original surface of the earth appeared. It was covered by a stratum of blueish-looking earth, varying from one to one and a half inches thick. This blueish stratum had an inclination upward of about fifteen degrees, and can now be very distinctly seen by any one visiting the mound.

When going five or six feet further toward the center, blue bunches of earth were observed above this blue streak, but none below it. These blue bunches were of an oval shape, and varied in size from six to ten inches. At first they were scattering, but, as the centre of the mound was approached, they became more numerous, so as to nearly touch one another. These blue bunches contained pieces of charcoal and bits of burned bone. On the breaking up of these bunches, no traces of leaves, stalks, weeds, or any other burned vegetable remains could be observed. But in the yellow and brownish loam sand, or earth, used to fill up between these blue bunches, the impressions of leaves with the stems attached to them, as well as the stalks of weeds and blades of grass—some lying the same way, and others crosswise, as if bruised together. They could be very distinctly seen.

These impressions of leaves were of the oak and beech, but the most perfect were those of the *polamonium reptans*, or Greek valerian, which grows plentifully around the base of the mound. These impressions were found frequently in the whole of the excavations, as well in the one through the centre as the one made twenty-eight or thirty feet above the base of the mound.

In carrying this horizontal opening inward, an appearance was observed, showing that when the mound was small. say sixty paces at the base, a covered passway, inclined ten or fifteen degrees downward from the north to the base of the vault. The trace of its existence were indubitable. This passway was originally covered with timber. The impression of the bark in the earth could and can still be seen distinctly. This passway was in a measure filled up by the timbers giving way, and the earth from above falling. The timbers were, from the impression left in the earth, originally from four to five inches in diameter.

The direction of this covered passway agreed with the direction of the horizontal tunnel, or excavation, made under the direction of Mr. Tomlinson—save that the natural passway had an inclination from above downward to the base of the vault, which could be distinctly seen after the vault was reached and cleaned out. Distinct and unequivocal evidences of this passway can now be seen by any persons curious to visit the mound.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

In the vault a large skeleton was found, with a necklace composed of perforated shells, two copper bracelets, and a curiously inscribed, or hieroglyphic stone, the characters of which are

distinctly traced in parallel lines. These curiosities were all found together, near the skeleton. The stone is now in my possession, and I have had an exact fac-simile of it taken. The characters are perfectly copied, and it may, if ever deciphered, reveal something which to science is not now known. Abelard Tomlinson, Thomas Biggs, myself, and others were present when the stone was discovered with the copper bracelets and the shell necklace. I retained the stone for the purpose of sending it to some scientific person, for the purpose of having it solved or explained."

I hereby certify that the foregoing is an exact copy of my father's manuscript in regard to the subject to which it relates.

SHERRARD CLEMENS.

Wheeling, W. Va., May 13, 1876.

The following letter is the one mentioned by the Hon. Sherrard Clemens in his second letter:

Mr. Clemens,—

DEAR SIR:—In answer to your note, I would say, what I remember is that your father spent nearly two weeks at Moundsville in collecting the material for his paper—that he spent much time for several weeks in writing up the history of the mound, fortifications, etc., about the place. He often read portions of the paper to me, so that I was, at that time, familiar with the whole subject. He took great pains to have his account of the Indian relics full and accurate. He sent his paper, and I do not remember what else, to Dr. Morton, in Philadelphia. He expected Morton would publish most of the paper, but he made only a short and unsatisfactory notice of it. Your father was not pleased with the way Dr. Morton treated his paper. The manner in which Dr. Morton passed over so large a section of the most important information in regard to Indian antiquities made an unfavorable impression upon me in regard to the man. I came to the conclusion, from what I saw of his work, and learned of him after it was published, that he was a vain man of large pretensions, and with only very moderate capacity. This work, so far as I know, attracted attention, and gained notoriety mainly before it was published. It was talked of much before publication, but never much after. I am sure that your father sent to Dr. Morton everything he could gather up on the subject, for he was doing his best to do him a great favor. I am sorry I can not remember more, but I have hardly thought of the subject since 1838.

JOHN FRISSELL.

The next letter is introduced to show what the leading men of Wheeling think about the matter.

WHEELING, June 6, 1876.

Mr. P. P. Cherry,—

DEAR SIR:—Your letter to J. C. Hupp, containing a letter from S. Clemens, Esq., was by the former transferred to me. I can only say to you that, soon after the mound at Moundsville was opened I visited it, and was shown an inscribed tablet of stone by the proprietor, said to have been taken from the mound during the opening. Many other articles were with it, said to have been found during the same excavation, and I never entertained a suspicion that there was any fraud in any way connected with it, nor do I now. I have a cast of it, and my faith of its genuineness is undoubted. I have no reasons to doubt it.

A. S. TODD.

As the vindication of Dr. Clemens seems to be complete, we now introduce a letter from A. B. Tomlinson, the man who opened the mound, and who is yet able to speak in his own vindication, and in a manner that must bring conviction.

FOLSOM, SACRAMENTO COUNTY, CAL., August 3, 1876.

SIR:—Yours of April 9 has just come to hand, in which you inform me that I am charged with having fraudulently produced the inscribed stone that I found in the mound at Grave Creek. Sir, I will in the presence of God, before whom I must expect shortly to appear, being now sixty-eight years old, give the event of my finding it, according to my recollection, which is clear and distinct, although thirty-eight years have elapsed since the event. There had been two vaults in the centre of the mound. This stone was found in the upper vault, which was about thirty feet, perpendicularly, above the bottom of the lower vault. Each vault had been supported by timbers or rude stones. On the floor, and under the confused mass of rock, were found all the relics of each vault. I was engaged in removing the rocks of the upper vault, and at the same time gathering the relics. The relics lay confusedly, commencing near the east wall, and promiscuously inclined to the centre of the vault. Being thus engaged, and near the side of the vault, the stone spoken of was found. I removed it with my own hands, as I supposed from its ancient bed, believing it to be a genuine antiquity. I have entertained that belief as firmly as I believed that the accompanying beads and bracelets were of ancient origin; and, if it was even possible that the stone was fraudulently imposed upon me, it was no less a foul slander to impute it to those interested in the enterprise.

A. B. TOMLINSON.

The first doubt was cast by Dr. Morton's refusing to make mention of the stone. The reason of this has been clearly explained. The next doubt, and the largest stumbling-block, is the course taken by E. G. Squires. The cause of this is also fully explained. Dr. Wills DeHass says that it was in a fit of pique against Mr. Schoolcraft, while no doubt the greatest cause was his not being able to find the stone when he sought it, consequently he ignored it when found, jumping at the conclusion that there was something underhanded about it; but Mr. Squires has withdrawn his objections and admitted the authenticity of the stone. Are not his followers generous enough to admit that the bottom has fallen out of their pail?

The next gentleman falling into the errors and prejudices of his predecessors is Mr. Foster, who was inclined to rather overdo the matter by perpetuating a falsehood, to the effect that the stone was not produced until two years after the mound was opened. This is so palpably false that it needs no comment.

Next comes Colonel Charles Whittlesy, whom I regard as an able-headed, candid and cautious investigator, but I have no doubt but that Colonel W.'s first doubts came from the above sources, and consequently that perhaps his investigation of this subject has not been entirely free from prejudice, as the wish is often father to the thought. I do not think that Colonel W. could by any means be influenced to willingly and knowingly perpetrate a wrong; but human nature is often imperceptibly leavened with prejudice; a person whose sensibilities are so tender that he is continually in fear that a fraud will be inflicted upon the public, will sometimes go to the opposite extreme, and regard a tangible truth as an untruth unless backed up by the most incontestible evidence.

Whether this is so in the case of Colonel W. I do not know, but he has frequently asked for the man who saw the stone in the mound, and I take great pleasure in presenting him, believing the man's statement true, as he had no cause to misstate it. Thus you see the mistakes of a few have been perpetuated by succeeding writers, until the stone is regarded by many who have not given this subject an earnest investigation, as a fraud. As a general thing, our scientific men are too willing to rely on the word of some predecessor whom they regard as authority, and consequently do not use the powers they possess to investigate for themselves. This is wrong, and we should take no man's say-so if we are able to prove it ourselves. I regarded this stone as a fraud, but was led to investigate, and the more I investigated the clearer did I see the truth, until I am firm in the conviction that the stone and its inscription are authentic and of great antiquity. Another argument which has been used against this stone is that there has been other inscribed stones found, which have been proved frauds. This is no argument against the stone in question, but rather for it, as this was the first production of the mounds in the line of inscribed stones. The conception is the most difficult, but after an idea has been conceived, imitators become plenty. Before the false prophets came the true prophet. Neither are the differences found in the many (said to be) correct engravings of stone an argument against it, as the fault lay in the draughtsmen and in the engravers, not in the stone. The stone remains, and is capable of demonstrating the fact to those who are skeptical.

Dr. Wills DeHass, in a letter to me, under date of August 7, 1877, says:

"Quibbles have been raised by ignorant and presumptuous writers as to the authenticity of its discovery, but there is now no question as to the genuineness of the inscription, or to the existence of the huge tumuli from which it was taken. E. G. Squires never took the trouble to inquire whether the tablet was genuine or not, beyond some doubt, and attempted to discredit the discovery in a fit of pique against a Mr. Schoolcraft, toward whom he cherished personal animosity. Certain novices in archolæology, and one or two careless writers on pre-historic America, have taken E. G. S. as authority, and marred their works by recording his mischievous notions on the subject.

* * * * * * * *

The Grave Creek inscription was carefully described in a paper which I read before the American Ethnological Society,

New York, February, 1858, at which meeting Mr. Squires was present, and took back all of his objections, moving in conclusion a vote of thanks for the value of the contribution. His few followers have not been candid enough to do the same. I have repeatedly, in lectures and various contributions to the press, affirmed the genuineness of the Grave Creek inscription. I may say in this connection, that no investigator, whose opinions are worth noticing, doubts the genuineness of the inscription. * * Colonel Whittlesey does not exactly repudiate, but inclines to doubt. I am sorry for this, as I regard him as an earnest, cautious investigator. The tablet forms part of my large and valuable collection."

In the last tract issued by Colonel Whittlesey on Archæological Frauds, Colonel Wharton was placed in the position of telling two stories, but in the following letter he fully vindicates himself, and explains any apparent discrepancies that may exist. Colonel Whittlesey must have been misled about the authorship of the article in question.

PORTSMOUTH, O., August 31, 1877.

DEAR SIR:—I did not write for the *Pioneer* in 1843; Mr. Abelarde Tomlinson did. He states, as Mr. Whittlesey says—I do not remember, not having seen it for a number of years—that it was taken from the upper crypt, or grave. I have never stated that it came from the lower grave. I have never described the place from which it came in any private letter to him, and in all my public statements have simply said that it was brought out with other matter from the drift. A drift was run in from the north side of the mound, high enough for the tallest man to walk after it was arched with brick, say eight feet high. This was run to the centre, where they came to decayed wood, which was evidently put up in a square box, or enclosure. A shaft was sunk from the top till they struck the same evidences. Then Dr. Clemens was sent for to see it opened, and report, and took me down to witness it. Grave Creek was a small and scattered village, twelve miles below Wheeling. The workmen went on taking out the debris, or grave-dirt, and wheeling it out for inspection. After looking at the work, I spent most of the time in hunting amongst the dirt, as did most of the others. Dr. Clemens and Tomlinson, perhaps others, occasionally went into the drift, but did not stay long, as they were in the way of the workmen. As the lower grave was taken out the dirt gradually fell, until at last the whole came down, opening a communication between the shaft and drift. This dirt was all removed and showed two separate graves, similarly enclosed, one having been above the other, and, I think, some feet apart. Whether the stone was taken from the lower or upper grave I do not remember, and have never stated, even in the publication I made in the Wheeling *Times*, so far as I remember, because I did not regard it as of much importance. I simply knew it came out with the debris through the drift, as there was no dirt taken from the shaft that day, nor could it have been wheeled down the steep side of the mound. I presume Tomlinson found it as he states, in the upper or fallen grave, or inclosure. Mr. T. seemed to regard it as of little importance compared with bones, mica, beads and spear heads, and no one else seemed to, except Dr. Clemens, while I looked at it as curious, but presumed other specimens of the kind had been or would be found, and so they will, when other mounds are properly opened. As to the stone having been a genuine relic, there can be no more question than of the light of day. No one who saw it doubted it. There is an unmistakable difference that no sensible man can mistake. A man who could be deceived, I would not trust to buy a common hatchet, for he could not distinguish between cast iron and wrought steel. A stone must be handled to cut it as that was. The handling makes it darker, and fills the interstices in the sandstone. This is changed, and the sand resumes its natural color, by long lying in the earth. Nothing else will do it. The form of making the letters in ancient times can never be imitated. The very corruption of the language which Mr. W. regards as evidence of fraud is strong evidence of its genuine character. A fraud would have been made in Phœnician as we know it. Mr. W.'s most ridiculous effort is in his half dozen engravings showing the different copies made by tyros in drawing. One might as well contend that there was no Washington because an attempted likeness had been a thousand times daubed on country signboards. The cut by Schoolcraft is the only true one.

Yours truly,

J. E. WHARTON.

THE PRESENT.

The following letter is from G. S. McFadden, the present owner of the Grave Creek mound. It will be found full of information, and of a very interesting nature.

MOUNDSVILLE, W. VA., April 14, 1876.

P. P. CHERRY:

SIR—A description of the stone has been published in Wills De Hass' history of the western borders; there has nothing new developed. To give you some idea of the mound and its surroundings, there are several small ones in the valley, not of any importance, all having been plowed over but "the mound." It stands back from the Ohio river one-third of a mile, and is supposed to have occupied, at an early day, the centre of our valley, which contains six thousand acres of the most productive land on the Ohio river. Our town bears the name of Mound. I believe that in 1867, the Legislature of our State consolidated Elizabethtown and Moundsville, both being called Moundsville, now. We have a population of about 2,500, two steam gristmills, one rolling-mill, the West Virginia Agricultural Works and the Penitentiary, with one of the best graded schools in the state. Excuse my digression—to the mound again: The base of the mound covers an acre in surface, and was as round as could be made (without turning.) The elevation is now seventy-five feet, and about seven feet in diameter at the top. The sides are covered with forest trees of seventeen varieties, all of thrifty growth except one large black oak which stands near the summit. This particular tree girths fifteen feet and four inches, a very straight body and thirty feet to the first limb. When I came to this part of the country, nineteen years ago, it was thought by the old settlers that this vast pile of earth had been carried from a certain locality known as the basin. The basin as it is called, was formed by a very short bend in the little Grave creek. My theory is, that the mound as it now stands is a monster tomb, where thousands have been cremated. The mass as it now stands is a pile of human bones, ashes and charcoal, all of which can be seen at any time. I became proprietor of the mound over two years ago, and since that time, or shortly after, the old theory exploded about the dirt being carried from the basin. The substance of the mound and the earth of the basin are about as much alike as coal cinders and rotten tanbark. The Board of Directors of the West Virginia Penitentiary talk of purchasing the mound for the purpose of putting a basin on the top to supply the prison with water. The property should really belong to the State, and be beautified for a pleasure ground. There are now very few stone hatchets, hammers, arrow-heads, or what is termed Indian relics, to be found in this vicinity. My wife is still able to hold on to a few beads (bone) that were strung on copper wire, around the neck of the large skeleton which was found in the shaft thirty feet from the top of the mound. Dr. Ganns has passed to the other shore. He died suddenly while in the Union Army. Dr. Clemens has also gone. The names of some of the old settlers are Captain David Roberts (quite old) and Peter B. Catlett; he did the brick work, and helped to excavate the mound, and I believe it was he who found that stone. He is over sixty years of age.

I am yours, etc.

G. S. MCFADDEN.

THE PAST.

MOUNDSVILLE, W. Va., June 23, 1876.

MR. P. P. CHERRY:

DEAR SIR—My wife's grand-father came here in the year 1770, and located his land and built a cabin. He left the cabin in the care of Con O'Neal, and returned to Allegheny county, Md., where he married Elizabeth Harklas. He and his wife came here in 1772. While he was gone O'Neal killed turkeys, the feathers of which made them their first bed. He first discovered the mound in the west. He was out hunting and killed a deer south of the mound, and in coming home he found it. He then brought his wife and they went to the top of it. The ground on which it stands is called the flats of Grave creek. It was covered with large trees, and the the timber on the flats was very thick, so you could not discern the mound till you were close to it. The land and mound, under the will of Jos. Tomlinson, were left to his son, Jesse, in the year 1837 or 1838. Jesse, and A. B. Tomlinson, a grand-son of Joseph, opened the mound. There was a large oak tree standing on the centre of the mound which they had to remove.

WM. ALEXANDER.

The article referred to in the foregoing, from the *American Pioneer*, was published in the May number for 1843, and is as follows:

AMERICAN ANTIQUITIES AT GRAVE CREEK.

"The following graphic account of the mammoth mound, &c., at Grave Creek, was obtained from A. B. Tomlinson, the proprietor. Great praise is due to him for his careful preservation of that tremendous structure of ancient American aboriginal industry. His museum will, with care, become one of the most interesting in the west. Many of our towns, vandal-like, have destroyed their ancient curiosities. What a pity!

"From A. B. Boreman, of Elizabethtown, we received a *fac-simile* of the engraving on the stone. We extract from his letter the following, but as Mr. Tomlinson's account is the most full, we give it entire:

"The *fac-simile* gives the true shape and size of the stone; its color is dark and of a grayish cast. It was found in the above mentioned mound by Mr. A. B. Tomlinson in 1838, while excavating it, a short distance from the centre, and near one of the skeletons found therein. The characters engraved on this stone have produced excitement in the different parts of the United States, into which the *fac-similes* have been transmitted, and also in Europe. I have been informed that the antiquarians of England, more particularly, have been exerting their minds and historical faculties, in order to decipher those characters, and discover something by which they can trace them to their origin. This is a problem which, if solved, would no doubt throw some light upon the antiquities of America. There are a great many mounds in the vicinity and country surrounding Elizabethtown, some of which have been dug down, in which there has been found a great many bones of human beings, among which are skulls, &c.; copper beads have also been found, and a number of stone tubes ten and one-half inches in length, having a calibre of three-fourths of an inch, some of which were full of something which might be called red paint of a light shade, with other things of a similar character. But I will proceed to the description of the mammoth mound. It is beautifully situated in the same extensive plain, and within the suburbs of Elizabethtown, two hundred and fifty yards from the court-house, and a quarter of a mile from the Ohio river. Its altitude is sixty-nine feet, the circumference of its base is a little more than three hundred yards. Its shape is that of a frustrum of a cone, being flat on the top, and the distance across is fifty feet."

MR. TOMLINSON'S LETTER.

Flats of Grave Creek—Settlement—Elizabethtown—Mammoth Mound—Its Antiquity—Horizontal Excavation—Lower Vault—Its Contents—Perpendicular Excavation—Upper Vault—Its Contents—Trinkets—Skeletons—Their State of Preservation—Their Character Beads, &c.—How Situated—Kinds of Earth—Preservation of Vaults—Arrangement of Curiosities—Observatory—Stone Image and Other Relics.

J. S. WILLIAMS, ESQ.,

"SIR:—The flats of Grave Creek are a large scope of bottom land in Marshall county, Virginia, and on the eastern shore of the Ohio river, which here runs due south. They extend from north to south about four miles, and contain about three thousand acres. Big and Little Grave creeks both empty into the Ohio river at these flats, from which they derive their names. The creeks themselves doubtless derive their names from various tumuli or mounds, commonly called Indian graves, which are found on these flats, and especially between the two creeks. Little Grave creek enters the flats at the upper end and runs parallel with the Ohio river about three miles, and then turns at right angles and enters the river one mile above Big Grave creek, which occupies the lower termination of the flats. These creeks are what are called mill streams, and, of course, are not navigable. These flats are composed of first and second bottoms. The first bottom is about two hundred yards wide, and runs the whole length of the flats. The great flood of 1832 was about ten feet deep on the first, but lacked from ten to twenty feet of the height of the second bottom, on which all the ancient Indian works and mounds are situated; no signs of them being on the lower land. It may reasonably be inferred that the brow of the second bottom was the bank of the river, when the ancient works were erected. This, I believe, is not an uncommon circumstance where mounds and ancient works appear near the streams that have first and second bottoms.

"The flats were early settled. My grandfather settled on them in 1772, two years before the murder of Logan's family. It was on these flats that young Cresap pursued the Indians, as related by Col. Ebenezer Zane in his affidavit, published in the appendix to 'Jefferson's Notes on Virginia.' There are many interesting incidents connected with the settlement of these flats, which I may at another time communicate from the life of my father, but as these incidents are not my present subject, I will proceed.

"Elizabethtown is about twelve miles below Wheeling, and is situated on the second bottom, near the mouth of Little Grave creek, and at the widest part of the flats; it is the seat of justice for Marshall county.

"In the suburbs of Elizabethtown stands what is called Mammoth Mound, which with its contents is made the subject of this narrative. This mound is surrounded by various other mounds and ancient works, and in respect to the surrounding localities, the situation, as respects defence was well chosen, on the brow of the second bottom, and partially encompassed by steeps and ravines. The Mammoth Mound is sixty-nine feet high. Its circumference, at the base is over three hundred yards. It is the frustrum of a cone, and has a flat top of fifty feet in diameter. This flat on the top of the mound, until lately, was dish shaped. The depth of the depression in the centre was three feet, and its width forty feet. This depression was doubtless occasioned by the falling in of two vaults, which were originally constructed in the mound, but which afterwards fell in; the earth sinking over them, occasioned the depression on the top.

"The mound was discovered by my grandfather soon after he settled the flats, and was covered with as large timbers as any in the surrounding forests, and as close together. The centre of the hollow on the top was occupied by a large beech. This mound was early and much visited. Dates were cut on this beech as early as 1734. It was literally covered with names and dates to the height of ten feet; none of a more remote period than the above; most of them were added after the country began to be settled—mostly from 1770 to 1790. On the very summit of the mound stood a white oak, which seemed to die of old age fifteen years ago. It stood on the western edge of the dish. We cut it off, and with great care and nicety counted the growths, which evidently showed the tree to have been about five hundred years old when it died. It carried its thickness well for about fifty feet, where it branched out into several large limbs. Top and all, it was about seventy feet high, which, added to the height of the mound, it might well have been styled the ancient monarch of the flats, if not of the forest. A black oak stands now on the east side of the mound, which is as large as the white oak was, but it is situated on the side of the mound, about ten feet lower than the throne of the white oak, to which it may now be proclaimed the rightful heir.

"Prompted by curiosity or some other cause, on the 19th of March, 1838, we commenced an excavation in this mound. I wrought at it myself from the commencement to the termination, and what I am about to tell you is from my own personal observation, which, if necessary, could be substantiated by others. We commenced at the north side and excavated toward the centre. Our horizontal shaft was ten feet high and seven feet wide, and ran on the natural surface of the ground or floor of the mound.

"At the distance of one hundred and eleven feet we came to a vault that had been excavated in the natural earth before the mound was commenced. This vault was dug out eight by twelve feet square and seven feet deep. Along each side and the two ends, upright timbers were placed, which supported timbers that were thrown across the vault and formed for a time its ceiling. These timbers were covered over with loose unhewn stone, of the same quality as is common in the neighborhood. These timbers rotted, and the stone tumbled into the vault; the earth of the mound following, quite filled it. The timbers were entirely deranged, but could be traced by the rotten wood, which was in such a condition as to be rubbed to pieces between the fingers. The vault was as dry as any tight room; its sides very nearly correspond with the cardinal points of the compass, and it was lengthwise from north to south.

"In this vault were found two human skeletons, one of which had no ornaments or artificial work of any kind about it. The other was surrounded by six hundred and fifty ivory beads, and an ivory ornament about six inches long, one and five-eighths inches wide in the middle, and half an inch wide at the ends, with two holes through it of one-eighth of an inch in diameter. It is flat on one side and oval shaped on the other. The beads re-

RESIDENCE ICE HOUSES AND SURROUNDINGS OF CONRAD SEIBERT THREE MILES FROM WHEELING WEST VIRGINIA.

semble button molds, and vary in diameter from three to five-eighths of an inch. In thickness they vary from that of a common pasteboard to one-fourth of an inch; the size of the holes through them varying with the diameter of the beads from one-eighth of an inch to the largest. Some of the beads are in a good state of preservation, retaining even the original polish; others, not so favorably situated, are decayed—some crumbled to dust. Above I count only the whole ones left. The large ornament is in a good state of preservation, but is somewhat corroded. The first skeleton we found on the 4th of April, and the second on the 16th, but I shall speak more particularly of these further on.

"After reaching this vault, we commenced a shaft ten feet in diameter, at the center of the mound on top and in the bottom of the depression before spoken of. At the depth of thirty-four or thirty-five feet above the vault, at the bottom, we discovered another vault, which occupied the middle space between the bottom and the top. The shaft we continued quite down through the mound to our first excavation.

"In the upper vault was found one skeleton only, but many trinkets, as seventeen hundred ivory beads, five hundred sea shells of the involute species, that were worn as beads, and five copper bracelets that were about the wrist bones of the skeleton. There were also one hundred and fifty pieces of isinglass [mica] and a stone. The stone is flat on both sides, and is about three-eighths of an inch thick. It has no engraving on it, except on one side, as sent you. There is no appearance of any hole or ear, as if it had been worn as a medal. The drawing is the exact size of it. It is sandstone of a very fine and close grit. The beads found in this vault were like those found in the lower one, as to size, materials, decay, &c. The shells were three-eighths of an inch long and one-fourth of an inch in diameter at the swell or largest part. The bracelets are of pure copper, coated with rust as thick as brown paper. They are an oblong circle. The inner diameter of one is two and one-fourth inches one way, and two and five-eighths the other. They vary in size and thickness; the largest is half an inch thick, and the smallest half that thickness. They were made of round bars bent so that the ends came together, which forms the circle. The five bracelets weigh seventeen ounces. The pieces of isinglass are but little thicker than writing paper, and are generally from one and a half to two inches square; each piece had two or three holes through it about the size of a knitting needle, most likely for the purpose of sewing or in some way fastening them to the clothing.

"The beads were found about the neck and breast bones of the skeletons. The sea shells were in like manner distributed over the neck and breast bones of the skeleton in the upper vault. The bracelets were around the wrist bones. The pieces of isinglass were strewed all over the body. What a gorgeous looking object this monarch must have been! Five bracelets shining on the wrists, seventeen beads, and five hundred sea shells, that we found whole about the breast and neck, besides one hundred and fifty brilliants of mica on all parts of his body! no doubt oft the object of the throng's admiring gaze. The stone with the characters on it was found about two feet from the skeleton; could it be read, doubtless would tell something of the history of this illustrious dead, interred high above his quite gorgeous companion in the lower story.

"The skeleton first found in the lower vault, was found lying on the back, parallel with and close to the west side of the vault. The feet were about the middle of the vault; its body was extended at full length; the left arm was lying along the left side; the right arm as if raised over the head, the bones lying near the right ear and crossed over the crown of the head. The head of this skeleton was toward the south. There were no ornaments found with it. The earth had fallen and covered it over before the ceiling fell, and thus protected it was not much broken. We have it preserved for the inspection of visitors; it is five feet nine inches high, and has a full and perfect set of teeth, in a good state of preservation; the head is of a fine intellectual mould; whether male or female cannot be ascertained, as the pelvis was broken. Opinions differ as to sex; my own is, that it is that of a male.

"The second skeleton found in this vault, and which had the trinkets about it, lay on the left side, with the head to the east, or in the same direction as that on the opposite side. The feet of this one were likewise near the centre of the west side. The earth had not crumbled down over it before the ceiling fell, consequently it was not much broken (as was also that in the upper vault). There is nothing in the remains of any of these skeletons which differ materially from those of common people.

"The skeleton in the upper vault lay with its feet against the south side of the vault, and the head toward the north-east. It is highly probable that the corpses were all placed in a standing position, and subsequently fell. Those in the lower vault most likely stood on the east and west side, opposite to each other, and the one in the upper vault on the south side.

"The mound is composed of the same kind of earth as that around it, being a fine, loamy sand, but differs very much in color from that of the natural ground. After penetrating about eight feet with the first or horizontal excavation, blue spots began to appear in the earth of which the mound is composed. On close examination, these spots were found to contain ashes and bits of burnt bones. These spots increased as we approached the centre. At the distance of one hundred and twenty feet within, the spots were so numerous and condensed as to give the earth a clouded appearance, and excited the admiration of all who saw it. Every part of the mound presents the same appearance, except near the surface. I am convinced that the blue spots were occasioned by depositing the remains of bodies consumed by fire. I am also of the opinion that the upper vault was constructed long before the lower one, but for this opinion, I do not know that there is any evidence.

"We have overlaid the excavation, from the side to the centre, with brick, and paved the bottom. We excavated the vault in the centre twenty-eight feet in diameter. It is well walled with brick and neatly plastered. The rotunda, or shaft in the centre, is also walled with brick. The foundation of the rotunda is in the centre of the lower vault, and around this we have made departments for the safe-keeping of the relics nearly where they were found; this vault we light with twenty candles for the accommodation of visitors, many of whom have never seen it.

"Upon the top of the mound, and directly over the rotunda, we have erected a three-story frame building, which we call an observatory. The lower story is thirty-two feet in diameter; the second story is twenty-six feet, and the upper story ten. The manner of constructing the building, accommodates the visitor with a walk quite around on the top of each story, and a good stand for observation on the top. From either of these elevations, the visitor has an unobstructed view of the surrounding country and river to a considerable distance. It is our intention to run a winding stairway from the bottom of the mound through the rotunda and observatory on the top. The height of this stairway will be over one hundred feet. The observatory was built in 1837.

"In addition to the relics found in the mammoth mound, I have a great number and variety of relics found in the neighborhood; many of them were found with skeletons which were nearly decayed. I have some beads, found about two miles from this great mound, that are evidently a kind of porcelain, and very similar if not identical in substance with artificial teeth set by dentists. I have also an image of stone, found with other relics about eight miles distant; it is in human shape, sitting in a cramped position, the face and eyes projecting upwards; the nose is what is called Roman. On the crown of the head is a knot, in which the hair is concentrated and tied. The head and features particularly, is a display of great workmanship and ingenuity—it is eleven inches in height, but if it were straight would be double that height. It is generally believed to have been an idol.

Your friend,

A. B. Tomlinson.

The following article is from the pen of E. W. B. Canning:

Among the most mysterious antiquities of our country are the ancient *tumuli*, or, as they are commonly termed, Indian mounds, which are found scattered over large portions of the states west of the Alleghanies. Volumes have been written concerning their probable builders, and still the question has not been satisfactorly settled. These structures are of various dimensions; they occur isolated, and again in groups, or forming, apparently, portions of military fortifications, more or less extensive, of a former intelligent but forgotten people. Explorations into their interiors have proved them to have been, almost universally, burial places of solitary tenants, or of multitudes, and erected either at once or by protracted accumulation.

One of the largest of these remarkable structures stands near the banks of Grave creek, West Virginia, at its confluence with the Ohio river, twelve miles below Wheeling. It rises directly out of the level plain, a regular cone, eighty-four feet in height and about one hundred in diameter at the base. In 1834–40, when I was accustomed to visit it, it was covered by the primeval forest, and on its top stood a huge oak, seemingly the growth of centuries. It is entirely alone, and no appearance around

its base justifies the belief that it was constructed of the neighboring soil. On account of its size the early settlers considered it natural rather than artificial, and many held to this opinion until the investigations, which I am about to describe, were made in 1836 or 1837. The former owner of the land on which it stands, honoring it as a relic of a bygone race, persistently refused, during his life-time, to have it violated by curious explorers or scientific men, or to sell the locality at any price. After his death a division of his estate placed it in the possession of an heir, in whose eyes such memorials of the past were less sacred, and who determined to admit himself and the public to its contents, though preserving it from demolition or even unnecessary injury.

The summit of the mound being regularly sunken toward the centre, suggesting a falling in of the earth over some internal cavity, and the investigation commenced by probing from the top with iron rods screwed one upon another and thrust perpendicularly into the loamy material composing it. In so doing, about half way down to the level of the plain the implement met some obstruction which hindered its further progress. Directly opposite this impediment, a horizontal opening was made from the surface to the centre of the mound. There the explorers discovered an inclosure built of stone, eight or ten feet square, which had evidently been once covered with some wooden material, now fallen in and turned to dust, but having formerly rested upon cross beams, whose ends still remained in a powdered state in the stony niches made to receive them. The sides were some three feet in height and rather loosely laid of stone, whose water-worn appearance indicated their having been taken from the neighboring bed of the Ohio. In the centre of the space they inclosed, lay a male and female skeleton in tolerable preservation, and of ordinary size. Beside them had been placed several articles of dress or furniture, which decay had rendered indistinguishable. A few implements of stone, weapon-like, were perfect, and also a quantity of ivory beads, made by sawing a stick of that substance into the requisite lengths and then perforating each piece. Around the wrists and ankles of the male skeleton were copper rings, about three-eights of an inch in thickness, roughly hammered out and bent together. Beneath these rings, preserved doubtless by the chemical properties of the metal, the mummified flesh and sinews were perceptible.

All these having been removed, the rod was thrust downward again, and at the bottom of the mound met a second obstacle. Another gallery was accordingly opened on a level with the plain, and directly beneath the above mentioned chamber another, similar in all respects, was encountered. It contained but one skeleton, a male, no larger, but in better preservation than those occupying the upper enclosure. Remains of weapons and clothing surrounded it, with similar ornaments, and something like two quarts of the same kind of beads. Here, too, was found a dark, flat, oval stone, rudely inscribed with unknown characters. Much interest attached to this relic, as it was supposed to give some information concerning the lonely tenant of this ancient sepulchre. It was visited and inspected by the most eminent antiquarians of the west, but none could throw any light upon the mysterious cipher. From some resemblance to the characters upon the famous Dighton rock in our state, they were suspected to be of Runic origin, the stone was sent to the Royal Antiquarian Society of Copenhagen, to be deciphered. As I left the vicinity shortly after, I have never learned what report, if any, was returned thereon.

INTERESTING FACTS CONCERNING THE RIGHT TITLE OF ROUND BOTTOM.

Suit Between George Washington and Colonel Cresap's Heirs—Washington Sells the Land to Archibald McLean—The Courts Sustain the Father of His Country—A Letter of Washington Filed in the Case.

The following are extracts from the old records in the chancery cause of Cresap *vs.* McLean, in the old chancery court of Harrison county, in which Washington is charged with improperly locating a tract of land, now in Marshall county, known as the Round Bottom. There are several other papers in the case, among them the depositions of Mark Harden, of Washington county, Ky., and of George Cox, of Brooke county, Va., who were with Colonel Crawford in his surveying expedition spoken of by Tomlinson in his deposition, and corroborate him as to the survey being made at Round Bottom, and as to only one line being run along the river.

Also a copy of the proceedings of the privy council of the colony of Virginia, upon the petition of Colonel Washington and others, granting them 200,000 acres of land in the western part of the state for services rendered in the French and Indian wars.

The memoranda, in the writing of Washington, is written in a distinct, plain business hand, indicating that attention to neatness and accuracy of detail, which was characteristic of the the great man who wrote it.

You will observe by the proceedings of this court that the bill was dismissed, as untenable, by the lower court, which action, upon an appeal was sustained by the Court of Appeals of Virginia.

This decision of course approves the legality of the survey and grant to Washington, sustains his course in the matter, and virtually denies that he was guilty of any wrong.

CRESAP'S BILL OF COMPLAINT.

Michael Cresap
v.
Archibald McLean } In Chancery.
and
Jonathan Roberts. } Bill filed December, 1822.

To the Hon. Dabney Carr, Judge of the Supreme Court of Chancery holden at Clarksburg:

Your Orator, Michael Cresap, sheweth that in the year 1770 or 1771 his father, Michael Cresap, caused a settlement to be made in the Round Bottom, on the Ohio river (in the now county of Ohio) adjoining and below lands claimed by Joseph Tomlinson. That in the year 1775 he departed this life, having made and published his last will, by which he devised to his daughters, Mary Elizabeth and Sarah, the aforesaid land, who at the death of their father were infants of tender years. That Luther Martin inter-married with one of the said daughters, and in the year 1781 obtained a certificate in the right of the settlement of the said Michael Cresap, and on the 24th of February, 1784, caused a survey to be made of said land, and on the 5th of April, 1784, the plot and certificate of survey was returned to the Register's office. On the 29th of July, 1785, the late General George Washington entered a caveat to prevent the issuing of a grant upon said survey, and in April, 1787, said caveat was dismissed, and a grant issued to the said Luther Martin and Mary his wife, and the said Elizabeth and Sarah Cresap.

Your Orator further begs leave to show that in the distribution of the estate of his father, the said Michael Cresap, an arrangement took place by which your orator acquired the right of the said Luther Martin and the other patentees by conveyances duly recorded, and in pursuance thereof he was regularly and peaceably invested with the possession of said land, and continued in such peaceable possession for a long time.

Your Orator further shows that he was an infant at the death of his father, and it was not until many years had transpired after his death, that your orator first heard of a claim to said land by the late General Washington. Upon application to the late Luther Martin, who was an acute and learned lawyer, he ascertained that a state of facts existed in relation to the claim of said Washington as seemed to forbid the idea that the claim would ever be asserted, or, if so, that it could not be an available one.

That in fact, and your orator so charges, that said Washington caused a private survey to be made of the Round Bottom (containing altogether 1,200 or 1,300 acres); that the person who made said survey avowed at the time of making the survey, that it was not upon the authority of any warrant or location; that he was instructed to make a survey for the said Washington, but for what purpose he did not know; that the said surveyor was at the time of making the said survey shown the improvement and settlement made by your orator's father, and admonished not to make the survey, and further, that it was a fact that said survey was unauthorized by any warrant or location, is manifested by reference to the certificate of survey upon which the said Washington obtained his grant, by which it appears that at the time said survey purports to have been made, the warrants by which it is alleged the survey was authorized were not in existence. It is likewise manifested that it was the intention of the said Washington after having obtained the field notes of the aforesaid unauthorized survey to procure land warrants sufficient to cover the whole of the Round Bottom, (1,200 or 1,300 acres) but being only enabled to procure 587 acres of warrants he *fraudulently concealed the fact that his boundaries embraced* 1,200 or 1,300 acres, but had the area

stated so as to correspond with his quantity of warrants, viz: 587 acres. That the grant to the said Washington could not be available to pass to him said land, seemed to have been established by and in fact acquiesced in by said Washington after the decision of the caveat, prosecuted by the said Washington to prevent a patent from issuing to the devisees of said Michael Cresap. It seems to your orator, as an inference fully warranted by the circumstances, that the dismissal of the caveat resulted from the conviction that the grant to the said Washington could not impair the equitable or legal claim of the caveatees to the land for which they were endeavoring to obtain a grant.

Your orator also begs leave to show that after he had been for a long time in the peaceable possession of the land derived by him as aforesaid from the said Luther Martin and the other patentees, or those holding under them, and not suspecting an attempt would ever be again made to assert the claim of the said Washington, one Archibald McLean, under the authority of a conveyance from the said Washington, finding the said land unoccupied, entered into the possession thereof against the will of your orator, and continues in such possession, and availing himself of his having the oldest grant for the land, threatens to retain the possession to the exclusion of your orator's right thereto; notwithstanding he, the said McLean, had full notice at the time of his contract with the said Washington, of the nature of your orator's claims thereto, and has since sold, or in some manner disposed of part of said land to one Jonathan Roberts, who had also full notice of all the circumstances connected with the claim of your orator.

Your orator further states that he is advised, and so relies for the confirmation and establishment of his title to the aforesaid 400 acres of land, granted to the said Luther Martin and others, that the grant to the said Washington, *from the fraud by which it was obtained*, is void so far as it regards the part covered by your orator's claim. That the prosecution and decision of the caveat prosecuted as aforesaid by the said Washington is a judicial recognition by a competent tribunal of the validity of your orator's claim thereto.

Or if it should be alleged that it was the duty of those claiming, under your orator's father, to have caveated the issuing of a grant to said Washington, a satisfactory answer would be found in the fact that your orator's father died before the grant was issued to said Washington, and that his heirs were infants at that time, and that on February 24th, 1784, they caused a survey to be made of their land, and on April 5th, 1874, before the grant to said Washington was issued, the plat and certificate of survey was returned to the Register's office, the money paid and a grant applied for. A further excuse for not caveating the grant to the said Washington is in the history of the country—the revolutionary war having just terminated, the scarcity of money and the dangers and difficulties in traveling from the western part of the state to Richmond, all tended to throw impediments in the way of the actual settler of the frontier in perfecting his title to lands he was invited to settle, and which was accomplished at so much peril

Your orator further begs to remark, as a reason for his failure to assert judicially his right to the said land before the present period, that he was advised that the grant to the said Washington was void in the law from the fact appearing upon its face; that the warrants were dated subsequent to the survey, and a suit at law having been instituted by Joseph Tomlinson, who claimed a part of the land covered by the grant to the said Washington, in which the question as to what would be the legal question of said grant would be decided, and after pending a long time it was at length determined in the Court of Appeals, reversing the judgment of the inferior court that adjudged the said grant to be void, and is the same case reported in 5th Munford. Your orator still hoped, notwithstanding said decision, that said Archibald McLean and Jonathan Roberts would surrender possession of said land, but they still refuse to do so, and your orator resorts to the interposition of a court of equity, and prays, etc.

* * * *

Deposition of Joseph Tomlinson, taken before J. H. Fitzhugh, commissioner for Ohio county, January 9, 1823.

Joseph Tomlinson being sworn says that he came to Ohio county about the year 1771, in the month of March, with two of his brothers to search for places on the Ohio river where he might establish settlements for his father's family. In the spring of 1771 he made improvements on the Grave Creek flats, and proceeded down the river to the Round Bottom, and finding no claim on that land he and his brothers made several improvements along the river bank. From that place he went on down the river, and some place between there and the mouth of the Little Kanawha he fell in with Col. William Crawford, who was on his way with several persons in his employment to survey the military land between the Little Kanawha and Big Sandy rivers. That he engaged with Col. Crawford to serve him by the month as a hand, and continued with him until he made surveys of a considerable quantity of lands and returned with him to the Round Bottom. That before he arrived at the Round Bottom he was informed that Col. Crawford intended making a survey of the land there, and when he arrived there he stopped on the lower end of the bottom and said that he wanted to make a survey there. This deponent told Col. Crawford that he must not survey there, because himself and brothers had made settlements on that land and intended establishing improvements on it immediately. Col. Crawford replied that it was Col. Washington's request that he should make a private survey of that land and pledged his word that the survey should do this deponent no harm, for it was no more than a private survey, and should be so returned. This deponent as far as he could opposed the survey, but the Colonel went on to make the survey of the land, and ordered one Charles Morgan, a surveyor in his employment, to survey the bottom, who did as he was directed, and William Jackson carried the far end of the chain, and this deponent thinks that one Mark Harden or George Cox carried the other end. This deponent went along as a spectator, and they surveyed the river line to the upper end of the bottom and no other line. That Michael Cresap, from Old Town, sent out about fourteen hands to settle the Round Bottom, who arrived there, to the best of deponent's recollection, in the spring of 1772. They settled in two different places near the river, and about the middle of the bottom cleared two pieces of ground, but did not fence them. The hands then went on down the river to improve other lands, and in the spring of 1773, Cresap sent out one Francis Purcell and his family, who settled there, cleared about six acres of ground, fenced and planted it, built a house on it and raised corn, and remained there until the fall of 1773, when he removed on the coming in of the Indians.

This deponent remained at the Flats of Grave Creek, where he now lives, from 1771 until 1774, at which time he left his settlement and went to the Monongahela, above Fort Redstone, where he was in fort with the inhabitants of the county. In February, 1775, this deponent returned to Grave Creek. That although Cresap had a claim on the Round Bottom, this deponent insisted on holding his improvement made there against Cresap until the commissioners for adjusting the claims to lands in the western country sat at or near Morgantown in 1779, at which time he sent a message to the widow of Michael Cresap, requesting her to appear before the commissioners and have their claims to the Round Bottom decided; that one Michael Cresap, a young man, son of Daniel Cresap, the brother of Michael Cresap, sr., appeared on behalf of Mrs. Cresap, before the commissioners, and then the said Michael Cresap and this deponent agreed to divide the bottom as equally as possible, without respect to improvement, by a line from the river to the hill. Mrs. Cresap was to have the lower end, this deponent the upper end, and the commissioners ordered their clerk to make out the certificates according to the agreement, and to state the same in the certificates, which was done, and they take date from 1771. This deponent further states that he resided at the Flats of Grave Creek, within three and a half miles of the Round Bottom, from the year 1771 until Dunmore's war in 1774. That his brother James lived on the Round Bottom in 1772 and 1773, and kept possession of the same; that there was a constant intercourse between his brother and himself, and that Francis Purcell lived on the bottom, holding under Cresap and taking care that no surveys were made on the bottom. That Colonel Crawford never was in the neighborhood of the Round Bottom from the year 1771 until 1775, when David Rogers went after him to where he lived, upon the Big crossing of Yough river, a distance of more than seventy miles, to survey his military location on the Ohio river at the Flats of Grave Creek and Fish creek bottoms. This deponent knows that Crawford never made any other survey than that in July, 1771, upon the Round Bottom, and that Michael Cresap, sr., was always considered the owner of the lower part of the Round Bottom, until McLean came in with his claim under Washington.

That this deponent has resided here at the Flats of Grave Creek from 1771 until the present time, and was never absent from the same save when driven off by the Indians in 1774,

and occasionally upon business for short periods, and a survey could not have been made on the bottom without his knowledge, because he was constantly on the watch for fear one would be made. JOSEPH TOMLINSON.

The Answer of Archibald McLean to the Bill of Michael Cresap.

Respondent states: That he purchased from the late General George Washington, August 8, 1798, 587 acres of land, situate on the Ohio river, in Ohio county, known as the Round Bottom; that the boundaries of said deed, which corresponds with the boundaries set forth in the grant to Washington, contains 2,293 acres; that the consideration to be paid for said land was $5,870; that at the time of the purchase he was ignorant of the claims of Michael Cresap, but shortly after his arrival in the neighborhood, he was informed that the heirs of said Cresap set up a claim to said land; that in the fall of 1798, and the following spring, he placed tenants on said land, and has cleared a great part of it and made valuable improvements thereon; that on the 30th of October, 1785, General Washington obtained a patent for the land aforesaid, and that the patent includes within its boundary 1,293 acres, the whole of which the respondent claims by virtue of the deed aforesaid, and that it is purely a question between the Commonwealth and the patentee and his alienee as to the surplus land; that he knows nothing of the settlement alleged to have been made by Michael Cresap in 1770 and 1771; that the survey whereon the patent aforesaid was issued to said Washington, was founded on military warrants, and was made long before the Act appropriating lands to actual settlers. That as to the caveat, respondent knows nothing, and suggest that it does not appear whether the said caveat was dismissed by the said Washington or by the court upon a final hearing, and that the grant aforesaid had been issued to said Washington previous to the date of the caveat aforesaid, and previous to the Act of Assembly respecting the filing and trial of caveats.

Respondent knows nothing of the charge in the said bill of the said Washington causing a private survey to be made of the said land, but insists that the survey on which the grant was founded, was made by a lawfully authorized surveyor and not by a private person. That although in fact it appears from the face of the grant aforesaid, that the survey was made upon warrants subsequent in date to the date of the survey; yet it is manifest that some mistake must have been made by the surveyor, and it is most certain that *no fraud was meditated or intended*, as the discrepancy of dates would detect any such attempt if any were intended; and as a further evidence that the said Washington never intended or meditated a fraud, as in the bill charged, this defendant says that during the negotiation between him and the said Washington in relation to said purchase, the said Washington, by a letter addressed to him, which is here filed, proffered to this defendant to take the land aforesaid at 587 acres called for in said grant, or to have the land surveyed, and pay for the quantity found by actual measurement; that respondent closed with the first branch of the proposition, and took the land for the said 587 acres. This respondent denies that the said Washington fraudulently concealed any fact or facts in relation to the survey on which said grant was founded, or in relation to the boundary, or lands included in the survey.

Respondent further states that he leased a portion of said land to Jonathan Roberts for a term of years, and denies all fraud and combination as charged in the bill, &c.

ADJUDICATION OF THE CASE BY THE COURTS.

At a Superior Court of Chancery held at Clarksburg, on the 17th of May, 1826, present the Hon. Henry St. George Tucker, Chancellor of the District.

Michael Cresap, }
v.
Archibald McLean. }

This came on this day to be heard on the Bill, answers, depositions and exhibits, and was argued by counsel, on consideration whereof, it is adjudged, ordered and decreed, that the plaintiff's bill be dismissed, and that the defendant recover against the plaintiff his costs here expended, from which decree the plaintiff prays an appeal to the next term of the Court of Appeals which is granted upon his executing bond conditioned according to law.

VIRGINIA:

At a Court of Appeals held at the Capital, in the City of Richmond, on Monday, April 28, 1834.

Michael Cresap, }
v.
Archibald McLean. }

Upon an appeal from a decree pronounced by the Superior Court of Chancery held in Clarksburg on the 17th of May, 1826, in a suit in which the appellant was plaintiff and the appellee was defendant. It is considered by the Court that there is no error in said decree, therefore it is decided and ordered that the decree in the court below be confirmed.

A Memorandum at Clarksburg by our Father G. W.

The note or memoranda, filed in the case, in the hand writing of Gen. Washington, in reference to the sale or lease of the land to McLean, states the quantity to be 587 acres at the price of $5,870 "be the quantity more or less," and says:

"It may be taken now at that quantity, or now be determined to abide by the quantity that shall be found therein if resurveyed."

The note closes in the following words:

"I have set too low a price on my land in the opinion of a very judicious gentleman (well acquainted with the land) whom I have seen since I concluded the bargain with you."

GEO. WASHINGTON.

Mount Vernon, 6 Aug. 1798.

GENERAL WASHINGTON'S LETTER.

The following is a transcript from the original letter of General George Washington to Archibald McLean. The letter is now in the possession of Mr. Linsey T. Gray, of Moundsville. It pertains to the land known as the Round Bottom:

MT. VERNON, 6th Aug. 1798.

SIR: The annual meeting of the Potomack Company requires my attendance in Alexandria to-day. It will be held, I presume, at Gadsby's. If so, I shall be there from ten o'clock until three, and shall be ready to see you at any hour between —the earlier the better.

Enclosed is the Patent for the 587 acre tract (with a plat thereof on the back), and memorandum of my undestanding of our agreement by which the writings are to be drawn.

Mr. Keith has usually done this kind of business for me and I presume would draw the writings between us as accurately as any other, but it is indifferent to me who the draughtsman is, if professional, and can be correct.

If a lease is preferred to an absolute sale, the usual covenants to enforce buildings, Planting Orchards, making meadow, Reentry in case of non-performance, &c., &c., must be inserted—for although the privilege of becoming the purchaser in fee in seven years is granted it is not less incumbent on me to attend to the Property while the right remains unalienated. To render it unnecessary hereafter, to see that these are complied with, and to avoid difficulty in securing the Rents, were my inducements for suggesting the alternative of a final bargain, on the terms proposed in the mem'm (memoradum), but I repeat, that I am equally ready to execute the other. I am, Sir,

Your Very Humble Servant,
G. WASHINGTON.

MR. ARCH. MCLEAN.

THE FIRST ROADS.

It was a number of years after the first settlements in different parts of this section of the country, before a road was located. The whites followed the Indian trails and made paths to different points. The traveling was mostly on foot and a horseback. In 1800 there was a general order for a road, by the court of Ohio county, to run from Wheeling to Middle Island creek, but was not opened until 1810. Captain Roberts, in company with his father, assisted Morgan Jones, the surveyor, in locating the road from Grave creek to Fish creek. A. McMann having run the road from Wheeling to Grave creek. The road from Paris Point to Waynesburg was located in about 1811. The river road was located about 1820.

AN OLDEN TIME FUNERAL.

The following narrative concerning the burial of two large and corpulent persons is obtained from Capt. Roberts, who

served as one of the pall-bearers, and, although rather a peculiar circumstance, is perfectly authentic:

In 1824 there was living in Round Bottom a family by the name of Craig, who had settled there several years previous to the date mentioned, and who were both taken sick with a fever. There were but man and wife, and he weighed 300 pounds and she 303. Both taking the fever in the worst form, nearly at the same time, and only survived a week, dying an hour apart. They were dressed and laid out by their friends. A large grave, six feet and a half square, was dug to receive them. There being at that early date no practical cabinet maker, rough boards were nailed together as nicely as possible, making only a coarse coffin. The funeral was set for Saturday afternoon. The corpses were carried out and placed in a wagon, and the funeral moved toward Moundsville (then Elizabethtown,) for interment, followed by five persons. It was high meridian when they left the house, and the roads being in very bad condition they made exceedingly slow time. When they reached the lower Grave creek narrows the wagon upset and threw the coffins over a steep embankment, bursting them open, and the corpses rolled out, down over stones and brush to the water's edge of the Ohio river. They gathered them together and carried them up the almost perpendicular bank and replaced them into the coffins. The lines of the horses were taken and tied about each coffin, there being no nails or anything else with which to fasten them together. Considerable time was lost in this unfortunate accident, and it grew quite late before they were enabled to reach the graveyard. It was in the month of August, and the people were holding camp-meeting near the burying place. Several men from the meeting came to their assistance as the team halted in front of the grave. Then it was after the hour of twelve o'clock at night. Rails were placed in a slanting position into the grave, for the purpose of lowering the coffins. Whilst in the act of letting down the first corpse the rails gave way, precipitating the corpse down into the grave rather abruptly, causing the line that had been wrapped around the box to tear and the coffin to fall apart. It was arranged as well as possible under the circumstances, and then the other one was lowered. Fortunately no accident attended this one. The grave was filled in, and the parties separated to their respective homes. This is the only funeral that has ever taken place in Marshall county at so late an hour. While the story is rather a diverting one, it nevertheless must have been a sad affair for those who witnessed it.

MUSTER ROLL OF A COMPANY OF VIRGINIA MILITIA.

The following is the muster roll of a company of Virginia militia under the command of Capt. John Bonnett, at Norfolk, in the service of the United States, commanded by Lieut. Col. Henry E. Coleman, from the 30th day of May, 1814, when last mustered, to the 28th of June, 1814:

Officers—John Bonnett, captain; James Ewing, first lieutenant; Peregrine Wells, second lieutenant; Jacob Keller, ensign; Daniel Wells, ensign; John Boner, Vachel Harding, Jonah Porter, Jonathan Thomas, James Vanscyal, sergeants; Daniel Toviel, Thomas Adams, Jacob Crow, William Bills, Cornelius Ogden, corporals.

Privates—Augustus D. Alten, James Aikine, William Ankrum, Aaron Ankrum, John Betts, Spencer Biddle, John Baker, William Bell, Francis Burris, Daniel Bludgett, John Bond, Benjamin Baker, John Bogard, Isaac Blake, Barney Belford, James Buchanan, Isaac Brown, John Bulliman, John Caroll, Daniel Carland, David Craig, Joseph Cox, John Carmichael, Thomas Clegg, Justice Chanot, John Cline, Daniel Day, Daniel Darling, William Dougherty, James Denison, Levi Darnel, Chage Doty, Archibald Neal, John Evans, George Evans, Robt. Edging, Bruce Enoch, James Francis, William Fletcher, Levi Gregg, Neal Gwin, James Gray, George Goodrich, Moses Grindstaff, John Glaspy, John G. Hicks, Jonathan Howell, Richard Hanlan, James Jefferson, Abraham Jones, Samuel Hover, John Kyger, Andrew Kyger, Thomas Kiggins, James Knox, David Lyon, Daniel Lyon, Aaron Lewis, Samuel Martin, John Maly, Jacob McVay, Asa Martin, William Melong, David Medly, William McClelland, Morgan Morris, Uriah Morgan, Horace McCardle, James McCrerey, David McCarty, Thomas More, Ferdinand More, William Murphy, Nicholas Moreland, Andrew Marvis, Alexander Martin, Elijah Martin, William Orr, John Owens, David Patterson, Jacob Price, Bethnel Rush, James Robison, Levi Roberts, Henry Riggle, Henry Ryan, Pardon Starks, John Stone, Joseph Stone, John Sims, William Smith, John Smith, James Taylor, William Taylor, Isaac Underwood, John Vansyoc, Nicholas Vandwender, William Watson, James Weekly, Daniel Ward, Samuel Westbrook, Jacob White, John Whitkanach, John Wayman, Robert Barclay, James Burns.

The above militia company was composed of men in what is now Marshall county. It is copied from the original roll now in the hands of attorney J. Alexander Ewing, at present a member of the House of Delegates. It belonged to James Ewing, his grandfather. Out of this entire company there remains but two, James Knox and Jacob Crow. The former resides in Wheeling and the latter in the southern part of Marshall county.

CHAPTER LIV.

MARSHALL COUNTY, COMMENCING WITH ITS ORGANIZATION.

THE law to erect the county of Marshall passed the Assembly of Virginia, March 12, 1835. It originally belonged to Ohio county, and was taken therefrom in the year mentioned. The act forming it is herewith appended, which reads as follows:

An act forming a new county out of a part of the county of Ohio.

1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly*, That all that part of the lower end of the county of Ohio, lying south of a line beginning on the Ohio river at a stone to be fixed on the bank of said river, one half mile above the mouth of Boggs' run, thence a direct line to the northern boundary of the town of West Union, and thence continuing the same course to the Pennsylvania line, shall form one distinct and new county, and be called and known by the name of Marshall county.

2. The governor shall commission eight persons as justices of the peace in and for the said county of Marshall, and the justices now in commission residing in that part of Ohio county which will be in Marshall county, after the commencement of this act, shall be of said number, all of whom shall, before entering upon and executing the duties of said office, take the several oaths now required by law of persons commissioned as justices of the peace which oaths may be administered by any justice of the peace now in commission for either of the counties of Ohio or Tyler.

3. A court for the said county of Marshall shall be held by the justices thereof, on the first Thursday after the third Monday in every month, after the same shall have been organized, in like manner as is provided by law for other counties, and shall be by their commissions directed.

4. The place for holding courts and erecting public buildings for the said county of Marshall, shall be on the lots in Elizabethtown, selected by the commissioners appointed by the Act, entitled, "an Act to provide for the location of a site for the permanent seat of justice for Ohio county," passed on the (8th) eighth day of December, eighteen hundred and thirty-two; and the county court of said county of Marshall, shall proceed to cause the necessary public buildings to be erected on said lots; which when completed shall be the permanent place for holding courts for the said county of Marshall.

5. The justices of the peace, commissioned and qualified as aforesaid, for the said county of Marshall, shall meet at the brick school house in Elizabethtown, on the first Thursday after the third Monday in May next, and a majority of them being present, shall proceed to the appointment of a clerk of the said court; shall nominate to the governor suitable persons to be commissioned as sheriff and coroner of the said county, and fix upon a place for holding the courts of the said county until the necessary buildings shall be constructed on the lots aforesaid.

6. It shall be lawful for the sheriff of the county of Ohio, to collect and make distress for any public dues or officers' fees which shall remain unpaid by the inhabitants of the county of Marshall at the time when this Act shall commence and be in force, and shall be a constable for the same in like manner as if this act had never been passed: Provided, however, that nothing herein contained shall be construed to prevent the present sheriff of Ohio county and his deputy, or deputies, from acting as such in both counties during the remainder of his term of office. And, moreover, until a jail shall be erected in the county of Marshall, the jail of Ohio county shall be used as the jail for said county of Marshall.

7. The courts of the county of Ohio shall have jurisdiction of all actions and suits depending before them on the first Thursday after the third Monday in May next, and shall try and determine the same and award execution thereon.

8. The said county of Marshall shall be in and attached to the same judicial circuit with the county of Ohio, and the circuit and superior courts of law and chancery thereof shall be holden on the fourteenth day of May and on the fourteenth day of October in every year, and be of the same brigade district with the county of Ohio.

9. The said county of Marshall shall belong to the same senatorial, congressional and electoral districts as the county of Ohio.

10. The said county of Marshall, and the county of Ohio, shall each send one delegate to the house of delegates of Virginia, until a future re-appointment of representation shall take place.

11. The courts of quarterly sessions for the said county of Marshall shall be holden in the months of March, June, August and November in every year.

12. Robert C. Woods, of the county of Ohio, and Joseph McClean, sr., of the county of Marshall, are hereby appointed commissioners to run and mark the line between the said counties of Ohio and Marshall, as designated by this act, which, when run and marked, shall be taken and considered as the dividing line between the said counties; and the said commissioners are hereby required to make a report of their proceedings in writing to the county courts of Ohio and Marshall respectively; which reports shall be recorded in the clerk's office of each of said counties, and in all controversies which may hereafter arise touching said lines, shall be conclusive evidence. The said county courts of Ohio and Marshall shall allow the said commissioners a reasonable compensation for their service, to be paid out of the county levy of each of said counties respectively, in equal proportions.

13. It shall be the duty of the county court of the county of Ohio, at their next May term, or at any term as soon thereafter as may be practicable, to levy on and cause to be collected of the tithables of the county of Ohio, as well as the tithables of the county of Marshall, the sum of six thousand dollars, to be collected by the sheriff of the county of Ohio, and paid one-half to the order of the county court of the county of Marshall, for defraying the expenses of constructing the public buildings thereof, and the other half of said six thousand dollars to be paid by said sheriff to the order of the county court of the county of Ohio, to be used for county purposes, under the control of said court of Ohio county.

14. *Be it further enacted*, That all separate elections heretofore authorized to be holden in the county of Ohio, and falling within the county of Marshall, shall be conducted for the county of Marshall, in the same manner as heretofore for the county of Ohio.

15. *Be it further enacted*, That the circuit superior court of law and chancery for the county of Ohio shall, after the commencement of this act, be held on the twentieth day of May and the twentieth day of October of every year. And no abatement or discontinance of any process, recognizance, or notice heretofore issued, given or taken, before the commencement of the next term of said court, shall take place, but the same shall be returnable to the time fixed by this act for holding said court, and shall be as available and binding as if this act had never passed.

16. This act shall be in force from and after the first day of May next.

TOPOGRAPHY.

The land is generally hilly, and the valleys formed of greater or less width and depth by their indentation. Hence the county presents a rolling character, and, although not belonging to the class called mountains, yet may be termed hilly. These hills rise to an altitude of from six hundred to eight hundred and fifty feet above the Ohio river, and they are cultivated on their summits and part way down their slopes, the ground in many places being nearly as rich as the alluvial soil along the river bottoms. The soil is calcarious and argillacious. Owing to the general fertility, little of the land lies uncultivated, and in point of agriculture and grazing are not inferior to any part of the state.

The undulating surface of the county presents scenery unsurpassed and picturesque, supporting thousands of sheep, cattle and horses, and is truly deserving the name of being a fine grazing and agricultural county.

GEOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION.

Marshall county is nearly twenty miles long and eleven miles wide at the northern and extending to eighteen at the southern end. It derived its appellation in honor of Chief Justice Marshall. It is the extreme southern county forming the district known as the Pan-Handle. The county is bounded on the north by Ohio county, on the east by Pennsylvania, on the south by Wetzel county and on the west by the Ohio river. It is divided into nine townships or districts, viz:

Washington, Union, Webster, Sand Hill, Clay, Cameron, Franklin, Meade and Liberty.

They are bounded respectively as follows:

Washington is bounded on the north by Union, on the east by Webster, on the south by Cameron and Clay, and on the west by the Ohio river.

Union township is bounded on the north by Ohio county, on the east by Sand Hill and Webster, on the south by Washington, and on the west by the Ohio river.

Webster is bounded on the north by Sand Hill, on the east by Pennsylvania, on the south by Cameron, and on the west by Washington and Union.

Sand Hill is bounded on the north by Ohio county, on the east by Pennsylvania, on the south by Webster, and on the west by Union.

Clay is bounded on the north by Washington, on the east by Cameron and Meade, on the south by Meade and Franklin, and on the west by the Ohio river.

Cameron is bounded on the north by Webster, on the east by Pennsylvania, on the south by Liberty and Meade, and on the west by Clay.

Franklin is bounded on the north by Clay, on the east by Meade, on the south by Wetzel county, and on the west by the Ohio river.

Meade is bounded on the north by Clay and Cameron, on the east by Liberty, on the south by Wetzel county, and on the west by Franklin.

Liberty is bounded on the north by Cameron, on the east by Pennsylvania, on the south by Wetzel county, and on the west by Meade.

ELEVATIONS ABOVE OCEAN LEVEL.

The following shows the elevations above the ocean level in Marshall county. This gives nearly all the highest points within the county.

	Feet.
Benwood Station (P. O.)	648
Moundsville Station (P. O.)	640
Opposite Rosbey's Rock	786
Rosbey's Rock Station (P. O.)	773
East Portal of Shepard's Tunnel	838
Cameron Station (P. O.)	1050
West portal of Welling Tunnel	1195
East " " "	1203
Bellton Station (P. O.)	886
West portal of Board Tree Tunnel	1077
Mt. Olivet M. E. Church, in Union district	1300
Sherrard (P. O.)	1300
John Goudy's residence in Washington district	1365
Limestone (P. O.)	1350
Pleasant Valley, at school house	1353
Pleasant Valley, at store (Beeler's Station P. O.)	1308
Poplar Springs, John Ingram's residence	1354
Rock Lick, at store	1418
Highest Point—Laughlin's hill	1505
Cameron fair grounds, (highest point)	1410
Seatonville, seven miles north of Rock Lick	1300
West Union (Dallas P. O.), at Bane's hotel	1340
West Union, highest point	1400
Sand Hill	1345

RIVER, CREEKS AND RUNS.

The water advantages are good. The Ohio, that beautiful stream, washes its entire western border. Then there are four creeks, with their numerous tributaries flowing through its interior, enriching and making glad its soil. Wheeling creek heads in the western part of Pennsylvania and runs in a northwesterly course, and empties into the Ohio immediately below Wheeling. Big Grave creek forms in Pennsylvania's western border, and flows a northwesterly direction, reaching the Ohio river at Moundsville. Fish creek likewise flows into the Ohio below island by same name in the Ohio river.

THE COURSE OF THE BALTIMORE AND OHIO RAILROAD.

The Baltimore and Ohio railroad, which was completed December 28, 1852, follows the meanderings of the river in Marshall from Benwood to Moundsville, where it takes a southeasterly course along the banks of Big Grave creek, until it reaches the Welling Tunnel in the southeastern border of the county, thence an immediate southern course to Grafton.

MARSHALL GEOLOGICALLY CONSIDERED.

In a geological view, the rocks belong to the upper series of our bitumous coal formation, consisting of alternate stratas of sandstone, shales and limestone, with interposed beds of coal from three to six feet in thickness. These nearly level stratas extend along the Ohio river and Wheeling creek, in the northern part of the county, and are sometimes cut through by the deep valleys of the streams, and are exposed in varied succession in the steep banks and along the hillsides, in situations favorably to access, and affording great facilities for mining and quarrying.

The Pittsburgh coal is worked as far south as Moundsville, though at this place it is a little below the water level. It can easily be reached by shafting as we go south.

COAL, IRON ORE AND LIMESTONE.

Coal and iron ore are found cropping out along the river bottoms. The latter is only seen occasionally, and is not, as thought by some, in large quantities. Coal abounds more freely, and stratas are found at an elevation in the county of 1,100 feet above the level of the ocean. Limestone is plentiful throughout the county. The stone in the hills adjacent to the river is quarried, and shipped extensively to the blast furnaces at Benwood and Martin's Ferry.

Freestone is also found in abundance. Moulding sand has been shipped from this county to different points in Ohio and other states, and is considered by many as being unexcelled for that purpose.

GOOD CLAY FOR BRICKS.

The clay that is so plentiful here, is of an excellent quality for brick. The brick manufactured in Marshall, are being sought after from various points, and are becoming quite noted for their superiority over a great many other counties. Many thousands lately have been shipped out of Marshall.

FORESTS, TREES AND SHRUBS.

Although nearly a century has elapsed since the first ax was applied to the wild forests of what is now Marshall county, there is yet scattered over the county plenty of good timber. On the hill tops and sides are seen trees in almost all their native variety swinging their branches "to the will of the winds" and growing more stately each year. Such as ash, white ash, black, water or hoop ash, blue ash, green ash, beech, water beech, sweet buckeye, feted buckeye, wild cherry, chestnut, cotton wood, dogwood, red or slippery elm, white or rock elm, wahoo or witch elm, black or sour gum, sweet gum, hemlock, hickory, scaly bark hickory, white hickory, red hickory, hackberry, ironwood, common locust, red locust, green or yellow locust, white locust, honey locust, linn, (this tree bears various names, being called the American lime tree or basswood) sugar or rock maple, black sugar maple, white silver maple, (soft maple), red maple, red mulberry, white oak, post oak, burr oak, chestnut oak, swamp white oak, willow oak, laurel or shingle oak, blackjack oak, Spanish oak, scarlet oak, red oak, black oak, pin oak, poplar, yellow poplar, sassafras, sycamore, black walnut, white walnut, white willow, yellow willow, leatherwood, mountain laurel, great laurel, (rhododendron), persimmon, service or shade bush, spice wood.

AGRICULTURE.

As an agricultural county Marshall stands well. In the early settlement the bottoms, or low lands, were first taken up, whilst the uplands, in a majority of cases, were last sought. But by and by the monarch oaks and luxuriant herbage, which adorned the sides and summits of the lofty hills, suggested to those who had a better knowledge of agriculture as a science that such productions could not spring from a soil naturally sterile. The idea of its non-productiveness was soon abandoned after a trial was given. Now the hills, in many instances, produced as abundantly of the great cereal staple of the county as the valley lands. All other things being equal, this county produces as largely, for her area, as any other in the state. What ever farming is done here yields a large return upon the capital and labor invested. The market for her produce is right at home, and, consequently, need not seek their market over land and sea, hundreds or thousands of miles away, as some counties in the west. The following census, of 1860, shows the number and value of live stock in the county:

Number of horses,	2,413
Number of milch cows,	2,501
Number of work oxen and other cattle,	3,686
Number of sheep,	10,002
Number of swine,	8,447
Total valuation of live stock,	$252,063

The following statement is the principal items of farm produce, according to the census of 1860, of the county:

Wheat,	74,759 bus.
Indian corn,	241,911 "
Oats,	133,617 "
Tobacco,	10,590 lbs.
Irish potatoes,	46,634 bus.
Value of slaughtered animals,	$44,944
Improved farms, (acres of land,)	59,136
Unimproved farms, (acres of land,)	62,543
Cash value of farms,	$2,489,909
Value of farming implements and machinery,	58,262
Number of pounds of hemp,	146
Number of pounds of flax,	7,722
Number of bushels of flax seed,	675
Number of pounds of silk cocoons,	20
Number of pounds of maple sugar,	19,520
Number of gallons of maple molasses,	1,958
Number of gallons of sorghum molasses,	13,954
Number of pounds of beeswax,	213
Number of pounds of honey,	7,709
Value of home-made manufacture,	$14,179

Below is given the census of the wealth and taxation, taken in 1870:

Assessed value of real estate,	$3,358,151
Assessed value of personal estate,	1,283,830
Total assessed value of real and personal property,	$4,641.891
True valuation of real and personal property,	$7,543,945

The following shows the census of the number of manufactories, employees, capital and products, taken in the year 1870:

Number of establishments,	44
Hands employed,	427
Capital,	$ 230,870
Products,	1,468,921

According to the census of 1870 on the number of acres of land, valuation of farms, products, live stock, and value, the following exhibit is shown:

Improved land,	78,852
Woodland land,	68,992
Other improved land,	601
Cash value of farms, land,	$3,511,574
Value of live stock,	550,730
Horses,	3,109
Mules and asses,	32
Milch cows,	3,076
Working oxen,	515
Other cattle,	3,366
Sheep,	37,508
Swine,	10,968

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTS.

Indian Corn is by far the most important crop in the county. The first is, that the soil and climate are more generally adapted to the production of corn than of any other grain. The soil is usually light, quick, easily penetrated by the heat of the sun. In such lands, corn produces abundantly with the very poorest cultivation.

Wheat.—Crops of thirty bushels are frequently raised. The

kind of soil and climate suited for the successful raising of wheat is not found so generally as that suited for corn and oats. A well drained clay, or clay loam with calcareous matter, suits it best. An equable winter climate, dry weather about ripening time, and a freedom from heavy rains when the bloom is on, are all required for the heaviest yields.

Oats.—Their productiveness, adaptiveness to the soil and climate, and the ease with which they are raised, render the crop a favorite one.

Barley—Has received but little attention, owing to the lack of a good market.

Rye—Is not much cultivated. It is well adapted to the soil and climate.

Buckwheat.—It thrives with little or no care in every part of the county.

Sweet Potatoes.—The sweet potato, to obtain perfection, requires a sandy soil, of moderate fertility, and a hot sun during the period of growth.

Irish Potatoes.—They are a favorite crop, and are grown in comparatively large quantities. They grow in great perfection all over the county. In size, mealiness and delicacy of flavor, our Irish potatoes are unsurpassed.

Turnips.—They are another valuable production, well suited to the soil and climate. They do well on virgin soils full of vegetable matter and ashes, and require a mere scratching of the surface.

Sorghum.—The Chinese sugar cane is cultivated to a considerable extent. It is used entirely for the manufacture of molasses for home consumption.

Fruit Culture.—The nature of the soil and the climate of Marshall county permits the cultivation of any fruit which can be grown in the cooler parts of the temperate zone. A failure of any of these fruits must depend upon special or local causes, or on conditions other than those of the soil or climate. The apple being a pretty sure crop, is cultivated everywhere. Peaches, pears, quinces, and most of the small fruits that are cultivated in the temperate zone, seem to do well. Grapes—While every character of soil, whether limestone, clay loam, calcareous, sandy and gravelly loam, vegetable mould or alluvial, appear to be almost equally well adapted to the grape, the summer suns are amply sufficient to secure superior strength and quality to the wine.

Grasses.—From the peculiarity of the structure of the hills, grass does not suffer from dry weather on their summits. There is lime in the soil, as is the case with most of our lands, decaying vegetable matter is favorable for the improvement of the land, as the carbonic acid formed, brings the lime into a condition in which it may be used for the plant. Many of our shales which show no lime to the eye, contain enough of it to derive a great benefit in the soils which they form, from a course in grass, and it is not necessary to have, in such cases, ledges of limestone among the rocks, in order to have a calcareous soil produced. But whether there be calcareous matter present in the soil or not, a sound system of agriculture teaches the farmer to discontinue at certain intervals the cultivation of grains on his land, and to allow it to rest in grass. Orchard grass, timothy, English blue grass, and red clover, all do well. Red clover and timothy are preferred to all others in the production of hay. White clover, this favorite lawn grass of the apiarian, may be considered a natural product of our soils.

VALUE OF LAND IN 1835.

The value of the lands in Marshall county in the year 1835, was as follows: The wild lands were worth from three to eight dollars per acre. The cultivated hills sold at fifteen to twenty dollars per acre; and the river bottoms, on the Ohio and the streams generally, were valued at from thirty to forty dollars per acre.

POPULATION OF THE COUNTY IN 1840.

In the year 1840 the county was sparsely populated. At that time the population did not exceed 7,000. It was estimated—whites 6,854, slaves 46, free colored 37; making in all only 6,937.

THE FIRST OFFICIALS OF THE COUNTY.

The justices of the peace were recommended and appointed by the goveruor. Every two years the oldest justice became the sheriff. Those who were justices of the part that was taken off for Marshall when organized, remained so. But the law regulating this changed, and instead of appointment the judiciary was elected.

Under the old system they had a coroner, but this likewise has been done away with, and the justices of the peace fill that office.

Sheriff—Blair Moran.

Deputy Sheriffs—James Burley and William Alexander.

Prosecuting Attorney—D. H. Caldwell.

Clerk of the Court—James Morris.

Justices—Jacob Burley, Benjamin McMechen, Jacob Parrot, Samuel Howard and Thomas Buchanan.

Circuit Judge—Jos. L. Fry.

MARSHALL COUNTY JUDICIARY IN 1835.

The following synopsis is extracted from the Court Journal No. 1, showing the formation of its first court, in connection with a few of its important proceedings for that year.

June 18, 1835.

In pursuance of an act of assembly passed March 12, 1835, forming Marshall county out of the lower part of Ohio county, Jacob Burley, Benjamin McMechen, Jacob Parrot, Samuel Howard and Zadoc Masters met at the brick school house in Elizabethtown, in said county, and producing commissions from the governor of the commonwealth, commissioning them justices of the peace for said county, and having severally taken the required oath, a certificate whereof under the hand and seal of A. Woods, Esq., of Ohio county, took their seats upon the bench, and proclamation being made by the sheriff the court proceeded *vivi voce* to the election of an attorney for the commonwealth, and Elbert H. Caldwell, Esq., was declared appointed commonwealth's attorney.

The court then proceeded to the election of a clerk, which resulted in the appointment of James D. Morris.

Here Moses C. Good, William McConnell, Zachariah Jacob, John McFerren, Francis C. Campbell, Lewis Steenrod, Morgan Nelson, Isaac Hoge, James A. Clarke, J. Y. Armstrong, Esq., were licensed to practice the law in this commonwealth, and on their motion were given leave to practice.

It was then ordered that the court meet after dinner, at four o'clock, at Mrs. Susan Parriott's, in Moundsville, and that that be the place for holding the courts of the county in future until the public buildings shall be erected.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Walter Gray, gentleman, foreman, Jesse Burch, John Criswell, John Riggs, Vincent Cockayne, John Ward, Samuel Burris, John Barto, John Huggans, James Dunlap, Reuben Roberts, Edward Gregg, James Riggs, John Taylor, Zachariah Wayman, John Anderson, William McFarland, Benjamin Cockayne, Samuel Vencies, William Woodburn and John Brown were sworn a grand jury for the body of this county.

License was issued to Samuel Cockayne to keep an ordinary (hotel); also, to Benjamin Harvy to keep private entertainments at his house.

John Parrott was authorized to celebrate the rites of marriage in the county.

Friday, June 19, 1835.

The court present. License was granted William R. McClure and Susan Parrott to keep an ordinary. Michael Wilson licensed to keep a house of private entertainment at his house.

Robert Shoemaker, Joshua Burley, Samuel Gatts, Jesse V. Hughes and Thomas Stewart were appointed constables to serve for the term of two years.

Van Caldwell was licensed to keep an ordinary.

Richard Morton and William Woodburn were commissioned to execute the office of coroner.

Thomas Buchanan was appointed to celebrate the rites of marriage.

Isaac Hoge, jr., was commissioned by this court in chancery to take depositions for the court.

John Riggs, Jacob Leives and George Dowler were appointed overseers of the poor, of this county.

The following persons were appointed by the court as

SUPERVISORS.

Edward Gregg, James Ramsey, Bennet Logsden, David Lutes, R. B. Howard, Thomas Howard, John Ward, Wm. O. Rowell, Samuel Venice, Richard Ruling, John Barts, Joseph Mayers, Joshua Garner, Job Smith, Andrew Jenny, David Jenny, David Wells, Miner Burge, James Standiford, Jacob Reed, James

Chambers, James Ewing, Ebenezer Gorby, David Rush, Henry Ewing, John Stricklin, Edward Dowler, John Gray, Silas Price, B. S. Gregg, John Minson, James Nixon, Thomas Pollock, William Vanscoyoe, John Rine, Michael Dowler, Samuel Dowler, Philip Jones.

SATURDAY, June 20, 1835.

The court present.

Ordered, that the sheriff summon the justices of this county to appear here on the first day of next July term of court for the purpose of making a recommendation of other persons to be appointed and commissioned justices of the county.

Ordered that the $200.00 laid in the levy for this year for the improvements of the navigation of Fish creek, be paid to the future order of this court.

Ordered, that Samuel Howard, Esq., and Joseph McClean, jr., be and they are hereby appointed commissioners to examine the improvements made by Jacob Burly, Esq., in navigation of Fish creek and make a report thereof to the October term of this court.

The court proceeded to lay the county levy of the year of 1835, which is as follows:

To E. H. Caldwell, attorney for commonwealth,	$ 50.00
To J. D. Morris, clerk,	40.00
To Blair Moran, sheriff,	30.00
To J. D. Morris, clerk, for books and stationery,	90.00
To Joseph McClean, running Co. line,	45.00
To George Carrothers, jailor,	12.00
For the improvement of the navigation of Fish creek,	200.00
To. B. Moran, sheriff's commission,	35.00
	$502.00

It appearing to the satisfaction of the Court, by the return of the commission of the revenue, that there are 1,305 tithables in this county. It is ordered that the sheriff collect off each tithable in this county the sum of forty-eight cents, as a county levy for the year 1835.

Thomas Buchanan was appointed a Justice of the Peace for the county of Marshall, by a commission under the hand of Littleton W. Tazewell, Governor.

A vote was taken for County Surveyor, for this county, by the Court. There being five candidates, and the Court failing to elect, it was referred to the Sheriff of Ohio county, who was the Sheriff of this county by an act of Assembly forming this county, was called to give the casting vote, and Joseph McClean was chosen and commissioned to execute the office.

Samuel Dorsey. *vs.* Thomas J. Baltzer. } Attachment.

This day came the plaintiff by his attorney, and the constable having returned upon the warrant of attachment awarded against the defendant's estate, "that he had executed upon one large box of medicine; one small box of medicine; one box of glass tumblers and glassware; one small box of glass tumblers; one small box of glass bottles: seventy-two glass jars of different sizes, with the medicine in same; fifty stem glasses; forty-eight glass cream cups; eighty Liverpool cream cups; eighteen glass bowls; fifty small pepper jars; eight dozen cup plates; three dozen glass butter plates; one small box of oils, blacking, &c.; two jars of wafers; one half keg of madder; one half keg of salts; six kegs of medicines or dye-stuffs; one box of castor oil bottles; five large tin vessels for turpentine; two kegs of glass tumblers; one box of glass, &c.; one copper soda fountain, the property of defendents. On motion of plaintiff, it is considered by this court that the said plaintiff recover against the said $73.28, the debt in the said attachment mentioned, with interest on the sum of $70.00, parcel thereof, from the 19th day of June 1835, until payment, and his cost in this behalf expended. And it is ordered that the sheriff make sale of the property so attached as aforesaid, according to law, and pay the money arising from such sale to the plaintiff towards satisfying this judgment, and that he also return an account of the sale to the court.

Philo W. Stockings, *vs.* Thomas J. Baltzer. } Attachment.

This day came the plaintiff by his attorney, and the constables having returned upon the warrant of attachment awarded against the defendant's estate, that he had executed upon 227 glass jars of different sizes, with their contents of drugs, medicines, dye-stuffs, &c., and ten show bottles, the property of the defendant. On motion of the plaintiff, it is considered by the court that the said plaintiff recover against the defendant $145.29, with interest on $100, parcel thereof, from the 3d day of July, 1835, and interest on $45.29, parcel thereof, from the 23d day of July, 1835, till payment, and his costs in this behalf expended. And it is ordered that the sheriff make sale of the property so attached as aforesaid, according to law, and pay the money arising from such sale to the plaintiff, towards satisfying this judgment, and that he also return an account of the sale to this court.

Next term of court was held July 24th, 1835, and third, August 20th, 1835, and the fourth, September 11th, 1835.

At this term, Christopher Parrott was appointed commissioner of revenue for the county; Benjamin Blodget was appointed constable; Robert Shoemaker and Jacob Jefferson, were appointed deputy sheriffs.

The court appointed the following persons as commissioners to superintend the election for a senator to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Colonel John McCoy, to be held in this county, at the several precincts in said county, on the — day of October court, viz: At Elizabethtown—James C. Bonar, Joseph McClean, jr., John Biggs, Simon B. Purdy and Walter Gray. At Fish creek—C. P. Wells, Nicholas Wykart, Timothy Myhall and Joseph Alexander. At Howard's—Jesse Burch, John Wilson, sr., and Edward Dowler. At Buchanan—James Ewing, John B. West and Lewis Bonnett.

The clerk of the overseer of the poor, presented in court, a settlement with their collector, which is as follows:

This day the overseer of the poor of Marshall county met, and it appears that there is no money in the hands of their collector unappropriated.

WALTER GRAY, *Clerk.*

December 24, 1835.

On Monday, June 20th, 1836, court convened in the county jail.

The court proceeded to lay the county levy for the year 1836, as follows:

To the Bank of Mt. Pleasant,	$1,500 00
To Joseph McClean, for books,	11 00
To J. Masters, for county seal, &c.,	17 00
To Benjamin McMehen,	26 41
Bridge at Jim's Run,	150 00
One dozen and a half chairs (common),	18 00
Tables for the court,	15 00
Benches for the jury room,	12 00
James Dunlap, for costs,	3 00
Thomas Clegg, for three days' work on road,	1 50
R. B. Howard, seven days' work on road	3 50
Robt. Davis, two days' work on road,	1 00
Isaac Hubbs, work on road,	3 00
James Nixon, work on road,	3 00
E. Lambert & Co., advertising for public buildings,	7 00
L. H. Davis, same,	7 00
Wm. Airey,	50 00
Public buildings,	665 00
Jacob Crow, two days on road,	1 00
Samuel Venies, five days on road,	2 50
Joshua Garner, two days' work on road,	1 00
Samuel Dorsey, three days' work on road,	1 50
John Scott, five days' work on road,	2 50
Benj. S. Gregg, five days' work on road,	2 50
James D. Morris, clerk,	40 00
E. H. Caldwell, Attorney for commonwealth,	50 00
S. Howard, sheriff,	50 00
S. Howard, jailor,	35 00
James D. Morris, stationery,	5 00
S. Howard, sheriff, for commission,	200 00
David Rush, seven days' work on road,	3 50
	$2,887 91

It appearing to the satisfaction of the court by the return of the commissioners of the revenue that there are thirteen hundred and thirty-four tithables in this county, it is ordered that the sheriff collect off of each tithable in this county the sum of two dollars and fifty cents as a county levy for the year 1836.

In 1837, the court made a levy of $2,952; and in 1838, a levy of $3,347.96.

(Session 1838.)

Ordered, that E. H. Caldwell proceed as attorney for this court to enforce, according to law, the payment of the $3,000

which the county court of Ohio county was required to levy, collect and pay to this court by the act entitled "an act forming a new county out of part of Ohio county," passed March 12, 1835.

FIRST ATTORNEYS.

The following named gentlemen were the practicing lawyers in 1835:

Major Moses C. Good. Lewis Steenrod, J. S. Wheat, Wm. McConnell, Isaac Hoge, E. H. Caldwell and Albert Clark.

EARLY MARRIAGES.

The following are among the first that were married after the organization of the county, as appear on record for 1835 and part of 1836:

Alexander Ogle and Julia Ann Baker, November 22, 1835; William Tounds and Ruth Muison, November 22, 1835; Joseph Logsden and Sally McGarry, October 25, 1835; William Cavalt and Hannah Garner, October 11, 1835; John Williams and Prudence Richardson, December, 1835; Frederick Bane and Martha Hervy, November 22, 1835; James W. Crerey and Sarah Snider, October 29, 1835; Daniel Snider and Nancy Caldwell, November 26, 1835; Frederick Smith and Mary Doty, September 17, 1835; Adam Morrow and Jane Harry, August 22, 1835; William White and Mary A. Linsey, October 10, 1835; Hamilton Johnston and Elizabeth Holliday, December 17, 1835; Sherman Terrel and Amanda Potter, August 27, 1835; John Billiter and Lucy A. Crow, November 12, 1835; Isaac Brown and Elizabeth Davis, October 31, 1835; Peter Orum and Margaret McHenry, January 28, 1835; Andrew Smith and Elizabeth Higgs, June 5, 1836; Simeon Arnell and Elizabeth Ward, October 13, 1836; Joseph Marple and Sarah Adams, October 13, 1836; David McConaughy and Sarah A. Mitchetree, November 3, 1836; David Allen and Elizabeth Brown, September 8, 1836; John Dausey and Catharine Bonar, April 28, 1836; Jeremiah Jefferson and Jane Wright, April 3, 1836; William Gosney and Jane Wilson, March 17, 1836, Adams Helmes and Elizabeth Bonar, April 21, 1836; Thomas Davis and Elizabeth Crow, May 13, 1836; Smith Richmond and Rebecca Garner, October 23, 1836; Samuel Gamble and Ann Carver, January 10, 1836; Peter Shaver and Jane Nay, October 20, 1836; Stephen Workman and Margaret Gatts, October 27, 1836; George Gray and Mary Ann Doty, August 10, 1836; Nathaniel Blake and Susanna Richardson, February 15, 1836; John Maslander and Nancy Moore, January 22, 1836; George Davidson and Eliza Purdy, January 14, 1836.

PAUPERISM.

The building used at present for the Marshall County Infirmary is on what is known as the poor farm, situated about four miles north-east of Moundsville. The house was not built for this purpose, but was an ordinary farm residence. The farm contains about 130 acres. There are at this time (1878) twenty paupers in the Infirmary, and about as many more that are partially supported throughout the county. The levy made for the support of the poor for the year 1878 was $3400. A number of years previous to this date it has averaged almost $3,000. The present board of the overseers of poor are as follows:

President—John S. Riggs, Washington district; David Montgomery, Union district; W. A. Knox, Webster district; J. W. Winters, Sand Hill district; M. Dunn, Clay district; Thomas Allen, Cameron district; James Grimes, Liberty district; Henry Mason, Meade district; G. W. McKinny, Franklin district.

It was customary about half a century ago to sell the paupers of the county (then Ohio) to the lowest bidder. At these sales amusing incidents often took place. The following obtained from an authentic old gentleman, is given as a specimen:

A pauper standing nearly six feet in height was set up for sale. Being in the prime of life, he looked as though he might be able to do considerable labor, and as a consequence, of course, soon disposed of. During the progress of the bidding the pauper hung his head and said nothing. When the auctioneer cried "sold," the man's head came up erect, his face overshadowed with a melancholly look, and in half-sobbing tones said: "Its darned hard to be sold this way, but I reckon it's all right. But it does make me mad when such a man as I am, must be sold by no better person than W—— (the auctioneer).

MARSHALL COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

In the spring of 1853, the farmers and mechanics of Marshall county met in pursuance to notice and organized an agricultural society by the election of the following officers:

President—James Burley.

Vice Presidents—Jeremiah Shepherd, Joseph McLain, Vincent Cockayne, Samuel Dorsey, 'Squire D. Martin, Robert B. Hunter, John H. Dickey, George Dowler, sr., John Scott, Ezekiel Caldwell, Wm. Holliday, sr., James C. Bonar, Esq., Isaac Hoge, Esq., Colonel John Parriott, Isaac Fish, Henry Sockman, sr., John Winters, James Campbell, Esq., Noah Harris, Wm. McFarland, Esq., James Jimeson, Martin Bonar, Jonathan Lockwood, Allison Morris, Major Philip Barry, James Alexander, Marshall county; T. M. Gally, Esq., and Thomas Sweeney, Ohio county; R. W. Cox, Wetzel county; Eli Wells, Tyler county; Dr. Edward Smith, Brooke county; Colonel T. S. Haymond, Marion county; W. T. Willey, Monongalia county; Hiram Pennington, Belmont county, Ohio; Peter Dillon, Monroe county, Ohio; Rezen Welsh, Harrison county, Ohio; Samuel Vannatta, Greene county, Pa.; Wm. Wyley, Washington county, Pa.

Corresponding Secretary—Wiley H. Oldham.

Recording Secretary—James M. Hoge.

Treasurer—Joseph W. Gallaher.

Executive Committee—Jeremiah Shepherd, Jacob Jefferson, Joseph Alexander, jr., Joshua Burley and Walker Thompson.

General Superintendent—Captain David Roberts.

Assistants—Walker Thompson, Joseph W. Gallaher, Elbert H. Caldwell.

This society leased about six acres, known as the Mound field, from T. H. Bakewell, who was then guardian for the Tomlinson's heirs, for a term of five years, James Burley, Jeremiah Shepherd and W. H. Oldham, who acted as their agents.

The first fair was held on Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday, October 18th, 19th and 20th, 1853.

At this exhibition Capt. David Roberts was awarded the first premium ($5) by the society, in accordance with the rules, on a piece of meadow land, that had been down in grass for forty years. Below is given their statements:

"I, David Roberts, of Marshall county, Virginia, do certify that the * * * * ground, containing two and a quarter acres and twenty poles, has been owned by me since 1837. I have known the ground well since 1812. Forty years ago it was sowed in red-top grass, and has never been plowed since. The soil is black and heavy, and hard to cultivate. It is almost one foot or eighteen inches above the level of the floods of 1832 and 1852. I had it mowed this season (in the latter part of July, 1853,) and stacked on the ground."

Marshall County, To-wit:

Before me, Simeon Arnett, a Justice of the Peace in and for said county, in the state of Virginia, came Franklin Roberts who, being duly sworn, says; That he is the son of David Roberts, and has known the plat of ground surveyed by Joseph Alexander, Jr., containing two and a quarter acres and twenty poles, for the last twelve years. He has helped mow it for several seasons, and put it up. He helped mow it this season, (in July 1853.) I did not see the hay weighed, but at the time we mowed it and stacked it I considered there were not less than seven tons of hay on the lot. I have, for the last ten years, had a good deal of experience in mowing and handling hay, and consider myself a pretty good judge of the quantity of hay on the ground.

FRANKLIN G. ROBERTS.

Sworn to, and subscribed before me, this 26th day of September, 1853.

SIMEON ARNETT, J. P.

This meadow still remains unplowed. It is now sixty-five years ago since its soil was turned. In 1812 it was put down in red-top grass, says Captain Roberts.

The next season the society held their fair nearly a month earlier, which came off on the 6th, 7th and 8th of September, 1854. They paid out about $200 in premiums that year. The fair was poorly patronized.

In 1856 another exhibition was given. This time the fair continued but for two days. It was held on the 16th and 17th of October. The premiums awarded did not exceed $100. The interest year by year kept gradually waning until the year 1857. That was the last fair given by the society. It occurred on the 14th, 15th and 16th of October. There was a large list of awards that year, but the receipts were small. The

society feeling that all their efforts to build up a good county fair seemed to be availing nothing and further attempt to agitate this was only a waste of time and money, so the society mutually dissolved and their exhibitions discontinued.

FROSTS AND SEVERE WINTERS.

In the year 1816 there was frost in every month of the year.

A heavy frost occurred on the first day of June, 1834, doing great damage to grain and other things.

On June 5, 1864, frost destroyed all the grain, except here and there where fields were protected from the storm by timber or hills.

The first severe winter of which any knowledge can be obtained was in 1818. The snow fell to the depth of three feet, laying about a month when the rains descended and the flood came causing it to melt and leave. The winter set in early in November and the flood occurred in the latter part of December. It was termed the pumpkin flood. By waters overflowing the banks of the Monongahela river and carrying in its course to the Ohio hundreds of pumpkins on its turbid bosom, it thus derived its name—"pumpkin flood." There was great damage done. The winter broke rather early that season, after the high waters passed off, which continued three or four days. When the waters subsided quite a number of drowned cattle were found conveyed out in the low lands and they were skinned for their hide by persons finding them.

The nex flood was in 1822, but the damage was not so great as that of 1818.

On the 9th of February, 1832, another flood occurred, overflowing all the bottoms and doing immense damage. It washed fences and buildings down. There were three or four buildings washed away from Elizabethtown (Moundsville). The houses were not of any very great value; however, they were occupied nevertheless. The household goods were secured and no lives lost.

The next high water came in 1852. It was of short duration and did no damage particularly.

The following is gleaned from a memorandum:

JAN. 1, 1856.—Thermometer at Zero; gusts of snow. 9th—16 degrees below Zero. 12th—heaviest snow occurred to-day known within the memory of the oldest inhabitant. Snow on the ground to the depth of sixteen inches. Thermometer ranging from zero to eighteen degress below zero during the week. 15th.—The snow is the heaviest since 1818. 30th—thermometer ranging from ten to fifteen degrees below zero. Snow has been on since December 24th. Feb. 4th—thermometer ten degrees below zero. Feb. 5th—twenty degrees below zero. Had six week's nice sleighing. Feb. 13—thermometer twelve degrees below zero. Feb. 22—snow on the ground for nine consecutive weeks; river crossable for teams eight weeks. Feb. 28—Ohio river commenced breaking. March 10th—snowed to the depth of four inches. Thermometer at twelve degrees below zero at six o'clock. March 14—ice, ice, snow, cold weather. 22nd—weather moderating.

MARSHALL COUNTY'S WAR RECORD OF THE REBELLION.

It was a dark cloud that overhung old Virginia in 1860. A portion of its people sought to and did withdraw from the Union. Whilst West Virginia, like a father to a wayward child, said remain with us. But she only chided with this part of the state. They were advised to leave not the parental roof, as it were, and go out not knowing whither, for they could not well get along without West Virginia's need and counsel. Stay! stay! was her last words to the state. But prodigal like they receded from their home and would fain have eaten of the husks before they returned.

When the war of the states began Marshall was among the first counties to respond to the call for troops. There were twelve different companies recruiting here and served during the war, viz:

One company in the First Infantry for three months service, afterwards recruiting again for three years, one company for the First Cavalry, one for the Sixth Cavalry, one for the Ninth Infantry, three for the Twelfth Infantry, one for the Fourteenth Infantry, one for the Sixteenth Infantry, one for the Fourth Cavalry, one for the Seventh Infantry.

The county had enrolled 1,635 men. The amount levied and paid as local bounties for volunteers mustered into service and money for the relief of soldiers' widows was $181,325 65, $1,500 of which was appropriated to soldiers' families.

Aside from this, there were many individual enlistments in different regiments. Marshall county had about sixteen hundred men in the field, and they have a good record for it. The county deserves the highest encomiums for the gallant service her brave soldiers rendered in that perilous and trying hour of her country.

Here and there over the county are found those that still carry the scars indicative of hotly contested battle-fields. The soldier is proud of his wounds. Although he may have lost a limb or health, still he refers with pleasure, and even enthusiasm, to the rough campaigns of his soldier life. They love to recount those days, and to impart to their friends and families their experience of the hardships and deprivations of a soldier's career.

But there are some who left their homes just as joyful as any, but never returned again. Where are they? Ah! Ask their companions, and they will tell you, perhaps, that their blood flowed out on the field at Bull Run, or before Richmond, or Fair Oaks, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville or Antietam, or perchance starved in some prison, or fainted away and died in the hospital, causing a thousand streams of affection to flow back in an Alpine torrent upon as many hearts, because they were not. But there is a hope of another union of hearts and hands. The poet says:

"There is a realm where the rainbow never fades; where the stars are spread out before us like islands that slumber on the ocean, and where the beautiful beings which pass before us like shadows, will stay forever in our presence."

RATE OF TAXATION.

The rate of taxation for the county, commencing from 1864 to 1878, is as follows:

1864,	$2.00	$100	1872,	.40	$100
1865,	3.00	100	1873,	.30	100
1866,	1.33⅓	100	1874,	.30	100
1867,	1.33⅓	100	1875,	.50	100
1868,	.60	100	1876,	.45	100
1869,	.20	100	1877,	.45	100
1870,	.30	100	1878,	.35	100
1871*	.00	100			

CENSUS OF 1870.

According to the last census which were taken in the year 1870, the county contained an aggregated population of 14,941. Below is given the population by townships or districts:

	Total.	Natives.	Foreign.	Whites.	Colored.
Cameron District,	1,627	1,563	64	1,625	2
Clay "	1,005	967	38	1,004	1
Franklin "	1,610	1,574	36	1,603	7
Liberty "	2,062	1,954	108	2,034	28
Meade "	1,308	1,246	62	1,308	00
MOUNDSVILLE,	1,500	1,397	103	1,444	56
Sand Hill District,	951	915	36	945	6
Union "	2,742	2,336	406	2,736	6
Washington "	993	971	22	979	14
Webster "	1,143	1,109	34	1,143	00

ESTIMATED CENSUS FOR 1878.

From the tithables of the several districts taken from the assessor's report, the following estimate of the population is given:

	Tithables	Pop'ation	Total.
Cameron District,	345	1,725	
Clay "	337	1,685	
Franklin "	338	1,690	
Liberty "	363	1,815	
Meade "	263	1,315	
Sand Hill "	239	1,195	
Union "	660	3,300	
Washington "	202	1,010	
Webster "	317	1,585	
Washington, Ind., District,	250	1.250	16,570

*The county of Marshall instituted suit for 1864, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69 and '70 against the Baltimore and Ohio railroad for county purposes, but the suit, by mutual arrangement, was dismissed, the road paying the county $25,000. This sum was sufficient to meet the expenses of the county, and for that reason no levy was made for that year. Marshall is out of debt, and the levies that are made each year are for its annual incurred expenses.

THE LEVY FOR THE YEAR 1878.

The levy for the county was made for the year 1878, for the following purposes:

Salary of Sheriff,	$200 00
Salary of clerk of the circuit court	200 00
Salary of clerk of county court	200 00
Salary of prosecuting attorney	400 00
Jailor and janitor	100 00
Salary of two assessors	900 00
For pay of grand jurors	150 00
Civil jurors	2,500 00
Sheriff's commissions, &c.	1,500 00
Support of poor	3,400 00
Stationery and books	150 00
Pay of justices	650 00
Support of prisoners in jail	400 00
Roads and bridges	700 00
Bill of F. W. Brown	111 00
For drainage for jail	575 00
Witnesses in misdemeanor cases	300 00
Stenographer	400 00
Election expenses	250 00
Court expenditures and pay of outstanding orders	4,696 65
	$17,832 76

VALUE OF REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY.

The value of real and personal property within the county of Marshall, for the year 1877, is $4,703,075. The Baltimore and Ohio railroad property is assessed at $372,000, making a total of $5,075,075.

The number of acres in Marshall county, is 187,639. Value of lands and buildings for 1878, is $3,881,960 00, and the amount of personal property is $703,510 00. The total is $4,585,470.

JUDGES.

Joseph L. Fry, from 1835 to 1854; G. W. Thompson, from 1854 to 1862; *R. L. Berkshire, from 1862 to ——; E. H. Caldwell, from 1862 to 1866; Thayer Melvin, from 1866 to 1880.

SHERIFFS.

The following list shows whowere sheriffs from the organization of the county up to the present time:

From 1835 to 1837, Jacob Burley; from 1837 to 1838, Samuel Howard; from 1838 to 1840, John Parrott; from 1840 to 1842, Zadoc Masters; from 1842 to 1844, Thomas Buchanan; from 1844 to 1846, Jacob Burley; from 1846 to 1848, Wm. McFarland; from 1848 to 1850, Francis Kelly; from 1850 to 1854, Joshua Burley, deputy for S. B. Purdy; from 1854 to 1856, Enos Howard; from 1856 to 1858, Jacob Jefferson; from 1858 to 1862, Jackson Reed; from 1862 to 1863, A. O. Baker; from 1863 to 1867, Jackson Reed; from 1867 to 1871, Henry Keltz; from 1871 to 1873, Linsey T. Gray; from 1873 to 1877, John P. Wayman; from 1877, H. W. Hunter, whose term of office expires in 1880.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

First Justices.—In 1835—Jacob Burley, Benjamin McMechen, John Parrott, Samuel Howard, Zadoc Masters and Thomas Buchanan.

Present Justices (1878)—William Alexander, President. Union district, Frank McJilton and and A. L. Pelly; Sand Hill district, Wm. Bane and David Lutes; Webster district, Isaac Gorby and George A. Jones; Washington district, Reuben Zink and G. W. Evans; Clay district, Jonathan Purdy and Joseph Wallace; Cameron district, O. Moore and S. L. Bloyd; Liberty district, A. J. Mathews and J. H. McGlumphy; Meade district, J. W. Richmond and William Lutes; Franklin district, John Nixon and Jason Parsons.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT OF FREE SCHOOLS.

1863—Dr. Alexander, elected for two years. 1865—John Lorain, elected for two years. 1867—John Lorain, re-elected for two years. 1869—J. W. P. Reid, re-elected for two years. 1871—S. R. Hanen, elected for two years. 1873—S. R. Hanen, re-elected for two years. 1875—W. M. Wirt, elected for two years. 1877—W. M. Wirt, re-elected for two years.

*R. L. Berkshire died after serving but a short time, and E. H. Caldwell was appointed to fill the unexpired term, and then elected.

REPRESENTATIVES.

The following named persons have served Marshall county in the House of Delegates: Zadoe Masters, E. H. Caldwell, Jefferson T. Martin, Alexander Newman, Wiley H. Oldham, R. C. Holliday, Wellington Jenny, Robert Alexander, Garrison Jones, B. W. Price, J. D. Morris, Remembrance Swan.

Restored Government—Joseph Turner and Michael Dunn; Michael Dunn and Col. William Alexander; Col. William Alexander and T. H. Trainer; T. H. Trainer and Townsend Armstrong; Townsend Armstrong and John Ferguson; Dr. S. B. Stidger and Dr. Marshman; George Edwards and John Reynolds; Dr. E. C. Thomas and William Howe; H. S. White and George Bier; Lewis Newman and Wm. McDonald; Capt. A. O. Baker and H. S. White; H. S. White and Alfred Turner; W. E. Parriott and G. S. McFadden; John Nixon and J. A. Ewing.

Mr. Swan served out his time under the reorganized state government. At the formation of the new state, Marshall county was allowed two members of the House of Delegates.

THE PRESENT COUNTY OFFICIALS.

Circuit Judge—Thayer Melvin.
Sheriff—H. W. Hunter.
Clerk Circuit Court—A. O. Baker.
Clerk County Court—Thomas Finn.
Prosecuting Attorney—J. E. Hooton.
President County Court—W. Alexander.
Assessor, 1st district—J. C. Wayman; 2d dis., Jer. Mason.
Surveyor—E. H. Criswell.
School Superintendent—W. M. Wirt.

TERMS OF COURT.

County.—For trial of causes, the second Mondays of January, April, July and November. For police and fiscal business, second Mondays in May and August.

Circuit.—The fourth Mondays in March and September

CHAPTER LV.

HISTORY OF THE TOWNS AND DISTRICTS OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

MOUNDSVILLE.

MOUNDSVILLE, the county seat of Marshall, is beautifully situated in a rich and fertile valley on the east bank of the Ohio river. It contains a population of about two thousand. The advantages of this growing little city, both natural and artificial, are excellent. The scenery around it is picturesque and grand. On its west flows that beautiful river, and, all around it, in the distance, rises the natural hills in their grandeur, and is well intended to excite pleasureable emotions in him who views or contemplates it. No wonder Moundsville is sought out by pleasure seekers for not only being the seat of ancient mound builders, which invites such curious interest, but for other reasons. Its healthy location and the general hospitality of its people; its delightful surroundings, &c., all combine to make it a place of note and resort.

WHEN LAID OUT.

The town was originally known as Elizabethtown, and laid out by Joseph Tomlinson in the year 1798. He named it after his wife Elizabeth. The first sales of lots occurred in 1799. The first lot was deeded by Tomlinson to Andrew Rogers, November 15, 1799, containing one hunderd and twenty feet square, in consideration of $8. Joseph Riggs purchased the next lots, which were two in number, at $8 each. Then James O'Neal purchased the next, in 1800, for $11. In the same year Wm. Ward bought a lot "containing sixty feet front and two hundred and forty feet back," for $8. Again, the same year L. Harris contracted for a lot at the same price. These were the first persons that purchased lots in the town. When it was originally laid out it contained forty-five acres, one rod and twenty-seven perches. Joseph Tomlinson died in 1825.

In the year 1815, James Nixon opened the first store in the town, and in 1817 John List started the second store. He was also the first post master. The post office went by the name of Grave Creek. The town at that early day numbered about one hundred houses. All were log buildings and mostly one story, and very small at that. The population did not exceed 300. One post office, one hotel, two stores and several small shops comprised the business houses of Elizabethtown.

In the year 1830 the widow of Joseph Tomlinson laid out an addition to Elizabethtown of eighteen acres and thirty perches. Near about this time, or little earlier, Simeon Purdy also laid out a town immediately above the confluence of Big Grave creek and the Ohio river, which he called Moundsville. A rivalry sprang up between these two towns, but the former took the lead. This competition existed between the towns for a number of years.

In 1830 the former town, then having a population sufficient for incorporation, thought best, for the regulation of disorderly conduct, to have the town incorporated. Proper applications were made and, accordingly, it was incorporated by an act of the legislature, passed Feb. 17th, 1830. The act is herewith appended:

An act concerning Elizabethtown, in the county of Ohio, Passed Feb. 17th, 1830.

Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That Elizabethtown, in the county of Ohio, as the same has been heretofore laid off into lots, streets and alleys, or as the same may be hereafter further laid off and extended into lots, streets and alleys shall be, and the same is hereby made a town corporate, to be known and distinguished by the name of Elizabethtown, in the county of Ohio. And for the better governing and well ordering the affairs of said town, it shall be lawful for the free-holders and house-keepers thereof, to meet at some convenient place in said town, annually, on the second Monday in May, and elect twelve fit and able men, being free-holders or inhabitants of said town, to serve as trustees thereof. The persons so elected shall, annually, before they enter upon the duties of their respective offices, take an oath, or make solemn affirmation, before some Justice of the Peace of the county of Ohio, well and truly, faithfully and impartially to do, execute and perform the duties of their several offices according to the best of their skill and judgment. The persons so elected as trustees shall, within ten days after their election, proceed to choose out of their own body one person to preside at their meetings, and give the casting vote at any meeting of the trustees, when they are equally divided. And the said trustees shall have power and capacity to receive and hold any and all tenements which may be, or which have been given or granted to said town, and the same to give, let, grant, sell or assign again.

Be it further enacted, That the president, or any two of said trustees, shall have power to summon a meeting of said trustees so often as occasion may require, which shall be composed of seven members at least, including the president, or in his absence, a president *pro tempore*, elected by any seven of said trustees who may be present; and all questions before a meeting of said trustees shall be decided by a majority of the trustees present, each having one vote, except the person who presides, who shall vote only when the others are equally divided.

Be it further enacted, That the trustees of said town shall have power and authority to establish markets and regulate the same; to lay out the streets, walks and alleys of said town, and to improve the same; to provide against and prevent accidents by fire; to erect school houses and other public buildings necessary for said town; to prevent and punish, by reasonable fines, the practices of firing guns and running horses in said town; to license and regulate shows and other public exhibitions; to appoint all such officers as may be necessary for conducting the affairs of the said town, not otherwise provided for by this act, and to allow them such compensation as they may deem reasonable; and to make all such by-laws, rules and regulations as they may deem necessary and proper for the good government of said town; provided, they be not contrary to, or inconsistent with, the constitution and laws of this commonwealth, or of the United States; and the same to enforce by reasonable fines and penalties, not exceeding, for any offense, the sum of ten dollars, to be recovered, with costs, at the suit of the president and trustees aforesaid, and by them applied in aid of the taxes imposed upon said town.

Be it further enacted, That the said trustees, or a majority of them, shall have power to assess and levy an annual tax within the said town, for the purposes before mentioned, not exceeding in any one year the sum of 25 cents on every tithable, and 50 cents on every hundred dollars value of taxable property therein. And the said trustees, or a majority of them, shall have power to appoint a sergeant or town collector, who shall have and possess the same right of distress, and powers in collecting the said taxes, and executing process, that sheriffs of the county have and possess in collecting taxes due the commonwealth, or serving process. And the said sergeant or town collector, shall execute to the said president and trustees for the time being, bond with approved security, payable to them and their successors in office, conditioned for the faithful discharge of his duties, and payment of said taxes by him collected, and he and his securities, his and their executors and administrators, shall be subject to such proceedings, by motion or otherwise, before the court of said county, for enforcing payment of such taxes at the suit of the said president and trustees, or other persons entitled, as collectors of county levies are by law subject to, for enforcing payment of the levies by them collected.

Be it further enacted, That all fines, penalties and amercements, and all other monies received or raised by virtue of this act, or any by-law in pursuance of this act, and not otherwise directed to be applied, shall be subject to the disposal of the said president and trustees for the benefit of the said town.

Be it further enacted, That the strip of land lying on the north side of said town, between the northern boundary line thereof, and Parr's run shall be, and the same is hereby made, a part of said town, and subject to the same by-laws, rules and regulations, as if the said land, included within the following boundary lines, to-wit: beginning at the corner of the western and northern boundary line of said town as now established; thence a straight line to the north of Parr's run; thence up said run opposite to the eastern line of said town; thence, a straight course to the said eastern line; had been included within the original limits of the said town at the time it was established.

Be it further enacted, That the trustees of said town, or a majority of them, shall, so soon as convenient, under their own superintendence, cause the land hereby added to said town, as well as the land within the former or original boundaries thereof, (wherever the same has not been already done,) to be laid off into lots, with convenient streets and alleys, and shall mark with convenient and lasting signs, the divisions, metes and bounds, the relative situation and distances of the lots, streets and alleys thereof; and they shall cause to be made, a full and complete survey of the same, and a plat or drawing of the plan thereof, with such remarks and explanations thereon, or thereunto annexed, in writing, as they may deem necessary and proper; which plat, together with the remarks and explanations so made, they shall produce to the county court of Ohio county, and if no sufficient objection be made thereto in open court, the said court shall order their clerk to enter the same of record. But, if any sufficient objection be made thereto, by any person or persons interested therein, then the said court shall order the said trustees, from time to time, to make other survey or surveys, until such objection or objections be obviated, and to return a true and correct plat or drawing thereof, until no sufficient objection be made thereto in open court, which shall be then recorded as aforesaid. And after such plat or drawing of the plan of said town shall be recorded, any true copy thereof, attested by the clerk of said court, shall be read as evidence in any controversy relating thereto, in the same manner, and shall have the same weight, as if it were the original.

Be it further enacted, That in all suits or prosecutions, arising under any by-law or ordinance, made by the president or trustees of the said town, or a majority of them, where the constitutionality or validity of such by-laws or ordinance shall be contested, appeals shall lie from the judgment of any justice of the peace for the said county of Ohio, to the superior court of law for the said county of Ohio, without regard to the sum, or amount in controversy; such appeals to be taken within the same time, and upon the same terms as are prescribed by law, for taking appeals from the judgment of justices of the peace, to the several county and corporation courts within this commonwealth; and the said superior court of law, shall try and decide such appeals, in the same manner, as the several county and corporation courts within this commonwealth, are by law directed to try appeals from the judgment of justices of the peace; and, judgments of the said superior court of law, rendered upon such appeals, shall be executed as other judgments of the said court are executed.

This act shall be in force from its passage.

On the second Monday in May, an election was held in Elizabethtown for the purpose of electing twelve men to serve as trustees. On that day the following named persons were chosen as officers of the town:

Thomas H. List, S. P. Baker. Dr. Thomas McCormick, Joseph McClean, James McKean, David Nace, J. B. Roberts, Walter Gray, John Jefferson, sr., Thomas Nichols, Benjamin Cockayne, B. W. Price and Governor Price.

The first ordinance that was passed by the common council was for the laying out of streets and regulating sidewalks. The ordinance is as follows:

"The president and members of the common council of Elizabethtown, in general meeting, ordained that the streets of said town be thirty-six feet wide between the curbstones, said curbstones running in a direct line the whole length of said streets, allowing twelve feet on each side of streets as sidewalks—only in such cases when the buildings have been built previous to any accurate survey or the act of the general assembly incorporating said town, and in such cases where buildings have encroached on said streets, the sidewalks thereof in front of said buildings shall be reduced agreeable to their encroachment on said streets. THOMAS H. LIST, *President.*"

BUSINESS OF ELIZABETHTOWN IN 1830.

In this year the town had a population of about three hundred. Thomas H. List, John Gallaher, Ebenezer McGuire and B. W. Price were the merchants. Mrs. Alice Morris, best known as Aunt Rachel, and Mrs. Parker dealt in groceries. Colonel S. P. Baker and Jackson Robert kept an ordinary. David Nace, E. H. Blair, William Rains and Robert McClean carried on blacksmithing. John Jefferson and the Bakers followed wagonmaking. Benjamin Cockayne, G. M. Price and George Roberts engaged in shoemaking. Buffington & Hogan carried on tailoring. William Kearns, O. T. Koch and Joseph McClean were bricklayers. Carpenters—Adam Granstaff, E. Clegg, John Rose, Jonathan Moore, Thomas Blakemore and Steinburg. W. M. Nichoal carried on the saddlery trade. Joe Hagar followed hat-making. Thomas G. Barrett and Daniel Cady run tin stores.

In the year 1832, there was an act to amend an act entitled "an act concerning Elizabethtown," which was passed by the general assembly, February 7, of that year, as follows:

An act to amend an act, entitled, "An act concerning Elizabethtown in the county of Ohio." Passed February 7, 1832.

Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That if the freeholders and housekeepers of Elazabethtown, in the county of Ohio, fail to elect, on the second Monday in May, in any year, twelve fit and able men qualified to serve as trustees thereof, according to the provisions of the act, entitled "an act concerning Elizabethtown, in the county of Ohio," passed February 17, 1830, the president and trustees in office, or last elected, shall remain in office with their powers and duties, as in said act prescribed until a new election shall be had. And it shall be lawful, notwithstanding such failure, for said freeholders and housekeepers to meet as therein provided, on any subsequent day, and make such election; provided, ten days previous notice of such subsequent meeting shall be publicly given by the president, or any two of said trustees in office.

Be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of the said president and trustees to appoint, annually, in the month of April, three discreet and proper persons, whose duty it shall be to superintend and conduct the election of trustees for said town, fairly and impartially, according to the provisions of the act herein before cited; and when the election shall have been closed, to examine the votes thereof, and expunge from the poll the name of any person who may have voted contrary to the provisions of said act. And if any two or more persons shall have an equal number of votes, (and not being elected,) it shall be the duty of the said superintendents, or a majority of them, forthwith to determine and say which of the persons voted for as aforesaid shall be returned elected, together with the names of all the trustees elected, and shall certify such return from under their hands and seals, which certificate shall be lodged with the clerk of said town, or other person having the legal care of the papers and records thereof, and shall be entered on the journal of the proceedings of the said president and trustees of said town.

Be it further enacted, That the president and trustees in office, or a majority of them, shall have full power and authority to fill any vacancy that may happen in the office of trustee of said town, from death, resignation, refusal to act, or otherwise. And any person or persons, so appointed or elected, shall be a trustee or trustees of said town, as fully and amply with all the powers and duties conferred or imposed upon them by the act aforesaid, as if elected at the time prescribed in the act herein before cited.

Be it further enacted, That the limits of Elizabethtown, in the county of Ohio aforesaid, shall be, and the same are hereby extended, so as to include within the same so much land as lies within the following boundary lines, to-wit: Beginning at a stone at or near the present south line of said town; thence running south, fourteen hundred and sixty-eight feet; thence west, eight hundred and seventy-four feet; thence south, four hundred and fifty-six feet; thence west, one hundred and twenty feet; thence north, thirty feet; thence south, eighty-four degrees west, one thousand eight hundred and six feet, to the Ohio river; thence north, four degrees west, one thousand and ninety-eight feet; thence north, thirty-nine degrees west, one hundred and sixty feet (crossing little Grave creek;) thence north, thirteen degrees west, one hundred and twenty feet, to a sugar tree; thence north, fifty degrees east, two hundred and forty feet; thence south, thirteen degrees east, one hundred and twenty feet; thence north, (crossing again little Grave creek,) seventy-eight degrees east, three hundred and ten feet; thence south, thirty-three degrees east, four hundred and twenty-nine feet; thence north, fifty-four degrees east, one hundred and sixty-five feet; thence north, eighty-four degrees east, three hundred and twenty feet; thence north, four degrees east, two hundred and thirty-one feet; thence north, thirty-four degrees east, seven hundred and twenty-six feet; thence north, five hundred and ninety-four feet; thence east, eight hundred and seventy-four feet, to the beginning; containing seventy-three acres, be the same more or less.

And the said land, so taken into the limits of said town, shall be, and the same is hereby made a part of Elizabethtown, subject to the same by-laws, rules and regulations as if the same had been included within the original limits thereof, and as if the same land hereby added had been included and made a part of said town by the act aforesaid, passed on the seventeenth day of February, one thousand eight hundred and thirty, and expressly made subject to the provisions thereby enacted. The proprietors of the land hereby added to Elizabethtown, and the person or persons residing upon, or owning or occupying the same, or who may hereafter reside upon, own or occupy the same, shall be entitled to enjoy all the rights and privileges, and be subject to the same or like fines, penalties, forfeitures and tax in relation to the land or lots, and in relation to their persons and other property, as persons, residing upon or owning or occupying the same or who may hereafter reside upon, own or occupy the same, shall be entitled to enjoy all the rights and privileges, and be subject to the same or the like fines, penalties, forfeitures and taxes, in relation to the land or lots, and in relation to their persons and other property, as persons residing upon, owning or occupying lands or lots within the original limits of said Elizabethtown or within the limits as extended by the act aforesaid.

Be it further enacted, That nothing herein contained, or in the act aforesaid, passed on the seventeenth day of February, eighteen hundred and thirty, shall be construed to affect, hinder, or in any manner whatsoever abridge the rights or privileges of the owner of the ferry or landing in or near the limits of said town, either as hereby or any former act extended.

This act shall commence and be in force from and after the passing thereof.

THE VILLAGE OF MOUNDSVILLE.

The same year the above amendment passed the Legislature, Moundsville was incorporated. In the year 1831, Simeon Purdy purchased a large tract of land lying on the Flats of Grave creek which had been conveyed to Jonathan Purdy from David Jones in 1810. Mr. Purdy thought he would lay out a town and call it Moundsville, which he did, and had it incorporated in 1832. In 1830 there were only three houses. In 1812 a house was built by Mr. Purdy for a warehouse, but was used very little for that purpose, and finally in 1816 was washed away by the flood. In 1832, Simeon B. Purdy erected a brick tavern, which still remains and has been used pretty much for that purpose ever since. The same year John Riggs built a brick house which is also standing. It is the third house below Mr. Gallaher's store. John Parriott and James Taylor started the first store in said building. From 1830 to 1840 the town built up rapidly. The following is the act of incorporation:

An act to establish the town of Moundsville, in the county of Ohio, passed Jan. 28th, 1832.

Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That, not exceeding seventy-three acres of land, the property of Simeon Purdy, lying near the mouth of Big Grave creek on the Ohio river, in the county of Ohio, shall be, and the same is hereby established a

WEST VIRGINIA STATE PRISON—MOUNDSVILLE.

town, by the name of Moundsville, so soon as the same shall be laid off into lots, with convenient streets and alleys; and that John Riggs, Lewis D. Purdy, John B. Roberts, Blair Morgan, Samuel Dorsey, Samuel Tomlinson, David Lockwood, Christopher Parriot and James Ramsey, gentlemen, be, and they are hereby appointed trustees thereof, who shall, before they enter on the duties of their appointment, take an oath, before some Justice of the Peace for the county of Ohio, to execute the same faithfully and impartially, according to the best of their skill and judgment, any three of whom may form a quorum, and proceed to business under the authority of this act.

Be it further enacted, That the trustees of said town, or any three of them, shall be, and they are hereby empowered to make such by-laws and ordinances for regulating the police thereof, and for the regular building of houses therein, as to them shall seem best, and the same to amend, enforce, alter or repeal. Provided, however, that such by-laws and ordinances shall not be repugnant to, or inconsistent with the constitution and laws of the United States, or of the commonwealth.

Be it further enacted, That the said trustees or any three or more of them, shall have power to remove or abate nuisances, or cause the same to be done, and to improve and repair the public streets and alleys, and to do or cause to be done, all other things necessary or proper for the general good of the said town, within the limits of the powers conferred by this act; and to enable the said trustees, to carry into effect the said powers, they are hereby authorized, annually to levy a tax, if deemed necessary, on the houses, lots, slaves and horses within the limits of said town; and to appoint a clerk and collector, (taking from the latter, bond and security, for the due and faithful discharge of his duties, as they shall be prescribed by the trustees;) provided, however, that the said tax shall not exceed, in any one year, one dollar on each one hundred dollars value of such property.

Be it further enacted, That in order to afford the citizens of said town, an opportunity of knowing, at all times the proceedings of said trustees, there shall be provided, a well bound book or books, as they become necessary, in which shall be recorded, in a plain hand writing the several certificates of the qualification of said trustees, and all their by-laws, ordinances and other proceedings; which book shall be kept in said town at all times accessible for the inspection of the citizens thereof.

Be it further enacted, That every free white male citizen of this commonwealth, who shall be possessed of a freehold estate, or such other interest in any lot in the said town, having a house thereon, the superficial contents of the foundation whereof, is twelve feet square, or equal to that quantity, as will entitle him to vote for delegates to serve in the general assembly, under the amended constitution, and who shall have been so possessed for the time prescribed by law, shall enjoy the same rights and privileges, that freeholders and others qualified as aforesaid, of other towns in this commonwealth not incorporated, are entitled to.

Be it further enacted, That so much of the act, entitled "an act to reduce into one act, all acts and parts of acts, concering the office of trustees or directors of the several towns within this commonwealth, and for supplying vacancies in the same," as is of a public and general nature, shall be recorded as the law in relation to the town of Moundsville, hereby established.

Be it further enacted, That the trustees of said town, or any three of them, shall so soon as convenient, under their own superintendence, cause the land, so allotted for said town, to be laid off into lots, with convenient streets, lanes, walks and alleys, and shall mark with convenient and lasting signs, the divisions, metes and bounds, the relative situation and distances of the lots, streets, lanes, walks and alleys thereof; and they shall cause to be made a full and complete survey of said town, and a plat or drawing of the plan thereof, with such remarks and explanations thereon, or thereunto annexed, in writing, as they may deem necessary and proper; which plat, together with the remarks and explanations so made, they, the said trustees, shall produce to the county court of Ohio county, and if no sufficient objection be made thereto in open court, the said court shall order their clerk to enter the same of record. But if any sufficient objection be made thereto in open court, by any person or persons interested therein, then the said court, shall order the trustees from time to time, to make other survey or surveys, until such objection or objections be obviated, and to return a true and correct plat or drawing thereof, until no sufficient objection be made thereto in open court, which shall then be recorded as aforesaid. And after such plat or drawing of the plan of said town shall be recorded, any true copy thereof attested by the clerk of said court shall be read as evidence in any controversy relating thereto in the same manner, and shall have the same weight, as if it were the original.

This act shall commence and be in force from the passage thereof.

THE BUSINESS OF MOUNDSVILLE IN 1860.

The town at this date had a population of nearly 400. Col. John Thompson, Purdy & Gray, M. Dunn, and Jos. Gallaher composed the merchants. George Roberts and Billy Morrow, carried on shoemaking. Adam Morrow, John Nuller, and David Staley were running blacksmith shops. John Wherry carried on the milling business in the Mound City Mills, and John Thompson owned and carried on the lower mill. Old Garrison Jones kept the first hotel in the place, and at this date John Higgins and Samuel Gamble were engaged in the business. There were a few other small business places and these comprised the business for 1860.

THE CONSOLIDATION OF MOUNDSVILLE AND ELIZABETHTOWN.

In 1865 it was thought advisable to consolidate the towns of Moundsville and Elizabethtown with the addition into one corporation and to be known as Moundsville. Accordingly, early in 1866 the towns were consolidated. The following is the act:

An ACT to consolidate the towns of Moundsville and Elizabethtown.

Passed February 23, 1866.

Be it enacted by the Legislature of West Virginia:

1. That the towns of Moundsville and Elizabethtown, in Marshall county, are hereby consolidated into one corporation, under the name of the town of Moundsville.

2. The corporate limits of the town of Moundsville shall be and remain the same as are now fixed and defined by existing laws as the corporate limits of Moundsville and Elizabethtown.

3. The council of said town shall consist of a mayor and eight councilmen, who, with the sergeant and two, at least, or more aldermen, if the council shall so direct, shall be elected annually on the fourth Thursday in May, and shall continue in office for one year, or until their successors shall be elected and qualified.

4. The first election for mayor and councilmen, sergeant and aldermen, shall be held at the court house on the fourth Thursday in May next, under the supervision of the sheriff, and succeeding elections under the supervision of the sergeant, and the mayor and councilmen so elected shall constitute the common council of the town of Moundsville. And all the powers, rights, capacities and privileges vested in the council of a town by the fifty-fourth chapter of the code of Virginia, shall be vested in the council of the town of Moundsville.

5. The council of the town aforesaid, and all the other officers, shall continue in office with all their existing powers, rights and duties, until the first election is held as hereinbefore provided, and the council of the town of Moundsville shall have been duly qualified, and no longer, and when the council of the town of Moundsville is elected and duly qualified, all the real and personal estate, and all the funds, rights, titles, taxes, credits and claims, and rights of action of the town of Moundsville, and also of Elizabethtown, or which have been appropriated for the benefit of said towns, or either or both of them, shall be and the same are hereby transferred to and vested in the said corporation created by this act. And all contracts with, and all rights, claims and demands against the corporations of Moundsville and Elizabethtown shall be good in law against the corporation hereby created.

6. The lands lying within the corporate limits not yet laid off into lots, streets and alleys, shall not be subject to town taxes so long as they remain in their present state, but when they shall have been so laid off by the proprietors thereof respectively, no lots remaining unsold in the hands of such proprietors shall be subject to taxation by the corporation until assessed, unless improvements of the assessed value of one hundred dollars shall have been erected thereon.

7. Every male citizen of the state, of the age of twenty-one years or upwards, and who, for sixty days preceding any election, has resided in Moundsville or Elizabethtown, or the town of Moundsville hereafter, and is qualified to vote for members of the legislature, and no other person, shall be qualified to vote at all town elections.

8. The mayor and aldermen, in addition to the duties and powers conferred by the fifty-fourth chapter of the code of Virginia, shall have cognizance of any claim to a fine or penalty

under any ordinance or by-law of the said town, and any other claims in or against the corporation or any person residing therein, if the same be not of greater value or amount than one hundred dollars, exclusive of interest, and shall have power to issue writ of *fieri facias* upon any judgment obtained on any such fine, penalty or claim.

9. In any civil case in which the amount in controversy, exclusive of interest, shall exceed ten dollars, either party feeling aggrieved by the decision of the mayor or aldermen, shall have the right to appeal to the circuit court of Marshall county, in the same manner and on the same terms, and subject to the same limitations, as appeals are now allowed from the judgment of a justice of the peace. And in any case, not civil, in which a fine exceeding five dollars, or imprisonment in the county jail, shall be imposed, the person against whom such judgment is, shall have the right to appeal from such judgment to the circuit court of said county, on the same terms and subject to the same limitations that appeals are now allowed to said court from the judgment of a justice of the peace. But in all cases of appeals, other than for fines, the mayor or aldermen shall fix the penalty in an appeal bond to be entered into by the appellant with good security, conditioned that the said appellant shall, in case such judgment or license be affirmed, abide by and perform the same.

10. The sergeant of said town shall in all criminal cases, as well as in the service of warrants and execution of writs of *fieri-facias*, have the same powers, duties and fees, and be subject to the same penalties that are prescribed by law for constables in similar cases, and shall give bond, with good security, in a penalty to be approved by the council, and payable to the town of Moundsville, conditioned for the faithful discharge of the duties of his office, and may, with the consent of the council, appoint one or more deputies.

11. For the purpose of carrying into effect the police regulations of said town, the town shall be allowed the use of the county jail for the safe keeping and confinement of all persons who shall be sentenced to imprisonment under the ordinances and laws of said town, and all persons so confined shall be under the charge and custody of the sheriff of said county, who shall receive, keep and discharge such persons in such manner as shall be prescribed by the ordinances of said town, or otherwise shall be discharged by due course of law. But the town shall in all such cases be liable to the sheriff for the fees and expenses so incurred.

12. The council of said town shall have power to tax dogs, and subject them to such regulations as the council may deem proper.

13. The council of said town shall have power and authority to change the streets and alleys, and to lay off and open additional streets and alleys in any part of said town, upon making just compensation to the owners of lots or ground taken for such purpose or affected thereby; and also to sell and convey in fee any street or alley which said council may deem of no public utility.

THE FIRST TOWN OFFICERS.

The first town officers elected after the consolidation of the towns, at an election held on the fourth Thursday of May that year, as prescribed in the act, were as follows:

Mayor—Robert McConnell.

Clerk and Treasurer—H. W. Hunter.

Councilmen—Wm. L. Roberts, Wm. Allum, W. K. Wade, Morris Rulong, Richard Shadduck and J. P. Shimp.

Sergeant—David Brantner.

At a regular meeting of the council, held Dec. 20th, 1867, the following resolution was passed:

Resolved, That the committee on ordinances be instructed to draft an ordinance dividing the town into wards.

The following ordinance was then drafted.

An ordinance for dividing the town of Moundsville into wards, and for other purposes.

SEC. 1. Be it ordained by the common council of the town of Moundsville, That that part of the town formerly called Moundsville shall constitute the First Ward, and shall be represented by three members in the town council.

SEC. 2. That part of the town adjoining the above and extending north to E street, shall constitute the Second ward, and shall be represented by two members in the town council.

SEC. 3. All that part of the town lying north of E street shall constitute the Third ward, and shall be represented by three members in the town council.

SEC. 4. *And be it further ordained*, That at the annual election for mayor, two aldermen, sergeant and eight members of the common council, the polls shall be open at the Latrobe House, in the First ward, for the voters of Clay district, and also at the court house for the voters of Washington district, including the second and third wards, and the council shall appoint two inspectors of election for each voting place.

SEC. 5. *Be it further ordained by the Common Council of the town of Moundsville*, That the regular meeting of the council shall be held on the first and third Fridays of every month throughout the year, at such place as the council shall, from time to time, fix, at its regular adjournment or otherwise. His honor, the mayor, shall preside at all council meetings, and whenever he deems it necessary may call a special meeting, and in case of his absence the council may appoint one of their number to fill the chair *pro tempore*.

SEC. 6. *Be it further ordained*, That a majority of the members of the council being present shall constitute a quorum to do business.

SEC. 7. *Be it further ordained*, That unless otherwise provided therein, all ordinances passed by the council shall commence and be in force from and after their passage.

SEC. 8. *Be it further ordained*, That the mayor, councilmen, aldermen, sergeant, clerk of the common council or any other officer appointed to any office in this town, each and every one of them shall, before proceeding to exercise the functions of their respective offices, take the accustomary oath prescribed by law, which oath may be administered by any officer authorized to administer oaths in the corporation.

SEC. 9. *Be it further ordained*, That there shall be appointed annually by the council, a clerk of said council, who shall, in addition to the oath prescribed by law, take the following: "I ——— do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will well, truly and impartially, to the best of my ability and judgment, perform the duties of clerk of the council of the town of Moundsville; that I will carefully keep and preserve all the books, papers, records and other documents appertaining to said office, which may be committed to my charge, so help me God."

SEC. 10. *Be it further ordained*, That the clerk of the council shall be present at all meetings of the council at its respective meetings, draw all orders on the treasurer, and countersign them after having been signed by the Mayor, and attend to all other matters appertaining to the office of clerk of the common council, for which service so performed, the council shall pay him a salary as they may direct.

SEC. 11. *Be it further ordained*, That the common council of the town of Moundsville shall, at their first regular meeting, or as soon as possible thereafter, appoint a superintendent of roads, streets and alleys, whose duty it shall be to see that the streets, alleys, pavements, sidewalks, gutters, bridges, etc., are kept in good repair, and be hereby empowered to perform said duty; the council shall appoint at the same time, of their number, three members, who shall act as a sanitary committee for the town, whose duty it shall be to see that the regulations for the health of the town, as hereinafter provided, are duly carried into effect, and to suggest any new measures to the council they may deem necessary to insure the health of the town; the council shall further appoint at the same time, of their number, three members as a committee on ordinances, whose duty it shall be to suggest any new ordinances, or amendments to ordinances they may deem necessary for the preservation of the good order, peace and prosperity of this town; each of the above committees to report to the council from time to time, the result of their doings.

SEC 12. *Be it further ordained*, That each of the aldermen of this town shall, before proceeding to exercise the functions of his office, take the oath of office as prescribed by law, and enter into a bond in the penalty of five hundred dollars, payable to the town of Moundsville, for the faithful performance of his duties; said bond to be subject to the approval of the common council, &c., &c.

THE PRESENT OFFICERS OF THE TOWN OF MOUNDSVILLE.

The common council is composed of the following named gentlemen:

Mayor—L. B. Purdy.

Aldermen—B. T. Meighen and W. C. Criswell.

Sergeant—J. L. Hanen.

Council, First Ward—W. J. Purdy, Adolphus Weidebusch and S. R. Hanen.

Council, Second Ward—D. L. Logan and S. W. Dix.

Council, Third Ward—F. W. Brown, G. W. Evans and J. A. Ewing.

COUNTY BUILDINGS.

The first improvement made after the formation of Marshall county was the erection of a jail, which was built early in 1836. It was a small but substantial building. Its dimensions were 39x20. Built of brick and gray sandstone. The stone was quarried at Kate's Rock. The walls were three feet thick, and the cells lined with heavy sheet-iron. The court held its sessions here until the completion of the court house. On Monday, June 20, 1836, the first court convened in this structure.

The old court house was erected in 1836, by Elisha Linsey. It was fifty feet square, and built of brick. It was two stories high. Located very near the middle of the public square. Court was held on the first floor, and the second floor used for jury rooms. It cost the county $4,200.

NEW COURT HOUSE AND JAIL.

In 1875, the county commenced replacing the old court house and jail by erecting new ones, and in 1876 they were completed and ready for occupancy. The court house is one of the finest and neatest county buildings in the state of West Virginia.

It is located near the center of the public square, and presents a commanding appearance. The building is of brick, and the outside walls are twenty-seven inches in thickness. These walls rest on solid masonry four or five feet high, of the best of stone. There is a large hall running through the center of the building on the first floor, measuring about nine feet at the lower end. In front, as you enter, there is a large recess and on either side of this is a winding stairway leading into the court room on the second floor. The first floor is divided off into eight neat offices, and are occupied by the county officials. The ceilings in the lower rooms are sixteen feet high. There is also a stairway in the back end of the building leading into the court room and jury rooms. Both clerks of the court are supplied with a vault each leading from their offices, for the security of books and papers. These vaults are 19x16 feet. The walls are twenty inches thick and lined with a wall of fire-brick nine inches in thickiness, with an air chamber of six inches between wall and wall. The floor is four feet in depth, graveled and grouted, with a smooth cement floor covering that. Over head there are three large iron girders or joist. Between each and from the outer walls are arches made of fire-brick nine inches thick, over which there is placed about sixteen inches of sand and lime core, reaching almost to the floor of the court room. Immediately below the ceiling there are four iron rods extending lengthwise to support the walls. These vaults have double iron doors with combination locks. In these vaults papers and books are perfectly safe from fire and burglars.

The court room up stairs is furnished in the most modern and approved style. The seats, which are iron-trussel and of walnut and ash, commence with a gradual ascent until reaching the other end of the room, and will seat about six hundred persons. The ceiling in the court room is twenty-six feet high. Besides the court room there are three jury rooms, one witness room and the judges' rooms. The furniture was purchased of a firm in Richmond, Ind., at a cost of $4,500. The court room is heated with two furnaces. In front of the building on both sides are two towers, rising above the roof some distance. These are seventy feet in altitude, and are beautifully bracketed and finished on top with sheeting. The rooms throughout are carpeted with matting.

Judge J. H. Dickey held the first court in it December 27, 1876.

The sheriff's residence is two stories high and measures 44x32. It is built of brick also. The jail part is attached to the building, in rear of residence. The cell part is 28x35, and the corridors 12x28. The water closet 12x14. It cost $1,200. It is a good substantial building. There are eight cells completed. The jail is intended to contain sixteen persons. These cells are made of iron and are well calculated to hold prisoners in security. It also has a female department. These public buildings are all covered with tin roofs.

THE WEST VIRGINIA PENITENTIARY.

The West Virginia Penitentiary is located in Moundsville, and is one of the finest and most imposing structures in the state. In architecture, magnificent. It is built of gray sandstone, shipped from Grafton, Wheeling and Steubenville.

In the month of July, 1866, they commenced the erection of this building. The warden's apartment is 70x70 feet and five stories high, including the basement. To this is added two wings, or cell buildings, the dimensions of which are 180x50 feet each. The south wing contains 224 cells. These cells are seven feet long, seven feet high and four feet wide. Each one has a separate ventilator. There will be 448 cells when the prison is completed. Ten acres of ground belongs to this institution, and five are enclosed with a stone wall four feet in thickness at the base and two at the top, where it is mounted with brackets and coping, making the entire wall twenty-four feet high. On each of the four corners of the wall is a round tower in which are stationed guards, who from their lofty positions can see all that passes within the enclosure below.

The warden's building is also surmounted on each front corner by round towers.

The present workshops consist of two brick buildings 240x40 feet, and two stories high. The other one is 215x40 feet, one story, and is used as an engine and boiler room, and blacksmith shop.

There is a reservoir located in the center of the yard, whose capacity is estimated at 30,000 gallons.

The water to supply the building is forced from the Ohio river, a distance of 3,000 feet, at the rate of 8,000 gallons per hour.

The number of convicts at present confined is 251.

The state expended in the erection of this institution, for labor and material, $363,061.15.

The present officers of the penitentiary are the following named persons:

President—Joseph W. Gallaher.

Superintendent—Joseph M. Bridges.

Directors—J. K. Smith, of Taylor county; Thomas Smith, of Wood county; Nathan Goff, of Harrison county; Andrew Wilson, of Ohio county.

Clerk—Frank W. Brown.

SCHOOLS.

The first school opened in Moundsville in the year 1799, and was taught by Wm. Ransom, a native of Ireland. It was taught in a small log cabin. From his death, which occurred in 1804, until 1812, there were no schools. A man by the name of Greene then opened a school, but as to how long he continued it the author is not advised. Hiram Coffin started teaching in 1826, and run a school for two years. William Morgan taught during part of the year 1828 and perhaps 1829. John McCulloch, father of Samuel McCulloch, of Wheeling, taught in 1830. He was followed in turn by Mr. and Mrs. Harris, of Hagerstown, Md.; Frederick Stevens, of Eastern Virginia; Thornton James, Elisha Moss, Joseph McClain, Messrs. Carson & Murray, and McKenna & Chattuck. These all taught before the free school system. The free schools opened in the year 1867, and was taught in the town by Messrs. Russell, McFadden, Chattuck, Lorain, Miss Lizzie Finn and J. W. P. Reid. In the fall of 1873, the present principal, F. H. Crago, took charge of the schools. He was assisted during the first year by his wife, Messrs. J. F. Parsons and Hanen, and Misses Belle M. Steele, Mary Peck and Maggie McGaw. The following year Miss Emma Moore succeeded Mrs. Crago, and Miss M. C. Wallace Miss Belle Steele. In the fall of 1875, the teachers elected were as follows:

F. H. Crago, principal; S. R. Hanen, assistant principal; Maggie McGaw, Mary Peck, Lizzie Sloan, India Evans and Ada Wallace, who continued teaching until the fall of 1878, with the one exception, that in the spring of 1876, Mr. Hanen resigned his position, and Mr. E. Bonar was appointed in his stead. The present corps of assistants are as follows: Miss S. L. Orr, of Pittsburgh, assistant principal; Miss Ollie McClaskey, room 5; Cora Myers, room 4; Lizzie Sloan, room 3; Jennie St. Clair, room 2, and Mary Peck, room 1.

The school now numbers about 450, with an average attendance of nearly 400. The higher branches are taught, and a regular course of normal training is taken by those wishing to become teachers. Diplomas are issued to those finishing the common school course and passing a creditable examination therein. The diplomas are signed by the county superintendent and principal of the board of education.

The schools bid fair to become better year after year, and with the proper encouragement from the patrons they will soon be an institution of which all may feel proud.

The act of the legislature establishing the schools contemplates that the higher department shall be a preparatory school to our best colleges, and pupils have been and are still being taught in all those branches necessary to this end when desired.

The seminary at one time, before the days of free schools, was in a very flourishing condition; but after the graded school was established, it soon went down, as the citizens preferred to educate their children where the cost was least.

Moundsville may well feel proud of its school. Under the management of Professor Crago, who certainly deserves great credit for his indefatigable labor in bringing them up to their present standard, the schools have been unusually successful, and the pupils make rapid progress in their studies.

JOURNALISM.

Before the formation of the county, in about the year 1831, Dennis Parriott began the publication of a twenty-column sheet, styled *The West Virginian*. The town, at that early day, was not quite ready for such an enterprise and, in consequence of this, the publication was soon abandoned.

A short time after the erection of the county, in 1835, Mr. David McLain started the *Sentinel*, which was also a financial failure, and lived but a short time.

The *Marshall Beacon* then superceded and was first edited by Archibald McLain, who continued the publication until about 1840 and then sold out to M. M. Blakemore. In 1850 R. C. Holliday purchased the office, and several years afterward cut down the size from a six to a four column folio, and changed the name to *Herald*. Mr. Holliday sold out to a couple of young men, after a few years experience. They started the *Reporter*, under the firm name of Wallace & Co. In 1871 Hanen & Bonar bought, and took charge of the paper for a couple of years. Dawson & Evans followed them, and then Evans & Rook, the present proprietors, and under their management it is being made a success.

The *National* was first started by T. B. Taylor & Co., and then afterward edited by R. G. Patrick. Its circulation was very limited, and was published for a short time and then discontinued.

J. Remington started a paper in 1872 called the *Moundsville Democrat*. It had a short existence here, and then removed to Parkersburg.

The *New State Gazette* was started in Moundsville by its present proprietor, G. A. Creel, in 1874, and has existed about four years and is beginning, it is thought, a successful career.

CHURCHES.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first Methodist society formed in or near Moundsville, was organized in about the year 1820. They held divine worship in an old log church which was erected for that purpose. The building was twenty-five feet square, and had three windows. The church stood in the old grave yard northeast of Moundsville. Little is known of its history until 1831, any more than the society was composed of energetic christians and devoted to the espoused cause. There were only about fifteen members when first established.

In 1831, Rev. Cook commenced his services with them and continued for two years, and then Rev. Knox; Rev. J. W. Minor in 1834; Rev. J. Summerville and J. Boyle in 1835; William Summers and John J. Smyze in 1836; Rev. Moses Tichenell in 1837–8; Rev. R. W. Lauck in 1839; John Flowers in 1840; B. F. Sedwick and John Flowers in 1841; William McFarland in 1842; Rev. William Summers in 1843; Rev. Peter M. McGowan in 1844 and David R. Hawkins in 1845. These were among the early ministers that took charge over this little flock at the periods indicated.

In the year 1841, a new church edifice was erected in Moundsville, and dedicated in 1844. Built of brick and cost between three and four thousand dollars. Its size was 50 by 60; had twelve large windows, and ceiling eighteen feet in the clear. The walls were substantially built, measuring eighteen inches in thickness. In 1878, the building was condemned and at present writing is being torn down. They hold divine worship now in the free school hall. They will soon commence the erection of a new edifice which will be 45 by 75. Audience room to be on the second floor. Sabbath school and lecture room in basement. Daniel Ross, Samuel Mount and William Night were the first class leaders. Hugh Nixon, John List and T. H. List were the first stewards. The present pastor is Rev. James M. Warden. Membership 200.

EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—(Trinity Church Parish.)

The first Episcopal services held in this parish were by the Rev. William Armstrong, who occasionally preached in the court house between the years 1837 and 1847. Rev. Mr. West and Rev. Mr. Gray preached in the court house in the winter of 1841. On one occasion the latter clergyman, who was then stationed at St. James' Cross creek Parish, Jefferson county, Ohio, came from that place on a winter day. The snow was descending rapidly and the weather intensely cold the night he arrived at the house of Mr. Curtis. On this trip he almost perished. He preached, however, according to appointment to a congregation of four persons in the court house. A number of families attached themselves to the church and it increased gradually. For ten years services were held at irregular periods in the above named place and the Presbyterian church. During that long period the Lord's supper had not been administered. In 1849 the Bishop sent a Rector to this Parish in the person of Rev. William H. Hyland, who remained eight years as their Rector.

The building now occupied as a church was erected in 1853, at a cost of $1,700. It was consecrated by the Right Rev. Wm. Meade, D. D., in the year 1854.

Among the first members, the following named persons are found: Mrs. A. A. Curtis, John Thompson, Sarah A. Thompson, Mrs. Ellen Caldwell, Mr. Isaac Hoge, Mrs. R. M. Hoge, Miss Eliza M. Hoge, Mrs. Rebecca R. Thompson, Mrs. Nancy J. Nickols, Mrs. Mary Bruce.

The Rev. Mr. Hyland organized a Sabbath school in the Academy building, where the congregation held divine worship a short time previous to the construction of their church building. In the spring of 1858 their Rector was called to a new field of labor and the Rev. W. F. M. Jacobs was appointed for this charge. He remained until 1859 when Rev. David J. Lee succeeded him. In 1864, Rev. J. T. Woods took charge of the Parish, and is at present in charge, having, in 1876, taken charge the second time. Present membership numbers about sixty.

DISCIPLES CHURCH.

An organization of this society was effected on December 16, 1868, with twenty-seven members. Their pastor was E. Doolittle. The elders were Hanson Criswell and J. B. Colvig. S. H. Inman, A. Brown and J. C. Beam, deacons. Divine worship was held in Liberty Hall, since known as Odd Fellows' Hall. Under the pastorate of Doolittle, there were thirty-nine accessions, nineteen removals by letter, two deaths and four removals for disorderly conduct. Elder White supplied this church for a short time. In August, 1870, the congregation was deprived of a house in which to meet, and not being able, financially, to build, was scattered and did not meet again until June, 1873, when a reorganization was effected with 21 members, since which time they have rented and used the Odd Fellows' Hall. Elder S. R. Wilson, was pastor during 1875 to 1877. Since 1877, they have had no regular pastor. The present officers are, J. P. Wayman and S. R. Hanen, elders; J. C. Beam, A. Brown and J. W. Floyd, deacons.

Since the reorganization, there has been forty-four accessions, making a total memberhip at present of about sixty-five. Social meeting every Lord's day. Sunday school at 9 A. M., and Prayer meeting every Tuesday evening.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

It is now almost a half century since a few trembling christians who clung to the Presbyterian faith, organized under the direction of Revs. Weed and McClasky, in Elizabethtown, now Moundsville, in an orchard near and southeast of where Blake's store stands. There were only a few names of them, numbering, perhaps about twelve. William Cochran, Elijah Clegg, and Cady were elected elders. Among the early ministers were Revs. Linsey, Smith and Knox. In 1837 a church edifice was erected. From that time forward the church received an impetus and has gradually grown into a large and able congregation. In the year 1871 the church was rebuilt. They now have a pleasant place to worship in. The present officers are as follows: R. C. Holliday, William Calhoon, and John Kile, elders; John C. Simpson, John Clegg, R. C. Whittingham, and R. H. Holliday, deacons; Robert McConnell, Joseph Haring, and R. C. Holliday, trustees.

Their present pastor is Rev. J. A. Pomeroy.

The following are among the more recent ministers that used to supply them: Revs. McKenan, Karson, Murry, Gilmore, Wishut, Todd, Doolittle, and Alexander.

The membership at present numbers about eighty.

CATHOLIC CHURCH.

As to the exact date of the organization of this congregation the author cannot definitely ascertain, there being no very re-

liable source to depend on. It is thought by some of its members to have been formed in about the year 1848 or 1849. Services were held for several years after its temporary organization at Major Barry's and also at Mr. Hugh McGuire's house. Mass twice a month alternately at these places, Fathers Braizel and O'Neal officiating. A church edifice was erected in the year 1854, by Rev. James V. Cunningham, and dedicated in 1856 by Bishop Whelan, the first bishop of West Virginia. The edifice is a neat brick building 30x40 feet, with vestry in the rear. This church for a long while remained as a kind of a missionary one. Rev. J. T. Sullivan, at present rector of the Cathedral at Wheeling and vicar general of the diocese of Wheeling, supplied this congregation from 1859 to 1862. In 1862, Rev. Ed. Delahuntz succeeded to the pastorship, and ministered for several years, being followed by Rev. D. V. Collins, who is now assistant pastor of the Wheeling Catholic Church. Since 1872 or 1873, there has been no resident minister, but the services have been conducted by Rev. Keleher, Jos. Mullen, P. F. McKernan and Rev. John Elligott, from Wheeling. From 1855 to 1861, the noble Major Philip Barry (so favorably known by the older citizens of Moundsville) with his excellent lady was the most prominent member of the Catholic congregation. The church building was put up at a cost of $1,200. Present membership, 70.

SECRET SOCIETIES OF MOUNDSVILLE.

Marshall Union Lodge, No. 8, A. F. & A. M.*—This lodge received its charter from the Grand Lodge of Virginia and was organized December 11, 1849. The following named persons comprised its charter members and first officers:

J. W. Ney, W. M.; W. S. Lane, S. W.; Michael Dunn, J. W.; O. G. Koch, Treasurer; A. H. Smith, Secretary; John H. Dickey, S. D.; J. Alexander, J. D,; P. McGill, Tyler.

The lodge was re-chartered after the division of Virginia, and on November 25, 1868, was re-organized by the authority of the grand officers of the state of West Virginia. The charter members and officers were as follows:

W. H. H. Showacre, W. M.; S. G. Martin, S. W.; Harry Cox, J. W.; Thomas Medford, Treasurer; J. W. Ney, Secretary; E. P. Richardson, S. D.; R. G. St. Clair, J. D.; Joseph Wallace, Tyler,

The present officers of Marshall Union Lodge are:

W. H. H. Showacre, W. M.; T. S. Bonar, S. W.; J. B. McPeek, J. W.; D. L. Logan, Treasurer; F. H. Crago, Secretary; J. H. Purdy, S. D.; Wm. McConkey, J. D.; Joseph Wallace, Tyler.

Membership number forty-three. Nights of meeting, the first and third Tuesdays of each month. Place of meeting, above the auditorium of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Moundsville Lodge, No. 425, of Knights of Honor.—An organization of this institution was effected on January 13, 1877, by a special dispensation from the Supreme Lodge. The charter members are as follows:

Hanson Criswell, H. W. Hunter, S. R. Hanen, J. Alex. Ewing, W. W. Evans, A. J. Martin, W. H. Strauss, William Harris, Thomas Finn, Dr. G. W. Dodd, Dr. W. Z. Phillips, Hugh Harris, J. Z. Hanen, W. L. Bridges, J. N Comly, A. X. Shyler, Thomas S. Bonar and Dr. J. R. Davis.

The following named persons were the first officers elected and installed into their respective stations:

Past Dictator, Hanson Criswell; Dictator, H. W. Hunter; Vice-Dictator, S. R. Hanen; Assistant Dictator, J. Alex. Ewing; Guide, Thomas S. Bonar; Reporter, W. H. Strauss; Financial Reporter, William Harris; Treasurer, Thomas Finn; Chaplain, W. W. Evans; Trustees, Hugh Harris, Thomas Finn and J. Alex. Ewing.

The motives that prompts its members are:

1. To unite fraternally all acceptable men of every profession, business or occupation.

2. To give all moral and material aid in its power to members of the order, by holding moral, instructive and scientific lectures, by encouraging each other in business, and by assisting each other to obtain employment.

3. To establish a Benefit Fund, from which a sum not to exceed $2,000 shall be paid at the death of each member to his family, or to be disposed of as he may direct.

4. To establish a fund for the relief of sick and distressed members.

5. To ameliorate the condition of humanity in every possible manner.

Below is a list of the present officers:

Past Dictator, F. H. Crago; Dictator, James E. Hooton; Vice-Dictator, Thomas S. Bonar; Assistant Dictator, A. O. Baker; Guide, D. L. Logan; Reporter, W. M. Warden; Financial Reporter, J. W. Lowe; Treasurer, A. J. Martin; Chaplain, Jos. Walters; Trustees, Hugh Harris, Thomas Finn and J. Alex. Ewing.

At this time they have a membership of forty. No deaths since their organization. Examining physician, W. Z. Phillips. Meets in Odd Fellows' Hall, second and fourth Thursdays in each month.

Mound City Lodge No. 13, I. O. O. F.—The first organization of this Lodge was under a charter from the Grand Lodge of the state of Virginia, bearing date October 1st, 1852. It was known as the Mound City Lodge, No. 115. The charter members are as follows: F. T. Frye, George Frank, James Arie, M. M. Blakemore and Wm. Lane.

The following persons were the first officers installed:

F. T. Frye, Noble Grand; George Frank, Vice Grand; James Arie, Recording Secretary.

After the breaking out of the war, there seems to have been no regular meetings until about the 9th of October, 1865. The Lodge was then reorganized, and elected George Edwards, Noble Grand; N. W. Wurber, Vice Grand; J. H. Sheets, Secretary, and E. Clegg, Treasurer.

The order had regular meetings from this date on, until the 5th of December, 1865, when the Society was again reorganized under the same name, but No. 13. The new charter members were, George Edwards, N. W. Wurber, John H. Sheets, Elijah Clegg, A. O. Baker and W. L. Roberts. Since that time, the order had regular meetings. The best of harmony has prevailed and as a consequence, the Lodge is prosperous. They now own a large two story brick building and have several hundred dollars in their treasury.

The present officers are:

J. L. Parkinson, N. G.; J. Alex. Ewing, V. G.; G. W. Evans, Secretary; L. B. Purdy, Treasurer.

George Edwards has held the offices of Grand Marshal, Grand Warden, Deputy Grand Master and Grand Master.

Number of members, 36. Meets every Monday evening.

White Oak Lodge, No. 25, I. O. F.—A formal organization of White Oak Lodge was made on Wednesday evening, April 3, 1878, in the court house, in Moundsville by the following named persons:

W. L. Bridges, J. E. Hooton, A. J. Martin, Thomas Finn, J. A. Ewing, James P. Park, A. O. Baker, C. A. Weaver, J. W. Low, W. B. Umphries, J. L. Parkinson, H. W. Hunter, Adolph Weidebush, Alonzo Winters, J. H. Baird, Timothy Stilwell, J. A. Gamble, G. W. Dodd, L. W. Hedrick, George A. Creel, L. B. Purdy and Melvin Jobes.

The following members were elected, temporarily, to the offices below indicated:

W. L. Bridges, president; Thomas Finn, secretary; J. W. Low, treasurer.

The club adopted the name of Court White Oak, and Dr. Mayer, R. W. H. C. R. for the State of West Virginia, being present, numbered the Court in its order, No. 25.

Another meeting for permanent organization was affected in Odd Fellows' Hall, Tuesday evening, April 9, 1878, upon the call of Dr. D. Mayer, R. W. H. C. R. for the State of West Virginia, W. L. Bridges in the chair and A. O. Baker, recording secretary.

An election was had for permanent officers, which resulted as follows:

W. L. Bridges, C. R.; L. B. Purdy, V. C. R.; A. O. Baker, recording secretary; H. W. Hunter, financial secretary; J. W. Low, treasurer.

The R. W. H. C. R. appointed J. E. Hooton, District Deputy H. C. R. for Marshall county. On the 13th of July, 1878, W. L. Bridges was elected to represent this Court in the Grand Court of the State.

An election was held June 8, 1878, and the present officers were elected for the following positions:

L. B. Purdy, C. R.; H. W. Hunter, V. C. R.; A. O. Baker, recording secretary; W. J. Purdy, financial secretary; J. W. Low-treasurer; J. A. Ewing, chaplain, whose several offices expire on the 31st day of December, 1878.

Nights of meeting—every second and fourth Saturday of each month.

THE WEST VIRGINIA AGRICULTURAL WORKS.

This corporation, a joint stock company, known as The West Virginia Agricultural works, is located in Moundsville, and was incorporated November 23, 1875, for the purpose of manu-

*The old number of lodge was 87.

facturing and selling farming implements. The charter will expire in 1895. The shares of stock are $100 each. Its charter members, with number of shares each, were as follows:

	Number of Shares.	Value.
R. H. Gee,	30	$3,000
E. C. Thomas,	40	4,000
J. D. Ewing,	10	1,000
Wylie Arnold,	10	1,000
John Jefferson,	10	1,000
B. W. Price,	3	300
Jacob T. Cox,	3	300
John Nixon,	5	500
R. G. Rosenbarger,	5	500
H. B. Yoho,	10	1,000
S. R. Hanen,	5	500
H. D. Whipple,	10	1,000
Joseph Harris,	5	500
J. C. Roberts,	4	400
Making a total capital of		$15,000

The main building of this establishment is 150 feet long and 45 feet wide, and was erected in December, 1875, by H. S. White, of Bellton. The machinery, engine, cupola, &c., was purchased and put in place under the management of H. D. Whipple, who also built a paint shop 45x31, engine house, core room, and an additional blacksmith shop. In December additional stock was sold to J. N. Jefferson, three shares; J. C. Roberts, six; David Roberts, five; J. S. Eakin, five; Wm. Lutes, five; R. J. Zink, five, and in the following April, B. B. Newman, five; Jacob T. Cox, two; J. S. Eakin, five; J. C. Roberts, two; David Roberts, five, and H. W. Rook, two shares. Making in all a capital of $20,000. During the year 1876 the Company engaged in the manufacture of the well known Crawford improved mowing machine.

The first board of directors were:

E. C. Thomas, President and Treasurer; J. D. Ewing, Secretary; John Jefferson, R. H. Gee, and Wylie Arnold.

At the January election of directors the number was increased to seven, and J. C. Roberts and David Roberts with the first elected members constituted the board for the year 1876, with E. C. Thomas, President; J. C. Roberts, Secretary and Treasurer. The present board consists of nine members, constituted as follows: S. R. Hanen, President and Superintendent of Works; H. W. Rook, Secretary, and J. C. Roberts, Treasurer; E. C. Thomas, Joseph Harris, David Roberts, Wm. Lutes, John Nixon and John Jefferson.

In November 1878 the capital stock was again increased $5,550, being now over $25,000. The works have connected with them a very fine foundry, where all kinds of castings are made. The principal work in which this company is engaged is in the manufacture of the Crawford Improved Mower, but they do all kinds of jobbing work, building engines, mill gearing, hot and cold water pumps, coal cars, rolling mill castings of all kinds, build cast and wrought iron fences, stove castings and plow points, heating-stoves, and repair all sorts of machinery and do a general jobbing trade, under the management of John Scott, one of the best mechanics in the Ohio Valley. The principal moulder, William Stoop, has no superior in his department. The hands now employed in the shops are nearly all stockholders. These works are shortly to be enlarged, and supply a need long felt in this county. The works have been under the immediate supervision of S. R. Hanen since March 1877.

THE OHIO VALLEY IRON WORKS.

These extensive iron works are located directly opposite the Baltimore and Ohio railroad depot and immediately on the bank of the Ohio river. An organization was effected in 1872, by the choice of the following officers:

V. L. Cockayne, president; G. S. McFadden, secretary; H. D. Whipple, superintendent.

The same year of its incorporation, the company erected the present building, the dimensions of which are 110x160. The ground upon which these works are situated was donated to the company by Charles Thompson. The concern is admirably located as to receiving and shipping facilities, whether by rail or river, and has a territorial domain of some four or five acres, giving ample room for future enlargement and all other necessary buildings. The machinery consists of one nineteen-inch muck train, one sixteen-inch and one eight-inch guide train, and one hoop mill, which are driven by a direct acting engine, twenty-four and a half-inch cylinder and seven-feet stroke. Steam is furnished from a battery of three boilers, twenty-eight feet long and forty-four inches in diameter. There are ten furnaces in operation, eight boiling and two heating. The capacity of the mill is ten tons of finished iron per day. The furnaces consume eight hundred bushels of coal in each day's run. Their pig iron is purchased from Wheeling and Bellaire. The capital stock invested in these works is over $60,000. The aggregated sales exceed $200,000 annually. This establishment gives employment to from fifty to sixty hands. Their trade is extensive. They manufacture all kinds of merchant, bar and hoop iron; supply the Camden Consolidated Oil Company, at Parkersburg, W. Va., with oil barrel hoops, the Pittsburgh Barrel and Stave Company, located at New Martinsville, W. Va., and numerous small works throughout western Virginia and Ohio. The machinery placed in the works cost about $45,000. The present officers of this concern are as follows:

J. W. Gallaher, president; S. T. Hersey, secretary; L. H. Joy, superintendent.

Under these officers this establishment is looking up, and great credit is due these gentlemen for their energy. The company is realizing larger sales every year, owing to the good management of the business affairs.

CAMP GROUND.

These grounds are situated about half a mile north of the town and is a point of some historic note. In the year 1850, in the fall, Rev. Callender held the first camp meeting on the ground, which at that time was leased for that purpose. Meetings were held there annually without intermission for nine years, the last one being held in 1859. From that time until 1867, no meetings were held on the ground. In that year the ground was re-leased, and the present Camp Meeting Association was formed. From that time until the present meetings have been held, and generally great success has attended the preaching of the word. Very many of the christians of the surrounding country point to the old camp ground as the place of their conversion. The ground has been enclosed with a substantial paling fence, and is very tastefully decorated. Large and substantial buildings have been erected, and the enclosure for the assembling of the public congregation is beautified by the planting of shrubbery, which in a few years will give it a very fine appearance. All the houses that have been erected for the past few years are permanent buildings, and will stand for many years. The camp meeting may now be considered an established institution and a part and parcel of the town.

COUNSELLORS AT LAW.

Below is given a list of members of the Marshall county bar, at present residing in Moundsville, and the year of their admission to practice:

Robert McConnell, 1834; R. C. Holliday, 1850; J. D. Morris, 1852; J. W. McCarriher, 1855; Hanson Criswell, 1860; J. B. McLure, 1866; J. L. Parkinson, 1862; J. E. Hooton, 1868; J. P. Reed, 1868; J. Alex. Ewing, 1871; B. F. Meighen, 1874; N. C. Criswell, 1877; O. L. Holliday, 1877; F. M. Hugus, 1878; Charles R. Oldham, 1878.

PRACTICING PHYSICIANS.

The following is a list of the practicing physicians at present residing in Moundsville:

J. W. Ney, G. W. Bruce, E. C. Thomas, G. W. Dodd, W. L. Phillips.

SUMMARY OF THE BUSINESS OF MOUNDSVILLE.

The following shows the number of business houses that are now in the town of Moundsville:

Eleven dry goods stores; two hardware stores; three tin stores; six hotels; five shoe shops; two printing offices; two tanneries; one rolling mill; one agricultural works; four groceries; two drug stores; two flouring mills; one tailor shop; three millinery stores; one feed and livery stable; three butcher shops; six physicians; eleven lawyers; five saddle shops; one silver smith; two cabinet shops; three wagon maker shops; three carpet weavers; one cigar manufacturing shop; six blacksmith shops; four hot houses; one post office; two barber shops; one marble shop; one school house, and five churches.

THE CENTENARIAN.

Michael Edwards was born in 1767. In the year 1801 he migrated from York to Washington, Pa. Whilst at that place, in 1805, he was married to Miss Eleanor Cady, a lady nineteen

years his junior. They had a family of four children, all boys, who are still living, the eldest is now in his seventy-second year. He remained in Washington until 1835, then removed to Moundsville. He learned gunsmithing and followed that vocation until he advanced to the age of ninety years. When ninety-three years of age he walked from Wheeling to Moundsville, a distance of twelve miles in about two hours and a half. He possessed a healthy constitution and was seldom ever severely sick, although he frequently exposed himself, never taking extra care of his health. His wife, a fine lady, kind and affectionate, died in the year 1858. Over a half century these two shared each others pleasures and sorrows—the sunshine and murky trials of life. His general habit was to rise and retire at an early hour. During the most of his life he seldom slept after four o'clock in the morning. He comes from a long-lived ancestry, as do most persons who attain great age, his mother having lived to be upwards of 103 years of age. He believed he remem bered the time when the news was heralded through the land of the Declaration of Independence and the joy and enthusiasm that permeated the people and the great pealing of bells that filled the air with their tones, when it reached York. Being very young it is thought he might possibly have confounded this event with the news of the restoration of peace in 1783. He heard Washington make a short address in York, after the war, among other things, he said that there was likely to be sometime in the future, a war, caused by office-seekers, that would be worse than the revolution. His first vote was for Washington for the presidency. He voted for him both times, afterwards for John Adams. He died March 17, 1866, at the advanced age of 109 years. His funeral was one of the largest, and the occasion one of the most solemn ever witnessed in Moundsville. He was a kind and faithful friend, an indulgent and affectionate father, and an upright man in all the relations of life. To the poor he was kind and liberal, and many a penniless beginner, as he started on his voyage to fight the battles of life has been cheered on by the kind assistance and good counsel of Michael Edwards. He was strictly honest and he has left behind him a bright record and illustrious examples. Cheerfully he bore his sufferings, waiting patiently and trustingly for his release, ever looking to the author and finisher of his faith. He passed away

> "Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch about him
> And lies down to pleasant dreams."

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

CAPTAIN A. O. BAKER,

a son of John Baker, was born June 11, 1828, in the Round Bottom, on a farm then occupied by his grandfather, Jonathan Roberts. His father died in 1831, when he was three years of age. In the spring of 1833, he removed with his mother to Elizabethtown. At the age of six years he went to live with his uncle at Cincinnati, where he remained for the most part of fourteen years. In 1848, he migrated to Bonharber, Ky., where he was employed by Triplet & Barret, who were engaged in the lumber business, and remained there one year. In 1849, he returned to Elizabethtown, and followed merchandizing with his brother Henry. Thus he was engaged until 1854, when he received the appointment as Deputy Sheriff for Enos Howard, who was then sheriff of Marshall county. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Kountz, an affable young lady, in 1851. As the result of their union, they had a family of four children, viz: Flora V., Frank, Clara and Ella. Flora V., the eldest, was united in marriage in 1872, to Orlando Stevenson, a son of Ex-Gov. Stevenson. In 1857, our subject received the appointment of deputy clerk of the court, for Judge E. H. Caldwell, and in 1858, he was again appointed deputy sheriff for Jackson Reed, in which capacity he served for four years, and at the termination of that time, was elected sheriff of the county. He served as sheriff until the division of the state of Virginia, which occurred in July, 1863. When the rebellion broke out he then received the appointment of provost marshal, for this county, held that office for about a year, and upon the reception of a commission as Captain in the volunteer service of the United States, from Gov. A. I. Boreman—he resigned his marshalship. He recruited Company A, of the 17th West Virginia Infantry, in this county, and served in that position till the close of the war, and was honorably discharged with his regiment in August, 1865. In 1867, he received the appointment of warden in the West Virginia Penitentiary, serving four years. In August, 1872, after the adoption of the new constitution of West Virginia, he was elected to the legislature in his native county, by an overwhelming majority. He served in the house of delegate two years. In 1876, he was elected clerk of the circuit court, to fill an unexpired term of two years, and was re-elected in 1878, for the term of six years, which office expires in 1885. He has been elected to a number of minor offices at different times in his life; was mayor of Elizabethtown in 1858–9, and of Moundsville in 1876–7. He was also school commissioner for the independent school district of Moundsville, and drew up the article, and received the proposals for the first public school building built in Moundsville in 1866. He is an obliging and accommodating officer, with hosts of friends.

J. E. HOOTON, prosecuting attorney of Marshall county, was born in Kingwood, Preston county, W. Va., in the year 1838, and is the son of Colonel Charles and Ann Hooton. He was educated in a common school and studied law with his father at that place. He served for three years as deputy clerk of Preston county. In 1861, he emigrated to Wheeling, where he received a clerkship in the auditor's office, remaining about a year. At the breaking out of the rebellion, he enlisted as regimental quartermaster of the Fourteenth West Virginia Infantry. He was through the entire valley campaign with Sheridan, and was there when he made his famous twenty-mile ride. He was mustered out of service in July, 1865. After the close of the war he located at Littleton, Wetzel county, W. Va., and was for three years engaged in the mercantile business there. In 1866, he was married to Miss Ella E., daughter of George Sawtell, of Short creek, Ohio county. They have a family of three children, one boy and two girls, all of whom are still living. He was admitted to the bar in 1868, whilst residing in Littleton. He was assistant clerk of the state senate in the sessions of 1868 to 1871. He removed to Cameron in 1868 and remained until April 1, 1877, then settled in Moundsville. In the year 1870, he took the census of Marshall county, and in 1876 was elected prosecuting attorney by a handsome majority. He is an estimable gentleman and a good lawyer.

H. W. HUNTER, sheriff of Marshall county, was born in the city of Wheeling, June 7th, 1837. His parents were Robert and Artimasa Hunter. His father removed to Marshall county in 1844, and settled on a farm. He received his education in the Marshall county Academy, under Prof. Shattuck. In 1859 he commenced clerking for George Edwards, where he remained until January 1861, when he removed to Pittsburgh and hired on a steamboat, and made two trips down the river, as far as Madison, Indiana, and back. He returned home in May, 1861, and engaged with Capt. W. J. Purdy, as salesman in his store, remaining until July of the same year. When the war broke out he assisted in recruiting company I, Third West Virginia Volunteer Infantry, and received the commission of Lieutenant. In 1862 Capt. W. J. Purdy resigned, and he was then promoted to the position of Captain. The first engagement was at McDowell, May 8th, 1862, under Gen. Milroy, and was defeated. Joined Gen. Fremont and marched to Strasburg, in the valley, to cut off Jackson, who was advancing, but he got ahead of them. On the 9th of June another engagement took place at Cross Keys, which continued for three days, and neither party were successful, Gen. Jackson retired to Richmond and Gen. Fremont withdrew to the valley, when Gen. Pope took command. In August 1862 he was detailed on Gen. Milroy's staff. He was in Gen. Pope's retreat, and at the second battle of Bull Run. In the latter part of that year he acted as Provost-Marshall of the second division of the eighth army corps, remaining in that position until 1863, at that time he joined his regiment at Phillippi, W. Va. In December they started on what was known as the Salem raid with Gen. Averill, and finally fell back and went to Grafton, and thence to Martinsburg, where they remained until April. The regiment to which he was attached was converted to the Sixth West Virginia Cavalry. He was then commissioned as Major of that regiment. He was sent to Beverly, in command of a body of troops, remaining there until mustered out of service, August 1864. On the 22nd of February, 1865, he was married to Miss Jane Edwards. Their union has resulted in a family of two children—a boy and girl. In that year he went into partnership with George Edwards in the mercantile business, which firm continued for nearly four years. He received the appointment as deputy sheriff, under Henry Keltz, in 1877, and was elected sheriff the following year. His term of office does not expire until December 1880. He has served in minor offices to which he was elected. Has always proved faithful to his trust.

G. W. EVANS is a native of Iowa, and was born near Burlington in 1844, and is the son of Walter and Sarah Evans. His parents emigrated to Virginia when he was a mere child, and located about six miles east of Moundsville, near what is now known as Roseby's Rock. He lived with his father until December, 1854, assisting on the farm and attending subscription schools, (there being no free schools at that time), and then, after the death of his mother, which occurred at that time, he was bound out to a Mr. Roberts, at the age of ten years. He only remained with him one winter, when he went to his grandfather Evans', who was living at Roseby's Rock. In 1856, his father married again, and he then went back to live with his father. He enlisted in 1861, and was a member of company D, First West Virginia Infantry. Was in the engagement at Blue's Gap in that year. In the spring of 1862 he was discharged on account of disabilities. In 1865, he took a commercial course under Professor Hitchcock, of Wheeling Commercial College. Married Miss Mary L. Edwards in 1872. They have a family of two children, a boy and girl. He has followed various vocations. He is at present serving as justice of the peace.

MARSHALL JACKSON, proprietor of Campbell House, Moundsville. Born at what is called Barnes' Mills, Marion county, in 1819. His parents removed to Middletown in the same year. He assisted his father at cabinet making. In 1837, his father purchased a mill on the Monongahela river, at Fairmont, which he enlarged and improved. Our subject was married in 1840, to Miss C. J. Hamilton, an estimable lady. In 1847, his father deeded the mill property over into his boys' hands—three in number, our subject being the oldest. The boys paid their father a stipulated amount as an income for life. The subject removed to Cameron in 1857, but still retained his interest in the mill for several years after that. He erected a grist mill at the last named point in the same year he settled in the place. After a residence of five years in Cameron, he moved to Wheeling, and built a mill there also. He disposed of his mill in Marshall county several years afterward. He engaged in the milling business in that city from 1862 until 1873, when he sold his interests there, took up a short residence in Bridgeport, and in 1875 he came to Moundsville and took charge of the Campbell House, and is now running a first-class hotel. He is an accommodating landlord, and his lady knows how to cater for the wants of the traveling public.

JOHN L. PARKINSON, attorney at law, Moundsville, was born at Ryerson's Station, Greene county, Pa., September 3, 1834. He removed with his parents, John and Elizabeth Parkinson, to Marshall county in 1842. He attended the Waynesburg College, and graduated there in September, 1858, remaining with R. W. Downing of that town, and read law a short time; then going to Cleveland, Ohio, he attended the law school of that city. He was admitted to practice in his profession in 1862. His father was United States assessor for the First congressional district for the state of West Virginia, and our subject transacted the business for him, and consequently did not practice law for four years subsequent to his admission to the bar. In October, 1864, he was married to Miss Mary M., daughter of John Elliott, of Cameron, W. Va. As the result of their marriage, they have a family of six children—four boys and two girls. His family is identified with the Presbyterian congregation, whilst he is a supporter of the same. In April, 1867, he located at Moundsville and began the practice of law. He has twice been elected prosecuting attorney, and a third nomination was tendered him, which he declined. He is a stockholder and a director in the rolling mill at this place, also attorney for the same. Is mostly employed in all the important cases in court. He is strictly temperate, a fine lawyer and a gentleman.

G. W. DODD, M. D., druggist, Moundsville, was born near Beeler's Station, April, 1842, and the son of George and Mary Dodd. He attended the Franklin College for nearly four years, then took a course of lectures at Cleveland and Cincinnati, and finally graduated in the Physico Medical College in 1873; then removing to West Middletown, Pa., engaged in the practice of medicine. In 1875, he migrated to Strasburg, in the Shenandoah valley, practicing medicine there one year, and then came to Moundsville, where he has been practicing ever since. In August he engaged in the drug business in connection with his practice.

LEWIS B. PURDY, miller, was born in Moundsville, May 3rd, 1841. His parents were Simeon B. and Jane Purdy. He enlisted in July, 1861, in Company I, Third West Virginia Infantry. Was engaged in all the West Virginia battles and went through the second Bull Run fight. Served three and a half years in the army. He assisted in the recruiting of his company and was commissioned 2nd lieutenant, and afterward promoted to captain. When he returned home from the army he engaged in various vocations until about 1873, when he rented the Mound City Mills, and in the year following purchased two-thirds interest in it. In 1867 he married Miss R. V. Lindsey. Their family consists of three children. He is at present holding his second term as Mayor of Moundsville. He is a member of the Disciples congregation. In November, 1878, he became sole proprietor of the Mound City Mills.

JOHN SCOTT, a native of Norristown, Pa., was born in the year 1830. Remaining with his parents until fourteen years o age, when he learned the machinist and engineering businessf at Pittsburgh. In 1847 he went on the river as an engineer, engaging in that for about three years. He quit the river and worked journey work for Phillips & Co., and afterwards for Sweeney & Son, acting as foreman under their employ for eighteen years. In 1867, he migrated to Moundsville and is now engaged in the agricultural works, in which he has an interest. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Dunn, in 1853. Has only two children living. His family belongs to the Presbyterian church. In 1861–2 he was elected a member of the City Council. At present he is school commissioner of Washington district. He is also foreman and manager of the agricultural works.

S. R. HANEN, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, in 1839, and removed with his family to Washington county, Pa., in 1840. He remained there until he reached his twentieth year when he emigrated to Marshall county, W. Va., locating in Glen Easton, and engaged in school teaching until 1861, then he enlisted in company I, Third Regiment West Virginia Infantry, serving in the infantry two years, and was then transferred to the Sixth West Virginia Cavalry. He received a wound at Ashby's Gap, in the foot, which crippled him for some time and is not entirely free from the effects of it yet. In 1864, he was commissioned second lieutenant of company D, same regiment. In 1865, he was appointed provost marshal of the second brigade, second army division of West Virginia, acting *aid-de-camp* to Colonel Higgins, commanding brigade. Served also in the same capacity with Colonel Lightburn. He was promoted to first lieutenant. He commanded the guard at the trial of the conspirators in Washington city. He resigned in July, 1865, at Fort Leavenworth. When he returned he engaged in school teaching in Marion county, W. Va., where he remained something over a year, and came back to Marshall county, employed in farming and school teaching for several seasons. In 1872, he was elected school superintendent for the county. Was for a couple of years publisher of the Moundsville *Reporter*, under the firm name of Bonar & Hanen. He disposed of his interest in the summer of 1874. In 1864, he was united in marriage to Miss Margaret J. Titus, who died that same year. In 1868, he was married again to Miss Elizabeth A. Titus. They have one child living. He is president, superintendent and one of the directors, and also book-keeper of the West Virginia Agricultural Works. He taught school in Moundsville about three years. He is indentified with the Disciples Church.

J. R. CARNEY, architect and engineer, Moundsville. Born in the above named town, September 26, 1853. He is the son of James and Susan Carney. He invented the design for the jail at Moundsville. He has been engaged in this business for several years. Is at present employed on a design for the extension of the capitol at Charleston. He also follows civil engineering.

REV. J. M. WARDEN was born in Marshall county, June 20, 1833. Educated at West Alexander, Washington county, Pa., where he attended school about three years. He was married in 1856 to Miss Joanna Carman. They have a family of seven children. He was ordained as Deacon in the Methodist church, at Fairmont, March 22, 1863, by Bishop T. A. Morris; and ordained as elder, March 25, 1866, by Bishop D. W. Clark, Morgantown. He is the present pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church of Moundsville, and a member of the West Virginia Conference.

H. W. ROOK.—The subject of this sketch was born in Pittsburgh, Pa. At an early age, he was apprenticed and learned carriage making, but as this was not congenial to his liking, he secured a position in the mercantile job printing establishment of Barr & Myers, and learned all the branches in the art "preservative of all arts." He received a public school education, and improved his leisure hours in patient study when his day's work was accomplished. For two years he was on the corps of the *Evening Chronicle*, and in the winter of 1866, emigrated to Fairmont, W. Va., and in the summer to Moundsville, where he conducted the editorial columns of the *National*, for the Marshall County Publishing Association, where he continued until the fall of 1868, when he married Miss Eliza R., daughter of Capt. D. Roberts. In the following spring, he formed a partnership with Mr. C. M. Shinn, in the purchase and publication of the *West Virginian*, at Fairmont. After remaining there three years, he disposed of his interest and returned to Moundsville, purchasing an interest in the *Reporter* with Mr. W. W. Evans in 1873. New type was purchased and the improvement of the paper commenced. Shortly after doing so, business increased so rapidly, that it was deemed expedient to supercede the old style hand press by more modern inventions, and accordingly a large cylinder press and two "jobbers" were added to the establishment. The wisdom of doing these things proved correct, for soon the *Reporter* was on a solid basis, receiving a hearty support, in a field where its predecessors had pined and died after a short existence. After a short life of wedded bliss, death took his wife in its cold embrace, and in 1876, he married Miss Fannie B. Davis, of Marshall county. His father Frederick G. Rook, was a native of New York, and his mother, Clarissa J. Campbell, of Scotland, came to America at the age of twelve years, with her father and family. In 1874, he was brought prominently before the public as a republican candidate for congress, from the first district of the state.

WILLIAM W. EVANS, senior editor of the Moundsville *Reporter*, is a son of Rev. Walter Evans, and was born in Marshall county in 1851. The first twelve years of his life was passed on a farm. In 1863, his father moved to Moundsville, having been selected recorder of the county. This afforded better opportunities for schooling, which was improved and a liberal education was acquired by W. W. Evans. In 1867, he was apprenticed to the printing trade in the *National* office. Having completed his trade, he went to Waynesburg, Pa., where he attended college several terms, and having but little encouragement in this, he abandoned the idea of completing a collegiate course, and returned to his former home, and was employed on the *Reporter* by Bonar and Hanen. By industrial and frugal habits he was enabled to purchase the paper in 1873, and in the fall of the the same year, H. W. Rook was taken into the paper as a partner. In April, 1874, he was married to Miss Mary Webb, daughter of W. T. E. Webb, Esq., of Waynesburg, Pa. In 1876, he was elected a member of the town council and served as city clerk. In 1867, he became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, since which time he has held an official position in said church, having been chosen as leader of class No. 2, besides occupying other positions of trust and responsibility in the same.

W. L. BRIDGES, superintendent of the West Virginia Penitentiary, is a son of Wm. M. and Mary E. Bridges, and was born in King and Queen county, near the banks of the Rappahannock river. His father taught school and practiced law for a livelihood. At the age of eight years his mother died and he was taken by an aunt to raise, who lived near Richmond, where he lived until eighteen years of age, during which time he had attended the Fleetwood Academy of that county. In 1852, he migrated to Baltimore, Md., and clerked between one and two years in a wholesale clothing house. He then went to Augusta, Va., a short time and taught a school. In 1854 he removed to Mercer county, where he remained for several years teaching, and whilst there formed the acquaintance of an estimable young lady, Miss Rebecca J. Thompson, and they were united in wedlock. When the war broke out he enlisted into the service on the Confederate side and served during the war. He held the position of first lieutenant and was then promoted to captain. In the years 1867, '68 and 69, he was engaged extensively in the mercantile business, running a line of stores from Bland to Wyoming county, W. Va., a distance of about one hundred miles, having six establishments in operation, with a capital stock invested of over $15,000. He was elected to the legislature from Mercer county in the year 1871 and re-elected in 1872, and upon his appointment to the superintendency of the West Virginia Penitentiary, April, 1873, he resigned his position. In 1875 he was reappointed, and again in 1877, for the same. He has an interest in the Boone Mining, Mineral and Railroad Company, running through Mercer and Summers counties. He has a family of three children.

WM. MCCONKEY, manufacturer and dealer in tobacco and cigars, Moundsville. Born in Fetterman, Taylor county, W. Va., in May 1856. Emigrated with his parents to Moundsville, in 1867, and hired on a farm for two years, and then engaged in the cigar and tobacco business. He Married Miss Flora M. Lee, of his native town, on July 4th, 1878. He manufactures the McConkey's celebrated seed stogies.

G. C. GORDON, Miller. Born in Wellsburg, Brooke county, Va., February 14th, 1830. He is a son of David and Elizabeth Gordon. He removed with his parents near Lockwood's Landing, in 1842, where he worked with his father on a farm until he reached the age of twenty years. He learned milling, on Captina creek, Belmont county, Ohio, in 1851, after which time he led a migratory life until the rebellion broke out, and then he enlisted, in 1864, and was commissioned First Lieutenant of company C, Seventeenth Ohio National Guards, serving six months. In 1866 he migrated to Moundsville, and rented the River Shore Mill for a short time, then purchasing the same, which he has had in possession ever since. In 1870 he was married to Miss Judith Burch.

D. L. LOGAN, dealer in furniture, undertaking a specialty, Moundsville. Born near Adamsburg, Sept. 16th, 1836. When he was but six years of age his parents removed to Wheeling, where he lived until 1865, then he located at Moundsville, and engaged in the furniture and undertaking business, having learned his trade with William Seamon. In 1856 he married Miss N. J. Burton, of Pittsburgh. They have a family of seven children—four boys and three girls.

RICHARD FERREL, dealer in hardware, Moundsville. The subject of this sketch was born January 25, 1853, at Lebanon, Monroe county, Ohio, and emigrated to Moundsville in 1871. In 1877, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary, daughter of George Edwards. They have one child. He has never aspired to office and has repeatedly declined to be a candidate. He carries a fine stock of hardware, having about three thousand dollars invested in goods all the year round.

J. W. NEY, M. D., was born near Columbiana, Columbiana county, Ohio, October 8, 1817, and was educated in Salem, Ohio. Commenced reading medicine in Minerva in 1835, where he remained one year and then removed to East Fairfield, same state, and completed his study with Sylvanus Fisher, after which time he attended Willoughby Institute one term. He subsequently practiced with his preceptor for four years. He emigrated to Moundsville in September, 1844. In 1840, he married Miss S. K. Wallahan, who died in 1843. He formed the acquaintance of Miss Mary J., daughter of S. P. Purdy, and was married to her in 1846, she only survived two years, when death clasped her also in its cold embrace. He married the third time to Miss Mary J., daughter of H. J. McClean, in 1849. He was the father of several children, but one only is living. He is the oldest practicing physician in the place, and has been a remarkably successful one. His general courtesy as a man, and his ability as a physician, has won for him a host of friends.

REV. JOSEPH A. POMEROY was born in Lawrence county, Pa., and educated at Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa. He was licensed to preach in 1849. Ordained in April, 1850. Preached in Fairview twenty-two years, and is now pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Moundsville, W. Va.

J. ALEX. EWING was born October 11, 1845, on the waters of big Wheeling creek, in what is called Sand Hill district, in the county of Marshall, and state of West Virginia (then Virginia); lived on the farm with his parents, William and Martha Ewing. At the age of fifteen years his father died, and the late civil war coming on his two oldest brothers then at home went into the federal army. On their return, in 1865, he left home and joined his eldest brother, J. Dallas Ewing, in the county of Wetzel, in this state, who was then practicing law at that bar. After clerking some months in a store in which his brother was a partner, he attended an academy for three months. In the year 1866, they removed to Catlettsburg,

Ky. There again his brother engaged in merchandising, and he again entered the store as salesman. In the year 1868, his brother closed out his store and removed to this place early in the year. In May of that year he returned here to his native county and commenced the study of law, and was admitted to practice in 1871, and has been engaged in the practice of his profession in this and adjoining counties ever since. In May, 1876, he was elected a member of the city council for the second ward of Moundsville, and in the fall of that year (on the resignation of Captain A. O. Baker, as mayor,) was appointed mayor to fill the vacancy, and in the spring of 1877 and 1878 was re-elected a member of the city council from the third ward, and during those three years has been annually employed and appointed by the city authorities as city solicitor, and on October 8, 1878, was elected a member of the state legislature for the county of Marshall for a term of two years. He was married May 14, 1872, to Miss Mary V. Blake, daughter of William and Ann H. Blake, of Moundsville. They have a family of five children, one boy and four girls. Is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a promising young lawyer, and with his integrity to clients and his affability to all he is making rapid progress in practice.

CAPT. DAVID ROBERTS, the fifth son of Jonathan and Rebecca Roberts, was born near Moundsville, Marshall county, West Virginia, January 1, 1801. His father was a native of Virginia, and was born in Culpeper county, in the year 1756. He migrated to Oldtown, Maryland, in 1780, and in 1787 came to this county, locating in Davis' settlement. He raised a small crop the same season, but owing to the hostilities of the Indians and their depredations on the whites, was driven back as far as Red Stone on the Monongahela river, taking refuge in a memorable fort situated there. He returned however in a short time and resided here until his death. He passed quietly and peacefully away in 1827, with a blessed hope of an abundant entrance into "that building not made with hands eternal in the heavens, at Round Bottom, aged seventy-two years.

The subject of this sketch engaged in farming with his father until he advanced to his eighteenth year, then went to keel-boating on the Ohio river in the summer season, and in winter was employed at clearing land, for about three winters. In the spring of 1821 he built a flat-boat and made a trip down to New Orleans, taking with him a cargo of produce which was disposed of advantageously. The trip was made in five months. In the spring of 1822 he took passage on the Manhattan, commanded by Capt. Story, the third boat that ever came up the Mississippi. They were twenty-two days coming from New Orleans to Louisville. From the latter place he took voyage in the Rufus Putnam, and reached home ten days later. He followed keel and flat-boating from 1822 to 1831, and in that year built a steamboat at a cost of over $4,000. He ran it down as far as Tennessee, and made trips up the Hatchee river for one season, and brought her back in the fall of 1832, and after his return he was united in wedlock to Miss Ann C. McClane, a resident of Wilmington, Delaware." He left his wife and went up to Wheeling, just as the cholera broke out there, lying anchored for three days, and when loaded with merchandise, started for the lower country, but was impeded on his course by the cholera at Louisville, where they lost two of their crew. They were all down with the disease except the subject and his wife. After they had journeyed southward and near the mouth of the Ohio river, the Captain took down with the cholera and they were delayed several days there, in consequence, after which time they pursued their course down the river about two hundred miles to the mouth of the Hatchee, and worked on that river until the first of February, carrying up produce and bringing back cotton; then he started for Red river, above the raft, reaching the foot of the same on the 15th of February. The raft at that time was nearly two hundred miles in length. It took them forty days cutting and hauling through, before they reached the upper end, where Shreveport now stands. Roberts, in company with a McKane, first discovered the big spring at this place, which now supplies the entire city with water. From that point they journeyed up to Fort Townsend, a distance of about six hundred miles—cutting wood through the day for fuel, to run during the night, and reaching it on the 10th of April. Two hundred miles above Shreveport they overtook a keel-boat, loaded with government freight, flour, whisky, beans and pork, that was lying there "tide shore." The crew had all taken sick and were unable to go any further. The goods were placed on their boat and carried to the fort, for which he received $1,000. He remained at Fort Townsend four days, then returned, stopping at Long Prairie, situated about four hundred miles below, taking in the second load for Fort Townsend.

Here our subject left the boat in charge of his brother, and started, accompanied with his wife and part of his crew, for home. They took voyage on a keel-boat, that was owned and steered by the Indians, and came down on that boat as far as Natchitoches. They met Mr. Shreve, the founder of Shreveport, about sixty miles up the river in the raft, at a place called Log Bayou, where he was engaged in clearing out the same, with nearly a hundred men. The party remained with him for several days, sharing his hospitality. Mr. Shreve was two years in cleaning out the logs in the river. At Natchitoches the party took passage on a steamboat about the middle of May. At this time the cholera prevailed all along the river and hundreds died with it. When they reached the mouth of Red river they got aboard a larger steamer and arrived at their destination June 1st. On the first of September he again started back for Red river. The river at this season being very low he was obliged to take a flat-boat to Louisville. He was accompanied with an engineer. At Louisville he purchased two horses and with his engineer started on horseback, through Tennessee to Memphis, crossing the Mississippi and on to the Arkansas river, crossing at Little Rock, striking the Red river at Lost Prairie, camping out after leaving Memphis. On the 20th of October they arrived safely at their destination. Upon their arrival they found the boat sunk. She had run aground shortly after he left her and never made a trip after that. The crew, who had the vessel in charge, took sick and deserted it, returning home. In the spring of 1834 he loaded his keel-boat with cotton and made a trip to the mouth of the river, delivering his goods to the owner at that point, and returned home about the 1st of April. In the summer of the same year, he built another steamboat, at a cost of $5,000, styled "The Denmark," and navigated up and down the Hatchee river for several years. He sold that boat in 1838, and in 1839 the parties purchasing it made a trip up the Red river and there it sunk near where the first one went down. In 1839 he and his brother built another one, "The Walker," which they held for about one year and disposed of it at New Orleans. In 1840 his brother died at Randolph, Tenn., and in 1841, the subject got out timber for another, but it was not built until 1844, and cost $9,000. It was styled "J. E. Roberts;" named in honor of his deceased brother. It was run on the Tombigbee from Mobile to Cotton Gin. On the last of May, 1845, he returned home with a load of sugar and molasses for Pittsburgh. In 1846 it was loaded for Red river and run that season from New Orleans to Shreveport. The latter place had then grown to be quite a town. The distance between these two points is about a thousand miles. In the fall of that year he sold his boat to some parties that carried General Taylor and his men from Red river to the Rio Grande, in the commencement of the Mexican war, and were the first troops sent from there around. In 1846 he retired from the river and paid his entire attention to farming, in which he has been engaged ever since. He heard the celebrated Davy Crockett make his first speech at Bolivar, Tenn., in the year 1828, and remembers well how he looked when he came riding up to the court house on a mule, with a Spanish saddle, no blanket or any thing else under him. He carried a saddle-wallet full of papers to prove, as he said, his cause, but in the course of his remarks forgot to refer to his papers. When he had finished Mr. John H. Bills, who had been listening attentively, spoke up as follows:

"Davy, why didn't you produce your papers to prove your politics?"

Davy scratched his head a moment, and then in his eccentric manner said:

"Every man knows that I am a Jackson man."

That fall he was elected to congress by a small majority.

Captain Roberts is next to the oldest male settler born in the county now living here. He is seventy-eight years of age, and is yet hale and hearty, with an excellent memory, and bids fair to live many years yet. He has always been temperate—never using tobacco in any shape.

WALTER EVANS, a native of Maryland, was born near Baltimore city in the year 1815, on the 15th day of September. In the fall of 1816 his parents removed to western Virginia, now the state of West Virginia, Marshall county, and, as can well be imagined in those days, had hard times and poor chance for obtaining an education. He was sent, occasionally, to the country school, taught in a log cabin with but two windows on either side, and instead of glass the windows were made of pa-

per. He always had an inclination to learn, and a love for books. He joined the M. E. Church at the age of twenty-one years, under the ministration of Rev. Joseph Boyls, an excellent young man. At the age of twenty-two he commenced teaching school, and taught for two years. In the fall of 1838 he emigrated to Iowa. He was married in the fall of 1839 to Miss Sarah Roberts. In March 1847, with his sick wife and family of four children, he started to Virginia, where his wife died in the year 1854, with a full triumph of a living faith. At that time his family had increased to seven children. On January 25th, 1853, he was licensed to exhort. In January 1855 he was licensed to preach. In 1855 he married again, to Mrs. Susannah Hutchison, an excellent woman. In 1862 he buried his eldest son, who had been killed at the battle of Winchester, on the Strasburg road. In 1863 he was elected to the office of recorder, for Marshall county, being the first under the new state organization, and in 1864 was re-elected to that office. He was elected clerk of the Circuit Court in 1866, and was re-elected in 1870. He is at present engaged in the mercantile business.

Judge Wm. Alexander, was born in Ohio county, now West Virginia, May 10, 1814. His father, of Scotch-Irish, emigrated to America, landing at the New York harbor, and subsequently settled at Short creek in the above named county. His mother's maiden name was Margaret Davis, who was born in Ireland in 1781. Joseph Alexander was married to her in 1803. She died in 1853, and in 1870, his father died on the Flats of Grave Creek, in his 90th year. In the early part of life, our subject followed farming with his father. Received a limited education in the subscription schools. Attended one term in the Franklin College, of New Athens, Ohio. In August, 1835, was sworn in deputy sheriff of Marshall county. Engaged in the mercantile business in Moundsville, in 1837, which he followed until 1842, and then went back again to farming. In October, 1844, he married an affable lady, Miss Ellen C. Tomlinson. He retained the office of deputy sheriff from 1835, to 1852, when the constitution of the state was changed, after which, he was appointed aid to Gov. Pierpoint, and served under the restored government up till 1863. Was then appointed aid to Gov. Boreman—colonel of Cavalry, remaining in the service until the close of the war. Elected to the legislature for two terms, during the years 1864 and 1865. In 1876, was elected presiding justice of the county, which office he still holds.

In the year 1845, he built where he now resides, on the gravel bottom, one mile west of north from the court house, Moundsville.

CAMERON DISTRICT.

From what little records that are now extant, we are only able to procure a meagre and very indefinite account of the organization of Cameron district. It appears the commissioners met at Glen Easton on the second of September, 1865. Thomas Wilson's name being the only one given on the book as commissioner. The name of Luther Rice occurring in said record as clerk, and here it is presumed an organization was effected.

Borders on the south on Liberty district, on the east on Greene county, Pa., on the north on Webster district. It is irregular in shape, the lines following roads and streams. The land is hilly, soil is good and produces excellent crops of grass and grain of all kinds. This district is also well adapted for raising sheep. Many of the farmers are turning their attention to raising wool in preference to grain, the former proving the more profitable, with the least amount of labor. Fine wooled sheep are preferred to the coarser ones. This district furnished at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, 1876, ten fleeces of fine combing wool, raised by John Ingram, Esq., that received a medal and diploma for length, fineness and density of fiber. The district is well watered by never failing springs, and several streams, such as Upper North Fork Grave creek, Straight run, Burche's run, French run, and several smaller streams. The public roads are generally good. In most cases they are located on high ground, and where they descend to the streams or low ground are of easy grade. The Waynesburg pike leading from Wheeling to Waynesburg, is located through the northern portion of this district.

Cameron is watered by Big Grave creek and its smaller streams. The surface of the country is hilly but the soil is very fertile and productive. Perhaps no other district in the county of Marshall contains as many good farms as this one does. Its arable acres number 19,825 and a fraction. No minerals of any consequence are found here.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The oldest settlers in the immediate neighborhood were Reason B. Howard, John Ryan, John Welling, Long John Chambers, George Kerr, James Howard, Abram Mackey and Wm. Cecil. Of these men R. B. Howard and James Howard are the only ones living at present. R. B. Howard is in his eighty-fourth year.

The oldest inhabitants at present are R. B. and James Howard, Samuel Kettle, John Coe, Brice Howard, Joseph Loudenslager, John Parker, Levi Boyd, Wm. McDonald, John Riley and George W. Byrnes.

EDUCATION.

Since the introduction of the free school system her educational interests are carefully looked after. In an educational point of view, this district will compare favorably with the best. In 1865 the number of youths between the ages of six and twenty-one years reached 585. At present the township has an enumeration of 611 youths. It has ten school houses, and employs eleven teachers. Expends annually for educational purposes about $2,212. The valuation of school property is estimated at $8,000.

WEALTH OF CAMERON DISTRICT.

The following is obtained from the assessor's report. The value of land is $327,439; on buildings on the lots, $29,617, and the value of lots including buildings is $45,167. This we find makes an aggregate sum of $402,223.

VILLAGES.

In this district is found the village of Glen Easton, Loudensville, Cameron and Rock Lick. Cameron is the most important of these. Since the building of the Baltimore and Ohio road these places have sprang into existence. Prior to this, so we are informed, the territory now comprising Cameron district was sparsely settled, and there were no towns.

GLEN EASTON

derived its name from an early settler who owned the land upon which the village is now built. Lots were disposed of to a few parties during the construction of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad. It contains two dry goods stores, one steam grist mill, one shoe shop and a post office.

CAMERON.

This enterprising little village lies in a narrow valley and on either side of Grave creek, on the line of the B. & O. R. R., seventeen miles east of Moundsville, the county seat of Marshall county, and twenty-seven miles east of Wheeling, being three hundred and fifty miles west of Baltimore, Md. It is acknowledged to be the best business centre between Wheeling and Grafton. On both sides of this place rise very steep hills. To the south, and up against the base of which the town is built, is a mountainous hill, over a hundred and fifty feet in altitude, and almost perpendicular in places. To the north again appears a steep bluff, debarring the town's expansion in either of these directions. In fact, the town now covers all the really eligible land for village property. Its trade is extensive, reaching Wetzel county on the south and Pennsylvania on the east, being the most acceptable shipping point for Greene and Wetzel counties, east and west.

WHEN STARTED.

The town was not regularly laid out with streets and alleys at first. Lots were sold by David McConaughey, the original owner of the land, in parcels and localities to suit purchasers, and the price estimated by the quantity and locality of the territory desired, until in 1858, when Oliver and Marshall Jackson, with Dr. S. B. Stidger, bought and laid out in streets and alleys one hundred and eleven acres on the south side of the B. & O. R. R., which is known as Jackson's and Stidger's addition to the town of Cameron. Subsequently Wm. McConaughey laid out and numbered a row of lots on the north of the county road and railroad. The first building was erected by Wm. McConaughey, for a store-room, in 1851. Mr. Martin Dunlap was the contractor and builder thereof. The eastern section of this

house is now known as the Corcoran house. Goods were sold in this building by him for a few years. An addition was made to it when McConaughey removed to the R. R. company's ware-house, which had been built by one Cameron, the right-of-way agent for the Baltimore and Ohio R. R., and was the second house put up in the place. It was from this gentleman that Cameron received its name, and who in 1853 took the cholera and died suddenly at Moundsville, and was carried to Charleston, Jefferson, county, W. Va., for interment. He was a very prominent man at the time of the construction of the railroad. Dr. S. B. Stidger built the third house, which was used far an office, but which has since been torn down, and the hardware store built upon its site.

In 1855 there were only four good buildings in the place. Andrew Clark was the second merchant. He sold to John Miller in 1864. In 1869 Mr. Woodburn commenced the mercantile business, and in 1872 Hicks & McDonald began. Alexander Black carried on a small dry goods store for a short time, then went to buying grain and shipping.

Jacob Rit and John Marshall started the first blacksmith shops in the village in 1855

SCHOOLS.

The first school building in Cameron was built in 1854, for both church and school purposes the dimensions of which was 20x22 feet. Samuel Patterson, John Pipes, Lloyd Parkinson and Eli Brant, were among the first teachers. In 1865 a new school building was erected and the old one torn down. It was built at a cost of $2000, and is a good substantial house. In 1878 the board of education bought a church edifice which is used also for school purposes. The schools are in a flourishing condition and the citizens of Cameron are much delighted to know that the children are well provided for, educationally speaking.

The two school buildings, both of which are frame, cost about $3,000. The schools have enrolled 250 pupils, with a daily average attendance of 200. Expends annually for teachers, &c., about $500. The schools are graded. Mr. John Lorain, the first superintendent of the schools of Marshall county was probably the first who taught in the graded school.

THE OLDEST SETTLERS.

The oldest settlers in the town of Cameron, were Reason B. Howard, John Ryan, Wm. Gosney, Isaac Hubbs, Isaac Coe, Philip Coe, John Welling, John Chambers, D. McConaughey, and George Kerr. In 1851, all the land lying south of the south branch of Grave creek was in woods.

POSTMASTERS.

David McConaughey was the first postmaster at Cameron village, having received the appointment under President Pierce. He held the office for several years. In March, 1857, J. R. Bell, received the post office under Buchanan's administration, and held it until 1861. E. Whitmire, was then commissioned postmaster, retaining the office up to 1865. In January of the year 1867, M. C. Todd, was appointed by President Johnson, and filled the office until March 4, 1867, when John W. Davis, under the same administration, was placed in his stead. Mr. Davis has been holding that office ever since.

HOTELS.

Mr. J. A. Fry, started the first hotel in the building erected by McConaughey for a store in 1852. Some time afterwards John Fitzgerald started a hotel, where Scott now keeps. In 1873, Mrs. Marling started a hotel in the property now known as McDonald's, where she remained until 1875, and then purchased the Fitzgerald hotel, and continued for a while, and then removed to the present stand. The names of the present hotel keepers are as follows: Scott, Marling, Wells and Cochran.

THE FLOURING MILL.

In 1857, Oliver and Marshall Jackson erected the steam grist mill, which is still in operation. Reese, Dunlevy & Co., are proprietors of this mill at present.

STAVE FACTORY.

This establishment is run by Miller & Boerner. It was built in 1869. They can manufacture staves sufficient for one thousand kegs per day. These works find ready sale for their staves.

THE FREE PRESS.

In 1875 in the latter part of December the first number of a five column quarto journal styled *The Free Press* made its first appearance in Cameron, which was the primitive and only newspaper published in the village. It was printed by J. R. Faulkers but was short-lived. Mr. F. issued the *Free Press* for about a year and a half at a subscription price of $1 50. For want of proper support he was obliged to discontinue this little journal, which, it is said, was a spicy paper during its lifetime.

SHIPPING.

As a shipping point for stock, Cameron surpasses many towns along the line of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad of more than double its population. In 1878 over one hundred and seventy-five car loads of stock, (principally hogs) were shipped from Cameron. For passenger and freight the receipts averaged $1,200 per month. It is thought that fifty car loads of grain would not be too large an estimate to place upon the shipments as an average for each season. The station agent reports for the month of February, 1878, alone, the shipping from Cameron of forty cars of stock, grain, &c. Although the trade of the town is not quite as large and extensive as it was several years ago, owing to the fact that country stores have been started through the territory which cut off a certain portion of trade from the town, nevertheless the shipments remain the same with some times increasing proportion. A great deal of grain and stock is wagoned to this station from Greene county, Pennsylvania, and carred here for the eastern markets, and often, too, from a portion of Wetzel county, shipments are made at this place.

INCORPORATED.

Cameron at one time was incorporated. This occurred about the out-breaking of the war and only remained incorporated for several years. It received its charter, so we are informed, from old Virginia. The village is again making an effort for incorporation, and it is thought likely to succeed before long.

VALUATION OF PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

The valuation of public buildings in Cameron, namely: Churches and school property is estimated at $12,000.00.

FAIR.

The first fair held in Cameron was in the fall of 1871. It is styled "The Western Pennsylvania, Eastern Ohio and West Virginia Agricultural Society." Dr. Stidger and Criswell originated the fair and it was run by them for two years, with very flattering results, clearing $1,200.00 the first year after paying liberal premiums. In 1873, Dr. Stidger sold his farm upon which the grounds were situated, and then a company of twenty persons took it in hand and one fair was had under that association. Since which time Squire Keyser has held two fairs. The two first exhibitions paid for the enclosure of the grounds and the erection of the necessary buildings, which cost $2,100.00. Other improvements have since been added to the amount of $700.00, making the total cost of fair grounds $2,800.00.

In connection with the history of Cameron, the following anecdotes have been related: There lived a family by the name of Hines, near what is now Cameron Station. About the year 1788, a bushel of apples was procured by one of the family in Washington, Pa. Being thought considerable of a luxury at that time, they were sparingly distributed among the members of the family. A little —— had finished one and accidentally choked on the core. After some time it was relieved, and through curiosity a member of the family procured the heart seed and planted it. It grew to a large tree, and is still standing on the farm now owned by Mr. David McConaughey.

The Hines brothers, Joseph, Christopher and John, built a block-house for defense against Indian depredations. Near it at one time, they had a nice lot of hogs fattening for use. A band of savages suddenly came upon them and took quite a fancy to them, and asked permission of the Hines brothers to kill one. Permission was readily granted and the Indians assisted by the family soon killed and dressed the hog. The circumstance afterwards proved to be of material benefit to the Hines family. It was the means of sustaining friendly relations between them and the savages.

The following is related of Christopher: On one occasion he climbed a poplar tree for the purpose of procuring bees. He

ventured too far out on a limb; it swung down, and he was unable to reach the body of the tree. With great presence of mind he asked his companions to clear away the stones to give him a soft place to light. His companions fearing the result, admonished him to pray. "Clear away the stones and logs, and never mind the prayers," said he. The logs and stones were finally cleared away. Christopher unlimbered and reached the ground in safety. "Now," said he, "If I had waited to pray there would have been a dead man about here; we must *do* something as well as pray."

CHURCHES.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Methodist Episcopal Society at Cameron, was organized in the year 1854 by Rev. A. A. Reager, pastor of the Grave creek circuit, of which it continued to form a part for some fourteen years. The following named persons were among its earliest members: George W. Merchant, Daniel Anderson, William Steele, Joshua Fry and John Marshall. Services were held sometimes every two weeks, and frequently only once a month. It was under the pastorate of Revs. F. Guthrie, William R. Howe, J. L. Irwin, D. H. K. Dix, T. H. Trainor, R. L. Woodyard, J. A. Kibbee and R. M. Wallace.

In the year 1868, it became a station, with one hundred and forty members, J. P. Farmer being pastor. Since the time referred to above, it has been served by the following ministers: F. M. Hughes, M. Dowler, H. C. Sandford, T. B. Hughes, J. L. Clarke and A. Hall, the present pastor.

The first officers of the church after it became a station were as follows: Dr. S. B. Stidger, William Clouston, John Marshall and John Burley, stewards. The two former, with Dr. John Pipes, were trustees.

The chapel is a neat frame, and was erected in 1868 at a cost of $3,300.

The society, under the pastorate of their courteous and agreeable minister, is in a flourishing and prosperous condition, with a membership of 250, and a good Sabbath school—the nursery of the church. Where you find an active Sabbath school, there can also be found a live church, as is the case in the above church.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Presbyterian Church of Cameron was organized September 23, 1867, by a committee of the Presbytery of Washington, consisting of Revs. J. S. Pomeroy, Jonathan Crosse and Samuel Graham. The following named persons united with the church in its organization, viz: Mr. Wm. Hosack, sr., Mrs. Nancy Hosack, Mrs, Mary Marling, Mrs. Sarah Grey, Mr. Gustavus Bowers, Mrs. Mary Ellen Bowers, Mrs. Minerva E. Davis, Mr. Milton McCuskey, Mr. John B. Kilpatrick, Mrs. Mary Kilpatrick, Miss Rebecca Fisher, Mr. Martin B. Cummins, Mrs. Clarinda Cummins, Mr. John Fry, Mrs. Rebecca Fry, Mr. Geo. W. McCuskey, Miss Mattie McConoughey, Mrs. Ann McConoughey, Mr. Ernest Cully, Miss Caroline Cully, Miss Nancy J. McCuskey, Miss Elsinda Cummins, Mr. James Miller, Mrs. Elizabeth Miller, Mrs. Mary Cunningham, Mrs. Mary McCuskey, Mrs .Mary Pearsons, Mrs. Nacy M. Wallace, Mr. David Murphy, Mrs. Eleanor Grey, Mr. Samuel Wallace, Mrs. Maria Burley, Mrs. Susan Murphy, Mrs. Kane, Mr. J. H. Goshorn, Mr. C. C. Turner, Mrs. A. M. Turner, Mr. Virgil L. McCuskey.

Messrs. Wm. Hosack, Sr., Gustavus Bowers and George W. McCuskey were elected ruling elders. Efforts were immediately put forth to erect a church edifice. The building was begun early in the spring of 1868, and was completed and dedicated in autumn of the same year, at a cost of about $3,000.00. It is a brick structure, fifty feet long, thirty feet wide and sixteen feet in height, from the floor to the ceiling. The interior of the building is well arranged, and will comfortably seat about 225 persons. The congregation has lately taken measures to erect a belfry.

The first minister of this church was Rev. D. H. Laverty, who labored here, half of his time, from January 1st, 1868, until April 1871. During the two following years the church was without a pastor, but was supplied occasionally by ministers of the Presbytery, chiefly through the efforts of Elder J. B. Kilpatrick. In April 1873, Rev. J. S. Pomeroy began to labor here a portion of his time, and continued for three years. On May 1st, 1876, Rev. R. B. Farrar, the present pastor, who is a genial and scholarly gentleman, began to labor as ministerial supply for this church, in connection with the Church of Unity. The church here has been weakened by the removal of Elder J. B. Kilpatrick and other members, occasioned by the removal of the R. R. engines and repair shops. It has sustained a flourishing Sabbath School ever since its organization. The elders are Messrs. Milton McCuskey, Wm. Keyser, Isaac Moose and Dr. M. R. Boyd.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

Cameron Lodge, No. 17, A. F. and A. M.—This society was originally organized February 22, 1858. Upon the petition of the following named persons: John H. Dickey, David W. Gray, Dr. S. B. Stidger, Solomon Kraus, John Fitzgerald, John Woodburn and Francis Gray, a dispensation by the Grand Lodge of the State of Virginia, was granted. A charter was received on December 15, 1858, by them from the Grand Lodge of Virginia, signed by Powhatting B. Stark, Grand Master, and John Dobe Secretary. It was then styled Cameron Lodge, No. 180. In 1863, West Virginia was formed, and then in the year 1867, a new charter was granted under the new state, which was dated January 24, 1867. This was signed by William J. Bates, Grand Master, and Thomas H. Logan, Grand Secretary, and then renumbered 17.

First officers and members under the charter granted by the Grand Lodge of Virginia, December 15, 1858:

John H. Dickey, W. Master; David W. Gray, S. Warden; Francis Turner, J. Warden; William T. Head, Secretary; John Fitzgerald, Treasurer; William H. H. Showacre, S. Deacon; John Woodburn, J. Deacon; John W. Allen, Tyler.

First officers and members under the charter granted by the Grand Lodge of West Virginia, January 24, 1867:

John H. Dickey, W. Master; John Miller, S. Warden; Charles A. Woodward, J. Warden; Martin C. Todd, Secretary; Charles Boenar, Treasurer; Francis M. Reynolds, S. Deacon; John Kilpatrick, J. Deacon; Sample Parker, Tyler.

Present Officers.—James W. Dunlevy, W. Master; Francis M. Reynolds, S. Warden; Robert McConaughey, J. Warden; James McCuskey, Treasurer; Darwin A. Woodburn, Secretary; E. Perry Richardson, S. Deacon; Josephus Hicks, J. Deacon; Samuel Mellon, Tyler.

The society has been very successful since its organization. Everything seemed to work for its good, and nothing to impede its onward movement in numerical strength and in the accumulation of means. To-day, it has realty to the amount of $3,000 00, and a rental income of $200 00 per annum. Membership at present numbers 60. Since the organization of this institution, it has initiated about one hundred. Meets on the first and third Tuesdays in each month in their Hall.

Cameron Lodge, No. 36, I. O. O. F.—This society, which has for its principles "Friendship, Love and Truth," was organized October 18, 1867. The charter members were as follows, viz: W. R. McDonald, jr., J. M. Pipes, David Dickey, J. W. A. Lily, and B. W. Andrews. The first officers elected after its institution were for Noble Grand, Capt. J. M. Pipes; Vice Grand, J. W. Lily; Secretary, W. R. McDonald; Treasurer, B. W. Andrews.

They organized in the Mason's Hall, but held the first meeting over McConaughey's store, and then removed to the Fitzgerald Hall.

The following named persons are the present officers:

Noble Grand, P. Willard; Vice Grand, James McCuskey; Secretary, O. Moore; Treasurer, D. A. Woodburn.

This body has met with success, both financially and otherwise. Its present membership is fifty-one. Since its formation here it has initiated about 122, and five deaths have occurred. The society now meets in its own hall, which is tastefully furnished. Lodge property is estimated to be worth $2,000. Meets every Wednesday evening.

Pearl Lodge, No. 427, K. of H.—This lodge was instituted on the 18th of January, 1877. The society organized with nine members, as follows: J. M. Pipes, J. W. Dunlevy, W. H. Hicks, W. H. Reese, J. H. Fitzgerald, E. S. Davis, H. Pipes, C. F. Boerner and Dr. M. R. Boyd. The following officers were then elected and installed into their respective places: Past Dictator, J. M. Pipes; Dictator, J. W. Dunlevy; Vice Dictator, W. H. Hicks; Chaplain, W. H. Reese; Reporter, T. C. Pipes; Financial Reporter, E. S. Davis; Treasurer, C. F. Boerner.

The subjoined list shows its present officers: Past Dictator, J. M. Pipes; Dictator, J. H. Fitzgerald; Vice Dictator, Isaac Moose; Reporter, T. C. Pipes; Financial Reporter, J. L. McDonald; Treasurer, C. F. Boerner; Chaplain, J. R. Jones; Trustees, J. W. Dunlevy, Isaac Moose and C. F. Boerner; Representative, J. M. Pipes; Medical Examiners, Drs. S. B. Stidger and M. R. Boyd. It has, at this writing, Jan. 1869, a membership

of twenty-five. Meets in the Fitzgerald hall twice a month, on Saturday evenings.

Lodge of the Knights of Pythias.—This guardian brotherhood, the Knights of Pythias, was organized September 1st, 1873. The charter members, petitioning for a lodge here, were as follows:

John Miller, C. A. Woodward, Charles F. Boerner, W. T. McGhan, T. C. Pipes, T. L. Davis, Hyder Riley, F. M. Reynolds, J. S. Lemon, J. A. Fitzgerald, E. W. Fitzgerald, C. H. Mackin, John T. McGhan, A. J. Booher, M. R. Boyd and William Collins.

First Officers.—C. A. Woodward, P. C.; John Miller, O. C.; F. H. Mackin, S. C.; F. M. Reynolds, P.; L. C. Pipes, K. of R. and S.; T. L. Davis, M. of F.; C. F. Boerner, M. of E.; W. T. McGhan, M. at A.

The following named members comprise the list of the last officers elected:

J. B. Hicks, P. C.; John T. McGhan, C. C.; T. L. Davis, S. C.; T. C. Pipes, P.; William M. Nowels, M. of E.; F. M. Reynolds, K. of R. and S.; D. T. Murphy, M. at A.; Wilford Emery, O. G.

Stated meetings on Monday evenings. Hall in Fitzgerald building. Membership at present about 20. The principles inculcated in this institution are to soften the pillow of its deceased and dying brethren, and cheering the widows and orphans by assisting them with means for their support.

CAMERON CEMETRIES.

These grounds were purchased of Robert Crawford, and contain two acres. On the 11th of May, 1868, it was incorporated. The officers names of this incorporation are as follows: John Miller, Wm. Franklin, W. B. Williams, sr, J. B. Kilpatrick, Wm. Hosack, sr., Josiah Lydick, B. Parkinson, J. H. Pipes and C. A. Woodward. This beautiful cemetery is located at the west end of town.

THE SUMMARY OF BUSINESS.

Cameron contains a population of about 600. It has four hotels, four dry goods stores, one clothing store, two tin shops, one drug store, two furniture stores, four saloons, two saddler shops, three blacksmith shops, one steam mill, one stave factory, one hardware store, two tailor shops, one jewelry shop, two shoe shops, four physicians, three churches—Methodist, Presbyterian and Catholic, three secret societies and postoffice with daily mails.

LOUDENSVILLE.

This village is situated in Cameron District, and received its name from a Mr. Louden, the original owner of the site upon which the place now stands. It is a very small village, even if it can be called such. Contains one wagonmaker shop, blacksmith shop, dry goods store, a steam grist mill with saw mill attached. It has a population of about fifty inhabitants.

ROCK LICK.

Another small place, with a post office, shoe shop, wagonmaker shop and one blacksmith. Population about eighty. The Cumberland Presbyterian Church and a school stands adjacent to the village.

ROCK LICK PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In 1866 a small congregation, then being a branch of the Harmony Church, Jacksonville, Greene county, Pa., erected a church edifice at this place, at a cost of $2,375. The house was dedicated on the first Sabbath in June, 1867. Rev. A. B. Miller, D. D., preached the dedication sermon. A permanent organization was effected on the 20th of June, 1868, Rev. A. W. White delivered the sermon on that occasion. Revs. P. Axtell, G. W. McWhorter, J. B. Nail (now in Japan,) and P. R. Danley have ministered unto the congregation since its establishment. Messrs. John Laughlin, Joseph Snider, J. White, Adam Earlywine, Wm. Keller, James Buchannon and Mrs. John Parkinson, Mrs. John Laughlin, Mrs. Eliza Snider, Mrs. Mary Earlywine, Mrs. Jane Keller, Mrs. Margaret White, Mrs. A. Barney, Mrs. James Buchannon, Mrs. Mary Archer and Miss Mary Parkinson were the primitive members. The congregation is a prosperous and active band of christians.

"THE BLOCK HOUSE ON THE FRONTIER."

On Liberty Ridge, about two miles east of Cameron, stood for many years an old church building known as the "True Wesleyans," but referred to oftener as "The Block House on the Frontier," being the primitive church there. The building stood on the farm of Mr. Z. G. White. Nothing now remains of the church but a little debris scarcely sufficient to mark its site. It was built about the year 1848. Among the first members were Z. G. White and wife, William Clyde and wife, Rachel Clyde; Sarah Jane Clyde, Benjamin Chambers and Elmer Chambers and wife; Nancy Piles, David Clyde, Noah White, sr. and wife, Elmer White, Reason and Elizabeth Riggs, Andrew Murdy, and Mrs. Chambers. The church building was not erected until several years after its organization was effected. Prior to this meetings were conducted around in private houses among its members. Rev. William Crooks was the first minister who remained with this congregation two years. He was followed by Revs. J. P. Belker, Caleb Preston and others.

Mr. Solomon Hendrickson was also one among the first members of this congregation and who subsequently became an itinerant local preacher. Whilst engaged in preaching in a church located about a mile from the above, was attacked by a *posse* of enraged men and mobbed as he stepped from the church door. He had been showing up the evils of slavery and made the remark in the course of his sermon that, "We should do unto others as we would they should do unto us; and if that was obeyed, it would destroy slavery." For this observation he was mobbed. He received such internal injuries from the hands of the mob that he died in three weeks from the effects.

CLOUSTON CHURCH.

The first Methodist Society in what is now called Cameron district, was organized in 1836, by Moses Tichenell, pastor of Marshall circuit, assisted by a local preacher named Edward Dowler.

The congregation was composed of the following persons: William Clouston and Jane, his wife, John Ryan and wife, John Tarr and wife, Mrs. Isaac Coe, Mrs. Philip Coe, Edward Strickland and Elizabeth, his wife, John Merrical and wife, Zuby Gosney, Silas B. Kittle and Susan, his wife.

William Clouston was class leader and held meetings in his own house, which was open for preaching twice a month. Through his efforts, mainly, a chapel was built in the year 1841, which still bears his name. It is situated two miles north of the village of Cameron, built of logs in the old style. There worships in it a small but active congregation.

DR. S. B. STIDGER was born December 1, 1830, in Springfield, Jefferson county, Ohio. Educated in the common schools of that day. Read medicine in his father's office at Moundsville. In 1851 he located for practice at Jacob Burley's, near the present site of Cameron, where he remained one year. After the closing of the track of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, in 1852, he removed to, and built the second house in Cameron. On the 12th of September, 1864, he was married. In 1856 he migrated with his family to Iowa, where he practiced, in partnership with his father, for one year. In 1858 owing to the sickness of his wife, he concluded to return to Cameron, where he continued to have a large practice until the breaking out of the rebellion. At the commencement of the war he raised a company and was; mustered into the service of the United States army in 1861, Was elected captain, but declined on account of inexperience, in favor of Captain James Donly, who had served in the Mexican war, and accepted the position of first lieutenant, serving three months, the time for which he enlisted. Under the President's call for three months men, most of this time down he served in the medical department with detached forces reporting to Dr. Thoburn, then surgeon of the First West Virginia Volunteer Infantry. At the expiration of three months the regiment was re-organized and Dr. Thoburn was promoted to colonel and wrote to our subject requesting him to go out with him as surgeon of his regiment. He then went before the board for examination and passed, and received the position of assistant surgeon, serving until July, 1862, when he resigned on account of having been appointed administrator of his father's estate, before entering the service, and thinking the war would not last long, when it could be closed up; but finding that it would be prolonged, and that the estate was losing by parties entering the army indebted thereto. He had charge of the post hospital at Cumberland, Md. He returned from the field to the regular routine of hospital duty. Since the war he has had a large practice. In 1866–7 he attended his last course of lectures at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. In 1868 was elected to represent his county (Marshall) in the legislature.

M. C. TODD, tailor; born in Ireland, 1829; migrated with his

parents to America, when a mere child; learned tailoring in Pittsburgh; moved to Moundsville in 1853; married in 1860; removed to Cameron in 1861, where he is engaged in tailoring.

F. M. REYNOLDS, furniture dealer, was born in Greene county, Pa., October 15, 1830. At the age of seventeen, he apprenticed to learn the cabinet making trade. After serving four years at the business with his "boss," he then lead a migratory life for several years. In 1853, he was married to Miss Sarah M. Harris. He is the father of six children. Removed to Cameron, and started in the furniture and undertaking business, and in the year subseqeunt, removed his family to this place. He is a member of the Presbyterian church. Was elected, and held the office of mayor of Cameron, one year. Elected and held the office of township treasurer from 1867 to 1870. He drives a good trade, making a specialty of undertaking.

W. S. PIPES & BROS., dealers in watches, clocks, jewelry, spectacles, silver and silverware, &c. This firm started in 1874, and has been carrying on a good trade ever since. They keep a fine stock and sell at reasonably low prices. One year ago, a branch office was started at Waynesburg, Pa., where they are also establishing a good business. They are gentlemanly fellows and deal fairly with all customers.

E. S. DAVIS, druggist, was born in Richmond, Va., in 1850. Migrated to Cameron on the 3d of August, 1877, and opened out a drug store, which business he has carried on ever since. He keeps on hand constantly a fine stock of goods, and sells lots of medicines.

A. S. HARRIS, harness maker, Cameron, was born in Prince William, Virginia, in 1800. Migrated to above village in 1857, and started the first saddle shop in the place. Was married in 1825, and is the father of seven children. He manufactures harness and saddles, and does general repair work.

SAMUEL HOUSEHOLDER was born in Morgan county, W. Va., in August, 1828. He was married August 11, 1853, and raised a family of seven children. His business is repairing telegraph. Post office, Cameron, W. Va.

GEORGE A. STIDGER. M. D., was born in Moundsville, W. Va., December 27, 1844, and moved to Cameron May 10, 1864. He is the father of three children. Post office, Cameron, W. Va.

LEE WELLS was born in Marion county, W. Va., July 16, 1850; came to Cameron, W. Va., in 1871, and was married April 15, 1875. He has one child. Business, hotel keeper. Post office, Cameron, W. Va.

JOSEPH SNYDER was born in Somerset county, Pa., May 10, 1833, came to Cameron township, Marshall county, W. Va., in 1851, and was married October 5, 1854. He raised a family of three children. Business, blacksmith and wagon maker. Post office, Rock Lick, W. Va.

W. M. GLUMPLY, M. D., was born in Ohio county, W. Va., September 3, 1850, and moved to Rock Lick, Cameron township, Marshall county, W. Va., in 1873. He was married May 28, 1874, and has one child. Post office, Rock Lick, W. Va.

CHARLES E. BELL was born October 23, 1851, in Marshall county, W. Va. He was married November 20, 1872, and has one child. He is employed in farming. Post office, Rock Lick, W. Va.

JOSEPH HUBBS was born in Webster township, Marshall county, W. Va., August 7, 1828. He was married in September, 1848, and raised a family of ten children, seven of whom are living. He is a farmer and stock raiser. Post office, Cameron, W. Va.

J. D. COE was born in Marshall county, W. Va., July 13, 1833. Business, farmer and stock raiser. Post office, Cameron, W. Va.

ELIJAH ADAMS was born in Greene county, Pa., May 24, 1841, and moved to Cameron township, Marshall county, W. Va., in 1871. He was married May 24, 1873, and had four children, three of whom are living. He is a farmer and stock raiser. Post office, Cameron, W. Va.

JESSE BANE, JR., was born December 5, 1842, was married March 29, 1866, to Hannah Rayl who was born April 11, 1841. Their children are as follows: John Bane, born February 13, 1867; Mary Bane, born April 1, 1868; Jesse Bane, born November 15, 1869; Lenileota Bane, born April 26, 1872.

JOHN A. BURLEY was born in Marshall county, W. Va., May 30, 1848. He moved to the farm on which he now resides in Cameron township in 1873, and carries on farming as his vocation. He was married September 19, 1867, and is the father of five children. Post office, Cameron, W. Va.

JOHN LAUGHLIN was born in Washington county, Pa., January 27, 1827. He was married, April 8, 1857, and moved to Rock Lick, W. Va., in 1848. He raised a family of four children. Business, merchant. Post office, Rock Lick, W. Va.

THOMAS HILL was born in Washington county, Pa., September 16, 1818. He was married September 12, 1844, and moved to Cameron district, Marshall county, W. Va., in 1872. He raised a family of ten children, nine of whom are living. He carries on farming as his vocation. Post office, Glen Easton, W. Va.

JOHN INGRAM was born in Washington county, Pa., May 17, 1819. He moved with his parents to West Virginia in 1829. Has been engaged in farming and stock raising the greater part of his life. When a boy he worked out at times at low wages, but always succeeded in saving money, keeping his expenses below his income. Notwithstanding he was economical, he was generous, and always appreciated a kind act. He married his second wife and raised a family of seven children, four living at present. Of late years his attention has been turned to raising fine wooled sheep. In the fall of 1866 he purchased from Childs, of Vermont, sixty-eight head of ewes at thirty-five dollars per head; one ram at three hundred and twenty-five dollars, one at three hundred, one at one hundred and fifty, two at seventy-five each, and five at forty-five dollars per head. Six ewes at one one hundred dollars each, twenty ewes at eighty dollars each, making nearly six thousand dollars invested. His home farm at Poplar Springs, Cameron district, Marshall county, W. Va., contains 872 acres, with a fine large brick dwelling and good barn. His farm in Wetzel county, W. Va., contains 500 acres. This he keeps for a summer range for his flocks.

Below we give his certificate of award and diploma received at the International Exhibition at Philadelphia for fine wool.

INTERNATIONAL EXHIBITION,
1876.
CERTIFICATE OF AWARD.
JOHN INGRAM,
Poplar Springs, Marshall county, West Virginia.
WOOL.
No. 175—Group IX.

United States Centennial Commission. In accordance with the act of Congress, Philadelphia, September 27, 1876.

JOHN S. CAMPBELL, *Secretary.* A. T. GOSHORN, *Director Gen'l,* JAS. R. HAWLEY, *President.*

INTERNATIONAL EXHIBITION (No. 233.)
PHILADELPHIA, 1876.

The United States Centennial Commission has examined the report of the judges and accepted the following reasons, and decreed a reward in conformity therewith.

PHILADELPHIA, September 20, 1878.

REPORT ON AWARDS—PRODUCT, WOOL.

Name and address of exhibitor—JOHN INGRAM, Poplar Springs, Marshall county, West Virginia.

The undersigned examined the product herein described, respectfully recommend the same to the United States Centennial Commission of award, for the following reasons, viz.: *For ten fleeces of excellent merino combing and beautiful merino clothing wool.*

JOHN L. HAYES,
Signature of Judge.

Approval of group of judges.

ELLIS H. COWDEN, HAYAMI,
GEBHARD, A. DAMINOS,
CHARLES J. ELLIS, A. BEHMER,
CHARLES LEBOUTELLIER

A true copy of the record, FRANCIS A. WALKER,
Chief of the Bureau of Awards.

Given by authority of the United States Centennial Commission.

A. T. GOSHORN, *Director Gen'l*, J. R. HAWLEY, *President*, J. S. CAMPBELL, *Secretary*.

INTERNATIONAL EXHIBITION, PHILADELPHIA.

MDCCCLXXVI.

UNION DISTRICT.

Those acquainted with the history of Union District will find it difficult to realize, in traveling over its territory, the wonderful transformations which have taken place within the short space of twenty years. Nothing appears to indicate that the condition has ever been other than what it now is, viz: that of a quiet and prosperous farming section, conservative, as such regions invariably are, and opposed to every innovation upon the old order of things. Until a few years ago agriculture was the only pursuit of that robust and intelligent population, but the iron manufacturers of Wheeling, having their attention directed to the natural advantages of this district, have erected a large furnace and nail mill, and the thriving village of Benwood has sprung to life. Its growth has been, to use a hackneyed expression, like Jonah's gourd, or, better, like the towns in the oil region, or, better still, like the thriving towns of the fertile west, which are laid out and built in a day, and which endure, despite the predictions of "Old Probabilities," and against which the rains descend and the floods come in vain. Its rapid rise in prosperity and importance has been as healthy and substantial as it was sudden, and no better proof of this need be offered than that it has continued to grow and prosper through all the financial prostration of the past few years.

SETTLEMENT.

Long after Sand Hill was a thriving settlement, what is now Union was only known as the "*woods*." Colonel Stricker and the McMechens were the first to settle on the bottom lands in the vicinity of what is now Benwood. They, like all men of those days, first improved the level land, the hilly parts being considered worthless, and only fit for timber and hunting grounds. Henry and John Stupe came in 1790, and made a clearing and built a cabin on the farm now owned by Mrs. Allen, near Sherrard. Near to where this clearing was made was a block house, built some time previous to this settlement, but as it was about the close of hostilities with the Indians, it was of but little use.

Henry Clark came soon after the Strupes, and made a settlement near them. A man by the name of Burch was a pioneer in Union district also, and settled at the head of Burch's run. These men opened up the forest and others soon followed. The McHenrys, the McCombs, the Allens, the Dowlers, the Blacks, the Barteaux, the Caldwells, are among the most prominent who first settled here. But the first settlers have all passed away and their traditions are perishing with them; but printed pages will bear testimony of their existence in early days.

It was in this district, near the line of Washington, that Captain William Foreman and his party lost their lives on the 27th of September, 1777. This was the only massacre of any note committed by the Indians within the limits of Union district.

COAL.

Coal is found in abundance in almost every part of the district. On the farm of Mr. E. Conners, is a vein locally known as *block or splint coal*. It was first discovered by accident, cropping out of the hillside, lying immediately east of the Ohio river, in the year 1878; an analysis was made of it and it was found to be of a superior quality. It possesses a laminated appearance, splitting into sheets, and is very difficult to break on the opposite of the lamina. The faces of the layers are often covered with a soft, dead, carbonaceous material, like charcoal, and the whole seam throughout is marked by alternate layers of dead and bright looking coal. In the act of combustion it neither swells or changes form. In the furnace the blocks retain their shape until they fall to ashes; neither does it cake by running together. Possessing these qualities it is fit for the furnace in its raw state. Taken directly from the mine and thrown into the furnace without preparation, it is claimed that it produces the best pig iron made in America. The mills in Benwood are all supplied with coal from the river hills near by.

Iron Ore is found on the farm of Mr. Conners; it has been represented as a three foot vein and of as good quality as any native ore in this part of state.

SCHOOLS.

It was a number of years after the first settlers came in before their attention was directed towards schools. The remains of one of the old-time school houses is still standing on the farm of M. D. Campbell, but the exact date of its erection is not known; it was built of logs, about 18 by 20 feet, with chimney occupying one whole side of the house; it was capable of taking in a log twelve feet long. But these ancient log houses have about disappeared, and their places taken by magnificent brick or frame buildings, costing from five hundred to ten thousand dollars. There are two graded schools, number 1 and number 10, the latter having an addition put to it in 1878, and has ample accommodation for one hundred and fifty pupils.

The following is the enumeration of each sub-district in Union, for 1878:

No. 1,	298	Males.	269	Females.	4	Teachers.
" 2,	68	"	56	"	1	"
" 3,	41	"	45	"	1	"
" 4,	24	"	23	"	1	"
" 5,	46	"	34	"	1	"
" 6,	49	"	33	"	1	"
" 7,	21	"	35	"	1	"
" 8,	13	"	19	"	1	"
" 9,	13	"	18	"	1	"
" 10,	15	"	68	"	2	"

Much credit is due to the following board of directors, for the improvement in educational matters, especially the president of the board, who has given much time and attention to the promotion of education in the district.

Henry T. Ford, president; Richard Allen, Isaac Shepperd; H. U. Bumgardner, secretary.

Union, like other parts of Marshall county, is fast improving in her schools, and is keeping pace with her sister towns, both in school buildings, and in the manner of teaching pupils.

THE ALLEN GROVE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This church organization was effected in 1852 with a membership of sixteen. Their first pastor was the Rev. John R. Duncan. After him followed Dr. James Alexander, Rev. Samuel Graham, Rev. D. H. Loverty, Rev. W. C. Smith, Rev. J. F. Curtis, Rev. J. A. Brown.

First Elders—William Kyzer and John McCombs.

Trustees—Joseph Harris, C. Kemple, James Standiford and John Allen.

The present membership is thirty-six, and has a flourishing Sunday school of about sixty scholars. The church edifice is frame.

PLEASANT HILL METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This society was organized at the house of Mr. Salters, in 1808. Meetings were held at this house for a number of years, and in other houses throughout the neighborhood. In 1835 the first church building was erected on the site of the present edifice.

MOUNT ZION METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.

The first meeting of the society, which is now extinct, was held at the house of Rev. George Dowler, in 1833. Burnes then succeeded Dowler. In 1848 a log church was erected. During the rebellion it united itself to the Methodist Episcopal Church. It was only a mission field. The bulding is still standing, but is unoccupied.

GRAVEL STREET CHAPEL (CHURCH OF GOD).

This was organized in 1873 with a membership of twenty-seven. The first minister was Rev. J. Hickwell; second Rev. R. L. Burnes; third Rev. J. S. Marple; fourth, Rev. S. Wood, and the present incumbent is Rev. D. L. Leech, and the present membership fifty-five, with a Sabbath school of seventy-seven scholars.

SHERRARD P. O.

Sherrard is situated on the Wheeling and Waynesburg road, It contains one store and post office, two churches, two wagon and blacksmith shops, one shoemaker shop, one doctor and two ministers. There is no hotel in the place, and, consequently, no accommodation for travelers. The spirit of enterprise does not run at a very high rate in Sherrard; Unlike its sister village Benwood, it is in the yellow leaf, and will soon be one of

the things of the past. Its close proximity to Wheeling renders it unfit for a commercial point, except in the smallest way.

The farming community of this district are an industrious and reading class of people, and the growth of its population and the rapid rise in the value of property are witnesses of the energy of its inhabitants, and the style of the improvements made is such as to almost dispel the thought that the territory comprised within its bounds was, so short a time since, covered with heavy timber, and its forest paths roamed by savage men and beasts.

The following are short biographical sketches of the most prominent and enterprising men of Union district:

Henry T. Ford, M. D.—The subject of this sketch was born in Monroe county, Ohio, in 1843. At an early age he inclined towards a professional life, and his parents wishing to gratify him, he was educated for the medical profession. After completing his course in a classical school, he commenced his favorite study, medicine, and in 1864 completed his course. Finding his profession full in his native county, he moved to Noble county, and commenced practice, but by his arduous labor while a student, his health became impaired and he was therefore compelled to give up his practice for a time. He then moved to Benwood, his present residence, and engaged in the drug business, where he soon regained his health; finding such a demand for his professional aid, he gave up his drug business and again devoted his whole time and attention to practice, in which he has been a success, and he now stands among the leading men of his profession as a skillful physician. He is an earnest patron of education, and is well informed, and has conversational powers. In pursuing his profession he never fails to respond to the call of the sick, whether in sunshine or storm, and for the poor, without the means of remuneration, or the wealthy, he is equally ready to devote himself. He is one of Benwood's most enterprising citizens, always ready in any improvement or matter of charity.

Professor Leonard Eskey was born in Marshall county in 1850. He was raised a farmer. He received his first instruction in a school near his home, and afterward attended the State Normal School at West Liberty, W. Va., and finally graduated at Union College, Ohio. On completing his collegiate course, he was appointed principal of the Benwood school, which position he has filled with entire acceptance to the public and honor to himself. He has chosen the profession of medicine, and is a student of Dr. Henry T. Ford. He has attended one course of lectures at Ann Arbor, Mich., and intends to complete his course at Jefferson College, Philadelphia. The Professor is a close student and gentleman of high culture, and with his energy is sure of success.

Oscar N. Carr, M. D., was born in Northfield, Ill., in 1849. He was educated at Sandwich High School, in his native state. After completing his education at this place, he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. Charles Winn, a learned and skillful physician; and when advanced sufficiently in his studies, he entered Rush Medical College, Chicago, and graduated in the class of 1874. He came to Benwood and commenced practice, and his efforts have been crowned with success.

Hiram McMechen.—Mr. McMechen was born near Benwood, in 1807, and was a son of Benjamin McMechen. He was educated at home, by attending such schools as they had in his young days; when he was about seventeen years of age he went to Moundsville and engaged as clerk with his brother-in-law, Thomas List; he afterwards became a partner in the store. Some time after he went south with a boat load of goods, and remained some time. He returned and went into the grocery business with Thomas List, on Market street, Wheeling, and remained for some time, and then moved to his farm near Benwood. He was justice of the peace for a number of years. In 1853, he married Miss Hannah Armstrong, daughter of the Rev. J. Armstrong, of Wheeling. They have two children. Mr. McMechen died in 1876, in his sixty-eighth year.

Nicholas Dowler, was born in Ohio county, in 1832, and was a son of Michael Dowler. He was raised a farmer, and received a common school education. In 1856, he engaged in mercantile business in Bellaire, and remained there until 1861. At the age of twenty-six, he married Miss Harris. They have four children. After leaving Bellaire, in 1861, he moved to a farm in Union district, where he still resides.

Isaac Dowler.—The subject of this sketch was born in Ohio county, Virginia, in 1824. He was a son of George Dowler, who came from Maryland, in 1790, and settled at Brownsville, Pa., and remained until 1811, when he came to Ohio county, and settled in Union district, where he lived until his death in 1862. Isaac was raised a farmer, and educated at the common school. He married Catharine Caldwell, in 1851. They have four sons and two daughters.

W. S. Dowler, was born in Ohio county, in 1832. He was a son of Michael Dowler, and grandson of George Dowler. He received a liberal education when young, and learned the cooper trade, but finding it unprofitable, he engaged in farming. He come into possession of the old homestead of his father, and still occupies it. He is a farmer and stock raiser, and has made many improvements in the old homestead, and has one of the finest improved farms in Marshall county.

Thomas Dowler was born in Ohio county, in 1820. He was a son of George Dowler, a pioneer preacher in that part of the country, having come from Pennsylvania in 1811. Thomas was educated at such schools as they had then, log cabins with greased paper windows. He married Miss McHenry, of Union District. Mr. Dowler has been a public man for several years, having served as Justice of the Peace, and held other offices; he is a prosperous farmer and a good neighbor.

Mrs. Mary Orem, widow of the late William Orem, was a daughter of George Dowler; she married Mr. Orem in 1840, he was a native of Brooke county, and was born in 1819, he learned the cooper trade and followed it for several years, and then engaged in mercantile business, which he continued for eleven years, he then moved to the farm where his family now live; he died leaving a large family.

Shepperd McMechen was born in Ohio county, in 1827. He was a son of Benjamin McMechen, and was raised a farmer; he received his education in Wheeling and Marietta. After leaving school he engaged in farming, and continued it until his death, Oct. 24th, 1874. He was among Virginia's most prominent and successful farmers, having accumulated a large fortune. He married, March 18th, 1868, Miss A. Cockayne, daughter of Col. V. L. Cockayne; they had one son and one daughter—Mary L., born Jan. 12th, 1869, and Shepperd V., born Sept. 16th, 1874, who died Nov. 7th, 1878.

C. C. McMechen was born two miles below Benwood, in 1844. He was a son of David McMechen; he was educated at Morgantown, and upon leaving school engaged in farming; he married Miss A. E. Hickernell, daughter of the Rev. John Hickernell, of Westmoreland county, Pa., they have had two sons.

Rev. John Allen Brown was born August 7, 1822, near Youngstown, Westmoreland county, Pa. He graduated in the class of 1850, at Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., and in 1852, married Miss Amanda Christy, a graduate in 1850, at Washington Female Seminary, Washington, Pa. Rev. Brown, assisted by his wife, taught the Saltsburg academy for three and a half years. Was licensed by the Presbytery of Blairsville in 1854, and ordained and installed pastor of Ligonier church at Ligonier, Pa., in 1856. Took charge of the Presbyterian Church at Fredericksburg, Ohio, in 1860. In April, 1864, he took charge of the church at West Liberty, Ohio county, W. Va., and at the same time leased the academy there for five years. Before this lease expired the academy was sold to the state in order to pay off an old debt; but continued in charge of the congregation at that place until 1876. In the spring of 1877, Rev. Brown took charge of the congregations at Allen Grove, Limestone and Wolf Run, in Marshall county, where he still remains. He has five children living, one son being a student of Union Theological seminary, New York, and another a student of Lafayette College, Easton, Pa.

Edward Conner.—The subject of this sketch was born in Trent county, Delaware, October 19, 1817. He came to the Pan-Handle in 1823, with his father, William Conner, and settled at West Liberty, Ohio county. He was educated at West Liberty, and on completing his education, he engaged in farming. He married, in 1840, Sarah Dowler, daughter of George Dowler, and has five sons and four daughters. He was at one time captain of a militia company, in old militia days. Mr. Conner is an enterprising and energetic farmer, and has one of the finest improved farms in the county.

GEORGE MCCOMBS—Mr. McCombs was born in County Derry Ireland, and immigrated to America before the revolutionary war, leaving his family behind him, in the Emerald Isle, with the intention of returning for them. But the high seas being blocked at that time, he was compelled to stay. He enlisted in the American army, and braved the trials and hardships of a true soldier, until the close of the war. The blockade being raised, he sent for his family, who joined him soon after. He settled in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and remained there until his death. His family then moved to Ohio county, West Virginia, about the year 1800. His two sons, James and John, grew up to be men of unusual size, James being considered the most muscular man in the state. It is told by some of the family that he at one time lifted fourteen bushels of wheat, the weight being 840 pounds. James and John both were married here, and each had a family of twelve children. Many of the family are still living in Marshall county. John joined the Presbyterian church when quite young and was a devout christian.

JAMES MCCOMBS was born in Ohio county in 1812. He was a son of John McCombs and grandson of Geo. McCombs, a revolutionary soldier. James was educated at such schools as they had in those days, and upon reaching manhood engaged in farming, which he continued until 1864, when he engaged in mercantile business at Sherrard. He remained there until 1875 when he moved to the farm where he now resides. He married Mary Caldwell, daughter of Ezekiel Caldwell, in 1835. They have seven children, four sons and three daughters.

JOSEPH MCCOMBS.—The subject of this sketch was born in Ohio county in 1817. He was a son of John and grandson of George McCombs. He received his education at the common schools of that day. He married Nancy E. E. Baird, March 8, 1849. They have three daughters and two sons. Joseph, the oldest son, married Miss S. Hisher, August 23, 1873. Joseph, senior, was a delegate to the State convention, when West Virginia was made a seperate State.

ALEXANDER CALDWELL was born in Ohio county in 1802. He was a son John Caldwell, who was one of the first settlers in the Pan-Handle. They were a large family, and as they grew up they all moved to different parts of the country, and have all died, excepting the subject of this sketch, and one sister, Mrs. Laura Tidball, Millersburg, Ohio. Alexander was educated at the common schools of his boyhood. Being brought up on a farm he chose that as his occupation and has spent the life of a quiet and prosperous farmer. In 1821 he married a daughter of Martin Wetzel. They had ten children, six sons and four daughters.

JOHN CALDWELL was born in Ohio county in 1835. He received a limited education and has been in the farming business all his life. He married Miss Sidney McCrary, daughter of Thomas McCrary. They have five children, two sons and three daughters.

MARTIN CALDWELL was born in Ohio county in 1824. He is a son of Alexander Caldwell, who, having a large family to support and being of limited means, did not educate his son Martin to any great extent. He, like all the rest of the family, chose farming as a means of making a living. He married Miss Jane Clendenning in 1855. They have one son and one daughter.

CHARLES SEABRIGHT, the subject of this sketch, was born in Germany in 1828, and immigrated to this country in 1849 and settled in Wheeling. He first worked with Mr. George Hartman, in a brick-yard, at common labor. He remained there one year, then went to work in the glass-house and continued to work there until 1863. Having saved his earnings during that time, he purchased a farm in Union district, since which time he has made some of the finest farm improvements in the district. In 1870 Mr. Seabright made a trip to his native land for the purpose of getting some rare kinds of fruit trees. He remained three months, and returning brought with him various kinds of trees. Finding that many of them bore fruit the first or second year, and that they were adapted to this climate, he returned to Germany in 1873 and purchased a large quantity of trees, among which were apple, pear, peach, German prune, fourteen different kinds of cherry trees, various kinds of apricot, quince and other fruit trees. He also brought various kinds of strawberry, gooseberry and raspberry vines, a quantity of ornamental shrubbery, and sixty different varieties of roses, besides many other plants, too numerous to mention. Mr. Seabright intends, if possible, to improve the culture of fruit in West Virginia.

ISAAC GOUDY was born in Brooke county in 1817. He is a son of Isaac Goudy, a pioneer carpenter of Brooke county. Isaac, jr., recived a liberal education, and at the age of eighteen commenced to learn the carpenter trade under his father. He served two years and then started out as a journeyman, getting the pay of older hands. In 1839, he married Miss Sarah Stewart. They lived in Wheeling until 1866, when they came to Marshall county where they now reside.

GEORGE KIMPLE was born in New Jersey, in 1812. When he was six years of age, his father died leaving a family of nine children, George being the seventh child. His father being a poor man, without property, the consequence was that George received a very poor education, but by close application to study acquired sufficient to enable him to do ordinary business. He worked on a farm until he was seventeen years of age, when he apprenticed himself to learn the tailor's trade. After serving three years he engaged in business in Harmony, N. J., on his own account. In 1837, he came to Westmoreland county, Pa., and there worked at his trade until 1839, when he moved to Marshall county to the farm he now occupies. In 1833, he married Miss Foster. His first wife having died, he married Mrs. Garland in 1845. They had a family of ten children.

SAND HILL DISTRICT.

Many years, probably many centuries, before the western world became the home of the eastern explorer, the territory now embraced within the limits of Sand Hill was a favorite resort of that race whose monuments in the shape of various mounds and stone implements remain in profusion throughout the greater part of the Mississippi Valley. The wild and romantic beauty of the scenery allured them, and the clear waters of Wheeling creek and its tributaries, for which the district is justly noted, furnished numerous watering places for the deer and other animals, which were pierced by their stone arrows as they wandered to the banks to drink. The speckled trout darted through the brooklets, which were, then, seemingly inexhaustible depositaries of food, and the beaver sported in his meadow, inviting capture. All that uncultivated nature ever furnishes in this northern climate was produced in abundance, and it may be supposed that the pre-historic man found here enjoyments adapted to his rude tastes, and as elevated as he was capable of appreciating. The superior polish of the weapons that he has left, and the pieces of ancient pottery exhumed in this district indicate that he had attained a degree of civilization never reached by the Indian tribes which succeeded him, and the fact that these remains are invariably found in the greatest abundance in the most charming localities may lead to the conclusion that, like many of the Indians, their appreciation of the sublime and beautiful in nature was by no means undeveloped. Their traces are very numerous in all parts of Marshall county, but in Sand Hill, which is incontestibly the most picturesque region, they abound in unusual numbers. Darts, and arrow-heads, hatchets and skinning knives, pipes and ancient fragments of pottery have been found upon the farm of David Dague, in sufficient number to form a very respectable collection, and there are, no doubt, equal numbers on adjoining farms.

Mr. Dague has preserved a number of these relics of a by-gone age, which are generally passed by unnoticed. Several of the specimens in his possession are of peculiar interest, and their use is not known with certainty. On the farm of Mr. Dague, on Big Wheeling creek, opposite the mouth of Wolf run, may be found several mounds or stone piles, varying in size from eight by ten feet to seventy-five feet in circumference, the largest of which was removed a few years ago, and a number of skeletons were found, but they were in such a decayed condition that their size could not be determined; but it was evident that they were the remains of some of the pre-historic race. This is only one of the many such burial places that have been opened in this vicinity. When the writer visited the spot human teeth could be found in abundance where the mound had stood. Mr. Dague thinks that there were probably from five to six hundred bodies buried here.

ANCIENT MANUFACTORY.

A short distance from the residence of Mr. Dague, on the bank of Wheeling creek, may be seen what was once a village and manufacturing place. Fragments of ancient pottery may be found here in great quantities; in some places they are at least two fe[illegible] ground. The ancient race displayed considerable skill in the manufacture of their vases, judging from the many different patterns that have been found, and the way in which they were decorated. The composition of their pottery is supposed to be of muscle shells, charcoal and fire clay. These remains cover about three acres of land, and at the time the farm was settled by Mr. Dague's father, in 1793, there was no large timber on this spot, except one large walnut tree.

It is supposed from the number of human bones found here, that the inhabitants of this village had been slain in battle and their remains left unburied.

On the homestead of the once noted Wetzel family, of Indian times, may be seen one of those sacred burial places of the aborigines, who trod the soil of Sand Hill many years ago. The property is now owned by David Lutes. A magnificent hill rises just back of his house, and overlooks the surrounding country; as you ascend toward the summit, about one-third of the way up, the stones which formerly were abundant upon the lofty table, have been collected and piled in an oval shaped mound. The stones are in their natural shape, and the mound, though having been disturbed at different times by early settlers, still has its original shape; it extends east and west, like all the graves of that race, and was probably the monument of some celebrated chieftain or warrior, built "where the earliest light of morning might gild it, and parting day lingers and plays on its summit." The above are merely the more prominent remains of the stone age, which appear to the casual observer in passing through the district.

After these mound builders had all disappeared in the ocean of time, that part of Sand Hill lying along Big Wheeling creek, became no less a favorite hunting ground for the Indians, who are said to have been the manufacturers of the rudely chipped arrow heads, in such striking contrast to the elegantly polished implements of their predecessors. The same causes which operated to people the valley of Big Wheeling creek with mound builders, viz: Abundant game and fish led the Indians to make it a resort for years, the evidences of which are as common as those of the people whom they designate as their "grandfathers."

Game was abundant in this district for several years after it had became settled by the whites; it was the contested territory for several years between the Indians and the white men, on account of its being the great hunting ground of this region, and for this reason was the many murders committed upon the whites by the Indians in this district. Game in this locality consisted of bears, deers and turkeys. "Painters" were numerous, and wolves were so plenty that it was extremely difficult to protect sheep, hogs and even young cattle from their ravages. Small game was also abundant, such as partridge, wild duck, quail, squirrel and rabbit. Foxes are still numerous, and their pursuit is a favorite amusement, while the small game still make their home here and furnish sport during the hunting season.

Among the remarkable curiosities in this district are the footprints of deer, turkeys and human beings in the sand rock, on the farm of Mr. Dague. According to tradition, these footprints were *made* by the Indians for a landmark, pointing in the direction of some hidden treasure. In the same rocks may be seen round holes, several in number; it is supposed they were used for moulding lead in, although there has never been any found here.

SETTLEMENT.

From the first settlers in Sand hill, in 1769, until the ratification of the treaty of "Greenville," sometimes called "Wayne's treaty," in 1795, the attitude of the Indian tribes toward the settlers was that of extreme, unrelenting hostility. The military organization which had marched against them before the establishment of civil government in the great northwest, had signally failed to subjugate them, or secure a permanent cessation of hostilities. The disastrous expedition of General Braddock in 1755, of Major Wilkins in 1763, of Colonel Bradstreet in 1764, of Colonel Lochry in 1781, and of Colonel Crawford in 1782, and the massacre of the Moravian Indians on the Tuscarawas, in the last named year, only tended to inflame the hostile Indian tribes, and inspire them with greater courage in their hostile movements against the white settlers. The fruitless, if not, abortive, campaigns of Colonel McDonald in 1774, of General McIntosh in 1778, and of General Broadhead in 1781, of course, led to no salutary results. Even the successful campaigns of Colonel Boquet in 1763–4, of Lord Dunmore and General Lewis in 1774, of General George Rodgers Clark in 1778, failed to secure a permanent peace with the western Indian tribes. The inhabitants of what was then West Augusta District," were therefore, from 1769, when the first emmigrants arrived at the mouth of Wheeling creek, until the treaty of Greenville was concluded in August, 1795, constantly liable to the stealthy but deadly attacks of the savage tribes of the northwest. But they met their relentless foes in the spirit of genuine manhood—of true, determined, unflinching heroism. They were men worthy of the heroic age of the west. Bravely did they bear themselves during these many years of toil and privations, of dread and apprehension, of suffering and sorrow, of blood and carnage.

Among these may be mentioned, John Wetzel and family, who came to this district in 1769, from Pennsylvania, and made a small clearing and built a cabin on Big Wheeling creek, just opposite to where Alexander Caldwell now lives. Wetzel's was a tomahawk right, but by actual settlement, his letters of patent right was granted in 1785, to the land now owned by E. and D. Lutes, Alexander Caldwell, Hiram McCombs, and others. The entire history of the Wetzel family may be found in another portion of this work. The Earlywines and Siverts came about the same time, making their settlement on the ridge near Sand Hill post office. Fredrick J. Earlywine, son of Jacob Earlywine, was captured by the Indians, in company with John Wetzel while out hunting their horses, the Indians secreting themselves in the bushes and rattling the bell that they had taken from the horses to decoy the boys. Fredrick being of an obstinate disposition, was determined not to accompany them as a captive, and in spite of the entreaties of his companion to go quietly along and try to escape afterwards, resisted all efforts made to take him, and was consequently left behind in charge of one Indian, who killed him and left the body lying in the woods. It was not until John Wetzel had made his escape from the savages that the sad fate of young Earlywine became known to his friends His body was found and buried on the spot where he was killed.

The Siverts were a loyal family; Jacob served as a soldier in the revolutionary war, and his son Jacob in the war of 1812, and he (Jacob, jr.,) had six sons in the late rebellion. Adam Grandstaff came from east of the mountains in 1780 or 1781, and made a settlement on Wheeling creek, where Samuel Grandstaff now lives. The Rodafers came also while this part of the country was almost an unbroken wilderness.

After wandering over an extensive territory and considering the comparative advantages of various localities, Richard Campbell, a native of County Down, Ireland, concluded to cast his lot in this district in 1793, while Thomas Buchanan settled land where James, his son, now lives. He cut the first road from Elm Grove to Haneytown in 1794. On the present site of Samuel Alley's store, at Majorsville, stood the block house of Robert Whortem, or Wortem, but at what date it was built could not be ascertained. He was compelled to flee from here several times to Ryerson station for protection from the Indians before the country was sufficiently settled to get aid from his neighbors. In 1795, Henry Conkle came from Pennsylvania and bought the land at present owned by Henry Harsh. In 1801, he built what was probably the first grist mill in this part of the country, and there has been a mill in constant operation on this site ever since. Philip Conkle still lives on part of the old homstead.

According to Daniel Dague's statement, his father came in 1793, but there is some doubt as to the actual date.

The Caldwells and Lutes were also among the first to settle in this district, and their descendants occupy the old Wetzel farm.

Many were the hardships and privations endured by the first settlers in this district, and even the later settlers, until 1815, were here soon enough to obtain some notion of the manners, customs and inconveniences of pioneer life. The Davises, Winters and Jamisons were obliged to wear buckskin clothing before their fields were sufficiently cultivated to raise flax and the wild beasts permitted them to keep a few sheep. The well-known linsey-woolsey clothing was then adopted, being a combination of home-spun and home-woven flax and wool, for the manufacture of which each house was provided with those musical instruments, the spinning wheel and loom, and upon these the young ladies received their early instruction in *fine arts*. Log-rolling and raising was one of the common amusements of

the day, and it was not uncommon for help to come to them for a distance of five miles. Moccasins of deer-skin were the common dress for the feet in winter, and in summer all sexes and ages went barefooted for better comfort and less expense. It would be difficult to portray, in sufficiently gloomy colors, the privations of these early pioneers and the straits to which they were reduced. These hardships were especially severe during the first season of their emigration. They were never wealthy, and were, more often than otherwise, families who were unable to gain a comfortable sustenance in the more cultivated parts of the country.

Stern necessity compelled them to emigrate, and they brought but little food with them. They were, therefore, obliged to return to some of the older settlements many times before their grain was ready to harvest, and at those places supplies were sold at an enormous profit, and at prices beyond their means. They were never able to purchase large quantities of provisions at a time, as there were no means of transportation more convenient than the backs of horses or men, and thus it happened, more than once, that the last loaf in the cabin was eaten, the barrel of meal exhausted, and famine knocked at the door. It was a fortunate circumstance that the supply of small game never failed, and deer were generally abundant.

The surface of the district is a succession of forest-crowned hills, wide spreading meadows and fertile valleys, whose soil is second to none.

The scenery is beautiful, beyond all description, and would require the pen of an Irving to give an idea of its charms.

The district is well watered by Wheeling creek and its tributaries.

Coal is found in abundance along all the streams in the district, and is of a good quality.

The industries of Sand Hill are exclusively agricultural, and the land is admirably adapted to farming and grazing.

MILLS.

In 1801 the first grist mill in the district was erected by Henry Conkle, on big Wheeling creek; it stood on the site of the mill owned at present by Henry Harsh. A few years later, there was a large mill erected about four miles and a half below the first one, on the same creek; it is owned and operated at the present time by E. & D. Lutes. This is one of the finest mills in the country, and is run by steam, when the water is too low to operate it by water power. It is known throughout the country as the "Wheeling Valley Mill." There is one other small mill in the district, but it can only be operated during high water.

SCHOOLS.

The education of this district has been well cared for. It was reorganized as a softening and elevating influence, without which, other labor was regarded as comparatively useless. Upon the clearings there was work for all. The child could gather brush, watch the corn from all depredators, bring home the cows, and ride to mill with the grist, yet the necessity for instruction in the essentials of learning, was apparent and the want soon supplied. Voluntary action followed timely suggestion, and if families were not many, they were large, and where seven or eight children were not uncommon, the little rude school building was generally filled, and the foundation was laid upon which the general free school system has been built. The school building has been described in the general history of this work; it was consistent with the homes of the children and youth in attendance. The same necessity which substituted greased paper for glass at home, was apparent here. The long foot-paths for miles was made by the pupils, who brought their dinners, corn dodgers being an essential and staple portion. The nooning was employed in games of base and drop-ball, or, if the weather shut them in, many an old, well remembered play was had, and cheerily the voices mingled in "The needles eye that doth supply," etc. Traps for game were set between home and the school house, and visited morning and evening, and some times, when the school was late in closing, and evening's darkening shadows fell, the children hurried homewards, fearful of the beasts which ranged the roads by night. Sand Hill was one of the first districts in Marshall county, to adopt the free school system, and has become one of the leading districts in the county in its educational interests. It has eight school buildings, and one joint building, between it and Webster district.

The following is the enumeration for 1879:

School No. 1,				Males	30	Females	20
" 2,				"	44	"	23
" 3,				"	8	"	16
" 4,				"	31	"	23
" 5,				"	29	"	28
" 6,				"	27	"	23
" 7,				"	16	"	28
" 8,	Joint District,			"	14	"	12
" 9,				"	19	"	13

School Board for 1679.—President, James Wilson; Joseph Fuller, John Trussel; Clerk, John Rosberry.

POST OFFICES.

Sand Hill is well supplied with post offices. Dallas was established first. Fair Hill post office is situated on Wheeling creek, at Harsh's mill; Sand Hill, situated in the centre of the district; Wheeling Valley, on Wheeling creek, at Lute's mill; Turkey Run, situated on Wheeling creek, at the mouth of Turkey run; Majorsville is near the forks of Wheeling creek, at Alley's store. There is a tri-weekly mail carried between Wheeling and Ryerson's station:

DALLAS.

Dallas was settled in 1815 by Thomas Haney. It is situated on the Wheeling and Waynesburg turnpike, sixteen miles east of Wheeling. It contains about one hundred inhabitants. Has two churches, one Presbyterian and one M. E. church, three physicians, two ministers, two stores, one drug store, two hotels and a post office. The first school house was built in 1815.

PROGRESS.

Wonderful have been the changes in habits and customs since the days of the early settlers in this district, and great the advancement in prosperity and wealth, and in the innumerable conveniences which characterize a well-established and progressive civilization.

Though Wheeling was much earlier in her settlement than Sand Hill, at the time when the Davises, Lutes, Buchanans, Campbells and Caldwells came, her settlers had not emerged from that semi-primitive condition of society found in all border counties, and their manners were, of necessity, imparted to a great extent to the immigrants whose district adjoined them. Some of these customs were unique. One in particular, in which a reliable resident of Sand Hill assures us that he has participated, will make the belle of 1879 faint to contemplate.

Before fulling mills were extensively established in Ohio county, it was common to have *bees* for the fulling of flannel, as for log-rollings and raisings. At these interesting gatherings, the barefooted young men and women would seat themselves in two rows, upon the puncheon floor, facing each other, so that the feet of each of the former would just reach those of a fair damsel, the ladies being, of course, gallantly accorded seats with their backs against the wall. The flannel was then well soaked and laid between them, and by successive kicks in concert from each side, the same object was accomplished that was afterward gained by the more modern inventions. There was nothing objectionable in this performance at that time, and nothing vulgar or shocking in the row of graceful ankles, so bare or brown, for propriety is but the slave of popular opinion, and Venus, arrayed like the Syrian women—"*Unda jenu, modoque sinus collecta, fluentis*"—appeared no less modest than the American lady of the day, closely enveloped by the art of the modern dressmaker.

There were few law suits in those early days. When a dispute arose between two neighbors it was settled in a very different manner, and sometimes as much to the satisfaction of both parties as by the more civilized methods of obtaining redress. Each would strip to his pantaloons, and have a "knock down," in which they would fight with the ferocity of "painters" and bears, until one of the combatants cried "enough," when common usage forbade his antagonist to strike another blow. It was considered allowable during these combats to bite, scratch or inflict any other bodily injury, provided, that no weapons were used except those which nature had furnished. It was not uncommon for the friends of either party to prepare for a contest, when in any public gathering an affair of this kind arose, which demanded "settlement," and if any

unfair play was resorted to, as to striking after a call for quarter, or the using of sticks, stones, or knives, a general war would ensue.

An old settler informs us that they were terrible fighters, and that a man was not considered anybody who would not fight if given the lie. After one of these primitive courts of justice ended, friendly relations were frequently resumed.

Yet with all the rudeness incident to the lives of these men and women, and notwithstanding the existence of some customs which were little above barbarism, they were a noble race. Their ideas of honor were actually romantic; no people in the world were ever more hospitable, and their patriotism was glorious. Many of their admirable traits of character have been continued in their prosperity, while the ruder features have disappeared.

Hospitality is as general as in the earlier history of the district, and there is always a welcome for the stranger. This is almost remarkable in people who have made such advancements, as that virtue too often dies with the first settlers.

In conclusion, we will give short biographical sketches of some of the most prominent men of the district, and we respectfully acknowledge our obligations to those who have generously aided us in collecting material for this work, and trust its merits will be fully equal to their expectations.

Alexander Caldwell was born in Ohio county, on Big Wheeling creek, near the old Wetzel homestead. The Caldwell's were among the first to settle on the frontier of West Virginia. He was educated at the common schools; at the age of twenty-one he married Miss Amanda Price. Mr. Caldwell is a farmer, and has a fine improved farm; his post office address is Wheeling Valley.

James Buchanan was born in Ohio county, Dec. 16th, 1805; his father, Thomas Buchanan, came from Pennsylvania in 1794, and settled on the farm now owned by his son. James, the subject of the sketch, was educated at the common school—and they were then *very* common, log houses, with greased paper for windows. Mr. Buchanan has devoted his entire life to his farm. In 1852 he married Nancy McConnell. He has filled the office of Justice of the Peace several years. His post office address is Sand Hill.

Albert Davis was born in Ohio county, in 1805. His father, Isaac Davis, came to this county from Maryland in 1804, and remained until his death in 1849. Albert was the oldest of ten children, and, like most people in those days, had a limited education, but by close application to study he acquired a fair education. At the age of twenty-two he married Mary Rodefer. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace, school trustee and other similar offices of trust. He is a devoted christian and a worthy citizen.

James Campbell was born in Ohio county in 1806. He was a son of Richard Campbell, one of the pioneers of the county. He received a limited education when young, but as he grew toward manhood acquired sufficient to do ordinary business. At the age of eighteen he went to learn the hatter's trade at West Liberty, with a man named Holliday. After serving three years, he opened in business for himself in West Liberty, and remained there four years, when he moved to West Alexander, Pa., where he remained for two years, when he again moved to Wheeling. He remained in Wheeling three years, when he moved to the farm where he now resides. In 1828 he married Margaret Dement. They have raised a family of children, most of whom have settled in the vicinity. Mr. Campbell has been a representative man, having served in almost every office in the gift of the people in his township, and is respected by all the citizens of the county.

James Smith.—Mr. Smith was born in Sand Hill district, in May, 1817. He received his education here and has lived in the district ever since his birth. His father was born in Pennsylvania, and came to West Virginia in 1794; he died in the ninety-first year of his age. Mr. Smith married Miss Jane Hand, February 17, 1848. They have two children. Mr. Smith was elected justice in his district in 1863, and served for ten years, when his health failing he gave notice that he could not serve any longer, but by some misconstruction of the law, was compelled to serve four years more. Mr. Smith is engaged in farming.

William Douglas was born in Allegheny county, Pa., in 1809. He is of Scotch descent, and was brought up on a farm, receiving a common school education. In 1830, he married Mary A. Stewart, daughter of Hugh Stewart of Pennsylvania, but at present a resident of Ohio county, W. Va. They have had eleven children, seven of whom are living, three sons and four daughters. They had two sons in the Union army, Alexander M. in the Fifth Artillery, Pennsylvania Volunteers, and Joseph, who enlisted in the First Virginia Cavalry. He died in Philadelphia of typhoid fever, October 3, 1864.

John Mooney was born in Ohio county in 1819. His father came to this county from Easton, Va., in 1796. John was raised on the farm, and in 1845 married the daughter of Albert Davis, of Marshall county. In 1846, they moved to Wetzel county, where they remained until 1855, when they returned to Marshall county and settled where they now reside. They have three children dead and six living, one son and five daughters, all of whom are married but the youngest daughter.

M. W. Glass, M. D., was born in Brooke county, in 1854. He received his education at West Liberty Normal School. After completing his classical education, he entered the study of medicine under Dr. Cooper, of Wellsburg. He afterwards attended Jefferson Medical College, in Philadelphia, and graduated in 1878, when he located in Sand Hill and began the practice of his profession.

Samuel Grinestaff was a son of Jacob, and grandson of Adam Grinestaff. The Grinestaffs first settled in Ohio county in 1780 or 1781. Samuel was born in 1823, on the farm where he now resides, in Marshall county. He received a common school education, and engaged in farming as a business. In 1855, he married Rosanna Black, daughter of Abner Black, of Marshall county. They have seven children, three sons and four daughters.

Charles McCarrehan was born in Ireland. He came to America about 1795, and settled in Ohio county, and cleared a farm on which he lived until his death in 1847. He had a family of six children, who all settled in different parts of the state. Charles A. remained on the old homestead. He married Nancy McCausland in 1851. They have three children.

D. A. L. Sivert was born in Ohio county in 1830. He is a son of Jacob Sivert, who was a soldier in the war of 1812. David, the subject of this sketch was reared a farmer and educated in the common schools of his native county. In 1861 he enlisted in the Union army in company A, Third Regiment of West Virginia Cavalry. He was in seventy-six engagements. and wounded September 4, 1864, at the battle of Winchester, Va. He received a gunshot wound through his right breast, He was discharged June 6, 1865. The Siverts are a patriotic family, as the father of David Sivert was in the war of 1812, his grandfather served in the revolutionary war, while he and five brothers were in the late war. All the six brothers were wounded and disabled for life. In 1856, David married Miss Maria Culver. They have seven children living, five sons and two daughters.

Phillip Conkle was born in Ohio county, April 11, 1812. His grandfather, Henry Conkle, emigrated from Germany and settled in Washington county, Pennsylvania. In 1795 he moved to Ohio county and purchased a large tract of land which has remained in the Conkle family ever since. Phillip received a limited education, and at an early age engaged in farming. On April 9, 1836, he married Miss B. Dunsmore, of Greene county, Pennsylvania, and moved on a part of the old homestead, where he still resides. They were never blessed with any children of their own, but have raised ten children who had been left orphans at different times. They have all grown to be men and women, and have received good educations. Mr. Conkle's house is always open to the homeless and friendless.

James Thompson.—Mr. Thompson was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1827, and came to Marshall county, in 1839, with his father, James Thompson. In 1860 he married Miss M. J. Long. Mr. Thompson received a common school education, and by his energy and industry, has became possessed of a finely improved farm. He is a citizen who is highly esteemed in his own neighborhood and by all who know him.

HARRISON THOMPSON was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1826, and came to Marshall county in 1859. He came with his father, who after being here for a time purchased a farm and improved it. He received his education at the common schools of the county, and in 1868 married Miss A. E. Carroll, of Washington county, Pa. They have three children. Mr. Thompson is a devoted Christian and member of the Presbyterian Church.

SAMUEL TURNER was born in London, England, in 1831, and came to America in 1840, with his father, William Turner. Samuel received a common school education and learned the blacksmith trade, but never worked at it much, preferring to work on the farm. In 1861, he enlisted in Company I, Fifteenth Regiment Infantry, West Virginia Volunteers. He was captured near Maryland Heights, in 1864, and taken to Danville, Va., and afterwards taken to Libby Prison, where he remained eight months. In 1869, he married Sarah J. Davis. Mr. Turner is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Sand Hill.

JAMES H. ROMEY was born in Marshall county, W. Va., on the place where he now lives, December 29, 1840. He received a common school education and has acted as school director. Mr. Romey owns three hundred and forty acres of land, which is in a good state of cultivation, well watered, abundance of fruit, &c. He married Rebecca, daughter of William Lucas, of Ross county, Ohio, November 19, 1866. They have one child, Margaret Fidelia. William and Lydia Romey, parents of James H. Romey, were born in Washington county, Pa., and settled in Marshall county, W. Va., in 1834.

WILLIAM BANE was born in Amwell township, Washington county, Pa., March 18, 1814. His grandfather with four brothers came to Washington county even before the revolution, and settled on the waters of Ten Mile creek. His grandmother, Hannah Bane, was a sister of Sergeant Jasper, who immortalized himself at Fort Moultrie. His grandfather built the first brick house ever erected on Ten Mile, and this same house was the birth place of the subject of this sketch. William Bane's father owned a farm and grist mill, so he was necessarily employed at farming and milling. He received a common school education, and married for his first wife Mary Patterson, December 15, 1836, which union was blessed with seven children, four sons and three daughters. Two sons served in the late war, one of whom died at Sandy Hook, Maryland, of typhoid pneumonia, and the other returned home. Our subject has two sons of extraordinary stature, one being six feet and nine inches in his bare feet, and the other six feet and four inches, and weighs 200 pounds. Mr. Bane's wife died December 21, 1862, and November 7, 1867, he married for his second wife Helen M. Power, of Marshall county, W. Va. He moved to Dallas in 1871, where he has been keeping the hotel known as the "Bane House" ever since. In 1876 he was elected justice of the peace for a term of four years.

J. C. MCAFEE, was born in Washington county, Pa., and lived in West Alexander until he moved to Haneytown, Marshall county, W. Va. He studied and practiced dentistry a number of years. He married Rachel Sullivan, of Washington county, Pa. They are the parents of five children, four sons and one daughter. Mr. McAfee has invented and secured a patent on a valuable compound for grinding and polishing marble, &c.

JAMES JAMESON, was born February 2d, 1805, on the place where he now resides on Turkey run, Sand Hill township, Marshall county, W. Va. He was educated in the common schools of the early days of the county. He married for his first wife, Jane McCurdy, of Butler county, Pa. She had one child. Nancy Miller, of Ohio county, W. Va., was his second wife. She left three children. His third wife was Elanore Baird, of Ohio county, W. Va. His fourth wife was Jane Reed, of Ohio county, W. Va. They had one child, a son. Lucy Williams, from near Harrisburg, Pa., is his fifth wife. Mr. Jameson is the owner of 120 acres of land.

Samuel Jameson, father of James Jameson, was born in Ireland, emigrated to America, in 1790, and settled in what is now Marshall county, W. Va., when it was all a wilderness. He married Margaret Harper, of Claysville, Pa. They were the parents of six children, viz: Sarah, James, William, Mary, Samuel and Margaret.

JOHN MCCRACKEN was born September 5, 1835, on the place where he now lives, in Sand Hill township, Marshall county, West Virginia. He received a common school education. Married Nancy E. Spilman, of West Finley township, Washington county, Pennsylvania, in November, 1852, and reared a family of four children, viz.: James W., John C., Quintilla J., and Sarah M. Mr. McCracken owns 108 acres of land, and follows farming as his vocation.

H. M. DAGG, M. D., was born in Washington county, Pa., July 26th, 1850. He graduated at Washington College in 1868, then studied medicine three years with Dr. McCracken, at Dallas, and graduated at the Cleveland Medical College, in 1875. He immediately commenced practice in Dallas, where he now resides, and married Josie Kimmins in the fall of 1875. They are the parents of one daughter, Nora. James T. Dagg, father of the doctor, was born and lived in Washington, Pa., and was engaged in the grocery business for many years. He held several town offices, was a prominent mason for many years, and also an elder in the church.

J. B. HENDERSON was born in Sand Hill district, Marshall county, West Virginia, April 10th, 1837. He received a common school education, and has always followed farming, as his occupation. He married Margaret E. Jones, November 28, 1861. They are the parents of three children—two daughters and one son. David Henderson, father of J. B. Henderson, was born on Short Creek, Ohio county, West Virginia, in 1790. He served in the war of 1812, and held several town offices. He died at Sand Hill, Marshall county, West Virginia, in 1850.

LIBERTY DISTRICT BIOGRAPHIES.

H. S. WHITE, was born in Monongalia county, W. Va., July 12, 1840. Married July 11, 1865; also, June 5, 1877. He has six children, four living. Business, merchant and manufacturer.

WM. RIGGS, was born in Greene county, Pa., July 21, 1838. Married February 22, 1865, and moved to Marshall county, W. Va., in 1871. Has had six children, five of whom are living. Occupation, farmer and stock raiser.

JAMES R. DICKSON, was born in Allegheny county, Pa., May 17, 1842. He married December —, 1862, and moved to Marshall county, W. Va., in 1864. Raised a family of seven children—six living. Teacher and farmer, also writes for journals.

ANDREW GILL, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, December 15, 1823; moved to Ohio county, W. Va., 1824, thence to Marshall county, 1829. Married June 7, 1852, and raised a family of 14 children—13 living. Occupation, farmer.

ROLLEY QUIGLEY, was born September 17, 1829, in Monongalia county, Va. Came to Marshall county, in 1834, and married June 3, 1853. Has eight children. Follows farming.

ANDREW GILL was born in Belmont county, Ohio, December 15, 1823, and may with propriety be classed among the early inhabitants of Liberty district, Marshall county, W. Va. He came with his parents to Ohio county in the spring of 1824. (Marshall county at that time had not been stricken from Ohio county.) He lived with his parents until within two years of his marriage. In June, 1852, he married Annie Birch and began married life on the farm of Isaac Richmond. A large portion of the work then consisted of making shingles, getting out hoop poles and making ties for the railroad, very little land being cleared. These were the days when chestnuts were dried and used as a substitute for coffee. Chocolate was made from chips taken from the roots of the sycamore tree and boiled. Grain was ground on the old-fashioned hand mill. Wolves, bears, panthers, deer and wild game were plenty. Mr. Gill raised a happy family of fourteen children, thirteen of whom are now living. Two sons and two daughters are married. Robert B. Gill lives in Greene county, Pa. The other son and two daughters live in Liberty district. The remainder of his family is still with him, three boys and six girls.

WEBSTER DISTRICT.

This district contains 22,323 arable acres, and is a fine farming country. It ranks third in size, and the surface is undulating, like most of the lands lying in Marshall county. It has seventy-two miles of public road.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

Peter Crow settled, where his son Samuel now lives, one mile east of Limestone, in the year 1796. Peter Crow was a spy employed by the government. He was born in 1763, and died in 1826.

Robert Martin came from Pennsylvania, in 1819, and built a mill on Steele's run. He had a large family of children, and some of them are still living in Marshall county. John Martin is living on the old place.

George Beeler was the first settler in the central part of Webster district. He located where Andrew and James Wilson lives. He came in 1784.

The Blair's emigrated from Maryland, and settled on what is called Blair's Ridge, in 1824.

BEELER'S STATION.

Beeler's Station was built on the farm owned by Andrew Wilson, and has been the scene of Indian troubles, an account of which can be found in the early history of Marshall county. Mr. and Mrs. Beeler died and were buried on the farm. Their resting place is barely discernable. The first postmaster at this station was John Wilson.

WOLF RUN P. O.

Was started in 1875. W. B. Robinson was the first postmaster. James L. McCombs is the present one. It contains one store, one blacksmith shop and one saw mill.

TRADING AXES FOR LAND.

William Scott, a blacksmith, purchased one hundred acres of land, and agreed to pay for it in axes. He was to make three yearly installments, giving seventeen axes each year. His first payment became due April 1823; second, 1824; third, 1825. The axes were to average six pounds each. He fulfilled the contract promptly.

HEWED LOG SCHOOL HOUSE.

The first hewed log house for school and church purposes was erected in 1826. It was built on Steele's run. Thomas Dakin, a Baptist minister, was the first preacher. At present there are eleven schools taught in the district. The school board is J. M. Blair, president; J. G. Phillips; T. M. Pedley, secretary.

KNOX'S MILL.

The first mill was built by James Knox, in 1835, on Middle Grave creek. After the death of Mr. K. his widow and a Mr. McMellen built a larger one on the site of the first, in 1855. It is a large three story frame building, with three run of stone. It is owned at present and run by Wm. Knox, son of James Knox. The Knoxville post office takes its name from him.

BLAIR'S RIDGE M. E. CHURCH.

In 1835 a log house was erected for the worship of different denominations. In 1869 it was replaced with a frame. It has a membership of seventy, with a good Sunday School. The land was donated by Mr. Blair, and in 1868 the people got up a petition, and had it presented to the legislature, to have the ground deeded to the M. E. Society, and by that means they became the legal custodians.

MT. HOPE M. E. CHURCH

Was organized and dedicated October 28th, 1871. The congregation erected a frame building, at a cost of $1,100. The first ministers were Revs. Feather and Steward. James Black was the first class leader. Present class leader, George Seaton; minister, Rev. Mr. Sandford. During the summer months they hold Sabbath School; was organized with twenty-two members —enroll about sixty-five at present.

WEBSTER DISTRICT BIOGRAPHIES.

SAMUEL CROW, farmer, was born in Marshall county, W. Va., October 5, 1814. He was the son of Peter Crow, and a grandson of Michael Crow. The Crow family was among the first settlers in the Pan-Handle. Samuel the subject of this sketch, like other old settlers, received a limited education, having never attended school but a few months. His father died when he was young. He commenced work on the farm at an early age to help support his mother and sisters. In 1836, he married Miss Fannie Hadsell. They had a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters. The eldest son, John Crow, was in the late war. Enlisted in the Twelfth West Virginia Volunteers, captured and held as a prisoner of war at Andersonville for nine months before he was exchanged. Peter Crow, the father of Samuel, was an Indian spy, employed by the government, serving in that capacity for several years.

JOHN MARTIN, farmer, was born in Greene county, Pa., August 3, 1805, and came with his parents to Marshall county, locating near where John now lives. Robert S. Martin, our subject's father, had a family of nine children, John being the seventh child and fourth son. John learned the trade of millwright, and followed that until twenty-nine years of age, when he married Miss Mary Rush, in 1834. He then set out to clear land and make a home for himself and wife. He first cut logs and built a cabin, and then began clearing the land. The first year he cleared five acres and planted the land in corn, and the following winter he put that in wheat, and cleared five acres more. In this manner he continued until his land was cleared.

DR. S. B. MCKENEHAN was born in Greene county, Pa., in 1847. Educated at Waynesburg. Studied medicine with Dr. S. B. Stidger, of Cameron, W. Va. Graduated at the Medical College in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1876. He married Miss Crow, daughter of Samuel Crow. He built up a good practice. Has been very successful in his profession.

DR. G. W. HASKINSON was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, in 1842. Came to West Virginia, in 1868, and located on Fish creek. In 1876 he came to Beeler's Station and commenced the practice of his profession, where he has continued with success ever since.

JOHN WETZEL was born on Big Wheeling creek, in Ohio county, in 1797. He was a son of Martin and a grandson of John Wetzel. Martin's father was a brother of Lewis Wetzel. They were of German descent on their father's side, and their mother was of French extraction. Her maiden name was Bonnet. The subject of our sketch is the oldest Wetzel now living. He has a family of seven children—five boys and two girls; but three sons living in Marshall county: Lewis, Martin and John. He married Miss Elizabeth Prince, daughter of Captain William Prince, who served as such in the war of 1812. He had two sons out in the late war, Martin and John Wetzel. The latter was the youngest son and was born in 1847. Married Miss Mary Purdy. They have two children—Elbert and Florence C.

MAHLEN RIGGS was born in Ohio county, in 1815. Educated at such schools as they had at that early day. He was reared a farmer. Married Miss Lydia Dickinson, of Washington county, Pennsylvania. The same year he located on the farm now occupied by him, near Pleasant Valley. They have seven children—only three remaining at home. Had one son in the late war, Thomas G. Riggs. He was a member of Company B, 12th West Virginia Regiment, serving three years. Our subject received the appointment by the county court of Marshall county, in 1876, as road surveyor and has filled said office up to the present time. He is a member of the M. E. Church at Pleasant Valley.

MARTIN WETZEL was born in Ohio county, in 1834. He is a grand son of the celebrated Lewis Wetzel. He was reared a farmer. In 1855, he went to learn the carpenter trade and follows that trade yet. In 1857 he married Miss M. Haynes, of Marshall county. They have six children, three boys and three girls. In 1862 he enlisted in the Twelfth West Virginia Regiment. Served three years; was in several engagements, but escaped without a scratch.

J. G. PHILLIPS was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1847. Came to Marshall county in 1869. Elected a member of the Board of Education and served as secretary for four years. Was educated at Waynesburg, Greene county, Pa.

G. A. JONES was born in Marshall county in 1836. In 1872 he was elected justice of the peace, and in 1876 was re-elected. Is still holding the office.

JACOB CROW was born in Greene county, Pa., near the Virginia line, on the old Crow homestead, where the Crow girls

were murdered by the Indians, in 1815. They were of German origin. His mother's maiden name was Johnson. Jacob was reared a farmer. He lived on the old place until twenty-nine years of age, when he located on the farm he now occupies. Married Miss Susan Lazear in 1845. They had three children, two boys and one girl.

OLIVER CALDWELL was born on Wheeling creek, Ohio county, in 1831. Educated in a common school. In 1854 he married Mary A. Shook, of Marshall county, W. Va. They had a family of seven children, five girls and two boys. He is an enterprising farmer.

JAMES STANDEFORD, son of Skilton Standeford, was born in Harford county, Maryland, January 25, 1800, and came to West Virginia with his parents when quite young. James, when a young man purchased 896 acres of land from John McLee, of Wheeling, November 27, 1827, a part of which he cleared and erected a cabin. He was married to Miss Eliza Smith, July 26, 1827. She died and he married again in 1844, to Sarah Henderson. He had a family of four children, one girl and three boys. He died January 17, 1877. John Standeford, the oldest son, is living on the old homestead. He was born in 1832, and in 1866, he was married to Miss Rebecca Cunningham. They have a family of four children, three boys and one girl. William, a brother of John's enlisted in company B, Twelfth West Virginia Regiment, and was killed in action at the battle of Winchester, Va.

G. W. LIVINGSTON was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1846. Came to Marshall county in 1858. Married in 1875. Has a family of two children.

WASHINGTON DISTRICT.

This district lies immediately south of Union, and its western border is washed by the Ohio river. Grave creek forms its southern boundary. It is watered by those two and their tributaries. Surface is unusually hilly, although as fine valleys are formed in this district as anywhere in the limits of Marshall county. It was here the memorable Tomlinson discovered the home that he sought. The richness of the soil attracted his attention and he located and held as much of the land as he could. The district, generally speaking, is quite fertile and productive. Excellent farms are numerous. It contains 14,837 arable acres. It is not the largest in area, but is first in wealth, or nearly so. It has been the scene of several incidents with Indians.

EDUCATION.

Education is especially looked after in the district. A number of school houses dot the hill-sides and valleys, and the education of her youth is carefully attended to. The township authorities employ competent teachers as instructors, and, as a consequence, realizes great benefit therefrom.

TOWNS.

There are two towns in this district, Moundsville, the county seat, and Limestone post office. The former is the leading town in the county, whilst the latter is but a small station with a store and a few houses. Population about one hundred.

THE LIMESTONE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

On the 24th of May, 1871, a few persons, numbering in all fifteen, who had adopted the Presbyterian faith, met and organized this congregation under the supervision and direction of Rev. D. H. Lafferty. Wm. C. Smith succeeded him, and he was followed by Rev. J. F. Curtis, Rev. J. A. Brown, John K. Francis, Emanuel Francis, Daniel Wilson, James Standiford and John Allen are elders. The church has a membership of thirty-two, with a good Sunday school of about fifty scholars.

WASHINGTON DISTRICT BIOGRAPHIES.

JOHN GOUDY, farmer, was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1804. Removed to Brooke county with his parents in 1807. In 1812, he married Rebecca Morgan, and had a family of three children. Moved to Wheeling in 1848. From the latter place he removed to Marshall county, in 1869. William M. Goudy, his son, served three years and three months in the rebellion. He was a member of the First West Virginia Infantry.

JOHN JEFFERSON, farmer, was born March 7, 1819, in (now) Marshall county. Married Rachel Lowrey, February 24, 1842. They have eleven children living and two dead. His father served in the war of 1812.

JOHN S. RIGGS, farmer, was born in then Ohio county, November 19, 1821. On September 11, 1841, was married to Eliza J. Murphy. His second wife, Mary Burley, was united to him March 9, 1871. They have three boys.

BENJAMIN HILL was born in Ireland. Migrated to America and settled in Wheeling in 1818. Lived until 1872 and died. His son, Joseph B. Hill, lives on the old homestead. He married Miss Mary White in 1871.

JOHN G. CALDWELL, farmer, was born in Marshall county in 1851. Was a grandson of John Caldwell. He was married to Miss Sarah Clayton. They had three children—all girls. He is a descendant of one of the old settlers of the Pan-Handle.

JEREMIAH JONES, farmer, was born in then Ohio county in 1805. He was a son of George Jones, who migrated from Maryland to Ohio county as early as 1785. Our subject married Miss Jane Perry in 1833. He has a family of eleven children, five boys and six girls. He had three sons in the late war.

GEORGE W. BLAKE was born in Marshall county in 1848. Married Miss J. E. Keyle in 1869. Has one child, Nancy C. He is a farmer.

WARREN BLAKE was born in 1846. Is a son of Robert Blake. He follows farming as his occupation.

W. J. BURLEY, farmer, was born in Marshall county in 1842. Enlisted in the Twelfth West Virginia Infantry as a private, in 1862. Was promoted to first lieutenant in 1863, and to captain, December, 1864, and February, 1865, he was lifted to major. Served with distinction. He was in a number of engagements during the service. He married Miss Emma Dunn in 1863. He has two children, a boy and a girl.

L. L. NEWMAN, farmer, was born in 1834, in Marshall county, W. Va. Was educated at the Moundsville Academy. After completing his course he engaged in farming. In 1864, he married Miss Pecket. They have seven children, three boys and four girls. Mr. Newman is a very active politician. Having received the nomination for state senator by the democrats, in 1878, he was elected by a large majority.

RIVER VIEW HOTEL.

This hotel is located in the lower town, near the steamboat landing, on Water street. James Haniaty, proprietor. It is a first-class hotel; charges moderate and accommodations pleasing to a traveling public.

MARBLE WORKS.

P. Cawfield is the proprietor of this establishment. He came to Moundsville in 1845. Deals in monuments and tombstones.

CLAY DISTRICT.

Clay, like the other districts, was organized soon after the act directing the several counties in the state to be divided into townships. It is, perhaps, the smallest district of any in the county in territory. It contains 16,843 arable acres. Total value of lands and buildings, $408,368.

TOPOGRAPHY.

Big Grave creek and its tributaries, water this district. The land is very rough; hills rise to considerable altitude. The soil, is, however, quite fertile for the most part. The Round Bottom, once the property of General George Washington, is very fine land. The scenery is beautiful, being well diversified with hills and valleys. Coal is found in different parts of this district.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Probably Nathan Masters was as early a settler in this district as any. It is claimed he came out early in 1777. The same year came John and James Riggs, and James Freeman. Benjamin Fish settled in 1790. The Bakers, McLains and Roberts were also among the earliest settlers. Zeke Lewis settled

FARM, AND RESIDENCE OF **MADISON EVANS**, POE DISTRICT, HANCOCK COUNTY, WEST VA.

"STEENROD HILLS," PROPERTY OF COL. D. STEENROD THOMPSON, CAMERON, MARSHALL COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA.

in Round Bottom in 1798. In about 1805 the Nixons—Hugh, William and James, came. And the Jeffersons located there in 1810, then came the Martins, Boners and Evans.

THE BALTIMORE & OHIO RAILROAD

passes through Clay up the narrow valley of Grave creek. The only station is Rosbey's Rock. It having taken its name from an early settler—Roseby. Some claim he was murdered by the Indians soon after his migration here. Three stores, post office, blacksmith shop, one shoe shop and one grist and saw mill comprises the business of the place. It was started about 1852.

SCHOOL HOUSES.

Clay has six school houses—all of which are frame, and furnished in the latest modern style. The educational interests are well cared for.

What is known as Lower Town, in Moundsville, lays in Clay.

CLAY DISTRICT BIOGRAPHIES.

WILLIAM S. PIERCE, farmer, was born in Ohio county, W. Va., in 1817. His father migrated from Delaware in 1806, and settled near Wheeling. William received a common school education. He married Miss Susan Bonar in 1842. They had a family of three children, all of whom are married.

A. MCGARY, farmer, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1823; came to Marshall county with his father, William McGary, in 1835, and located on Fork Ridge. Arthur was brought up on the farm. In 1854, he married Miss L. Perkins, of Belmont county, Ohio. He has a family of nine children.

GEORGE TAYLOR, farmer, was born in Ohio county (now Marshall) in 1820, and settled on Taylor's ridge at an early day. He married Miss Elizabeth Pelley. They have a family of five children. Mr. T. has a large farm, and well improved.

MEADE DISTRICT.

Meade borders on Wetzel county on the south. Its organization was effected in about 1864, in conformity to an act passed by the general assembly of the state of West Virginia, in July, 1863. At the last census, taken in 1870, the district contained a population of 1,308. Has 21,746 arable acres. The total value of lands and buildings, $222,978.

FIRST SETTLERS.

The earliest settlement made in what is now Meade district was by a man named Eanic. He settled on Fish creek, where Conrad Thayer now lives, in about 1780. A Mr. Boman came in about the same time, locating on the land now in the possession of the Kelleys; but soon after his migration here he was captured by Indians and was subsequently murdered by them.

TOPOGRAPHY.

This district is watered by Fish creek and its smaller branches. The face of the land comprising this locality is exceedingly rough and hilly. In many places, however, the soil is rich and quite productive. The scenery is not altogether without interest; the narrow valleys and pointed hill tops present some beautiful features, whilst to the poet it might suggest excitable fancies

BLOCK HOUSE.

In about 1787, a block house or fort, as it was called, stood on the land owned now by Thayer. Soldiers at one time were stationed in this building, to watch the movements of the Indians and to prevent them from attacking the whites and massacreing them.

STONE PILES—ANCIENTLY BUILT.

Along the banks on either side of Fish creek, still remain at prominent points, stone piles, evidently built up by the Indians or a race of beings inhabiting the country prior to them. Judging from the appearance of these piles, one would conclude that they had been placed there for fortifications. The stones are piled to the height of about three feet. These are found, commencing at the land owned by the Kelley's extending up, towards the head of said stream, a distance of about four miles. At the mouth of Lynn camp and Maggoty streams, these occur more prominently. Several of these stone piles have been torn down, and discovered to contain the remains of human bones.

COAL,

is found in different parts of the township, on Lynn Camp run, Fish creek, and all its tributaries, but not in paying quantities. The veins run from fifteen inches to two feet in thickness.

IRON ORE,

is also found in this district, but not to any great extent.

ST. JOSEPH'S GERMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The St. Joseph's Catholic congregation was organized in 1851, at Linn Camp, with little over a dozen members. In the year 1853, they increased in membership to twenty-five, and a church edifice was erected by them that year. The building is 25x50 feet. Father Huber, a German minister, supplied this litle flock in its primitive days. At present it has a large membership. The church runs in connection with it a good school, which has acquired considerable reputation. This enterprise was started about the time of the organization of the church, and has kept up continually, with the exception of about six months.

LINN CAMP.

At this point is found a store kept by A. Bishop, Esq., who is also postmaster. The name of the post office is St. Joseph, and was established in 1877.

FAIRMONT M. E. CHAPEL

Was organized in 1848, in the house of John Gorbey. Martin Bonar was the first class-leader. The first minister was Philip Greene. They now have a good church building to worship in, and the congregation is in a flourishing condition.

NEW BETHEL DISCIPLES' CHURCH.

In 1848 this society erected their first house of worship, built of logs. David Anguish supplied them, as pastor, at that time, remaining with them until October 5th, 1872, when death called him from his field of labor. The membership at present numbers about seventy.

MEADE DISTRICT BIOGRAPHIES.

WILLIAM LUTES, farmer, was born in Ohio county, in 1825. He was a son of David Lutes. Received a common school education when a boy. Married Nancy Jefferson in 1847. Was the father of eight children, seven of whom are still living, viz: Mary A., Elizabeth, John J., David C., James J. and Amanda M. Mr. Lutes was supervisor from Meade township for five years, and justice for three years, first receiving the appointment by the court and was subsequently elected by the people.

ABLE BONER, farmer, was born in Ohio county, in 1814, and is a son of James Boner, who migrated to this county about the year 1798. Our subject was married to Mary Vance in 1841. They had a family of nine children, five of whom are still living, viz: William M., Sarah E., Nancy B., Mary V. and James A. William M. was in the Twelfth West Virginia Volunteers, company B, and served three years; was wounded in the engagement at Hatcher's run.

JOHN ALLEY, a native of Ohio county, W. Va., was born in 1807. Educated in the common schools. In 1830, he married Miss Mary Gibson. They had a family of seven children, four boys and three girls.

FRANKLIN DISTRICT.

This district was created agreeably to the act of the General Assembly of West Virginia, passed on the 31st of July, 1863. Soon after the passage of this act an organization was effected. It was then called Franklin township, but not long afterward the present name took the place of "township." Has 28,393 arable acres. Total value of lands and buildings $461,222.

TOPOGRAPHY.

Franklin is watered by Fish creek and its tributaries, affording excellent mill privileges. The surface is very hilly and sometimes quite rough, especially so along the meanderings of

said creek. Very little land uncultivated. Scenery in many places picturesque and beautiful. The land lying along the river is rich and productive, suitable for gardening.

PRIMITIVE SETTLERS.

When the pioneers were going westward in search of land for tillable purposes and looking up a suitable place where they might locate and have a home, Cresap being among that number found his way into the rich valley now comprised in the territory forming Franklin district, in 1785. This place has since been given the name of Cresap's Bottom. The Cresaps' migrated from Maryland. After them followed Lazarus Rine, who came in about 1794 and settled near where John Hornbrook lives. Philip Heep came at the same time, who were all of German descent. The Wells, the Sims, the Bakers and Burches also came early.

Taylor bought land from a man named Blackford, who was probably one of the first white settlers on what is now known as Taylor's ridge.

INDIAN MOUNDS.

There is found one of these artificial elevations of earth on Cresap's bottom and three on Wells'. The largest one on the latter, is about thirty feet in height. Wherever excavations were made, they were found to contain skeletons along with pipes, flints, implements of Indian warfare and other relics. Smaller mounds of less notice are seen, here and there, in this vicinity. For ages, perhaps, these have been here.

MINERALS.

Coal and iron ore are found in all parts of the district, but the latter mineral is not in as large quantity, as the former. Coal is not worked to any extent. Probably the largest vein of coal found in the county, was discovered at a depth of four hundred feet below the surface at the mouth of Whetstone creek, being fourteen feet in thickness.

AN OLD BURIAL GROUND.

On the farm of Thomas McFarland, near the river's edge, is an olden time burial place, and, is probably, the oldest in Marshall county. This is the resting place of John Wetzel, father of the famous Lewis Wetzel. Above his remains, was placed a plain stone, simply bearing the initial inscription, "J. W. 1775." This still is seen, although nearly hid in the ground.

Baker's station or fort, stood on this spot. There are a number of other graves here, barely noticeable by a slight elevation. of the ground, or an occasional indentation.

SUMMARY.

There are two post offices, three stores, two grist mills, two physicians, four churches, and thirteen school houses, some of them log. Population about 1,690. The education of this district is about the same as in other parts of the county.

M. E. CHURCH.

The first organization of the M. E. society, in this district, was effected at the residence of George Baker, about 1810. In 1833, the first church edifice was erected and dedicated by Rev. Philip Green. In 1874, a new church building was put up at Hornbrook's mill. The people generally assisted with liberal hands in its completion. The dedicatory ceremonies were conducted by Dr. Riley, October, 1874.

FRANKLIN DISTRICT BIOGRAPHIES.

JOHN NIXON was born in Ohio county, W. Va., February 28, 1828. His parents came from Washington county, Pa. He was educated by going to school a few weeks in winter. As the schools were not very plenty those days, and rather poor at best, he received but a limited education. By close application to study he became sufficiently educated to do his own business. He engaged in farming in early life and has been successful in that direction. In 1848, he married Miss Eveline McCollough. They have three children, one son and two daughters. In 1876, Mr. Nixon was elected justice of the peace from Franklin district, on the republican ticket, and having filled that office with entire acceptance, he was elected to the Legislature from Marshall county, W. Va., in 1878, without opposition, leading his party by a handsome majority.

WILLIAM CROW was born in Marshall county, W. Va., in 1836. He is a son of William Crow, of Webster district, same county, and a grandson of Philip Crow, one of the first settlers of the state. He received a limited education in his younger days, as those sturdy old pioneers thought that it was more beneficial to develope the muscle than the mind. In 1859, he married Miss Melvina Cunningham, daughter of John Cunningham. They have three children, two girls and one boy. Alice was born March 30, 1860, and married Wesley Boner March 29, 1876. Thomas W. was born July 22, 1864. Rachel A. was born April 21, 1868.

JOHN Z. TAYLOR was born in Ohio county, W. Va., in 1828. He is a son of Paterson Taylor, and a grandson of John Taylor, who came from Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1802, and settled on Taylor's ridge. The subject of this sketch received a common school education while young, and as soon as he entered into manhood he engaged in farming. In 1854, he married Miss Ellen C. Martin, daughter of S. D. Martin, of Clay district, Marshall county, W. Va. They have ten children, five boys and five girls.

W. F. HAYNES was born in Hagerstown, Maryland, June 19th, 1847. He came to Marshall county, W. Va., in 1878. He married Miss Jane Sippet on the 4th of September, 1869. They have one child—Cora E., was born April 30th, 1872. His father, James E. Haynes, was born in England, August 14th, 1809, and came to America with his father in September 1819.

JANE HARVEY was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, February 27th, 1853, and came to Marshall county in 1876. Has been engaged in school teaching for four years.

R. H. MCFARLAND was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1832, and came to Marshall county with his parents in 1835, and settled where T. B. McF. now lives. His father, William McFarland, was a very energetic man. He cleared a large tract of land and made the best improvements in Franklin District. The spirit of enterprise still continues with our subject. He has an improved farm of 230 acres, and it may be said that he has one of the best in the township. In 1859 he married Miss S. J. Swam. They had a small family.

T. B. MCFARLAND, farmer, was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1829; came to Ohio county (now Marshall), W. Va., with his father; received a common school education at Moundsville; served in the late war of the rebellion in the Fourth West Virginia volunteers. In 1865, he was married to Miss Mattie Hogan. They have a family of two children—Sarah and Mary.

HIRAM LUTES, farmer, was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1824; migrated to Marshall county in 1858; was married to Miss Casey Dobbs in 1852. In 1861, after the death of his first wife, he married a second time. He is the father of three children living, viz: one boy and two girls.

CHARLES C. WELLS, farmer, was born in Wells' Bottom, Ohio county, in 1809. Received a common school education. In 1852, he was married to Miss Anne S. Scott.

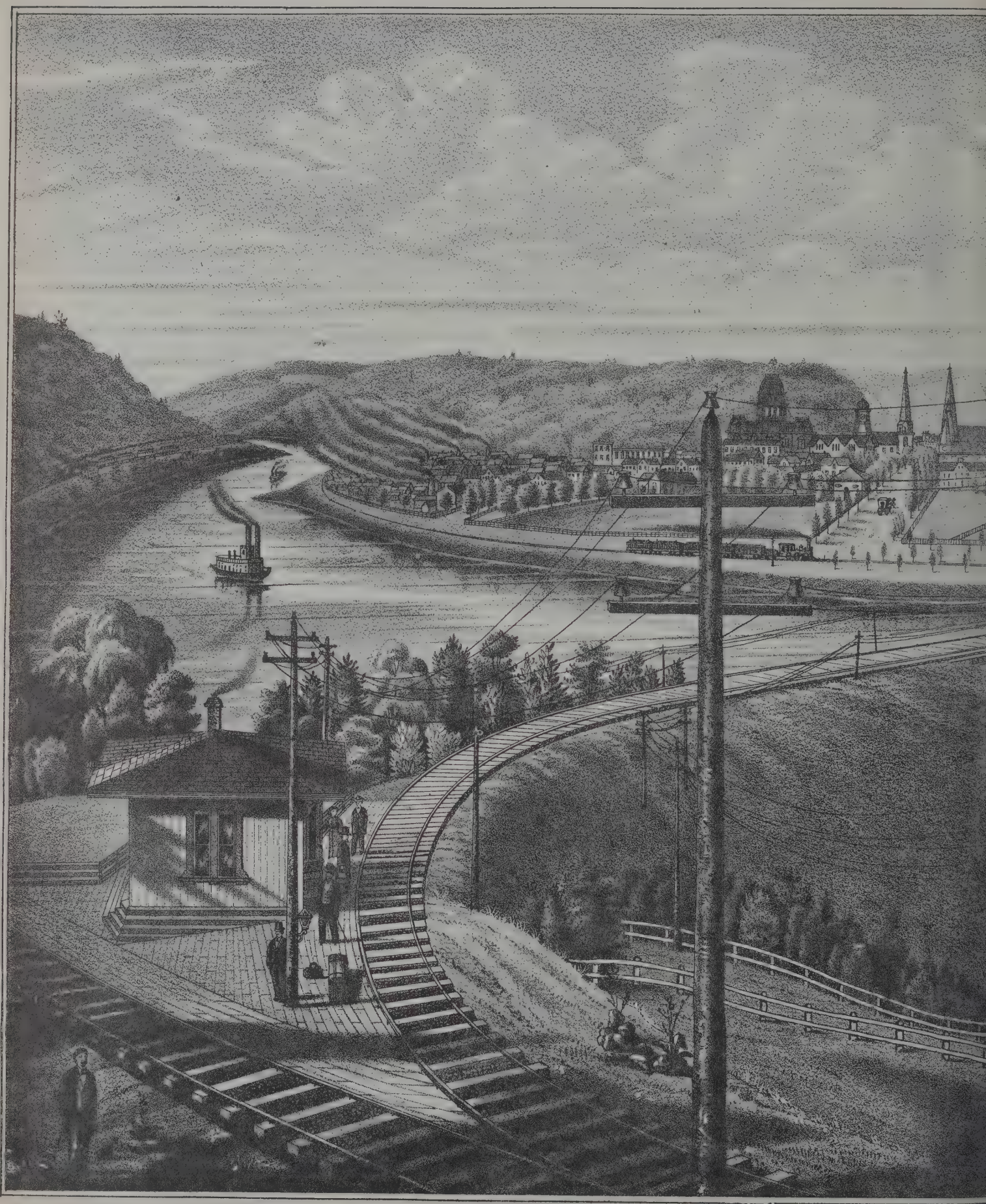
THOMPSON SIMS was born in 1815. Married Miss Elizabeth Scott in 1840. Was a pilot on the river for thirty years. Made his first trip in 1832. After leaving the river he engaged in the coal business. He has a family of seven children—three boys and four girls—living.

R. N. WELLS was born in what is now Marshall county, in 1807. He married Miss Drusilla McMahon in 1836. They had a family of eight children—four boys and four girls. Mr. S. died in 1871, at the age of sixty-four years.

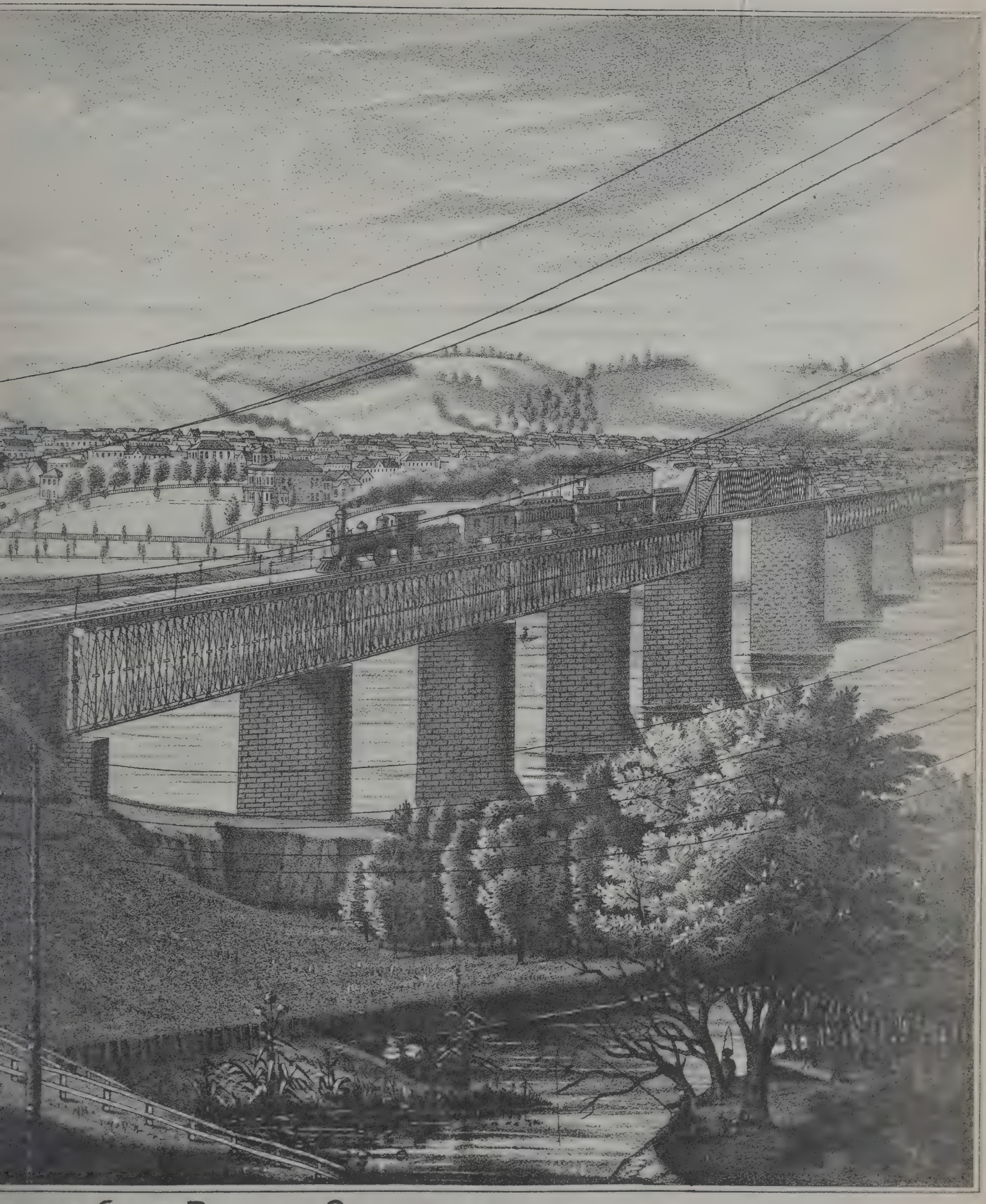
JAMES CRESAP was born in Marshall county, in 1845. He was a grandson of Michael Cresap. In 1870 he married Miss Margaret Whitaker. They have a family of four children.

E. H. CRESAP was born in Franklin district, in 1847. Married and has one daughter, who was born June 1, 1877.

HENRY MILLER, farmer, was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1816; came to now Marshall county, W. Va., in 1826; married Miss Sarah A. Wayne in 1839. They had a family of six children. On the 7th of September, 1851, his wife died.



THE P. C & St L. RAILWAY IRON BRIDGE A



S THE OHIO RIVER AT STEUBENVILLE.

In 1853 he married his second wife, Miss E. Templeton, who also bore him six children.

Miles Bonar was born on Fork ridge, in Clay district, Marshall county, W. Va. In 1853, he married Miss S. A. Gibson. They have three boys and two girls.

Quincy Cresap was born in Marshall county, W. Va., on the 4th of July, 1844. He was a grandson of Michael Cresap. On the 15th of December, 1875, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Price. They have two children.

CHAPTER LVI.

HISTORY OF HANCOCK COUNTY.

EARLY HISTORY.

PIONEERS AND THEIR SETTLEMENTS.

THE land lying along the Ohio in this immediate section of the Pan-Handle was not settled upon quite as early as the middle and southern portions. There were, however, but a few intervening years. Soon after the people began to settle about Wellsburg, Wheeling and Grave creek, emigration commenced here.

The introduction of settlements was made in the year 17—, and from that time on for many years it continued until all the land was taken up. People came from Pennsylvania, Maryland, and other parts. They were not confined to any nationality, but among them were found English, Irish, Scotch, Germans and others.

It is hardly important here to mention the fact of the early condition of the land, covered with its dense timbers, and the home and habitation of the Indian, ravenous beasts and poisonous reptiles, for this is recounted in other portions of the history.

But when the woodman's ax was heard echoing and re-echoing through the wild retreats and desolate caverns of the immense forests, and the sound of the hunter's rifle, as it fell on the game that so plentifully abounded in the valleys and on the hills, it only incensed the more the barbarous inhabitant thereof.

The Indian became at once so inured to the settlers that they (the whites) were unable to make them believe they would treat them kindly were they willing to be kind to them. His suspicion bars him against any favorable conclusion.

By gradation the light of civilization shed its refulgent rays westward driving the Indian by its brilliancy into the darker recesses of the forests. He at first thought he might chase or kill the pale face as they undertook to settle upon his hunting ground and home. Whilst he committed many crimes upon the early people he was finally obliged to recede from these lands, and did, although very reluctantly. His indignation was doubly aroused and his thoughts were evilly disposed toward what he considered his intruder.

Under these circumstances the pioneers were in great danger continually. The Indian laid in wait for him; prowled about his home at night, watching for an opportunity when he could seize upon them without incurring any mishap to himself. For some time after the first settlements the pioneers were often greatly annoyed by these treacherous fellows.

It became necessary for them, whether at home or in the clearing, to have in readiness their gun, for they could not tell at what moment the Indian would make his appearance. He skulked about, and did many things to decoy the settler. Sometimes he has been known to drop valuable trinkets upon the ground that the paleface might pause to pick up, and while thus engaged in the act, fire upon him and, if possible, secure his scalp.

Every period of time seems to produce its men for such things that come to pass. They are fitted for the certain duties set before them. And like the pioneer acquit themselves nobly. The present generation are very unlike those of their forefathers. A pioneer life is the last life they would choose, nor is it necessary even that they should. But the contrast is so observable. Yet, again, on the other hand, what has been the change—the advancement from that period to this? Would they be prepared to cope with the present improvements? Most certainly not.

BLOCK HOUSES.

Owing to the perilous condition in which the frontiersmen were exposed buildings were often erected that they might protect themselves from the invasion of their foe. Many private residences were built in the shape of block houses. There was one built on the farm of Alfred Chapman by his grandfather, besides others and more substantial ones were built by the government for the protection of the whites against the raids of the Indians. These were sought by them for refuge during the night.

One of these forts stood on the bank of the Ohio river, a short distance below Hamilton town, and another one was built above where the same village is now situated. The ground upon which the lower block house stood has been used for a graveyard many years, and quite a number of persons are buried there. Above the resting place of Nicholas Dawson, who was buried there in the year 1795, there has grown a white oak tree nearly three feet in circumference.

EARLY SETTLERS.

An effort has been made to obtain, as accurately as possible, a list of the first settlers in what is now Hancock county. The early heroes herewith appended are given from tradition by a few of the older people yet living in the different districts of the county, and it is thought by them to be nearly correct in most every given date:

John Eaton settled on King's creek in the year 1792.

John Cameron settled on the north fork of King's creek in 1794.

A Mr. Butler settled near King's creek in 1790.

Oliver Brown settled in the Cove in the year 1790, and was driven out by the Indians.

John Harden settled on Harden's run in about 1797.

John Wiley settled in 1795.

James Campbell settled on King's creek, three miles from its mouth in 1797.

Alexander Morrow settled in what is now known as Butler district in 1798.

Robert Campbell settled not far from the mouth of King's creek in 1797.

Joseph Ralston settled in Butler district in 1788.

William Ledlie settled in the county in 1784 and his conveyance of land was from Patrick Henry, governor of Virginia.

William Hamilton settled in 1795 and laid out Hamilton town.

Samuel Baxter settled in now Grant district in 1798.

John Nesleroad settled about 1795.

Jacob Nessly, near Tomlinson's run in 1785.

John Spivy settled on the farm now owned by his son, Nicholas Spivy, in about 1794, and about the same time came the Cochrans, Jesse Ellis, Thomas Philson, John Gratehouse, Robert Grafton, the Hamiltons, William Ryon, the Pattersons, who built the first grist mill in the county.

And in 1800, or near that time, George Baxter, old Mr. Corey and George Wilhelm migrated to the country.

Alexander Scott settled on the farm now owned by J. C. Scott in 1802.

W. W. Evans settled on the farm now owned by Jeremiah C. Evans.

McCoys' settled in 1804 near New Cumberland.

William Hutson settled near Hamilton town in 1808.

William Chapman settled near New Cumberland in 1785.

Samuel Williams settled in Holliday's Cove in 1800.

William Murry settled where Murry's mill now stands in 1818.

William Mercer settled in what is now Grant district in 1823.

Robert Glass settled in 1813, one mile east of Fairview.

John Huff settled on the farm now owned by his son, Wm. Huff, in 1802.

Hosea Geer settled in 1808.

John Gallagher settled in 1801.

James Allison settled in 1780.

R. Rodgers settled in 1819.

Samuel E. Marks settled on the farm now owned by Alfred B. Marks in the year 1827.

George Chapman settled on the farm now owned by his son Alfred, in 1782.

Samuel Carson settled on King's creek, in 1797.

Hugh Pugh settled on a four hundred acre tract where Fairview is situated, in 1800.

James Allison settled on the farm now owned by Jonathan Allison, the grandson of James, on the road leading from Fairview to East Liverpool, in about 1800.

Samuel Allison settled on the Wellsburg road, in about 1800.

John Johnson settled on the north branch of Tomlinson's run, in 1802. At this time there were a number of settlers located here.

James Danlins settled in 1800.

Samuel Caruthers settled on the head-waters of Tomlinson's run, in 1800, and there erected among the first still-houses in what is now Hancock county. David Pugh also had a small still-house the same run, from about 1804 to 1812.

J. Bailey settled on the north branch of Tomlinson's run, in 1800.

Mr. —. Pittenger located here in 1798, settling on the road from Fairview to Liverpool.

James Goddard and Jacob Neicewanger settled near Fairview, in 1800.

W. Rodgers settled in 1795.

Thomas Bailey, John A. Johnson, John Lowe, David Work and Richard Fowler were early settlers, whose dates of settlement are unknown.

Christian Braneman settled in 1806.

Wm. Hewitt settled in 1801.

Samuel Banting settled in 1828.

Wm. Langfitt settled in 1812.

John Crawford settled on the farm now owned by W. L. Crawford, in 1819.

Andrew Young settled in 1809.

Peter Tarr settled in about 1798. He was a partner in the old Brooke Furnace, located on King's creek.

William Griffith settled in the cove on the farm now owned by Benjamin Griffith, in about 1782. He built a stone house in 1793, which is occupied as a dwelling. He kept government ammunition in the building for the use of the settlers.

Col. George Stewart settled in 1790, on the farm now owned by Franklin Stewart.

Roland Rogers settled in 1819.

John Edie, a soldier of the war of 1776, settled in now Butler district, in about 1792 or 1793. He was engaged in making nearly all the surveys for the government that were made in this section of the country for a number of years.

Abraham Croxon settled on the farm now owned by Alexander Edie, sr., in about 1779 or 1780.

A Mr. Holliday settled, in about 1776, in what is now known as Holliday's Cove.

Samuel and Joseph Ralston, with their father Joseph Ralston, sr., settled on King's creek, near where the old Ralston mill stands, in about 1783 or 1784.

In 1775, Philip Bell patented 1,000 acres, including a part of the Cove, and extending back to King's creek. The land is now owned by thirteen different parties.

William Logan settled on King's creek in about 1785.

Ephraim Brice settled in Hancock in 1818.

Jacob Nessly settled on Tomlinson's run in 1785, and owned all the land along the Ohio river for a mile back, and extending as far up as opposite Wellsville, a distance of five miles. His first improvement was on the farm now owned by Jacob N. Brown. The fight between Andy Poe and Big Foot was on Nessly's land at the mouth of Tomlinson's run. Nessly built a block house on his land for protection against the Indians. The government's block house was built on his grounds, which was used as headquarters for the guards and spies who were engaged in watching the movements of the Indians. Isaac Mills, James Downing and George Folks, the latter of whom was captured and held as a captive by the Indians for a number of years and then made his escape, and with the above named two persons acted as spies. When Mr. Nessly made his settlement on the said tract, he improved it as fast as possible, at different places along the river, and planted orchards. A number of the fruit trees then planted by him, bear fruit nearly every season. He erected a distillery on his property in about the year 1803. The stone building used for his malthouse is still standing.

Jacob J. Tope settled in Holliday's Cove in 1818.

William Ledlie purchased a tract of land containing 719 acres from Abraham Edie, in 1784. Said tract is now owned by three different parties, namely, James M. Crawford, William S. Crawford and Thomas Anderson. It is located on King's creek. The creek derived its name from one King who was the first settler on said stream. It was formerly known and called Indian creek, when in Youghiogheny county.

POE AND BIG FOOT.

The famous fight between Andrew Poe, and his brother Adam, and the Indian known as "Big Foot," familiar to every school boy throughout the land, occurred at the mouth of Tomlinson's run, in Hancock county. It will be found fully described in the chapter on "Events and Noted Characters of the Border Warfare."

WILLIAM RODGERS KILLED BY INDIANS.

Along in the year 1795, a man by the name of William Rodgers, settled in what is now known as Grant district, Hancock county, on the land at present in the possession of a Mr. Allison.

He had erected a small cabin in the woods, and was endeavoring to clear enough land about him to raise a few articles for food, as were also those of his neighbors who had located some little distance from him. He owned several cows that were permitted to graze upon the grass that might be found through the dense forests. Often these cattle strayed off so far that they could not or did not come home when they were needed. It was no uncommon occurrence, and frequently Mr. Rodgers was obliged to search for them through the woods until night overtook him, and sometimes returned to his home without the cows, but he had never met with any accidents or molestations. He had time and again seen the Indians prowling around the neighborhood, but he and his family gave them little concern. He had occupied his premises nearly a year, during which time he lived undisturbed. Indians occasionally stopped to beg something to eat, but never manifested the least hostility towards them. Although mean and dastardly tricks were being done to many of the settlers in other localities by the Indians of various tribes, his house and family, and even the immediate community had passed along, undisturbed. But the sneaking, thieving, lazy and unprincipled red skins were only decoying him. They were wanting him to feel secure, that they might have the better opportunity to obtain his scalp. Rodgers, however, was not at all cowardly, in fact that was an unknown principle in the pioneers of that day, but his bravery in this instance was rather derogatory to himself, for had he been a little cowardly he evidently would have taken the precaution to turn his footsteps homeward when the luminary of day declined behind the western slopes, instead of roaming around through the dense timbers, in search of his cows, as was his practice.

One evening in the fall of 1796, the cows failed to put in an appearance and it was growing late. He being somewhat fearful of their return, started in pursuit of them. Whilst searching through the woods, least expecting to be attacked by Indians, as it is supposed, he was discovered by them, who were just out on a stealing and massacreing expedition. He was shot, scalped and his body left lying in a terribly mutilated condition. He not returning that night as soon as was expected by his family, they were suspicious and considerably alarmed, feeling that something dreadful had taken place. As soon as possible (the neighbors being apprised of his disappearance), an effort to ascertain his whereabouts was made, and after a short search along an Indian trail, the body was found scalped and otherwise mutilated. Near the place where he met with his death, the neighbors interred the remains. The Indians who perpetrated the deed went undiscovered, and were presumed to have crossed the Ohio at the mouth of Yellow creek, they being tracked to that point. It is supposed that the object in crossing at this time was to steal and plunder from the sparsely settled whites and return over the river with their spoils. This was no uncommon trick for the redskins to play upon the first settlers of the country. No doubt other stories similar to this one could be related by those who witnessed and experienced the hard and dangerous times of pioneer life, were they still living.

The above is given nearly as the author has received it from some of the older citizens of the county, who vouch for its authenticity.

THE MURDER OF THOMAS CAMPBELL AND CHILD BY THE INDIANS.

When the Indians were driven back across the Ohio river by the rapid emigration of the whites, it made them still more savage toward their pale-faced foe. The red man would cross the

river, at convenient points along its meanderings into sparsely settled localities, bent upon the intent of stealing and scalping the men, women and children that were unprotected.

In the spring of 1782 a man by the name of Thomas Campbell, who resided in a log cabin on the bank of King's creek, near where Ralston's grist mill now stands, one day, during sugar-making season, returned from a small camp he had over the brow of a hill with a vessel containing the syrup, and, being considerably fatigued from performing the labor attending saccharine camps, concluded that he would take charge of the child whilst his wife might go and bring to the house a remaining vessel of molasses. She had not gone far from the cabin, however, merely reaching the top of the hill, when she heard Indians in the direction of her home. As she turned to look back an Indian, noticing her from the foot of the hill, fired a shot at her which, luckily, unharmed her. Observing the perilous situation she and her family were in, she ran with all speed to the nearest neighbors, the farm now owned by James Gardner, to inform them of the presence of Indians and the expected murder of her husband and child. A posse of men proceeded at once in the direction of the log cabin, but before they could possibly have reached the place the murder and thieving had been committed by the red-skins. The neighbors, upon reaching the spot, found the man lying dead within the doorway and the child, from appearances, had been caught by the heels and its brains knocked out against the side of the log cabin. Mr. Campbell had evidently reached for his gun, for it lay where he fell. He and the child were both scalped. The Indians were pursued, but were not overtaken. Their foul deed was perpetrated in this instance without retribution.

WILLIAM LANGFITT'S NARROW ESCAPE.

In the year 1785 or 1790, a respectable gentleman by the name of William Langfitt, settled near where Hookstown, Pa., is now situated, and erected a cabin and cleared a small portion of ground for the purpose of raising corn. He remained there but a short time, owing to the rumored hostilities of the Indians and their inhuman actions upon the settlers in or near that neighborhood. As he felt somewhat insecure, he concluded to remove his wife to her folks (Mr. Campbell) on King's creek, near the river. After having raised a small crop of corn and safely stowing it away, then arranged their household, taking with them such articles as were most valuable and started for his wife's people to remain during the winter. Their destination was reached in safety. Early the next spring Mr. Langfitt concluded to go back and get his corn, of which there still remained four sacks full. In company with a Mr. John Garren, he set out on horseback on his journey for his home in the woods. In due season the place was found and the corn discovered to be undisturbed. The horses were each loaded with two sacks of corn a piece and then their heads turned homeward by their drivers. They had not proceeded far, however, having reached the land now owned by Swearingen, when a number of shots were fired at them. They were riding along in single file, and Mr. Langfitt was considerably in advance of Garren. Some Indians had concealed themselves near the foot path, and when they had gone a short distance past them, raised up and all took dead aim at the two whites and fired upon them. Three bullets passed through the lobe of Mr. Langfitt's left lung, and one of the bullets struck his left arm, breaking it, after having passed through his body. All three struck a small hickory tree near by, and so close were the bullet holes that they could be covered with one hand.

Mr. Langfitt heard the screams of his companion, but was fainting away so rapidly that he merely had presence of mind enough to lay close to his horse's mane as it sped through the narrow road. He was discovered and picked up near the old fort not far from Frankfort Springs, about four miles from where he was shot. His horse carried him there. When found he was still clinging to his faithful animal. He lay there for a number of months, but finally recovered entirely from his wounds and died at the age of ninety-six years. His companion was never heard from after that. A number of years later, when the land there was cleared, a gun barrel was found, which was thought by some as being his.

THE FURNACE OF THE LAST CENTURY AND THE IRON FORGE OF THE YEAR 1800.

In an early day, somewhere between 1790 and 1800, there was erected a furnace on King's creek, now Butler district, where the manufacture of iron was continued for a number of years. It was built by a man named Grant, and, it appears, was run by a company of which Grant was a partner. The firm, however, failed, and then it was operated by Connell, Tarr & Co., who likewise failed. In the immediate neighborhood of where this furnace stood, iron ore is more plentiful. The old ruins of this building can still be seen. It may seem strange to the people of this day that the coal, abundant as it is, was not then used at all, but that the immediate vicinity was stripped of its wood, the bulk of which was first charred, for use in the furnace. The lining of the furnace was composed of a kind of stone which seems to have increased in durability and hardness as the heat was intense. The interior is so well preserved that nothing but the removal of the support will cause it to fall. Most of the metal there produced was moulded on the ground into skillets, kettles, grates, &c., which found a market at the furnace, the purchasers being from the sparsely settled region for twenty-five miles in all directions. Many of these articles that were manufactured there are yet preserved and still in use. The residue of the metal, crude and manufactured, was transported over the hills to Wellsburg, the home and business place of John Connell and Peter Tarr, owners of the manufactory. The furnace ceased operations along in 1812 or 1815.

THE IRON FORGE.

On King's creek, below where the Campbell's bridge spans the creek, William Griffith erected an iron forge in 1800, which was operated for a number of years. The principal part of the iron malleated here was boated down from the furnaces located on the Cheat river, a branch of the Monongahela, through the same to the Ohio and thence to the mouth of King's creek, where it was loaded on wagons and hauled up the creek to the forge. Metal was also used from the King's creek furnace. It is said that the best quality malleable iron was made here.

THE MANUFACTURE OF GUNPOWDER.

About the year 1795 a small gunpowder manufactory was started on the farm now in the possession of George Baxter by a man named Nesselroad, who had emigrated somewhere from the east and located, about the year alluded to, on that place. Here he built a log cabin and followed making gunpowder for nearly six years. At that early date powder and lead were very scarce, being of course in great demand by the settlers they brought a nice round price. Game abounded in the forests in large quantities, and in order to secure it ammunition must be had by them. Besides, to have none, placed the frontiersmen in a bad and dangerous position—no defence against the momentary attack of the Indian or wild animals that then inhabited the country. This Nesselroad thought to accommodate the pioneers as well as for his own pecuniary benefit manufactured powder and supplied those in that neighborhood with the article at a dollar per pound. His process for making it was a very slow one, as he was compelled to make his own ingredients—saltpetre, charcoal and sulphur. The process in which it was manufactured was without the requisition of machinery, being confined to hand-made altogether. The charcoal was ground fine by friction caused by the rubbing of two stones with flat surfaces together. Similar to what was well known by the early settlers as the hand-mills, which was used for the pulverizing of corn into meal. The other ingredients received like treatment. This was rather slow work, but the refining, which immediately followed the grinding, must have been still slower. The mill, if it can be so called, continued for nearly six years. A few years ago evidences of this establishment could yet be seen, but now there remains no marks where it stood.

THE TEUTONS' VOTES.

When this county formed part of Brooke, in the early days, it was customary for the voters who wished to vote, to go to Wellsburg, that being the only place of voting within the county. Along in 1815, there was an election coming off, which was expected by the politicians to be very close. Under these circumstances, all the citizens entitled to a vote, were earnestly urged to the polls. There were three candidates in the field, and each one had his political tricksters out electioneering. They rode over the length and breadth of the county, hailing every one whom they might meet to go the polls and vote for so-and-so. At this time there lived in the northern extremity of Brooke, two Germans, named respectively Neicewanger and Goddard, who never attended elections, and by the way very little acquainted with the laws of the land, and were easily

made to believe anything that might be told them. The politicians called on them, and attempted to electioneer. But neither could be made interested in the affair. About all that they said was to shake their heads, and in their own tongue, uttered "*Nein.*" One of them said, "I no don't care for some of dese bolitical matters what you speaks," and the other said, "des mox nix ouse." Finally they were made to believe that in case they failed to go and vote, a fine would be imposed upon them. With such positiveness was this told them, that they thought it must be true. At once they became frightened, and saddled their horses and off to Wellsburg they went. But when they reached the voting place, they were informed that they could vote or let it alone. No fine would subject them to perform this act. When this was ascertained, the Teutons got very angry to know that they had been deceived in that way. Stubbornness seized them at once, and all that the candidates could do to get them to vote, proved of no avail.

Voting then was conducted on the *viva voce* plan, and the polls were kept open for three successive days.

Neicewanger and his neighbor Goddard concluded, as they had traveled thirty-one miles to vote, they would vote for each other.

"Well," said the judge, "Mr. Neicewanger, who do you want to vote for?"

"Ov dese candidates I no like some, und I wotes for Jim Gottard."

He was informed by the judge that Goddard was not a candidate.

"I wotes for Jim Gottard anyhow," he replied.

The folks tried to reason with him, but it was no use; he only said:

"I wotes for Jim Gottard every dimes."

And when Goddard was asked the same question, he said:

"Me wotes for Neicewanger."

This was so good a joke that the laugh which followed by the listening crowd almost brought the house down.

PRIMITIVE SCHOOLS, SCHOOL HOUSES AND TEACHERS.

Little opportunity was afforded the children of the early settlers for obtaining an education. There was no law providing for schools, no tax levied for that purpose, or any other funds set apart for the payment of teachers in that day. The only alternative, under the circumstances, was resorted to by the citizens, and that was to raise by voluntary contributions sufficient means to employ some respectable person in whom could be placed implicit confidence to teach their offspring, because they fully realized the necessity and usefulness of even the limited knowledge the children might secure. Reading, writing and arithmetic comprised the studies then. When one received an inkling of these branches and got along pretty well, he was considered, it is said; a scholar among them.

Log cabin school houses were built here and there where the settlements occurred more numerous, by the people meeting on a certain day, understood by them, for the purpose of erecting cabins. This was done repeatedly. The cabins, as we are informed, were usually about 18x22 feet, and from seven to eight feet high; and constructed of round logs. A description of a log cabin in this connection will not be amiss, and to give the youthful reader an idea of some of the peculiarities of such cabins. They were built of round logs, the size being suited to the peculiar wants or notions of the builders. When raised to a sufficient height to prepare for the roof a log was laid across each end of the building, projecting on each side of the house about eighteen inches; these logs being three feet longer than those below, and were intended to support logs laid on them, called "butting poles," against which the first row of clapboards were made to rest. The building is then ready for "cobbing off," as it was called, which is done by putting a log on each side, perpendicularly with the main building; then a log on each end, and on them again one on each side, but far enough from the outside of the building to form a sufficient slope for the roof, and on which the boards used for a covering were laid, (and in the absence of boards, logs and bark off of trees, and moss and leaves often furnished the covering,) then another log on each end, these being necessarily about four feet shorter than those immediately below them, and on these end logs another pair of side logs, laid still further in toward the middle of the building, and ranging with those below them, and so on until it is finished off with a single log on the top and middle of the building. Then it is ready for covering, which is done with boards, split out of different kinds of wood, about four feet long, from eight to twelve inches wide, and about one and a half inches in thickness. These are laid on without nailing, but confined to their places by small logs laid on each course. To stop the crevices between the logs pieces of wood were driven in, called "chinking," and on this a thick mortar was put, which was called "daubing," this was sometimes done inside and out. The inside finish was, in all respects, as rough as the outside appearance. The floors were laid with timbers, called "puncheon," which was usually from eight to ten feet long, and made as broad as the logs would admit, and about four inches thick. The door was also made of these same "puncheons," and hung on wooden hinges, and fastened with a wooden latch.

To those familiar with the days of log cabins, the phrase so often used, "the latch string is out," is clearly understood. This latch or fastening was made of wood, and in order to enable those from without to enter the dwelling, a small string was attached to the latch (which was always on the inside) and passed through the door to the outside, and hence to prevent the entrance of any person, the inmates would pull in the latch string, so that when it was not seen on the outside of the door, it was evidence that no one could be admitted. Two windows were usually all that was considered necessary in a log cabin. This was made by cutting out one log on either side of the room nearly the length of the building and then closing up by putting in small sticks, in the form of sash, and pasting greased paper over them to cause it to admit the light more readily. A fire place was used instead of stoves which were then almost unknown. These fire places were made by cutting out a hole in one end of the building, in some cases large enough to pass a two horse wagon through the cavity. On the outside of the house, and connected with this, the chimney was built of wood and mortar, sometimes lined on the inside with stone and mortar immediately adjoining the fire place. In front of the fire place was a large space left in the floor, called the hearth, and was usually covered with flat stone, and hence the old phrase "hearth stone." The seats were made out of split timber, with legs in them so long that very few feet were able, after being properly seated, to touch the floor. One object at least was attained by this arrangement of seats, viz: the pupils were so elevated above the floor as to be unable to make any noise with their feet, but whatever good was attained by this was conteracted by causing the scholars to sit in this unpleasant posture during school hours.

As nearly as can be ascertained from the older settlers still living the first school within their recollection in now Hancock county, was started in a log house built for that purpose, and stood where Smith's mill now stands, by W. H. Grafton in 1811 or 1812.

D. Pentecost taught a term of school in a house that stood near where Robert Morrow now lives, in Butler district, in about 1813, and he was succeeded the year following by John McMinner, who only taught one term also.

Henry Holmes taught in an old school house near the Flats church in 1822. Thomas Bambrick taught in the same school house commencing in the latter part of the year 1822, and continued for several winters. A log cabin school house stood near the Paws spring, on the farm now owned by J. C. Evans, and used for school purposes a number of years. It was built in 1820, or about that date. Children went two and three miles to attend school. The first teachers were John McConn, Thomas Dill, Bambrick Claton, and Miss Philena Fair.

In an early day there was a school house stood on the farm in the possession of Robert Prosser, and one on the Alex. Bunting farm.

William Ledlie taught in a log house situated on a piece of ground now owned by I. N. Young. He taught a number of terms between the years 1784 and 1815. He taught surveying in connection with the common school branches.

James Rainey taught between the years 1810 and 1820 in a school house, located near William Wyles, which was soon afterward destroyed by fire.

For a great many years a log house occupied the site where the Jefferson school is situated. William Lang, B. S. Forbs, L. W. Beall and Samuel Wilcoxon, taught here along in 1827, 1828 and 1829. This house was used until 1850.

Hugh Laird taught for a number of terms in Holliday's Cove and vicinity in the years 1790 to 1815 or 1820.

David Goorley was one of the early teachers in the Jefferson school house. He taught in 1825.

On the site of the Liberty school house stood a log school building that was erected in about 1808, and Hugh Laird taught here a short time, soon after it was built. 1838 the house was torn away and a hewed log house took its place, and

used until 1848, then a brick house was erected, which remained until 1869, and then replaced by the present frame building.

Charles Stewart taught a school in a log cabin that stood near the Nessley's mill, along in 1825 or 1826.

Mark McGarven taught in 1811, in a cabin on a branch of Tomlinson's run.

Mark McGovern taught a term of school in a log cabin, located about one mile down the run from where Allison's present residence is standing, in Grant district, in about 1811. Among the scholars were James and Robert Hewitt, a Miss Kirk, Samuel and Sarah Micks, Charles Allison. A Mr. Martin, Isaac Bailey and Thomas Thompson, also taught in that neighborhood in an early day.

James Daubins taught a term of school in now Grant district in 1819.

In the year 1820, David Edie taught a term in an old log school house that stood on the farm now owned by George Chambers. And in the following year David Cameron taught a term in the same house. The Camerons, Pittengers, Swearingens, Harts, Carsons and others attended.

Mr. Brandon, an Irishman, taught where the Fairview Presbyterian Church now stands in 1818.

McCoy followed Brandon in about the year 1820, and taught a few years in the town of Fairview. On the hollidays, one year, the scholars demanded a treat and closed the doors and windows of the house against their teacher until he would promise to treat. The wages teachers received in that early day did not justify a luxury of this sort, and of course he absolutely refused to countenance anything of the kind, and insisted upon coming in the building, which the children, who were all within the house, refused absolutely his admission without their wishes were gratified. It was a cold blustery day, and the teacher was getting cold standing around the outside. He had made every effort imaginable to gain an entrance, but had been outwitted in every attempt. Finally a new idea seemed to take a hold. It was to crawl down the large chimney, which he proceeded to do. This caused great commotion below, for they perceived at once what was going on, and they immediately placed more fuel on the fire, and the master gladly retreated up the chimney, almost choked to death. He saw that all efforts were futile and concluded lastly to settle the affair by treating, which he did.

PRIMITIVE PREACHING.

The first preaching done in now Hancock connty, dates back to 1798. Rev's Marquis, Hughes, and Macurdy, were the earliest ministers in this section. Along in those days, the people came a great distance to preaching. Services were held in the open air. Accommodations for seating the folks resembled in many respects those of the modern camp-meeting style. Only, instead of being made out of sawed boards, they were split timber, with pins driven in for legs. The costume of the people would not compare with the elegance of dress now seen on the camp-grounds. They came, carrying their loaded guns, with moccasins and hunting dress on. During the preaching of the Word of God, some four or five persons would be stationed around some little distance from the rest, guarding against the Indians, for fear they might unexpectedly slip upon them and massacre the whole party. The assemblages were usually small. They would gather in from ten and eleven miles distant. These meetings were held, alternately in different localities throughout the summer season. This way of holding meetings was practiced until the country became more thickly populated and then log churches were erected.

These exercises lasted during the greater portion of the day, and on the Sabbath only. The settlers carried their food with them to these meetings. It is said that they were enjoyable occasions.

CHAPTER LVII.

ERECTION OF HANCOCK COUNTY.

IN the earlier days of Brooke county, there were no roads by which to guide the pioneers. Only a few Indian trails led here and there, with almost indistinct indentation, which perhaps were of less importance than the paths soon made by the primitive settlers. As early as possible, roads were laid out, but, of course, were very poor for many years, even as late as 1840 and later. This county being a long, narrow strip, bordered on the east by Pennsylvania and on the west by Ohio, the northern portion found great inconvenience in reaching the county seat. The roads were in such a condition that travel was almost impossible.

For a number of years previous to the erection of Hancock, the question had been considerably agitated by the people living in the northern portion of Brooke for a division of the county, whilst those residing more centrally wished for the county seat to be removed to Holliday's Cove, which would make the seat of justice near the centre of Brooke county, and would be more convenient for the taxpayers and the people generally. This, of course, met with hearty approval from the farmers in the northern district, though not regarded quite as well as the erection of a new county; but it was known to them that even such a change would prove advantageous to them. The most northern portion of the county was not able of itself to make the division without the co-operation of other portions of the county, and fully realized its short hand in this respect. The population in the southern part of Brooke was so much larger, that with the little assistance even it might receive from the central portion, it had ever been able to carry things as it desired, whether it was thought derogatory to the interests of the northern farmer or not.

Finally the subject of forming a town at Holliday's Cove and removing the seat of justice to that point was introduced before the people, which would have placed the county seat nearly in the centre of Brooke. Holliday's Cove is situated opposite Steubenville, on the east bank of the Ohio river. This question seemed to meet with likes and dislikes, but apparently began gaining favor, until the people living near Wellsburg, becoming somewhat fearful of losing the court house, at once coincided with the northern portion for a division, thinking that much the best course to pursue in the emergency. Brooke county extended from the Ohio river on the north to where Short creek empties into the Ohio on the south, a distance of over forty miles. The distance being so great and the roads in such bad condition, made it quite inconvenient for those living above Holliday's Cove to reach Wellsburg and transact such business as was usually required to be transacted.

A petition was carried by Hon. Thomas Brambrick, who was then a member of the Legislature, elected from Brooke county, and a resident of Fairview, praying for the formation of a new county.

Among some of the most prominent men who were instrumental in effecting a division, are the names of David Pugh, Peter Pugh, John Mayhue, Andrew Henderson, David Willy, and others.

The act creating Hancock county is given below, showing the boundaries of same, with regulations, etc.

THE ACT.

An ACT establishing the county of Hancock out of the northern end of Brooke county.

Passed January 15, 1848.

Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That all that part of the northern or upper end of the county of Brooke, contained within the following boundary lines, to-wit: Beginning on the Ohio river, at the ledge of rocks commonly called and known as "Williams' rocks;" thence by straight line to the toll gate on the Holliday's Cove turnpike road; thence a due east course to the Pennsylvania state line; thence (from the point of intersection or meeting with said state lines), with and along said Pennsylvania state line, north, to the Ohio river; thence with and along the said Ohio river, as it meanders, to the place of beginning, shall form one distinct and new county, and be called and known by the name of Hancock county.

The governor shall commission as justices of the peace for the said new county all the justices of the peace now in commission in the county of Brooke, whose dwelling houses shall be included within the boundary of the said new county of Hancock, after the commencement of this act; and they shall be commissioned, in point of seniority, according to the dates of their present commissions, respectively; all of whom shall (before entering upon or exercising any of the duties of said office) take the several oaths, and within the time now required by law of persons commissioned as justices of the peace; which oaths may be administered by any justice of the peace remaining in commission in the county of Brooke; and the justice or justices who may administer such oaths, shall grant a certificate of the fact from under his or their hand and seal of

office, and which certificate shall be by the justices so qualified, delivered to the clerk of the county court of Hancock county, who shall record the same in his office and preserve the original therein: *Provided*, that nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to prevent any justice of the peace now in commission for the county of Brooke, and residing within the boundary of the new county of Hancock, from exercising the duties of his office as and for the said county of Brooke until the organization of the said county of Hancock, on the second Monday in April next as hereinafter prescribed.

A county court for the county of Hancock, shall be holden by the justices thereof on the second Monday in each and every month, after the same shall have been organized in the manner prescribed by law for other counties of ths commonwealth, and as shall be by law and their commissions directed.

The permanent place for holding the several courts for the county of Hancock, now required by law to be holden for the several counties of this commonwealth, shall be at the town of New Manchester, unless otherwise determined by the vote of the majority of the lawful voters of the county, taken and ascertained in the following manner: It shall be the duty of the sheriff, other officers and commissioners conducting elections in the county of Hancock, at the several places of holding elections in said new county for a delegate to the general assembly, at the time of taking the poll for the next annual election of such delegate to open a separate poll for the purpose of ascertaining the sense of the people of said county of Hancock, whether a majority of them prefer the town of New Manchester or New Cumberland, as the permanent site for the seat of justice for said new county. The said polls shall contain two colums, one headed "For New Manchester as the site for the court house," and the other headed "For New Cumberland as the site for the court house," and the names of the voters shall be written in that column headed with the name of the place voted for. The sheriff, other officers and commissioners conducting said elections shall poll the vote of every person claiming the right to vote, who is qualified according to the constitution and laws of this commonwealth to vote for a delegate to the general assembly; and also the vote of every white male citizen of said county of the age of twenty-one years and upwards who has resided in the boundary of said new county, as hereby established one entire and continuous year next before the said election, and who was assessed with a part (his due proportion) of the county levy for said preceding year (or at the last assessment of the county levy), and has actually paid the same.

Provided, That any such voter does not labor under any legal or constitutional disability. The sheriff, other officers and commissioners conducting said poll at the time and place aforesaid, shall proceed with, certify and return the same to the clerk of the county court of said new county of Hancock, in the same manner in all respects as they are required by law to proceed with, certify and return the poll taken by them for a delegate to the general assembly, and shall be liable to the like penalties for similar failures as therein provided against. If it shall appear to the said sheriff, other officers and commissioners, after examining the polls required to be taken and returned as aforesaid, and striking therefrom the names of all such persons as, in the opinions of a majority of them, are not entitled to vote according to the provisions of this act, that a majority of the votes taken are in favor of either of said places as voted for, that fact shall be certified by them to the county court of said new county of Hancock; whereupon such place, so having a majority of votes, shall be the permanent place for holding the courts of the new county of Hancock, now required by law to be holden for the several counties of this commonwealth, and conducting business incident thereto. And if, at the close of the examination of the polls so taken, it shall appear that an equal number of votes have been given in favor of each of said places voted for, then the high sheriff of said county of Hancock, as in elections for a delegate under similar circumstances, shall elect and decide between the two said places. And thereupon the county court of Hancock county shall provide a lot or lots of land at such place so designated, not exceeding two acres, (unless land be furnished by donation, in which case the justices of said county may take and hold the same, provided such donation shall not exceed five acres, and a full and satisfactory title, as herein required, can and shall be made thereto,) upon which to erect a court house and such other necessary public buildings and fixtures as the convenience of the county requires, under existing laws, for holding courts and conducting business incident thereto, in the manner now required by law, where land shall not be already provided and appropriated for that purpose. And said court shall cause said buildings and fixtures to be constructed at the charge of the county of Hancock by levy, in the manner now prescribed by law. The title to any such land, purchased as aforesaid for valuable consideration, or furnished in free gift, (as the case may be,) shall be made in fee simple to four, or more, justices of the peace for the said county of Hancock, and their successors in office, in trust for the use and benefit of said county.

The justices of the peace, commissioned and qualified as aforesaid for the county of Hancock, shall meet at the house, now the residence of Samuel C. Allison, situate in New Manchester, on the second Monday in April next. The whole number of said justices commissioned and qualified as aforesaid, having been summoned by the acting sheriff or his deputy or deputies of the now county of Brooke, to attend on that day; and it is hereby made the duty of said sheriff of this now county of Brooke aforesaid, to summon said justices to attend as aforesaid, at least ten days before the time of meeting fixed as aforesaid, under the penalty of forfeiting and paying not less than fifty dollars for the benefit of the literary fund, recoverable as other fines imposed by law on sheriffs and their deputies for similar omissions of duty. And two-thirds of the said justices being present, (otherwise those who do attend, may adjourn from day to day, and from time to time, until two-thirds be present,) shall proceed to appoint a clerk for the county court, an attorney for the commonwealth to prosecute and defend her interests in said court, (or may adjourn said latter appointment to a subsequent term, not later than the third term after said first meeting, if not fully so informed as to make a judicious appointment of such attorney at said first meeting,) a commissioner of the revenue, and a surveyor for the said county of Hancock, and also at the same time, the necessary number of school commissioners for said new county, or at some early day thereafter, if at that time the said justices shall not be fully or sufficiently informed, so as to make advisedly a judicious and proper appointment as to such school commissioners. The said justices shall also, at the same time, nominate to the governor, suitable persons to be commissioned as sheriff and coroner for said new county; and fix upon such place, and some suitable house in said county, as may seem most convenient for holding the courts thereof, until the necessary public building shall be constructed at such place as shall be determined upon by the majority of the lawful voters of the said new county in the manner aforesaid. And said justices shall cause all the said appointments, orders and proceedings made and had aforesaid, and particularly as mentioned and required by the provisions of this section, to be entered of record in their said county court.

It shall be lawful for the sheriff or other collector lawfully appointed, of the county of Brooke, to collect by distress or other lawful mode, any public dues or officers' fees which may remain unpaid by such of the inhabitants of the county of Brooke as will be included within the boundary of the said county of Hancock, at the time when this act shall commence and be in force; and such sheriff or other collector, shall be accountable for the same in like manner, and under the same fines, forfeitures and penalties, as if this act had never passed.

The courts of the county of Brooke shall have and retain jurisdiction of all actions and suits depending before them on the second Monday in April next, and shall try and determine the same, and award execution thereon, when necessary, except in cases in which both parties reside within the new county; which last mentioned cases (together with the papers appertaining thereto) shall after that day be removed to the courts of the county of Hancock, and there tried and determined as other cases.

The said county of Hancock shall be in and attached to the same judicial circuit with the county of Brooke and the circuit superior courts of law and chancery thereof shall be holden on the twenty-fifth day of May and on the twenty-fifth day of October in every year; and shall be in the same militia brigade district with the county of Brooke; and shall be in the same congressional district, the same senatorial district, and the same electoral district (for choosing electors for president and vice-president of the United States) with the county of Brooke.

The courts of quarterly sessions for the said county of Hancock shall be holden in the months of January, April, June and October, in every year.

The boundary lines of the said new county, as described and established by this act, shall be run and marked in the manner prescribed by the act entitled "an act for making more effectual provisions for running and marking the boundaries of new counties," passed on the eleventh day of February, in the year eighteen hundred and forty-five.

The said new county of Hancock and the county of Brooke shall constitute one electoral district, and together send one delegate to the house of delegates in the general assembly of Virginia, until a reapportionment of representation shall take place, or until otherwise ordered by the said general assembly. And all separate elections heretofore authorized to be holden in and for the county of Brooke, and falling within the boundary of the new county of Hancock, shall be conducted for the said new county in the same manner as heretofore for the county of Brooke until it shall be ascertained whether either or any such are unnecessary for the said new county; and upon the fact of any being unnecessary and being represented to the general assembly, upon notice given in the manner required for establishing a separate election, may be discontinued. It shall be the duty of the county court of Hancock county, at its first term, or as soon thereafter as convenient or necessary, according to law, to appoint as many persons as may be requisite to perform the duties of sheriff at the several places of holding separate elections in said county of Hancock, and who shall attend at the court house of Brooke county to compare the polls, and to perform such other duties as are required by law of sheriffs and their deputies in that behalf, and who shall be liable to the same penalties as are now imposed by law on sheriffs and their deputies for failing or refusing to hold separate elections, or other omissions of duty in that behalf; and the said court shall also appoint as many superintendents of election as are required by law, for the polls to be taken at the court house and other places of voting in the said new county of Hancock. The persons hereby required to be appointed to attend and compare the polls shall take with them fair copies of all the original polls taken in said new county of Hancock.

And be it further enacted, that the treasurer of the school commissioners of the county of Brooke shall be, and he is hereby authorized and required to pay to the treasurer of the school commissioners of the new county of Hancock, upon the order of the school commissioners of said new county, out of the fixed and surplus quotas of the school fund of the said county of Brooke, for the present fiscal year (ending in eighteen hundred and forty-eight.) such sum as shall seem to them to be in due proportion to the population of the said new county of Hancock, taken from that of the said county of Brooke, including any balance remaining unexpended, as also of the due proportion as aforesaid accruing from such quotas to which Brooke county is or may be entitled for any former year. And it shall be the duty of the second auditor to re-apportion the fixed and surplus school quota of the county of Brooke for the next fiscal year, and subsequent years, between the said connty of Brooke and the new county of Hancock, agreeably to their respective number of white tithables which may be returned therein by the commissioners of the revenue for the present year eighteen hundred and forty-eight.

This act shall commence and be in force from and after the passing thereof.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE FIRST COUNTY COURT HELD IN HANCOCK COUNTY.

In pursuance of an Act of the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia, passed January 15, 1848, the county of Hancock was established out of the northern end of Brooke county, and the first county court was organized on the tenth day of April, 1848, at the house of Samuel C. Allison, which is now known as the Manchester House. John Pittenger, David Pugh, Andrew Henderson, John Gardner, David Wylie, Wm. H. Grafton and John Mayhew were the justices constituting said court. The court elected John H. Atkinson, clerk; Robert Brown, prosecuting attorney; Josiah A. Adams, commissioner of the revenue; Thomas J. Hewitt, surveyor; and appointed the following commissioners of election: For New Manchester, James Hewitt, George Baxter, Thomas Elder, Robert Herron, David Pugh, of Peter. For Holliday's Cove: Greenbury Wilcoxen, William Beall, Isaac Van Norstrand, James Gardner and James Campbell, (miller).

David Wylie and Joseph Cameron were appointed sheriffs to hold the first election.

David Wylie, Wm. H. Grafton and John Mayhew were recommended to the governor as fit persons to execute the office of sheriff.

Wm. H. Grafton and John Mayhew were recommended to the executive as fit and proper persons to be commissioned to execute the office of coroner.

Ordered, That the county courts of Hancock county be held at the house now occupied by Samuel C. Allison, in New Manchester, until further ordered.

Wm. Bigham came into court, and on motion of John H. Atkinson, clerk of this court, was permitted to qualify as his deputy, and thereupon he took the oath of fidelity to the commonwealth, the oath prescribed by the act entitled "An act to suppress dueling, the oath to support the constitution of the United States, and the oath of office.

James Cochran was appointed constable, "the court being of the opinion that he is a man of honesty, probity and good demeanor." He took the oath of office, with James Sanders, John Longstreth and Samuel F. Marquis as sureties. Bond $2,000.

Alexander D. Pugh was also appointed a constable, with Hugh Pugh as surety, in the sum of $2,000.

Ordered, That the county surveyor proceed to meet the county surveyor of Brooke, and run and mark the line between the county of Hancock and Brooke, according to the act of 1845.

Court adjourned to meet the second Monday of May, 1848.

JOHN GARDNER, *P. J.*

List of the taxable town lots within the district of J. A. Adams, commissioner of the revenue in the county of Hancock, for the year 1848:

FOR NEW MANCHESTER.

Number of town lots,	72	
Value of buildings,		$ 95.95
Value of lots, including buildings,		194.05
Total amount of tax on each lot at $2.40 per $100 yearly value,		27.29

FOR NEW CUMBERLAND.

Number of town lots,	39	
Value of buildings,		$14.00
Value of lots including buildings,		19.00
Total amount of tax on each lot at $2.40 per $100 yearly value,		4.70

FOR COUNTY.

Total amount for county,	$692.51

List of the taxable property within the district of J. A. Adams, commissioner of the revenue in the county of Hancock for the year 1848:

One slave at 32 cents is	.32
968 horses at 10 cents are	96.80
12 gold watches at $1 are	12.00
82 silver watches at 25 cents are	20.50
157 metal clocks, at 25 cents are	39.35
236 wooden clocks, at 12½ cents are	29.50½
64 jerseys, carriages, pianoes, &c.	52.42
4 physicians,	20.00
Tax on interest of bonds, notes, &c.,	13.05
	$285.84½

I, Josiah A. Adams, commissioner of the revenue for the county of Hancock, do solemnly swear that in making out the foregoing list of taxable persons and property, I have diligently, faithfully and strictly, to the best of my knowledge and ability pursued the course prescribed by the revenue laws of the commonwealth of Virginia.

JOSIAH A. ADAMS,
Commissioner of Revenue.

Sworn to and subscribed before me a magistrate for the county of Hancock, on the 10th day of June, 1848.

WM. K. GRAFTON, *J. P.*

FOR COUNTY PURPOSES.

List of the levy for Hancock county, for 1848:

To William Ewing, for a bill of books for county court,	$66 75
To Joseph Cameron, for extra services as crier,	10 50
To Joseph Cameron, for public services for this court,	15 00
To Robert C. Brown, public services for prosecuting attorney,	15 00
To J. H. Atkinson, services as clerk, stationery,	23 25
To A. D. Pugh, for summoning jury of inquest of commissioners,	4 83
To William H. Grafton, for holding inquest on man found, unkown,	5 00
To James Cochran, for summoning judges of election,	1 05
To Samuel C. Allison, for house for court,	15 00
To James Melvin, for writing stool for clerk,	75
	$157 13

LEVY FOR THE YEAR 1850.

List of the county levy for Hancock county, made June 1850, is as follows:

1 docket for Robert Morrow,	$1 50
1 docket for John Sunby,	1 50
1 docket for James Ross,	1 50
George Pentecost, for monuments, (omitted in last levy,)	13 00
John Gardner, for damages on road,	13 00
John H. Atkinson, clerk, for public services,	60 00
John H. Atkinson, for stationery and for other purposes,	37 54
David Wylie, for writ of *ad quod damnum*,	11 10
W. H. Grafton, " " "	7 66
David Wilce, " " "	8 85
John Long for one docket,	1 50
John Mayhew, for one docket,	1 50
Alexander Morrow, for fixing court house,	6 67
John C. Young, for temporary stairs for court house,	6 00
Hall & Blankinsop, stoves for court house,	63 25
Smith & Jacob, for 50 copies road law,	2 50
James Stevenson, balance on contract for court house,	1,549 99
James Melvin, for chairs, painting court house, &c.,	25 00
Wm. Bigham and others, for advertising for proposals,	3 00
James Stevenson, for extra work on court house,	145 45
James Stevenson, for spouting on court house,	21 86
James Stevenson, for return spouting on court house,	37 22
P. F. Gise, for stove pipe,	9 35
R. R. Gardner, commissioner of revenue, for making poll books,	5 00
Estate of Samuel C. Allison, for furnishing court place for 10 terms,	40 00
Samuel C. Allison, as commissioner for superintending court house,	5 00
Wm. H. Grafton, sheriff, for public services, holding election,	39 00
Wm. H. Grafton, sheriff, for candlestick and candles,	75
David Wylie, for holding election at Cove in 1848,	4 00
Robert Brown, prosecuting attorney for Commonwealth,	60 00
James Pugh, for a docket,	1 50
Alexander Morrow, for shovel and poker,	1 50
Jesse Edgington, for three days purging polls.	9 00
Wm. White, for three days purging polls,	9 00
Bazaleel Wells, for three days purging polls,	9 00
W. Marks, for three days purging polls,	9 00
Robert Nicholls, for three days purging polls,	9 00
G. Wilcoxen, for docket,	1 50
	$2,232 18

The levy for bridge purposes in this county made June term, 1850, is as follows:

Smith & Livengood, for an addition to the near fork of Tomlinson's run,	$56 25
James Freeman, for bridge at Ball's mill,	15 00
James Freeman, for fixing bridge at Holbert's run,	40 00
James Freeman, for repairing bridge near Gambel's saw mill,	6 36
	$117 61

COUNTY BUILDINGS.

As early as possible after the formation of Hancock county steps were taken to erect a court house. In the act establishing the county of Hancock, an election was ordered to be held to decide at which town the county seat should be fixed. The election was held, and it was gained in favor of Fairview (then New Manchester,) by only one vote.

On the 10th of July, 1848, the following persons were commissioned to select a site, ascertain the probable cost, and investigate and report a plan for a court house: Thomas Elder, John Mayhew and Alexander Morrow.

The committee made the following report, August 15th, 1848:

"We have carefully examined a number of places, and, from duly taking into consideration all the places to us shown, believe unanimously, and hereby report that the lots lying north of William McClean, one of which belongs to David Pugh (of Peter,) and the other to the heirs of Dr. McClean, dec'd, are the most suitable for the said purpose, and we recommend the same to said court. Said lots are offered free of charge for said purpose, and the title guaranteed by William Bigham."

The court approved of the report, and it was adopted. It was then ordered that lots Nos. 19 and 20 be selected to erect the court house on. Then Alexander Morrow, Wm. Bigham and Wm. Flanegin were appointed commissioners to receive proposals on the erection of the same, which was to be built of brick, with stone foundation, 50x60 feet, two stories high.

By the 11th of February, 1850, the new court house was ready, and court was held in it for the first time. Previous to this time the court held its sessions in Samuel C. Allison's building. The room in which the court is held is forty-four feet square. The structure is yet a very good one, although it has been in use for twenty-eight years.

Several years later the court appointed Thomas Brambrick and George Baxter as commissioners, to report a plan for a county jail. In the September term these gentlemen submitted a report, which was accepted by the court, and on the 9th of September, 1856, the commissioners entered into a contract for the erection of a jail with Andrew R. McConn and James Murray.

The jail is built of cut sandstone one story in height, upon which is then built the sheriff's residence of brick one story, making the building two stories high. There are two apartments in the jail. The house is 20x36 feet, and it cost the county for its erection $1,916.25.

SCHOOL DISTRICTS.

On November 13, 1848, it was ordered by the court "that the six several precincts of the school commissioners of this county shall be as follows:

First District—South boundary line, between Brooke and Hancock; north boundary, a line commencing at the mouth of King's creek and running with said creek to where the south and north forks meet, and thence with the south fork to Pennsylvania line.

Second District—South boundary, the last mentioned line north; north boundary, the line commencing at the mouth of Holbert's run, thence with said run to the forks of said run, thence along the north branch to the east end of Andrew Wylie's lane, thence with the road leading to Jenkins' mill to the Pennsylvania line.

Third District—From the mouth of Holbert's run to the mouth of Tomlinson's run, thence up Tomlinson's run to David Pugh's mill, thence by the road leading past William Ray's to where said road crosses Deep Gut, thence a straight line to Herron's coal bank, thence a straight line to Flower's mill, and thence a straight line to Andrew Wylie's, thence by the north boundary of No. 2 to the beginning.

Fourth District—The east boundary of No. 3 to the north boundary of No. 2, the Pennsylvania line on the east and Tomlinson's run on the north.

Fifth District—Commencing on the Ohio river at the Treal farm, thence with the road to New Manchester to where it crosses the south fork of Tomlinson's run, thence by the said run to the Ohio river, thence by said river to the beginning.

Sixth District—By the east line of No. 5 to Tomlinson's run, thence up said run to the Pennsylvania line, thence north with the state line to the Ohio river, thence down said river to the place of beginning.

The First district shall be attended to by Wm. Brown; the Second by David Wylie; the Third by Wm. H. Grafton; the Fourth by Thomas Elder; the Fifth by George Johnston; the Sixth by John Gardner.

POST OFFICES.

Below is given the names and number of post-offices within the county:

Fairview, New Cumberland, Holliday's Cove, Freeman's Landing, Blair, White Oak Run.

OUTLINE OF COUNTY.

Hancock occupies the most northern extremity of the state and Pan-Handle. It is bounded on the north by the Ohio river, on the east by Pennsylvania, on the south by Brooke and on the west by the Ohio. It is well watered by the creeks and their tributaries. The surface is generally undulating and may be termed hilly, although not mountainous. Its soil is fertile and produces largely of wheat, oats, corn, &c. The county is small but is highly improved and very thrifty. The farmers devote considerable attention to sheep and wool growing. Improved land will sell from $30 to $100 per acre and the unimproved from $6 to $30. There remains but little unimproved and very little land for sale.

MINERAL RESOURCES.

Whilst the fecundity of the soil is scarcely unsurpassed by any county in the state, there lies underneath it inexhaustible coal beds. For centuries this coal has been growing there for the use of man. Even hundreds of years before the western continent was conceived of, the Beneficent Being was preparing it for his creature's use and benefit. The beds are found from three to six feet in thickness. It lies very little below the ground and in many instances it is observed cropping out along the surface. The county abounds with bituminous coal veins. On almost every farm can be found coal veins. Where ever these stratas are discovered, they are known invariably to be of excellent quality of coal. Notwithstanding the plentifulness of this article, coal digging is not carried on as extensively as might be expected; comparatively few banks are operated Among those being worked at present are found one on a Mr. Cown's farm, which runs from two and a half to three feet in thickness; Broebeck's from three to four and a half feet; Flower's from three to three and a half; Sproule's from three to four feet; Robt. Herron's from four to five and a half; David Dunning is operating three banks on his place, two on Herron's run and one on Harden's; the veins are four to six feet thick, and in these banks is found what is styled the swamp coal, that continues at times for hundreds of yards, at a thickness of six feet solid, of superior quality. Besides the extensive veins of coal which abound to a greater or less extent on almost every farm within the county, there is also discovered in different localities of the same, valuable

CLAY,

which is being manufactured into fire-brick, tileing and pottery of every description, and gives rise to large brick works that are strung along the eastern banks of the Ohio for miles teeming with life and business, affording employment to hundreds of laborers. These manufactories find immediate sale for their brick, &c. Thousands of brick and tons of prepared clay are shipped up and down the Ohio. The natural and artificial facilities for shipping are excellent.

GAS.

A number of gas wells have been sunk and abundant gas found, which is used in running grist mills and brick works. It supplies the place of fuel, and is quite valuable. Two wells furnish enough gas to operate two engines, supply forty fires in the dry-house, burning ten kilns in the Clifton works, and light and fuel sufficient for two dwellings, with a surplus. One well on Tomlinson's run, sunk by W. C. Murry, runs the engine in the mill, furnishes light and fuel for two dwellings, and has a surplus of waste gas.

IRON ORE.

As is generally expected where stratas of coal exist, iron ore is usually found, although oftentimes not in large quantities. This metal abounds in some portions of the county to a limited extent; but the expense that would necessarily have to be incurred in approaching it for utilization will not justify its working. The ore, it is claimed, however, is of a superior quality. The experience of several men, a number of years ago in the furnace business, was such, pecuniarily, that it received a quietus which has continued ever since in the iron manufacturing line in the county.

LIMESTONE.

Formations of limestone in many places in the county are quite prominent, although not general, as the author is informed. In a few instances, where it is conspicuously exposed, it is quarried for use, but not extensively, and merely operated to supply home demands.

SANDSTONE.

Sandstone abounds in large quantities, and is of white, yellow and gray. Nearly one-half of it is found in large, solid seams. It is mostly fine grained and easily worked. It is quarried for local purposes, and constitutes elegant and durable building material.

FLAGSTONE.

Blue flagstone, which appears to be extensive in the county, is of a valuable nature, and is largely quarried in Grant district and shipped to Wheeling, Pittsburgh and other large cities, where it is used for paving, and as such is unsurpassed. Owing to its superior quality, the demand is great and large sales of the material are made, making the quarrying of the flagstone a profitable business in the county.

AGRICULTURE.

A glance at the beautiful hills and valleys of Hancock would at once convince the traveler of the principal pursuit of its populace. The quality of the soil suggests productiveness. Fine cultivated farms are seen in every direction in its territory. When the first settlers located here they were attracted by the richness of the soil, and at once recognized the value of the land for tillable purposes. The land was cleared of its large and dense forests, and agriculture began, continuing ever since, yielding thousands of bushels in wheat, Indian corn, oats, rye, barley, and nearly all the varieties of vegetables known. A century has elapsed, and season after season has come, freighted with rich and never entirely failing harvests, and yet the soil retains its fertility. The husbandmen, one by one, are gathered to their long homes, and give place to others, who also sow and reap off the same soil whose inexhaustible properties are made by the "powers that be" for man's benefit. Though the county is small in area, its productions will compare with any in the state as to the yield per acre.

Whilst Agriculture is one of the most ancient pursuits of man, yet it is the safest and best paying occupation that can be followed. To-day it is remunerating the farmers of Hancock nicely, for the time and labor devoted to this old time and honored vocation. In counties like Hancock, with the rich, argillaceous and calcareous soil it possesses, the husbandman may well rejoice at the large productiveness of its acres, and smile at the long waving green that covers his pasture fields. His cattle are sleek and fat, sheep in good order, with promising abundance of wool of the finest quality yearly, and other stock bringing in its money in various ways, all aggregated and considered, make the farmer's experience a pleasant one, with assurances of small fortunes, if not greater ones.

Some of as valuable and beautiful farms as can be found in the district of the Pan-handle, can be seen in Hancock county. Valuable and elegant farm-residences dot the hills and valleys, marking the wealth and prosperity of its people.

Below is given the statistics of farm produce, which is according to the census of 1860:

Wheat, 16,423 bushels; Indian corn, 61,316 bushels; Oats, 46,716 bushels; Irish potatoes, 26,002 bushels; slaughtered animals, 26,396.

The following gives a census of the wealth and taxation of the county, taken in 1870:

Assessed value of real estate,	$1,731,275 00
Assessed value of personal estate,	643,553 00
Total assessed value of real and personal estate,	2,374,828 00
True value of real and personal estate,	4,060,127 00

The number of manufactories, employees, capital and products in 1870, were as follows:

No. of establishments,	55
No. of hands employed,	306
Capital,	$267,470
Products,	260,550

The following shows the number of acres of land, valuation of farms, products, number of live stock and value, of the county in 1870:

Improved farms, (No. acres,)	30,947	
Woodland, (No. acres,)	16,941	
Other unimproved,	2,605	
Cash value of farms,		$2,317,814
Value of live stock,		$218,840
No. Horses,	835	
" Mules and asses,	12	
" Milch cows,	869	
" Working Oxen,	72	
" Other cattle,	929	
" Sheep,	26,353	
" Swine,	1,892	

The following shows the valuation of farms, products, &c., in the year 1879:

Improved farms (acres)	31,904	
Unimproved farms (acres)	17,228	
Cash value of farms,		$1,676,745
Value of farming implements and machinery,		38,489

LIVE STOCK.

Horses,	1,109	
Asses and mules,	4	
Milch cows,	1,127	
Working oxen,	140	
Other cattle,	1,657	
Sheep,	21,402	

PRODUCED.

Number pounds of flax seed,	3,337	
Number pounds of maple sugar,	31,653	
Number gallons maple molasses,	1,660	
Number pounds beeswax,	68	
Number pounds honey,	6,994	
Value of home-made manufacture,		$10,256
Animals slaughtered,	17,698	

POPULATION.

The population of the county in the year 1850 was 4,040, and in the year 1860 it contained a population of 4,445, showing ten per centum of an increase. The present population is——

THE FIRE-BRICK BUSINESS OF HANCOCK COUNTY.

(By John H. Atkinson.)

The traveler who journeys in the cars upon the Ohio shore or upon one of the numberless steamers that float upon our beautiful river, will no doubt observe quite a number of huge piles of clay of a bluish gray color, that lies at the foot of the hills along the West Virginia shore, commencing at the mouth of King's creek and extending to the head of Black's Island.

The hills here rise to about their greatest height, taking the whole course of the river, from its source to its mouth, and near each of these clay piles will be found a bank, from which the clay has been dug from beneath these hills, where it lies in a horizontal strata of from six to ten feet, overlaid by a strata of coal from two to three feet in thickness.

This arrangement brings together very cheaply, the clay for the manufacture of fire-brick, and the coal with which to run the engines used to crush the clay, and to burn the bricks when they are placed in the kilns.

Near these clay piles will be seen the engine and rolls for crushing the material before being moulded into bricks, and a number of kilns in which to burn them before being sent to market. Quite a number of houses will be seen for the workmen near to each of these works until the whole eight miles will have grown as the panorama passes, into a continuous village, of which New Cumberland may be taken as the center.

Such a settlement upon the Rhine in Germany, or upon the Tyne in England, would have a history of a thousand years or more, made interesting by a hundred legends of love and war; while here, fifty years will antedate all this industry, and nineteen twentieths of all this population.

Prior to the manufacture of fire brick, there were not fifty individuals to people those eight miles, and these were living in less than a dozen houses of the rude construction of the early settler. At the mouth of King's creek was found a large log dwelling, known as the "ferry house," part of which is still standing. Mr. Philip Beall lived in a brick house, which forms part of the one at present, near the brick-yard of Thomas Anderson. A large log house at the mouth of Holbert's run, upon the site of the Freeman Brothers' brick-yard, served for a tavern and ferry house, while Mr. John Gamble lived a few rods from the river, upon said run, and had opened the first fire clay vein in this region.

A mile further up the river was found a log house, knowu as the Black Horse tavern and ferry, now the Black Horse brick works. The site of the town of New Cumberland was then covered with a dense forest, except where small openings had been made by the grandfather and father of John Campbell, Esq. The first located upon what is called the ridge, near where the house of J. H. Atkinson now stands, and the second near the mouth of Hardin's run, upon the bank of the river.

The mill now owned by Mr. Smith, at that early date ground out the grist of the farmers for miles around, as they came upon pack-horses along the bridle-paths of fifty years ago. Another large log house, with double doors, stood upon the grounds of the present Clifton Works, having at that day served for half a century as a house for several families, and a refuge against the incursion of the Indian marauders. It still serves as a home for a family, and, although the storms of a century have passed over it, it bids fair to last a generation longer.

These completed the settlement, while all between was forest and tangled wood, which could have been purchased at from one to ten dollars per acre; the inhabitants of that day little dreaming of the wealth underlying these hills, or of the population that would succeed them.

It is about forty-nine years since the first clay was taken from the banks of Mr. John Gamble by Mr. Thomas Freeman, and by him made into brick, in the city of Pittsburgh. But experience soon taught that to prosecute the business successfully the manufacture must be conducted at the mouth of the clay bank and where coal and wood could be found in abundance with which to prepare the bricks for market. Accordingly, in the spring of 1832, Mr. James S. Porter, then a young man, moved to a small house near the present site of W. B. Freeman's brick works, and commenced the making of brick—the first made in the county. Two years afterwards Mr. Thomas Freeman followed with his family, and Freeman's Landing became known to river men, as quite a place of business, and soon opened up to the farmers of the vicinity a home market for their products.

At that date the iron mills and foundries of Pittsburgh were supplied with fire-bricks and clay from this county, and it is probable that less than 200,000 bricks supplied their yearly demands; 10,000 more would have filled all orders from here to Cincinnati, and a couple of French creek flat boats, with 30,000 bricks each, would have overstocked the market of the Queen City for a year. Pittsburgh, although known at that time as the Iron City, had but commenced the wonderful development of the iron trade; and the deft hands and vigorous minds, that in later years have made the Nail City what it now is, were then but humble workmen in the small mills of Pittsburgh.

About the year 1837 James S. Porter and Philip Beall formed a partnership under the title of Porter & Beall, at what is now the brick yard of Thomas Anderson. Thomas Freeman and Messrs. Porter & Beall for several years supplied the whole market. Then a keel-boat that would carry 20,000 brick was considered quite a vessel, but would appear rather insignificant along side of our modern keel or barge, freighted with from 100,000 to 150,000 brick. Those small boats served to carry on the trade with Pittsburgh, while Wheeling obtained her supply by small flats, propelled from that city to Freeman's landing in about two days by horse towing, or the still more primitive mode of pole or the hand towline. These laden with 5,000 or 6.000 brick and a few tons of clay would descend in about a day.

I have thus endeavored to give a history of the rise and progress of this business, and in so doing have been led to give somewhat in detail a history of that part of the country, and also a summary of the iron trade along this valley upon which the business of brick making mainly depends. Our agricultural pursuits have a constant growth, while the iron trade has been subject to many fluctuations. A season of prosperity would induce some of our most enterprising citizens to engage in the manufacture of iron, when the older manufacturers of Europe, taking advantage of the want of a protective policy in our government, would flood this country with their production, which bringing on a panic would carry ruin and disaster to our capitalists engaged in the business; and in all these trials the brick industry has risen or fallen in sympathy with the fortunes of the iron trade.

About the year 1837 bricks were made very cheaply. Good hands could be hired at $10 per month, and board, or $16 without board. Flour cost but $2.50 to $3.00 per barrel. Pork two to three cents, and good beef at from four to six cents per pound, while boats and lumber did not cost more than one third of the price now paid for them.

However, amid all discouragements, the inducements were great enough to lead several other parties about this time to enter into the business.

Mr. Philip Beall dying in the spring of 1844, Mr. James S. Porter opened a new yard where now stand the works of John Porter & Co.; and Thomas Anderson continued to make brick at the old site of Porter & Beall's yard. Mr. Anderson had moulded the fire-bricks made in the county for Mr. Freeman upon the yard of John Gamble, and had for several years carried on the pottery business where he came in 1844 to embark in the brick business upon his own account; and now, at a good old age, he continues the work upon the same site, the oldest representative of this industry in the county, if not in the United States.

Mr. Thomas Freeman's fire-brick yard was situated for several years near the present ferry landing of W. B. Freeman, when, upon the death of Mr. Robert Porter, who had for five

years carried on the business at the present site of W. B. Freeman's yard, he purchased said situation, and for many years continued the manufacture at that place. About 1846 Mr. Freeman removed with part of his family to Cincinnati, Ohio, still continuing the brick business in this county. In 1854 he removed to a beautiful country residence that overlooked the city of Madison, in Indiana, where in 1856 he died, and was buried in the private burial ground upon the land of his son, James L. Freeman, in this county, overlooking the beautiful Ohio and the scenes of his active life.

Mr. J. Gamble & Son (Henry Gamble) continued the yard first started by Thomas Freeman, and Mr. John Elliot commenced to manufacture a short distance further up Holbert's run, at what is now known as the yard of Messrs. Sutor & Brice. Mr. Joseph Stewart was making brick at the mouth of Deep Gut run in 1840, and in 1844 there was added to the rapidly growing trade a yard by Messrs. Jas. S. Porter and Wm. M. Porter, at the Black Horse, one by Messrs. Lewis K. McCoy and Lewis Shalt, at the present site of the Clifton, and another above the mouth of the Deep Gut run, called the Ætna, by Thomas Freeman.

Beginning with the season of 1838 a small trade had been opened up with the sugar planters of Louisiana, which had been wholly supplied with fire brick from England. This new market for bricks grew very rapidly until foreign manufacturers, seeking to regain their lost trade, so over run that state with English brick that they were sold as low as $10 per 1,000 in the city of New Orleans, entirely excluding our bricks from that field. This contest continuing for several years, the English sending their brick as ballast for vessels coming to New Orleans for cotton, while our manufacturers had a trip of nearly 2,000 miles to navigate in carrying their bricks to market. About the year 1843, Congress, in answer to a petition for an increase of tariff rates upon foreign brick, granted further protection to home industry, when this southern trade was regained, and ever since held by American workmen at prices satisfactory to both producer and consumer, bricks never falling so low as when without protection, nor rising so high as when taking advantage of the entire absence of American brick they made the exorbitant demand of $100 and even $125 per thousand for English brick, held by merchants ever ready to take advantage of a fluctuating market.

Sugar men themselves desiring some protection against foreign sugars were desirous to conciliate the favor of the northern manufacturer, and so freely gave their assistance in procuring and retaining for us the protection needed.

So rapidly had grown the iron trade of the Ohio Valley that the brick trade of some 200,000 in 1837 had grown to more than 1,500,000 in 1844.

In the spring of 1845, Messrs. McCoy & Shalt disposed of their yard to Messrs. Thomas Atkinson & Sons (John H. and Alexander). Messrs. Kerr & Mahan opened a yard just above the mouth of Kings creek, which, after three or four years, they sold to Messrs. Porter, Anderson & Co., and about the same date Cooper & Bros. started another immediately below the mouth of Kings creek, which changed to the firm of Cooper, Gay & Co., and again to Messrs Campbell & Logan, and still later to Messrs. Saltsman & Co.

The firm of T. Atkinson & Sons continued until the decease of the senior partner in 1850, and in 1854, J. H. Atkinson having purchased the interests of all other parties, continued the works until the year 1869, when he sold to Meesrs. Smith, Porter & Co., and the yard became known as the Clifton Works.

About the year 1846 Messrs. Bigham, Stewart and Harper commenced to make brick above and adjoining New Cumberland, and prosecuted the business until near the beginning of the war, when the property came into the hands of Smith, Anderson & Porter, since which time the works have not been in operation.

Messrs. Shanley & Flowers about 1846, opened a new yard a short distance above the mill now owned by Jeremiah Smith, and Messrs. Carson & Minn opened another, some half a mile farther up Hardin's run, at what is now Williamson's saw mill. These last two yards being at an inconvenient distance from the river and the trade becoming very much depressed, their owners abandoned the business, and the machinery was removed to more eligible sites.

In 1858, James L. Freeman started the yard at the mouth of Holbert's run, and successively took into partnership his brothers, Samuel D. and Charles A. Freeman, under the firm name of Messrs. J. L. Freeman & Bros., until 1875, when the senior partner retiring, the name was changed to Freeman Brothers.

During the year 1856, a new yard was started by J. H. Atkinson, and Thomas Garlick, adjoining that of J. H. Atkinson, under the name of Atkinson & Garlick. Thompson Mackey, having purchased an interest therein, the name was changed to T. Garlick & Co., and in 1864, by change of owners, the firm became Atkinson & Adams, for one year, when Mr. Adams removing to the west, the yard was continued by J. H. Atkinson alone, until it was purchased in 1867, by Cullen & Bros., and by them in 1871, sold to Messrs. Smith, Porter & Co., when it became merged into what is now known as the Clifton Works.

About the year 1866, Thomas Hutson, commenced to make brick just above the yard of Porter, Anderson & Co. Daniel Donehoo, became the owner of one half interest for a few years, when, selling to William Wilson, the firm became known as Messrs. Hutson & Wilson. Since then, Mr. Wilson has retired, and Mr. Hutson continues the works.

The firm of J. S. & W. M. Porter had continued the business at the Black Horse yard, admitting B. J. Smith as a partner in 1848, and in 1851 upon the sale by W. M. Porter of his interest therein, Robert Porter became a partner and the firm name was changed to J. S. Porter & Co., James S. Porter retiring about the year 1867, the firm became Smith & Porter as at the present time.

Mr. Joseph Stewart continued the works at the mouth of Deep Gut run for several years, when Hugh Muntz, his son-in-law, became a partner. Upon his death, Thomas J. Atkinson became the owner of one-third, and Smith, Porter & Co. having purchased the share of Mr. Stewart, the firm became known as Atkinson, Porter & Co.

About the year 1853 Thomas Manypenny with his three brothers, Joseph, Alexander and John, purchased the Ætna Works of Thomas Freeman and conducted the business under the name of T. Manypenny & Co. until John Manypenny, selling his interest to his brothers, and Thomas Manypenny going into business at another yard, the firm name became J. & A. Manypenny, as at present.

This brings down the history of the brick business until the year 1867, by which time the iron trade of the country, stimulated by the inflations of the war, had made wonderful advance, and for twenty-five years the expert workmen who had swarmed from the Pittsburgh hive, and settled at Wheeling, had by constant toil of the hand and head, succeeded in winning for their new home, the title of the "Nail City." Cincinnati, Louisville, Cleveland, and many another city, had fostered the iron business, until we had in a measure became independent of Europe, and could supply our own market, from a three penny nail to a railroad bar. With this rapid advance of the iron trade, the industries of our country had kept pace, and the production of our brick yards might have been set down as follows:

PRODUCTION FOR 1867.

Campbell & Logan,	300,000
Porter, Anderson & Co.,	600,000
Huston & Wilson,	400,000
Thomas Anderson,	800,000
John Porter & Co.,	800,000
W. B. Freeman,	700,000
J. L. Freeman & Bros.,	400,000
Morgan & Son,	300,000
Smith & Porter,	900,000
J. H. Atkinson (old yard),	900,000
J. H. Atkinson (new yard),	600,000
Joseph Stewart & Co.,	400,000
T. Manypenny & Co.,	700,000
Total amount,	7,800,000

During the year 1867, David Troup opened a yard about a mile above New Cumbertand, and in 1869 took into partnership Samuel Minor, who selling to David Francy, the firm became known as Francy & Troup. Mr. Troup selling his interest to Mr. George W. Stewart, and a year after Mr. Stewart buying Mr. Francy's share, he became sole proprietor and continued works to the present time.

Sometime in the year 1868 Thomas Manypenny & Sons opened a yard opposite the foot of Black's Island. In 1872 he sold the half interest therein to John T. Daniels and shortly after the remaining part to J. M. Daniels. J. T. Daniels & Bro. ran the works for some time, when they were again purchased by Thomas Manypenny who still owns them.

In 1870, John Manypenny, leaving the Ætna firm, commenced a new establishment a short distance above and took into partnership George W. Cuppy, who after a season sold his

interest to John T. Robb. That gentleman desiring to remove to California, the yard was sold to Cunningham, Graham & Co., the present owners.

During the same year Isaac Evans and B. F. Shane entered into partnership in a yard opposite the middle of Black's Island. Evans selling his interest to Porter & Co. in 1872, the firm was known as Shane, Porter & Co., which was again changed in 1876, by Shane becoming owner of the whole yard.

David Troup having purchased a site opposite the head of Black's Island, in 1874, opened the last bank upon the line, and under the name of D. Troup & Son, manufactured brick until 1877, when the yard passed into the hands of Ephraim Cooper, the present owner.

The foregoing gives, in their order of time, the founding of each yard in the county with their various changes of ownership, to the present time.

The site of the first brick yard of Thomas Freeman was abandoned for the present site of W. B. Freeman's yard, and that of John Gamble & Son, where the first bricks were made in the county, became merged in the works of Messrs. Suton & Brice. These, with the two yards abandoned upon Hardin's Run, make four that have been dropped from the list.

It is probable that about the year 1872 the manufacturing of brick had reached its greatest extent, and the products of that year may be safely estimated at 11,000,000 of brick and 12,000 tons of ground fire clay.

These brick counted at $10 per 1,000 and the clay at $1 50 per ton would in round numbers make the sum of $128,000, to which should be added at least $32,000 more which came back to our citizens for transportation, making in all $160,000, which went out in a hundred channels to pay the laborers, the farmers, the merchants, the mechanics, the boatmen and the capitalists of the country.

This was the sum which in ordinary times might be called the dividends, for distribution, upon a capital invested in lands, machinery, tools and boats of a quarter of a million of dollars to carry on the brick trade of Hancock county.

Quite a contrast could be made by comparing the equipments of one of our yards of to-day with one of forty years ago. Then the engine was one of small power which could only crush clay enough for 3,500 brick per day. Now there are crushers that can prepare 100 tons of clay ready for moulding and shipping per day. Then it was difficult to find a man with strength and endurance sufficient to shovel the clay from the rolls to the platform, ready for the second grinding. Now elevators carry it to any height desired and distribute it as it may be needed. Then "the mountain," as it was called, was the terror of the hands in shipping times. Now the incline plane with its tracks makes it an easy labor. Then the boatmen were exposed to the hardships of an open boat. Now the modern keel has all the conveniences of a comfortable home. Then, owing to the great width of the kilns, burning was a dread to both bosses and hands. Now they are as easily controlled as an ordinary fire.

Since the great panic of 1873 the brick trade has touched the bottom of hard times, but has probably not suffered more severely than the iron trade of this country, and with the revival of the great industries of the land, it is to be expected our business will revive, and that the inexhaustible mines of clay in our hills will yield in the years to come a rich harvest to those who are willing to earn their bread by the sweat of their brow, and that for long years while other communities may boast of their national banks we shall have reason to be thankful for our banks of clay.

PERSONAL PROPERTY FOR 1864.

GRANT TOWNSHIP.

	No.	Value.
Horses, mules, asses and jennets,	321	$20.896
Cattle,	698	9,995
Sheep,	6,916	20,421
Hogs,	546	1,602

POE TOWNSHIP.

Horses, mules, asses and jennets,	239	16,060
Cattle,	399	5,797
Sheep,	6,353	19,750
Hogs,	326	1,034

CLAY TOWNSHIP.

Horses, mules, asses and jennets,	226	14,320
Cattle,	436	6,478
Sheep,	4,908	13,231
Hogs,	331	1,125

BUTLER TOWNSHIP.

Horses, mules, asses and jennets,	243	15,270
Cattle,	484	6,930
Sheep,	7,598	18,748
Hogs,	365	1,088

Total number in county:

Horses, mules, asses, and jennets,	1,029	66,546
Cattle,	2,017	29,200
Sheep,	25,775	72,150
Hogs,	1,568	4,849

FOR THE YEAR 1878.

GRANT DISTRICT.

Horses, mules, asses and jennets,	357
Cattle,	504
Sheep,	5,185
Hogs,	69

POE DISTRICT.

Horses, mules, asses and jennets,	243
Cattle,	401
Sheep,	3,468
Hogs,	41

CLAY DISTRICT.

Horses, mules, asses and jennets,	261
Cattle,	424
Sheep,	3,671
Hogs,	40

BUTLER DISTRICT.

Horses, mules, asses and jennets,	239
Cattle,	462
Sheep,	5,048
Hogs,	55

VALUE OF REAL ESTATE FOR 1864.

TOWNSHIPS.	Valuation.	30 cents. State Tax.	10 cents School levy.	County levy 80 cents.
Grant,	$310,278 86	$930 84	$310 28	$2,482 44
Poe,	177,042 83	531 13	177 04	1,416 48
Clay,	198,050 03	594 15	194 05	1,584 94
Butler,	229,688 64	689 07	229 69	1,837 66
	$915,060 36	$2,745 19	$915 06	$7,321 52

FIRST ELECTION AFTER THE FORMATION OF THE NEW STATE.

(From the Court Journal.)

HANCOCK COUNTY, W. VA., January 26th, 1864.

Whereas in pursuance of and in conformity to an act of the legislature of West Virginia, passed November 13th, 1863, entitled "an act to regulate elections by the people," an election was held on the 14th day of January, 1864, for the various officers named in said act, and, whereas, it is shown by the certificates of said election filed in the office of the recorder of this county that for the office of supervisors the following were elected:

Grant township—Jonathan Allison, sr. Poe township—Jas. H. Pugh. Clay township—Nathan B. Grafton. Butler township—Benjamin Griffith.

Therefore, as required by law, the said persons elected as aforesaid met at the court house on the 26th of January, being the twelfth day after said election, and were duly organized as a board by electing Jonathan Allison, sr., president, and appointing David S. Nicholson as clerk. Upon examination of the certificates returned to this board it is hereby resolved, that

for the following townships the following persons are duly elected to their respective positions:

GRANT TOWNSHIP.

Treasurer, J. D. Cory; Supervisor, Jonathan Allison; Justice of the Peace, James Hewitt; Clerk, Watson Johnston; Constable, Charles Allison; Overseer of the Poor, James Allison, Inspectors of Elections, John Cunningham and George Johnston.

POE TOWNSHIP.

Supervisor, James H. Pugh; Justice of the Peace, Levi Caldwell; Treasurer, James Melvin; Clerk, Abraham Pittenger; Constable, Peter A. Snowden; Inspector of Elections, John Mayhew, sr.

CLAY TOWNSHIP.

Supervisor, Nathan B. Grafton; Justice of the Peace, Nathan Thayer; Treasurer, George W. Beaumont; Clerk, John C. Lindsey; Constable, William Lindsey; Overseer of the Poor, J. J. Tope; Inspectors of Elections, B. J. Smith and B. W. Chapman.

BUTLER TOWNSHIP.

Supervisor, Benjamin Griffith; Justice of the Peace, Lewis R. Smith; Treasurer, Philip Freshwater; Clerk, Thos. Ralston; Constable, David Campbell; Overseer of the Poor, Samuel Roberts; Inspectors of Elections, James F. Watt and Jackson Farr.

DIVISION OF HANCOCK INTO TOWNSHIPS.

On July 31st, 1863, the General Assembly of West Virginia passed an act to divide the several counties in the state into townships. Messrs. James W. Brown, Joseph W. Allison, Jonathan Allison and B. J. Smith were chosen by the authorities of state as commissioners to create townships in the county of Hancock, who proceeded to divide, or lay off, the same into four townships, namely:

Grant; Poe, which derived its name from the memorable fight Andy Poe had with Big-foot; Clay, from the great statesman; Butler, was named after an old citizen that lived in that neighborhood.

Each township at the time they were formed contained, as nearly as could be ascertained, a population of eleven hundred, and was, in the judgment of the commissioners, the best division for all county purposes that could be made.

TOWNSHIPS GIVEN THE NAME OF DISTRICTS.

On April 9th, 1872, a new constitution was adopted, and then the townships in that constitution were directed to be changed to districts. Since which time they have gone by that name. The original township surveys still retained, as in the boundaries of the townships.

TAXABLE WEALTH OF HANCOCK FOR 1869 AND 1870.

The following tables for the years 1869 and 1878 show the number of acres of land and its taxable value; the taxable value of buildings, and total value of lands and buildings as returned by the assessors for the years mentioned:

Townships.	No acres land.	Perches	Average value per acre.	Value of buildings.	Value of land and buildings.	Value of Personal Property.
Grant	18,790	74 1-5	$25.12½	$ 41,335 00	$ 472,067 96	$154,177 00
	Town lots			2,545 00	8,550 62	
Poe	9,721	65⅔	25.02⅚	25,807 00	243,270 58	138,632 00
	Town lots			11,605 00	24,566 20	
Clay	10,087	98½	24.45	38,605 52	246,635 07	150,361 00
	Town lots			23,810 00	55,578 50	
Butler	14,130	76 1-10	23 43¾	36,390 00	331,161 00	119,318 00
	Town lots			2,050 00	4,053 52	
Totals	52,729	154 3-5	24.52¼	$182,147 52	$1,385,912 05	$571,488 00

Aggregate value of all real and personal property in the county, $1,957,400.05.

Townships.	No. of acres.	The sum included in the value of each tract of land on account of buildings	Total value of land & buildings.	Value of personal property.
Grant District	18,175 60-160	$ 63,689 75	$ 495,545 80	$110,324 00
	Town lots	2,468 90	5,919 50	
Poe District	9,819 119-160	45,722 71	272,470 67	91,343 00
	Town lots	19,886 58	29,845 01	
Clay District	10,293 156-160	66,710 75	285,087 66	149,633 00
	Town lots	54,562 25	76,298 68	
Butler District	14,290 28-160	51,796 50	366,241 08	88,218 00
	Town lots	1,551 50	2,956 97	
Totals		$306,768 94	$1,504,414 87	$439,518 00

The aggregate value of all real and personal property in the county, for 1878, is $2,250,696.31.

NUMBER OF TITHABLES.

A list showing the number of tithables in each district of the county of Hancock, for the year 1878:

TOWNSHIPS.	No. of White male residents over the age of 21, not exempt from taxation on account of bodily infirmity, at $1.00.	No. of Colored male residents over the age of 21, not exempt from taxation on account of bodily infirmity, at $1.00.	TOTAL.
Grant district,	224	6	230
Poe "	201	0	201
Clay "	335	1	336
Butler "	214	0	214
Total,	974	7	981

HANCOCK AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

In 1852 the first agricultural society of the county was organized in the court house, Fairview, by electing the following named gentlemen:

President, W. L. Crawford; Secretary, Thomas Bambrick; Directors, Jacob N. Brown, James W. Brown, Thomas Elder, —— Lee, William Morrow, James H. Pugh, Joseph Burns, James Stevenson, Watson Johnson and Richard Breneman.

The society rented grounds on the farm now owned by 'Squire Sproule, about a quarter of a mile southeast of Fairview. The fair was held for two seasons with marked success, but in the year 1854, the summer that will long be remembered as a remarkably dry one by many of the people, was not considered a propicious season for holding a fair. Owing to the fact that crops had not matured perfectly, and the productions almost a total failure, the society disbanded.

A new organization was effected in 1867, there having been no fairs during the years from 1853 to 1867 in the county. The officers and directors of the new society were as follows:

J. W. Allison, President; John Bigger, Vice-President; Daniel Donahoo, Secretary; Hiram C. Bell, Treasurer. The directors were composed of the above named gentlemen with J. H. Gibson and Wm. Morrow.

The society leased ten acres of ground from D. S. Nicholson for one year with the privilege of ten, and proceeded immediately to enclose the same with a close high board fence, and erected a floral hall, mechanical hall and such other buildings necessary to make a first-class fair ground. The first fair held by the new society was on the 16th, 17th and 18th of September, and gave perfect satisfaction. It was often remarked that season by many, "What an excellent fair we did have." The society had taken great pains to make it a success. Nearly $3,000 had been incurred in fitting up the ground, which of course threw the society in debt. The fair for the next season was held on the 14th, 15th and 16th of September, with the same officers, who had been re-elected with the exception of the secretary. The former secretary declined and C. N. Collins was elected. That year did not prove as favorable as had the preceding one, and they got behind financially. The majority of the society did not feel like bearing an assessment, concluded to dispose of the fair property, and hold no more exhibitions, the indebtedness being at this time about one thousand dollars. Accordingly the improvements on the ground were offered at public sale and sold to John W. Hobbs, who held fairs for several years under an individuality, and then for some reason or other they were discontinued.

NEW MANCHESTER TURNPIKE.

Soon after an act establishing a turnpike passed the General Assembly, on February 18, 1828, a survey in accordance with said act was made, starting from Hamilton's Ferry, opposite Wellsville, Ohio, by New Manchester (then in Brooke county), to the Pennsylvania line, on the lands then owned by Thomas Wilcoxon, in Clay district. Only a part of this road at that time was constructed, and that had been done by private contributions. In 1848 another act was passed by the Assembly, that the state might contribute for its completion.

John Mayhew, John Witherspoon, Thomas J. Hewitt, William H. Grafton, George W. Chapman, Jonathan Allison, and George Baxter were appointed by the commonwealth as commissioners to open books at New Manchester for receiving subscriptions; said subscriptions not to exceed $5000, in shares of twenty-five

dollars each, to constitute a joint stock company, for the purpose of constructing and completing the road. Shortly after this act had been re-established, Mr. James Stevenson received the contract to grade and construct said road from Fairview to Wellsburg, and John Cavinor from Fairview to the Pennsylvania line. The road was re-surveyed by James G. Marshall. This, however, did not take place until 1852, when the road was completed. It lead through now Grant, Poe and Clay districts. A few alterations took place on the original road, constructed in 1828, such as changing the course, and making more even grades. The citizens subscribed about $2,000 and the commonwealth appropriated about $1,000.

The road only continued as a turnpike road for nearly three years. It is still open, however, and used as a public highway.

This, as the author is informed, was the only constructed turnpike road, and used as such. There was an act passed for the purpose of establishing a pike from Holliday's Cove, but was never constructed. That was along about the time the New Manchester turnpike road was completed.

THE HANCOCK COUNTY SABBATH SCHOOL ASSOCIATION.

This association is composed of all the different denominational Sabbath Schools within the county. A temporary organization took place in 1866; but a permanent organization was effected in the Presbyterian Church of New Cumberland, on January 2nd, 1868. Rev. S. F. Grier delivered the address of welcome.

The association has been twelve years in successful operation, increasing in interest and usefulness from year to year. It meets annually, alternately at New Cumberland and Fairview. Its sessions are of two days duration.

"Its object is to form a more perfect union of all the friends of the Sabbath School enterprise, and to promote the cause of Sabbath Schools. To co-operate with the State Sabbath School organization; encouraging and aiding Sabbath Schools generally, and to awaken an increased interest and efficiency in the work."

The first statistical report shows an enrollment of sixteen schools, (four of which failed to report,) which furnished a total enrollment of 994 scholars and 115 officers and teachers, making an aggregate total of 1,109. At present there are twenty, furnishing an enrollment of 1,406 scholars and 119 officers and teachers, which makes a total of 1,525. Total collections in schools in 1877, $592.84.

The first officers of the convention were, A. G. DeSellem, president; A. McC. Flanegan, secretary. The present officers are, Hugh Sutherin, president; Miss Ella F. Burns, treasurer; Thomas Lloyd, recording secretary; Miss Mary Mahan, corresponding secretary; T. C. Carothers, A. McC. Flanegan, A. G. DeSellem, executive committee.

HANCOCK IN THE REBELLION.

Virginia, a state that knew nothing but law and order before, became boisterous and rebellious in 1861, like a mighty hurricane on the bosom of the waters, and the waves of secession ran high and beat against the government with great force, threatening and portending its overthrow. But a portion of the state lifted higher and higher that emblem of their country, "the stars and stripes," that some were want to drag and trample under foot. Hancock stood firm with a number of its sister counties, for the preservation of its grand and glorious country.

Although being a very small county, both in territory and population, it cannot be said that it was slow in coming forward with men to put down the rebellion. At the first call for soldiers for the three months' service, Hancock responded immediately by sending in a company, besides a number of others that enlisted in other companies recruited in bordering states and counties.

The county had enrolled during this war four hundred and sixty-six men. The amount of money levied and paid by it as local bounties for volunteers mustered into the United States service was $60,830.

The quota under call of March 14, 1864, was twenty-two men, and this call was promptly filled. The next quota was eighty-four, which call was made in July, 1864, and this likewise readily responded to. It had then a total of 110, making a surplus of two over its required amount. On December 19, 1864, another demand for troops took place and its quota then was forty-eight. The total credits the county received from February 1, 1864, to August 31, 1865, was 158.

THREE MONTHS' SERVICE.

On May 17, 1861, Captain B. W. Chapman recruited company I, of the First Regiment West Virginia Infantry volunteers, for the three months' service. The following named persons were residents of Hancock:

Officers—B. W. Chapman, captain; Thomas Lloyd, first lieutenant; Richard H. Brown, first lieutenant; M. B. Campbell, second lieutenant; Charles A. Freeman, first sergeant; William Hewitt, second sergeant; W. W. Morrow, third sergeant; J. D. Caldwell, corporal; B. L. Swearingen, corporal; Wm. M. Hart, corporal; Thomas Miller, corporal; J. F. McClintock, musician; Samuel Halstead, musician.

Privates—J. O. Adams, W. G. Bonsall, J. H. Cullin, Samuel Chapman, Alex. Campbell, Ephriam Durbin, E. W. Gear, A. J. L. Kerr, G. W. Kemp, J. A. McCarty, Robert Sutor, Theo. L. Apple, S. K. Beebout, Lewis Crawford, James Curren, John W. Durbin, J. N. Edie, R. B. Hewitt, J. B. Kerr, N. Laughlin, J. C. McSwiggen, J. M. Steele, James Aten, John Baxton, Cyrus Caldwell, J. M. Cullen, J. M. Dornan, Wm. Farnsworth, J. A. Hewitt, D. L. Kerr, F. J. Lockhart, J. C. Russell, J. R. Scott, Samuel Troup, J. W. White, W. C. Webb, W. H. Thayer, D. M. Wylie, Thomas Wassen, A. H. Vance, D. N. Wylie, Jacob Winch.

The regiment was organized in May, 1861, at Wheeling, and was composed of volunteer companies from Hancock, Brooke, Ohio and Marshall counties. These companies had been formed to resist aggressions from the portions of Virginia which had seceded. When the President made the first call for 75,000 men the companies were mustered into service, for the period of three months, under command of Colonel B. F. Kelley. The first engagement took place at Philippi, Barbour county, in June. The regiment attacked Col. Porterfield and routed him completely. In the action Colonel Kelley was seriously wounded in the breast.

The regiment was separated during the remainder of their three month's service. A detachment of five companies served with General McClellan in the Rich Mountain campaign. Another detachment was with Colonel Tyler, in the campaign against General Wise, who attempted, at that time, an invasion of this portion of the state. The remainder of the regiment was stationed on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad.

The three months men were mustered out of service on the 28th day of August, 1861, and the regiment re-organized under Colonel Joseph Thoburn.

On the 14th day of November, 1861, the organization was perfected. During the period of recruiting and re-organization of the regiment, four companies were sent to Burning Springs, and thence to Romney, Va., where they were joined on the 9th of November, 1861, by the remainder of the regiment.

COMPANY F AND G.

Captain James E. Morrow recruited nearly all of company F in Hancock county, the officers and privates of which are as follows.

Officers—James E. Morrow, captain; Theodore L. Apple, first lieutenant; James L. Steele, second lieutenant; Thayer Melvin, first lieutenant; Charles A. Freeman, first lieutenant; John W. White, first lieutenant; Thomas R. Sweeney, sergeant; Samuel K. Beebout, corporal.

Privates—Peter Catlin, John Eskin, Robert Jackson, James Wycoff, James Brown, William McCrea, Octavius Reed, John Sweeney, Egbert P. Shulter, Thomas Gardner, Thomas Farnsworth, Martin Kemp, Simpson O'Brien, William Hart, Martin V. Brandon, William Chapman, Henry Farnsworth, Thomas J. Lockhart, William Allison, Benjamin Heckathorn, Abraham Moore, William Root, John Allison, Clinton Moore, Robert Marshall, George W. Hunter, George Kemp, Joshua Peterson, Jesse Kemp, James A. McCarty, John Sullivan, Samuel Chapman, John Hutchinson, John Porter, James Bradley, W. E. Lowry, W. M. Miller, William Snider, John N. McCarty, Alex. Lockhart, Henry J. Maxwell, David Householder, John Kemp, John Pearce, Nathan C. Auston, George W. White.

COMPANY G.

This company had but a few men from Hancock county. The author has been informed that the following persons included all from this county:

Officers—Oscar F. Melvin, captain; Thomas Lloyd, first lieutenant; Joseph, O. Adams, second lieutenant; George W. Edie, corporal.

Privates—C. B. Armstrong, John N. Edie, Daniel Kerr, John C. Pugh, John W. Plattenburg, Albert E. Bonsall, James E. Morrow, John A. Bonsall, Wm. G. Bonsall.

On January 7th, 1862, this regiment participated in an engagement at Blue's Gap, Virginia, and was in the command of General Lander at the evacuation of Romney, January 10th, continuing under him until his death at Paw-paw Tunnel, Virginia, which occurred in February 1862. It subsequently formed a part of the third brigade of Gen. Shield's division, and bore an active part in the battle of Winchester, Virginia, March 23rd, 1862, and served with this division during the campaign in the Valley of Virginia through the months of April, May and June, in the meantime performing creditable and laborious service.

At the battle of Port Republic, Virginia, which occurred on the 8th and 9th of June, it lost heavily.

It was assigned to the fourth brigade of Rickett's division of McDowell's corps, of the Army of Virginia, July 1862. Whilst in this command it participated in the actions at Cedar Mountain, Rappahannock Station, Thorough-fare Gap and the second battle of Bull Run, which engagements all took place in August. A detachment of five companies of this regiment was attacked, on the 5th of September, by Gen. Imboden's brigade, and repulsed with small loss. On the 11th, before day-break, it was again attacked, by surprise, by a detachment of Imboden's brigade, under command of McNeil, in which the camp and a large portion of the command were captured. On the 30th of January, 1864, it retreated to New Creek, W. Va., before a superior force under command of Gen. Early.

The regiment was sent to Wheeling on a veteran furlough on the 25th of February, 1864, and on April 1st it joined General Sullivan's command, and was attached to the second brigade under command of Colonel Thoburn.

In the months of April and May, 1864, it was in General Siegel's campaign in the Shenandoah valley and engaged in the battle of New Market, May 14th and 15th, 1864, and meritoriously engaged in the battles of Piedmont and Lynchburg, and retreated with General Hunter's army in its retreat from Lynchburg to the Kanawha river.

Participated in the campaign of General Crook against Early in the Shenandoah valley, and was in the battles of Snicker's Ferry and Winchester. August, September and October it was actively engaged with Sheridan's army, at Cedar creek, at Berryville, at Charlestown, and Halltown.

On the 26th day of November, 1864, it was mustered out of service by Lieutenant Henry C. Peck, Fourteenth United States Infantry.

TWELFTH REGIMENT—COMPANY I.

Richard Hooker Brown, Major.

Out of this regiment, which was recruited in the counties of Hancock, Brooke, Ohio, Marshall, Marion, Taylor and Harrison, company I was from this county. The regiment was organized at Camp Willey, Wheeling, W. Va.

Officers—John Henry Melvin, captain; Milton B. Campbell, first lieutenant; William Hewitt, second lieutenant; A. J. L. Kerr, first sergeant; James Porter, sergeant; James Aten, sergeant; Joseph Hewitt, sergeant; Thomas B. Bernard, sergeant; Marion M. Cullen, corporal; John S. Brobeck, corporal; Robert Ramsey, corporal; Sylvanus H. Debee, corporal; Samuel Beal, corporal; Andrew O. Apple, corporal; Van B. Bernard, corporal; Samuel Halstead, corporal; George S. Simpson, musician.

Privates—James M. Abrams, Alex. B. Allison, John W. Allison, Isaac N. Cullen, James Y. Campbell, John W. Flowers, William Fernsworth, John L. Harper, Wm. W. Haney, Wm. G. Allison, James Allison, Wm. H. Allison, Samuel H. Cullin, John M. Dornan, George W. Goddard, Alex. Hineman, John V. S. Harper, Sylvester B. Jenkins, Richard O. Allison, Peter P. Allison, Benton Applegate, W. B. Campbell, R. H. Fernsworth, Jacob Geer, Harvey Howard, John G. Hunter, W. C. Mahan, Samuel H. Miner, John C. Morrow, Henry Quear, Harper McRalston, David H. Snowden, W. W. Stewart, Milton H. Thayer, Charles A. Geer, James Swearingen, J. Bailey, George H. H. Bird, Alfred Finney, Andrew Jackson, George W. Pees, John M. Thorn, Thomas Wasson, Wheeler Hobbs, Isaac H. Miller, Jacob Quear, Joseph B. Durbin, Joseph Scott, John G. Allison, George W. Moorehead, Robert W. Pugh, John Ridinger, James R. Snowden, John A. Scott, Samuel Troup, George B. Mackey, R. H. Brown, Thomas W. Bradley, John R. Baxter, Jesse Bailey, Peter Herbert, James W. Owens, David H. Russell, James Wilson, W. H. Baxter, W. M. Hukill, W. W. Swearingen, Jos. R. Lyons, Andrew Dougherty, Charles Graham, W. E. Goddard, Morgan H. Miller, Daniel Pugh, W. B. Robb, Robert Snowden, Alex. Swearingen. Silas Wilkinson, Martin L. Carson, W. A. Scott, Joseph Scott; John S. Bailey, Cyrus Caldwell, William Jewell, David M. Patterson, C. H. Ross, I. M. Young, D. W. Cochran, W. W. Allison, Samuel B. Stewart, Wm. Beal, Wm. Thompson, John W. Greer, W. H. H. Jones.

Immediately after the organization of this regiment, it was ordered to Clarksburg, Va., which place was then threatened by rebel forces, on a raid into Western Virginia. A detachment of four companies was ordered to Beverly on the 2d of September, and on the 4th of September, the remaining companies were ordered to Buckhannon, Va. The detachment under command of lieutenant-Colonel Northcott, marched from Beverly to Webster, thence to Clarksburg, joining the regiment on the 1st of October, at Buckhannon. A slight skirmish took place at Strasburg. From this place they moved to Winchester, Va, reaching that place on the 23d of December, 1862, and there remained until the 26th or March, 1863, when it was ordered to Berryville, Va., and from thence on the 10th of May, to Clarksburg, W. Va. Here the regiment remained until the 2d of June, and then by orders, returned to Winchester, and there participated in the engagement at that place on the 13th, 14th and 15th of June, when the command of General Milroy, was attacked by the army of General Lee, then on his raid into Maryland and Pennsylvania. The regiment lost heavily in this engagement. The next engagement in which this regiment took an active part, was at the battle of New Market, on the 15th of May. The regiment formed a part of the army in the Shenandoah Valley, under command of General Hunter, and was in the Lynchburg campaign. In the battle of Piedmont, Va., this regiment, commanded by Colonel William B. Curtis, behaved with great gallantry, being the first to enter the rebel works, and captured a number of prisoners, and on the following day participated in the engagement at that place. The enemy being in superior force and strongly fortified, the army began its retreat and arrived at Parkersburg on the 5th of July.

In July and August, it participated in the campaign of General Crook, against Early, in the Shenandoah Valley, and was at the battle of Snicker's Ferry, July 18th, Winchester on the 24th, and at Cedar Creek, August 12th. The regiment participated in none of the subsequent battles in the Valley, but accompanied the army in all its campaigns. It afterwards was ordered to the army of the Potomac. It was mustered out on the 16th day of June, 1865.

FOURTH REGIMENT CAVALRY—COMPANY E.

Company F, of this regiment was recruited in this county by Capt. James H. Hibbits. It was composed chiefly of young men from eigteen years of age to twenty-four. The following named persons were members of the company:

Officers—James H. Hibbits, captain; Richard B. Hewitt, first lieutenant; Daniel P. James, second lieutenant; Jas. H. Boyd, first sergeant; Monroe Miller, sergeant; George W. Smith, sergeant; George W. Staats, sergeant; Charles A. Craft; sergeant; George Brownell, sergeant; Elijah Baker, sergeant; W. M. Panden, corporal; E. E. Robinson, corporal; W. H. McSwiggins, corporal; Samuel Summerville, corporal; David A. Hughes, corporal; James M. Orr, corporal; Isaac Washburn, corporal; Alexander Wilson, corporal; Joseph Wilson, wagoner; Samuel Moore, bugler.; Warren Mason, bugler.

Privates—Wm. Atwell, Nathan Boon, C. C. Anderson, Mansfield Bennett, Vicknell Anderson, Hamilton Boom, John Baum, T. F. Buckelew, W. H. Cochran, Henry C. Castle, Hezekiah Carpenter, Scott Dewees, Thomas Farmer, George W. Haum, Theodore J. Henry, Elijah Hill, Daniel F. Lowery, George W. McLeary, George B. Mackey, Jesse McPherson, William Ohse, Elias Palmer, James Rush, Philotis Stanly, Isaiah Smith, Lewis Wetzel, William J. Watson, George W. Zink, Lewis L. Owens, John W. Buckanan, John N. Brannon, James A. Cochran, Jas. M. Cheverount, Thomas Dody, W. M. Donohoo, Ed. E. Glass, Atkinson Hupp, James Hughes, John S. Icenhour, Joseph Lloyd, David McOllister, John B. Maxwell, Charles E. Melvin, James P. Patterson, Edward Blunkett, William L. Russell, Phillip Shotto, Oliver Varner, Thomas B. West, Henry West, Jasper Clem, Mark Starcher, Richard E. Brandon, Josiah Coon, Joseph Cook, Moses C. Carmicheal, Columbus Dewees, Daniel D. Donohoe, Charles Gilbert, W. C. Hall, Henry Hawk, John W. King, N. S. Lloyd, Ezekiel J. Moore, James H. McCay, Jacob Eumford, Thomas D. Parish, Robert Richardson, Burris Snider, Mathew Silcot, Jacob Wetzel, Wilson Walker, John M. West, Henry Ohse.

FIRST REGIMENT, WEST VIRGINIA LIGHT ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS.

Company C—James Curren, David W. Kerns, Ephraim Durbin, William Melvin.

Company D—James C. Allison, George W. Brandon, George W. Durbin, Alonzo Reed, John C. Reed, George B. Reed, George M. Rabbitt, S. M. Swearingen, James H. Wilson, William A. Murray, George W. Conley, John W. Durbin.

KILLED IN ACTION.

Nathan C. Auston killed in the engagement at Piedmont, Virginia, June 5th, 1864.

Thomas W. Bradley killed in action at Winchester, June 13th, 1863.

John W. Durbin died of wounds received in action at Lynchburg, June 18th, 1864.

John R. French killed in the battle of New Market, May 15th, 1864.

Quite a number of the soldier boys of Hancock county sacrificed their lives because the country called them, and because they loved the Union, and were glad to fight to maintain its principles. In various ways their blood was spilled. If not in action, perhaps death resulted from wounds then received, and many met death by exposure, through hardships they had to endure—long fatigueing marches and short rations, and many things, inconceivable to the thought of the uninitiated, made up the soldier's life. Talk to the old veteran of the camp-fires, and he tells you of interesting times and good, but speak of the weary marches, or go further still, and ask him of the battles. Ah, his voice trembles as he speaks of Winchester, Piedmont and other places where soldiers lie over the field "bleeding at every vein." His face grows pale, and his eyes fill up, and it is with utmost efforts that he restrains a "thousand streams of affection" from flowing down his manly cheek. He may have lost a dear friend, a brother, or, peradventure, a father, and he falters as he relates those scenes. But he feels that his cause was a just one, and therefore rejoices even, notwithstanding all.

FREE SCHOOLS OF HANCOCK.

So inferior were the common schools, prior to the introduction of the free school system, that no comparison with the present can be made. In the first instance there was nothing to support or encourage the teacher, that he, in turn, might qualify himself to impart the proper instructions to his pupils. As a consequence many more incompetent persons could be found engaged in teaching subscription school than those having the requisite amount of information to capacitate themselves for such purposes. With little or no assurance of any stated sum for their labor, persons who would have been prepared for teaching sought other and more lucrative employment. No dependence could be placed on what they might receive, and, no doubt, it often occurred that the teacher received no compensation at all for many of the pupils under his supervision and instruction. This being about the situation of affairs, only a few schools compared with the present number were in existence previous to 1863. The youth, in an educational point of view, were growing up without being properly educated as a majority, in the absence of a long felt necessity. Children, whose parents being in meagre circumstances in life, were often debarred even from the very limited advantages found in the common subscription schools. Only perhaps in a few exceptions did such have an opportunity to attend.

But when a system was inculcated, supported by the mighty arm of the law, new and comfortable school buildings erected, competent teachers employed and regular and fair salaries paid for their services, a fund being set apart for that purpose, a new light dawned upon the educational interests of the county. This, so broad and liberal a system, allows all an equal showing for learning, whether high or low, rich or poor.

When pupils are willing to learn, they, under the present system have no excuse whatever, for not making rapid strides in their studies. School houses are numerous within the county, dotting every district. The districts too, are small, making schools eligible and convenient for pupils.

Whilst Hancock is a small county in area, it nevertheless is well supplied with school buildings, having twenty frame and two brick. The value of the buildings are estimated at $20,850 00; furniture $1,150 00; with a library valued at $65 00, containing ninety-five volumes. It employs sixteen male and thirteen female teachers. It has two graded and twenty common schools. The average number of months taught is about six.

The number of students studying orthography is 946; reading 869; writing 785; arithmetic 719; geography 263; English grammar 226; history 81; algebra 29; other branches 37. The enumeration of youth for the school year 1878–9, is 1605.

It is probable that the people of Hancock take as great an interest in the education of their children as the inhabitants of any county in the state. Being hemmed in by the two old enterprising counties of Jefferson, Ohio, and Washington, Pa., they were early impressed with the importance of education and imbued with their interest in the free school systems, so long in successful operation in those two counties. The schools are now in the most encouraging condition of prosperity, closely rivaling the best in the country. Their success is a proof of the fact that it is as requisite that the patrons be interested as that the teacher be earnest.

TEACHERS' INSTITUTE.

The Teachers' Institutes are attended with great interest, and are not conducted exclusively by the teachers, as in some counties, but the patrons, by their presence and participation, heartily second the efforts of the teachers for the mutual improvement of themselves and their pupils. The institutes are usually held as district institutes, but in 1878 a portion of the term allotted to these was occupied in attendance at the county institute.

Many questions of vital importance to the public schools are discussed in these meetings, which prove great incentives in furthering on educational interests. They also enlist the attention of the parents, and the attendance as well as interest is growing more and more each year.

COUNTY OFFICIALS.

Below are given the names of the county officials from the organization of the county in 1848 to 1878. Some of the offices are now done away with which were in vogue in the early formation of Hancock. The first and present justices are shown, the rest omitted. All the others are given in the order in which they were elected.

Justices of the Peace for 1848—John Pittenger, John Gardner, John Mayhew, David Pugh, David Wylie, Thomas Elder, Greenberry Wilcoxen, Andrew Henderson, William H. Grafton, George Johnston

Justices of the Peace for 1878—W. C. Pursey, President; Alexander G. Pugh and William McDonald, Grant district; Hugh Sproule and George Pugh, Poe district; Nathan B. Grafton and John Campbell, Clay district; E. A. Freshwater and William M Lee, Butler district.

Sheriffs—David Wylie, from 1848 to 1850; William H. Grafton, from 1850 to 1856; Jabez H. Cochran, from 1856 to 1858; Samuel Wilson, from 1858 to 1862; John W. Hobbs, from 1862 to 1866; Samuel W. Wilson, from 1866 to 1870; John Wilson, from 1870 to 1877; R. H. Brown, from 1877 to 1880.

Clerks of the Court—John H. Atkinson, A. R. McCown, Daniel Donehoo, A. McC. Flanegin.

Clerks of the Circuit Court—John H. Atkinson, A. R. McCown, Daniel Donehoo, Jasper Whims, Charles N. Collins, A. McC. Flanegin.

Prosecuting Attornies—Robert C. Brown, Thayer Melvin, James G. Marshall, Thayer Melvin, James G. Marshall, Thayer Melvin, Daniel Donehoo, John R. Donehoo, James G. Marshall.

Assessors—Josiah A. Adams, Rezin R. Gardner, A. J. Marks, James G. Marshall, Spencer A. Griffith, William Flanegin, David Jenkins, Joseph W. Allison, A. J. L. Kerr, George L. Baxter, Jason W. Hart.

County Treasurers—John Campbell, Benedict C. Brashear.

County Surveyors—Thomas Hewitt, James W. Brown.

County Recorders—William C. Allison, D. S. Nicholson, A. McC. Flanegin, John N. Edie, A. McC. Flanegin.

Coroners—William H. Grafton, John C. Long, William Morrow.

County School Superintendents—Rev. Pomeroy, C. M. Collins, T. C. Caruthers, H. C. Shepherd, Van B. Barnard.

Representatives—The following named gentlemen represented Hancock county in the House of Delegates. They are given in the order in which they were elected. The dates of their elections could not be accurately ascertained, therefore, are omitted: Thomas Bambrick, Thomas J. Hewitt, O. W. Langfitt, George McPorter, W. L. Crawford, B. J. Smith, J. H. Hibbits, Daniel Donehoo, Joseph W. Allison, John A. Campbell, L. A. Stedman, J. H. Quinn.

CHAPTER LVIII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWNS AND DISTRICTS IN HANCOCK COUNTY.

POE DISTRICT.

POE district was erected in accordance with an act passed July, 1863. It is about four miles in width and six in length, and bounded by Grant district on the north, east by Pennsylvania, south by Clay, and west by the Ohio river. It is watered by Tomlinson's run and its tributaries, through the interior and eastern portion. The district is diversified with hills and valleys. It contains excellent farming land. There are two towns located within its limits. Fairview, the county seat, and New Lexington. The former has a population of about 400 and the latter about 50. There are three school buildings and five schools; three churches, Methodist, Presbyterian and Christian. George Baxter, William C. Murry and J. Broebeck, each run a grist mill; three brick manufactories; one woolen factory, operated at present by a Mr. Shafer—P. D. Pugh is proprietor, and has leased the factory to the above named person. It also contains two tanneries. This comprises the business of Poe.

The following is a memorandum of a meeting held by the voters organizing the township, and the proceedings for several years following:

COURT HOUSE, November 21st, 1864.

At a legally called and organized meeting of the voters of Poe township, Hancock county, West Virginia, an election was held for a township committee, which resulted in the choice of the following gentlemen: William Shay, James Stevenson, George Brown, Abraham Pittinger, and Robert Campbell, all free holders in Poe township:

Resolved, That an additional five per cent be laid on the building fund. The amount being fixed by law, being deemed insufficient. On motion adjourned.

J. H. PUGH, *Superintendent.*

J. H. HARPER, *Township Clerk.*

COURT HOUSE, May 11, 1865.

At a meeting of the voters of Poe township, being legally notified and a legal number of said voters being present, said meeting proceeded, in accordance with the seventeenth clause in the act relating to township officers, to elect a township committee. The following men, being freeholders within Poe township, in the county of Hancock and state of West Virginia, were duly elected, viz: Wm. Shay, James Stevenson, George Brown, Abraham Pittenger and Robert Campbell.

On motion, resolved by said meeting, that the building fund for the accommodation of free schools in our township being fixed by law at only five cents on the hundred dollars, and being entirely insufficient, therefore an additional five cents was levied at said meeting making in all ten cents on the hundred dollars, on the taxable property of the township. Said levy, when made, amounted to six hundred and sixteen dollars and twenty-eight cents.

Also resolved, that the levy for educational purposes be to the extent of the law, if necessary. On motion, adjourned.

J. H. PUGH, *Superintendent.*

J. H. HARPER, *Township Clerk.*

COURT HOUSE, May 24, 1866.

At the regular annual meeting of the voters of Poe township, Hancock county, W. Va., the number of voters required by law being present, proceeded to levy for educational purposes, which resulted in laying three mills on the dollar. On motion adjourned.

HUGH PUGH, *Sup.*

J. H. HARPER, *Township Clerk.*

MAY 24, 1866.

On the application of Thomas Brambrick to the undersigned, Surveyors of Roads of Poe township, in the county of Hancock and State of West Virginia, and for reasons satisfactory to them, it is ordered that the division line between the middle and eastern road districts, numbers two and three be so changed as to include the residence of said Thomas Brambrick, in the middle or Court House district, commencing at the fixed corner, near Langfitt's stable, thence to the corner of Spivey, Glass and Brambrick's, thence to the mouth of Pittenger's lane on the Liverpool road, at Pugh and Morrow's line.

SAMUEL HUFF,
ALEX. ALLISON,
A. D. PUGH,
Surveyors of Roads in Districts Nos. 1, 2 *and* 3.

JUNE 15, 1866.

I certify this to be a true copy as given to me.

J. H. HARPER, *Tp. Clk.*

MURRY'S MILL.

When William Murry settled where the mill now stands, in about 1818, there then stood an old saw mill, which was in running order, and also a log grist mill, but it was worn out and not used. In the following year after his removal to this place he built a frame grist mill, and commenced operations in it as soon as completed. He continued grinding wheat for the neighborhood until 1833, when his son, William C. Murry, purchased it, who followed milling there till 1852, when it accidentally caught fire and was consumed. In 1853 his son erected the present mill, and has been engaged operating the same ever since.

In the spring of 1878 he sunk a gas well. After six weeks work he obtained gas, at the depth of 715 feet, and in sufficient quantity to run his mill by it, besides furnishing two dwellings with light and fuel, and having plenty to spare. His place and surroundings is nightly illuminated by the waste gas.

The fact that prompted Mr. M. in the first place to sink an oil well was from what occurred during the great oil excitement. He, in company with others, sunk a well at the mouth of Deep Gut run for the purpose of obtaining oil, but instead struck a strong vein of gas. This, of course, led him to conclude that there was gas on his land, and the conclusion did not prove fallacious.

FAIRVIEW.

The location of Fairview is upon a prominent eminence, 420 feet above the level of the Ohio river, and is surrounded on three sides by still higher hills, which break off with regular and sometimes abrupt indentations. These points are eligible for observation, and the scenery afforded from their tops and the town is picturesque—being well diversified by hills and valleys, and possessing none of the monotonous tameness which characterizes towns located on western prairies. As far as the eye can carry the beholder, are seen beautiful, valuable and well improved farms, whilst here and there are found narrow strips of timber intervening the cultivated lands. While Fairview can't boast of a large town, it can rejoice at having one of the healthiest situations of any in the state. Since the creation of Hancock county, in 1848, it has been made the seat of justice for the county.

WHEN LAID OUT.

Dr. David Pugh, who colonized here in an early day, located a large tract of land where Fairview is situated, and in about the year 1810 conceived the propriety of laying out a town, and, as he thought this a suitable site, accordingly laid out a portion of his land into 113 town lots that year. It was then called New Manchester, but the post office went by the name of Fairview. He afterwards enlisted in the war of 1812, and received a commission as captain.

THE TOWN IN 1814.

The town as it appeared in 1814 is gathered from a couple of old gentlemen. Their memories corroborate as nearly as possible. First, a house stood where the "Virginia House" is located; one where Mr. Lloyd's residence is found; one occupying the ground upon which Squire Plattenburg lives; one where Moore's store is situated; one where the "Manchester House" stands, (it is claimed that that is the original building still remaining of the few.)

Joseph Gamble kept a hotel; Solomon Cook, a saddler shop; Dr. McLain, practiced medicine; Samuel Moore kept store; David Kerns carried on hatting where Prosecuting Attorney Marshall's residence is now located; Thomas Moore kept a hotel in the Manchester House; a lady known as Aunt Betty Brown kept a "Tippler's house" in a house situated between

the Manchester House and McFlanegan's; Old Jacob Compton carried on the cooper business, and Louis Cline and B. Allison followed blacksmithing. It contained a population of about sixty. Its first name was New Manchester (although often called Pughtown), and went by that name for a great many years.

The village never improved very much until the county-seat was fixed here, then it received an impetus which continued but for a season and subsided. It has neither natural nor artificial advantages to ever make a commercial point. It is situated three miles from the river, at the nearest place, and as far from the railroad. It receives a daily mail by hack.

The inhabitants are social, hospitable and intelligent, generally speaking.

On February 10, 1871, it was incorporated as Fairview, but owing to extra expenses, taxes came too heavily upon its citizens, and it was requested by them to have the act of incorporation abrogated, and accordingly, on December 20, 1873, it was repealed.

The population will not exceed 450, at the present time. It has not improved any within the last few years. A good substantial school building, which does credit to the town, was erected a few years ago.

HOTELS.

Fairview affords three hotels, with ample accommodation for the "inner man." The first hotel is

THE VIRGINIA HOUSE,

situated on Market street, was originally built for hotel purposes in about 1818. A Mr. Kidd was carrying on an inn along in 1820. In 1830 Samuel Connelly took charge and continued for a number of years. He was succeeded by Thomas Hunt, and then followed by Alex. Morrow, who continued the business until his death, which occurred on December 21, 1871. After this it was carried on until 1873 by his widow, Mrs. Sarah J. Morrow, when Mr. George Stewart, the present proprietor, started. He keeps a good house. He is an excellent landlord, and his wife makes an affable landlady.

MANCHESTER HOUSE.

This hotel building, it is claimed, was the first house built in Fairview, and a hotel was kept in it in the year 1812, by Thomas Moore. It has been used as a hotel building ever since. In May, 1862, Joseph Burns started there in the tavern business, and kept up to his death, which sad event took place July 20, 1869. His widow, Mrs. Jane Burns, still continues the business.

HARPER HOUSE.

started in April, 1877. J. H. Harper, proprietor.

PHYSICIANS.

The earliest physician that practiced in this section was Dr. McLane. He was succeeded by Drs. Campbell, Shanley, Sims, McBeth, Reed, McKinsey and others.

FAIRVIEW LODGE, NO. 40, A. F. & A. M.

Under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of West Virginia, which was received April 20, 1869, this body proceeded to work. Grand Master J. Bates instituted it. The charter was granted November 10, 1869. The original members were as follows:

Charles N. Collins, George L. Baxter, Leonard Hobbs, John Wilson, James E. Marshall, William Luke, Edward Campbell, Samuel Murry and John W. Mayhew.

The primitive officers elected and installed were as follows:

Charles N. Collins, W. M.; George L. Baxter, S. W.; Leonard Hobbs, J. W.; John Wilson, Treasurer; James E. Morrow, Secretary; James G. Marshall, S. D.; Edward Campbell, J. D.; John W. Mayhew, Tyler.

Present Officers—Daniel H. Yant, W. M.; Leonard Hobbs, S. W.; Sampson Smith, J. W.; John Wilson, Treasurer; Absalom Baxter, Secretary; Edward Campbell, Chaplain.

It has a membership at present of about 22. Initiated, 25; raised, 23; suspended, 6; deaths, 2; demitted, 4.

Nights of meeting, every Tuesday on or preceding the full of the moon. Hall on third floor of Hobb's building.

HANCOCK LODGE NO. 44, I. O. O. F.

This society was organized under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of West Virginia on October 27, 1868. Grand officers officiating: Thomas G. Steele, Grand Secretary, and R. T. Roberts, Grand Treasurer.

The charter members were as follows: D. H. Yant, James C. Allison, Thomas Lloyd, B. F. Smith, and Samuel Moore.

The officers elected stood as follows: D. H. Yant, Noble Grand; James C. Allison, Vice Grand; Thomas Lloyd, Secretary; B. F. Smith, Permanent Secretary; Samuel Moore, Treasurer.

The present officers are: Samuel Allison, Noble Grand; Thomas R. Cunningham, Vice Grand; John H. Melvin, Recording Secretary; Simon Gibler, Permanent Secretary; Samuel Moore, Treasurer; Thomas Lloyd, Past Grand.

The number initiated since its organization is eighty-six. Its night of meeting, Saturday evenings. Hall, in second floor of Wilson's building, opposite court house. The lodge has accumulated $500. It has buried but two brethren since the organization.

EUREKA ENCAMPMENT NO. 19, I. O. O. F.

Organized September 22, 1869; Charter members, Thomas Lloyd, J. C. Allison, J. C. Gardner, B. J. Campbell, Shanon B. Lyons, Samuel Moore, and D. H. Yant, who were also the officers. Their meeting nights is twice a month. They have initiated since their formation about thirty members.

METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.

At the west end of Market street, Fairview, stands a time-defaced and dilapidated brick church, which was erected in the year 1828. A half century has elapsed since its consecration took place for the worship of the true God. Among the energetic and active members of that day, who were instrumental in erecting this church building are found the names of Henry Melvin and Jesse Cisson, who have long since departed to that realm of which they were delighted to sing and talk of. Before the church was built, services had been conducted in private houses, prominent among them appears a Mr. Dougherty and Mr. Nathan Thayer. Only about ten families composed the congregation. Little is known of the Methodist history back of the date mentioned. There is, at present, only one person surviving, and still a resident of Fairview, that was a member when the building was dedicated—Mrs. James Melvin.

The original class-leaders were Henry Melvin and Jesse Cisson.

The early ministers who supplied them with the preaching of God's Word, were the Revs. George Brown, John Clark, John Cowl, and others whose names cannot be obtained.

The earliest record that is extant carries the author back to October 27, 1849, and here is found the name of Rev. W. Reeves and the officers of the church: Stewarts, Andrew Halstead and Dennis S. Bernard; trustees, John Sutton, Samuel Reed, Dillon Hodgson, James Melvin, Hanson Hobbs and John Brown.

The leaders in the year 1850 were John Milligan and D. W. Estill.

In 1850 the membership numbered over sixty.

Its last quarterly conference was held November 16, 1878.

Owing to the removal of a large majority of its members by death, and otherwise, from time to time, and the church building giving out—not considered at all safe to meet in, the organization is here fast dying. Unless active movements are soon brought into requisition, death will be written above its door. To-day the congregation's history for numerical strength reminds them of its history of 1828. It is thought by some, however, that a new building will soon replace the old one, and certainly the remaining members are not so lethargic in the cause of Methodism as to permit it to die in Fairview, at the age of little over a half century. It is too good to die so young.

DISCIPLES' CHURCH.

In 1860 the first organization of this association of christians was effected in Fairview by a Mr. Joseph Beall and a few other names. There were but few members then in and near this village. The society succeeded in erecting a small frame building to worship in, which was afterward sold and the members united with the church at New Cumberland, W. Va. Occasionally preaching was conducted at Fairview by Bishop Campbell, Prof. C. L. Loos and W. K. Pendleton, of Bethany College. The court house was used for holding worship in un-

til 1872. The Methodist Protestant Church after that was then rented for a short time. During the winter of 1873 a protracted meeting was carried on by Elders J. M. Vanhorn and E. L. Frazier, at which time quite a number of accessions were made to the association, as then styled. The members concluded after that to organize a church and accomplished the same on the 21st of February, 1874, the ceremonies being conducted by elder E. L. Frazier. Nicholas Spivey and D. H. Yant were elected as elders; Leonard Hobbs, Samuel Wilcoxen and Thomas Lloyd as deacons. The membership at that time had increased to nearly eighty. They continued to occupy the Methodist Protestant Church, being supplied with preaching by J. M. Vanhorn, S. W. Brown, Carrel Ghant, Ebert Slade and others, until the spring of 1876, being then denied the use of the house, they were again compelled to procure the use of the court house until a building could be erected. A building committee was appointed by the congregation consisting of Nicholas Spivey, D. H. Yant, John Wilson, Nathan B. Grafton, J. W. Hobbs and Thomas Lloyd. On the 20th day of March, 1876, the above committee met (adding as another member of the committee James G. Marshall, Esq.) and organized by electing Nicholas Spivey, president; John Wilson, treasurer; and Thomas Lloyd, secretary. Subscription papers were made out and the committee started it by subscribing $1,000. A building lot was purchased at a cost of one hundred and twenty-five dollars. The next meeting was held on the 15th day of March, 1876, at which time it was ascertained by the committee that $2,217 00 had been subscribed, and quite a number of the subscribers belonged to other churches as well as non-church members. The contributions were liberal, so much so that the committee felt justified in the erection of a church edifice. The committee decided to build a frame house, dimensions as follows: 38x58 feet; 18 feet to the square, with very steep roof; entire height, including belfrey, 65 feet. On the 10th day of March, 1876, the contract for building said church was let to Mr. H. M. Ralston, of Fairview. The plan and specifications were drawn by James Eaton, of Hookstown, Pa. The church was completed October 15, 1876. On September 9, 1876, it was dedicated to the worship of God. The dedicatory sermon was delivered by Prof. W. K. Pendleton, President of Bethany College, W. Va., at which time an additional subscription of $375 00 was obtained.

The building is a substantial as well as an elegant one, being furnished with dressing-rooms, comfortable seats of modern style, organ, chandeliers, carpet, good bell, all in complete order, at a cost of $3,300.

The present minister is F. J. Wilfing; N. B. Pugh and Geo. Pugh, elders; Nicholas Spivey, Leonard Hobbs, Samuel Wilcoxen, O. S. Marshall, deacons; Thomas Lloyd, Sunday-school superintendent.

THE HANCOCK COUNTY COURIER.

The *Hancock County Courier*, now in successful operation, is the first paper ever printed in the county. It was established in 1869, the first issue appearing on the 19th of February of that year. The paper was started under rather embarrassing circumstances, but by untiring labor has become one of the fixed institutions of Hancock county. The paper is strictly independent upon all subjects, and by its conservative course now enjoys a circulation of nearly seven hundred.

J. W. Plattenburg, the founder and present proprietor, is a practical printer, having had nearly thirty years' experience in the business. Mr. P., during his life, has been connected with the publication of several papers, and has come to know just what a country paper is for.

The *Courier* is a twenty-eight column paper; and printed in a clear typographical manner. The subscription is one dollar per annum, in advance.

MAIL ROUTES.

The first act passed under the constitution of the United States, establishing a postal system in this county, was by the Congress, on February 20, 1792, entitled an "Act to establish the post office and post-roads within the United States," which received the approving signature of George Washington, President, and went into effect, in accordance with its provisions, on June 1st 1792.

The first mail route established to this place, lead from Wellsburg, through Holliday's Cove. As to the exact date of the erection of the same, it cannot now be conveniently ascertained. It is put however, about 1818, or earlier. This was a weekly mail.

About 18—, there was another route established, leading from Fairview to Pittsburgh, once a week, and in 1872, it was changed to three times a week.

The Wellsburg mail route ceased in 1858, and then one was carried to Wellsville, as a daily mail about thirteen years.

In 1871, the Wellsville mail route was discontinued, and a new route from McCoy's Station, through New Cumberland to Fairview went into effect, which is daily.

POSTMASTERS.

Since the establishment of the Fairview post office, the village has had nine postmasters, as follows:

The first postmaster was Larry Kenan, an Irishman. He received his appointment under President Monroe's administration. The office was in a log cabin that stood where Esquire Plattenburg's residence is located. He was then a man of about 60 years of age. He retained the office for several years, and was then followed by Bambrick. He was the father-in-law of Thomas Bambrick.

The second postmaster was Thomas Bambrick, who received the appointment in 1823 or 1824, and held the office for a number of years. He kept the office in a small log house that stood where John Wilson's saddler shop now stands. He also dealt on a small scale, in connection with the post office, in the grocery business.

The third postmaster was John C. McCown, who received his appointment under President Van Buren, in about 1836. He removed to the old McCown building, on Market street. He carried on the dry goods business. He was postmaster quite a number of years.

The fourth postmaster was Absalom Owens, who received the appointment in 1854, and kept the office where Plattenburg lives. He had it only about a year, and was succeeded by Wilson.

The fifth postmaster was John Wilson, who received the appointment under President Buchanan, and kept it in the building where he is now carrying on the harness business.

William Shay, the sixth postmaster, was appointed in 1861, under President Lincoln, and held the office until 1866. He removed the office to the room now occupied by Samuel Moore's store.

John Wilson received the appointment again, under Johnson, and it was removed to his shop, where it was retained until 1869.

Miss Jennie Edie then received the appointment, under President Grant, and the office was removed to the private residence of Mrs. Elizabeth Edie and kept there until 1878.

In 1878 W. C. Pomeroy was appointed postmaster, and the office then removed to his store building.

Prior to the establishment of an office here the settlers were obliged to carry their letters to Charlestown, now Wellsburg, to mail them, where they also received mail, that being the nearest post office then in the county. This was twenty-two miles distant from Fairview. The inconvenience of the citizens here in receiving and sending mail can better be imagined than described.

BANDS.

The first band ever organized in the village was styled the "Fairview Brass Band." Its formation was affected in 1850 by Prof. I. J. Ruhl, of Ohio. The names of its members are given as follows: Leader, Henry Brown; First Cornet, Samuel W. Wilson; Second Cornet, John Wilson; Syrus Beall, Daniel Donehoo, John A. Prosser, Robert Wilkinson, John A. Steel, Simpson O'Brien, Oscar Cameron and Daniel F. Cornell.

This organization continued about three years, discoursing good music. The removal of some of its members caused its disorganization.

FAIRVIEW CORNET BAND.

This band organized December 10, 1876, under the immediate auspices of Prof. Charles Vannostrand. The members were as follows, viz: W. W. Wilson, Oscar F. Wilson, James M. Shay, G. W. Marshall, D. S. Marshall, J. H. Settle, John Bisman, Frank Silverthorne, J. O. Marshall, J. D. Pugh, Elmer F. Wilson, J. C. Silverthorne, H. H. Harper and Chas. Durbin.

The following officers were elected: President, W. W. Wilson; Secretary, O. F. Wilson; Treasurer, Robert A. Shay.

The instruments for the band were procured from a defunct society at Cannonsburg and cost $135. They were purchased at a bargain and are first class German silver horns.

On November 18, 1878, the society underwent a new organization, and elected non-members of the band as their officers, in order, perchance, of improvement and instruction. The following citizens were chosen as their officers: D. H. Yant, president; J. W. Plattenburg, secretary; Dr. Donehoo, musical director; John H. Settle, re-elected treasurer. The band now consists of the following named members: James M. Shay, Oscar Wilson, Frank Silverthorne, Dorwin Marshall, George Marshall, Orman Marshall, James Silverthorne, John H. Settle, Harry Harper, Elmer Wilson, W. W. Wilson, and Charles Durbin.

THE AGRICULTURAL WORKS.

In the year 1869, J. W. Allison, Alex. Morrow, D. S. Nicholson, Daniel Donehoo, William H. Pugh, John G. Hunter, James H. Pugh and Samuel Wilson, formed a corporation for the purpose of manufacturing and selling agricultural implements. This association was known as the Champion Manufacturing Company. The frame building, originally erected for a woolhouse, was purchased by this company from D. S. Nicholson, and re-arranged with an addition of a blacksmith shop 26x40 feet. As soon as the machinery could be procured and all necessary material, operations by this company began. The company continued four years, driving a very successful and fair business the first three years, but the depression of trade which swept over the whole land, was keenly felt by them. In 1873, the establishment was leased to Allison & Morrow for three years, and the business was conducted by them with some little profit. At the expiration of the lease, Mr. Allison purchased his partners' interest in the material left on hand and has been carrying it on ever since, but not as extensively as he purposes doing in 1879.

LAWYERS.

Soon after the erection of the county, R. C. Brown commenced the practice of the law. He came early in 1848 and was the first lawyer living in Fairview. He remained a few years and then removed to Iowa, but now resides in California.

Daniel Donehoo commenced practicing in Fairview in 1850. W. L. Long and the present Judge Melvin, in 1853. J. R. Donehoo, in 1855. George M. Scott, in 1857.

The present lawyers are prosecuting attorney James G. Marshall, and J. R. Donehoo.

SUMMARY OF THE BUSINESS OF FAIRVIEW.

Three dry good stores, one drug and hardware store, two blacksmith shops, four shoe shops, one chair and undertaking establishment, one cabinet shop, one wagon shop, two saddle shops, one planing mill, three hotels and two doctors, comprises the business.

THE FLATS GRAVEYARD.

Among myrtle, ivy, tangled stalks of dead rose bushes, depressed graves and broken tomb-stones, are found the following named persons buried underneath its sod. This being a denominational burial place, the Presbyterian elders are grouped together:

Robert Moore, born 1787, died 1847; John Allison, born 1780, died 1852; Henry Silverthorn, born 1774, died 1853; Hugh Sproule, born 1775, died 1855; Abraham Prosser, born 1793, died 1863; Thomas Cameron, born 1795, died 1865; John Scott, born 1791, died 1877; John Pittenger, born 1760, died 1870; Andrew Henderson, unknown.

The next are those who sacrificed their lives that their country might be spared and the union of states remain:

James R. Snowden, James Aten, Isaac Miller, Wm. B. Campbell, Wm. A. Murray, all of Company I, Twelfth West Virginia Infantry.

Next are discovered the graves of

David Pugh, born 1779, died 1855; Peter Pugh, born 1770, died 1850.

Of the very old men, the following are seen:

James Allison, born March 30, 1744, died March 27, 1844; David Miller, born 1743, died 1842; Jonathan Allison, born 1776, died 1872; John McMillan, born 1748, died 1825; George Wilhelm, born 1761, died 1849; John Miller, born 1789, died 1875; Andrew McCown, born 1767, died 1856; William Aten, born 1779, died 1860; John Marshall, born 1783, died 1860; John Gallaher, born 1754, died 1839; John Edie, born 1762, died 1842.

John Snowden, an Indian scout, who furnished valuable information and aid to the early settlers more than one hundred years ago, rendering similar service as that of Lewis Wetzel, lies buried here, with grave unmarked only by slight indentation of ground.

Alexander Morrow, born 1815, died 1871; Mrs. Sarah Harper, born 1780, died 1863; Mrs. Nancy McHenry, born 1784, died 1859; Mary Allison, born 1790, died 1876.

These are among some of the oldest and most prominent persons interred in this grave yard. Space would not admit of mentioning all that are buried here, neither would it be expected in a history of this kind. Only some of the pioneers of what is now Hancock county, are given, with a few soldiers.

CLAY DISTRICT.

This district partially occupies the central portion of the county, and is bounded on the north by Poe, east by Pennsylvania, south by Butler, and west by the Ohio river; is about three and a half miles broad, and five wide. It is the largest manufacturing district in Hancock. Its organization was effected soon after the establishing of townships. As a farming district, like all in the county, it ranks high. It contains 10,293 arable acres.

THE CLIFTON FIRE BRICK WORKS.

In the year 1844, Messrs. Lewis K. McCoy and Lewis Shall began operations in the fire brick business on the present site of the Clifton Works.

In the spring of 1845, Messrs. McCoy & Shall disposed of their brick yard to Messrs. Thomas Atkinson & Sons, who continued the business until the decease of the senior partner, in 1850; and in 1854, J. H. Atkinson having purchased the interests of all other parties, continued the making of bricks until the year 1869, when he sold to Smith, Porter & Co., and the yard became known as the Clifton Works.

During the year 1856, a new yard was started by Atkinson & Garlick, adjoining the yard of J. H. Atkinson. Thompson Mackey having purchased an interest therein, the name was changed to T. Garlick & Co., and in 1864, by change of owners, the firm became known as Atkinson & Adams for one year, when Mr. Adams removing to the west, the yard was continued by J. H. Atkinson alone, until it was purchased, in 1867, by Cullen & Bros., and by them sold, in 1876, to Smith, Porter & Co., and it became merged into what is known as the Clifton Works.

To say that the Clifton is a model establishment would hardly give the reader a satisfactory idea of its completeness in every department. The clay is ground up fine by immense rollers. The rollers of which we speak form a part of the main machinery of a brick yard.

At the Clifton the rollers are very large, and there being three sets of them, their capacity for grinding is 100 tons per day. One set of rollers is used exclusively for grinding what is termed "fine ground clay." This clay is all under cover, being sheltered by a large and substantial frame building. In connection with this department might be mentioned a *labor saving machine*, which consists of a railroad running the entire length of the building, and supported by trestle work, standing up almost to the roof of the building. The clay is conveyed on this railroad into the shed on cars, instead of on wheelbarrows, as formerly.

The brick yard.—The yard for drying the brick is very large, and all under cover. The roof works on the same principle as do the slats of a shifting window-shutter, and can be opened or closed just as desired. During the summer months, many bricks are dried on the floor of the yard, which will hold near 50,000 at one time.

The dry house is a large building on the floor of which 10,000 bricks can be kept drying at one time. The dry house enables the firm to make bricks throughout the entire winter. The Clifton's capacity for drying is 100,000 per day. Here are made every variety of form and size from the common split brick to the largest and most peculiarly shaped tile. The Clifton makes about 3,000,000 bricks per year. There are ten kilns used for burning the bricks, and ten engines for running the machinery. Through the ingenuity of Mr. Porter these engines are run by gas as a fuel.

THE ÆTNA FIRE-BRICK WORKS.

In the year 1844 operations were begun in the fire-brick trade, just above the mouth of Deep Gut run, by Thomas Freeman, who called the works "The Ætna." About the year 1853, Thomas Manypenny, with his three brothers, Joseph, Alex-

ander, and John, purchased the Ætna works of Thomas Freeman's heirs and conducted the business of T. Manypenny & Co., until John Manypenny, selling his interest to his brothers, and Thomas Manypenny going into business at another yard, the firm name became J. & A. Manypenny and continued to be the name to the present. Their capacity is 7,500 per day. The Ætna manufacture the best of bricks made, owing to the peculiar quality of the clay.

NEW CUMBERLAND.

The town of New Cumberland was first laid out in lots (forty-two in number) in the fall of 1839, by John Cuppy, immediately above the mouth of Hardin's run and upon the bank of the Ohio river. It received the name of Vernon at first, but when the sale of lots took place Mr. Cuppy in deference to the wishes of the purchasers, named it New Cumberland. The following spring Mr. John Chapman erected the first house, being the south end of the house in which Dr. Shanley now resides, and preparations were made for several buildings, which went up during the year 1841. Mr. Isaac Flowers building, where the store of Mr. Shanley now stands, and the John Gamble building and a portion of the house in which Jackson Snowden lives. Lloyd Chapman erected the present house of Isaac Cullen, and Hezekiah Flowers built the house in which he still lives. During the year 1842 quite a number of houses were added to the village, among them, the house of Mr. Shauble, built by John Chapman for John Cuppy, the proprietor of the place, and here in 1842 was delivered the first sermon ever preached in New Cumberland, by a Rev. John Jackman, a New Light or Bible Christian, as he called himself.

WHEN THE POST OFFICE WAS ESTABLISHED.

Some time during the summer of 1844 a post office was established for the first time, in the store building of N. B. & W. H. Grafton, which still stands immediately north of Dr. Shanley's residence. W. H. Grafton, sr., was appointed postmaster, and the mail came in from Holliday's Cove upon each Saturday afternoon. From 1850 the mails were carried twice a week, private subscription paying for this second trip, when in 1856 a daily mail was obtained, connecting at Elliottsville for several years, and then at McCoy's Station, upon the Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad, and now in 1878 the Post Office Department has added another convenience by giving us two mails each day, putting our inhabitants in close connection with the business of the country.

SCHOOL BUILDINGS.

About the year 1849 the number of citizens had so increased, and the growing interests of the fire-brick business, gave such assurance of a permanent increase of population and wealth that it was determined to erect a new school house. The architect was William Langfitt, and for more than twenty years that building was school house, Methodist Church, Presbyterian Church, court house, lyceum, place of voting and town hall. For years the scenes transacted will be vividly remembered by all of our older inhabitants. Here many of our good citizens secured their first rudiments of education, and many there graduated for the business of life. The history of the sermons there delivered, of the instructions given, of the lawyers' eloquent appeals; and the inimitable fun of many a mock court, the youthful longing for oratorical renown in many a school exhibition, the stirring notes of many a political campaign, have passed away never to be perpetuated but in the memories of those who met there from 1849 to 1871, and when those memories fail, but little will be saved from that ocean where forgetfulness reigns supreme.

Upon the completion of the new school building in 1871, the old school house was sold, and with all its age and memories became the property of Dr. Shanley, and it now does service as the store house for W. P. Shanley's grocery, standing upon almost the exact site of a house built in 1841 by Isaac Flowers.

CHURCHES.

In the spring of 1840 the citizens built the little "Brick Church" under the care of the Disciple denomination which served the double purpose of church and school house until the building of the old frame school house about the year 1849.

The Disciples Church was the first to complete an organization in the village, and worshipped for many years in the little brick edifice in the old town, but removed in 1875 to their beautiful building upon the ridge. Father W. H. Grafton, Elder Eli Regal, P. H. Jones, Dr. William Beaumont, S. B. Teagarden, George P. Slade and F. J. Wilfing have at various times ministered to the congregation.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in the old frame school house probably in 1849, and have always continued their organization under itinerant ministers, building their present house of worship in the year 1870. They had, at a previous date, a church building nearly completed near the present site of Prince McNeil's house, but a violent wind storm so demolished it that they concluded to sell the debris and remove to the place of the present building.

The Presbyterian congregation was organized in May, 1851, in the little brick church, with a membership of twenty-eight persons, who before that time had their church connection at the Fairview Church. For several years they worshipped, like the Methodist Episcopal, in the old frame school house, removing to their present church in 1856. Several different ministers supplied their pulpit for the first year, but the Rev. S. F. Greer becoming their pastor in 1852, has continued in that relation ever since, making a pastorate of over a quarter of a century.

The Methodist Protestants had preaching probably as far back as any of the other denominations, by Revs. Brown, Burns, Gillespie, Cowl and Dyer, but never perfected an organization until about the year 1875, with Rev. J. B. Lucas as minister, holding their services in the Town Hall. Rev. John Gregory is at present their pastor.

SABBATH SCHOOLS.

While giving a history of the different church organizations in the town, the sabbath school should not be forgotten, being an auxiliary to and a power in every congregation.

In May 1851, the first sabbath school was organized in the place, and for nearly five years was conducted as a union school, drawing its teachers and scholars from all the churches, and numbering from seventy to eighty members. The Presbyterian church having been completed on the ridge, the school found comfortable quarters in the basement of said building, and quite an improvement in appliances to those enjoyed in the old school house.

Sometime during the year 1856, the Disciples organized a school at their own church, and shortly after the Methodist Episcopal followed their example, and in 1875 the Methodist Protestant organized one in their own church, four schools had taken the place of the one at first organized, and while each may have become somewhat denominational, yet entire harmony has so far prevailed, and all are united in the one great work, that of the study of the scriptures, and leading the scholars to the Saviour.

FIRST ADDITION TO NEW CUMBERLAND.

About the year 1848 the eastern addition to the town was laid out by Joseph L. Ball, Thomas Elder and John Gamble, and the same year about 100 lots were added, in what is known as Campbell's addition to New Cumberland, below Hardin's run. In May 1850 John Cuppy added about fifty lots north of the town, and in September of that year John and Loyd Campbell made another addition of 150 lots to the south, which in all gave ample room for a city of 5,000 inhahitants, and until that number shall have found here a home, the town will continue, as it has for years, a pleasant village, where each family has ample room for gardens and fruits.

THE CONTEST FOR THE COUNTY SEAT.

In the year 1848 the county of Hancock was formed from the the northern half of Brooke, leaving to the people the selection of a site for the court house. At that election the places voted for were New Manchester and New Cumberland, the latter place receiving a majority of thirteen votes. The county court refused to remove the courts to New Cumberland, and a second election was had upon Thursday, April 25th, 1850, which resulted in a majority of forty-six votes in favor of New Cumberland, when, after much delay, the courts were finally removed, and justice dispensed in the "old frame school house," until public buildings should be erected. But divisions springing up as to the exact place where the court house should be located, nothing was done until the friends of New Manchester had obtained a third election, in 1852, which resulted, after a warmly contested canvass, in a majority of one for that place. The records and courts were carried back to New Manchester; a court house and jail erected, and there the county seat question

has rested for a quarter of a century. Doubtless the requisite majority might many years since have been secured to again re-locate the public buildings at New Cumberland, but those who had so hotly contested three former elections were not inclined to go to the expense and labor that would ensure success, and a new generation have thought more of prosecuting their legitimate business than of entering into a contest for an object which, in time, will be secured without an effort.

MECHANICS.

At the head of the list of mechanics in the town must stand Mr. John Chapman, carpenter, who erected the first house in the place and afterward assisted in the building of quite a number of houses, and who now, in ripening old age, quietly rests beneath his own vine and under a roof that was made by his own hands, in the valley east of the ridge. Besides him, there were quite a host of carpenters—Lloyd Chapman, Josiah Adams, William Lindsay, Thomas Andrews, Thomas Latimer, Thomas Bonsall, sr., Jacob Marquet and William Langfitt—without counting the boat builders that in those early days constructed the flat-boats in which most of the coal and fire-brick were transported to market.

Lewis Spivey was the first blacksmith, and had a shop on the lot now owned by Homer Thayer. Samuel Roberts also worked in the same building afterward. Joseph Mahlon and Thomas Pickering carried on the same business in the building that forms a part of the present machine shops of the Wylie Bros., and for many years Silas Wilkison carried on the same business.

Andrew Parks and Thomas Brandon were for many years the only tailors in the village, Robert Foreman setting up a shop a few years later.

Uncle Richard Allison mended boots and shoes in a part of Hezekiah Flowers' house, and among the first shoemakers were Thomas Phillis and Harry McLaughlin, the latter of whom has permanently settled upon the ridge, ready as ever to care for the soles of the people.

Wm. Monsey was the first wagon-maker, and had his shop on part of the property of the Wylie Bros., where he carried on a general business of wagon-making, manufacturing of grain cradles for farmers, and odd jobs of carpentering.

John A. Prosser added a chair factory and a paint shop in a year or so upon the same lot where he at present resides.

TEACHERS.

N. B. Grafton, was the first school teacher in the village in 1845. J. H. Atkinson taught in the winter of 1846. James L. Gray, for several years, until he was licensed to practice law; afterwards Miss Sarah Ball, Miss Melinda A. Turner, Mr. Black, Mr. Griffith, and others taught in the old school house, when, upon the completion of the present school building, Mr. H. C. Shepherd, was chosen as principal, with three assistants. This place he filled until 1877, when Mr. W. B. Swearingen was elected to that position, and two more assistants were added, making at this time six teachers and about 300 scholars, a graded school of which our people are justly proud.

PHYSICIANS.

Dr. S. F. Marquis, was the first practicing physician, but joining the great exodus to California, in 1852, he died there in 1858. Dr. W. Beaumont, also practiced medicine for many years, and erected a water cure establishment upon the hill side in the eastern addition to the town. Dr. Baguely took the place of Dr. Marquis, and practiced for a number of years. Dr. Shanley came to town about 1850, where he has resided ever since, and with Doctors P. C. McLane and Grodfrey Beaumont, attends to the ills in the flesh of our community.

MERCHANTS.

Wm. H. Grafton, sr., and Thomas Bonsall were the first to sell goods, followed closely by N. B. Grafton and W. H. Grafton, jr., A. O. Chapman, Ephriam Atkinson, Bigham & Stewart, Cyrus Prentis and A. R. McCown, and later by D. F. Connell & Co., G. W Stewart, John Daniels, Porter & Co., David Ward, W. P. Shanley, Wm. Teesdale, Thomas Swaney and others.

In February, 1845, a charter was granted to David Gregory for a ferry across the Ohio river from his lot No. 3—now Filson & Brown's—where for years a flat boat and skiff carried passengers to a landing nearly opposite. After the death of Mr. Gregory, the ferry was continued by Ephriam Atkinson, John Robb, Stuart and Wilkinson, and at this date by Messrs. Patterson & Ward. Some fifteen years since, the ferry was removed to its present site, and the landing on the Ohio side to a point more convenient to McCoy's station, on the Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad. A steam ferry boat now conveys passengers with comfort and safety, quite an improvement to the inconvenience of thirty years ago.

About 1872 a charter was granted by John Pierce for a second ferry across the Ohio river from the Foundry landing in the lower town; this is only a ferry for foot passengers, and only a skiff is kept for the public. But it is a great convenience to quite a number of our citizens, which will be greatly increased in the future, as the Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad have just established a new stopping place between Elliottsville and McCoy's station, and immediately opposite the site of the lower ferry.

BOATS AND TRAVEL.

Soon after the first settlement of the town; a wharf boat was kept at the landing by John Prosser (of Benjamin), and afterwards by several of the merchant firms of the place. Messrs. Chapman Brothers and Wm. Mathison & Sons each kept a coal yard at the river, and from coal boats supplied the many steamers that at that day plied their trade upon our waters.

It was during this time that the Pittsburgh and Cincinnati line of packet boats were in their flood tide of success; but few railroads then carried passengers over the country and boats that were really floating palaces, that would carry passengers from Pittsburgh to Cincinnati in forty hours were accounted as fast conveyances and luxurious resting places for those who were upon business or merely pleasure seekers.

The completion of through lines of railroads that would enable travelers to eat their supper in one city and their breakfast in the other, forever destroyed the trade and hopes of boatmen, and while the iron rail and the iron horse go on increasing their speed and perfecting their connections and comforts. The magnificent passenger packets of thirty years ago have passed away, only to be remembered as one of the links in the great chain of modern invention that have served to make us a homogenous people. Along with the disappearance of these line boats, disappeared also our coal yards and wharf boats, and while considerable trade is still carried on by the steamboats of to-day, the great majority of our freighting is done upon the railroads.

HOTELS.

Probably the first regular hotel for the accommodation of travelers was kept by James Robb, in the house now occupied by Mr. Loyd Campbell. Afterwards Messrs. E. Atkinson, James Figley, Alexander Campbell and others in the American House, and Thomas Brandon and Benton Connell at the site of the present hotel, but private boarding houses have always supplied the lack of public places at which travelers might be accommodated.

GAS WELLS.

During the great oil excitement of 1862, a stock company sunk a well upon Deep run, some twenty rods from where it enters into the river, upon the lands of Joseph Stuart. They failed to strike oil, but did strike a supply of gas, which for volume and pureness has never been equaled in the world. Not knowing the value of this gas, and not obtaining any oil, the company abandoned their lease, and for years this fountain of gas lay unused, except as it served to light up the valley and the site of New Cumberland, dispensing with dark nights and lanterns. For years it continued thus to burn, and indeed so little was known of its value, and the ease with which it could be controlled, that the proprietor, after its accidental ignition by some meddlesome boys by which the derricks and shanties around it were all consumed, offered any one five dollars that would extinguish the fire. For months it continued to send up its spurting flames with a roar and a rush that led the proprietor to believe that at any moment, a sudden ebb of the subtle fluid might communicate the fire to some great subterranean reservoir and whelm all the neighborhood with an earthquake, such as have visited the inhabitants around the volcanic mountains of South America or the old world. Many of the neighbors had much the same feelings and so met at the well to put out, if possible, this ever roaring, surging flame. To plug up this hole was not to be thought of, as workmen could not approach it near enough to work, so they sought to smother it with great stones and dirt, until a large pile had been thrown up, similar to a potato hole, in which the farmer would secure

his winter supply of potatoes; but the flames came out at every crevice from base to summit. Then old carpets bountifully showered with water from the run near by, were spread over the hillock, and more dirt was added, but still the fire was king, and as often as suppressed at one place, broke out at another, until the task was given up in despair. For weeks the mass of rocks and dirt were aglow with fire until at length all had been burned away, excepting a few remaining stones, which, red with heat, lay around the mouth of the hole.

At this opportune time a couple of philosophers who had been studying the nature of the gas appeared upon the ground, armed as simply as Gideon of old with his pitchers, with only a bucket of water each, and standing on opposite sides of the flame, at the same moment cast their buckets of water upon the heated stones. A hiss—a sudden spread of steam cut of the flame, and the fire was out. How simple, and yet how effective when one knows how!

Ever after the flames were lit and extinguished with the ease of a common lamp.

Some parties in the east hearing of the well came to see it, tested the gas, leased the premises and erected several large houses and commenced the manufacture of "soot" or carbon from which printer's ink is made.

From the carbon of this well is made the fine inks used in printing such periodicals as *Harper's Magazine, Godey's Lady's Book* and like issues from the press in our own country, entering the markets of Europe and owing to its cheapness and fineness, supplanting the inks made from soot manufactured from gas generated from coal.

In December, 1876, these carbon works were destroyed by fire, when the gas was utilized by bringing it in a large pipe to the Clifton works, where it is now used at a great saving of expense in running two engines and burning all the brick made in two yards; still a surplus was not needed, and a large pipe conveys it to the height of some forty feet, where its flame lights the whole country around.

During the last summer a second well was sunk a few rods distant from the first, when about the same depth (some 600 feet) a jet of gas was struck, about equal to, and without so far, injuring the supply of the first.

A second carbon company are now erecting works of twice the size of the first one, and expect before the first of April, 1879, to have on hand a supply of the carbon, from which the ink is to be made that will go out to all parts of the civilized world.

Several other wells which have been sunk for oil in and about town have struck more or less gas, and we should not be surprised to see, within five years from this time, all our steam generated by gas, all our houses heated and lighted by the same agency, and night literally turned into day by the gas that will not be needed for other purposes.

HANCOCK COUNTY INDEPENDENT.

The *Independent* was founded by the present proprietors, Brown & Morrow, in the year 1876. It is a neat little journal of thirty-two columns, and is the first adventure of the kind ever made in New Cumberland. The enterprise, which it was thought by some would be a failure, has proven so far to be a financial success, and its future prosperity bids fairer even than its past, pecuniarily as well as otherwise. Its subscription list is a very fair one, with increasing names each year.

BUTLER DISTRICT

is the most southerly one in the county, and is bounded on the north by Clay, east by Pennsylvania, south by Brooke and west by the Ohio. The district is nearly five miles square. There are two post offices—Holliday's Cove and Freeman's Landing—six schools, a number of churches, and six brick manufactories and two grist mills are among the most important of mention in the township.

HOLLIDAY'S COVE.

This village has three stores, two blacksmith shops, two wagon-maker shops, two shoe shops, one drug store and three churches. The population, including the portion located in Brooke county, is estimated at two hundred and fifty, with about fifty houses.

CHURCHES IN THE DISTRICT.

The Three Springs Church.—The primitive Three Springs church was a hewed log structure. It was located on the land now in the possession of Bartly Campbell, about a mile and a half east of Holliday's Cove. The church was erected in about 1790. Services were held there until in the year 1812. Of the early history of the congregation no accurate information can be procured, except that of a call dated November 20, 1799, and is signed by Philip Jackson, James Proudfoot, Samuel Merchant, Samuel Marquiss, James Merchant, William Jackson, John Goodman Young, William Lee, John Coulter, John Wylie, William Ledlie and John Orr. This call was for Rev. Elisha McCurdy, who was among the first ministers in this church. The ground upon which the church was built was donated by the two James Campbells. There is also a graveyard at the place, near where the church stood, where many of the early settlers of the neighborhood are buried. In the year 1805 a great revival, known as the "falling down," took place. The following is taken from the Life of Macurdy, concerning it.

On Sabbath, the 13th of September, 1802, preparatory to the administration of the Lord's Supper at Three Springs, which was appointed to take place on the fourth Sabbath of September an unusually large number of people attended. In the morning Mr. Macurdy lectured on Malachi 3:1–5, "Behold, I will send my messenger," &c. In the afternoon, he preached from Joshua 24:15, "Choose you this day whom ye will serve." While reading the text, uncommon solemnity pervaded the assembly. The preacher himself felt awfully solemn. He read the text a second time. The point to which he directed his efforts, in the treatment of the subject, was to bring his hearers to a decision, by showing them that they were shut up to this necessity—that they must either choose to serve God, or they must choose not to serve him. This fearful alternative, he pressed upon them, with much earnestness and solemnity. At the close of his remarks on this point, he stood silent in the tent, from which he had been addressing them. As he paused, the people, who had been scattered over a considerable space, gathered closely around the tent, as if in expectation of something further. Observing the inquiring expression, with which they gazed upon him, he resumed his discourse, and with solemn emphasis, said, "God and you must decide this question; and I now call upon you to give in your decision to God." Immediately the whole congregation rose to their feet, evincing very deep concern. Under these circumstances, he addressed them further, assuring them that God was a merciful God, and if there were any among them who had not chosen Him as their portion, they had still the opportunity to do so. And, again, he put the question, "Will you now give in your decision to serve the Lord your God?" This was the occasion of greatly increasing the anxiety which already existed, and many, unable to stand, fell back upon the benches, which were used as seats. In the midst of this intense excitement, he dismissed the congregation, and returned home. The people, themselves, after he had retired, appointed a meeting for prayer, to be held in the evening, which was attended upon with great interest. 'About fifty persons continued upon the ground, appeared unwilling to go away, and spent the most of the night in social worship.'

On the Thursday following, which was observed as a fast, preparatory to the administration of the Lord's Supper, more than usual solemnity prevailed throughout the services. A prayer-meeting was appointed, to be held in the evening, at the house of one of the elders. A number of persons proceeded thither directly from church. Mr. Macurdy followed towards evening. Before the commencement of the religious exercises, while walking near the house, and revolving in his mind what he should say to the people, he heard cries of distress, in a plat of wood-land which lay in the vicinity. Supposing them to be the cries of persons under concern about their souls, he asked one of the elders to go with him, that they might ascertain the fact. Upon their arrival at the place, they found two young women who had retired to the woods to pray, prostrate on the ground, in deep distress in relation to their eternal interests. "Their cries for mercy were very affecting." After some conversation with them, they were taken to the house, where a large crowd of people were assembled for worship. There they were very powerfully affected and cried out, on account of the pungency of their convictions. This, however, did not interfere with the services of the evening. These proceeded without interruption, and so imperceptibly and rapidly did the hours pass away, in prayer and exhortation, that before the people were aware of it the morning light dawned upon them. The whole night was spent in religious exercises.

The next morning Mr. Macurdy, and the elder who was with him, proceeded toward the church, where a meeting of the ses-

sion had been appointed to converse with applicants for admission to the Lord's table. On their way they heard cries of distress in the woods, and going to the place whence they came, found a number of anxious persons engaged in prayer. Having reached the church, they spent the day conversing with inquirers after salvation. None as yet expressed a hope, and none, of course, were admitted to the communion of the church. A prayer-meeting was again held in the evening. The night was spent, as was the preceding one, in prayer and exhortation, the exercises being continued until day-light broke unexpectedly upon them, so intense and absorbing was the interest which they felt on the occasion.

The Rev. John Brice had been previously engaged to assist at the communion. On his way to the church, on Saturday morning, Mr. Macurdy fell in with him, and informed him of the state of things in the congregation. The effect on him was overwhelming. He seemed unable to endure it, and declared that he would return home, as he felt himself unfit to preach where the Lord was thus pouring out his spirit. Through the persuasion of Mr. Macurdy he proceeded to the church and preached. During the service great solemnity prevailed. Gracious influence was imparted, and many had their minds awakened to a concern for their salvation. At the close of the meeting, when the congregation was dismissed, a number were prostrate and unable to leave the ground. Two prayer meetings were appointed for the evening, at different places in the congregation. In these the greater part of the night was spent in social worship. Few, if any, slept, so powerful and exciting was the feeling which pervaded these meetings.

On Wednesday night, September 29, "far exceeded anything that had been before; many were prostrate, crying for mercy. About the break of day on Tuesday morning, there were six persons who gave evidence of obtaining hope in Jesus." The exercises were continued until about eleven o'clock, when, with great difficulty, the people were prevailed upon to disperse. * * * *. This was a very solemn season; the people were almost universally bowed down, some deeply affected and lying prostrate, their cries for mercy being enough to pierce the Heavens, while they appeared to be on the brink of despair. Some few obtained relief before day, who have since given evidence of serious and comfortable exercise. A goodly number who have been admitted to the table of the Lord since that time, have dated their first deep and abiding convictions from that season. It was a night to be held in everlasting remembrance, for which, it is hoped, many will praise God eternally. At this time some began to speak the language of Canaan with solemn, sweet serenity of mind, and in heavenly heart affecting accents."

In the year 1812 this society erected a stone church on the land now owned by John White, where the Three Springs graveyard is. This building was used for church purposes until in 1846, when a division occurred in the congregation, and a part of them went to Paris, Pa., and assisted in the erection of a church building there, and the remaining went to Holliday's Cove. The stone church was removed but a few years ago. The members that went to the Cove formed an organization and held their meetings in the Academy building for a number of years. The society erected a church in the Cove called

THE HOLLIDAY'S COVE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH,

which was completed in 1860, the dimensions of which were 34x40. In its early days this church had its difficulties and struggles, as nearly all others have had. But the vine God plants he waters and prunes that it may be fruitful. The church edifice cost $3,198. Among the pastors are found the names of Thos. M. Newell, G. C. Crow, J. B. Stewart, —— Billingsly, and the present pastor, J. B. Graham. Among the prominent and active members are the names of Thomas Orr, William Brown, William Withrow, G. G. Orr, James Adams and the Campbells.

Revs. Campbell, Churchill and Brown were also ministers who supplied them with the Word of God in the old stone church.

Rev. John B. Graham was called in 1865, and has filled the pulpit until the present time. His pastorage there has been fruitful "in gathering them into the fold." He was installed by Dr. Stockton, who preached the sermon, and Rev. Pomeroy delivered the charge. He is well spoken of there as a minister and citizen.

THE UNION CHAPEL

Is located near Freeman's Landing, in Butler district. The Methodist Protestant society of said place was organized in about 1835, by Rev. George Brown, with Thomas Freeman and wife, Thomas Anderson, James Black and wife, Robert White and wife, and John Sutton and wife. The first meetings were held in an old brick school house until 1857, when they erected the present church. The ministers were the same as those found in the history of the Nessly Chapel. Rev. John Gregory is the present pastor. They have a membership of about sixty.

Sabbath School.—In connection with the church, they have had a Sabbath school for a number of years. During the summer months they have an enrollment of one hundred scholars. T. F. Henderson is superintendent.

POINT PLEASANT.

The Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church Society was organized on June 22, 1867, by Rev. E. B. Calderhead, with twenty-three members. They occupy the Roach school house, which was abandoned for school purposes about eleven years ago. It was seized upon by this congregation and arranged suitably for a church. It had regular stated supplies up to 1870, since which time services have been held by Rev. J. A. Myers one-third of his time.

Sabbath School.—A Sabbath school has also been organized here, with a membership of about sixty scholars, and has proven quite an incentive to the church interests.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In 1830, a few names, among whom are the following: Ephraim Brice and wife, Archy Scott and wife, George Scott and wife, Thomas Mahan and wife, Sarah Moorehead and Martha Ralston, organized, under Rev. Kent's directions, into a Methodist Episcopal society. For a number of years their services were conducted in private houses, and for the most part in A. Scott's and T. Mahan's residences. Not until 1848 did the congregation feel able to build an edifice to worship in. They erected a brick church that year, which was dedicated, as soon as completed, by Rev. Dorsey. In the year 1861, the building was destroyed by fire. From that time up to 1875, they held divine service in the Lick Run school house. The latter part of that year a new frame church was completed on King's creek, near the Ralston mills, at a cost of $1,000. It was dedicated January 1, 1876, by Rev. James Miller, presiding elder of the Pittsburgh conference. The pulpit is filled by Rev. Stephenson at present.

Revs. Lock, Kent, Bradshaw, Dallis, Jackson, Warner, Hays, Long, Dorsey, Monroe, Loman, Barnhart, Stiffey, Baker, Hudson, Rich, Kesler, Pugh and Hudson have been ministers on the circuit.

Its present membership is about twenty-five.

Sabbath School.—A small though live Sabbath school, under the superintendency of Reason Ralston, has been in good running order for some time.

OAKLAND CHURCH

is situated on the Ridge road leading from Holliday's Cove to Fairview, on the land owned by James W. Morrow, deceased. It was erected in 1875 and dedicated November 23, 1875. The society is styled the United Presbyterian. Prior to its organization, which was effected the same year of the church's erection, some of its members attended church at Paris, Pa., Steubenville, Ohio, King's creek, Beaver county, Pa., and New Cumberland. Owing to this great inconvenience, the church-going people were prompted to build a church at the above named place to worship in.

At its organization it only had a membership of twenty, but since has increased to forty-five. Messrs. Andrew Wylie, A. J. Tarr and E. A. Freshwater were elected elders of the church and are yet filling that office. Not until January 1, 1878, did they have services regularly. A call was made in that year which Rev. J. H. Breaden accepted, and has continued to preach for them ever since.

Under the superintendency of Colonel W. L. Crawford, there exists at this church an active, flourishing and interesting Sabbath school. This school has been in successful operation ever since the formation of the society. The school numbers eighty-one.

A BAPTIST CHURCH

used to stand near where the old Swearingen grist mill is now located. The fact of its existence is about all that is known of it. Where it was situated is only indicated by the partially moss-covered debris. A grave-yard is hard by, and only a few stones are seen pointing out to the passer-by the resting-place

of a few early settlers. The last interment made here was that of a Revolutionary soldier in the year 1842, and nothing to mark his grave save that consequent indentation of ground above his mouldered clay. The members of this association who were wont to worship here are all scattered, and most of them dead.

EPISCOPALIAN CHURCH.

There also stood, in early times, a hewed log church built by this society, which was used by them for church purposes a number of years. The building stood just opposite Robert Morrow's residence. A small piece of ground adjacent was used as a grave-yard, but nothing scarcely now remains. It is said that a number of the pioneers of that section were deposited here.

THE PRIMITIVE SABBATH SCHOOLS.

The first Sabbath School in this district (Butler,) was organized at the Jefferson school house in about 1831, by John Wylie, Andrew Henderson, Samuel Maxwell, Thomas Atkinson and David Wylie, who were most instrumental in its establishment. The school numbers about thirty pupils. It was conducted under the Presbyterian denomination for about two years, and then closed.

Since that time a number of Sabbath Schools have sprung up. A union school was organized in the same house a few years later, and carried on for a time; after which the Presbyterians re-organized, and continued a Sabbath School until 1877.

PRIMITIVE MINISTERS.

The following named ministers, were, in an early day, engaged in, and endeavoring to point the way and lead the children of God home. They were among the first in the county, and Butler district:

Rev. Churchill, presbyterian; Rev. E. Macurdy, presbyterian; Rev. Samuel Reed, presbyterian; Rev. T. Morse, episcopalian; Rev. R. Brown, presbyterian; Rev. Scott, presbyterian; Rev. Campbell, presbyterian; Rev. White, presbyterian.

HENDERSON MILL.

This grist mill was erected in about the year 1825, by Andrew Henderson, and Wm. Logan, and is located on the south branch of King's creek, about three miles from its mouth. In its time, it was considered one of the best mills in the county. In 1834, the mill was sold to Mr. Mahan, who kept it until 1873, when Robt. Osborne purchased it. The mill is not now in use.

Adjoining this is a saw mill, which is being operated at present.

KING'S CREEK GRIST MILL.

In 1823, David Swearingen erected a mill on this site, a part of the frame is still in use, and has been re-weather boarded. It has been owned by different parties. Levi Standish is the present owner.

About twenty rods above the grist mill, on King's creek, a Mr. Eaton erected a saw mill not long after the completion of the above mill. Both are now operated by Standish.

There was an old log grist mill a good many years ago, built by a Mr. Hartford, located about eighty rods up the creek from where the present structure is situated, and was used years before the other was built.

LOGAN'S STILL-HOUSE.

In an early day Logan built a still-house near the Henderson mill, which was occupied for distilling liquor for several years, then abandoned.

FREEMAN'S LANDING FIRE-BRICK WORKS.

These works are owned and operated by W. B. Freeman. He has one engine in use. The capacity of the yard for drying is 40,000. The Martin brick machine is used. Four kilns for burning are found in this yard. The prepared clay shipped from the yard per day is from 1,200 to 2,000 tons. The capacity of the works for one season exceeded 1,000,000 brick. At present the proprietor is manufacturing a brick much superior to the common fire-brick, on account of different quality of clay. During the season of 1878, thirty thousand brick were manufactured by fifteen hands in nine hours and twenty minutes, the biggest day's work ever performed along the Ohio valley, in the brick manufacturing business.

THE CLINTON FIRE-BRICK WORKS,

were established by James S. Porter and Philip Beal in 1836, who operated the works for seven years. In 1843 Beal rented his interest in the manufactory to Thomas Anderson. Porter established his yard a little above the former, and dug his clay from the same bank for three years, then he opened a bank farther up the river. The works were known as T. Anderson & Co,, until 1868–9. T. Anderson at this time purchased all other interests and the works were subsequently known as T. Anderson & Son, or "The Clinton Works." They use one engine; capacity of yard 12,000 per day. The yard is all under cover. The capacity of their dry house per day is 11,000. They have four kilns which are used for burning brick. Martin's brick machine is used. The clay shipped per season is 1,000 tons.

HOLLIDAY'S COVE ACADEMY.

In 1837 a school was formed in the Cove called an Academy. It was originized by Thomas Gas, who taught there in 1838 and continued for several successive terms, meeting with marked results. The school was conducted in a building erected for church purposes by the Presbyterians and Methodists. During the time that the school was under the professorship of Thomas Gass, it had an attendance of from fifty to sixty young men and ladies. He was succeeded by Richard Gass, who continued only for one year, then followed Robert Brown. J. H. Atkinson, Esq., taught in this school several years. J. A. Wilkin and Dryden were the last teachers that conducted it as an academy, which was in 1865.

GRANT DISTRICT.

This district occupies the most northerly portion of the county. Immediately after the act passed by the general assembly of West Virginia, the township (as they were at that time styled) was organized. The district is bounded on the north and west by the Ohio river; on the east by Pennsylvania, and on the south by Poe district; is five and one-half miles in width and seven and one-half miles in length. It is the largest of the four districts, containing 18,175 acres. Good, rich farming land is found in every quarter within its boundaries. Hamilton, a village of a few houses, is situated in the northwestern part, on the Ohio river, and a post office called White Oak Run, are all the places of any note in Grant. There are seven school houses, two churches, Methodist Episcopal and Methodist Protestant, two stave factories, one cask factory, one saw mill and three blacksmith shops comprise the business in this district.

HISTORY OF THE STONE CHURCH.

About fifty-two years ago the Nessly Chapel was erected by a small band of the Methodist Protestant persuasion. The members of this society at that early day were John DeSellem and wife, Jesse Sisson and wife, Jacob Nessly and wife, Nathan Thayer and wife, Elizabeth Brenneman and Barbara Brown. There were a few other names which cannot now be ascertained.

First Trustees—Jesse Sisson, James W. Brown and —— ——

Class Leader—Jesse Sisson.

Ministers—Among the ministers on that circuit are found the names of Revs. Enos Woodward, Joel Dalby, Woodruff, Cowell, John Huntsman, John Beaty, George Hughes, John Scott, John Herbert, T. Davis, Joseph Burns, William Reeves, &c.

In 1826, the same year the church was built, it was dedicated by Rev. George Brown. Mrs. Elizabeth Nessly, a devoted and faithful christian lady, bore the major expense of the erection of this church. She has been gathered to her long home, and her remains were interred in the cemetery where many of the early settlers are buried, near the old church, which still remains.

Sabbath School.—A Sabbath school has been organized in connection with this church for a great many years, and has been carried on successfully, doing much good in promoting church interest.

ASBURY CHAPEL.

A party of six persons, who adhered to the Methodist Episcopal denomination, organized themselves into a society in now Grant district, in about the year 1818. Among its primitive members are the names of John Johnston and wife, John Lowe and wife, and the names of the other two cannot be given.

For several years subsequent to its institution, divine worship was conducted in private houses, and then services were

held in Lowe's school house until the year 1850. In that year a church edifice was erected and styled the Asbury Chapel. Its dedication took place the same year the Rev. John Spencer, of Wellsville, Ohio, but now of Oregon, officiating. The present membership exceeds one hundred. The church is located on Tomlinson's run. The early ministers that preached to them were Rev. L. Hamlin, afterwards known as Bishop, Joshua Monroe, who died in Beaver a few years since, followed for a time. The congregation is in a good, healthy, christian condition at present.

FRUIT HOUSE.

In the year 1878, Mahan, Hellings & Brother, erected a fruit house on J. L. Mahan's farm, on the bank of the Ohio river opposite Yellow creek, on the Cleveland and Pittsburgh railroad. It is built on the Nathan Helling's Patent of Philadelphia. The house is substantially built, the walls being of stone. The main building is 50 by 140 feet, and 41 feet in height, and the walls 2½ feet thick. The second is 30 by 40 feet. In the main building there are three departments—the upper is used for the ice chamber and the others for storage rooms, which are used for the preservation of domestic, foreign, dried fruits, butter, eggs, and like perishable articles.

CHAPTER LIX.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

REV. ELISHA MACURDY.

THE Rev. Elisha Macurdy was born October 15, 1763, in Carlisle, Pennsylvania. He was the son of John Macurdy, whose father emigrated from Ireland. His mother's maiden name was Mary Fox, whose grandfather came from England, and settled in Philadelphia, where her father afterwards resided. Elisha being the third of twelve children. His baptism took place in an old log meeting house, on Pomfret street, in his native town, by the Rev. George Duffield, D. D. Little is known of his boyhood. He enjoyed such advantages of education as were common in the place at that time. Among his instructors were Judge Creigh, and Rev. George Steel. Under the latter's direction, he commenced the study of the Latin language, but had not advanced far, when his studies were interrupted, and the school dispersed, by the breaking out of the war of the Revolution.

It was said of him that in the acquisition of knowledge he was prompt, and was early distinguished in the facility with which he communicated what he knew to others. At this period of his life it is not known whether he had any serious impressions on the subject of religion. But from his youth up abhorred the degrading vice of intemperance, and acted upon principles of total abstinence.

His father, having become embarrassed in his worldly circumstances, moved with his family to the neighborhood of Taneytown, Maryland, with a view to their improvement. But returned to Pennsylvania after a sojourn there of a year, and settled in York county, where he remained nearly four years. Not succeeding in his efforts to repair his losses, he finally removed to Ligonier Valley, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. Elisha continued with his father during these various changes and removals, laboring diligently for the advancement of their worldly interests.

When his father removed to Ligonier, Mr. Macurdy had reached his twenty-first year. The care and support of his father's large family devolved chiefly on him. How he should make his efforts most effective for their benefit, was the object to which he now directed his attention. Among the most valuable articles which had been saved from the wreck of his father's property, was a wagon and team of horses. He determined to employ these under his own personal direction, in the transportation of freight to and from such places as might be most profitable. Having made his arrangements accordingly, he started with his team for Baltimore. Finding sufficient employment, he continued in the business for about eighteen months, with liberal profits. With care he had been able to save as much money as was sufficient to purchase a considerable quantity of groceries on his own account. With these he loaded his wagon, and returning to Ligonier, sold them at a large advance. By this means he was enabled to purchase a farm, from the proceeds of which, under his efficient management, the family soon derived a comfortable support. Trained to industry, and accustomed to rely upon his own resources, the anticipated hardships of the undertaking were not allowed to deter him from doing what appeared, under all the circumstances of his situation, to be right and proper. In those times, the sons of the most respectable farmers in Pennsylvania were accustomed to drive their teams, not only in conveying their own produce to market, but also in carrying freight for others, when time could be spared from their agricultural labors. The undertaking was not a disreputable one, but, indeed, a dangerous employment in regard to morals, and many promising young men suffered severely in this respect; by the corrupting influence of those with whom they were obliged to mingle. And it is quite probable that young Macurdy suffered in this way from his associations. With its dangers it also had its advantages. It afforded very favorable opportunities of acquiring a practical knowledge of human character, which was improved by Elisha. Few men were his equal in this department of knowledge. He learned to bear with hardships and became familiar with human nature, which afterwards were of great importance to him when invested with the office of a minister of the gospel. By the former he was better prepared to "endure hardship, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ," and by the latter to enter more readily into the true character of his fellow sinners, and by a wise discernment of the point of attack to disarm their opposition and win them to the Saviour. Indeed, it is not to be doubted but that God was thus preparing him for those toilsome and perilous services which, in future life, he was appointed to perform, and for the wise and successful disposal of the many perplexing cases which met him in the midst of ministerial and missionary labor of a peculiarly responsible character.

At Ligonier, he had an opportunity of hearing various ministers. Among others, the Rev. James Hughes, under whose preaching he received his first serious impressions. He was awakened. His conscience sounded the alarm. He had received new light in a form very different from that in which he had been accustomed. He procured a Bible and read with care. He was dissatisfied with his present condition, and determined to change his course. He, therefore, engaged in the performance of outward duties—heard the ministers of the gospel with eager attention, and finally settled down in the confident persuasion, that he was the subject of true religion. His friends observed his change. The common sentiment of the neighborhood, was probably that which was expressed on one occasion, by a good old lady, who remarked, that, "If Mr. Macurdy had no religion, God help the world!" The truth was, however, that he had no religion in the proper spiritual import of the term. For, although he was diligent in his attention to the outward forms of religion, he erroneously rested on these forms as the ground of his acceptance with God. Like the young ruler in the Gospel, he was seeking to enter into life by some "good thing which he could do;" or, like the Jews, "being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish his own righteousness, he had not submitted himself unto the righteousness of God." His religion, therefore, was not the religion of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, being destitute of its most essential elements. In this state of mind, he continued for some time. His confidence in the safety of his condition was first shaken by hearing the Rev. John McPherrin preach a sermon founded on the following words, in Matt. 22:42; "What think ye of Christ?" The effect upon the mind of Mr. Macurdy was decisive. Under the condition of his error, he was led to abandon the hopes which he had entertained, and accounting his own righteousness as "filthy rags" in the sight of God, he had recourse to that righteousness, "which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith," as the sole ground of his dependence for eternal life. He made his first public profession of his faith in Christ, in the church of Salem, in which the Rev. Mr. McPherrin, was the pastor.

At the time that Mr. Macurdy connected himself with the church there was no settled pastor at Ligonier, the place of his residence. Feeling the importance of having the stated ministrations of the gospel, he took a leading part in securing the erection of a house of worship. To this he not only contributed of his means, but gave his own personal labor to accomplish the work.

In addition to the efforts which he made to secure the labors of various ministers, he was active in endeavoring, by his own personal exertions and influences, to promote the cause of

Christ throughout his neighborhood. Although he continued to attend carefully to his farm, he had a good deal of time to bestow on the cause of religion, and the spiritual interests of his fellow-men. When he visited any one at his residence he would invite him to walk out into the woods, and there, after talking with him faithfully about his soul, would pour out his prayer to God in his behalf. It was not long, however, after he made a profession of religion, that his mind was directed towards the work of the ministry. He felt a strong desire to preach the gospel to his fellow sinners. After considerable reflection upon the subject and advising with others, the matter was introduced before the Presbytery, and to ask their counsel. The Presbytery unanimously agreed that he should enter upon a course of study. This settled the question, and he immediately prepared to go forward. Having made the requisite arrangements, Mr. Macurdy entered the academy at Canonsburg, which had been established by Rev. Dr. John McMillan in 1790. He commenced his studies in the year 1792. He was then twenty-nine years of age. He remained at Canonsburg until 1799, during that time he completed the usual literary course prescribed in the institution, and studied theology. His theological studies were prosecuted under the direction of Dr. McMillan, assisted occasionally by the Rev. John Watson, who was one of the teachers in the academy. He was highly esteemed by his fellow students, but was not considered an eminent scholar.

At that time sacramental seasons were of great interest to the religious community throughout Western Pennsylvania. Pious students and others looked forward to them with lively concern, and made it a point to attend upon them, as far as practicable, in the different churches within their reach. Macurdy, while on his way to attend a meeting of this kind, fell in with Philip Jackson, a ruling elder, in the church of Cross Roads and became acquainted. They were men of like spirit, and had drank at the same fountain. Their intercourse soon became free and unrestrained. Philip had a son who was wild and irreligious, for whose salvation he was deeply concerned. The case was made known to Macurdy, and he desired him to turn aside with him into the woods that they might unite in prayer for his conversion. His request was complied with, and in a grove near the road, with the aged elder kneeling at his side, Mr. Macurdy poured forth his soul to God in behalf of this ungodly youth. Not long after this, young Jackson became seriously impressed and hopefully converted. Philip ever afterwards connected this happy result with Mr. Macurdy's prayer in the woods, and, on this account, was very strongly attached to him.

During his residence at Canonsburg, in August, 1796, Mr. Macurdy married Miss Sarah Briceland, daughter of Thomas Briceland, of that place, and formerly of Carlisle.

Having finished his literary and theological course of preparation, he was licensed, by the Presbytery of Ohio, on the 26th day of June, 1799, at the church of Upper Buffalo, Washington county, Pa.

The next Sabbath after he was licensed he preached his first sermon in the church of Chartiers, of which his theological instructor, the Rev. Dr. McMillan was pastor. The following Sabbath he preached at Cross Roads, where he afterwards settled. Shortly afterwards he set out on a missionary tour, accompanied by Mr. Stockton, to the town of Erie, and the region bordering on the lake of that name. On his way, he preached at Thom's tent, a few miles from the place where Butler now stands—also, at Elliott's settlement, now known as Plain Grove, at McClure's, at Sandy creek, at Brook's station, at Meadville, at Davis', on French creek. As the country between this last place and Le Boeuf was yet uninhabited he proceeded to Erie. After preaching in many destitute portions of the country, they returned to their respective homes. Remaining at home two weeks, and preaching at Cross Roads and Three Springs he again set out on a second tour, taking a similar course as his previous one. In October he returned and accepted a call at the Three Springs church at a promised salary of one hundred and twenty pounds, to be paid in regular yearly payments, one half in cash, the other half in merchantable wheat, at market price. In the same year other calls were made for him from numerous churches, but finally accepted, was ordained and installed pastor of the united congregations of Cross Roads and three Springs, by the Presbytery of Ohio in the month of June, 1800.

About the time he settled at Three Springs and Cross Roads, the subject of Indian missions began to engage the attention of the ministers. The Synod of Virginia, which at that time included this part of the church, had a commission of their body, under whose direction domestic missions on this side of the Allegheny were conducted. The presbytery of Ohio co-operated with this commission and favored sending the gospel to the Indians on their borders. Agents were sent out to explore the country in the vicinity of Sandusky, Brownstown and the river Raisin for the purpose of establishing a mission school. The tribes of Indians inhabiting that region were the Wyandots, Senecas, Mohawks and Ottawas.

The Synod of Pittsburgh was formed in May, 1802. In September, 1802, the commission of the Synod of Virginia resigned their office, and "a committee to digest a plan for the transaction of missionary business" was appointed, consisting of Revs. Thomas E. Hughes, Elisha Macurdy, Joseph Badger and James Edgar, ruling elder. They resolved themselves into a society, to be styled "The Western Missionary Society."

On the 20th of April, 1808, difficulties having sprung up in the mission at Sandusky, Macurdy in company with several other ministers went to Sandusky. He was left there to assume the duties of that mission. He remained at that station until about the last of October. During the whole time he taught regularly in the school and preached on the Sabbath. Having finished his term of engagement, he returned to Cross Roads. In 1811 he again visited Sandusky, and thus for a number of years he was especially interested in the education of the Indian. Owing to great exposure and hard labor he became obliged to resign his charge of the congregation and confine his labors at Cross Roads.

On the 26th of October, 1818, he was called to mourn the loss of his excellent wife, who was aged forty-seven. After sometime Mr. Macurdy married again. His second wife was Mrs. Sarah Colwell, relect of Robert Colwell, and daughter of Captain Oliver Brown, of Hancock county, W. Va. She was a woman of equally excellent spirit with his first wife.

He resigned his pastoral charge at Cross Roads in the fall of 1835. He was induced to do so by a growing sense of the infirmities of age, but the congregation prevailed upon him to remain through the winter, which he finally concluded to do, and in the spring of 1836, removed to the city of Allegheny, where he resided to the time of his death.

His last attendance at church was on a communion Sabbath in the month of January, 1843. On that day he sat down for the last time with the members of the First Presbyterian church of Allegheny city.

On the 22nd of July, 1845, he sank gradually as one falling asleep, until he ceased to breathe. A short time before his departure, his friend and family physician, Dr. Dale, came into the room, and having sat down at his bedside, asked him if he was aware that he was dying? He intimated that he was, by a motion of his head. Shortly after this, the doctor asked him if he would have some water? With hurried utterance, he replied, "The water of life!" These were his last words. On the day following his decease, his remains were conveyed to Cross Roads, the place of his most extended labors, where, in the midst of a large concourse of people of his former pastoral charge, they were deposited in the silent tomb, there to rest until the morning of the resurrection.

Dr. John McLane.—His father, also named John, was born in the north of Ireland. He was of Scotch parentage. His wife's name was Elizabeth. They migrated to America about the beginning of the revolutionary war, settling first east of the mountains, then removed west and located on the Allegheny river. Being a strict Seceder, and having no place to attend public worship, again removed to Washington county, Pa. He was the father of four sons and two daughters. He continued to reside in the last named place until his death. Our subject was born in Allegheny county, Pa., in 1773. Graduated at Canonsburg in 1796. He studied theology under Dr. McMillen. Married Miss Nancy Martin. He took charge of the Montour Presbyterian Church and continued there until 1809. Studied medicine under Dr. Warner of Canonsburg. Went into service as surgeon in the war of 1812 and had charge of a hospital at Plattsburg, N. Y., during the war. After his return he practiced medicine in Hickory, Pa., in co-partnership with Dr. Lisle for a short time, then removed to Florence, Pa. In 1818, he removed to a farm near Pughtown, afterward called New Manchester, but now Fairview, Hancock county, W. Va. Removed from the farm to said village, where his wife died, in 1819. In 1822, he was married to Miss Celia Cullen. He removed to Wellsville, Ohio, in 1825, and resided there until his death in 1828. He was the father of five sons and four daughters. Two sons and two daughters still survive. Dr. McLane was a man of more than ordinary ability in the

pulpit as well as in the medical profession. His services were sought after by many persons at a great distance, making it very laborious, the roads at that day being very poor, and travel was generally on horseback.

CAPT. OLIVER BROWN was born in Lexington, Massachusetts. He was of English extract. Those of his ancestors who came to America were among the first settlers of the Massachusetts colony. Their attachment for their new home became stronger as the years rolled on; their affection for the mother country weaker, until they regarded her as a cruel tyrant. Capt. Brown happened in Boston on the very day on which the memorable act of throwing the tea overboard was performed. The unusual excitement which preceded this event did not escape his observation, but he returned to Cambridge without discovering the cause of it. He had seen enough to convince him that a bold and decisive step was to be taken. He returned to Boston and repaired to the place where the tea ship was riding, he saw the party dressed in the costume and painted in the color of the Mohawk Indians, and one by one he saw them throw every box into the sea. This act was an open defiance of England, and worked up the minds of both royalists and patriots. He became a warrior in feeling, and in deed—and we next find him engaged at Lexington in the first battle of the revolutionary war—was in the battle of Bunker Hill. He was commissioned by congress on the 16th of January, 1776. He commanded the volunteer party that bore off the leaden statue of King George, from the battery of New York, and made it into bullets for the American army. He also bore a conspicuous part in command of artillery at the battles of White Plains, Harlem Heights, Princeton, Trenton, Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. After the close of the war he, with his family, removed to the west, and settled in Charlestown, now Wellsburg, Virginia, in 1790. At a late period of his life he united with the Episcopal Church. He died, February 17th, 1846, at Wellsburg, at the advanced age of ninty-three years.

OLIVER BROWN, was born in 1789, in Charleston, near Boston, Mass., and migrated with his father to the Cove, when but a small child, in the year 1792, and stopped at a Mr. Robert Caldwell's over night. The Indians at that time were quite troublesome, and the settlers entertained great fears of being attacked by them. His parents went to a block house not far distant, remaining there during the night for safety. They soon after settled in Wellsburg. Oliver grew up and at an early age, assisted his father in shipping flour to New Orleans, which at that time, Short creek and King's creek formed the largest exporting flouring places in the county. In 1812, our subject erected a woolen factory in the Cove, running four looms, and was engaged extensively at that early date, in that business. This factory was built several years before any were established in Steubenville. A saw mill by him was also erected near the same time. He married Miss Ann Caldwell, in 1813. Followed his vocation for the most part, from 1812 to 1850. He reared a family of several children. In the year 1833, he was called to mourn the loss of his estimable lady, who departed this life at the age 40 years. Although now over 86 years of age, our subject bids fair to live yet many years. With the exception of his hearing, he is remarkably blessed.

COL. GEORGE STEWART, of Irish descent, was born on Erin's shore. Emigrated to America previous to the Revolutionary war, and located in the eastern part of Pennsylvania. Served during the war of 1776 as colonel. It is said that whilst that memorable war continued he paid a short visit to his home, and one day three Tories, or British sympathizers, entered the house of a widow lady and conducted themselves in such a discourteous and shameful manner that the lady and her daughter were considerably alarmed. Col. Stewart was dispatched for, who immediately came to their assistance, captured the three men by threats, and held them as prisoners until he could report to headquarters, when they were justly dealt with. When capturing them he relieved them of a sword, bayonet and pistol, which remained in possession of the Stewarts until a few years ago. He was married to a lady in Lancaster county, Pa. His wife died after a union of fifteen years, leaving him a family of six children—John, George, Joseph, David, Robert and Charles. Married the second time, after the lapse of a few years, to Miss Susan Wilson, who bore him six children—Samuel, William, Benjamin, James, Mary and Rosa. He removed, with his family west, locating on Robinson's run, in Allegheny county, where they remained for several years. In the year 1790, accompanied with his family, migrated to now Hancock county, Grant district, West Virginia, and settled on the farm at present owned by Franklin Stewart, remaining there until his death, which occurred in about 1800. His relict survived until 1842, when her spirit returned to the One who gave it.

EPHRAIM BRICE, a native of Ireland, was born in Tyrone county, January 25, 1779. Married Frances Kinney in 1815; migrated to America in 1818, and settled on King's creek, now Butler district, Hancock county, W. Va., on a farm one mile up said creek, near the Henderson mills, where he lived until 1850; then he removed on the farm where his present heirs are now living. He was engaged in farming the principal part of his life. Reared a family of eight children—three sons and five daughters. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. On February 6, 1868, he passed the way of all the earth, and his wife followed in 1871.

E. LANGFITT was born in 1814, near Fairview, then Brooke county, Va. His grandfather, with four of his brothers, fought in the engagement at the mouth of Big Kanawha river, at Point Pleasant, October, 17, 1774, under General Lewis, who was attacked by Indians. He, out of the five, was the only one that escaped. Four fell, pierced by bullets. Our subject's father was a soldier in the war of 1812. He located the tract of land which Ebenezer, his son, now owns, in 1813. He migrated from Beaver county, Pa., and lived on this land, following farming until he approximated the declivity of life. His death occurred on the 7th day of February, 1856, at the age of seventy-six years. Our subject took charge of the old homestead. He grasped the plow left in the furrow by his progenitor, and continued tilling and breaking up the fallow-ground ever since. In the year 1835, he married Miss Mary, daughter of Colonel John McMillan. They have a family of four boys and three daughters, all of whom are still living.

E. B. LANGFITT, a son of E. Langfitt, was born on the 23d day of March, 1846. He received his education in the common schools, living with his parents and assisting them on the farm until he arrived at the age of twenty-five years, when he left home and took charge of the farm of Mrs. Mary Marshall, where he has lived ever since. He is engaged in farming and stock-raising, in which he has thus far been successful.

PETER PUGH, father of David Pugh, was born in New Jersey and migrated with his parents to Burgettstown, Pa., in 1785. About the year 1800 they came to what is now known as Fairview, and located on a tract of land containing four hundred acres. Peter remained with his father a short time and then removed to Ohio, and he sunk the first salt well on Yellow creek, in which they obtained salt. Whilst there he entered two or three quarters of land, which he soon afterwards disposed of. He was at that time engaged in sinking salt wells. He returned to Fairview about 1810 and settled on his father's farm, where he staid but a few years, then emigrated east and went to sinking salt wells. In 1818 came back to Fairview and located on the old Pugh farm, where he remained about two years and settled on the farm now owned by his son David, living there until his death, which sad event took place in 1850, at the advanced age of eighty years.

DAVID PUGH, a son of Peter, was born near Fairview June 6, 1806. He lived and worked with his father on the farm until twenty-five years of age. On December 22, 1831, he married Miss Nancy, daughter of Mr. Jonathan Allison, a prominent citizen of the county. After his marriage he took charge of the old homestead, where he has resided ever since, engaged in agricultural pursuits. He has been elected and served several terms as overseer of the poor, and has also held the office of surveyor of roads. He has declined several times to be a candidate for office whilst strongly urged by his friends. Not many years since he erected a beautiful brick residence upon his farm, at a cost of $4,000. There are about 320 acres in his farm and all under a good state of cultivation. His family consisted of two boys and two girls, namely: Robert W. Pugh, Lizzie, who married Col. R. H. Brown, present sheriff of Hancock county, Peter A., who married Miss O. Campbell, of Cross creek village, Pennsylvania, Sarah A., who married George A. Spivey, October, 1878. He and wife are members of the Fairview Presbyterian church.

HENRY PITTENGER'S birth occurred near Fairview, April 4, 1807. He lived with his father until he arrived at the age of nineteen years. In 1821 he migrated to Richland county, Ohio,

and learned the blacksmithing business, serving an apprenticeship of two years, then came back to Virginia. In 1828, in the latter part of the year, he returned to his father's house and erected a blacksmith shop, and engaged in his occupation for two years. In the meantime he was married to Miss Eliza Abraham, of Steubenville. In 1830 he removed to Jefferson county, two miles north of Steubenville, where he carried on his trade. In 1835 he removed to within two miles of Richmond, in the same county, and remained there until 1858, then sold out and came back near Fairview, where he purchased the Hugh Pugh farm and engaged in farming, which vocation he has followed ever since. His farm contains one hundred acres, all improved. He is the father of three children. He is a member of the Fairview Presbyterian church. His grandfather, Henry, was one of the first elders in said church. He settled in now Hancock, when the Indians were numerous and when they were scalping the whites, and committing all sorts of depredations. In those days he had to go with many of the settlers to block-houses, for safety during the night.

BURGESS ALLISON migrated from Cumberland, Md., in 1801, where he was born in 1759. He came with his parents who settled in now Hancock county, on a farm in Grant district. He remained with his father until twenty-seven years of age. He served in the war of 1812. Was married to Miss Sarah Barkley in 1816. Subsequently purchased a small tract of land and proceeded to improve it. He has lived on this land up to the present and has been engaged in farming and dealing in real estate. He had at one time in his possession over seven hundred acres of land, all improved. He is the father of eight children, four of whom are still living. His wife died October, 1871, at the age of seventy-six years. They having lived together over a half century.

ENOCH W. ALLISON was born October 3, 1823. He is a son of Burgess Allison. Farming has been his vocation all his life. On August 21, 1849, he was united in the holy bonds of matrimony to Miss Mary A. Barkley. He is the father of seven children. Is at present an extensive land owner.

A. McC. FLANEGIN, county clerk, a son of William Flanegin, was born three miles south of Fairview in 1835. At the age of fourteen he commenced to learn blacksmithing. He attended school during the winter months and worked the balance of the year. He married Miss E. E. Ruggles, of Columbiana county, Ohio, in 1857. In 1858 he left off blacksmithing on account of failing health and worked on a farm for three years. After that he again engaged at his trade. In 1863 he was appointed clerk of the board of supervisors. In 1864 he was elected to the office of county recorder, serving two years, yet filling the office of clerk of the board. During 1867 and 1868 he only filled the office of clerk of the board. He was elected to the office of clerk of the county court in 1871, and entered upon the duties of that office in the following year. He held that position for the full term, six years, and in 1878 he was re-elected for six years longer. In 1874 he received the appointment of clerk of the circuit court by Judge Melvin, holding that office in connection with the other until the succeeding general election in 1876, then elected to fill the unexpired term of C. M. Collins, who had resigned. In 1878 he was also re-elected to that office for the term of six years. Himself and family are members of the Presbyterian church of Fairview.

J. R. DONEHOO, attorney-at-law, was born in Cross Creek village, Washington county, Pennsylvania, September 1st, 1834. He received a classical education at the academy in that place. Studied law under Messrs. Russell & Fitzhugh, of Wheeling. In 1855 he was admitted to practice in Hancock county, and shortly after went into practice with Z. Jacob, Esq., of Wheeling, where he continued three years. Removed to Washington, Pennsylvania, where he practiced law and edited the *Examiner*, of that place, for over three years. Married Miss Eleanor McCown, of Fairview, April 26th, 1860. During the campaign of 1863 he established and conducted the *Courier* in Steubenville, Ohio. After a year and a half of practice in Hancock county he removed to McConnellsburg, Fulton county, Pennsylvania, where he edited a paper for over three years, following his legal profession also. Elected district attorney of that county in 1866; represented the sixteenth Pennsylvania district in the New York democratic national covention of 1868; re-elected district attorney in 1869, but resigned and removed to Indiana county, Pennsylvania. Conducted the *Democrat* there for eighteen months; went to Morgantown, West Virginia, in 1871, and published a paper there for a year or two, and in 1874 removed to Fairview and resumed the law. Served two years as prosecuting attorney, under appointment of the county court, to January 1877.

J. G. MARSHALL, prosecuting attorney, was born near Fairview in 1827. Was the son of John Marshall. Went to high school in that place, under the tutorship of Profs. Silverthorn and Moore. Taught school from the year 1847 to 1849. Married Miss L. Miller in 1849. Elected to the office of commissioner of the revenue in the same year, serving in that capacity eight years, during which time he began reading law under O. W. Langfitt, Esq., of Wellsburg. Was admitted to practice December 1859. Went into partnership with his preceptor that year, continuing thus until 1865. Been elected to the office of prosecuting attorney of Hancock county four times, and is now filling that office, which term expires in 1880. Has been engaged in his legal profession for eighteen years.

J. W. PLATTENBURG, editor and proprietor of the *Courier*, was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1830. At four years of age removed with his mother to Wellsburg, W. Va. Attended common school of that place and Bethany College one year. Learned the printing trade in the offices of the *Western Transcript* and *Herald*, of Wellsburg. Followed the business in various places until the breaking out of the war. Married Miss Sarah Wetherell in 1852. Conducted the Woodford county, Ill., *Argus* for two years. He enlisted in April, 1861, in the First West Virginia three months' volunteers, during which time was engaged in the affair at Phillipi. Re-enlisted for three years in the First Virginia Infantry, and served out the term, rising from the position of sergeant to that of captain. During this service took part in the battles of Winchester, Second Bull Run (where he was taken prisoner, remaining so about a month), New Market, Port Republic, Piedmont, Lynchburg and Snicker's Gap (where he received a serious minnie ball wound in the left arm), besides numerous smaller engagements. At the conclusion of the three years' term he went into the Second West Virginia Veterans and served as captain until the end of the war. In 1869 he established the *Hancock Courier* at Fairview, being the first newspaper in the county, which he still continues to conduct.

JOHN J. HALSTEAD, now the oldest settler living in Fairview, was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1799. Migrated to then New Manchester in 1820, where he has resided ever since. On the 5th of October, same year, was united in marriage to Miss Jane Armstrong. By her he had three children. In the year 1828, he was called to mourn the death of his wife. He remained a widower until the fall of 1830, when he was married to Miss Catharine Nixon, who bore him seven children. He learned the cabinet business in his youth, and now, although somewhat infirm with the accumulation of years, still pursues the trade that his youthful ambition suggested.

REV. ROBERT B. PORTER, minister of the Fairview Presbyterian Church, was born in Fayette county, Pa., in 1851; took a classical course at Washington and Jefferson College, in that state, in 1868; was ordained as a minister June 10, 1874. On the 28th of December following he was united in marriage to Miss Celia G. Speer, of Bellevernon, on the Monongahela river, twenty-six miles south of Pittsburgh, Fayette county, Pa. His first charge was at Senecaville, Guernsey county, Ohio, remaining two years, having preached there three months previous to his ordination. On the 1st of April, 1876, he migrated to Fairview.

JAMES O. MILLER, the subject of the following sketch, was born December 18, 1837, in Allegheny county, Pa. Attended the Wilkinsburgh Academy over three years, after which he spent a year at the Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., and then took a course at Duff's Commercial College, Pittsburgh. In April, 1860, he went, in company with his brother Thomas, and purchased the foundry in New Cumberland, and commenced operating the same early in April. It was continued as a general foundry until 1864, when another partner was taken in (W. J. Snodgrass), and then they paid especial attention to the manufacture of stoves, in which our subject is at present still operating. On April 3, 1873, he married Sadie O. Cowl, daughter of Rev. John Cowl. Immediately after their union they settled in the town of New Cumberland, where they have lived ever since. They have two children—one son and one daughter.

THOMAS R. SWANEY, a son of Isaac Swaney, was born in Beaver county, Pa., in 1840. Came with his parents to Hancock county, W. Va., in 1852, locating in New Lexington, where they remained until 1858, and then moved to New Cumberland. He engaged at carpentering for a while. On the 5th of September, 1861, he enlisted in company F, First Virginia Infantry, and served three years and two months, after which time he was honorably discharged and returned home. Was married to Miss Mollie A. Atkinson, daughter of Ephraim Atkinson. They settled in New Cumberland, where they have resided ever since. Their union has resulted in three sons. Engaged at present in the mercantile and livery business.

GEORGE CHAPMAN, located a thousand acre tract of land in now Hancock county, in the year 1783, near New Cumberland, and upon a part of which tract a portion of the town is situated. He came from eastern Virginia, off the Potomac river. Soon after he settled, he built a block house to protect himself and family from the invasions of the Indians, who were numerous, having entire possession of the Ohio about that time; however, there were some settlements made by the whites near the banks of the Ohio river. After completing his house, he returned east to secure money that was coming to him, leaving his wife and children in the care of a man whom he had working for him. When the time approached for his expected return, this fellow, contemplating the murder of Mr. C. for his money it was thought, came into the house early in the evening, pretending to be somewhat excited, and telling the woman (Mrs. Chapman) to take her children and flee to her nearest neighbors, as there were Indians prowling about, and he expected they would attack them. In order that her life might be preserved as well as the life of her children, he insisted on her going. Mrs. C. suspecting him and his statement, drew down a gun that was placed on wooden pins against the wall, and pointing it at the fellow, told him to leave the house, saying: "If there is any Indians about, you are the one, and if you don't quit the place I will shoot you." This so frightened the man that he fled and was never seen afterwards. She remained there nearly a week unmolested, before her husband arrived and the story was told him. It was thought by Mr. C., that he intended to rob him on his return, but his brave wife scared the cowardly villain away. They lived on that land until ther death, and were never once disturbed by the red men. Whether it was because of his strong house or not, he was permitted to live many years unmolested.

THOMAS CHAPMAN, a son of George, was born near New Cumberland, upon the land secured by his father, in the year 1786. This large tract of land was divided equally between the children, and Thomas received a hundred and sixty acres. He followed farming during his life time. He was the father of ten children, six boys and four girls. On the 3d of July, 1845, he "passed away like one falling into a peaceful sleep."

ALFRED CHAPMAN, a son of the above, was born August 6, 1814, on the old homestead. He was engaged in assisting his father on the farm until his marriage, which took place on the 11th of May, 1843. He lead Miss Sarah Mayers, daughter of Cornelius Mayers, Esq., of Knoxville, O., to the altar. Shortly after marriage he went on his present farm of one hundred and thirty-five acres, and has followed that vocation ever since. In 1866 he purchased another tract of land joining his of one hundred and forty acres. They have a family of four children living, three boys and one girl. He has an excellent farm with a good quality of coal underlying it. A bank was opened on his place in 1849 which was operated for seven years, taking from 1,000 to 3,000 bushels out per day. Veins run from four to five feet. He is the most successful and the most extensive bee culturist in the county. Is now the owner of eighty colonies of bees. In 1877 he raised 1,600 pounds of honey. Has belonged to the Disciples' Church for about thirty-two years, and his wife nearly thirty-four years.

JOHN CAMPBELL, ESQ., a son of James Campbell, was born August 12, 1820, in New Cumberland. In boyhood he attended school in a log building called the Chapman school house, where most of his early school days were spent. Considering the deficiency of the primitive schools, he obtained a liberal education. He lived with his father until he married, which took place on the 4th of March, 1841. He was married to Miss Ruth Swearingen, of Beaver county, Pennsylvania. Engaged for a short time on the farm and run a saw mill. Afterwards followed boat-building and carpentering, in which he continued for about ten years. Built what was styled the trading-boat. In 1854 went into the lumber business, and in that has been engaged most of the time since. Was elected county treasurer in 1863, in which office he served for two terms. Subsequently elected justice of the peace—filling that capacity ever since. In 1869 he was elected president of the board of education, and whilst serving as such was instrumental in the erection of the elegant school building of New Cumberland. He originated and drafted the design himself. Although meeting with the strongest opposition, at the time the building was first contemplated, he pushed the work through, which required more than ordinary effort on his part—being restrained on every hand with even bitter feeling. But being a man of determined will, completed the fine building, which is now acknowledged by all as a necessity—looked upon with pride by the citizens, and he now receives encomium for his labor and far-sightedness for the future needs of a school building. In June, 1873, he was called to mourn the death of his wife, who died leaving him a family of five children. On the 16th of June, 1874, he was again united in marriage to Mrs. Emily Hamilton *nee* Grafton, an estimable lady, as also was his first wife. She has borne him one child. He and family are members of the Disciples church.

B. F. SMITH was born in Georgetown, Brown county, Ohio, in 1811. At the early age of sixteen he apprenticed to learn the pattern-making trade, and also became a machinist, which vocations (being closely allied,) he followed for some thirteen years at Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1848 he migrated to West Virginia, and located in New Cumberland, engaging in the fire-brick business, which he has ever since been following. Married Miss Amanda Cox, daughter of Jacob Cox, of Dearborn county, Indiana. They have a family of six boys and one girl. Elected to the office of justice of the peace in 1860, serving as such for years. He was elected to the legislature in 1864-5. Is a stockholder in the Scioto Fire Brick Company, and also in the West Virginia Fire Brick Company. He and family are members of the Presbyterian Church of New Cumberland.

DR. P. C. MCLANE was born in the village of Fairview, in 1824. His father removed to Wellsville, where he died. In 1832 he returned to his native town with his widowed mother, where he remained until 1847. Commenced reading medicine in 1846 with Dr. McKenzie, and finished with Patterson & McKenzie, of Wellsville, Ohio. Attended lectures at the Ohio Medical College in 1848-9. Subsequently began the practice of medicine in the town of Hamilton, Hancock county, West Virginia, for one year, then removed to Fairview, where he followed his profession until 1852, when he started for California, staying in the golden state, following his profession there, three years. In 1856 he returned to his native town, and in the fall of that year set out for Iowa. Married Miss E. C. Hoyt, of New Haven, Connecticut, in 1859. Took charge of the Post Hospital, at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, remaining in connection with the same till October 1865, and then he again returned east. His wife died in Ohio in 1868. After her death he again removed to Fairview, and practiced about one year. In December 1870 he married again, leading Miss M. E. Mortley, of McConnellsville, Ohio, to the altar. And in the spring of 1871 settled in New Cumberland, where he commenced the practice of his profession and has continued ever since. He is the father of three children living—two girls and one boy. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

DR. WILLIAM SHANLEY, a native of Ireland, was born in Dublin in the year 1809. He commenced reading medicine at the early age of sixteen, studying two years on "Erin's Isle." Being full of Irish patriotism, he was disgusted with his people doing homage to a foreign king. In that city on one occasion, when the whole metropolis was illuminated in honor of King William the Fourth, he could no longer restrain expressing his sentiments. Whilst looking on at the performance, he said to some one near him: "How foolish the Irish people are to lavish their money on a foreign king." The soldiers overheard his remark, and which by them was considered treason, one started, with sword drawn, after him. Recognising the dangerous situation he was in, he ran with full speed to the Castle, closely pursued by the dragoon. As he reached the spot, he turned suddenly in an entry just as the fellow struck for his head, the sword barely missing him, and was broken by striking the corner of one of the massive stone walls, and our subject escaped unhurt. He kept concealed for several days and then started for America, landing in New York harbor on the

28th day of May, 1828. He engaged in paper making in Springfield, New Jersey, where he remained four or five years. On the 28th of January, 1834, he was married to Miss Phœbe H. Clark. In the fall of 1835, he migrated west, where he devoted the most of his spare moments to the reading of medicine. He moved to Steubenville, where he worked a short time in the paper mill of Oldship & Hanna, and then resumed the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Mayers. Afterwards removing to Wellsburg, he went in as a silent partner and rented a paper mill, and carried on the manufacture of paper for about three years, but still devoting some attention to medicine. In 1839, he attended a term at the Medical College. Removed to Fairview, to practice medcine in 1840, remaining there about seven years. Along in 1844, he engaged in the fire-brick business in connection with his profession. In 1847, he settled in New Cumberland, where he has been living ever since. He is the father of five children living. He is a member of the Presbyterian church.

James Stewart, a son of Col. George Stewart, was born in Lancaster county, Pa., in about 1787. Came with his father to now Hancock county, W. Va., in 1790, and settled in Grant district, near the Pennsylvania line. Married to Miss Catharine Fibbs. Shortly after ther union they located on a tract of land now in the possession of his son Samuel Stewart, where he lived, following farming until his death. He was the father of nine children, namely: Mary Ann, Eliza Jane, Harriet, Margaret E., George, John, Charles, William, Robert and Samuel. Eliza and Margaret are dead. Our subject's life went out in 1869, and in 1871 his wife followed him.

Robert Campbell.—The subject of this sketch was born in now Hancock county, W. Va., January 12, 1806. He obtained a limited education in the common schools of his minority days. In 1828 he married Miss Ellen Young, of Irish descent. They settled on King's creek, where they remained ten years, then removed into Clay district. After living there about eight years they moved to where James Y. Campbell now resides. They reared a family of seven children, viz: Eliza J., John H., Margaret A., William, Melissa, James Y., and Robert E. William's death occurred at Andersonville prison. He was a member of company I, Twelfth W. Va. Regiment. Our subject's wife died on the 22d of February, 1861. His second wife was Margaret Marshall, who was united to him by marriage in August, 1862. Engaged in farming. Died November 17, 1876.

James Y. Campbell enlisted in company I, of the Twelfth W. Va. Regiment, December, 1863, and was honoraby discharged from the service August, 1865.

William Snowden, a son of William Snowden, sr., was born in 1802, in Hancock county, W. Va. Married Mary Pugh in 1824. She bore him six children, four sons and two daughters. She died in 1851. He then married Miss Elizabeth Davidson, a few years later, who bore him one child. He lived on the farm now owned by William D. Snowden, and followed farming as his vocation, residing until his death, which occurred in 1873. His wife still survives him.

William Chapman was born January 23, 1782, in Virginia. Moved to then Brooke county, but now Hancock county, W. Va., with his father, George Chapman, in the fall of 1795. On the 29th of March, 1806, he married Miss Wilcoxton, who was born July 4, 1785. They settled on the farm now owned by G. W. Chapman's heirs, April 1, 1819. He was the father of nine children—four sons and five daughters. His wife died on the 2d of March, 1873. Mr. C. died April 5, 1875, at the advanced age of ninety-three years.

Jonathan Allison was born in Maryland, on the 14th of June, 1777; brought to now Hancock county, locating in Grant district, in about 1780, by his father, James Allison, who was of English extraction, and settling upon the land owned by Jonathan Allison. His first improvement was the erection of a round log house, 18x20, in which he lived for a number of years, and reared a family of children, all of whom are dead. He lived until he reached his hundredth year. Our subject was married to Miss Sarah Harmon, a lady of German descent. Their union resulted in eleven children—Charles, Samuel, James, Ross, Nancy, Sarah, Jonathan, Elizabeth, Mary, Daniel and Christina. Daniel, Christena and Ross are deceased. Soon after the marriage of Jonathan A., he settled upon the old home farm, remaining there engaged in tilling the ground until his death, which occurred June 3, 1873, aged ninety-six years. He served in the war of 1812; filled the office of sheriff for several years; served as constable for about thirty years, and at the age of ninety-one years took the census of the county.

Alexander Scott, born in the eastern part of the state of Pennsylvania. He removed to now Hancock county, West Virginia, in 1802, and located on a farm one mile northwest of Fairview. He was the father of seven children—four sons and three daughters. Principally engaged in farming. In 1812 he breathed his last. His wife survived him but a few years. His family are all dead, save two—one living in Hancock county, West Virginia, and the other in Meigs county, Ohio.

John Scott, a son of the above, was born in 1791, and came with his parents to Hancock county in 1802. He followed farming with his father until he reached manhood, and after his marriage in 1813, to Miss Sarah Stewart, he settled on his father's old home farm, where they remained during life, with the exception of about five years. He reared a family of four children—Mary, John, James C. and George. John is deceased, Mary is living in Ohio, George is in the ministry in Pennsylvania, and James C. is living on the old homestead. Our subject was married twice—his first wife died in 1839. His second wife, Jane Wallace, whom he married in 1840, died on the 7th of August, 1875, and he followed in November, 1877.

William W. Evans was born May 24, 1789, in Virginia. He was a very fine mathematician and penman. Engaged for several years in clerking in his uncle's store. In 1808 was married to Miss Sarah F. Chaplin, after which he turned his attention to farming. About 1815 he located on a tract of land situated in now Poe district, Hancock county, West Virginia. He began the improvement of his land for the purpose of raising crops. There was a little log cabin on the land when he settled, in which he lived until he could erect a better one. They had a family of nine children—Elizabeth, Martha, Jeremiah C., Isaac, William J., Joseph, Sarah, Mary, and Elizabeth. The two oldest daughters, Elizabeth and Martha, are deceased, and also Joseph. Our subject departed this life October 12, 1860; his wife in November, 1861.

Jacob Nessley was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. He married Miss Elizabeth Groff, also a native of the same county. They migrated to now Hancock county, West Virginia, in 1785. They reared a family of eight children. His wife paid nearly the entire expense of the stone building known as the Nessley church, which was erected in 1820. His children married as follows: Barbara married Richard Brown, and reared a family of nine children. Jacob married Nancy Myers and reared a family of five children. Judith married John Groff. Alice married Abraham Groff and reared a family of four children. Lucy married Rev. De Selems and reared a family of six children. Elizabeth married Christian Brenneman and reared a family of eight children. John married Elizabeth Fawcet and reared a family of eight children. Nancy died unmarried.

Our subject died in the year 1832—his wife having died a few years previous to this.

Richard Brown, sr., was born in Maryland in 1748, was a soldier of the revolutionary war, serving as Colonel under the command of General George Washington. He was captured at the battle of Brooklyn, Long Island (where the Americans were defeated), August 27, 1776. Held as a prisoner for a short time and then exchanged. Soon after the close of that memorable war, he with his wife and two children migrated west settling on a tract of land containing 1,100 acres, in Holliday's Cove. At one time he also owned what is now known as Brown's Island, from whence it derived its appellation. After their removal to this county another child to them was born, making a family of three children—Richard, Rachel and Margaret. Lived on his land until his death in March 1811.

Richard Brown, jr., son of the above, was born near Baltimore, Maryland, in 1762. Came with his father west. Followed surveying making many surveys for the government. Was engaged in that business with General Harrison through Illinois and other states. In 1798 he was married to Barbara, daughter of Jacob Nessley, one of the pioneer settlers of the county. Shortly after their marriage they settled on a tract of land in Holliday's Cove, remaining there for several years, and

then moved up the river settling near the mouth of Tomlinson's run, living there until his death, which sad event took place in 1842. His relict died in 1849. In his life time he held the office of high sheriff, justice of the peace, county surveyor, and also held the office of colonel in the militia for seven years.

JOHN CUNNINGHAM was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, August 10th, 1810. Brought to now Hancock county, West Virginia, by his father in 1819, who settled on the farm now owned by his heirs. Our subject purchased a number of tracts of land, until he owned at one time 700 acres. In first starting into business he engaged in keeping a wood-yard at the river, cutting the wood off of his land and disposing of it to the steamboats to a good advantage. Retired in 1850 from the wood business, and paid his entire attention to farming until his death, which occurred July 9th, 1878. In 1838 he married Miss Sarah J. Finley. He was the father of nine children, as follows: Samuel R., Thomas R., Robert M., David M., John F., Margaret J., Mary V., James C. and Sarah M., who is deceased. Was elected to the office of justice of the peace, filling that capacity a number of years.

JOHN GARDNER, a native of Washington county, Pennsylvania, was born on the 25th of October, 1794 When he grew to manhood he migrated to Wellsburg, and engaged in the mercantile business for a few years. Married Miss Eliza Reeves in 1820. They reared a family of three children—Rachel Ann, Reason R. and Josiah R. In 1839 he removed to now Hancock county, West Virginia, and settled on a four hundred acre tract of land, just opposite East Liverpool, Ohio. He built a fine brick residence here in 1839, in which he lived until his death, in 1878. Served as president judge of the county for several terms in Brooke and Hancock counties. He attended court regularly, seldom ever absent. Bought the first steam ferry-boat ever used at the Liverpool ferry. Was connected with stage lines, and carried the U. S. mail; also owned the steamer Swan, and carried the mail from Wheeling to Steubenville by water and from that point to the lake by stage. He was highly esteemed as a citizen.

REASON R. GARDNER, a son of John Gardner, was born October 13, 1822, in Brooke county. Came with his father to Hancock county in 1839. Was engaged as a clerk on a steamboat for a number of years. He also run the steam ferry boat at Liverpool for several years and spent a great deal of money in building up the ferry, and it is now said to be one of the best along the Ohio river. Filled the office of county assessor for one term. Married Miss Melvina Desbrow in 1864. Their union resulted in one child. Our subject's death occurred in 1878.

ROLAND ROGERS, a native of Harford county, Maryland, was born on the 15th of November, 1786. In 1807 he married Sarah Magness. Migrated to Beaver county, Pennsylvania. Removed to Hancock county about 1819, and settled in now Grant district. He followed farming. Was a soldier in the war of 1812. He died on the 30th of January, 1855. His companion lived until July 4, 1870.

SAMUEL STEWART, a son of Col. Stewart; born in Lancaster county, Pa., in 1780; came with his father to Hancock county in 1790. He assisted his progenitor in clearing away the forests and tilling the virgin soil. Was married to Miss Nancy Cochran, then moving on the farm now in the possession of Alfred Marx. Their union resulted in seven children, namely: Jacob, Susan, Mary, Samuel, Nancy, Rebecca and George. His wife died, and then he married Nancy Tucker. They removed on a farm near East Liverpool, Ohio. After the death of his second wife he again married, leading Miss Mary Flanegin to the altar. She bore him two sons, namely: Robert and James. He followed farming as his vocation until his death in 1874. His farm is now owned by his two sons—Robert and George Stewart.

WILLIAM STEWART, a son of Col. George, Stewart, was born in Lancaster county, Pa., in 1782, and settled with his father in Hancock county, W. Va., in 1795. In 1805, he married Miss Elizabeth Henderson. They located on a part of the Gardner farm, where he remained a few years, and then removed near Pittsburgh, Pa., living there seven years, returned again to Hancock county, 1812, and enlisted as a soldier in the war of 1812 under the command of Col. Small. He was the father of nine children; George, James, William, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Mary, Isabella and Rachel. George and the two latter named are deceased. Our subject died in 1858, and his wife in 1873.

ROSS ALLISON, a son of Jonathan Allison, was born in now Hancock, W. Va., on the 12th of November, 1812, and lived with his father until he arrived at the age of manhood. In 1834, he married Miss Allison, a daughter of Charles Allison, deceased, and settled in Grant district. He was the father of eight children. Principally engaged in farming during his life. On the 15th of March, 1876, he died respected and beloved by all.

ISAAC KINNEY, was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1781. At the age of twenty-five years, he married Miss Jane Ashley, of said county. He, with his wife and eight children, migrated to now Hancock county, settling on Tomlinson's run, near the present site of Baxter's mill, remaining about five years, then located on Charles' field farm. After their settlement in Hancock, four more children were born to them, making a family of twelve children, namely: Dorsey P., William, Rachel, Manney, Lucinda, John, Nancy, Eliza, Joseph, Sarah, Catharine and Eveline. Dorsey, John, Eveline and Manney, are deceased. Our subject departed this life in 1833. His widow remained on the farm until 1837, when she removed, with family, on the Gardner farm, and her boys run a ferry and kept a wood yard, selling wood to the steam boats. This business was followed by them until in 1843, when they moved on the farm now owned by Joseph Kinney, and in a few years they purchased the farm, and have engaged in farming ever since. In 1858, William purchased the farm on which he lives. This is a hundred and thirty-acre tract.

JOHN NEWELL, a native of Washington county, Pennsylvania, was born on the 9th of June, 1796. His education was obtained in the common schools of his minority days. In 1819 he married Miss Rachel Elder. They migrated to Hancock county, West Virginia, and settled in Fairview (then called Pughtown, or New Manchester), and engaged in tanning, where he followed that business for fourteen years. About 1822 his wife departed this life, and in a few years after he got married again, leading to the altar Lydia, daughter of John Edie. By her he had seven children. She died, and in 1853 he married his third wife, in the person of Joanna Frazier. He moved on the farm where he is now living, in about 1833, remaining a few years, then removed to Murry's Mill, and run the milling business for three years, then purchased the Coulter Mills (now Baxter's), staying there for several years, and then returned to his farm. He is still living—aged eighty-two years.

SAMUEL CARSON, born in Ireland. Emigrated to America, and landing in Philadelphia, remaining in the eastern part of the state for a short time, then settled in Washington county, Pennsylvania. Was married to Miss Ann Aten. Came to now Hancock county, West Virginia, in about 1797, settling on King's creek. In 1810 his wife died, and he was again married in the year following to Miss Margaret Anderson. He had eight children with his first wife and seven with his second. Was a farmer. Lived to reach his 93d year.

JOHN EDIE, a soldier of the Revolutionary war, was born in Pennsylvania in 1760. After the termination of that successful effort for liberty, he migrated to Hancock county. Held the office of county surveyor and made nearly all the earliest surveys in that region of the country. In 1790 he married Miss Rebecca Croxon. Served seven years in the legislature and filled the office of justice of the peace for many years. He was the father of eleven children. In 1840 he died at the age of eighty-one years.

ROBERT CAMPBELL, whose parents were of Scotch descent, was born on the first of April, 1772. He with three brothers and two sisters were brought to this country by their father, who located on King's creek, Hancock county, three miles above its mouth, in the year 1783-4, he being among the first settlers in that neighborhood. His father built a log cabin on his land (the first improvement made) and lived in it for some time. He was an extensive land owner, having in his possession at one time abut 1,800 acres of land in the county. Died in about 1808. Our subject obtained such an education as could be found in the common schools of that early day. At the age of twenty-six he married Miss Margaret Belland, located on King's creek and followed farming until 1809, when he built the flouring

mill on said stream, known as the Campbell mill, which is still in use. A saw mill was also erected by him adjacent the mill. A few years later he put up and operated a distillery near by his other property. He finally sold the mill property to his son James M. and paid his entire attention to agriculture the remainder of his days. Was an extensive land owner, having at one time nearly 1,900 acres. Had a family of nine children. Held the office of elder in the Presbyterian Church, and died on the 7th of May, 1835. His relict departed this life on the 2d of May, 1857.

JAMES M. CAMPBELL, a son of Robert C., was born in now Hancock county, W. Va., March 18, 1804. His early educational impressions were made upon him by William Ledlie, who taught in a log school house. On the 20th of June, 1825, he married Miss Nancy Orr. They settled on the farm where he is now living. Having purchased his father's mill property, he bought wheat and made it into flour, shipping it down the river, averaging about 3,000 barrels per year for a period of eight years, when the shipments declined on account of the scarcity of wheat in the neighborhood. He also held an interest in the fire brick business, following that in connection with milling for about eighteen years. In 1870 he sold his mill and retired from the business. He also sold his interest in the brick yard below the mouth of King's creek, but has since taken a half stock in the brick yard above said stream. On the 26th of October, 1849, he was called to mourn the loss of his wife, who died leaving seven children. He married his second wife, Miss Isabella Gallaway, in 1850, who bore him two daughters. Has held the office of elder in the Presbyterian Church, for nearly half century. Although now over seventy-four years of age, he is yet remarkably hale and hearty.

LEVI STANDISH, a descendant of Miles Standish, who came over in the "Mayflower," was born in 1820, in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, and is of the seventh generation. He followed stone-masonry and brick-laying for about eight years. In 1846 he married Miss Margaret Cowan, a resident of the same county. Soon after this he learned milling, which he followed as his principal vocation. He lost his wife in 1872. In the spring of 1876 he purchased the mill property where he is now living. In December of the same year he married Miss Martha E. Stewart, who lived but five months after marriage.

E. A. FRESHWATER, our subject, a son of Philip Freshwater, was born March 21st, 1839, in Butler district, Hancock county, West Virginia. Attended school at Paris, Pennsylvania, the pupils being taught by Rev. Campbell. On March 27th, 1867, he was married to Miss Clarinda E. Campbell, daughter of James M. Campbell. Settled on a farm near the Pennsylvania line. Raised a family of seven children—five sons and two daughters. At present he is filling the office of justice of the peace, which office he has been holding for about six years.

THOMAS ANDERSON is a native of Bedford county, Pa. His birth occurred on the 10th day of May, 1810. His father moved to Somerset county, same state, when Thomas was but four years of age. In 1824, they left and removed to Pittsburgh. Whilst residing in this city our subject learned the pottery business with a man named White. In 1831 made a trip down the Ohio, stopping with Thomas Freeman and manufactured brick for him. He made the first fire-brick that were ever made in now Hancock county. He continued making brick for two summers and then returned to his home in Pittsburgh, working at the pottery business for a while. Married Miss Martha Beard in 1836, and in the year following he removed to Hancock county, starting in the pottery business which he continued until 1843, when he then engaged in the manufacture of brick in connection with the pottery business. In 1872 he quit the former and devoted his entire attention to the latter, which he still follows. He is the father of six children —four sons and two daughters.

JOHN PURDY was born in Cumberland county, Pa., in 1777. Emigrated to Westmoreland county, when a young man. Learned carpentering and cabinet-making. In 1808 he married Miss Elizabeth Lavely. They remained in said county until 1821, when he, with wife and five children migrated to now Hancock county, W. Va. In 1824 he purchased and moved on the farm now owned by his son James Purdy, where he followed farming until his death, which sad event occurred in 1859. His wife lived until 1873, aged ninety-three years.

ALEXANDER MORROW, was born in Ireland, and was married to Susan Cassady. In 1793, he, accompanied with his wife and seven children, viz: John, William, James, Alexander, Margaret, Elizabeth and Nancy, emigrated to America, landing at Philadelphia, where they remained a few days, and then settled in the State of New Jersey, remaining there five years. In 1798, they all came west and located in now Hancock county. They purchased a 600 acre tract of land in 1800, a part of which is now owned by William Morrow. Mr. M. followed farming as his vocation. He died in about 1820, at a good old age.

JOHN MORROW, the senior son of Alexander, married Miss Eleanor Welch, in August, 1803. They reared a family of five sons and three daughters, viz: Alexander, John W., Samuel James, William, Susan, Mary and Nancy. The children were all married, save Samuel. Susan and Nancy had no issue. Alexander and John are deceased. Our subject's death occurred in 1854, at the age of 88 years. His wife died in 1864, aged 92 years.

WILLIAM MORROW lived a single life; accumulated considerable property, and died in 1839, aged about 72 years.

JAMES MORROW, married Jemima Davis along in 1800. She died after a few years of married life, and in 1812, he married Miss Nancy Elliott. They raised a family of four sons and three daughters—Charles, Alexander, James, Aaron, Susan, Isabella and Margaret. The subject died in 1825, and his wife in 1839.

ALEXANDER MORROW, married Miss Susan Welch in 1820. They reared a family of three sons and four daughters—Robert, James, Alexander, Margaret, Susan, Nancy Ann and Mary. He died at the age of 72 years; his wife in 1872, at the age of 76 years.

Margaret Morrow was united in marriage to Robert Morehead. Their family consisted of six sons and one daughter. Elizabeth Morrow married to David Pollock and moved to Ohio. Nancy Morrow married Samuel Logue, and became the mother of three children. In 1812 he died with camp-fever whilst serving in the war. She afterward married a man by the name of Tumberlick, and by him had another child.

RICHARD FOWLER, sr., was born in Brownsville, Pennsylvania. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Baker, who was born in Virginia on the 10th of March, 1798. He was married twice. His first wife gave birth to two children, as follows: Rachel Fowler, born March 13th, 1810; John Fowler, born July 25th, 1812. From his second wife the following were born, viz. Mary Fowler, February 4th, 1815; William B. Fowler, July 15th, 1816; Verlinda Fowler, June 15th, 1818; Joseph Fowler, August 2nd, 1821; Frances Fowler, October 11th, 1823; Jacob Fowler, December 22nd, 1825; Thomas H. Fowler, April 17th, 1828; Richard Fowler, July 30th, 1830; Ann E. Fowler, January 4th, 1833; Susannah Fowler, September 17th, 1835. Richard and Elizabeth are dead—the former's death occurred on the 13th of July, 1856, and the latter's on the 18th of December, 1872. Our subject engaged in farming for a livelihood.

G. L. BEAUMONT, physician and surgeon, a native of Ohio, was born in Steubenville on the 2nd of August, 1837. His parents removed to New Lisbon, where they remained only a few years and then returned to the former place in 1846. At the age of eighteen he began the study of medicine with his father, (who had acquired considerable reputation in physics.) Our subject formed the acquaintance of Miss N. A. Campbell, of New Cumberland, and was married to her in 1858. In 1869 he graduated at the Eclectic Medical College, under the new system. Upon his return from college he commenced the practice of his profession. Since he has begun he has met with flattering success. He has a family of ten children. In his business, as well as socially considered, he is courteous and agreeable.

JOHN CAMPBELL was born August 12, 1820, in what is now Hancock county, West Virginia, within one hundred and fifty rods of where he now resides, on the farm at that time belonging to the heirs of his grandfather, whose name was also John Campbell. This farm at that time contained 187 acres, which included all the first and second bottom, between the Black Horse fire brick yard, and the mouth of Hardin's run. On the 19th of August 1832, a deed was executed by all the heirs (except William, who had received his share, in a farm in Jefferson county, Ohio). W. H. Grafton and John McMillen, com-

missioners, divided the land into five shares, after setting off one-third as dower to the widow, Mary Campbell. The deed was signed by John Campbell and Elizabeth his wife, James Campbell and Agnes his wife, Lloyd Campbell and Harriet his wife, Joseph Stewart and Elizabeth his wife, and John Brandon and Mary his wife.

James, the father of the subject of this sketch, settled upon his share and subsequently bought all the other heirs out, except John. At that time a large portion of it was thickly covered with timber. The subject of this sketch remained with his father, helping clear and farm the land, till March 4, 1841, at which time he married Miss Ruth C. Swearingen, of Beaver county, Pennsylvania. They commenced house keeping about the first of April following, in the same old cabin in which he had spent most of his early life. He remained there till 1847, when he moved into his new brick house—the first brick dwelling in the town, where he remained till the fall of 1851, when one of his tenants, living in a frame house adjoining, set fire to the building, consuming three frame buildings and the wood work of the brick, together with a large portion of their contents. Mr. Campbell then built, and within three months moved into the frame house now owned and occupied by J. W. Flowers, and remained there until 1854. During this year he built and moved into the brick where he now resides. In December, 1848, he, in copartnership with his brothers, Lloyd and James, bought 64 acres of the above mentioned land, at commissioners sale, and at the same time sold some sixty-eight lots, as an addition to the town of New Cumberland. In 1849–50 they added about 120 more lots to the town and built the brick dwelling now occupied by James B. Stewart; and, in September, 1850, they sold at public auction, fifty of these lots at an average of about $50 per lot. In 1851, he built the brick dwelling, now owned and occupied by N. B. Grafton, Esq., for his mother, who occupied it till her death, which occurred August 23, 1859. In 1873, he built the frame building on the ridge, now occupied by Brown & Morrow, as a printing office, where the first newspaper ever printed in the town was published. In 1856 he engaged in the lumber business, at which he still continues.

Prior to this time, and after his first marriage, he was engaged in various occupations, such as farming, boat and house-building, and in the coal trade, &c.

In January, 1858, he was chosen justice of the peace under the old Virginia system, which office he held till 1864. On the fourth Thursday of April, of that year, he was elected county treasurer for Hancock county, and served in that capacity from June 20, 1864 to January 1, 1867, during which time he collected and disbursed $56,654 19, besides a large sum raised by private donations for soldiers families. Most of this sum was for soldiers bounties, free schools and school buildings, the free school system, having been just introduced. January, 1869, he was again elected justice of the peace, which office he has since continued to hold by successive re-elections, his last term of four years commenced January 1, 1877.

On the fourth Thursday in October, 1868, he was elected President of the Board of Education of Clay township, which included New Cumberland, in which capacity he served till January 1, 1872. In the spring of 1870, he with the other members, J. L. Freeman and J. L. Toap, decided to build the house now occupied as a graded school. After some delay for want of an architect to prepare a plan for the building, Mr. Campbell was appointed architect and submitted a plan that was approved and accepted. He was also appointed to superintend the work. The building, furniture and fixtures cost $13,300.

On the 17th of July, 1873, his wife died aged fifty-six years. After her death he spent a large portion of his time in traveling. He married for a second wife, Mrs. Emily L. Hamilton, whose maiden name was Grafton, born and raised in Wellsville, Ohio. By his first wife he raised six children, three sons and three daughters. The fourth child, a son, died at two years. The eldest daughter and youngest son remain at home with him. By his second wife he had one child, a daughter, born May 6, 1875.

RICHARD FOWLER, JR., was born in now Hancock county, W. Va., July 30, 1830. He married Miss Martha A. Peterson, daughter of Conrad Peterson, in 1859, who bore him nine children, three sons and six daughters. They settled on the farm where they are now living. His father, Richard Fowler, sr., deceased, settled and made the first improvements on said farm. He has followed farming as his vocation during life.

JONATHAN ALLISON, a son of Jonathan Allison, deceased, was born in now Hancock county, W. Va., July 6, 1820, on the farm where he is now living. The farm was settled, and improvements began by his grand-father, James Allison, deceased, in about 1780, and has been owned by the Allison's since that time. He married Miss Nancy Thompson, November 27, 1845. Their union resulted in twelve children, (three of whom are deceased), five sons and four daughters are living. They settled on the farm where they are now living, and has followed farming as his vocation. At present he owns near 900 acres of land in Grant district, in Hancock county, W. Va. He filled the office of constable for a period of about eight years.

J. W. ALLISON, was born in now Hancock county, W. Va., March 31, 1830. He married Miss Isabella S. Cory, April 27, 1852. They settled on the farm where they are now living. The farm was first settled by his grand-father, in 1801. He has followed the manufacturing of Agricultural Implements, in connection with farming as his vocation. He served two terms in the legislature. He filled the office of justice of the peace for ten years.

JAMES C. SCOTT was born April 2, 1827, in now Hancock county, West Virginia. He married Rebecca J. Conley, March 23, 1870. They settled on the old Scott farm, which was located by his grandfather, Alexander Scott, in 1802. There are several fruit trees on the farm that were bearing trees when the Scotts first settled there. He has followed farming as his vocation.

JEREMIAH C. EVANS was born August 15, 1813, in Virginia, and was brought to now Hancock county, West Virginia, by his father, William W. Evans, in 1813. He married Sarah Chapman in December, 1836. His companion deceased in April, 1839. He was again married to Elizabeth S. Sisson, November 24, 1840, to whom he has four children—James M., Elizabeth S., John and Frank S., all of whom are living. He owns and is living on the old Evans homestead farm, containing 300 acres.

GEORGE W. CHAPMAN, son of William Chapman, was born where New Cumberland is now located, in Hancock county, West Virginia, February 11, 1813. He was married May 11, 1843, to Hannah Stockdale, of Ohio. They settled on his father's farm, and in a few years purchased said farm of his father, which he owned and lived on, following farming as his vocation, until deceased. They reared a family of six children—Thomas B., Mary E., William J., Sarah A., and Jackman S. Chapman, who is at home on the farm. William and Sarah are deceased. Thomas B. and Martha A. are in Oakland, California. Mary E. is living in Pittsburgh. His wife died May 4, 1872, aged 48 years, 6 months and 29 days. He died May 25, 1878.

ISAAC W. EVANS was born in now Hancock county, W. Va., on the farm now owned by Jeremiah C. Evans, October 9, 1817. He has followed farming as his vocation during life. He married Ruth Dawson, of Beaver county, Pa., in 1836. They settled on his father's farm. At present he owns 250 acres of the old home place. Their union resulted in seven children, five sons and two daughters. B. D. Evans, William, James D., Rebecca M., John C., Catharine and William P. John C. and William are deceased.

DAVID MCCOY was born in what is now Hancock, W. Va., in 1804. He followed farming as his vocation. He married Matilda Grable, who bore him four children. His wife died in 1869. He deceased in 1874.

JAMES S. MCCOY, was born in 1838, in now Hancock county, W. Va. He followed steamboating as his vocation for a number of years, and for the last five years he has run the ferry at New Lexington. He is the father of five children, two sons and three daughters.

GEORGE BROWN, a son of Richard Brown, jr., deceased was born February 29, 1809, in Holliday's Cove, now Hancock county, W. Va. He has followed farming as his vocation during life. He married Miss Ellen Sprowle, daughter of Hugh Sprowle, of Irish descent, February 21, 1854. They settled on the farm where they are now living. The land was taken up by his grandfather, Jacob Nessley, in 1785.

JACOB N. BROWN, a son of Richard Brown, sr., was born in

now Hancock county, West Virginia, in 1805. He followed farming and trading on the Ohio river as his vocations. He was married in December 1832 to Miss Ann Myler. They settled on the farm where he is now living. They reared a family of nine children—four sons and five daughters, one of the daughters is deceased. His wife died in April 1865.

William Murry was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania. He was married to Jane Mills. In 1818 or 1820 he, with his wife and two children, William C. and James, came to now Hancock county, West Virginia, and settled in Poe district, where Murry's mills now stand, where he remained until in the fall of 1833, then he sold his mill property to his son William C. and moved to Jefferson county, Ohio, where he remained until his death. His wife died in 1833. And he was married again, to Margaret Latimer, who is still living, at the age of eighty years.

Samuel Allison, a son of Charles Allison, was born in now Grant district, Hancock county, West Virginia, September 8th, 1835. He married Miss Eliza Finley. They settled on the farm where they are now living. They have a family of five children—two sons and three daughters.

John H. Manypenny was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, July 31, 1827. He came to Hancock county, W. Va., in 1849, and engaged in farming with his brother for five years; then, in 1854, he commenced operations with his brothers in the fire-brick business; continued for ten years, and in 1864, he again engaged in farming as his vocation, and is following that as his occupation at present. He was married to Susan Henry in 1855; his wife deceased in 1857; he then married Mary A. Brandon in 1860, who bore him two sons; his wife died in 1864. He was again married to Mary Ann Johnston in 1865, who is still living.

James H. Stewart was born in Allegheny county, Pa., in 1810. In 1816 he was brought to now Hancock county, W. Va., by his father, William Stewart. He married Sarah Ann Pugh in 1841. They settled on the farm where they are now living. Their union resulted in eight children, six sons and two daughters, two sons and one daughter are deceased. He followed the manufacturing of fire and common bricks for twenty-five years, and the remainder of his time he has followed farming as his vocation.

Samuel Stewart, a son of James Stewart, was born on the farm where he is now living, in now Grant district, Hancock county, W. Va., in 1832. In 1859 he took a trip to Pike's Peak; remained six months and then returned home. Married Mary E. Donehoo in 1865; they settled on the farm where they are now living. They have a family of four, two sons and two daughters. He has followed farming as his vocation.

J. L. Mahon, was born in Baltimore, Md., in 1814. He came to West Virginia, with his father, in about 1816, and located in Brooke county. In 1837, he married Barbara B. Brenneman, daughter of Christian Brenneman. They settled on the farm where they are now living, in 1840. Their union resulted in ten children, four sons and six daughters. He erected a saw mill on his farm in 1850, and in 1854, he built a grist mill adjoining the saw mill, both of which he has been operating successfully. In 1878, he, in company with Hellings & Brother, erected on his farm, one of the largest fruit houses in the United States, on the Hellings' patent, of Philadelphia—a description of which can be seen in the history of the county of Hancock. He followed the manufacturing of lumber, cooperage and flour, in connection with farming and fruit growing as his vocation. He owns one of the best fruit farms in the state of West Virginia, containing 575 acres. There are 10,000 fruit trees growing on his farm at present.

John Lowary, was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1800. He was married to Jane Proudfoot. Their union resulted in five children, two of which are living. His companion died in 1837. He then married Sarah Hibbets. They reared a family of six children. In 1855, they moved to Columbiana county, Ohio, where they remained until in 1870, they then moved and settled in Hancock county, W. Va., where they are now living. He is postmaster at Oak Run post office. He served as captain and then colonel in the militia. His wife died in 1875.

John H. Campbell was born in now Hancock county, West Virginia, September 15th, 1831. He married Ruth A. McCloud in 1861. They settled in Clay district. His wife died December 24th, 1861. He married Sarah E. Pittenger, daughter of Henry Pittenger. Their union resulted in two children, one of which is deceased. His companion deceased in October 1864. He married Sarah Witherspoon March 1st, 1866. They were given five children, one of which is deceased. His wife died December 24th, 1874. He was again married, to Mary J. Hill, of Ohio. At present he owns a part of the Hugh Pugh farm, where they are now living, and he is following farming as his vocation.

William Hutson, a son of William Hutson, deceased, was born in now Hancock county, West Virginia, October 3rd, 1832. He married Elizabeth A. Stevens, March 19th, 1855. They settled in Poe district, near the Ohio river, where they remained eight years, then moved to Brooke county, West Virginia, remained there five years, and then moved on the farm where they are now living in 1868. They have a family of three children—one son and two daughters. He has followed farming as his vocation.

John Whitehill was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, August 5th, 1828. He married Elizabeth Willcoxon, January 1st, 1856. They settled on the farm where they are now living, located in Poe district, Hancock county, West Virginia. Their union resulted in two children—one son and daughter. He has followed farming as his vocation.

W. G. Anderson was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, May 23, 1834. He learned the blacksmith trade and followed that business as his vocation until in 1861, then he enlisted in company L, 28th regiment, Pennsylvania volunteers. He served one month in said regiment, and then was transferred to Knapp's Pennsylvania battery. The last year he served as a veteran, and received his discharge at the close of the war. Returned home and resumed his trade as his vocation. He married Miss R. J. Maple, in 1868. They settled in Wellsville, Ohio, and in 1875, they moved to the place where they are now living—located in Clay district, near the Pennsylvania line. They have a family of five children—three sons and two daughters.

William D. Snowden was born in now Hancock county, West Virginia, August 21, 1834. He married Martha V. Scaddan, in 1862. They settled on his father's farm, where they are now living. They have a family of four children—one son and three daughters. His principal vocation is farming.

William C. Murry was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, December 16, 1809. He was brought to now Hancock county, West Virginia, by his father, William Murry, in about 1818. He married Emily Abraham, of Steubenville, Ohio. He purchased his father's property, including farm and grist and saw mills, where they settled, and are living at present. Their union resulted in four children—two sons and two daughters. Both of the sons died in the late war, or the war of 1861. William A. Murry died at Richmond, Virginia, a prisoner. John R. Murry took sick while in camp, was brought home, and died in a few days after his arrival.

Absalom Baxter was born in Brooke county, W. Va., March 16, 1833. He was brought to now Poe district, Hancock county, W. Va., by his father Samuel Baxter, in 1836. He followed farming as his vocation. He married Honor Brambrick, daughter of Thomas Brambrick, deceased, November 2, 1859. They settled on the farm where they are now living, located one mile southwest of Fairview. Their union resulted in five children, Julia, Lawrence, Rachel, Annie and Ruth, all of which are living.

Alexander Morrow was born in Tyrone county, Ireland, in 1821. He emigrated to America in 1842. Landing in New York city, he continued his journey westward until he reached Freeman's landing, where he stopped and made his home in Hancock county, W. Va., since that time. He married Rachel Jane Shanley, daughter of Wm. Shanley, in 1856. They settled on the farm where they are now living. They have a family of four children, three sons and one daughter.

James W. Finley was born in Washington county, Pa., December 3, 1830. He came to now Hancock county, W. Va., with his father when about four months old. He taught two terms of school, one in the winter of 1849–50 and the other in 1850–51.

He enlisted in company K, Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry for three years or during the war. His regiment being discharged in the spring of 1864, their time having expired, he was transferred to the Thirty-third Ohio, where he remained until his time expired and was discharged from the service September, 1864, and returned home, and remained there until January, 1865, when he re-enlisted as a recruit in company A, One Hundred and Fifteenth Ohio Regiment, remaining in said regiment a short time, and its time having expired it was mustered out of the service, and he was transferred to the One Hundred and Eighty-eighth Ohio, where he remained until the close of the war when he was discharged from the service, and he returned home. He married Sarah M. Guthrie, of Beaver county, Pa., May 17, 1866. They settled in Hancock county, W. Va., where they are now living. They have a family of three children, two sons and one daughter.

JOHN R. FINLEY, was born in Washington county, Pa., April 8, 1824. He was brought to now Hancock county, W. Va., in 1831, by his father, Thomas Finley, who settled just across the Ohio river, from East Liverpool, Ohio. John R. Finley is a carpenter by trade, which he follows in connection with farming as his vocation. He married Louisa Scott, daughter, of Nathan Scott, in 1860. They settled in now Grant district. They have a family of eight children, six sons and two daughters.

ROBERT M. CUNNINGHAM, was born August 24, 1844, in now Grant district, Hancock county, W. Va. He married Mary E. Kirk, of Beaver county, Pa. They settled on the farm where they are now living. They have a family of four children, one son and three daughters. He is following farming as his vocation.

WILLAM C. PUSEY was born in Chester county, Pa., August 19, 1818. He attended school at Westchester academy. After leaving school he clerked in a store at Unionville in 1833, and in Philadelphia in 1834–5, and from thence to Oak Hill, in Lancaster county, Pa. In the spring of 1837 he came to New Garden, Columbiana county, Ohio, remained until in 1840; then moved to Wellsville, Ohio, where he followed the commission business until in 1843; then moved to Liverpool, Ohio, and engaged in the grocery business until 1844. He married Rachel A. Gardner, daughter of John Gardner, deceased, in 1844. They settled on her father's farm; remained two years, and in 1846 they moved to Wellsville, Ohio, and engaged in the mercantile business and continued the business until 1852. Then they returned to the farm where they are now living. They reared two children, Elwood F. and Clara B. He served as justice of the peace in Wellsville, Ohio, for four and one half years; filled the same office in Grant district, Hancock county, W. Va., for six years, and in the fall of 1876 he was elected to the office of Presiding Justice of Hancock county, and is holding that position at present.

WILLIAM W. ALLISON was born in York county, Pa., February 22, 1795; moved to Beaver county, Pa., in 1809; married Ellen Allison in 1824. They settled in now Hancock county, W. Va. They reared a family of six children, four sons and two daughters, two of the sons are deceased; he followed farming as his vocation; he is now living and enjoying good health for a man of eigty-four years of age.

LAWSON C. ROGERS, was born in Butler county, Pa., November 22, 1815, and was brought to now Hancock county, W. Va., by his father, Roland Rogers, in 1819. He married Mary Ann Moody, of Ohio, in 1845. They settled in Grant district. At present they own a farm one and a half miles from the Ohio river, on which they are now living. They have a family of six children, four sons and two daughters.

HUGH NEWELL, a son of John Newell, was born in Fairview, now Hancock county, W. Va., September 16, 1827. He married Miss A. Marks, daughter of Samuel E. Marks. They settled in Poe district, remained until 1865, and then moved to Grant district, on the farm where they are now living. Their union resulted in five children, three sons and two daughters.

JOSEPH P. KINNEY, a son of Isaac Kinney, was born in now Hancock county, W. Va., June 22, 1827. He married Rosala McGlennen, of Ohio, September 17, 1868. They settled on the farm where they are now living. They have two children, Eva Jane and Joe Emma. He owns a farm of 400 acres, and is following farming as his vocation.

GEORGE STEWART, a son of Samuel Stewart, was born in now Hancock county, W. Va. He married Martha Stephenson, of Beaver county, Pa., in 1841. They settled in Grant district. He followed farming as his vocation until in May, 1876. They moved to East Liverpool, Ohio, where they are now living. They reared a family of two sons, John D. and Robert F.

JOHN D. STEWART, was born February 14, 1842, in Hancock county, W. Va., and married Rachel A. Baxter in 1865. They settled on the farm where they are now living. They have a family of seven children, five sons and two daughters. He has followed farming as his vocation.

ROBERT G. STEWART, son of Samuel Stewart, was born August 14th, 1835, in now Hancock county, West Virginia. He married Ruth A. Gallaher in 1859. They settled on the farm where they are now living. They have a family of six children—two sons and four daughters. He has followed farming as his vocation.

JAMES M. STEWART, a son of Benjamin Stewart, was born in now Hancock county, West Virginia, January 29th, 1843. He married Sarah M. Rogers in 1876. They settled on the farm where they are now living. They have two children—son and daughter. He has followed farming as his vocation.

BENJAMIN STEWART, a son of William Stewart, was born in now Hancock county, West Virginia, in 1814. He married Mary Ann Warwic, of Beaver county, Pennsylvania, in 1842. They settled on the farm where his companion is now living. He deceased in October 1878. They reared a family of seven children—five sons and two daughters. One of the sons is deceased. He has followed farming as his vocation. His son William served seventeen months in the war of 1861, in company I, Twelfth Virginia Regiment.

JONATHAN J. ALLISON, son of James Allison, was born in now Hancock county, West Virginia, in 1840. He married Mary A. Allison, April 6th, 1854. They settled on the farm, in Grant district, where they are now living. They have a family of eight children—four sons and four daughters. He has followed farming as his principal vocation.

ALEXANDER ALLISON was born in Hancock county, West Virginia, in 1825. He married Elizabeth S. Snowden, daughter of William Snowden, deceased, in 1856. They settled on the farm where they are now living. They have a family of six children—three sons and three daughters. He follows farming as his occupation.

GEORGE ALLISON was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1795; he married Jane Glenn, of said county, in 1816. In 1824, he, with his wife and four children, James, Robert, Mary and Elizabeth, came and settled on King's creek, now Hancock county, W. Va., where they remained until in 1829, when they removed and settled on the north branch of Tomlinson's run, where he is still living. One more son, Alexander, was born to them after their settlement in West Virginia; has followed farming as his vocation; his wife died in November, 1866.

DAVID ALLISON, a son of Ross Allison, deceased, was born in now Hancock county, W. Va., June 14, 1844. Married Elizabeth J. Allison, daughter of Thomas Allison. They settled on his father's farm, where they remained until 1872, then they moved on the farm where they are now living; he is following the manufacturing of staves in connection with farming as his vocation.

CHARLES ALLISON, a son of Jonathan Allison, deceased, was born in now Hancock county, W. Va., December 11, 1805, on the farm now owned by Jonathan Allison in Grant district. Was brought up a farmer, and has followed that as his vocation. His education consisted of what could be obtained in the common schools of those days. Married Sarah White, who bore him four children, Samuel, James, Mary and Nancy; his companion died September 1, 1851; he married Mary Garvin, April 29, 1852, who bore him one daughter, Susan Virginia; he owns a farm of 175 acres, located in Grant district. Served as constable for eight years.

JAMES ALLISON, a son of Jonathan Allison, deceased, was born in now Hancock county, W. Va., October 2, 1809. He has followed farming as his vocation. At present he owns 606 acres

of land in Grant district. He married Sarah Pugh, daughter of Peter Pugh, November 25, 1830. They settled on the farm where they are now living. They reared a family of eight children, Jonathan J., Sarah Ann, Nancy Jane, Peter P., Adaline, James W., Charles and William W., who served six months in the war of 1861, in the Twelfth Virginia Regiment, and died at Winchester, May 13, 1863. Peter P. Allison served nearly three years in the war of 1861, in the Twelfth Virginia Regiment.

John Wilson was born in 1818, on King's creek, Hancock county, W. Va. Located in Fairview in 1841. Finished learning the saddle and harness trade after removing to said village. Went into partnership with his brother in 1846 in that business, carrying on a shop until 1852, when his brother migrated to California. Married Miss Elizabeth Owings in 1846. He purchased his partner's interest and continued the business himself. Elected sheriff in 1870, and re-elected in 1872. He was appointed post master under President Buchanan. Was again appointed under Presdent Johnson's administration. He is still engaged in the saddlery business in Fairview. Is a member of the Christian Church. Has a family of eight children, seven boys and one girl.

J. G. Hunter, blacksmith, Fairview, was born March 21, 1844, in Washington county, Pa. Came with his grandmother to Fairview when very young. At an early age he apprenticed to learn the blacksmith trade with J. W. Allison and remained in his employ about ten years. Married Mrs. Adaline Scott, *nee* Allison, in 1868. They have a family of eight children. In 1872 he erected a shop 40x40 feet and started on his own account. They are members of the Presbyterian Church, Fairview.

George W. Stewart, was born Jan. 18, 4844, and worked at farming until he reached the age of 25. Married Miss Dora Morrow, of Fairview, January 24, 1872. In 1873, he took charge of the Virginia House, and has been engaged in that business ever since. He learned dentistry, and commenced practicing in 1877, in connection with the Hotel. They have a family of three children, Alexander T., James J. and Cora B.

John Bisman, cabinet maker, Fairview, was born in Bavaria, Germany, March 8, 1831, and emigrated to America, landing at New Orleans in 1848, where he remained a few months, and then removed to Pittsburgh, Pa., living in that city four years working at his trade. Was married to Miss Rebecca Berris, a resident of Somerset county, Pa. In 1852, he moved to Fairview, and engaged, as a journeyman a short time, and then purchased his employer's shop, continueing the business ever since. He has a family of two boys and two girls. Shop located on High street.

John Broebeck, miller, at present proprietor of the Eureka mills, formerly known as the Fairview mills, was born in the Shenandoah Valley, near Strasburg, Va., in 1837. Followed farming there for several years, and then removed to Hancock county, in 1859; married Miss Rebecca Pugh. In 1862, enlisted in Company I, 12th Regiment West Virginia, serving three years. Was under Gen. Milroy, when he was driven from Winchester, and also in a charge made near Petersburg. Come in possession of his mill in 1873. This mill was erected in 1828, by a Mr. Silverthorn, and is an old but substantial mill yet, and still retains its reputation for the manufacture of excellent flour.

W. W. Morrow, farmer, was born in Fairview, July 14, 1839. He remained with his father until about 1861, when he enlisted in the three months' service. In 1862 recruited Company D, First Virginia Artillery and received his commission as senior lieutenant in August 14, 1862, serving seventeen months. Mostly engaged in the employ of the government, from the beginning of the war to the close, in recruiting soldiers for old companies. On the 17th of August, 1863, he was united in marriage to Miss K. C. Anderson. In 1865 he commenced farming, which avocation he still follows. Pays some attention to stock raising. He has a family of six children.

William Dever, a son of John Dever, whose father migrated from Germany and settled in Maryland, in the latter end of the last century. Was a soldier of the war of 1812, and fought under General Harrison on the frontier. He afterward migrated to Beaver county, Pennsylvania. His family numbered eight children. Died at the age of 76. John was his youngest son, who had a family of twelve children, all of whom are still living, our subject being the eldest, was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, in 1834. At the age of sixteen he left home and came to Hancock county and apprenticed himself to G. V. Swearingen, to learn the mill-wright business, serving three years, under instruction, after which time he followed that trade on his own account until the breaking out of the rebellion, when he enlisted in Company K, Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Served under General McClellan in the early campaign and was in the engagement at Rich Mountain. Owing to the great exposure he was subject to in the march and in the camp, his health failed him, and he was honorably discharged from the army. He returned home and married Mrs. Swearingen in 1862. Is principally engaged at farming. He and his family are members of the Presbyterian church of Fairview.

George Baxter, (Curley,) was born near Fairview, August 19th, 1828. His father moved from near Wellsburg, where he was born. He married in 1818, and his wife lived but a few years. In 1825 he was again united in marriage, to Miss Ruth McGuire, who was born on the Hooker farm, not far from where he lived. Our subject remained with his father, assisting him in farming and attended the common schools. On the 18th of August, 1870, he married Miss Eliza Kinney, daughter of Mr. Isaac Kinney. He has been engaged in farming most of his life, and owns the old homestead, where he is now living.

T. J. Marshall, mail carrier, was born near Fairview, Hancock county, West Virginia, April 5th, 1828. He remained with his father, assisting him on the farm and attending school, until he arrived at the age of twenty, then went to buying horses and taking them east for market, and followed that business for five years. In 1852 he was married, and then went to farming for a short time, after which he took a contract for carrying the mail from Fairview to Wellsville, which he continued about eight years. In 1870 he took another contract for carrying the mail from Fairview to McCoy's Station. On this route he runs a hack in connection, carrying passengers to and from the railroad. Had a family of four children—one of whom is dead.

CLAY AND BUTLER DISTRICTS.

A. Manypenny was born April 1, 1821, in Washington county, Pa. Reared in Jefferson county, Ohio. Came to now Han county, West Va., in 1849 or 1850. Followed farming as his vocation for about five years. In 1853 or 1854, he, in company with two of his brothers, purchased the Ætna Fire Brick Works, which business he is following as his vocation at present. Married Elizabeth Robb, June 7, 1857. Their union resulted in nine children, six sons and three daughters.

J. Manypenny, was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1819. He was taken to Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1825 by his father; remained until 1843, then he came to now Hancock county, West Va., and commenced digging clay at the Ætna Fire Brick Works. In 1853 he, in company with his brother, purchased these works, and began operating them in 1854, and has been closely applying himself to the fire brick business since that time. Married Nancy A. Robb, who bore him eleven children, all of whom are living.

B. F. Shane was born June 2, 1825, in Jefferson county, Ohio, and brought up on a farm; he attained a common school education. In 1852 he married Emily Stewart. Their union resulted in six children; his wife deceased in 1877; he has followed the manufacturing of fire-bricks since 1871 as his vocation.

D. Dixon was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, April 27, 1852. He was brought up on a farm; received his education at common and graded schools; moved to Hancock county, West Virginia, in the spring of 1867; worked two years in the pottery at the Black Horse Works, and nine years for Shane in the fire brick business, and at present is a partner in the Black Diamond fire brick works. He married Emma Hunter in 1877. Their union has resulted in one child.

William Hamilton was born in Ireland in 1835. He came to America in 1854, and located at Freeman's landing, Hancock county, West Virginia, in 1855. Married Mary E. Grimes in 1856. They settled in New Cumberland in 1870, where they

are now living. They have a family of seven children—five sons and two daughters. He is foreman of yard No. 2, at the Clifton Works, and has held that position for eight years.

JAMES R. CARSON, a son of Samuel Carson, deceased, was born in now Hancock county, West Virginia, in 1807. He learned the tailor trade and followed that as his vocation for thirty-five years, then he changed his occupation to farming, and is pursuing that as his vocation at present. He married Sarah Conley of Beaver county, Pennsylvania, in 1835. They settled in Washington county, Pennsylvania, remained four years, and then moved on the farm, where they are now living, in Clay district, Hancock county, West Virginia. They reared eight children—Martin S., Samuel H., John M., James A., David M., William W., Matthew B., and Sarah W. His companion died in 1871 Martin L., served near two years in the war of 1861, in Company I, of the Twelfth Virginia Regiment.

EDWARD CAMPBELL was born in Ireland in 1827. He emigrated to America in 1848, landing at New York, thence to Philadelphia, where he remained four years. In 1852 he came to New Cumberland, and married Esther Herron in 1854. They settled in Monroe county, Ohio, where they remained two years, then returned to Hancock county, W. Va., purchased the farm on which they are now living, containing 143 acres, and has followed farming as his vocation since that time. Their union resulted in four children, two sons and two daughters. The sons are deceased.

GEORGE H. HOBBS, a son of Hanson Hobbs, was born in now Hancock county, W. Va., December 19, 1831. He married Mary J. Jones in 1860, daughter of Wm. Jones. They settled on the farm where they are now living. They have a family of three children, two sons and one daughter. He is following farming as his vocation.

ALEXANDER EDIE, a son of John Edie, deceased, was born on the farm where he is now living, in Clay district now Hancock county, W. Va., in 1803. He was reared a farmer and followed that as his vocation during life. His education was that obtained in the common schools of his minority days. He married Margaret Moore, daughter of Thomas and Mary Moore, in 1823. They settled on the farm where they are now living. They reared a family of ten children—Thomas, John, Abraham, William, Harrison, Samuel, Alexander, Lydia, Sarah J. and Rebecca. He is still living and enjoying good health for one of his age.

JOHN C. CRAWFORD, a son of Robert Crawford, was born in 1830, in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. He came with his father to Butler district, Hancock county, West Virginia, and located on the James W. Brown farm, which his father purchased in 1849. He assisted him in farming as his vocation. In 1857 he took charge of the farm, and has been engaged in that business since. He married Miss Mary Porter, daughter of James S. Porter, of same county. They have a family of five children—James P., Eliza M., William A., Amanda and George. They are members of the Presbyterian Church. He has been a ruling elder in the church for ten years. He is president of the board of education, has been elected three times to that position.

J. W. THAYER, proprietor of the New Cumberland planing mill, was born August 19th, 1839, in Fairview, and is a son of Nathan Thayer. When sixteen years of age he engaged with Mr. Thomas, at Sloan's Station, in Ohio, to learn the wagon-maker trade, serving an apprenticeship of three years. Built the present planing mill in 1861. He was married in 1865 to Miss Elizabeth Baxter, of Wellsville, Ohio, who has borne him five children—two boys and three girls. They are members of the Presbyterian Church. Elected in 1873–4 to the office of recorder of the incorporated village of New Cumberland. At present he is doing a good business in the manufacture of sash, doors, &c., &c.

S. M. MORROW, of the firm of Brown & Morrow, was born in Fairview, on April 25th, 1849. Devoted most of his boyhood days upon a farm. In 1869 he engaged in the manufacture of agricultural implements in that village. Removed to New Cumberland in 1876, and helped to establish the *Independent* newspaper of that place.

A. W. BROWN, of the *Independent*, was born in Wellsburg, W. Va., in 1854. Commenced to learn the "Art Preservative," in 1863. Came to New Cumberland in 1876, and he, in company with S. M. Morrow, founded the *Independent* newspaper. On the 25th of October, 1876, he married Miss Mary V. Morrow, of Fairview, Hancock county, W. Va. He is a member of the Episcopal church. They have one child.

W. B. FREEMAN, brick manufacturer, was born in Pittsburgh, in 1824. Located with his father, Thomas Freeman, in Hancock county, W. Va., in 1835, settling at now Freeman's Landing. Purchased his father's interest in the brick works in 1853, which he has ever since been operating.

SAMUEL EDIE, whose father's name was Alexander Edie, was born in Hancock county, August, 1834. Is a farmer. On the 18th of October, 1866, he married Miss Alice G. Hood. Their union resulted in five children, two sons and three daughters. His wife died October, 1878.

JOHN KNOX, boot and shoe dealer, was born in Washington county, Pa., December 25th, 1815. Came to Holliday's Cove in 1837, and engaged in the boot and shoe business. Married Miss Mary J. Smith, September, 1839. His wife died in 1844. Was married to Elizabeth Purdy, in 1845. He is the father of six children.

WILLIAM M. LEE, farmer, was born in Washington county, Pa., on the 3d of December, 1827. Married Miss Caroline Patterson, of that county, December 11, 1850. Settled in Holliday's Cove in the month of August, of the year 1868. They have a family of seven children. He is at present filling the office of justice of the peace.

PHILIP FRESHWATER, farmer; born in Brooke county, West Va., June 7, 1810; he was raised a farmer; receiving a limited education in the common schools of those days. In September, 1830, was united in the bonds of matrimony to Miss Ellen Archer. On the following October they settled on the farm upon which they are living, in Butler district, Hancock county, West Va.; his wife died on the 12th of March, 1864; has been very successful as a farmer.

REASON RALSTON, farmer; born on the farm where he is now living, October 16, 1816; was a son of Jos. Ralston; has followed farming and surveying. In 1845 he married Miss Ellen Brice, and went to housekeeping on the old homestead; he is the father of eight children, four sons and four daughters. Are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

DAVID GARDNER was a son of James; born September 10, 1830, in now Butler district, Hancock county; follows farming and wool-growing. Married Miss Amanda Cully, of Washington county, Pa., in 1854. They have a family of ten children, five sons and five daughters.

JAMES PURDY, farmer; born March 17, 1817, in Westmoreland county, Pa.; came with his parents to Hancock county, in 1821. Was married to Miss Mary J. Knox, of Holliday's Cove, October 4, 1858; he settled on the farm he now occupies; is the father of six children, two sons and four daughters.

DR. E. J. OWINGS, farmer; born in Ohio in 1838, and raised in Grant county, Indiana. Educated at Marion, Indiana. Read medicine and attended the Medical College at Cincinnati. Practiced ten years in the State above mentioned. In 1865 he migrated to Wheeling, West Va., and in 1866, came to Hancock county; married Miss Elizabeth Campbell daughter of David Campbell in 1868; he then settled in the Cove, following his profession until 1874, then he moved on the farm, where they are now living. They have a family of three children—two sons and one daughter.

WILLIAM TRUAX was born in New Jersey, in 1805. Came with his father to Brooke county when but young. Formed the acquaintance of Miss Dorcas Stansberry, and was married to her in 1826. She bore him four children. Her death took place in 1834, and then he married Miss Jane Adair, of Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, in 1837. In 1845 he moved to Washington county, Pennsylvania, where in 1864 he died. His widow lived there until 1871, when she, with her family, returned to Hancock county, settling in Butler district, where they are still living.

WILLIAM MAHAN, JR., farmer. Born in Baltimore, Md., on September 28, 1807. Came with his father William Mahan in 1816. He remained with his parents until eighteen years of age, then he learned the gunsmith business, which he followed for five years and then returned to farming. On the 30th of December, 1835, he was united in marriage to Susanna Osborn. They settled on his father's farm, located in Brooke county, West Virginia. In 1843 a farm was purchased by his father, for him, in Butler district. In 1862 his wife died, and in 1866 he married Miss K. J. Baker. Farm is located near the old Henderson Mill, on King's creek. He is the father of four children.

SUPPLEMENT

TO

RICHLAND DISTRICT, OHIO COUNTY.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ROBERT STEWART.

Mr. Stewart was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1788, and came to Ohio county with his father John Stewart, when only ten years of age. His father was a blacksmith and was probably the first one of his trade to locate in this part of the country. He first purchased one hundred and twelve acres of land from a man named Henry Dickson, which is now a part of the well improved farm owned by the Stewart brothers. Robert Stewart, the subject of this sketch ,was raised a farmer, and like that of many others of his day, his education was neglected in his boyhood, but by close application to study during his leisure hours, he acquired sufficient education to make him a very useful man. He married, when twenty-eight years of age, a Miss Farriss, but she only lived a short time, and in 1828 he married Elizabeth Craig, and by this marriage had seven children, four sons and three daughters. Mr. Stewart was a devoted christian and member of the Presbyterian church. He died in 1876, in full faith of going to a better home. His wife had gone before him, having died in 1872.

GEORGE W. NICHOLS.

The subject of this sketch was born in Wheeling, March 6, 1818. He was a son of Hugh and Rosana Nichols, pioneers in Wheeling. Mr. Nichols was raised a farmer and received a common school education. In 1841 he married Rose Cotts, and by this marriage had eleven children. Hugh, the eldest son, was born May 1, 1842, and died November 10, 1876. John W. was born November 6, 1843. James D. born July 25, 1846. Rachel R. born December 5, 1848; she married William Lipincott. Joseph W. born March 3, 1851. Sarah E. born December 19, 1852. William A. born November 10, 1854, Isaac C. born January 2, 1856. Emma T. born January 30, 1860. Mary L. born January 20, 1858, but died when an infant. Elenor May, born May 22, 1864.

W. J. WELSHAUS

was born in Ohio county in 1825, and was a son of Joseph Welshaus, one of the pioneers of the county. Mr. Welshaus was raised a farmer and educated at the common schools. He has a finely improved farm and is devoting considerable of his time to stockraising.

JOHN W. NICHOLS.

Mr. Nichols was born in Brooke county, November 6, 1843, He is a son of George W., and grandson of Hugh Nichols. The family were of English origin, but had emigrated to America prior to the Revolutionary war. John was raised a farmer and educated in the common schools of his native county. In 1869 he married Miss Lula Cotts, daughter of John Cotts. They have had one child—a son. Mr. Nichols is an enterprising farmer and stock-raiser, making the raising of fine sheep a specialty.

SAMUEL SMITH.

Was born in England in 1820, and came to America in 1830, and in 1833 came to Wheeling and remained their eighteen years. He then purchased part of the Wayte homestead in Liberty district, containing eighty-two acres, where he now resides. He married, in 1844, Miss Jenkins. They have seven children living. Robert A., the oldest son was out in the late war—serving with the 15th West Virginia Volunteers. Mr. Smith has a fine farm and is devoting much time to the raising of improved stock. He was deputy sheriff of the county for a number of years.

WILLIAM D. HINES,

Son of Jonathan Hines, was born in Wheeling in 1836. He learned the moulders trade and worked at it for several years in Wheeling. At the breaking out of the late war, he enlisted, October 13, 1861, in the 6th West Virginia Volunteers, and served with honor until 1865, when he was mustered out. He received a wound from which he has never entirely recovered. Mr. Hines is now located on a farm in Liberty district.

JAMES M'DONALD,

Was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1801, and came to Ohio county in 1810 with his father, Archibald McDonald, who was an old Revolutionary soldier; he settled on the farm now occupied by the subject of this sketch. James was raised a farmer and received a good common school education; he has been prosperous in life, having accumulated enough to make him comfortable as long as he lives. He has now retired from hard work, but has been a man of much usefulness in his younger days.

ROBERT BERKITT

Was born in Scotland in 1827, and came to America in 1848. He located in California until he accumulated enough to buy a farm, when he came to West Virginia and located where he now lives. He married a Miss Brown, and has a fine improved farm.

HISTORY

OF THE

Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railway,

FAMILIARLY KNOWN AS THE FAMOUS "PAN-HANDLE ROUTE."

ITS PROGRESS FROM ITS INCEPTION, AND PRESENT VAST IMPORTANCE.

FACTS, FIGURES AND OBSERVATIONS SHOWING ITS LEASED LINES, CONNECTIONS, PROMINENT OFFICIALS, ROLLING STOCK, EXCEPTIONAL FACILITIES TO INSURE SAFETY OF TRAVEL, EFFICIENT CONDUCT AND STATISTICS OF BUSINESS.

Interesting Sketches of Trips Along its Main Stem and Branches—Visits to its Principal Offices, and a Graphic Description of its Extensive Locomotive and Car Shops, with Significant Reference to the Matchless PULLMAN PALACE, PARLOR, HOTEL and SLEEPING CARS, as constantly Running on this Road.

SYNONYMOUS with the title of this work, the style of "Pan Handle" has somehow become, as it were, inseparably associated with the important Railroad system named in the above caption. Though really, as the following history will abundantly demonstrate, there exists neither legal or other warrantable excuse (beyond the crude theory of common usage) to justify such a departure. To trace, however, the details, *in extenso*, associated with each and all the several important railway lines now merged into, and operated under the corporate title of the "Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis Railway Company," would be about as useless an occupation as the result would prove uninteresting to the general reader. Suffice it, if we take only a general retrospect of facts and figures as ample for historical preservation and future reference. The comprehensive system referred to may be said to have perfected itself "piece-meal"—extending over a period of several years—resulting in its present main stem, operating direct between Pittsburgh and Columbus, a distance of 193 miles, from the former of which cities it is our intention to take the initiative to our subsequent remarks. So far back as March 24th, 1849, an act was granted by the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, chartering what was styled the "Pittsburgh & Steubenville Railroad Company," authorizing the construction of a track commencing on the Monongahela river, near Pittsburgh, and running in the direction of Steubenville, on the bank of the Ohio river, to a point on the Virginia state line. Subsequently, under the provisions of a supplement to this act, passed April 21, 1852, the company received further authority to extend its road into the city of Pittsburgh—thus enabling them to make immediate connection with the Pennsylvania railroad. The work was commenced in June, 1852, and completed in October, 1865, when Steubenville became in direct communication with the east. This line, however, the Pittsburgh & Steubenville, would seem to have experienced difficulty in retaining the approving smile of "Dame Fortune," for we find under date of November 6th, 1867, its franchises and property were brought to the hammer under a decree of foreclosure at the suit of the trustees of its first mortgage. The persons for whom, and on whose account, it was then bought in, immediately organized a new corporation, to-wit, December 28th, 1867, under the name and style of the Pan-Handle Railway Company.

Now, the good people of Pennsylvania and West Virginia (then simply Virginia) desiring rail communication from the Pennsylvania state line to the Ohio river, so early as 1847, encountered all kinds of opposition in the construction of a road, which, however, a private company ultimately got into operation on a very limited scale, but only to witness its failure in 1854.* We next find, under date of March 30th, 1860, the General Assembly of Virginia incorporated what was known as the "Holliday's Cove Railroad Company," for the purpose of constructing a road from the Pennsylvania state line, to—or near—the city of Steubenville, Ohio, which ultimately took in the abandoned road bed originally laid by the private company already referred to. The first election of directors took place May 26th, 1860, when Thos. S. Clarke was made president, with

* In 1847 a petition was presented to the Virginia Legislature for the right of way, to build a Rail Road from the Ohio River, opposite Steubenville, across the Pan-Handle of Virginia, to the Pennsylvania State line, to fill a gap then existing in the present P. C. & St. L. Ry. line. The petitioners' prayer was not granted. A similar petition was presented to each succeeding Legislature till 1852, with the same result. Further effort in that direction seeming useless Messrs. Jesse Edgington and Col. Nathaniel Wells, two energetic, enterprising citizens, in 1853, undertook to build it as a private enterprise, and to that end bought from the land-owners along the line of the road, one hundred feet wide of land, the entire width of the Pan-Handle—seven miles,—and received a title in fee simple for it. The contract for building the road was given to John W. Geary in June, 1853. Mr. Geary subsequently played a conspicuous part in the history of the country, being appointed governor of the territory of Kansas,—was a prominent general in the war of the rebellion, and was afterwards elected Governor of Pennsylvania. On the 4th of July 1854, the first train ran over the road from the Ohio to the Pennsylvania state line, where a large concourse of people assembled and had a grand celebration and a public dinner. Edgington and Wells were bitterly opposed by the Virginia authorities, while engaged in the prosecution of the work. In the fall of 1853, the Governor directed the Attorney General to file in the Ohio county circuit court, a bill for an injunction enjoining them in its further prosecution. The defendants promptly met the issue. The State failed to appear and the case was dismissed. Immediately thereafter, however, the prosecuting attorney of Brooke county commenced another suit in the circuit court there, charging the defendants with a conspiracy against the laws of the State. The case was promptly met again, and after able argument, was decided against the State. Not satisfied yet, the enemies of the road succeeded in getting a bill introduced into the Legislature of Virginia in the session of 1853-4, declaring it a misdemeanor, punishable by fine and imprisonment in the penitentiary, for any person or persons, without a grant of way by the Legislature, to build a Railroad within the limits of the State. Messrs. Edgington and Wells promptly repaired to Richmond, and the result was the bill failed to pass. They run a passenger car daily each way over their road for about six months, when they discontinued their trains and the road remained idle.

Isaac Jones, Thos. A. Scott, J. Edgar Thomson and Edmund Smith, directors; Jos. D. Potts, secretary. In pursuance of this act and amendments, together with a special act of the General Assembly of Ohio, and an act of Congress—this railroad and the magnificent bridge, crossing the Ohio river at Steubenville, were constructed, between the years of 1861–5. The Steubenville & Indiana Railroad Company was chartered Feb. 24th, 1848, by a special act of the General Assembly of Ohio, authorizing the construction of a railroad—single or double track—by way of Connotten, or "Still Water Creek," to Mount Vernon, Knox county, and thence by the most eligible route to the Indiana state line, at any point between Willshire and "Fort Recovery." And it was further authorized by provisions of an act passed March 12th, 1849, amendatory of the foregoing law, to construct a branch road from Coshocton to Columbus, by way of Newark or Mount Vernon, and connect with any other railroad. The election of directors took place March 6th, 1850, when Daniel Kilgore was made president, with Dr. John Andrews, Jas. Means, Wm. McDonald, Thompson Hanna, W. K. Johnson and James Parks, directors; R. S. Moodey, secretary; D. L. Collier, treasurer; J. Blickensderfer, jr., chief engineer, and T. L. Jewett and Thos. Means, solicitors. In December, 1851, however, Mr. Kilgore becoming deceased, was succeeded in the presidency by Mr. James Means, while Mr. J. G. Morris was appointed secretary and treasurer to fill the vacancies caused by the resignation of Messrs. Moodey and Collier. Mr. W. B. Hubbard succeeded Mr. Means as president in 1855, and on his resignation, that position fell into the able hands of the Hon. Thos. L. Jewett, June 7th, 1855, and he acted in that capacity, and as receiver, down to the consolidation of the "Pan-Handle Co." with the "Holliday's Cove Company," and the "Steubenville & Indiana Railroad Company." The work on this line was commenced in 1852, and the road was completed from Steubenville to Newark April 11th, 1855. In consequence of financial difficulties, however, this organization became embarrassed, and September 2d, 1859, the Hon. Thos. L. Jewett became receiver. October, 1865, arrangements were made with the "Pittsburgh and Steubenville Railroad Company," and others, for operating the entire line from Pittsburgh to Columbus as the "Pittsburgh, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad," and it was so operated until the consolidation referred to was effected. We should also state that the "Steubenville & Indiana Railroad Co." under date of April 17th, 1857, had consummated arrangements with the "Central Ohio Railway Company" to convey its traffic over its section, then in operation from Newark to Columbus, Ohio, but in March, 1864, the former company effected the purchase of an undivided half interest in the said line, thus completing the line of the "Steubenville & Indiana Railroad," to last named point. And now comes

THE GENERAL CONSOLIDATION.

Under date of May, 1868, the "Pan-Handle Railway Co." of Pennsylvania; the "Holliday's Cove Railroad Company," of West Virginia; and the "Steubenville & Indiana Railroad Company," of Ohio, entered into articles of consolidation under the name and style of the "*Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis Railway Company,*" thus forming a through line from the terminus of the Pennsylvania Railroad, Pittsburgh, Pa., to the city of Columbus, Ohio, a distance of 193 miles, under the one management. This is exclusive of the Cadiz branch, from the main stem, running eight miles into an extensive agricultural and stock raising section of country, which virtually gives the corporation in question the ownership of at least 201 miles. The new company immediately organized by the election of Thos. L. Jewett, president; George B. Roberts, vice president; J. G. Morris, secretary and treasurer; A. J. McDowell, auditor; W. W. Card, superintendent; M. J. Becker, engineer; S. F. Sculi, general ticket agent; James Means, general freight agent; George D. Whitcomb, supply agent. Mr. Jewett was succeeded in the office of president by Col. Thomas A. Scott, who still retains it with exceptional ability. After all, we may be said to have only given one limb of the immense railroad system so popular under the style, or rather cognomen, of the "Pan-Handle Route," for the company still further controls an interest in the following

LEASED LINES.

The Columbus, Chicago & Indiana Central Railway, from January 22d, 1869—from Columbus to Indiana and Chicago—a distance of 580 miles.

The Little Miami and Columbus & Xenia Cos. lines from the 23d of February, 1870—195 miles—as follows: from Columbus to Xenia, Xenia to Cincinnati, Xenia to Richmond, Indiana; and Xenia to Springfield.

The Chartiers Railway Co's Road was leased December 8th, 1871—from Mansfield to Washington, Pa., 22 miles.

The Cincinnati & Muskingum Valley Co's lines in December, 1872, operating 148 miles, from Dresden junction to Morrow, Ohio.*

The Pittsburgh, Wheeling & Kentucky road—was leased February 25th, 1878, a distance of 24 miles, from its junction with the P. C. & St. L., main line, east of Steubenville bridge, to passenger depot, Wheeling.

In fact, the popular "P. C. & St. L. (or 'Pan Handle') Company," (with its associate, the "Pennsylvania Company," operating in the northwest) may be said to control the entire traffic west of Pittsburgh to Lake Erie, and affords the most complete, direct and inviting routes to Toledo, Grand Rapids, Louisville, Ashtabula, Vincennes, Chicago and St. Louis, with the safest and most efficiently organized facilities of any railway system in America.

STATISTICS OF TRACKS, BRIDGES, TUNNELS, &c.

(P. C. & St. L. Division.)

The length of the main line, as we have said, is $193\frac{3}{10}$ miles, viz:—single track, $176\frac{9}{10}$ miles—double track, $15\frac{4}{10}$ miles, side tracks $48\frac{6}{10}$ miles. Cadiz branch $8\frac{1}{10}$ miles, side tracks $0\frac{3}{10}$ mile. There are 51 wooden bridges, with an aggregate length of 7,752 feet; 23 stone bridges, with an aggregate of 2,584 feet, and 12 iron bridges, 3,353 feet, with nine tunnels aggregating 10,483 feet. All wooden bridges are gradually being renewed with stone or iron structures, and the entire main track is laid with the finest steel rails. There are 81 passenger stations and 50 freight depots between Columbus and Pittsburgh, and 2 passenger and 1 freight depot on the Cadiz branch.†

The Chartiers Railway.

This interesting and substantial track, $22\frac{8}{10}$ miles in length, with $2\frac{5}{10}$ miles of side track, is proverbial for its safety and comfort to travel. Yet there are 22 bridges—an average of one to a mile—along its entire length, aggregating 2240 feet. Two of them are iron aggregating 40 feet, while there are two substantial tunnels, respectively 300 feet and 800 feet long. There are 18 passenger stations and 9 freight depots on this road, and the track is laid on substantial cross-ties with stone ballast—one mile of 60 lb steel rails and the balance of 56 lb iron rails.

The Pittsburgh, Wheeling & Kentucky Railway.

The track of this branch—from a point near the Steubenville bridge over the Ohio river, on the main line, to the city of Wheeling, continues the whole distance $24\frac{2}{10}$ miles, along the

*This line extends from the point of junction with the main line of the C. P. & St. L. Ry., 55 miles east of Columbus, running through the city of Zanesville, and the series of important towns in Southern Ohio, to Morrow, where it makes a junction with the "Little Miami Railroad," 35 miles east of Cincinnati.

†The maximum grade per mile in Pa., is 52.8 ft. Length of straight main track in Pa., 19.7 miles. Proportion of maximum grade to whole length in Pa., 52 per cent. Proportionate length of straight main track in Pa., 53.0. Length of curved main track in Pa., 14.1 mile. Proportionate length of curved main track, in Pa., 42.0. Degrees of curvature to main track in Pa., 2762°.27'. Maximum radius of curvature in Pa., 955 feet.

bank, and in full view of the Ohio river, and has $0\frac{6}{10}$ of a mile of side tracks. It has also 290 feet of Howe Truss Bridges and 570 feet of tressel bridges—80 feet of stone arch and 155 feet of stringer bridges. Its stations are, for the most part, small—Wellsburg, the principle one, being 16 miles from Wheeling. Full history of this line is given hereafter.

A TABULAR STATEMENT

Showing the Lines Leased, Owned and Operated by the P. C. & St. L. Ry. Co.

	Miles.	Total Miles
MAIN LINE.		
Pittsburgh, Pa., to Columbus, Ohio	193	
Cadiz Branch	8.1	
CHARTIERS RAILWAY.		201.1
Mansfield to Washington, Pa.	22.8	
CINCINNATI & MUSKINGUM VALLEY RY.		
Dresden Junction to Morrow, Ohio	148.5	148.5
LITTLE MIAMI RAILROAD.		
Main Line, Columbus to Cincinnati, Ohio	119.4	
Xenia to Springfield, Ohio	19.3	
Xenia to Richmond, Indiana	57.4	
COLUMBUS, CHICAGO & INDIANA CENTRAL RY.		196.1
Columbus to Indianapolis, Ind.	187.1	
Bradford to Anoka Junction, Ind.	109.4	
Richmond to Anoka Junction, Ind.	102.2	
Anoka Junction to Chicago, Illinois	121.5	
Logansport to Indiana State line	60.2	580.4
Pittsburgh, Wheeling & Kentucky Railroad, Wheeling Junction to Wheeling	24.0	24.0
Grand Total		1,172.9

GENERAL OFFICERS OF THE P. C. & ST. LOUIS RAILWAY CO.

THOMAS A. SCOTT, President, Philadelphia.
WM. THAW, 2d Vice-President, Pittsburgh.
J. N. MCCULLOUGH, 3d Vice-President, Pittsburgh.
D. W. CALDWELL, General Manager, Columbus, O.
THOS. D. MESSLER, Assistant to President, Pittsburgh.
J. T. BROOKS, General Counsel, Pittsburgh.
GEORGE DRIGGS, Assistant Counsel, Pittsburgh.
J. E. DAVIDSON, Assistant Comptroller, Pittsburgh.
J. W. RENNER, Auditor, Pittsburgh.
M. J. BECKER, Chief Engineer, Columbus, O.
M. C. SPENCER, Treasurer, Pittsburgh.
CLIFFORD S. SIMS, Secretary, Philadelphia.
S. B. LIGGETT, Assistant Secretary, Pittsburgh.
W. MULLINS, Purchasing Agent, Pittsburgh.
W. STEWART, General Freight Agent, Pittsburgh.
F. H. KINGSBURY, Ass't General Freight Agent, Columbus, O.
W. L. O'BRIEN, Gen'l Passenger and Ticket Agt., Columbus.
A. D. KELLY, Acting General Baggage Agent, Columbus, O.
O. H. BOOTH, Superintendent Telegraph, Mansfield.

PROMINENT OFFICIALS OF THE P. C. & ST. LOUIS DIVISION.

S. M. FELTON, Jr., General Superintendent P. C. & St. L. Division, chief office, Pittsburgh.

J. H. BARRETT, Superintendent of Division running from Pittsburgh to Dennison, including the Chartiers Valley, Wheeling and Cadiz branches, office, Dennison.

J. R. SHALER, Superintendent of Division from Dennison to Columbus, office, Dennison.

H. B. PUMPHREY, Division Paymaster, Pittsburgh.

EQUIPMENT OF THE P. C. & ST. L. DIVISION.

74 Ten Wheel Locomotives.	149 Gondola Cars.
34 Eight Wheel Locomotives.	153 Paltform Cars.
39 Passenger Cars.	49 Caboose Cars.
13 Baggage Cars.	5 Wrecking Cars.
10 Express Cars.	2 Derrick Cars.
3 Postal Cars.	1 Special Car.
1756 Box Cars.	23 Hand Cars.
414 Stock Cars.	25 Push Cars.

CONNECTIONS EFFECTED BY THE P. C. & ST. L. RAILWAY.

In further evidence of the great advantages afforded by the above road, we add a list of the connections it is daily making at the several points hereinafter mentioned—thus establishing communication with every section of this vast continent:

At Pittsburgh, with the Pennsylvania Railroad, the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railway, Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railroad, Allegheny Valley Railroad, and Pittsburgh, Virginia & Charleston Railroad.

At Columbus, with the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Delaware Railroad, the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis; the Columbus, Springfield & Cincinnati; the Columbus & Hocking Valley, the Columbus & Toledo, and the Little Miami, also, the C. C. & I. C. Division of the P. C. & St. L. Railway.

At Mansfield, with the Chartiers Railway.

At Wheeling Junction, with the Pittsburgh, Wheeling & Kentucky Railroad.

At Mingo Junction, with the Cleveland & Pittsburgh River Division.

At Edgefield, with the Cleveland & Tuscarawas Valley and Wheeling Railway.

At Newcomerstown, with the Marietta, Pittsburgh & Cleveland Railway.

At Newark, with the Central Ohio, Lake Erie & Straitsville Divisions of the B. & O. Railroad.

At Caldwell, with the Scioto Valley Railway.

At Dresden Junction, with the Cincinnati & Muskingum Valley Railroad.

At Washington, Pa., with the Washington & Waynesburg Narrow Guage.

IMPORTANT FEATURES ADOPTED FOR THE SAFETY OF TRAVEL.

Few persons accustomed to traveling give this subject sufficient attention when selecting the most desirable routes to patronize, while a still smaller number ever conceive the enormous outlay assumed by a first-class railroad to secure safety and comfort to its patrons. In this particular, there is probably not a railroad system in the nation which takes a deeper interest than the ever reliable P. C. & St. L., as the following synopsis of facts will clearly demonstrate: All their through passenger engines are provided with the world famed "Westinghouse air brake" and a driver brake, while every passenger car is connected with the matchless "Janney coupler and platform." And further, at an increased expense, the newly devised automatic brake is being widely introduced—by which a train, or even any portion of it, happening to leave the track, or become detached, every car of the same comes to almost an immediate stand. The entire main line is laid with steel rails, firmly ballasted, and supplied with improved safety switches where such conveniences are necessary, while at every point considered more than ordinarily dangerous distant signals are unsparingly used, and experienced flag men liberally employed. The system of telegraphing is also perfect. On the double tracks the "block system" is exclusively adopted, trains being separated by intervals of space, while on the single tracks, intervals of time are found more practicable—all stationary signals being so devised, that in case of derangement, the red, or danger signal will be displayed immediately. Every bridge on

the road is laid with safety floors, that in case of the derailment of a train the wheels thereof cannot possibly penetrate the structure. A thorough inspection of all bridges is made daily by the section men, beside which they are subjected, at brief intervals, to a careful examination by experts. The strain upon bridges is constantly being calculated to meet any increased weight in rolling stock, and the very latest achievements in scientific bridge construction are adopted regardless of cost. Improved joints are used to connect the rails securely, and hence all unnecessary oscillation of trains while crossing them is prevented, and an even, smooth motion secured. And yet another special feature is there, that the management has given particular attention to—*the perfect elevation of all curves*, which, though numerous on this line, are so accurately laid and admirably adjusted that it is utterly impossible, while traveling, to detect when the train is passing over them, unless they should come under ocular observation. Under the passenger equipment, all wheels, axles and other parts of rolling stock exposed to wear or excessive strain, are thoroughly tested before being placed in service, so as to prevent the possibility of accidents, while passenger trains on the road are overhauled by competent mechanics each fifty or one hundred miles, according to the character of the road. Another important precautionary measure against accidents, this company has, at considerable expense, adopted on their principal main line freight trains, is known as "speed recorders." A very ingenious devise, carried in the conductor's car, which is so connected with the axle of the same as to accurately record the speed traveled at, and delays occasioned on every trip—thus rendering it impossible for freight trains to run beyond a prescribed speed for any purpose, without reporting the same to the disadvantage of those in charge of the train, while also showing if the engineer has duly observed his instructions to run slowly and cautiously across all bridges or other parts of the road undergoing repairs. Few railroad experiments have proved more effective than this. In fact, so strictly careful are they about their axles that a specified rule is laid down how many miles each axle shall travel, after which it is transferred to the freight service. Nor are they less particular on the subject of selecting employes for responsible positions—as conductors and engineers—the invariable rule being to promote tried and experienced servants from subordinate positions, such as shall have best fitted them for their new and responsible duties—engineers even being subjected to surgical examination, in order to detect any imperfection (should such exist) in their sight. It will thus be observed that this company lacks in nothing to insure the utmost safety to their patrons, and if it were for this consideration alone, the efficiently conducted old "Pan-Handle route" ought really to feast sumptuously of public preference and support.*

BRIEF STATISTICS OF BUSINESS.

By way of substantial evidence, bearing on the competency of this road, the following facts will be found to carry no inconsiderable weight: During the Centennial season, the P. C. & St. L. Co. delivered at Pittsburgh no fewer than 2,042 passengers, from the west *en route* for Philadelphia, in a space of fifteen hours, without delay or the most trifling accident. In 1878 they moved an average of 40,000,000 freight cars and 3,500,000 passenger cars one mile, while in the month of August, in the same year, they moved as high as 4,150,000 freight cars and 3,011,000 passenger cars over one mile. Numerous other equally conclusive and flattering evidences could be adduced were it necessary, especially in reference to excursion seasons, when they are proverbial for their liberality and promptitude in catering to the popular taste for cheap rides over long distances. In short, to conclude in this relation, we probably could not give expression to a sounder sentiment than was recently expressed to us by a fellow traveler, who said: "I have had dealings with most of the lines in this country, and were I to express my honest convictions, they would not only favor the 'Pan-Handle' for its efficient conduct and safety, but bear unqualified testimony to the ever ready spirit of enterprise and liberality on the part of its management to give universal satisfaction within the range of human possibilities."

*So much is said concerning the advantages of one line over another that the occasional traveler, not posted in regard to the merits peculiar to each, is confused; and, in consequence, is just as liable to select an indirect route, by which there are frequent annoying changes of cars and uncomfortable omnibus transfers, as he is to patronize the direct line by which through sleeping cars and coaches are run, making prompt connections in Union Depots. But the intelligent traveler will not be misled so easily. He will take a guide-book, in case of doubt, and satisfy himself of the correctness of published statements. The "Pan-Handle Route" desire that a comparison be made. It can only result in convincing the most skeptical that it is the shortest line between the East, West and South.

PITTSBURGH TO COLUMBUS.

DESCRIPTIVE ACCOUNT OF A TRIP OVER THE MAIN LINE OF THE "P. C. & ST. L. RY.," OR "PAN-HANDLE ROUTE."

How one is Whirled out of the Din, Smoke and Animation of a Manufacturing City, through Scenes of Rural Magnificence and Charming Retirement, to the Attractive Capital of the Famous "Buckeye State."

Brief Sketches of Cities, Towns, Villages and Prominent Sights along the Road, including a short VISIT TO THE "P. C. & ST. L. LOCOMOTIVE SHOPS, AT DENNISON, *Giving their Location, Capacity, Prosperity, &c.*

As it is our purpose to promptly respond to the conductor's familiar invitation "all a-board," from Pittsburgh Union Depot, we may be pardoned for suggesting that so universally popular are the characteristics, resources and specialties of the "Iron City" that to recapitulate them to American subjects would find only a fitting comparison in an endeavor to entertain them with a recital, once more, of the story that brought into popularity the famous little hatchet associated with the memory of the late George Washington. Suffice it to say that entering the new Union depot we found no trouble in discovering the location of the ticket office—so admirably is the building constructed and efficiently managed that it would, in truth, "bother a Philadelphia lawyer" to get wrong. We should remark, however, that here are the General Superintendent's offices, where Mr. S. M. Felton, Jr., skilfully manipulates the lines over "the iron horse" in its fleet career—or in other words, shoulders the responsibilities incurred in the general practical working of the entire road. He is a most efficient and accomplished gentleman, evidencing an uncompromising zeal in the discharge of his arduous duties, equalled only by the success attending his deliberations and discretionary conclusions. Receiving our ticket with all the politeness imaginable from the hands of probably one of the *finest* (in every respect) ticket agents in America, we made for the cars. But, stay—the cars are not approached by any one and every one, or you might realise the miserable experience of getting into an eastern bound train to travel out a Chicago ticket. All this is agreeably obviated and public convenience extensively promoted by the adoption of "pass in" and "pass out" gates with civil ticket inspectors, who only admit absolute passengers to the platform, and politely direct them to the precise train their ticket calls for. Taking our seat in a most comfortable

car, and a few moments finds us carefully crossing several of the prominent streets in the city until reaching what is termed Pittsburgh tunnel, a substantially built structure, laid with a solid double steel track, extending from Seventh to Fourth avenues, and emerging from it we make a brief halt at

FOURTH AVENUE CROSSING.

Leaving it, on the right will be noticed a series of extensive steel and iron works, until we reach the bridge crossing the Monongahela river, a noble structure, set upon the most substantial stone buttresses, and from which, on both sides of the cars, a splendid view is obtained of the river, the several bridges crossing it at other points and the commercial portions of the city. Once across, and the track borders, as it were, round the base of a huge hill, for some distance, confining all the attractions, (if you sit facing the engine,) to the right side of the car, with the exception of "Mount Washington," "Castle Shannon" and "Duquesne" incline planes, which terminate at the right of the track or run over it—from the top of the lofty hill already referred to. The first station of any importance is

"BIRMINGHAM,"

so named after an old town that once stood on the heights above it, but which is now incorporated into the city of Pittsburgh. Here, the clatter and smoke issuing from innumerable extensive factories–through the windows and doors of which are seen balls, bars or chaldrons of red hot metal in process of manufacture—affords conclusive evidence of the leading manufactures being still in iron or glass. And these heated caverns, with their hundreds of toiling artizans within, who verily gain their living by the sweat of "their entire bodies," we continue to view until our train is fairly through what is known as the "South Side." And then we are arrived at

"POINT BRIDGE,"

and an interesting point it is to the admirer of civil engineering.* Close to the depot, a fine, iron suspension bridge crosses the Monongahela river, built some two years ago, and having a span in the neighborhood of 800 feet. And still further, is seen a second bridge, though chiefly of timber and covered in, which unites Pittsburgh and Allegheny, as it spans the Allegheny river. Our track now commences to follow the flow of the river, which it will be seen very soon changes its name.

"TEMPERANCEVILLE,"

says our brakeman, "is the next station," and so we find it. Not that the good people of the locality are any closer disciples of Murphy than the balance of erring humanity, but we presume it was so named by some one not slow to conceive that

"No matter the man, or place—it's the same,
Their future must all depend on a name."

Arriving at the depot, may now be seen the Monongahela and Allegheny rivers joining together, which forms the head or commencement of the Ohio. Directly, we cross "Cork Run," which is about 100 feet below the track. And attention may here be called to enormous shipments of coal, by barges, passing down these rivers—it being a frequent sight to behold acres upon acres of coal, as it were, floating down with the simple assistance of a small tug.† The small stream running under the track, just prior to our arrival at "Temperanceville," we omitted to mention, is "Saw Mill Run"—as Barnum would say—"in all human probability" deriving that name from its being appropriated to the running of a saw mill. But we must leave that an open question for the present, as we are informed that we are approaching

"NIMICK" STATION,

a few hundred yards from which we cease to run with the stream of the river, as it parts our company to accommodate through other "fields of labor." Now "Nimick," be it understood, is named after a wealthy property owner in that section, and being just outside the city corporation limits, is a spot exceedingly convenient and charmingly attractive for suburban residences, which thanks to an intelligent community are rapidly growing in public estimation, and by their innumerable advantages they are unquestionably proving themselves yearly the most lucrative investment the "Almighty Dollar" can possibly be sunk into. From this depot is seen the handsome residence owned by Mr. Nimick, as also the delightful country home of Mr. Stevenson, which stands prominently on the point of a knoll, from the left side of the car. Half a mile still further, and we come to

"SHERIDAN" STATION.

so called after Mr. Wm. Sheridan, residing in a beautiful residence near to it. This is a small station in the midst of a most delightful country district, and it is only surprising that it is not more freely patronized in the way of handsome villas—it is, indeed, well worthy of more than mere passing observation from the cars, and whoever prospects the locality in view to selecting a sight will surely return more than delighted.* About two hundred yards from this depot and our train enters an extensive cutting in the solid rock, which is the approach to "Cork Run Tunnel," two-thirds of a mile in length, and securely lined all through with brick. The land above this tunnel is devoted to agriculture, while the cuttings at each end show that from the subsoil to the track must be a depth of nearly 100 feet. Resuming "scenes of rural gaiety," it becomes apparent from each side of the car that land in this section has been divided into numerous large patches, and prolific gardens demonstrate that gardening is indulged, wholesale, for the supply of Pittsburgh markets. We now come to

"INGRAM" STATION,

which likewise derives its name from a prominent family by that name, a son of which, (Mr. Thos. Ingram,) resides thereat. Everywhere abounds the richest scenery, and it needs no stretch of imagination to feel "how good it must be to live there." On leaving this station, a short distance presents on the left a kind of open plateau with several neat little homes thereon,† while the hills, "God's orchards in varied foliage," form a picturesque back ground to the scene. A little over half a mile, and we come to

CRAFTON,

approaching which, we notice to the right a Catholic church and "Broadhead" cemetery. This depot was also originally called "Broadhead," but some four or five years ago took its present name from a Mr. Craft, who resides there, though the postoffice still retains the old style of "Broadhead." Again under steam, we pass through another deep cutting in solid rock, by railroad men styled "Broadhead Cut," and next view steep ravines and lovely valleys, dotted with domesticated herds—

*The completion of "Point Bridge," with the improvements being effected at its southern terminus, by the railroad company, affords persons doing business in the lower part of the city and in Allegheny, a short and quick outlet to the adjacent country, while the regular time schedule is studiously prepared to accommodate suburban travel to the greatest possible extent.

†The track that is, and has been, following us on the right, running on trestel-work, between our train and the river, is the "Pittsburgh & Lake Erie Railroad."

*Residents fully acquainted with the superior claims of the country referred to—abounding in the loveliest prospects and singular for the salubrity of its atmosphere—will ever be found willing to accord thereto their emphatic preference, with a cordial recommend to the effect that "though so near it is so far" from the characteristics of city life that retirement here enjoyed is the cheapest privilege earth can afford.

†Among them are the residences of Mr. W. McCandless, Mr. Jas. Macken, &c., and on the distant hill will be seen the villas of Mr. Ingram and Mr. Von Bonhorst, commanding specially fine prospects.

which scenes alternate on each side of the track—until we approach

"IDLEWOOD."

Now, it will naturally be concluded that there is a significance in this name, which is best tested by visiting the charming woodlands abounding there in midsummer, and if you don't feel like rusticating, or, in other words, "*idling*" away an hour or two in the grateful shades, why, then accord your verdict for a more appropriate name to this delightful spot. The depot, however, was formerly known as "Cemetery crossing," as the Chartiers cemetery is here located, and the county road leading thereto crosses the track at this point. From the left side of the cars, at the depot, a pretty circular walk will be observed winding round the hill, which leads to what are termed "Idlewood Cottages," a famous summer resort which has led to a change in the name of the station, and whither resort, each season, large numbers of pleasure seekers to indulge in rural pastimes. Looking from the right side of the car, are two conspicuously handsome residences, respectively owned by Mr. Patterson and Mr. J. D. Biggerts, their locations, architecture and surroundings winning for them the admiration of thousands who gaze upon them during a mazy flight behind "the iron horse." Less than a mile, brings us, next, to a stopping point, for short called

"JACOBUS,"

a platform chiefly for the accommodation of the extensive Novelty Works, there run by Messrs. Jacobus & Nimick, as seen from the right side of the car. This important manufacturing institution employs an average of at least 200 hands, though the district around is essentially agricultural, the land on either side of the track attesting in no measured degree to the skill, enterprise and industry of the local "knights of the plow." Yet a little further and we find ourselves crossing the famous "Chartiers creek," after which, from the right side of the car will be observed the "Pennsylvania Lead Co.'s Works," one of the largest and most popular enterprises of the kind in America. Also the mines and coke ovens of the "Mansfield Coal and Coke Co.," who operate on a scale of exceptional magnitude. And this brings us to

"NORTH MANSFIELD,"

approaching which, from the left side of the car, we get a distinct view, in the distance, of the Chartiers Cemetery and "Idlewood Cottages," which were obscured from view by the large hill at the last station. Speaking of Mansfield, it must be understood that two boroughs are usually included. "North Mansfield" depot is really in "Mansfield Borough," while Mansfield Junction depot (a little over half a mile beyond) is in "Chartiers Borough," the two being divided by the Chartiers creek. Mr. Samuel McQuilty is the burgess of one and Mr. W. F. Ford of the other, though the two boroughs have only one postoffice, and that is in "Mansfield Borough," being known as "Mansfield Valley" Postoffice. Leaving "North Mansfield" station, as the R. R. officials designate it, we at once realize that we are emerging somewhat from "pastures green and towering forests," as houses present themselves, numerically, in town proportions. From the right side of the cars, as we approach

MANSFIELD JUNCTION DEPOT,

there is suddenly brought to our view a very fine newly built brick public school, with town clock in its tower; the entire structure probably costing in the neighborhood of $15,000. Mr. T. T. Taylor is the Superintendent at the present time. By looking back from the car window on the top of a hill or point, may be seen the very handsome country residence owned by Mr. Ford. As the train enters the junction depot, to the left is an engine shed, rendered necessary from the fact that three or four engines have usually to be kept here. Taking up our position on the north side of the depot, noticeably will be observed the handsome residence owned by Mr. David Steen, a wealthy and influential local coal producer, also the attractive residences of his two sons, William and Thomas, and his son-in-law, Mr. A. D. Walker. To the extreme left, on a point of the hill, is the fine residence of Mr. Jacob Doolittle, once the chief owner of property in this section and still a wealthy land owner, while the villas of Messrs. A. S. Rowland, W. J. Glenn, Hon. W. Hill, W. Ewing, J. Lee, and others, afford a striking and interesting variety in architectural effect. From the west end of the south platform, a view is obtained up the Main street, presenting quite a number of fine stores, while over the "ridge"—as they call it—or, we should rather say, hill, may be found a number of extremely fine suburban villas owned by Messrs. M. B. Brown, Samuel Canada, Hugh Lee, W. J. Cook, D. Davis, D. Foster, Dr. Hope, &c. In the vicinity of Mansfield the hills are lofty and richly charged with "black diamonds." Coal mines are extensively operated, but there is no manufacture carried on, of any moment, beyond those already named, with the addition of a planing mill, steam flouring mill and brick yard. There are eight religious denominations in the united boroughs, though it is creditably asserted that the population, all told, does not exceed 3,000 or 4,000 inhabitants. A small weekly paper is published here, called the "Item," owned and edited by Mr. Knepper, who keeps his constituency promptly posted on things in general and with an "itemized" account of local doings. There are from fifteen to twenty stores neatly kept and efficiently run in the united boroughs, but we failed to recognize a good hotel. Mansfield being the junction of the Chartiers Railroad with the main stem of the P. C. & St. L. Ry., all passengers from the west going south, and from the south going west, change here. Ten regular stopping trains arrive and depart daily, and there is an office of the Western Union Telegraph Co., and Adam's express agency at the depot—which building, though erected some eight or nine years ago, is kept in good order. Mr. W. H. Roberts, who has been with the company several years, is agent, and a gentleman whom we found exceedingly courteous and attentive in the discharge of his responsible duties.

WE NOW LEAVE MANSFIELD,

and to the right almost immediately observe what is called the "Grant" mines, operated by Messrs. Jones & Wilson, though owned by Ex-Judge Mellon. Soon after, to the left, is "Camp Hill" mine, owned and operated by Messrs. D. Steen & Sons, while still further, on the right, come the "Fort Pitt" mines, operated by the "Fort Pitt Coal Co.," nearly opposite to which are the "Pittsburgh Union mines," worked by Mr. J. McConnell. We now come to

"WALKER'S MILL"

station, so named after Mr. Isaac Walker, an extensive and influential farmer and miller, whose fine brick residence and prosperous flouring mill may be seen from the depot. The groves and dells in this locality, will be observed, form delightful prospects. After leaving the depot, to the right we come to the extensive stone quarry owned by Mr. Isaac Walker, and a second, in close proximity, the property of the P. C. & St. L. Ry. Co., from which the road is very largely supplied. On the left, we pass another charming dell and then come in view of a cluster of houses accommodating probably 150 or 200 persons—chiefly miners. Soon after, from the same side of the car, will be observed a flourishing lime stone quarry, conducted by a Mr. Jackson, and then we approach

HAYS' STATION,

a delightful rural spot

"Where feathered songsters love to chant—
And sweetest flowers bloom."

To the right will be seen "Cherry mines," almost opposite the station, leaving which, we next pass through another heavy rock cutting, computed at 60 feet deep and probably 300 or 400 feet long. Then we come to Gregg's station, simply a shed and platform—the local resident, after whom it is called, residing in a nice homestead located on the hill, as seen from the left side of the car. It will be particularly observed that agriculture is the leading pursuit here followed with abundant success, confirmed by a goodly sprinkling of very attractive farm buildings. As our train crosses the creek the views obtained from both sides of the car are specially interesting—particularly on the left, where we approach the "Oak Ridge" mines, directly after which comes

"OAK DALE STATION."

Here there are from 800 to 1,000 inhabitants and the locality is popular for being the seat of "Oak Dale Academy," a handsome and influential educational institution, patronized extensively by pupils even from considerable distances, who unsparingly avail themselves of the liberal advantages afforded by the reduced fares governing school tickets, as adopted on this line. Now, "Oak Dale," it may be remarked, is quite a flourishing village, possessing an excellent flouring mill, a malt house, Odd Fellows' Hall, &c., with three or four well conducted stores, while it would appear to lack in nothing usually found in a desirable rural market town.* As a situation for the erection of suburban villas it is unexcelled, as an elderly gentleman resident from there remarked to us, "he should always consider that he owed at least ten years of his life to taking up his abode in so healthful and recluse a situation." Indeed, there may here be witnessed some of the prettiest residences on this line of rail, among them being most prominent, those erected by Mr. Guy, Mr. Ewings, and Mr. McFarland. Leaving Oak Dale to the left, we next strike the "National" mines, operated by the "Consolidated Coal and Mining Co.," of Cincinnati, subsequently coming to

"NOBLESTOWN STATION,"

the depot being on the right side of the track, and from the appearance at which, of two fair sized, though somewhat weatherworn Hotels—the "Exchange" and "Pan-Handle" houses—one would natually infer that a live business was rather the rule than the exception. There are from 800 to 1,000 inhabitants here, whose main occupations consist of farming and mining, while several neat country residences relieve the otherwise monotonous rustic surroundings; noticeably among them being the fascinating homes of Mr. Herron, Mr. Greer, &c. We have now come to the end of the double track from Pittsburgh, and in response to the "all right" whistle from the locomotive, we take a parting glance at fair Noblestown and pursue the "narrower path" that leads, next, to

"ARLINGTON," OR "WILLOW GROVE."

The former style is derived from a plat of lots designed for suburban villas in that vicinity, while the latter is the name appropriately adopted by the railway officials. Neither of these names, however, or even any other still more attractive one, could be ill bestowed on so delightful a region—fashioned by nature, as it were,

"Wherein the wise might raise neat homes,
And healthful live forever."

So general are charming prospects on every hand that it would be impossible for the most fastidious to discriminate a preference among the objects of interest. Leaving "Willow Grove" depot, there will be noticed on the right, the specially attractive villas of Mr. McVay and Hon. Vincent Miller—each, alike, the subject of general comment and admiration among passing travelers on the rail. On the left, we next approach "Laurel Hill" mines, conducted by Messrs. W. P. Rend & Co., of Chicago, while almost opposite is "Brier Hill" mines, also a prosperous enterprise. And this brings us to

M'DONALD'S STATION,

with its 1,000 or 1,500 inhabitants where,

"At the close of day, when labor's done,
And all around is still,
It's homeward wends each weary one
That works the plow or mill."

The green sward and valued strata of the mighty hills, here still employ the best energies of the major part of the populace, though as a country seat this locality is also pre-eminently adapted. On the left will be seen the very fine residences of Mr. S. S. Johns and Mr. T. H. Cook, while on the right stands a neat U. P. Church and the pretty villas of Dr. Cook, Dr. McDonald and Mr. Lindsay, though of all, probably, the most attractive is the stone built homestead on the magnificent farm of Mr. John McDonald, after whom the depot is named—a gentleman whose name is proverbial for raising some of the finest stock in America. Proceeding yet nearly a mile and a half further, as we take in views of delightful woodland scenery, on the left, and we arrive at

"PRIMROSE STATION,"

modest in its surroundings as the veritable flower after which it is named—from whence is seen to the right, in a cluster of trees, the secluded residence of the McDonald Bros., who cultivate a rich farm of some nine hundred acres, and like their universally respected pater, are gentlemen very popular for their fine stock. A quarter of a mile hence, and we pass "Robins' Block Vein Coal" mines, owned by Mr. T. Burr Robins, near to which is a small cluster of houses or a village chiefly populated by miners. To the right will also be observed the pretty farm residence of Mr. McBurney—the rural surroundings being superb. To the left we soon approach "Midway" mines, operated by Mr. G. W. Crawford, and then comes

MIDWAY STATION.*

being so named from being mid-way between Pittsburgh and Steubenville. The only fine villa residences here calling for special reference are those of Mr. T. Burr Robins on the left and Mr. Donaldson on the right—gentlemen much respected in the neighborhood. Just past the depot, to the left, will be seen the "Walnut Hill" mines—the property of the "Walnut Hill Coal Co.," and we strike a deep rock cut probably 300 feet long, and 50 to 60 feet deep.

BULGER STATION.†

There is little to call attention to here, or yet until we have passed through Bulger Tunnel, 300 feet in length, as also the next station—"Raccoon"—when we cross a very fine iron bridge, put up last summer, and which spans "Raccoon creek."

BURGETTSTOWN,

the succeeding stop, is a place of probably 1,500 to 2,000 inhabitants, and commands a mill or two, wagon shop, &c., but is mainly supported by agriculture—the farmers in this section being very skillful and well-to-do-men. There are also the utmost facilities here for the dissemination of religion and education—a number of good stores—and we are not quite sure but there is also a small weekly paper. Leaving here, about a mile and three-quarters finds us hurrying through another immense rock cutting and subsequently we enter what is called

*All along the line, and particularly from Oak Dale, will milk cans be found at the depots, the farms on this road daily supplying immense quantities of milk to Pittsburgh City.

*Midway is quite a rising little town, with probably 1,000 inhabitants, excellent churches, school house, and all other accessories essential to a well regulated and prosperous community.

†We are here at the greatest altitude along the route.

"Dinsmore tunnel," (about 400 feet long), and emerging from which, our train soon stops at Dinsmore depot. But

"DINSMORE," "HAMLIN'S" AND "PARIS ROAD" STATIONS,

all in succession, less than five miles apart, and possess few features of any moment beyond their exquisite rural prospects. The latter depot, however, takes its name from a road there located, leading to Paris, Washington county, Pa., and ere we arrive at

COLLIER'S STATION

we cross the state line—leaving Pennsylvania to travel through West Virginia. Collier's is a small station, but a very serviceable one to R. R. men, as it is appointed with special switches and extra tracks for the convenience of dividing trains.

HOLLIDAY'S COVE,

as a stopping point, is so named after a cove discovered on the property of a Mr. Holliday at that place, and it is here that the name of "Holliday's Cove," originated as applied to the old "Holliday's Cove Railroad Co," already referred to in this work. "Edgington" station comes next; after which we arrive at

WHEELING JUNCTION,

around which clusters considerable interest, as it brings to our view the famous Ohio river, the romantic and grotesque hills that appear to encircle the West Virginia shore, the magnificent Steubenville bridge across the river, and the Pittsburgh, Wheeling & Kentucky division of the "Pan-Handle" system that makes direct communication with Wheeling.* It is within a few rods of the old terminal depot of the first railroad ever laid down here—and among other interesting prospects, we command a very pleasing birdseye view of Steubenville city. On the original road referred to, (so persistently put through by Messrs. Edgington and Wells,)† the first train was chartered on the 4th of July, 1854, but the enterprise very soon afterwards collapsed, yet the following reminiscenes of said road may still be seen from the left side of our train, just as it enters upon the bridge. Close to, yet a little below our track, there still stands, in a hollow, the frame of the first and only car ever run on the "Edgington and Wells Railroad," but which, for considerably over a score of years, has been used as a small dwelling house, while at a little distance therefrom is an old two-story frame that still bears the name of "Pan-Handle Hotel," it having been the original terminus of the old road. Such a primitive looking structure, in full view of the modern extensive bridge crossing the Ohio, affords a happy contrast in the matter of railroad enterprise, as compared with a quarter of a century ago. This magnificent structure, from the right of the car, as the train stands in front of Wheeling Junction depot, presents a gigantic enterprise and very fine piece of engineering,‡ (see full sized illustration). As our train crosses the viaduct, the view up and down the river is very fine, as also the distant woodland scenery, and glimpses obtained of

STEUBENVILLE,

at which depot we soon arrive. The station house, though somewhat small, is a very neat and substantial structure, the platform spacious, and indications everywhere assure of our having arrived at about the most prominent road-side town on our trip. Steubenville is in the eastern portion of Ohio, probably one hundred miles from the centre, and may be said to be nearly half way between New York and Chicago. It is 150 miles from Columbus, 270 miles from Cincinnati, 42 miles from Pittsburgh, and 22 miles from Wheeling. The population is estimated at probably 15,000, and among its leading manufactories are the Jefferson Iron and Nail Works, Beatty Flint Glass Tumbler Works, Acme Flint Glass Chimney Works, Clinton Paper Mills, P. C. & St. L. car shops, Steubenville Machine shops, Cincinnati Coal Co.'s coal shaft, Ohio & Pennsylvania Coal Co.'s coal mines, Pan-Handle Chemical Works, Ohio Foundry, McDevitt's wool factory, Anderson's and Travis' planing mills, Ætna and McFeeley's flouring mills, O. Pa. & W. Va. wool warehouse, Alacana Steel Works, Miller's White Lead Works, Basler's Ale and Beer Brewery, Butte's Beer Brewery, Clark & Curfman's Carriage Works, J. Murphy's Carriage Works, the Anchor and Hineman's Soap Works, Mingo Iron Works, Steubenville Furnace and Iron Co., Pearce & Son's Furniture Factory, Johnson's Copperas Works, Smallwood & Winning's Keg Factory, Steubenville Coal & Mining Co.'s Works, Union Marble Works, Sword's Marble Works, Long's Medical Laboratory, Well's Creek Test Oil Co., Staple's Boat Yard, Elliott's Tannery, Richardson's Boiler Works, Robinson & Irwin's Machine Shops, Patent Roof Manufactory, and Hays' Vinegar Works. Not a bad showing for one town, and even yet there may be some small institutions that could be added. There are twenty-one churches here, representing fourteen denominations, two national and three private banks, two extensive school buildings, with four sub-district schools, four hotels, two of them very good, two railroad depots, and four well appointed liveries. Steubenville boasts one of the neatest houses for entertainment, known as Garrett's Hall, seating from 850 to 1000 persons, which is a special inducement to the best companies traveling. We may further enumerate the following, as recently published, (with the substance of the foregoing facts,) in a series of interesting articles through the columns of the *Steubenville Daily Gazette*—there are thirteen cigar factories, eleven carpenters and builders, three lumberyards, extensive "Grangers" wool house, three brick yards, two planing mills, an extensive steam dyeing house, five carpet weavers, two candy factories, two plumbers and gas fitters, two slate roofers, six tin stores, several heavy wagon manufacturers, five private coal banks, not associated with any other local enterprises, &c. Steubenville has probably one of the handsomest court houses in this or even adjoining states, and contains the home office of the Jefferson Insurance Corporation. Nor should we fail to add that the Steubenville Ladies' Seminary is an extensive, time-honored and admirably patronized institution; while there are five newspapers printed in the town—two daily and two weekly—one of which is the *Steubenville Daily Herald*, (Rep.) ably edited and controlled by Mr. P. B. Conn, who also issues a *Weekly Herald*, and the other, differing in politics from its cotemporary, is the *Steubenville Daily Gazette*, one of the spiciest democratic dailies published anywhere, being controlled by Messrs. McFadden & Hunter, who also command a very wide circulation for their popular *weekly edition* of the "GAZETTE." The *Sunday Local* is the only Sunday paper—and a capital one at that, owned and edited by Mr. A. M. Matlack.

Steubenville is an old incorporated town and has ever been characterized for commercial solidity and judicious enterprise. The P. C. & St. L. Ry. Co. have extensive car shops located here, employing from 200 to 220 men under the superintendence of Mr. A. K. Mansfield, an accomplished mechanic and a trusty servant for some years in the Company's employ. At these shops new work is made a specialty, and the admirable rolling stock on the old "Pan-Handle" line is a high compliment to them, though, of course, incidental repairs occasionally intrude themselves on their attention. As a manufacturing town—so is it commercially—one of the most inviting places in Ohio, to the capitalist, for it possesses the utmost facilities both by land and water. Property is very reasonable in price, and the local progressive spirit of its merchants and inhabitants generally is equalled only by their attachment to their town.

*See our trip, described elsewhere in this book, from "Wheeling Junction to Wheeling."

†See foot-note to general history of "P. C. & St. L. Ry," in early part of this work.

‡Put up in 1861–3, and consists of eight spans, the length, including abutment walls, being 2,060 feet. From low water mark to lower edge of cords over the main channel span is 95½ feet, and the whole is constructed on the most substantial masonry. It is probably one of the finest and safest structures of its kind in America.

But we hear our conductor's musical voice once more ringing out "all aboard," as though every one was deaf—and probably his patience is somewhat tested with our delay—hence we resume our seat. "The picture all the way from the Ohio to Columbus is one of marvelous beauty in the leafy month of June, with that other attribute of teeming wealth. And all along, through the three states between Pennsylvania and Missouri, the scenery is charming, and we might almost say, invariably rich with promise of a glorious harvest.

"Sweet fields stand dressed in living green
With rivers of delight."

Golden wheat fields wave in the breeze, and impatiently await the reaper, while here and there stand clusters of great, pussy stacks, rich with the freshly garnered treasures of the field; pastures veined with babbling brooks and specked with flocks and herds; great meadows of timothy and clover; orchards laden with fruit and vineyards with the promise of a full vintage; neat farm houses embowered in groves; busy little towns and villages all the way, where they make everything from a hair pin to a steam engine; green forests crowning the hills and bright streams coursing through the valleys, while over all shines the summer sun, with cloud-shadows here and there sailing across the wide landscape."—*Steubenville Daily Gazette.* For probably half a mile we command a view of the city, and from the left side will be seen, (before leaving the corporation limits) the ruins of Mears' flouring mill and distillery, though the distant view of West Virginia's shore, and the surface of the ever restless Ohio river, (dotted with steamers and barges) relieves the prospect of anything approaching monotony. We pass the famous Jefferson Iron and Nail Works, as also extensive coke ovens, and then resume the indulgence of scanning "God's broad acre" in all its magnificence, until arriving at

MINGO JUNCTION,

where connection is made with the Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railroad, as witnessed running parallel with our track on the left, though lower, and between us and the river. From here will also be seen the Mingo Iron Furnace, an extensive and important enterprise. Out in the river will be observed a large flat island, some twenty to thirty years ago known as "Potter's Island," when there was herbage and trees growing upon it—but which "time and tide" have borne away *entirely* on their swift wings. We should remark, however, that the genuine original name of this island was "Mingo Island," which name it has recently re-assumed and is still known by. About quarter of a mile from the last station will be observed on the left what is termed "Mingo Bottom," Wellsburg being still further in the distance. We now cross the creek bridge and soon come to the first of a series of curves in the track, it will amply repay passengers to look out for. We also pass, to the left, what is known as "Adams' Bottom," the beautiful valley being surrounded with rich foliaged woodlands, Mr. G. J. Adams' residence being on the right, while Mr. Henry Adams conducts a fine farm further up the hill. Having passed round Gould's curve,* which describes two-thirds of a complete circle, we soon come to two other lesser curves—the whole winding, as it were, in snake form, through scenery of unsurpassed grandeur, until we arrive at

ALEXANDRIA ROAD STATION,

taking its name from Alexandria, Ohio. After leaving here we approach yet another curve, crossing a fine truss bridge that spans Cross creek. To the left about 400 yards from the station amid a pretty woodland scene will be observed a ravine or hollow between the hills, down which General Morgan descended during his famous raid in the Rebellion, and it was not far from here that he burned the railroad bridge while devastating the track. Soon after, comes "Irondale," where trains occasionally stop, though the next regular station is

SMITHFIELD,

named after Smithfield, Ohio, which is located to the south. A mile-and-a-half from here we enter what is known as "Tunnel 13" (signifying thirteen miles from Steubenville). It is about 300 feet in length and a remarkably solid excavation, emerging from which we approach

SKELLEYS,

a small road side station in an exceedingly fertile agricultural district. A few minutes from here and our train dashes into another deep cutting connected with "Tunnel 17," 1,000 feet long.

BLOOMFIELD

is the next station, and located between two tunnels, as upon leaving it we soon strike "Tunnel 18," in the neighborhood of 600 feet long. And here we must remark, observing the test of an ingenious telegraph contrivance for the protection of trains passing through tunnels. It is the device of Mr. Lang, the efficient telegraph superintendent on this division, located at Dennison, and is operated as follows: At each end of the tunnel is a bell, having connection with the track, the rails of which, for the entire length of the tunnel being charged with electricity. Directly the wheels of any train comes in contact with them—and while remaining so—the bells start, and keep up, an incessant ringing. Consequently, no train is allowed to enter until the ringing has ceased. Again, should a portion, even to a single car of a freight train, become detached while passing through the tunnel, so long as a wheel remains on the track the ringing signal continues to warn approaching trains, from either direction. The experiment has been in operation for some time, and affords the most satisfactory results, which we should not feel in the least surprised to find will bring it into genreal use. Next comes

UNIONPORT,

a small road side station in these days, but in 1854 it savored of somewhat greater importance as it was the terminus of the "Steubenville and Indiana Railroad." Having next passed

MILLER'S STATION,

a convenient stopping point for an important agricultural district, we come to

CADIZ JUNCTION,

from which a branch extends in the neighborhood of eight miles to Cadiz, a prosperous borough of about 2,500 inhabitants, and the county seat of Harrison county—a section of country extensively popular for stock raising and remunerative farm lands. The junction, itself, is simply a small village with two or three stores. Continuing our journey on the main track, half a mile, and the dark shadow which soon pervades our car suggests that we are once more beclouded with mighty towering rocks, through which is excavated "Tunnel 25," about 800 feet long. Then comes

FAIRVIEW,

an incorporated village of 600 or 800 inhabitants, though the postoffice retains the original name of "Jewett." It is quite a pleasant place to reside at, possessed of ample means for the religious and mental training of its people, and withal, highly favored as a farming district. There is ample hotel accommodation. Leaving here, and passing "Rumley Crossing" without a stop, two miles brings us to

NEW MARKET STATION,

though the postoffice address here, is "Scio." It is also an incorporated village of some 600 inhabitants, and claims con-

*This curve has frequently been credited with equal attractiveness to the famous "Horse Shoe bend," and is extensively known by that name. The finest view is obtained from the platform of the rear car.

siderable prestige as a seat of learning from the location thereat of "Scio Seminary"—admirably conducted, extensively patronized and exceedingly popular for its many superior advantages. Yet four miles further on our journey, and we arrive at

MASTERVILLE,

a place of about 500 inhabitants, though possessing no special features of interest beyond those characterizing, also, the succeeding incorporated village of Bowerstown, which for prolific farms has few equals in the State. About a mile and a half hence we pass through "Tunnel 42," 800 feet in length, connected with which is an immense cutting, and from the left side of the car is soon observed the "Philadelphia Coal Mines," operated by Messss. Tuscan & Co. Now we arrive at

PHILADELPHIA ROAD

depot, which derives its name from a pike at that point leading to New Philadelphia, Ohio. Though from here delightful rural prospects are all abounding, in special features beyond, there is but little or nothing to expatiate upon. Or, in other words, as we once heard the sentiment otherwise expressed:

"It's one of those places, devoid of much show,
But when you talk planting—and making crops grow—
There's few to surpass it—I'd have you to know."

On nearing the next station, the number of tracks abreast, in front of the depot—the activity of locomotives switching about, and especially the rush made by passengers to agreeably employ the fifteen minutes delay in the indulgence of "creature comforts" at the hotel or refreshment counter, afford no uncertain indications that we are arriving at Dennison, which is within a few miles of being precisely midway between Pittsburgh and Columbus—the former being 93 miles, and the latter 100 miles therefrom. But we here propose to break our journey in view to furnishing some account of the surroundings, —resuming the trip hereafter.

DENNISON, AS A RAILWAY POINT,

is exceedingly popular—for its upshot, growth and support have been, and is, still derived from "the track of the iron horse." Even so late as 1863–4 the present town site was nothing but fields, and an isolated house or two was all that could be discovered, even though a microscopic examination be resorted to. But now we find here located the offices of

THE DIVISION SUPERINTENDENTS—

Mr. J. H. Barrett, of the Pittsburgh division, and Col. Jas. R. Shaler of the Columbus division—also the important locomotive shops of the P. C. & St. L. R'y. Mr. Barrett is heart and soul a railway man, having acquired about as competent a knowledge of the various systems as the best. He has really devoted the most of his life to a study of railroads, having been promoted, while with this company, first from chief train dispatcher to master of transportation over the entire road, which position he filled with zeal and ability until within some five or six years ago, when the said district was divided. He was then assigned the half extending from Dennison to Columbus, and subsequently promoted to the additional charge of from Pittsburgh to Dennison, including the Wheeling, Washington and Cadiz branches, while Col. Jas. R. Shaler, also a faithful and competent official in the service of the same company for the past six years, was assigned the superintendence of the division running from Dennison to Columbus, which he still presides over with so much ability and success. Through the offices of these gentlemen are issued all the important changes and improvements in the detail operations of the road, including the periodical

REVISIONS OF THE TIME CARDS.

The compiling of these intricate indispensables is accomplished by a most ingenious and unerring device, known as a time chart. Along the upper edge of this chart are consecutive numbers of hours and minutes, and down the left side, opposite the names of the stations, distances by miles are represented, while the centre of the card is ruled in small black spaces, much resembling the face of a honey comb. Over its surface each train designated on its course by a thread, and its progress, time and passing points are indicated by the locating of a number of pins. By this method a completed chart shows at a glance all the trains on the road at one time, thus precluding the possibility of them running anywhere on each others time if the schedule is only rigorously adhered to. Few people have any conception of the anxiety, care and responsibility incurred in framing a new schedule—for to vary the running of a single train necessitates a readjustment of the chart throughout.

DENNISON—PAST AND PRESENT.

The name of Dennison was derived from Ex-Gov. Dennison, a considerable landowner in that place. It was laid out in 1865 by what was known as the Dennison Land Company, consisting of T. L. Jewett, G. W. McCook and G. W. McIlvaine. These gentlemen, anticipating the location here of the shops and round house, saw the propriety of securing the ground, of which they still hold considerable. The shops were entered upon in 1865, and immediately the town began to spring up. The number of inhabitants increased rapidly, and not feeling it by any means agreeable to be subservient to the local government of Urichsville, directly a sufficient population warranted the application, it was made and obtained from the Legislature granting to Dennison the charter of an incorporated village, and being divided from Urichsville, half a mile distant, by "Little Still Water Creek," that stream was adopted as the boundary line. From this time Dennison never switched from "the track of progress," and being exclusively supported by the "P. C. & St. L." shops it may consistently be termed "a railroad town" in every sense. Quite a large number of railroad employes have also erected their own residences outside the lots controlled by the Land company, and the population of the town, at present presided over by Mr. Thos. McCormick as mayor, may fairly be estimated at 1,500. Among the most attractive residences we may mention those occupied by J. H. Barrett, Esq., Col. J. R. Shaler, Mrs. Denmead, Mr. Ross Kells, Dr. Brown (the Presbyterian Church parsonage) and others owned by Messrs. McCormick, Welsh, G. L. Lang, J. Ansell, J. M. Mosier, &c. This being the only station between Pittsburgh and Columbus, at which a brief delay is necessary for a a change of locomotives, it has always been popular for the convenience of

A FIRST-CLASS REFRESHMENT COUNTER,

where passengers could recuperate the inner feelings at a nominal cost, during a protracted journey. Some eighteen months ago, that institution came into the hands of Mr. W. A. Bovey, a prominent resident in the neighborhood for the past twenty-five years, and a gentleman whose circumstances, extreme affability and enterprise pre-eminently adapt him for its efficient conduct. In addition to the bountifully supplied refreshment counter, where a grateful public, by the thousands, can attest to constantly meeting with everything clean, neat and wholesome as though prepared at their own homes, immediately to the east and in the rear of that stand, within a few feet of the platform, it will be observed that Mr. Bovey further conducts

A CAPITAL HOTEL AND DINING ROOM,

whence such passengers resort, from each train, who desire an excellent full meal, served sprightly and associated with every home comfort, at ordinary rates. The dining room is particularly inviting, with its number of snow white covered tables

set for any emergency, and it is surprising how cool and fresh it is kept during the heated summer weather. There is here a seating capacity for nearly one hundred persons at a time, and we speak from experience when we say that host Bovey's *cusine* is unsurpassed by similar institutions on any other line in the Union. He has also the additional accommodation of twenty-seven neatly appointed sleeping chambers for guests, with cozy ladies' parlors and every other accessory usually found at a first-class hotel; and better still, we are glad to hear that steps are being taken by Mr. Bovey for the remodelling and extending of his platform refreshment counter, after which it will be 100 feet long, and entered from the front by double glass folding doors—lit by eight windows during the day and attractive chandeliers by night. The interior will be graced with plate-glass mirrors and the counters tastefully fitted with handsome urns, tankards, &c., while the addition of a barber's shop and commodious bath rooms will not be overlooked. In short, it is Mr. Bovey's intention, that in the foregoing respects travelers shall find Dennison equally inviting with the best depots on any line in the country.

TAKING OUR WALKS ABROAD,

we found that Dennison had three places of public worship—Presbyterian, Episcopal and Catholic—a reading room and library, and an exceedingly neat and well appointed literary hall—admirably adapted to the presentation of entertainments—being under the control of the "Tuscarawas Library and Reading Room Association," of which organization Col. Jas. Shaler is the president, and Mrs. Newton acts as librarian The railroad company contributed handsomely to the establishment of the foregoing indulgences, and their employes are made beneficiaries, while the general public are subject to a small due. A more inviting and well kept institution we have seldom inspected. The Presbyterian, or as it is generally called "the Railway Church," was built some eight years ago, mainly at the instigation of Mr. W. W. Card, then superintendent on the P. C. & St. L., and Mr. Thos. Denmead, at that time master mechanic at the Dennison shops of the same road. The railroad company, in their accustomed spirit of generosity towards their employes, lent substantial aid towards its construction, as did also the two gentlemen already named from their private means, and the result has been the construction of a most attractive and commodious building at a cost of some $20,000—it having a seating capacity for about 600 persons. Internally it is neatly fitted throughout with solid black walnut—reversible seats, similar to those in the cars, and the whole comfortably upholstered in crimson plush. It is suitably carpeted, perfectly heated and ventilated, and has an organ and choir gallery at one end, containing a very fine pedal pipe organ of full compass. The pastor is the Rev. C. J. Hunter, whose privilege it is to share the highest regard of a large congregation and a distinguished position in the estimation of the Presbytery. The Episcopalian Church, though much smaller, is a perfect little model in its construction. It was built in 1877, will seat about 200 persons, and is a frame structure upon a substantial stone base. It is finished inside very plainly in a light walnut, presenting a remarkably neat and comely appearance for a house dedicated to the worship of God. It contains a suitable pipe organ, and the stained glass windows have a rich effect—particularly a magnificent memorial window inserted to the memory of the late Rev. W. Probasco, rector of Massillon, who rendered much spiritual consolation to the laity of this parish while it was yet a mission station. It may be said, however, that it was mainly through the Christian zeal and liberality of Col. Shaler that this interesting sacred edifice was first erected, and we understand that steps are already being taken to immediately erect a parsonage connected therewith. The Rev. J. M. Hillyar is the minister in charge, having received his appointment some twelve months ago, and in return for his characteristic energy in his sacred calling he shares the respect and sympathies of quite a considerable and influential congregation. The Catholic Church is small, but very repletely fitted and well attended, being under the spiritual care of the Rev. Father Hawe, who is much beloved and manifests the utmost sincerity, ability and enthusiasm in his labor of love. In Dennison there is further

A VERY COMMODIOUS PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING

said to have been constructed at a cost of $5,000—well lit and ventilated—and at present commanding an average attendance of about 200 to 250 children, who are instructed under the superintendence of Mr. A. C. Bagnell.

COMMERCIALLY SPEAKING,

there is no gainsaying the fact that though Dennison has quite a good representation of well stocked and ably conducted stores, a considerable amount of trade, ostensibly belonging to it, falls to the share of Urichsville, where a large number of the railroad men have shown a preference to reside—the distance being so trifling—or the probabilities are that the former would, to-day assume even much larger proportions. With the foregoing outline of the town in general we now propose to take in what may emphatically be styled "*the lion sight*," or in other words,

AN INSPECTION OF THE P. C. & ST. L. RY. CO.'S LOCOMOTIVE SHOPS.

The "Iron Horse" at Home—How He is Cared for and Stabled—An Insight to What is Necessary to Sustain Thoroughly Efficient Motive Power for an Important Railroad System.

Dennison can probably boast one of the most replete, thoroughly appointed and ably conducted—if not most extensive—locomotive works in the country. The P. C. & St. L. road here controls a perfect "hive of mechanical industry," employing an average of at least 400 hands the year round. On the south side of the depot, upon forty acres of ground, will be observed a series of substantial brick buildings, conspicuous among which is what is termed an extensive "Round House"—or, if you please, a *stable*, with suitable stalls for the "wonderful iron horse of the nineteenth century." To the gentlemanly and generous attentions of Mr. Ross Kells—the master mechanic—are we largely indebted for subsequent information freely given while *chaperoning* us through the institution over which he has the privilege of presiding. Commencing with

THE MACHINE SHOP,

which is 310 feet by 90 feet, lighted by innumerable windows, and an extensive perpendicular sky-light in the roof, we were not a little surprised to gaze upon so interesting and diversified a scene of mechanical and physical animation. In this department the erecting and fitting is conducted under the able foremanship of Mr. W. A. Stone—no fewer than fourteen tracks running into the building. Among the numerous appliances in active operation—for 150 men are employed in this shop alone—we noticed a magnificent 6 foot lathe for turning "driving wheels," beside a score of lesser lathes for various purposes. Also, quartering, slotting, heading and bolting machines, drill presses, wheel presses, planers, boring mills, and so on. At the west end of this shop some wood work is also performed, such as constructing locomotive cabs, bumpers, "end sills," &c., involving the additional use of scroll saws, mortising machines and other modern devices in artifice. In fact, so re-

pletely appointed are the departments, that at these shops, the present year, they completely built engine No. 15, "from stem to stern," and she is one of the best locomotives now on their hands. Usually, however, they only put together their engines and conduct general repairs, turning out an average of fifty-two engines a year—or, one a week. Ascending a stair case at the west end of this building we were introduced to the pattern making and storage rooms, near to which is

"THE DRAFTING ROOM,"

in charge of Mr. W. P. Edwards. Here, we decidedly struck a "bonanza"—something entirely new, novel and instructive, in the way of copying plans and drawings by sun-light—similar to the principle of photography, only much more simple. It is a process by which duplicates may be produced within even ten minutes, in fine weather—thus enabling one man to easily accomplish the work of nine draftsmen, on complicated designs, in one day. Through the kindness of Mr. Edwards, who has decidedly become an adept in the manipulation of the art, we are enabled to give some idea of the process. He first prepares a solution of red prussiate of potash, adds a solution of ammonia—citrate of iron—and mixing, preserves them from the light. With this combination he sensitizes his paper in a dark room—subsequently dries it, and it is ready for use. To perform the printing, a large plate of glass in a frame is necessary. The drawing is placed therein, face to the glass—the sensitized surface of the copying paper is laid on the back of the original to be copied, and a flannel padded and perfectly even back-board fills up the frame, when it is carefully screwed down. The frame is then turned up to the sun light, and exposed to its influence for a few minutes according to the light's strength. The copy is next taken out, thoroughly rinsed through a running stream of clear water, and the result is as follows: The dark lines on the original have left white ones on the copy, while the balance of the sheet has turned a deep blue —and thus a perfect *fac simile* of the original is secured. The process is simple to a degree, and perfect as photography, while copies are so cheaply, expeditiously and faithfully produced that the advantages thus conferred are of inestimable value—enabling mechanics in every department of the company's service to have their own copy of the draft they are engaged upon. Indeed, Mr. Edwards did suggest that he could even take us a photograph by his novel process, but having too much regard for the misappropriation of material such an experiment would incur, on so ordinary a visage, we bowed our acknowledgments and were soon introduced to

"THE BOILER ROOM,"

where the "rattle, rattle, rattle," and "rattle, tap, tap" of the industrious hammers furnished one with a lively conception of the precise locality nature had selected for the organ of hearing. This building, 80x100 feet, gives employment to about 45 hands and is under the foremanship of Mr. J. C. Johnson. Two sets of rolls, punch and shears, bolt cutter and bolt machines were being run sprightly, and nothing was wanting to convince one that this shop was contributing its full quota to the general activity of the works. Taking a breath of fresh air, for we verily imagined workers in iron and steel could hardly be constructed as other men, in the matter of standing heat (assuming ourselves to be among the decided majority coming under the style of others), we nerved up to explore

"THE SMITH'S SHOP,".

a fine building, 80x120 feet, in which we were cordially received by Mr. Geo. Miser, the foreman. Here we found about 50 "sons of vulcan," "with broad and sinewy arms," scattering broadcast a shower of sparks—not "like chaff on a threshing floor," but verily to be comparisoned only to a mighty hail storm. The merry "anvil chorus" that saluted us, intensified in its noise by the sprightly "thugs" from a 30 cwt. steam hammer, attesting to Solomon's wisdom—were it necessary—when he ascribed all honor to the smith, as the king of artificers. This shop would seem to be the veritable key to the whole business, for upon it is made calls from every section of the works, and if we may judge from "the willing toil of the hardy crew," they are equal to any and every emergency. From here we proceed to

"THE ROUND HOUSE,"

so called from the fact of its being built in the form of a semi-circle, with a host of tracks running into as many apparent stalls, while in the centre of the yard a ponderous 50 foot turntable is constructed to transfer the engines to or from any stall in the building. Among the makes of engines we noticed particularly the Baldwin eight and ten wheel, the Pittsburgh Locomotive Works eight and ten wheel, and the Norris eight and ten wheel, which average in weight from 34 to 40 tons each. J. W. Rusk is foreman in this department, and merits commendation for the general tidiness and system everywhere apparent. Indeed, the passenger engines are the handsomest and cleanest kept we ever saw. Retracing our steps to the main building, we enter a branch therefrom, and find ourselves in

"THE ENGINE ROOM,"

where a fine 60-horse power stationary engine, the pink of cleanliness, is noiselessly revolving an immense fly-wheel in response to the promptings of a cylinder with a 24-inch stroke. Robert McCulloch, to whom this department is entrusted, is a time-tried and most efficient servant, having been with the company over eighteen years. Now entering what is termed

"THE TOOL ROOM,"

the same system and good order that governs every department again suggests itself—"a place for everything and everything in its place." Here are carefully arranged to view, on shelves, reamers, bits, machine and hand taps, dies, &c., without end—a full set of templets for duplicating standard parts of locomotives, and, in fact, everything the mechanic can call for. A window is provided, whereat applications are made for whatsoever is wanted, near to which a book bears witness of whatever goes out—whence it went and to whom. Adjoining this department, we step into

"THE STORE ROOM,"

measuring 30x40 feet, and from the variety of its contents it could not be more appropriately named unless styled "*a multum in parvo*"—for there is literally everything, piled up or arranged around, in systematic order, from flues, springs, bar iron, buckets, brooms, lamps, lamp chimneys, down to matches, spriggs and even tacks. And this brings us to what is termed

"THE OIL ROOM,"

a solid brick structure, semi-detached and designed especially for the purpose to which it is applied. Here, in the cellar, are stowed ten large tanks with a capacity of ten barrels each, containing lard oil, carbon oil, paraphine and black oil, the contents being drawn off by a cyphon in a room above—hence, the whole of the combustibles are cut off perfectly from anything likely, or even possible, to ignite them. The upper room is used for the storage of waste, tow, &c.—the whole is perfectly heated by steam, and is kept under special lock and key. From here we were introduced to

THE ROUND HOUSE OFFICE,

a convenient and tastefully fitted room for the special use of engineers. It is attached to, or connected with, the "Round

House," and as the men alight from their "iron steeds," this cozy reception room is at their elbows. It contains a series of wardrobes, desks, time cards, bulletin boards, mirrors, pictures, and in fact everything to be desired for their comfort. Here they can make out their reports at leisure, and indulge social intercourse among themselves without interference—and from appearances, the boys regulate the order of their apartment with a taste and neatness that would excite crimson to the cheeks of full many a *materfamilias* who is so want to exclaim, "Oh! that husband of mine!"

THE BRASS HOUSE,

or what might be consistently put as the brass casting hall, is a semi-detached structure on the premises, presided over by Mr. Isaac Denmead, than whom, in his specialty, there are few more competent mechanics. On entering we were received with a good natured smile of welcome that flit over as jolly and frank a countenance as man could desire to greet—the worthy "disciple of shining metal" being up to the elbows fashioning moulds for the boiling composition, while around were crucibles innumerable, and a "slack air furnace" was noiselessly performing its part in the work on hand. Adjoining the casting hall is Mr. D's office and finishing room—or perhaps, we should say store room, for there were castings of every size, shape and make packed around, that suggested the proportions of a wholesale warehouse, while hundreds of patterns were hung around. Employing only a very limited number of hands under him, the excellent order displayed in the conduct of this shop may be said to redound all the more to Mr. Denmead's personal exertions, as he conducts the whole of the brass castings and car bearings for the company's shops. On our continued ramble we next came in contact with

THE COMPANY'S ICE-HOUSE.

This we found to be a substantial, tall frame building, 50x60 feet, in which, every season, an immense quantity of the purest ice to be obtained is stored for the purpose of replenishing ice coolers in the cars, through the heated summer months, as trains are delayed at the depot. Though a somewhat humble looking structure, as compared with the others among which it is associated, the good offices to which it is employed far more than compensate for its appearance—suggesting to us that "we should never take a bird by its feathers." After this we were taken through

THE SAND HOUSE,

where we found a worthy son of the "Emerald Isle" to be "officer and high private on duty." "Matthew O'Donnell," remarked Master Mechanic Kells, as we entered—and the affable humor that flowed with the good-natured smile put on by Mat. left little doubt that we were introduced to the right "gintleman." Surrounded with huge bins of sand—each containing that commodity in a process of drying or refinement—and with three stoves, or ovens, at command for drying, we found Mat's responsible duty was to keep up a constant and sufficient supply of fine dry sand for the use of locomotives in wet weather, to prevent them from slipping—"an' faith he's the boy phat kin do it." Adjoining is also the hostler's house, where several animals are kept for transient light work around. Happening to speak about their water supply, Mr. Kells remarked that the Company had established

THEIR OWN WATER WORKS,

which we subsequently found to be a most efficient institution, consisting of a very fine reservoir on a lofty hill. Its capacity is 450,000 gallons, and it supplies the whole shops and Company's premises contiguous. There is an engine-house connected therewith, containing a fine Knowles' pump that throws 350 gallons per minute.

THE CAR REPAIR SHOP.

Proceeding to the east end of the yard we found yet another important branch department, as above. It is a wooden structure, 240 feet long, and employs quite a large number of men, being under the foremanship of Mr. D. F. Andregg. The ease and alacrity with which the ponderous cars and their several heavy parts are here handled by the mechanics is something marvelous, and the expeditious manner in which repairs are conducted only excites one's surprise that this department is never run out of a job, were it not a pretty generally conceded fact that for wear and tear a railroad has few equals short of an army train in active service. And finally we come to

THE OFFICES AND OFFICERS OF THE MOTIVE POWER DEPARTMENT.

The offices are located in the western end of the wing running from the main building and form a continuation from the store room. The chief clerk of motive power is Mr. Charles Peirce, son of a former master mechanic at these shops, and who has himself been in the company's service since 1872, he filling his present position with the utmost attention and efficiency. The Master Mechanic—Mr. Ross Kells—is strictly what his title implies—a thorough master of mechanics—one who has worked his way up from the vise by sheer perseverance and integrity. He engaged with this company in 1856 at their Steubenville shops, and was removed here as a foreman in 1865. A few years later he became general foreman of the shops, and subsequently (at the death of his predecessor, Mr. Elbridge Peirce, who had previously succeeded the late Mr. Thomas Denmead) he, in turn, received his present appointment, and in that capacity remains still, one of the Company's most valued and faithful servants. Mr. W. A. Stone, at present the general foreman under Mr. Ross Kells, has been with this company over thirteen years, and from the bench has preëminently fitted himself for his present responsible position, which he fills so efficiently. Indeed, old servants is the rule in this Company's employ, and a very desirable one, too, which may be said to largely conduce to the proverbial safety of the road and its rolling stock. Taking the shops and yards as a whole, for orderly appearance, systematic working and completeness, the most uninitiated could not fail to recognize ample reason to extend hearty congratulations to the management of the road, whose privilege it is, we again repeat, to control one of the finest and best regulated, if not largest, locomotive shops to be met with in the country.

DENNISON TO COLUMBUS, OHIO.

OUR THROUGH TRIP ON THE MAIN LINE CONTINUED.

Having passed a pleasant half day in Dennison, meeting with the utmost civilities and attentions of the railroad officials, sweetened in no measured degree by the generous hospitalities and accomplished entertainment of host Bovey, of the Railroad Hotel, we resumed our seat with a resolve now to accomplish our journey through. Half a mile, and we find ourselves

AT URICHSVILLE.

This is a much older and larger town than Dennison, being divided therefrom, on the east (as we have said), by "Little Still Water Creek," and on the west it is divided from the village of Edgefield by "Big Still Water Creek." Urichsville was laid out in 1833, by one Michael Urich, then residing in an old log hut which still stands at the head of the town. A Mr. Welch was the first post master and Michael Urich opened the first hotel. Down to 1864–5 the growth of the town had been but very slow, and in those days a whole block is said to have been sold for $500, which now could not be purchased for

less than $6,000 to $8,000. It was the opening of the P. C. & St. L. C'y shops at Dennison that gave life to this town and enhanced its property in a superlative degree. The town has now two good hotels (the "United States" and the "Central"), both of which run omnibusses to meet every train from the East at Dennison. A small weekly paper is published here—"The Tuscarawas Chronicle"—owned and edited by Mr. James Graham. There are two capital banks and three places of public worship. The Methodist Church is a fine building, at which the Rev. Jas. Rogers officiates—the Moravian Church is under the spiritual direction of the Rev. J. M. Levering, and the Disciples' place of worship is in charge of the Rev. J. H. Dodd. The population of Urichsville is about 2,300, and in addition to receiving a large amount of support from the railroad shops it is favored with the trade from a large and wealthy agricultural district around. Captain Paris is Mayor, and is to be congratulated on the business like appearance of the town over which it is his privilege to preside. There are perhaps as fine public schools in Urichsville as in any portion of the State—the magnificent structure being put up in 1874 at a cost of $30,000. The architect was a Mr. Mosher, of Columbus, and the board of trustees at the time, whose names worthily adorn a tablet on the building—for they engineered the project with indomitable perseverance and ingenuity—were: Messrs. E. A. Parish, W. A. Bovey, F. McCauley, C. Forney, B. Wilkins and A. Holmes. The present superintendent is Professor Ray, who has been in charge for two years, and is assisted by a staff of ten competent assistants—the total enrollment of the school being from 700 to 800 pupils. The building is internally fitted to perfection, having ten class rooms, and three play rooms in the basement, while the entire grounds upon which the building stands, yards included, is three acres. Not far distant we also observed a fine fair ground, to all appearance, but which is known as "Dennison and Urichsville Driving Park." It was recently opened by a private company, and though there has only, as yet, been one meeting thereon, that occasion proved most conclusively what a popular enterprise had been floated. The track, which is half a mile round, is one of the finest to be found anywhere—solid, even and smooth—while the stand, stables, floral or refreshment hall and other buildings are substantial, neat and convenient. For a country town Urichsville is very pleasant to reside in; business is not subject to serious fluctuations, and as a rule the tradesmen are shrewd, solid and enterprising. The next station we find to be.

EDGEFIELD,

the point at which we make connection with the Cleveland, Tuscarawas Valley & Wheeling Railway, at present running from Edgefield to Black River, though the company are actively engaged in cutting a section between Edgefield and Bridgeport, Ohio. To the left, from the car window will be seen the Magraw planing mill and lumber yard, as also an engine shed belonging to the C. T. V. & W. Ry. Co.,—but with these exceptions this stopping point is simply a railroad track crossing. Nevertheless, Edgefield, as a farming district, is thickly populated and represented by agriculturists of means and wide experience. Leaving Edgefield, a distance of some half mile affords magnificent scenes of rich woodlands on the sides of lofty hills, while the soft, pure air wafted therefrom, over mantled fields of rich herbage or waving grain, suggests that

"To live among such charming scenes
A "round old age" would win."

Next we come to

TRENTON,*

(a depot and siding) after passing which, it will soon be seen from the right, that we first strike the Tuscarawas river, which we continue to view for three-quarters of a mile. To the left we pass Trenton mines, now fallen into disuse, while the distant woodland scenery, from the left side of the cars, appears even to intensify in beauty and extent, until we strike what is termed "Gravel siding," where the Railroad company get most of their excellent ballast. Then we approach

GNADENHUTTEN,

a rural station with a name of decided Indian derivation, and located in a prominent historical section. It was near here, during the last century that some ninety Moravian Indians were enticed into huts and massacred innocently for supposed blood thirsty depredations, and to the memory of the red skinned martyrs a magnificent monument has of late years been erected, which is a noble shaft, standing sixty feet high—procured by public subscription, and supplied by a prominent Chicago firm.* At the same point, a nice public park has also been laid out with pleasant walks through it, but it is to be regretted that in late years local residents have seen fit to appropriate part thereof to a burial ground. In the fall and winter seasons, when the trees are divest of foliage, a sight of this memorial monument is obtained from the car windows, as the train is crossing the railway bridge spanning the river near the depot. Gnadenhutten is a village of probably 300 to 500 inhabitants, whose residences are scattered, and, of course, agriculture is the exclusive occupation, while every year brings quite a large number of visitors to the monument and park. Leaving the depot, a distance of about two hundred yards brings us to a very fine bridge crossing the Tuscarawas river, from which it is only a little over half a mile till we arrive at

"LOCK 17,"

originally a great grain shipping point on the Cleveland and Portsmouth Canal, which water course—popularly known as the "poor man's highway"—we here first observe from the right side of the car, as it is called into requisition to propel the "Clay Flouring Mills," run by Mr. John Heck. Behind will also be observed a small brick structure used for a church and school house, nestled, as it were, in a bunch or cluster of trees. From here the canal runs, within half a mile of the track, all the way to Newark, though frequently being unobservable from the cars. There is a scattered population of

*Some two miles hence, (Trenton being the nearest station) is found the following interesting relict: Among the earliest and most zealous workers as a Moravian missionary in this section was David Zeisberger, who with his co-worker, one Edwards, terminated their earthly pilgrimage here, and their graves are still kept green—that of the former bearing a small marble slab, on which may yet be very imperfectly traced—"David Zeisberger, who was born 11th April, 1721, in Moravia, and departed this life 7th November, 1808, aged 87 years, 7 months and 6 days. This faithful servant of the Lord labored among the Moravian Indians, as a missionary, during the last 60 years of his life." Some friendly hand, perhaps a relative, placed the stone there many years after the good man's death. Those acquainted with the history of the Moravian missions will readily recognize the deeply interesting associations with the above names, while others, less fortunate, will find a perusal of the same, as set forth in "Caldwell's History of the Pan Handle"—or "History of Belmont and Jefferson counties," published this year, yield them a feast of the most intensely interesting historical lore.

*Howe's History informs us that "The first white inhabitants of Tuscarawas county were the Moravian missionaries and their families They had their stations on the Tuscarawas, or either, Indian stations—Shoenbrun, Gnadenhutten and Salem. The site of the first is about two miles of New Philadelphia; seven miles farther south was Gnadenhutten, in the immediate vicinity of the present village of that name; and about five miles below that was Salem, a short distance from the village of Port Washington. The first and last mentioned were on the west side of the Tuscarawas, now near the margin of the Ohio canal. Gnadenhutten is on the east side of the river. It was here that the massacre took place on the 8th of March, 1782, which for cool barbarity is perhaps unequalled in the history of Indian wars. The Moravian villages on the Tuscarawas were situated about midway between the white settlements near the Ohio, and some war-like tribes of Wyandots and Delawares on the Sandusky. There was a British station at Detroit and an American one at Fort Pitt, (Pittsburgh) hence the Moravians were situated, and held neutral grounds, between the two fires. In the autumn of 1781, an English officer, named Elliott, two Delaware chiefs and 300 warriors visited Gnadenhutten and compelled the Indian christians, (or Moravian settlers) to proceed west for safety. After suffering from cold and hunger during the winter, about 150 Moravian men, women and children returned to Gnadenhutten to recover their corn left the preceding fall on the stalk. Several Indian depredations being reported at this time, from Pennsylvania and Virginia a company of 100 men formed under Col. Williamson, as a corps of militia Under false pretexts, they induced the Moravian Indians to surrender their arms, subsequently securing them in two houses, males in one and females in the other. A council was held forthwith, and upon taking a vote, only eighteen were disposed to show mercy and the balance voted to slaughter the whole lot, which was promptly carried out in the most merciless manner; only two boys miraculously escaping to bear witness to the barbarous cruelty of the white men toward their unfortunate race. After perpetrating the heinous deed, Williamson and his followers set fire to the houses containing the bodies, and marched to Shoenbrun, the upper Indian town."

about 200 inhabitants, and the admirable cultivation of the productive river bottom lands leaves little doubt that farming is profitably and extensively carried on. Having passed "Lock 17" about a mile, or a mile and a half, from the rear of the train a splendid view is obtained, as the track runs between the canal and river for some half mile, within fifty or sixty feet of each, while the backgrounds of thickly wooded hills contributes in no measured degree to enhance the richness and beauty of the scene. The Tuscarawas river abounds in fish—principally pike, salmon, bass and perch—its banks being frequently lined with disciples of "Isaac Walton." The two water courses subsequently branch away from the track in opposite directions, after which, from the right side, will be seen a saw mill and the flouring mill run by Messrs. Barney, Demoss & Co., when we come to

FORT WASHINGTON.

This is an incorporated village of 500 or 600 inhabitants, with Mr. B. Ross for its Mayor. It was laid out by a Col. Knight, and by him named. There are a few stores, good schools, and everything essential to a growing agricultural district's "own little head center" for supplying daily necessaries. This place, too, in canal boating times, was a noted point for the shipment of grain, and to-day fully realizes the advantages accruing from the dawn of the iron track. It will be noticed from here, on, that the track on this division is remarkable for its straight, level road-bed, a direct run frequently being made of two or three miles without any curves. From a half to a mile distance from the depot we pass the splendid farm and buildings owned by the Stocker Bros., and soon after come to a side track leading to the Glasgow and Port Washington Coal and Iron Company's furnaces and mines, an enterprise of exceptional magnitude. The company make their headquarters in Glasgow, England, and employ about a million and a quarter in their enterprise, operating some 200 acres of coal and black band iron ore. They have a splendid furnace, a number of other buildings, and run their own locomotive for hauling between their works, mines and the main railroad track. Their side track runs around a high hill, and by a careful look out from the main line, after passing their switch and the small platform depot, called

"GLASGOW,"

a glimpse of their furnace stack may be obtained in the distance, between the hills. Beyond "Glasgow" the diversified scenery on the left side of the car even increases in interest as we near

NEW COMERSTOWN STATION.

We pass a remarkably neat frame residence, with fine barn standing near, on 200 acres of ground, and once owned by Col. John Knight, known as "The Knight property," but where a Mr. E. K. Anderson at present lives, but whether as the owner we are unable to state. Some two hundred yards and a small school house is observed, a branch only of the chief school in the town. From the left also is seen a woolen mill on the banks of the river and amid the trees—it belonging to the estate of the late Mr. James Peeling. And still further will be particularly noticed a very attractive frame residence owned and occupied by the widow of the late Hon. R. H. Nugent. New Comerstown has a population of 1,100 and its mayor is Mr. S. F. Timmons. A very neat cemetery is also seen near the track, which has been open about seventeen years, in which the fine monuments to the memory of the late Mr. John Miskimen and wife, originally wealthy property owners in the neighborhood, and the late Col. R. H. Nugent are most conspicuous. A little further on will be seen a newly-erected foundry, built by Mr. T. Furgeson, and then on the right of the car we come to saw and planing mills, run by Wilson, Benton & Co. Near by is the public school, Mr. Joseph Rey, superintendent, and the Lutheran church, conducted by the Rev. U. J. Knisley. There are here also a Protestant Methodist church, under the Rev. Dibble; an Episcopal Methodist, under the Rev. Harrold, and a Presbyterian church in charge of the Rev. Riggle. There are three or four hotels, the "Commercial," at the depot, by T. Lybarger, who also controls a refreshment stand called "The Lybarger House," on the opposite side of track, where the Marietta and Cincinnati Railroad crosses, while the "Shields House" is conducted by Mr. W. H. Mayberry, at the depot, and the "Globe House" is located in the town. There is a sprightly little paper published here called "The Eye," edited by Messrs. Kent & Furgeson, and which is quite a compliment to the town. The name of New Comerstown is said to have originated among the Indians, one of whom took unto himself a white woman who happened to cross their path, when a second white woman, straggling into their tents, was named, for distinction, "Newcomer"—hence "New Comerstown."* It is a very old town, and claims a population in the neighborhood of 1,100 inhabitants. Just after leaving the depot, on the left, will be observed a fine brick residence, probably the largest in this part of the county, owned by Mr. James M. Burt, a retired farmer, who also owns about 1,000 acres of land in West Lafayette township. Still further we observe, on the left, a branch of the Tuscarawas river gracefully winding its way through scenes of rural magnificence until we reach a very fine iron railroad bridge, where the main river and its branch unites. At this point the rural scenery on both sides of the car is something grand, presenting almost every country feature of interest that eye could desire to rest upon. The next station is

"OXFORD,"

at which, opposite the depot, stands the attractive farm residence of Mr. Daniel Leighnenger, while the district around abounds in specially fertile farms. From here it is about four miles to

WEST LAFAYETTE,

which township being formed about the time of the famous General Lafayette's death, it was called after him. But a mile before we reach this depot, on the left is seen a small cluster of houses known as "Loos' Corners," being at the crossing of the Coshocton and Jacobsport pike roads, while west of that is what is known as "Hickory Flats." As we approach West Lafayette the grounds are very flat but splendidly cultivated and present a glorious scene. To the left is a neat brick school house, under the superintendence of Mr. H. Gorsline, as also the pretty residence, surrounded with trees, wherein resides the widow of the late Mr. Samuel Ketcham. The village has probably 400 inhabitants and supports two comfortable hotels;

*LEGEND OF THE WHITE WOMAN AND NEW COMERSTOWN.—We learn from history that at the junction of the Killbuck and Walhonding rivers, a few miles northwest of the present Coshocton, lived, as early as 1750, Mary Harris, a white woman. She had been captured in one of the colonies by the Indians between 1730 and 1740, and was then a girl verging into womanhood. Her beauty captivated a chief, who made her his wife in the Indian fashion of that day. About 1740 the tribe of Custologa had retired into this valley where the white woman became one of the inhabitants with her warrior, and where they raised a wigwam which formed the nucleus of an Indian town near the forks of the stream above named. Mary Harris had been sufficiently long with the Indians to become fascinated with their nomadic life and entered into all its romantic avenues, followed Eagle Feather, her husband, to all the hunts in the valley, and whenever he went off with a war party to take a few scalps, she mixed his paint and laid it on, and plumed him for the wars, always putting him up sufficient venison and parched corn for the journey. She was specially careful to polish his little hatchet and admonish him not to return without some good long-haired scalps for wigwam ornaments. So prominent did she become that the town was named "The White Woman Town," and the river from thence to the Muskingum was called, in honor of her, "The White Woman River." All went well until Eagle Feather came home, one day, from beyond the Ohio river with another white woman whom he intended should live with Mary and also share his affections. But Mary failed to see happiness from this standpoint, and, naming her "The New Comer," made things singularly lively for the lady. Some time afterwards Eagle Feather was found one morning with his head split open and the tomahawk remaining in the cloven skull, while "The New Comer" had fled. She was subsequently overtaken and tomahawked, the body being afterwards found by one Andrew Burney, of "The White Woman Town," and buried. Mary Harris married again, had children, and removed west in 1778-9. After that she became oblivious in history, but the river from Coshocton to the mouth of the Killbuck is still called "The White Woman River."

one conducted by Mr. S. Gorsline and the other by Mr. John Wier. On leaving the depot, a conspicuous looking two-story frame, painted slate color, will be observed on the left, which has been designed for a Grangers' Hall. Still further from the track will also be noticed a long white frame, with special windows, which is the Baptist Church, conducted by the Rev. Jones, and yet another mile and we notice between the hills what is called "Walker's Run," a famous coal region. By close observation the train will now be noticed to pass through a perfect forest of trees, in which the track forms a most delightful shady avenue. The sparkling surface of the Tuscarawas river occasionally peeping through the foliage as if to remind one that

"He who sent the herbage green,
The waving crops and forest scene,
Was mindful of their needs—and so
Bid creeks and rivers ceaseless flow."

From the left is seen the "Pentwyn Mines," operated by Messrs. Kessingham & Prosser, who ship extensively. Soon after passing here, from the right side of the car may be observed, though very imperfectly through the trees, about a mile hence, a small village known as "Canal Louisville," having two places of worship (a Baptist and a Methodist church), with a population in the neighborhood of 100 to 200 people. We again rush through rich foliaged avenues till we come to the "Beach Hollow" mines, also operated by Messrs. Kessingham & Prosser, near which is located a water tank, on the side of the track, and the occasional stoppage of trains here for a supply of water affords passengers an opportunity of enjoying one of the finest prospects the admirer of nature could hope to meet with. Anterior to railroads, the old Cadiz & Coshocton pike was the main artery for trade and commerce through this section, as the river, within man's memory, in these days, was never navigable beyond the capacity of rafts or what was termed "arks." Leaving the water tank, the track presents quite a curve, or double curve, if you will, as it is soon apparent from a glance out of the last door on the train that we have just been describing the form of the letter S, after which we are informed that it is a comparative straight run into Newark. Now is the time to gaze out on the right side of the car, and away in the distance, over the rich foliaged trees, will be seen a high hill occasionally peeping out with a sort of green mantle encircling its summit—or circular grass plat peak. That is the famous historical point where in 1764 Col. Boquet marched up to with his army [from Pennsylvania, against the Indians, and there camped—commanding a view of the three rivers and the entire surrounding country. It was there he compelled the Indians to surrender 260 white prisoners, without the loss of a man, and with equal success did he accomplish his return march.* Near by is also where the Tuscarawas and Walhonding (or "white woman") rivers join and form the Muskingum, which runs to and joins the Ohio at Marietta. About an eighth of a mile from Coshocton, on the left, will be observed a sort of half circle, sandy bottom valley, or river bed, with fine wooded hills on its banks, after which we strike the "Home Mines," operated by Mr. G. W. Rickets. Being only about 200 yards from the depot, once more turn to the right of the car, and a final and much more distinct view of Boquet's camping grounds is visible ere we come to a stand at the depot.

*Among the captive children surrendered on this occasion to Col. Boquet was one whom no one claimed, and whose after history proved full of romance. She proved to be the daughter of one John Grey, heiress to half her father's farm in Mifflin county, Pa., but which property during her absence had reverted by law to her aunts and uncles, on the supposition of her death, and though, on her return from captivity, neither she nor her mother could recognize each other, by the stratagem of Colonel Boquet identity was unquestionably established by the old lady singing a hymn that she always sung to her child in infancy, when the familiar strains caused the long-lost child to rush into the old lady's arms. Col. Boquet's success in conquering the Indians made him a brigadier general, but he died in 1766, at Pensacola, of fever.

COSHOCTON*

is a very old town, around which clusters much interesting history dating back in the last century. It was here that the Delaware Indians established their last capitol, which they named "Goschackgunk," it being located between the present railroad track and the forks of the river, as seen from the right side of the car, and that capitol was destroyed in the neighborhood of 1781 by Col. Broadhead. Coshocton has ever given evidence of enterprise and effected a gradual healthy growth to its present importance. The town was incorporated in 1808, thus establishing it among the earliest in the State. The present mayor is Hugh Rickett, Esq., and the population is estimated at something over 2,000 inhabitants. Being the county seat of Coshocton county, it has a capital court house and public square that cost over $100,000, while it has some six or seven religious denominations worshiping within its limits, among them the Methodist church, under the Rev. Brown; Presbyterian, Rev. E. Hunt; Baptist, Rev. Joseph Hunter; Lutheran, Rev. Nunnemacher; Catholic, Rev. Father Jacquet, &c. First class schools are conducted in the eastern and western portions of the city, under the competent supervision of Professor Henry, as superintendent; two banks, (the First National and Stewart's private bank,) beside two excellent weekly papers that zealously protect the interests of their constituency. Both are old established and edited with considerable ability. They are the *Coshocton Democrat*, by Mr. J. C. Fish, and the *Coshocton Age*, by Mr. Search. In the way of manufacture, we find here an important steel works, paper mill, planing, grist and flouring mills, fine cooper shop, &c., while most of the stores are quite a compliment to their proprietors. There is an opera house and three capital hotels—the "Price House," east of the depot, run by Mr. Harrison Price; the "McDonald House," at depot, by Mr. G. W. McDonald, and the "Central," in the west part of the city, conducted by Messrs. Seward and McCabe. There are quite a number of very attractive residences at Coshocton, particularly that belonging to Mr. J. G. Stewart, opposite the depot; others owned by Mr. Eustace Hays, Mr. Lewis D' Moss and Mr. S. Lambertson, and quite a number on Chestnut street, including those occupied by Messrs. Jackson Hay, Anderson Johnson, William Walker, E. T. Spangler, Seth McLain, &c. Coshocton is a great mineral and agricultural district, both cannel and bituminous coal being mined here in almost endless quantities, while the land around, for agricultural purposes, is said to be so desirable and rare to obtain that it must be at forced sale if a purchase could be effected at $70 to $80 per acre. Leaving Coshocton the route is productive of little interest till we have proceeded about a mile and arrived at the old "New York," but now "Union" mines, run by a Mr. Robinson. They are prolific and extensively worked, being located in a splendid lay of country. About half a mile therefrom may be seen, from the right side of the car, a genuine mound, near which, so late as 1860, bullets were often picked up, and it is said that huge skeletons have there been found.

†"Col. Charles Williams was the first settler in Coshocton county, though born in Washington county, Maryland, in 1764. He married Susan Carpenter, on the banks of the Ohio river, in the vicinity of Wheeling; emigrated to the salt works on the Muskingum river, and subsequently removed to the forks of the Muskingum, and built a cabin on the banks of this latter stream where Coshocton now stands. This was in the year 1800. The next year George and Thomas Carpenter arrived, also William and Samuel Morrison. These men, making their home with Col. Williams, the first year raised a crop of corn on "the prairie," four miles up White Woman's creek. This was probably the first crop of corn raised in the county by the whites, and was in 1801. The same year Michael Miller located here, and lived seven weeks on venison, bear meat, and other game without bread of any kind. * * * * From 1805 to 1812 the population of the county increased very rapidly, as is shown by the fact that Coshocton county, embracing at that time part of what is Holmes county, furnished four companies for the war of 1812, under Captains Adam Johnston, Tanner, Beard and Evans. * * * * * Coshocton was laid out in 1802 by Ebenezer Buckingham and John Matthews, of Marietta, under the name of Tuscarawas. The county was organized and the name of the county seat was changed in April, 1811. The first mill in the county was built by Jesse Fulton in 1812, and the first brick house in Coshocton was erected in 1816, corner of Cadiz and Second streets (the Fitchey house). It is said that Louis Phillippe, afterward King of France, visited Coshocton, in the character of a schoolmaster, during his exile."—*Ohio Annals*, by C. H. Mitchener.

It is probably 50 to 60 feet high, and near by stands the ruins of an old log hut. Next we pass the old "Rock Run" mines, which have now fallen into disuse, and presently again obtain glimpses of the Muskingum river from the right side of the cars. Crossing a fine trestle-work bridge that spans the river, we come to

FRANKLIN STATION,

whereat will be observed the "Summit Mines," operated by F. S. Barnes & Co., but beyond these there is little of special interest till we arrive at

CONNERSVILLE.

Here is seen the "Connersville Mine," run by Mr. T. R. Morton, as also a small brick church or school house near the depot platform, suggesting beyond doubt, that

"'Neath America's standard, it matters not where,
Your lot may be cast to breathe freedom's pure air—
There's spiritual comfort and learning as well
To be found on the mountain—in forest and dell."

Shortly before arriving at the next station, having again proceeded about the eighth of a mile between the canal and river, we approach a fine elevator on the right and almost opposite, across the track, is a beautiful residence, the whole owned by a widow lady by the name of Mrs. Robinson, whose son conducts the business of the elevator. Yet a little further, on the right, and there will be noticed a saw mill, on the canal bank,

"That's cleft full many a lusty log to shield our pioneers."

Next we come to

ADAMS' MILLS DEPOT

where there is a scattered village of probably two hundred inhabitants. A fine mill will be seen on the right and a small school house on the left of the cars. The residences round here are for the most part small and humble, with the exception of the rural abode of Mr. H. A. Smith, which is exceptionally attractive. Following the canal, about half a mile distant, on the right, it will be seen to run through a splendid large dam or lake, admirably adapted to a small boat and suggestive of affording "a happy hunting ground" for "ye manipulator of ye rod and line." But calling to mind Dr. Johnson's definition of a "fishing-rod"—which was that it "consisted of a pole, with a string at one end and a fool at the other," we beg to be excused from giving further expression to our enthusiasm in this direction, and simply note the sentiment of our brakeman, which still rings on the ear—

"DRESDEN JUNCTION

is the next station." Alighting from the car we were promptly informed that the Cincinnati & Mount Vernon train was on the opposite side of the depot, and it was well that it was—for the junction depot has little else to keep it company. It is however, located on a most agreeable and convenient spot, but without any buildings around it, except a miniature "Refreshment Saloon," and small boarding house with livery accommodation. Thanks for this to a Mr. R. Donaker, from whom we were glad to receive assurances of something in the hotel line, much better, in the near future, as there is unquestionably a need of good accommodations at this point. Now Dresden is quite a little town, about 1½ miles from the junction, and supplies hacks from its hotels to meet the various trains, while the C. & M. V. Road also runs through it. It is a town of some 1,500 inhabitants, has seven or eight places of worship, excellent school and its own newspaper, appropriately styled the *Dresden Doings*, neatly gotten up and spicily edited by a Mr. W. Smith. The hotels are the "Osborne House," kept by Mr. T. Osborne, the "American House," by Mr. B. Green, and the "White House," by Mr. John Watson, while in the way of manufactures will be found a woolen mill, three flouring mills, foundry, &c., besides a very fine grain house, the property of Messrs. Jones & Son. Dresden is an old town, and from its location derives most of its support from agriculture. Leaving the junction our train soon crosses another very fine bridge and we again enter upon the indulgence of magnificent rural scenes, though we have bid farewell to the last coal works on this line. Some five or six miles from the last station brings us to the little town of

FRAZEYSBURG,

having a population of about 500 persons, and we are informed it is an incorporated village. There will be observed here a a planing mill and of course a flouring mill—the chief support, commercially, being derived from agricultural and mining pursuits—iron ore is also prolific in this section.

NASHPORT ROAD, HANOVER AND MONTGOMERY'S

follow in succession, but are simply road side stations affording little variety in the way of attractions to comment upon, unless we repeat the sentiment:

"Wherever the eye, upon nature may dwell,
Commanding rare prospects of hillside or dell—
Perfection's the rule—to the plain humble sod,
Bidding man to look up, from nature to God."

Next we approach

NEWARK,

another of the most important towns along our present route, to arrive at which our train crosses the north fork of Licking creek, ere we come to a stand. Newark* is an important centre for manufactures, and boasts a population of 12,000 inhabitants, while it is the junction of the P. C. & St. L. with the Central Ohio, Lake Erie and Straitsville divisions of the B. & O. R. R. The present Mayor is J. W. Bigelow, Esq., and the educational facilities here are said to be second to those of no other town in the State—so many as seven school houses being under the able superintendence of Professor Hartzler. There are some twelve or thirteen places of worship, though some of the pastorates are going under change at the present time, and we are enabled only to give the following: Second Presbyterian, Rev. G. A. Beattie; Trinity Episcopal, Rev. F. M. Hall; Methodist Episcopal; Baptist, Rev. D. E. Owen; German Presbyterian, Rev. J. Kromer; Congregational, Rev. E. Jones; and Catholic, the Rev. Father De Callia. The town is an old one, yet still growing, and its tradesmen are shrewd business men of more than average enterprise. There are four capital papers published here, viz: The *Advocate*, by W. D. Morgan; the *American*, by Messrs. Clark & Underwood; the *Banner*, by W. R. Scott; and the *Advance*, by J. B. Lawlor. Prominent among the industrial enterprises are the "Newark Rolling Mills," the "Star Glass Works," by Shields, King & Co.; portable engine works by H. & F. Blandy, portable engine works, and saw mill, by Sheidler & McNamar; stove foundry by Ashley & Kibler; engine foundry, by J. E. Thomas & Co.; beside a number of smaller enterprises, such as flouring mills, wagon shops, &c. The freight agent in the employ of the P. C. & St. L., at this depot, is Mr. A. B. Jackson, who has worthily filled his present position for the past sixteen years, while the ticket agent, Mr. J. M. Malone, has served the company faithfully for seven years—four years, during which, in his present capacity, at Newark. Leaving Newark, much as the town merits a still more lengthy notice—withheld only as our space is somewhat limited—we next come to

LOCKPORT,

which is in Licking county, and has a population of about 300 inhabitants. There is a rolling mill here, owned by parties in and around Newark, but that is all in the way of manufactures.

*It is the county seat for Licking county, and possesses a very fine fair ground and race track; this county's annual meetings being always very largely attended.

There is a suitable school house, but no church building in the village, near the western part of which the railroad runs through a portion of the old fort, part of which can be distinctly seen on the south, or from left side of the car.

GRANVILLE SIDING

is simply a convenient stopping point, but without a depot, taking its name from the "Feeder" that ran from Granville town (three miles north) to the canal south—the proposed crossing of the Ohio Central Railroad. From here we next approach

UNION STATION,

also in Licking county, though probably not blessed with a population to exceed 75 to 100 persons. It is, however, the depot for Granville town, three miles north, and has one store, owned by a Mr. N. Nash. The principal residents here are Messrs. A. Cunningham, Asa Parks, Felix Ford, senior and junior, W. H. Tyhurst and R. Kyle. East of the station one half mile, and on the north side, is the residence of Mrs. Jakeway, while west, one half-mile, and in a nice secluded grove (on the north side) is the residence of Mr. William Schisler. Just north of this, and conspicuous from the road, is the County Infirmary, and still further, in the same direction, the residence of Mr. J. A. Lee, formerly owned by Mr. Elias Fassett and later by Mr. Frank Dunlevy.

KIRKERSVILLE STATION

takes its name from the town of Kirkersville, two miles south, and, being very sparingly populated, only commands one store, kept by Messrs. Rugg Bros. There are telegraph and express offices at the depot. On south side of station is the neat residence and productive farm owned by Mr. L. Beecher, as also a saw mill and tile mill, owned by Messrs. Wygart & Morrow, while one mile west, on the south side, close to the road, is the attractive residence of Mr. J. M. Stoddard—the first residence and farm south was originally owned by the late George Vance, and, we believe, succeeded to by his family. And this brings us to

PATASKALA STATION,

still in Licking county. The population here numbers about 700, and its name, which is of decided Indian derivation, is taken from the creek running near by. It has two good flouring mills, run by Messrs. Peters & Son and Jesse Horn as proprietors thereof, respectively. Two saw mills, by Messrs. Peters & Bro., and N. R. Pheaster; one handle factory, by N. G. Blanser, and a cigar manufactory by G. Lynn. Also a capital general store, Messrs. Mead & Youmans; dry goods and grocery, Hildreth and Stratton; dry goods and notions, H. & O. D. Ashbrook; grocery, C. L. Roberts; drugs, H. L. Beem; drugs and grocery, J. H. Baird & Bros. and J. W. Burnside; hardware, S. D. Whitehead; boots and shoes, D. H. Travel & Sons and Geo. W. Taylor; harness and saddles, H. C. Arnold; hardware and stoves, L. E. Skinner; furniture and agricultural implements, S. & J. Travel; merchant tailor, W. B. Arnold; jewelers, S. Ramey & Son; and two livery stables, by Messrs. Rinker & Outcalt and Rosengrant & Bro. There are three millinery establishments, conducted by Mrs. E. Davis, Mrs. W. Arnold and Miss Eliza Clarke; a job printing office by Mr. E. Davis, and a bakery by Mr. A. J. Clifton. In the matter of hotel accommodations, the "American House," under the efficient conduct of Mr. William Outcalt, affords ample entertainment for all comers. There are three places of worship here: the Presbyterian Church, in charge of the Rev. T. H. Kohr; a Methodist Episcopal, under the teachings of the Rev. D. Y. Murdock, and a United Brethren Church, presided over by the Rev. Joseph Hopkins. In the way of education, there are five schools, (graded) under the able superintendence of Prof. S. Stoughton. The principal residences on the north side of the railroad at this point are those of Messrs. W. C. Elliott, C. H. Elliott, J. S. Youmans and Jesse Green, (farm and residence.) On south side Messrs. W. H. Mead, E. B. Joseph, O. Nichols, M. V. Joseph, and J. H. Stimson. Just east of the town is Mr. M. E. Youman's residence and farm, with Mr. Joseph Atkinson's residence next south. Then one half-mile northeast is the residence and farm of S. Philbrook, while the neat cottage residence north of the water station is occupied by Mrs. C. Moore. Mr. W. Elliott is the popular agent at Pataskala, to whom, with Mr. S. B. Howe, telegraph operator, we are indebted for courtesies extended. A mile hence, and we draw up at

COLUMBIA CENTER,

having a population of about 200 inhabitants. There are two churches here, a "Congregational" and "Christian Union," while there is a good school under the superintendence of Mr. Robert Foregraves. The principal residents are Messrs. Stoel Mills, Edmund Besse and Jacob Anderson. A short distance south of town are the prominent residences of Mr. Samuel Vand and Mr. Reuben Alward, while one mile west, on the south side, is the neat residence of Mr. George Gilbert.

SUMMIT STATION

can probably claim from 75 to 100 inhabitants. Has a "Christian Union" church, but no school house in the village. A. D. Morgan keeps a hat and shoe store and H. Moore, a general store. There is here a B. & O. express and telegraph office, and the most prominent citizens are Messrs. Overturf, Jas. Stewart, David McIntosh, George Holcomb, Levi Geast and James Layton. One mile west, on the south side, is the residence of Mr. Wm. Williams. It may be interesting to learn that this last station derives its name from being the highest point between Columbus and Newark, there being a gradual ascent almost the entire distance of fourteen miles from Columbus. We next come to

BLACKLICK,

the first depot we strike in Franklin county, having a population of probably 300. There are no church buildings here, but one school house. The freestone quarries seen, just before arriving at the depot, being the property of Mr. S. R. Armstrong. Near the west side of the town, south of the road, is the farmstead and lands owned by Mr. Ezekiel Compton.

TAYLOR STATION

claims in the neighborhood of 200 inhabitants, is a delightful rural depot, but makes no display of ecclesiastical architecture, though there is ample provision made for educational purposes. A short distance west, and from the left side of the cars, may be seen the attractive residence of Mr. David Taylor, Jr., one half mile before arriving at the next station, which is

BIG WALNUT,

in Franklin county, There will be observed on the right a fine residence owned by Mr. Andrew Morrison, while one mile west of the depot, on the same side, will be noticed the rural home of Mr. Corbin Zane. Big Walnut depot derives its name from being a telegraph and water station located on Big Walnut creek, but it is not surrounded with any prominent residences.

ALUM CREEK SIDING,

which is the next point of call, is only a side track, half a mile east of a creek bearing the same name. Really, however, the correct original name of the latter was "Elm creek," which has been perverted to "Alum creek." From this water course is seen (on the north side) the famous "Water Cure" conducted successfully by Dr. Shepherd, and beyond it "St. Mary's Academy." A little to the west of the "Water Cure," and on the

same side, are several acres of land devoted exclusively to gardening, and owned by Mr. Adam Dich. Next we arrive at

CALDWELL STATION,

two miles east of Columbus, and the junction of the Scioto Valley Railway, with the Columbus and Newark Division of the P. C. & St. L., and B. & O. Railroads. A little beyond the junction, on the left side of the track will be observed the "Revolving Scraper Factory," and still half a mile further on, to the right, we come in view of the P. C. & St. L. Ry. Co's "round house"—a substantial structure where their locomotives are stabled and admirably cared for, as demonstrated in the fact, (which has frequently escaped the lips of travelers) that the old "Pan Handle" engines are among the finest—and "kept up to the handle" with the most attractive and serviceable locomotives—that ever turned a wheel on this American continent.

ARSENAL SWITCH,

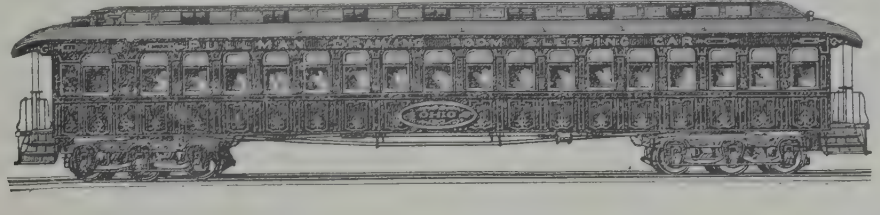
is so named from the "arsenal" standing in sight, not far from the right hand side of the track, and of which we might say

"This is the arsenal. From floor to ceiling
Like a huge organ rise the burnished arms
But from their silent pipes, no anthem pealing
Startles the citizens with strange alarms,

yet it is a lively quarter for the initiation of recruits and the frequent entertainment of accomplished regiments, while the band attached, has attained almost a national reputation for excellence as the "Columbus Barrack's or Garrison Band." We are now virtually in Columbus corporation, hence we will skip over the last mile of the city sights, the more speedily to refer to

COLUMBUS UNION DEPOT.

It will be found one of the largest, lightest, best arranged and most efficiently kept terminals in the country—lofty and unusually free from all unnecessary smoke and noise beyond the actual requirements of traffic. On the left are ranged a series of rooms including every facility for the comfort and convenience of passengers, from the refreshment counter and dining room down to a free reading room and library, the ticket office being located in the center, where the indefatigable agent, Mr. Edward Pagels, officiates with so much attention and politeness. In a previous article, and under the head of "Connections made by the P., C. & St. L. Ry.," we give the names of the several lines running into this noble and substantial structure—hence to repeat them would be unnecessary. Columbus, we need hardly say, as the capital of the famous "Buckeye" State, has a widespread popularity equal with that of Pittsburgh for its manufacturing resources, therefore to elaborate on the city, its trade, commerce and characteristics, would only be, to the average American citizen, like resorting to an exhaustive argument in the hope of convincing him that Chicago and St. Louis were in the West. We may remark, however, that the General Manager of the P., C. & St. L. Ry—D. W. Caldwell, Esq., than whom a more experienced, energetic and gentlemanly representative no road in the nation need desire—has his offices located here, as also Col. W. L. O'Brien, General Ticket Agent, whose superior ability, careful discretion and uniform affability retain for him such universal popularity. Having now completed a most agreeable trip, and indulged innumerable pleasing associations during our series of inquiries, we should be lacking in becoming respect—if not common gratitude—did we fail to pay a parting tribute to the uniform kindness, civilities and attentions of the P., C. & St. L. officials, EVERYWHERE—from the highest to the lowest—with whom we have come in contact, which has positively converted our apparent tedious task into an absolute season of the highest enjoyment.



TRAVELING REDUCED TO A SCIENCE.

SAMPLE PRIVILEGES AND CONVENIENCES FOUND ON THE P. C. & ST. L. RY.—THE PULLMAN PALACE CAR COMPANY'S WONDERFUL ACHIEVEMENTS.

There was a day—and that at no remote period—when to journey over this vast American continent was deemed a feat far from a sinecure achievement. And in those days nothing fell upon the ear of the weary, footsore traveler with such a ring as the rude invitation of the teamster on the pike when he sung out, "Jump into my wagon, and we'll all take a ride." But with the universal metamorphosis that have dawned in modern life, what a revolution has been instituted in the modes of travel! No longer is a progressive community satisfied with seeing the jaded stage horses of yore superseded by the ponderous locomotive that dashes through tunnels, climbs mountains and bounds frantically through mighty ravines, but as if "to render perfection perfect," the skill and ingenuity of man has positively reduced the old-time monotony of traveling to an absolute season of the highest enjoyment. Figuratively speaking, if you should desire, or necessity requires you, to take a trip in these days from St. Louis to New York, a distance of 1,062 miles, you need take no concern. All that is necessary is simply to take an early supper and board the cars. Indulge a pure Havana cigar until "old Sol" has fairly sunk to rest in the western horizon, and then retire to a couch of ease and comfort in a chamber of elegance. On awaking in the morning you are politely presented with a sumptuous bill of fare, feast "royally," as you would in the most competent hotel in a metropolitan city, and retire to your drawing room (car), from the window of which you take in an endless and diversified series of delightful panoramic views, from actual nature, at a pace fully equal to the capacity of your comprehensive faculties to digest. An epicurean dinner, consisting of everything in season—fish, game, fowl, meats, fruit, and even the indispensable "side issues," such as hoc, port, claret or champagne—next awaits your pleasure. After this comes the usual "noontide nap," followed by a brief association with new-made acquaintances, the cracking of jokes and interchange of opinions and experiences from cushions of ease, surrounded with cheerful tapestry and trappings of palatial grandeur, well calculated to enhance the gratification of your interview. Supper, in due season, once more graces the festive board, and you partake, after which the exhilarating fumes of another regalia again wears around the hour for rest. You retire, and, with the morning's sun, "rise in the East." Yes, even in New York, as unconscious of having traveled nearly eleven hundred miles as though your privilege had rather been the indulgence of a brief season's hospitalities at the "White House," the distinguished guest of America's Chief Executive! Why, such an achievement, on the face of it, would seem ample to shock the confi-

dence of the most credulous. And yet such indulgences are the daily experience of travelers over the ever reliable and efficiently conducted old "Pan Handle Route." But the question naturally suggests itself—to whom is especial credit due for the perfecting and regulating of the essential details to so extraordinary a combination of privileges? when we cheerfully respond—

"THE PULLMAN PALACE CAR COMPANY."

ORIGIN OF THE SLEEPING CAR SYSTEM.

About the year 1858, sleeping cars were adopted by a few of the leading railways in the country. The cars then used were, for the most part, crude and unsatisfactory in their arrangement and appointments. They were constructed under a variety of patents, and employed various devices which had not been perfected by experience, and in many instances ordinary passenger cars were utilized. They served, however, to educate the traveling public to the existing want, and demonstrated the necessity of something better.

These cars were, moreover, confined to the roads of the railway companies owning them, and were unsuited to the necessities of travel on long lines, being chiefly used to accommodate local travel, and then only in case the road was of sufficient length to occupy an entire night in the transportation of its passengers.

It soon became apparent that a class of cars that would furnish accommodations adequate to the wants of both night and day travel, together with a system that should afford continuous and unbroken communication between far distant points over several distinct lines of railway, would supply a growing want of the traveling public, and probably largely increase the passenger traffic.

It was not easy, nor indeed possible, for a great number of independent railway companies to unite upon a uniform pattern of car, to perfect uniform arrangements, or to utilize the many different inventions and devices, which, combined, make up the comfort and convenience of a sleeping car. Even had any general plan been suggested by one or more companies for acting in concert, some companies would not, perhaps, have found it convenient, at any given time, to furnish their proportion of cars; nor would it have been easy to decide, without experience, what, in such a case, equity between the roads, would have demanded.

It is obvious that the constant provision of abundant supplies of bedding and changes of linen, and the necessary laundry arrangements, as well as the selection of suitable devices for heating, ventilating, constructing and operating cars with special reference to their use as sleeping apartments, are the very essence of a successful sleeping-car system; yet this was foreign to the regular business of railway companies, and less likely to receive their careful attention than that of a company especially organized for the purpose. Hence the necessity for a separate organization, which should be able to make arrangements of a uniform character, with the different railway companies, on such reasonable terms as would appeal to their interests.

The organization of such a company, which should be charged with the duty of providing the accommodations required by an intelligent public, presented questions of much magnitude and importance. The problem was to build cars which should embrace inventions and improvements perfected by the best ingenuity and skill of the country, and thus meet the just demands of the traveler, secure the railways a fair equivalent for their service, and at the same time provide a reasonable return upon the capital invested.

The foundation for such a company was laid by Mr. Geo. M. Pullman, who had originally conceived this idea and was then operating, to a limited extent, sleeping cars in the west.

For the purpose of perfecting this system on a scale which would extend its usefulness to the immediate demands of the traveling public, and also keep pace with its growing wants he organized a company in 1867, known as "Pullman's Palace Car Company," incorporated under a special charter granted by the State of Illinois.

The management of its business, together with the advantages of the system, have so recommended it that at the present time more than seventy railway companies, not only in the United States and Canada, but also in England and on the Continent, have contracted for the use of Pullman cars.

The contracts are made for a long term of years and cover over forty thousand miles of railway, on which it now controls and operates more than seven hundred cars.

The Pullman Company represents a cash outlay of twelve million dollars and upwards.

These facts present the best evidence of the great importance of the conveniences which the Pullman cars, and the system under which they are operated, afford the public and the railway companies who have adopted them.

It is but a few years since the first sleeping-car—a rude adaptation of the ordinary coach—was attempted; and it is much more recently that the necessity of frequent changes of cars by day and night, in a journey over several roads, was obviated by the establishment of continuous sleeping-car lines, by means of which not only the hurried business man but also solitary women, children and invalids are conveyed in a luxurious cars half way across the continent without a change and with astonishing ease and freedom from anxiety.

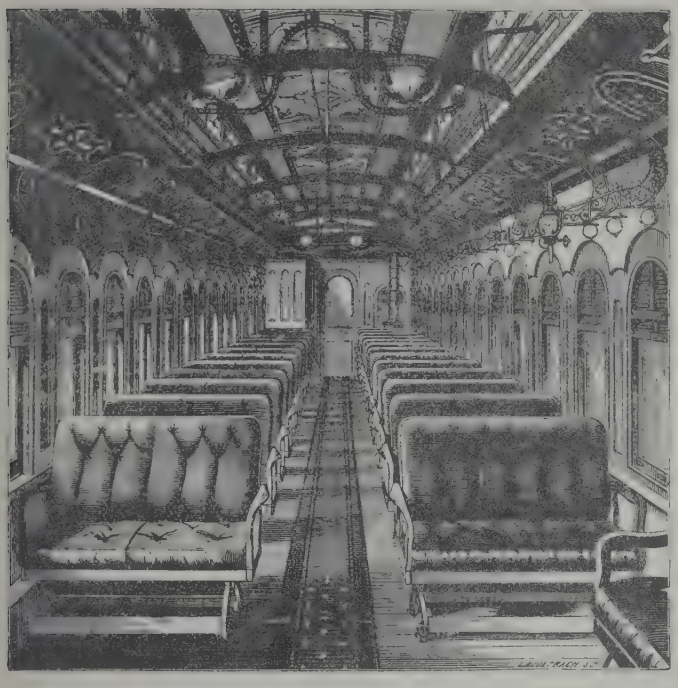
We believe every candid traveler will admit that there is no expense of his journey which he pays so willingly. In the ordinary car the passenger takes his chance of a seat when he enters. In the sleeping-car he is the absolute owner, for the journey, of a certain selected portion, the purchase of one berth entitling him to a whole seat, or twice the space belonging to him in the day car.

Secure in the possession of his berth, section, state-room or drawing-room, the favored passenger can sleep, sit, read, write, eat, converse, or comfortably stretch out and gaze through the wide plate-glass windows at the flying landscape. The wealth of a railway bondholder cannot give greater luxury or privacy in traveling than the poorest man can command for $2 for a journey of hundreds of miles.

The annual average cost of operating a Pullman car, including its repairs, together with maintenance of upholstery, bedding and equipments, and pay of employees, is about $4,000. One considerable item of expense is the car service. In addition to the conductor and porter of each car, many other employees are required in the general conduct of the business. It has a thoroughly military system of inspectors who are constantly moving over its lines, noting the efficiency and deportment of every conductor and porter, and marking his conduct according to a certain scale of excellence.

The far-sighted enterprise that is constantly increasing the cost and completeness of appointments—that is all the time experimenting with new devices to add to the traveler's comfort, and that not only keeps pace with the public demand, but in advance of it, and at frequent intervals brings out a new marvel of luxury ahead of all that preceded it—all these contributions of money and genius are fairly entitled to handsome reward.

It is believed that the public will never consent to return to the old plan of frequent changes of cars and broken travel, but, instead of taking any step backward, will demand even further improvements. These, so far as attainable, the Pullman Company can furnish, if its efforts to meet the public wants shall be as thoroughly seconded by the railway interests and community at large in the future as they have been in the past.



"THE PULLMAN OPEN SLEEPER,"

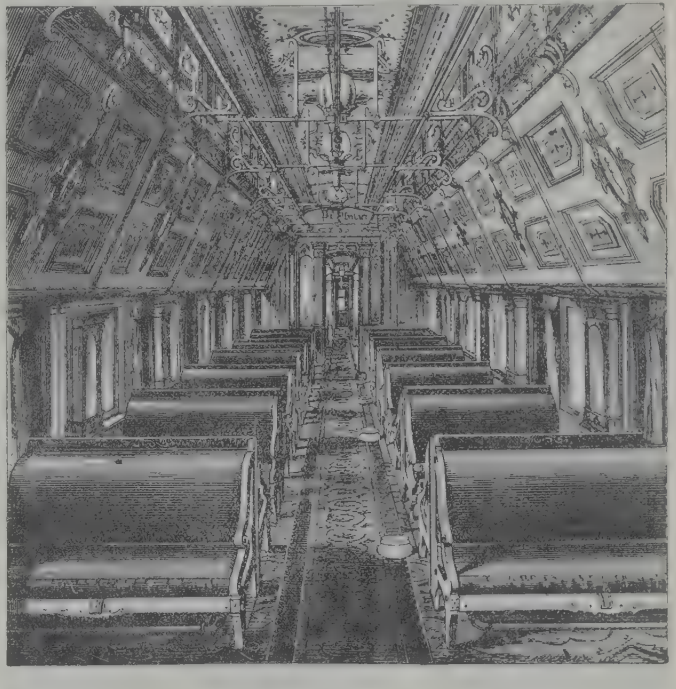
to the uninitiated, by day, much resembles an ordinary first-class car—so far as the seating facilities are concerned. But the internal fittings, decorations, plated lamps and upholstering are much more elegant, while the toilets and other conveniences, for ladies and gentlemen, at the respective ends of the car, afford indications that the accommodations provided are something extra. It is not until night-fall that the full advantages afforded by these model traveling chambers of ease and repose are fully realized. Not until the liveried attendant has transformed the scene, and a series of cozy, full draped beds have been fully prepared "in apple-pie order." Then awaits you the comparative comfort of your own couch at home, and as you ensconse yourself between sheets of snow-flake whiteness, 'tis in such an hour—such a moment—you realise with Montgomery—

"How sweet at evening's close
To draw around a weary breast
The curtain of repose."

No clatter and jolting—rolling or tossing—for these magnificent cars are constructed regardless of expense. They are balanced on the most approved and highly tempered springs, have improved couplings, and every wheel is composed of a patent compressed paper material that is next to a perfect non-conductor of sound. In blissful ignorance of the fact that you are being whirled through the air at from thirty to fifty miles per hour, you have barely time to fully vision in your sleep the probable denouements that await you at your journey's end, ere you find yourself awaking to an experience of the realities. Cheered to encounter the buffetings of commercial life—refreshed by a sound natural sleep—or, mayhap, invigorated to indulge pleasure pursuits in the society of your friends, then it is that you see and appreciate the advantage, the comfort and satisfaction of a sleeping car. Mean, indeed, would be the selfish disposition that could begrudge the nominal additional expense thus incurred. Virtually, not more than the average damage inflicted on a good suit of clothes where penuriousness has subjected them to a season of incessant rocking, twisting and groveling, in a dusty seat, in the vain hope of catching a series of broken naps—invariably resulting in a feeling much easier imagined than described. It was the frequent necessity for taking long journeys that lead to the perfecting of these cars, and the immense advantage they have proved richly entitles them to unlimited patronage. But with their characteristic enterprise, ingenuity and liberality, the "Pullman Palace Car Company" conceived yet greater advantages, and resolved next to combine drawing rooms in their cars, and even to produce

DRAWING-ROOM CARS FOR DAY TRAVEL.

Then dawned experiment upon experiment, expense upon expense, resulting in the adoption of easy-backed chairs, settees and lounges, richly upholstered; floors carpeted with handsome pile Brussels carpet, and blinds and lamps were introduced of corresponding magnificence, until an apartment was produced of palatial grandeur. Society promptly appreciated the idea, and no sooner was it seen "that it was good" than



"THE DRAWING-ROOM SLEEPING CAR"

was introduced, combining not only the familiar associations of home by day, but also the comforts of one's own chamber by night. In the most exquisite style imaginable the cars were so ingeniously constructed that to metamorphose them was only the work of a few moments, elegant retiring rooms receiving their guests the while. The toilet rooms were appointed to the minutest detail. Marble-top washstands, plate-glass mirrors and the advantage of handsome spring blinds (by which the light could be regulated at pleasure) were among the prominent features adopted, together with special apartments so arranged that invalids, families, or private parties might engage and occupy distinct rooms, enclosed within richly engraved and obscured glass doors, secure from observation or intruders. In fact the elegance and completeness of these cars then seemed to suggest that absolute perfection had been arrived at. And such would have decidedly been the verdict of any one short of the enterprising "Pullman Palace Car Company," but their motto being "Excelsior!" with indomitable perseverance they again set to work, and next dawned their wonderful

"HOTEL DRAWING-ROOM CAR,

such a charming *multum in parvo* as only the most extraordinary genius could commence to devise. These cars are absolute marvels, and so completely furnished and appointed, even to a professional cook, that, added to all the privileges hitherto referred to, they afford the utmost advantages of a first-class

metropolitan hotel. At one end is the kitchen, fitted with range, shelves, cupboard, ice chest, tables, and a full complement of culinary utensils. Adjoining it is a waiter's room (easily converted into a snug little sleeping apartment for that individual) surrounded with china, glass and linen cupboards, and flanked with a bread locker, &c. Near by is the wine chest and conductor's desk—the entire arrangement not occupying over a quarter of the car's length. The cellar or receptacle for the preservation of game, fish, fowl, meats, milk, butter, &c., consists of a large iron ventilated safe affixed to the under part of the car, wherein, during the hottest weather, everything is kept perfectly cool, fresh and sweet at a low degree of temperature, occasioned by the incessant draught surrounding it, produced by the velocity of the train. At the opposite end of the car from the kitchen department are admirably fitted toilets and a handsome private drawing-room. The center of the car, on each side of a richly carpeted aisle, affords a series of easy and handsomely upholstered seats, in front of which small tables may be drawn out at meal times, when the scene presented can be compared only to the inviting comparison afforded by a first-class banqueting apartment in a suburban villa. But, better still, you are not confined to prescribed meal hours—for you give an order when you please and for what you

[Pullman Parlor Car—with Revolving Chair Seats.]

like. It is duly prepared in epicurean style and served in the most tasteful and accomplished manner. The immense advantages over taking hasty "snacks" or so-called "meals" at roadside refreshment counters, will at once be apparent. Your food is specially and carefully prepared to your peculiar taste and laid before you in the most presentable manner. You sit down at perfect ease and indulge at your pleasure, while the trifling extra costs over a gobble in a refreshment saloon, is more than compensated for by the simple relief from an anxiety of being left behind while dispatching a few morsels of "you know not what." This comparatively new and important feature in railroading is something absolutely wonderful, and speaks volumes in honor to American ingenuity, skill and enterprise, but nothing short of a personal experience can possibly convey a correct estimate of how much society is indebted to the "Pullman Palace Car Company" for their astonishing achievements.

In addition to the foregoing styles of cars the Pullman Company also run an "EXCLUSIVE HOTEL CAR" and an "EXCLUSIVE PARLOR CAR," with a "SPECIAL PARLOR CAR"—the latter being open for engagement by special parties where the conveniences of a whole car may be required; and it is needless to say that the superb manner in which that traveling palace is furnished is simply immense.

THE BEAUTIFUL CHARTIER'S VALLEY.

Its Rural Fascinations—Fertility—Healthfulness and Pre-eminent Claims to the Location of Suburban Residences, as Suggested During a most Delightful Ride from Mansfield to Washington, Pa., over the Popular "Pan Handle Route."

To admirers of nature—and particularly such as take special delight in improving "God's broad acres"—there is probably not a section of country to be found, for its extent, more inviting and remunerative than the territory it is now our purpose to review. Boarding the P. C. & St. L. train, at Mansfield—which, by the way, is quite an interesting country town, and an extensively patronized site for suburban homes*—barely two hundred yards are traveled ere we cross a bridge spanning the famous "Chartier's creek"—a feat, we are politely informed by the affable conductor, it will be our privilege to repeat *twenty-two times* before arriving at Washington. Without for a moment questioning the necessity for this wholesale "bridging over the distance," we nevertheless resolve, if possible to keep tally for curiosity's sake. No sooner are we prepared to take in the surrounding prospects than the freshness, sweetness and purity of the air breaks upon us, exhilarating to a degree. Rich pasture lands, dotted with lowing herds, and traversed by full many a feathered songster on its daily mission for food—hills, dales and groves thickly wooded and/or owned with variegated foliage—each in happy contrast flourish in the association of the graceful winding creek, as its stream of crystal purity ripples a ceasless and audible attestation to the perfective works of nature. Gazing upon such a scene—enhanced by the brilliant rays of a resplendent noon day sun, why should we wonder to recognize conspicuously, in such seclusion, the united skill of the architect and artizan displayed on delightful villas for the enjoyment of rural homes in such a model Paradise—

"Away from the turmoil, bustle and strife—
The worries and cares of commercial life;
Where health holds its own, in retirement sweet,
And nature's fair beautees constantly greet."†

But the brakeman announcing

"LEASDALE"

suggests we are expatiating a little too freely between stations. This is a small country stopping point, about a mile and a half from Mansfield, and named after the late Col. Lea, who was once a prominant and popular resident near by. Soon after passing the depot, from the right side of the car may be seen in the distance, on the hill side, in a cluster of trees, a neat and substantial structure, forming the residence and out buildings on the Allegheny county farm, which is not only ex-

*See full account given in Trip over Main Line.

†A recent writer, referring to "The Desirability of Suburban Homes," says: "The health and pleasure of his family, appeals to the business man for a home in the country—free from the impure atmosphere and incessant excitement inseparable from a large manufacturing centre. Families, even of limited means, will find it far cheaper and infinitely more comfortable to permanently reside in country villas, when such are easy of access from whence the head of the family is associated with business. And those having city employment will further discover that the walk to and from a depot, in connection with a short and refreshing railway ride, much more agreeable, and pleasant, than a tedious "jig, jag," between widely separated points in the city in a crowded street car. It has been proven, "time and again," upon the most unquestionable computation that rural homes not only pay for themselves in a little time, but while doing so invariably secure for their occupants health, happiness and longevity."

tensive but exceedingly fertile. About a mile hence is Bower Hill, near to where Nevill's property was burned during the Whisky Insurrection,* while on the left side of the cars will be noticed an extensive coal works on the bank of the creek. Passing

"WOODVILLE" STATION,

to the left, we observe where "Peter's Run"† flows into the Chartier's creek through a comparative ravine, thickly wooded. Arriving now at

"BRIDGEVILLE" STATION,

near the mouth of "McLaughlin's Run," we find a few stores and a number of highly attractive residences. Most notable among which being the "Norwood Springs Hotel," conducted by Mr. Wright and extensively patronized by Pittsburgh's citizens as a country resort. Its rooms are large, airy, well ventilated and handsomely furnished—lighted by gas, and open into spacious halls within, and broad piazzas without. The architecture of the building is exceedingly fine, its conveniences perfect and the manner the business is conducted affords a flattering compliment to "mine host," whose facilities for the conduct of a sumptuous *cuisine* enables him to entertain his guests "royally." Leaving Bridgeville, for over a mile the woodland scenery is magnificent, while the highly cultivated farms contribute a diversity of mantled fields that enhance the beauty of the scene immeasurably. Coming to

HASTINGS' STATION,

Clark's coal works will be observed on the right, while the clatter of milk cans on the depot platform leaves little doubt but we are in the midst of a rich dairy district, from whence the "Iron City" is extensively supplied with that nutritious indispensable.‡ Again, continuing our course, we shortly observe, from the left side of the car, an old mill dam or sort of miniature cascade, which marks the spot where probably the first flouring mill in Western Pennsylvania once stood. It was erected over eighty years ago, and shared wide popularity as "Winfield's mill," but it fell a prey to an excessive flood about two years ago, leaving the stream still flowing as if to perpetuate the sentiment of the poem on "The River"—

"Men may come, and men may go,
But I flow on forever."

Two miles brings us to

"BOYCE'S STATION,"

where Boyce's old mill and a few isolated residences alone appear to warrant the necessity for a railroad stopping point, though the eligible sites that everywhere abound for the location of country residences, seem to invite those with means, from crowded cities, in the forcible interrogation—

"However can you, who have means at command,
Inducements of country enjoyments withstand;
To be parboil'd and smoked, in city or town,
'Mid confusion enough to turn brains upside down?"

But we are now warned of our near approach to

HILL'S STATION,

on arriving at which we find it located near the mouth of "Brush Run," and named after Mr. William Hill, an extensive local land owner. There is a splendid ravine running between the hills, opposite this depot, leading to a disclosure of as fine a tract of country as eye could desire to dwell upon. Some fifty rods from the depot and we are in Washington county, receiving the intimation from our brakeman that the next station is

"GREER'S,"

and in due course, at "Greer's" we arrive, that station being so named after a worthy old pioneer by the name of Robert Greer, who still

"Plows and sows, and reaps and mows
In hopes of toil's reward."

His farm, like others in the locality, is an ornament and compliment to the county. Leaving the station, as we gaze from the left side of the cars, the richly wooded lofty hills present a magnificent sight, while the creek still continues within sight of the track. The next stop is at

"VAN EMMANS,"

named after Joseph Van Emmans, who owned property there at the time of the location of the road. From here the hills commence to recede, as it were, and a more open country with leveler grounds continues as we penetrate the county. We next come in view of the original "Morganza" property, once owned by old Col. Morgan, of revolutionary fame, passing which about a half a mile distant, to the right side of the car, is seen the "Morganza Institution," containing some three hundred boys and girls, and commanding about 500 acres of land. It is really the Pennsylvania Reform School, and instead of being entitled to the name of "Morganza," because it is supposed to stand on the old "Morganza" property, the fact is that the property in question was formerly owned by three families named Bracken. The buildings, at the distance, have a very pretty appearance, and near

MORGANZA STATION,

to the left of the cars, will be observed a newly constructed water works to supply the aforesaid buildings. We next approach

"CANNONSBURG,"

quite a town of probably 1,500 to 1,800 inhabitants. Before arriving at the depot, from the left side of the car will be observed a neat fair ground of twenty-two acres, with first-class half mile track. This place was orignally laid out about 1790, and was the seat of the old "*Jefferson College" for some seventy-five years. It is an incorporated town, with Mr Espee as burgess, and boasts beside a grist and planing mill, a fulling mill, excellent lime-stone quarry, coal mines, wagon and smiths' shops, &c. It is quite an interesting country town, surrounded by a wealthy agricultural district. Between here and Washington, a distance of some six miles, there are three other stations, viz:

"HOUSTON'S," "EWING'S MILLS," AND "COOK'S,"

with interesting scenery much similar to that marking the previous portion of the route—if anything different, perhaps affording more extended views. Each of said stations is named after a prominent resident in its neighborhood, and though barely distinguishable by the scattered private villas and farm residences, each alike, is conveniently positioned in a rich and prosperous agricultural territory.† Arriving at the ancient town of

*"The Whisky Insurrection" of 1791-4 grew out of an attempt to collect an excise tax on this liquor, in Western Pennsylvania.

†This stream is the only object in the "Pan-Handle Territory" upon which history has unquestionably fastened the derivation of its name upon an Indian chief. It is named after the famous "Indian Peter," who came to that stream every year in early days, to make salt, and of whom the Pittsburgh *Leader* recently remarked: "In Brownsville is the remains of an Indian grave-yard, where lies the body of the famous chieftain, 'Indian Peter,' who for many years led his warriors in battle against the white settlers, but afterwards relented and distinguished himself as the peace advocate among the Indians, at the conference held in 1767 at California, seven miles down the river."

‡A competent literary authority writes from the "Nail City" as follows: "The farms of their Chartier's Valley are the richest the State affords, and the product of their dairies ever meet with a distinctive preference in Pittsburgh market, while I am assured that the ice cut from the Chartier's creek is the purest andmost extensively sought after for scientific and medicinal purposes."

*This institution was recently removed to Washington, Pa., where it was incorporated with the Washington College, the two still being conducted there as "The Washington and Jefferson College."

†Desirable locations for country homes we should remark, however, are not confined, to the Chartier's Valley. As far west as Steubenville, on either side of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis Railway, property possessing peculiar advantages of location, and at convenient distances from Pittsburgh, can be purchased at low prices and on the most liberal terms.

WASHINGTON,*

the seat of Washington county, and terminus of this branch of the P. C. & St. L. Ry., we found the conveniences and attentions of a first-class depot. Upon making the acquaintance of Mr. D. I. Roberts, the efficient and gentlemanly agent, we were not slow to find in him a rich fund of local information for one who was simply making an inquisitorial excursion. The earliest settlement of Washington extends away back in the last century and there was a time, in the early part of this century when it was a place of considerable importance for those days, while at present it can boast of a population in the neighborhood of five or six thousand inhabitants. It is an incorporated town with Mr. Samuel Hazlett for burgess, and is an important educational center. Here are located the "Washington and Jefferson College," Dr. G. P. Hayes, president; "Washington Female Seminary" (with few if any equals in the State) Miss Sherrard, principal; and a new Episcopalian Preparatory College, just about to be opened under the direction of the Rev. Samuel Earp. There is also one of the finest public schools in Washington to be found in any part of America, under the superintendence of Mr. Welsh, late of Syracuse, beside capital union and night schools in prominent parts of the town. Washington has grown very considerably in the past nine or ten years, but is not characterised for its manufactures. It has, however, two excellent carriage works, small agricultural works, flouring mills, woolen mill and steam tannery. Nor should we omit to mention the fact that Washington is the seat of Dr. Le Moyne's noted crematory, that has of late years engrossed so much public attention in scientific circles. The town has a capital Court House, and the stores are, for the most part exceedingly fine, two of them in particular, presided over by Mr. Caldwell and Mr. Smith, respectively, being of metropolitan proportions and worthy the leading thoroughfares of the largest cities in the Union. In the matter of railroad facilities, in addition to the P. C. & St. L. branch terminating here, the "Hempfield Branch of the B. & O.," and the Waynesburg narrow gauge line runs into Washington, but Wheeling being thirty miles distant and Pittsburgh only thirty-one miles, of course these towns take much local trade, and the latter, being so much the larger commercial center, it is looked upon as the prominent market town for the district. Washington—particularly the eastern portion of the town—owes much of its growth to the facilities afforded by the Chartier's Branch of the P. C. & St. L. Ry., which has not only cultivated an immense business in the past but is to-day developing the entire country along its line of road at a marvelous pace. In the matter of literary publications, Washington is fully up to the standard. So early as 1808, the *Reporter* was commenced and found hearty support. In 1817 the *Examiner* also came into circulation, and in 1851 the *Review* was issued—the latter becoming consolidated in 1865, as *The Review and Examiner* (Democratic) under which title the said publication is still carried on efficiently by Messrs. Johnson & Neale. The *Washington Observer*, a first-class (Independent) weekly, entered the field in 1871 and is still very ably and successfully run by Messrs. Shellman & Campbell. The *Elevator*, a Temperance monthly, came out in 1874, being issued by Messrs. Johnson & Neale, and the *Evening Reporter*, a live little daily, with capital circulation, was launched in 1876 by Messrs. Moore & Christman. Nor is this all, for last year, 1878, Mr. A. H. Ecker also came forward with the *Washington Democrat*, which is also finding a wide circulation. Nor should we omit to state that Messrs. Shellman & Campbell, with their characterstic enterprise, last year circulated *The Farmer's Advocate*, issued quarterly with an immense free circulation that induced extensive advertising patronage.

*Washington county, Pa., of 1781, may very justly claim an existence as a portion of Virginia under the original charter granted to Sir Walter Raleigh, by Queen Elizabeth, on the 25th day of March, 1584. James I., in 1606, divided the entire colony between the London and Plymouth land companies, and the southwestern portion of Pennsylvania, claimed by Virginia, belonged to the Plymouth land company. Charles I., being successor to James, gave extensive grants of lands to Lord Fairfax and Lord Baltimore, which caused much difficulty in 1634. Virginia was divided in eight shires or counties, which, since the Revolution, have been further divided into one hundred and fifty-two counties, of which fifty-three are in Virginia. The original act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania under date of March 28th, 1781, gave to Washington county its metes and bounds. The borough of Washington was a portion of Strabane township, and was originally called "Catfish Camp," from two facts: first, from an Indian Chief by the name of Catfish, of Kuskee Indians, who owned the land so early as 1759. The stream also bears his name. Then, again, in 1769, when David Hodge purchased the three tracts of land from the Hunter family, the patent designates one as catfish camp, because it was the resting place of persons traveling from Red Stone Old Fort to Wheeling—hence it was called "Catfish Camp." When the town was laid out by David Hodge, October 13, 1781, he gave it the name of Basstown, but on the 4th of November, 1784, the name was changed to Washington. On the 18th of February, 1810, it was incorporated as a borough, and its limits were extended in 1854.—*Illustrated Pennsylvania*, by William H. Engle, M. D.

WHEELING JUNCTION TO WHEELING.

How we were Wound Round the Charming "Skirts" of West Virginia in Full View of Ohio's Most Attractive "Dress," Decked in Verdant Green and Animated with Natural Ornamentations of Matchless Interest.

A Fascinating Section of Country, Abounding in Lovely Locations for the Establishment of Rural Homes, and where a Peaceful Life can be Spent with Economy, Ease and Comfort, to the Enhancement of Worldly Prosperity and Old Age.

There is, probably, no section of road identified with the entire "Pan Handle" system equally meriting of special comment with that included in the above caption. Except it be the superbly rich district so familiar as the "Chartier's Valley," extending from Mansfield to Washington, Pa., though the special attractions of the two widely differ in their geological aspect—the superior expanse and animation, marking the surface of the Ohio river, also affording a wide contract, as compared with the still graceful windings of the famous Chartier's creek. Indeed both lines of railroad so abound in magnificent prospects that it would be impossible—along one or the other—for the most fastidious not to gratify his peculiar taste, in a pre-eminent degree, should he be in quest of a location to

"Share God's bounty in a rural home,
And sip life's sweetest draughts."

Leaving Wheeling Junction, under the experienced "conductorship" of Capt. Tate—whose affability and attentions, it may be said, have inseparably associated his popularity with that of the road—our attention is first attracted by the singular comparison of sights here afforded by the two States of Ohio and West Virginia—separated by that ever restless and historical stream, the Ohio river. To the left, towering above us, we commence to follow a continuous chain of lofty hills, thickly wooded, and presenting the grandest display of rich and varied foliage, once forming a covert for roaming beasts of prey, but now intersected with wild flowers, winding paths, and not unfrequently patches of nutritious herbage. These hills are, however, in many parts, too steep for pasture or adoption to agricultural pursuits, hence their forest like attractiveness has become so little impaired at the hands of our enterprising pioneers, while their rocky nature, below the subsoil, is frequently disclosed by rude stony projections and naturally formed grotto spectacles, of rare attractiveness, in the solid rock. To the right, as you sit facing the engine, a few rods from the depot, the first building (an old frame) still bears the almost obsolete sign of the "Pan-Handle House," and was the original ter-

minus of the first railroad cut in this section. But it now stands only a rude relic, with the old stage coach, well calculated to inspire us (in these days of progression) with the poetic sentiment of

"Who weeps for the days that are gone?
Not a man that can think—not one!"

Beyond it we take in a magnificent view of the fine bridge constructed by the P. C. & St. L. Ry. Co., spanning the river, and from its western extremity breaks upon our vision a fine view of the city of Steubenville*—its noble court house, ecclesiastically designed temples for Divine worship, manorial residences, secluded villas, and even busy streets, with here and there pillars of smoke ascending in the air in testimony to its importance as a manufacturing centre and as a hive of commercial industry. It will further be noticed that while we are being comfortably "carried around" the margin of West Virginia "on iron rails" we have the satisfaction of observing, (across the river) others, by the car load, being similarly treated in Ohio, on the track of the "Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railway," which likewise contributes its aid to enhance the business interests of the town and county seat just referred to. Nor is the river less condescending in rendering its best services for Steubenville's prosperity, it runs—(for it never stands)—between us and the corporation line of the latter place. But we are nearing our first stop, prior to which, will be observed on the left a delightful glen recently cleared by Mr. Wells (who is owner of the property) for the reception of visitors, and named by Mrs. Dr. Reid, "Fairy Glen," to which our readers might with pleasure and profit turn their attention. In short, a more inviting field for mineralogical and botanical research—and to indulge a free and agreeable picnic, neither the States of Ohio or Virginia can boast. And yet a little further, to the right, at a somewhat declining position from the track is the fine old mansion owned by Nathaniel Wells, Esq., the veteran worker in the people's cause, who so successfully operated in conjunction with a Mr. Edgington in opening up the first railroad that ever run in the vicinity of the present Wheeling Junction, then known as the "Edgington and Wells Railroad."† We now arrive at

MIDDLE FERRY,

as its name implies, being so called because it is the centre one of three ferries connecting on this side with the P. W. & Ky. line. As we draw up at the platform, (for station house there is none,) the ferry will be observed on the right, a small steamboat plying across the river every ten minutes to Steubenville landing (320 yards) which will probably be best located from the cars on this side by noting the foot of the slip directly in front of a fine hotel building, on the opposite side, displaying in bold letters the sign of the "St. Nicholas House." On this side there are only two or three isolated houses beyond the residence owned by Mr. Wells, whose family originally owned the major part of the tract of land here located, but Mr. Nathaniel is said to retain only some 200 to 300 acres of it, while he also controls the ferry to Steubenville. And now we must be pardoned for a somewhat lengthy comment on a subject of exceptional interest. Mr. Wells is here the fortunate possessor of some 200 acres of magnificent hillside property, which he generously throws open to the public, year in and year out. A spot, we believe, unsurpassed in America to which excursionists may resort, with equal pleasure and profit, in the investigation of geology, or in fact, the study of any other perfective characteristic in nature. The property in question—a hill rising to an altitude of about 300 or 350 feet, is not only owned, *but in person* cared for, by Mr. Wells, and has been aptly termed "one of God's most inviting gardens." "Anterior to the present owner coming into possession of the said property in 1836"—recently remarked that live local daily paper, the *Steubenville Gazette*—the entire area of the hillside was without a step, walk, plateau or even seat, but he having liberally made provisions in all these respects, we ascended two tiers of steep wooden steps that landed us, with weary legs, upon a rugged path at an altitude of about 150 feet, and we took to the left, under the shade of rich foliage, where only a few yards ahead a seat awaited us with two ever flowing streams of crystal water. Proceeding a little farther we came to a platform provided for picnic dancing parties, seated around—and having rested, we advanced only a litle further along a zig zag path till we arrived at the famous "Blowing Spring," so named from the blowing sound it makes during springing—equally as loud as a jeweler's blow pipe, though continuous. Here Mr. Wells originally found a cave filled with broken fallen rocks, which he had removed, affording a space of seventy-six feet by seven feet and seven feet high, presenting all the grandeur of the caves on St. Michael's Mount, in England, where the tradition of "Jack the Giant Killer" was founded. Cold, sullen and sepulchral hang the surroundings, and the echo of the voice seems to arouse the inwardness of the conscience as one approaches the spring, with the words, "Let us drink." A neatly cut trough is provided, as also seats for visitors, and though we pass this object of interest, comparatively lightly, to take a general survey, believe us, reader, it forms a conundrum for the scientist and a mystery to the world. It blows at intervals, and would seem to stop at pleasure, but defies all definition. Continuing our course yet 200 yards, we come to "Diamond Springs," cracks resembling a diamond as the pure water gushes from the crevices. Subsequently passing the "Twin Springs," the rugged grotto scenery presented, is indeed rich, but yet another 200 yards, and we are confronted with the gigantic "Parlor Rock," having the appearance, as one gazes upwards, of a pantomimic scene of leviathan cliffs of 150 feet overhanging us in honeycomb splendor, the result of the weather's operations, yet perfectly awe-inspiring in its grandeur. Still further and we approach the favorite seat of the late Secretary Stanton, formed in a cliff at least 100 feet high, where, in his youth, he resorted to study in seclusion—hence to him was it dedicated. As we here stood and beheld the sublime work of the "Great Master," with a deep ravine at our feet, the lofty trees striving in vain to tip the mighty rocks, and contemplating that we were treading the paths of the red man centuries ago, we could not desist musing—

"How trivial man's conceptions, Lord,
When thou reveal'st thy works."

In exquisite grandeur the towering oak, the beech, sycamore and sugar tree, with scores of others, at immense altitudes, would seem to have grown to shelter secluded spots in the gigantic rocks. Passing "Stanton Rock" we ascended yet sixty feet, almost perpendicular, and arrived at the summit of the hill, indulging the most exquisite panoramic bird's-eye view of the city, until locating the top of the steps we ascended and took our course to the right. Then came another plateau, where swings were erected, and the rough grandeur of the rocks again seemed to tower as if laughing at the humble attempts of the mightiest trees to reach them—such a scene of grotto, and natural wrought rustic beauty, the naturalist seldom beholds. Arriving at the "Castle rocks," we found them presenting an invincible front high as the cedars of Lebanon, and equally grand in grotesque beauty presenting the veritable home of the famous sea king

"Who calls all he has, for his own,
In one hundred fathoms deep."

But we must hurry up. Rounding the south end of the hill we return by the track of the P. W. & Ky. R. R., and soon sight a magnificent isolated spiral rock called the "Devil's

*For further account see trip over main stem.

†Fully described in a foot note under the head of "History of the P. C. & St. L. Ry,"—in the first chapter.

Pulpit," some 200 tons, standing forty feet high, and resting on a pivot of about ten inches in circumference—to look at—just the kind of treacherous box one's idea would depict to place his "Satanic Majesty" in, to get rid of him. But still grander we next come to one of the finest and most perfect Indian sepulchres ever witnessed in this country, discovered in 1834, internally 18 feet by 7 feet, egg-shaped, and 7 feet high in the centre—hewn out of one huge solid stone, centuries ago. When found it was filled with human skeletons that lay in a mass huddled together, grinning at the explorer as he removed the stone from the entrance. This is really one of the most valuable and interesting curiosities we ever saw. From here, on to the ferry, the woodland crested hillside is splendid to behold, while rabbits gambol and squirrels chirp to bid the visitor, as it were, a welcome to their rural home of nature's grandeur. Resuming our trip along the smooth running track (in which there is a graceful winding), we next arrive at

LOWER FERRY,

where a small ferryboat runs across to the Ohio shore, in the vicinity of the famous "Jefferson Furnace and Nail Works,"* clearly visible from our car. Here we find a platform only and a few houses to the right of the track, while we also pass the railway company's gravel bank from which they obtain the greater part of their rough ballast for the tracks. And soon we come to

MAHON'S,

simply a crossing, near to which, on the left, is the fine brick residence of Mr. Thomas Mahon, a well-to-do farmer, more familiarly recognizable as "Uncle Tom," being a worthy "disciple of the plow," whose affability and genial turn of mind retains for him universal respect. But, not being afflicted with neighbors to disturb him "on the even tenor of his ways," he can well afford to be "Uncle" to a whole community and keep in store an ever ready friendly greeting for all. Not far distant is Mr. Burgoyne's farm, and adjoining to it is Mr. Devinney's land. Opposite will be seen from the right side of the car, and across the river, "Mingo Iron Works," with the village (or "Mingo town") in the rear of it, that spot being associated with highly interesting reminiscences as recorded in Indian history and the early settlement of Ohio by the whites. Passing over about another mile of the most interesting part of the road, we suddenly hear the announcement from our brakeman that we are at

CROSS CREEK.

This is certainly a beautiful and secluded spot, with somewhat more the appearance of business than the last place. There is a platform and switch, with a warehouse, owned by Mr. C. Devinney, who purchases grain, wool, &c., besides acting as depot agent. Soon after leaving the depot we cross a bridge spanning Cross creek, where it will amply repay to secure a view from the platform of the rear car. The surface of the Ohio, dotted with steamers, barges, &c.; the lovely distant hills, vales and magnificent farm lands of the "Buckeye State," and the picturesque view of the Pittsburgh and Cleveland Railroad, on that side of the river, contribute to a scene of rare attractiveness. A few moments and our fleet locomotive dashes past the coal mines, owned by Mr. Lazear, located on the left of the track, and we find ourselves at

LAZEARVILLE,

a rural stopping point named after Mr. Lazear, a prominent director of this line, residing at Wellsburg, and who laid out a little town here about the time the road was opened. We may take occasion to compliment that gentleman's excellent judgment in the selection of so delightful a spot to induce the erection of suburban residences. The healthful advantages rare prospects, exceptional facilities and fertility of the soil here afforded, will be found matchless, while we understand that the liberal terms submitted are such as to merit the immediate and careful consideration of all desiring to establish for themselves a delightful country home. There are, however, at present only some half dozen sites taken and residences erected thereon, which leaves abundant choice for intending purchasers. Leaving this depot, from the left of the cars, we soon observe Brook County Cemetery, one of the finest burial grounds in this section of the State, being neatly laid out, abundantly shaded with drooping trees and shrubs, and containing a rare variety of imposing monuments, tombstones, tablets, &c. The major part of the bodies originally buried in the old Wellsburg cemeteries were, upon its opening, exhumed and reinterred here. This cemetery, however, has only been opened some fifteen years. An amusing incident is related of an Eastern traveler, who, upon passing Lazearville depot, remarked, "Well, well! bless me, that's a remarkable good-sized cemetery for so small a town," little dreaming it was the representative institution of an entire county. About a mile hence, and to the right, we come in view of a very fine fair ground, with excellent race track and extensive outbuildings, within the corporation limits of Wellsburg, the annual meetings at which are invariably a great success, enjoying a widespread popularity for fine stock and the enjoyment of first-class turf indulgences. Across the river will be seen the coal works of the Pittsburgh Coal and Iron Company, on the track of the C. & P. R. R., just before Lagrange depot is arrived at on the same line. It is a prosperous enterprise, and employs quite a large number of hands. Nearly opposite the fair ground, on the left, is Mrs. Freshwater's fine residence, probably one of the most attractive in the county, while several other charming residences, on the same side of the track, we continue to view until our train arrives at

WELLSBURG,

the county seat of Brooke county. It is said there are few cities in the State, either older* or as old as this, while in the annals of history its record in the past has furnished an unlimited amount of exceptionally interesting reading. Across the river, though not seen from the depot, is Lagrange, Ohio, quite a little village. Wellsburg is a solid business place of about 2,500 inhabitants, being largely supported by a wealthy and successful agricultural community. It is possessed of capital schools and ample church accommodation, while the stores throughout the town are thoroughly stocked and presided over by men of superior business tact and experience. There are two excellent weekly newspapers printed here, which jealously guard the interests of the ancient borough—the *Herald*, owned and most ably edited by a Mr. Jacob, and the *News*, controlled with ability and enterprise by Mr. A. Glass. Good hotel accommodations are provided, and the general good order of the city—its healthfulness and numerous other advantages—make it a most desirable locality in which to live. In the way of

*Few places are equally favored with Steubenville in the location of so extensive and successful an enterprise as this. The grounds occupied by the Jefferson Furnace and Nail Works may be fairly estimated at twenty acres, whereon are erected two very large blast furnaces, and two exceptionally fine nail mills or factories. There is also a prolific coal mine connected and one hundred and thirteen coke ovens, the latter, when in full run, contributing in the neighborhood of five thousand bushels of coke per day. The mine and ovens are only about eighty or a hundred yards from the main buildings and connected with a track, the entire product of both mines and ovens being consumed in the works. This firm manufactures 100 to 120 sizes and varieties of nails, from three-quarters of an inch to seven inches long, and the capacity of the works is 180,000 kegs, or 9,000 tons per year. They employ, on an average from 500 to 550 hands, paying out for wages every two weeks $12,000, in addition to which, for limestone and kegs, bought locally, with a host of incidental expenses, another $2,500—or an aggregate of $348,000 a year. Mr. D. Spaulding is president and takes general supervision; Mr. Calvin B. Doty is vice president, and, as a practical nailer, is superintendent of the nail department; Mr. C. H. Spaulding is secretary.

*Report has generally had it that Wellsburg was laid out in 1795, but records on file in Ohio county Court House show that at the January term of the county court of Ohio, in 1791, Charles Prather produced the plat of "Charlestown" (now Wellsburg) in open court. Moses Chapline was clerk of the court at the time, and Jas. Griffith was the surveyor who surveyed the plat of "Charlestown." Not bad authority to settle the subject.

manufacturer, there is a capital paper mill, reaper and mower establishment, carriage and smith shops, mills, &c. Those taking a lively interest in historical research and who may be desirous of locating a villa residence in the country—still commanding the advantages of ready access to a live town—can select no finer place than the vicinity of Wellsburg. Mr. James Hervey is at present Mayor of the city, and may be congratulated upon his good fortune to preside over so interesting a county seat and so prosperous and peaceable a community—one special good feature in the local government of this borough precludes the establishment or conduct of any saloons or restaurants where intoxicating liquors are provided for public indulgence. Senator W. H. Tarr, of the West Virginia Legislature, and a member of an old and influential family in this section, resides here. In addition to occupying a very fine country seat himself, he also owns other attractive residences in the city and is a gentleman exceedingly popular. There is a depot here, the principal one between the Junction and Wheeling, at which is found a telegraph office, express agency, &c., and Mr. J. P. Kline is the respected agent, most indefatigable in his attentions to business. Leaving Wellsburg, about a quarter of a mile and we cross Buffalo creek, the mouth of which Washington and Crawford visited in 1770, while it is a stream most popular in historical lore, both for its adjacent hunting grounds and for being where

"Reckless chiefs and wiley braves—
Blood-thirsty—lurk'd around,
Our noble pioners to find
And fell them to the ground."

From the left we soon observe the neat white frame residence of Mr. Forbes, partner in the firm of Forbes and Carmichael, whose coal shoot crosses the track a very short distance further on, and from which the engines on this line are supplied with coal. Next we cross the Wellsburg and Beech Bottom county road, which crosses our track several times. Having also witnessed Bowman's coal chute, on the left, we are politely informed that we are at

BEECH BOTTOM,

a strictly rural district of singular attractiveness and fertility. Here the country is specially open and the river is temporarily lost to view, though "mother earth," highly cultivated, fully makes up the deficiency with a diversity of crops that strike every one passing with admiration at their perfection. A platform simply marks the stopping point, yet it is one not unsparingly patronized by surrounding residents even from a considerable distance. Nature's richest mantle still continues to surround us until, as we flit past Mr. E. Wells' farm on the left, we come in view of Mr. Robert Miller's homestead.

MILLER'S,

is so named after the Miller family. Mr. Robert Miller and his sons conduct prosperous farms near the crossing and switch here located, but it will be observed that sufficient space has been reserved by the railway company for the erection of a depot at some time—thus suggesting their presumption that this point is destined to future active growth. Immediately opposite the depot, in the midst of a fine field, will be observed an ancient mound, covered with locust trees and surmounted with a rude board stand under their graceful shades. This is what is known as old Beach Bottom race track, but is now only occasionally resorted to for the indulgence of picnics, for which it is a truly charming spot. This, we believe, is the only ancient mound to be witnessed from the cars along this track, though its entire length is through an interesting historical section of country. Across the river will be seen "Rush Run" coal works, doing an extensive business along the Ohio shore. Next comes

HEDGES',

which will again be found a crossing, only, with no houses around it, except one, to the left, which is occupied by a widow lady by the name of Hedges, after whose husband this calling point was named. There is nothing in the vicinity to dwell upon, except the beautiful country scenery, so we will pass on to

WINDSOR.

Here a Mr. Windsor would seem to be, as it were, "monarch of all he surveys," for beyond his own desirable residence, near the depot, there are only some three or four small tenant, cottages—all of which he owns. Mr. Windsor has also a large warehouse at the west end of the platform, from which he ships considerable grain and other produce by water. Mr. John Day also owns a neat farm south of Mr. Windsor's, and this brings us to

SHORT CREEK,

thus named from the creek running under the track west of the depot. Here is a platform, warehouse and switch, also a small store and tavern—"Short Creek House"—the whole in charge of Mr. Joseph Wilson, who further acts as the railway company's agent and keeps the post office. There are probably some forty to fifty persons residing within a brief range; while still further in the country are some capital farms. Across the river from here may be seen the agricultural village of Warren, Ohio—

"A prosp'rous little country town
That's nobly earned its own renown—
Though not remarkable to fame,
It's growing "smart"—and that's the same."

M'CULLOCH'S

comes next, known on the river as "Burns' Landing"—at which Mr. M. McCulloch, an influential farmer, resides—though south of this point nearly the whole of the river front is covered, to Riley's farm. Tiltonville, on the Ohio side of the river, may be fairly viewed from here, situated on the track of the Cleveland and Pittsburgh line, that has run almost parallel with us all the way from Steubenville. Also the extensive farm owned by Capt. Moore.

WILSON'S,

we are acquainted, is the next call, approaching which we observe, in the river, the first of three islands, called "The Sisters," the water in the channel only being navigable on the north side. There is simply a platform again at Wilson's and its name is derived from that of a gentleman who formerly owned the property thereabouts, but it was subsequently purchased by a Mr. Youngman, who resides in the only house near the platform.

LARKIN'S

is a flag station, where passengers are permitted to get their hands into railroading for themselves, by signaling the required trains. The whole region round is delightful for the location of villa residences, which, we shall be surprised if the near future does not bring in goodly numbers; it is, in fact, a rural location that can only be fully appreciated by paying it a personal visit. It is called after Mr. Larkin, a successful farmer residing on the hill, about a mile from the depot, and who is also a member of Wheeling's City Council.

WILLOW SPRINGS,

like the previous stopping point, is surrounded by rural prospects, and derives its name from a fine spring at the foot of a willow in that neighborhood. Mr. J. C. McCord here farms and conducts market gardening for supply to Wheeling market. We find only a simple platform—houses, "like angel's visits," being "few and far between." Looking in the direction of the

river we are now in view of the second "Sister Island," which is frequently flooded, yet each season produces quite a little crop of corn.

GLENN'S RUN.

Near the platform, to the left, will be seen the attractive brick residence of Mr. Barr, attorney at law, and also the summer resort of Dr. Bates and family, of Wheeling. There are no other houses very close thereto, but the district is characterized for extensive garden plats, cultivated to supply city markets. Glenn's Run, after which this stopping point is named, will be observed to run under the track, west of the depot; on the left will also be seen an orchard, known as Green's Grove, freely used for pic nic parties. The middle "Sister Island," seen on the right, is very fertile and farmed by Mr. McCord. Glancing over the river, we begin to site Martin's Ferry and its manufacturing interests—the first four of the latter, in rotation, being Laughlin's extensive nail factory, Excelsior glass works, Ætna mill and Benwood blast furnace, a large keg factory, &c. We are now also passing the third af the "Sister Islands" and the surface of the river affords increasing evidences of maritime activity. Crossing the boundary line between Richland and Washington districts, Ohio county—to which Wheeling corporation limits extends—we soon arrive at the

"TOP MILL,"

a platform that is not only an advantage to the adjacent country people and the numerous employes at the "Top Mill," but also to a large number of citizens of North Wheeling. The extensive manufacturing institution, adjacent to it is the popular "Top Mill," blast furnace and nail works. From here the view of Martin's Ferry, across the river, has largely increased in extent. In addition to its manufactories already referred to, are now visible Spence, Baggs & Co's foundry; L. Spence's agricultural works, "Star" planing mills, Warwood's agricultural works, &c.; also extensive vineyards. Leaving the "Top Mill," other manufacturing institutions crowd upon us, as we proceed in the direction of Wheeling depot, far too rapidly to enumerate in detail, but among them are included prominently Fox & Ott's North Wheeling glass bottle works, Sweeney & Son's foundry and ship building yard, the "Superior" machine works, Bell's stove foundry, Wilson & Dunlevy's keg factory, the city water works, and so on—most of them, if not all, surrounded with residences—the track running parallel with, and only a block from, Main street. On the right side, having passed the ferry, a little south of the "Top Mill," will be observed the commencement or point of Wheeling Island, marked by a gravelly beach, shrubs and trees (Ætnaville iron works, Ohio, being opposite). We now continue to get full views of the Island, at intervals, until the magnificent suspension bridge,* connecting it with Wheeling, comes in full view, and passing under it, a few yards, we find ourselves arrived at

WHEELING TERMINUS,

a fact readily realized from the presence and jargon of over zealous "runners" for the various hotels. The agent here is Mr. J. M. Belleville, by whom the depot is conducted with much satisfaction. Wheeling is the capital of West Virginia and county seat of Ohio county, having a population of some 30,000 to 35,000—it is about 92 miles below Pittsburgh, and by far, the largest and most important city in the State. In addition to being the terminus of the P. W. & Ky. Ry., (of the "Pan Handle" system) it is also the end of the Wheeling Division of the B. & O., and the western terminus of the P., B. & W., or Hempfield Road, while by means of its admirable suspension bridge across the river, easy and prompt connection can be made at Bridgeport with the C. & P. R. R. Wheeling is essentially a manufacturing city and one of steady growth, its main manufactures being iron, nails, and glass, (not forgetting—if you please—stogies.) Her manufacturing establishments number about three hundred, and the value of the articles manufactured annually amount to about $10,500,000—the chief item in which, being nails, having secured for it the style of "Nail City." The real estate, in the city of Wheeling, according to the latest returns, is valued at $9,945,621 00, while the personal property amounted to $4,943,094 00. In the way of street railroads, it has over nine miles of track in operation; with a perfect system of water and gas works. It has some thirty churches and a large variety of religious denominations, with a perfect educational system in the way of schools, colleges and seminaries. There are two first-class daily papers—the *Intelligencer* and *Register*, with some six or eight "weeklies" published in the city, and several hotels—one of them equal to the reception of the most distinguished guests. The architecture of the public buildings and leading business blocks is very attractive and the drives and suburban residences in the extreme city limits, and the environs, are especially interesting and enjoyable. Nor should we fail to remark that Wheeling is also famous as a shipping port, its fleet of fine river steamers having few equals, and contributing immensely to its commercial success, while in the way of boating, for recreation, it has some six or eight excellent boat clubs, out of which successful oarsmen have been produced, who have spread the name and fame of the "Nail City" even far wider than we can hope to accomplish by the publication of this brief sketch of

A TRIP FROM WHEELING JUNCTION TO WHEELING.

*This bridge, one of the largest, if not *the largest* single span structure of the kind in the world, spans 1,010 feet from the summit of the towers on the opposite shores, each of which stands 153½ feet above the low water level of the river. The highest elevation of the flooring is immediately over the channel of the river, 212 feet from Wheeling shore, where the top of the flooring is a fraction over 93 feet above low water. The hight from low water to the *bottom* of the flooring, *i. e.* the lowest projecting timbers, is 91½ feet leaving that space for the passage of steamers and vessels. Resisting strength, 297 tons. Engineer, Charles Ellett, jr., Esq.

PITTSBURGH, WHEELING & KENTUCKY RAILWAY.

ITS ORIGIN, PROGRESS AND SUCCESS—WELLSBURG ENTITLED TO THE HONOR OF ITS INCEPTION.

"From small acorns giant oaks grow," was never more forcibly illustrated than in the inception and success of the above road. So far back as 1867 and 1868, the seat of justice for Brooke county saw no good reason why the "giant achievement of the iron age" should not be her privilege as well as that of neighboring towns. Or, in other words, why Wellsburg should not be included on the "march of progress" by commanding railroad facilities commensurate with her necessities. Accordingly, J. H. Pendleton, Esq., L. Applegate, Esq., A. Kuhn, Esq. and Thomas Everett, Esq., all of Wellsburg, put their heads together—raised a capital fund necessary to comply with the law—$20,000—and J. H. Pendleton drew up the charter for a road to connect with the old "Pan Handle" line. Now, in evidence of the popular chord they had struck, we next find the common council of Wellsburg discussing their enterprise, which resulted in that corporate body voting a sum of $200, payable to the order of Messrs. Thos. Everett, Adam Kuhn and J. H. Pendleton, to be used at their discretion for the purpose of securing a charter for their proposed road. An application was duly made to the Legislature of West Virginia, and the charter granted on the 17th of July, 1868, as follows:

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE "PAN HANDLE RAILROAD COMPANY.

(Passed July 15th, 1868.)

"Be it enacted by the Legislature of West Virginia that for the purpose of constructing a railroad from the Holliday's Cove Railroad in Brooke county, to the town of Wellsburg, and thence to the city of Wheeling, it shall be lawful to open books

in the town of Wellsburg, under the direction of Adam Kuhn, Thomas Everett, William H. Harvey, Lewis Applegate, and A. M. Buchanan; and in the city of Wheeling under the direction of Sobieski Brady, Thomas Sweeney, J. C. Acheson, Thos. H. Logan and Andrew Wilson, and at such other place or places as the commissioners or any three of them may decide, and under the control of such other agents as they may appoint, for the purpose of receiving subscriptions to an amount not less than twenty thousand nor more than five hundred thousand dollars, to be divided into shares of fifty dollars each. And so soon as the sum of twenty thousand dollars shall have been subscribed, the subscribers, and those who may hereafter become associated with them, and their successors, shall be, and they are hereby incorporated by the name and style of "The Pan Handle Railroad Company," subject to all the provisions and entitled to all the benefits now conferred by law upon internal improvement companies, (in which the State has no interest) and especially to the provisions of chapters fifty-six, fifty-seven and sixty-one of the code of Virginia, edition of 1860, except as herein otherwise provided. In all meetings of the stockholders, each share-holder shall be entitled to cast one vote for each share of stock he may own, and should the amount of stock subscribed, be in the judgment of the directors, insufficient to complete and equip said road, it shall be lawful for the said board to borrow, from time to time, such sums of money as it may deem proper, at a rate of interest not exceeding seven per cent, and secure the payment thereof by a lien upon their road and property, or such portion thereof as they may deem advisable. It shall be lawful for the boards of supervisors of the counties of Brooke and Ohio, respectively, to subscribe, on behalf of said counties to the capital stock of said company to such an amount as to said board may seem proper, provided the assent of the voters of said counties be first had thereto, the same to be ascertained in the manner provided by the ninth section of chapter seventy-eight, passed October 21st, 1863; but said section shall not otherwise apply to the subscription herein authorized; and should such subscription be made on behalf of said counties, or either of them, it shall be lawful for the board of supervisiors to raise the money necessary to make the same by issuing the bonds of the counties, respectively, bearing interest payable at such times as such board may deem best, and provide for the payment of the same at maturity, as in other cases of county indebtedness, and may also exempt said bonds from taxation for county and township purposes. The provisions of this section shall apply to any of the townships of said counties. The like authority to subscribe to the capital stock of said company, such an amount as she may deem proper, is hereby conferred upon the city of Wheeling, the assent of her voters being first had and obtained in the manner now provided by law. The Legislature reserves the right to alter or amend this act."

Once in possession of this act we find them imbued with still stronger confidence and seeking for an extension of franchise, for under date of March 1st, 1869, they further obtained the following:

"AN ACT TO AUTHORIZE THE PAN-HANDLE RAILROAD COMPANY TO EXTEND THEIR ROAD TO THE KENTUCKY STATE LINE.

"Be it enacted by the Legislature of West Virginia, that the Pan-Handle Railroad Company, incorporated by an act passed July 15th, 1868, shall have authority to extend its road from the city of Wheeling in the direction of the Kentucky State line, through each section of the State contiguous to the Ohio river as said company may deem most desirable. The counties and townships through which the extension hereby may pass, shall respectively have the same rights to subscribe to the capital stock of said railroad as by the fourth section of said law are conferred upon the counties of Brooke and Ohio, and may raise money in like manner and upon similar terms. The Legislature reserves the right to amend or reppeal this act."

It will be observed that up to this time the style of "Pan-Handle Railroad Company" had been adhered to, but receiving their new powers, we still further find, under date of February 16th, 1871, another act granting a change in their corporate title, which reads:

"AN ACT TO AMEND THE CHARTER OF THE PAN-HANDLE RAILROAD COMPANY.

"Be it enacted by the Legislature of West Virginia, that the charter of the Pan-Handle Railroad Company, incorporated by an act of Legislature, passed July 15th, 1868, and amended by the act passed March 1st, 1869, be further amended as follows: The corporate name of said company is hereby changed to the name of the Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Kentucky Railroad Company, and all contracts and liabilities to or from said Pan-Handle Railroad Company shall be transferred to the said Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Kentucky Railroad Company, which shall succeed to all the rights and be responsible for all the obligations of said 'Pan-Handle Railroad Company.' All proceedings or suits now pending on behalf of the Pan-Handle Railroad Company may be prosecuted without delay by the insertion of the name of the new corporation in place of the Pan-Handle Railroad Company, and be tried and decided just as though such change of party had not been made. Any county or municipal corporation or township may subscribe to the capital stock of said company under the provisions of the charter applicable to the county of Brooke and to raise the money necessary to pay such subscription, any such township, county or municipal corporation may issue its time bonds bearing not more than eight per cent interest, and such bonds and their interest, whether heretofore or hereafter, shall be exempt in the hands of the holder from all taxation other than for State purposes. The maximum capital stock of the company is hereby fixed at eight millions of dollars, or such less amount as may be fixed by the board of directors of said company, and the board are authorized to receive subscriptions of land and other property from persons or corporations in payment of subscriptions to the capital stock upon such equitable terms as may be agreed to by the board and such subscribers, which land or property shall be disposed of by the company as soon as practicable at fair prices. The said company shall not construct their work within less than twenty feet of the dwelling of the land owner without his consent, but this prohibition shall not apply to tenant houses, nor to towns where the consent of the corporate authorities to use the street has been obtained."

In proof of the popular interest manifested in Ohio county for the opening of this road, it may not be out of place to give the vote taken in January 1872:

		For.	*Against.*
Washington township,		411	10
Madison	"	400	14
Clay	"	468	11
Union	"	453	7
Centre	"	274	8
Webster	"	329	19
Ritchie	"	117	86
Triadelphia	"	76	117
Richland	"	45	35
West Liberty	"	15	187
Total,		2,588	494

At the first meeting of the directory, Mr. J. H. Pendleton was unanimously appointed counsel for the company, and he has ably filled that responsible position to the present time. Capt. John McLure, also of Wheeling, was not slow to appreciate the

importance of the enterprise, and with his characteristic enterprise and energy cast in his willing and valuable coöperation to have the road completed through to the "Nail City."

A capital of between $300,000 and $400,000 was decided upon to open up a track. Brooke county handsomely contributed $115,000, and Ohio $245,000, added to the original $20,000 subscribed from private funds by the charter members or incorporators. The work was got under way about 1870 and pressed forward until completed. The sum of $365,000 was expended, but $15,000 of the original private stock has not even been paid up yet, though means for its recovery are in operation. For the sum named ($365,000) the company completed the grading, which, by the way, was very favorable to their limited means; and also constructed all necessary bridges and culverts. There are certainly no tunnels on the road, but three heavy bridges, crossing "Cross Creek," "Buffalo Creek," and "Short Creek," aggregated from $6,000 to $10,000 each, while some of the massive culverts were almost as expensive as bridges. The construction in question was managed in two divisions, the upper one being entrusted to a Mr. Barclay, and the lower one to Messrs. Hill, Case and another gentleman whose name we have been unable to ascertain. About 1874, however, circumstances transpired necessitating a cessation of work for some eighteen months, when a new contract had to be entered into with the P., C. & St. L. Railway Company that enabled them to complete the work of construction. By virtue of a lease extending over ninety-nine years, the P., C. & St. L. Railway Company, then laid the rails, put on the rolling stock, and on the 25th day of February, 1878, ran their first train, since when the road has continued in operation and daily improved in every respect. The first president of the company was Mr. Adam Kuhn, the second Mr. Lewis Applegate, and third Mr. Chester D. Hubbard, of Wheeling, who still retains the position. The construction of this road is of the most substantial and safe character,* and depots are being erected as required. With their accustomed liberality, the P. C. & St. L. Railway Company offer every inducement and facility for the encouragement of excursions over this road, and from the number of special trains they are called upon to run, together with the rapid growth of their regular traffic, show how highly the public appreciate their liberal and attentive catering. Another important feature about the P. W. & Ky. (or as many call it the "Pe-wy-ke") is the fascinating route (for river and rural scenery) it affords between Wheeling and Pittsburgh.† Particularly should we refer to a novel feature they have adopted in the regatta season. During the Wheeling regatta and boat races—their track running parallel with and close to the river—they put on a special regatta train, with open cars, and run slowly abreast of the boats over the track in each race, which largely enhances the pleasure of visitors to those annual aquatic gatherings—a privilege that has met with unbounded support. Nor has Brooke county annual fair shared less advantage from the opening of this road, as special trains also largely increase the attendance thereat, while the increased shipment of grain induced by its extra facilities is no inconsiderable item, as the road runs through probably one of the most valuable and prolific sections of the State.

*See general history of P. C. & St. L. Railway.

†See our trip from Wheeling Junction to Wheeling, elsewhere in this work.

CONDENSED CHART, AND SPECIMENS OF ROLLING STOCK,

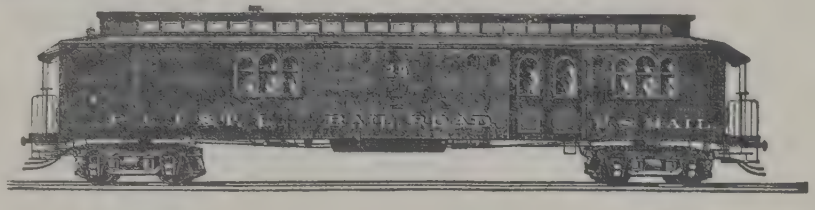
PITTSBURGH, CINCINNATI AND ST. LOUIS RAILWAY.

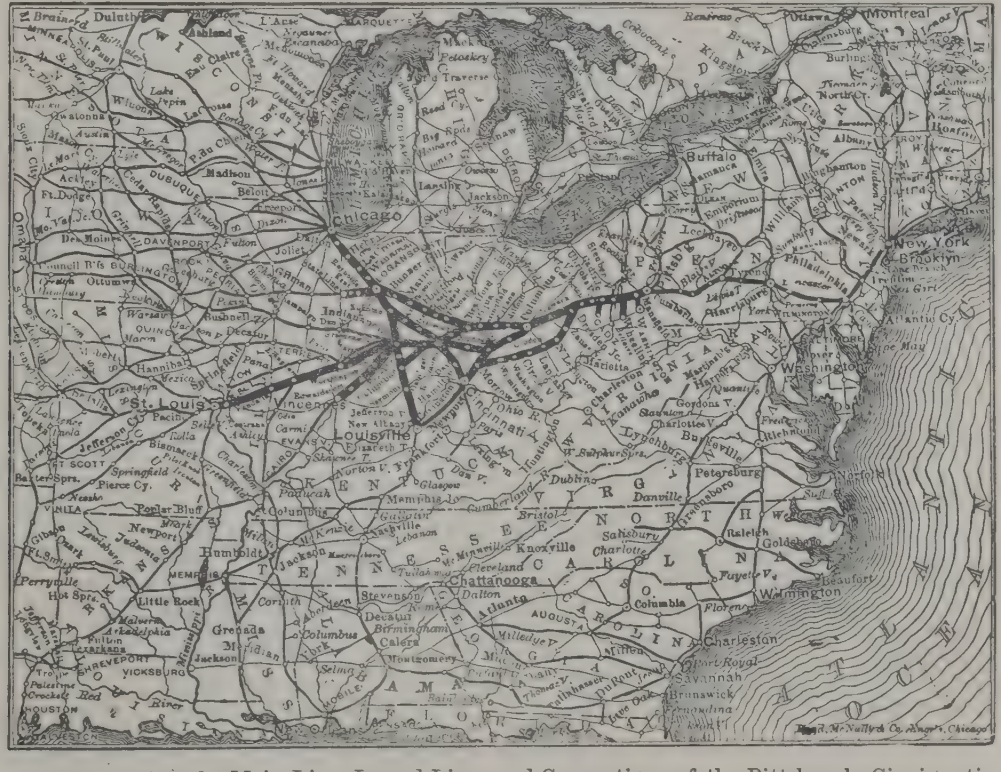
BAGGAGE CAR,

as adopted on every train, and which, for strength and convenience, stands unrivalled on any other road.

POSTAL OR MAIL CAR,

used by this Company—and which, for convenience, strength and elegance has no equal.





CHART, showing the Main Line, Leased Lines and Connections of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railway.

FIRST-CLASS CAR,

as regularly adopted with every train on this line. Home-made and perfect in every detail.

PULLMAN PARLOR CAR,

run on through trains on the P., C. & St. L. Railway.

For full particulars, see article elsewhere—"Pullman Palace Car Co."